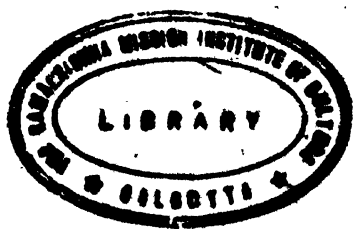


The Ramakrishna Mission  
Institute of Culture Library

Presented by

Dr. R. C. Majumdar

**108278**











Pali Text Society.

---

THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY

V. TRENCKNER.

VOL. I.



LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E. C.

1888.

<b>RMIC LIBRARY</b>	
Acc. No.	108278
Class No.	91.355
Date	20.8.80
St. Card	Ch
Class.	✓
Cat.	✓
Bk. Card	24
Checked	24

Presented by  
Dr. R. C. Maumdar

## PREFACE.

The MSS. from which this edition has been prepared, are these: —

1. A — the Copenhagen MS. No. VI (Singh. character).
2. M — the Phayre MS. of the India Office Library (Burm. character).<sup>1</sup>

It was my purpose to do equal justice to the Singhalese and the Burmese tradition. I was not unaware, from texts edited by Childers and other scholars, that the Birmans are far more conscientious in transcribing canonical writings than the experience derived from *Milindapañha* and the *Jātaka* prose might lead us to infer. The collation proved that M<sup>2</sup> on the whole agrees pretty closely with A, and further, that in some instances it has preserved the original reading with greater fidelity than the MSS. of Ceylon, as far as I can judge from the Copenhagen collection. Thus, the following Burmese readings are certainly preferable to those of the Singh. MSS.: — *lokānukampāya* p. 21, l. 27; *paṭhamam jhānam*, etc. p. 21, l. 36; *acchodakā*, etc. p. 76, l. 27; *dhūmayati* p. 142, l. 20; *vilaṅgakena* p. 207, l. 22; *yāvad-e* p. 207, l. 31; *upapajjati* in certain phrases. Also the spellings *nikujjati* p. 24, l. 3, *samiñjati* p. 57, l. 7, *vambheti* p. 19, l. 3, are better than *nikkujjati*, *sammiñjati*, *vambheti*, as the Singhalese write almost always.

In other cases the Burmese readings are much on a par with the Singhalese, as, *araññavanapatthāni* p. 16, l. 29 (perhaps

---

<sup>1</sup> For the opportunity of collating it I am indebted to the kindness of Dr. R. Rost, whom I beg to accept my best thanks.

<sup>2</sup> What I say of M generally, properly refers to the first two thirds. The last paṇṇāsaka still remains uncollated.

to be adopted), svāgata, dakkhanti, sārāṇiya, tañ-hi, yañ-hi, upekkhā, vimokkha, (bahūnaṃ, mātāpitūnaṃ, sarīmsapa?), and the like. Undoubted errors are bhaddante, rammaṇiya, pahinna, ponobbhavika p. 48, l. 36, vimuttasmiṃ vimutt' amhīti p. 23, l. 23, sabbam cetasā samannāharitvā p. 325, l. 7, so āha ajānaṃ vā ahaṃ jānāmi p. 286, l. 28, etc.

The text of M contains some interpolations, especially from Dīgha-Nikāya; comp. the notes on p. 62, l. 24; p. 126, l. 25; p. 168, l. 19; p. 308, l. 13; p. 387, l. 24; p. 483, l. 18. Asoratā p. 126, l. 12 seems borrowed from the commentary, tena layena p. 210, l. 32 from Vinaya.

Some readings certainly remind of the Burmese redaction of Mil. and Jāt., as, athānamiddhapariyutthitā p. 42, l. 32, abrahmacariyā veramaṇī p. 44, l. 4, anupānāhitā p. 44, l. 19, anissukitā p. 44, l. 20, amāyāvitā p. 44, l. 22, so sino c' eva p. 79, l. 29; the addition of kaṅkehi vā kh., etc. p. 58, l. 18, gopphakāṭṭhikam, etc. p. 58, ll. 29--30, vihesenti p. 140, l. 16, etc.

M properly speaking represents two texts, the transcriber's (Ma) and the corrector's (Mb). The latter was no very bad scholar, and without his amendments the MS. would have been of much less value. Ma, for instance, never adds anusvāra to -i, frequently confounds -i -ī and -u -ū, and commits all the other errors usual in Burmese MSS. Mb has corrected a great deal of these blunders, but not all, and he is not always in the right. He seems mostly to amend conjecturally, but occasionally he no doubt consulted MSS. Ma is the only authority for the readings bhāsītā p. 256, l. 6, āsajjana p. 338, l. 23, ajanesi p. 338, l. 6. So is Mb for abyābajjha p. 10, l. 20 and often elsewhere, añchanto p. 56, l. 23, apārā pāraṃ p. 134, l. 37.

A is a very good second-rate MS., and, as will be seen from the various readings, has formed the general groundwork of my text. One of its peculiar features is the preservation of some rare forms, probably very old and likely to be genuine: — as-su p. 77, ll. 25—6, p. 153, l. 16; as-sāgataṃ p. 212, l. 30; ārūgya p. 451, l. 5, p. 452, l. 8 (cf. Pali Misc. p. 79 n. 1). For -iy- is often written -iyy-, rarely -iyy-. It has some quite wrong readings, as, pāṭeti p. 21, l. 1, asaṃvasitapubbo p. 82, l. 1, kim-pana p. 93, l. 25, anusāsitaḥham p. 97, l. 19, byanti and namati for nati p. 115, l. 22, the transposition of anariyā ca

pariyesanā p. 161, l. 34, etc. I did perhaps place too much confidence in A, when writing vaseyyam p. 82, l. 12, vissajjeyya p. 149, l. 6; nor is the poetical form sokapariddavānam p. 56, l. 1. very likely, although there is apparently good Singh. authority for it.

A and M occasionally agree in errors: — vivattayi p. 12, l. 5, udakabindu p. 78 l. 34, upanidhāya p. 79, l. 32, sabbarattikam p. 207, l. 24, honti omitted p. 209, l. 24, sāyitakhāyitam p. 423. l. 9, etc.

Buddhaghosa's commentary has been of very great service. Whenever his readings, from his comments upon them, are unmistakable, they must in my opinion be adopted in spite of other authorities. His MSS. were at least fifteen centuries older than ours, and in a first edition we certainly cannot aim at anything higher than reproducing his text as far as possible.<sup>1</sup> The Copenhagen MS. (C) seems to be tolerably correct; only a most incompetent corrector has been at work in a considerable portion of it, and though his blunders are easily detected, the circumstance tends to render the corrections of that MS. generally speaking doubtful. I have often followed C, where A and M differed, and its readings are sometimes right in spite of their authority; cf. udabindu p. 78. l. 34, nati p. 115, l. 22, adhigacche p. 275, l. 16, etc.

I have often and with great advantage consulted numerous parallels, both passages of some length, as p. 163 et seq., p. 240 et seq., etc., and shorter phrases recurring either in the same Nikāya or in the other three. Some caution in using them is, however, necessary. In the first place, it does happen that the parallels favour a reading very little acceptable, and that the true form is only found at one place or in a minority of sources. Comp. n. on tatiyo, catuttho p. 48, l. 6. (samāpauna p. 72, l. 26?). ajinam p. 78, l. 12, tam - eva p. 80, l. 30. Cf. also n. on p. 166, l. 13. Secondly, it must be admitted that in all probability there are real discrepancies between the different Nikāyas — occasionally in the same Nikāya — on points where conformity

---

<sup>1</sup> Even if his readings may seem questionable, as, pubbāpayamāno p. 161, l. 10, piṇḍāya paṭikkamati p. 207, l. 13 (= gāmo piṇḍāya caritvā paccāgacchati), etc.



might be expected. Comp. n. on p. 169, l. 9, p. 266, l. 11, p. 276, l. 4, p. 397, l. 24 et seq., p. 407, l. 24, p. 459, l. 30, p. 462, l. 8, etc.

The Lalita-Vistara abounds in parallels, but they are not available in fixing the readings of our text, unless it be at p. 481, l. 2 and very few other places.

I have met with a few quotations, which, though they have not been of any great service, have still contributed, in a slight degree, to corroborate a dubious or difficult reading, or have offered some other interest. Comp. n. on p. 64, l. 1, p. 126, l. 5, p. 137, l. 1, p. 190, l. 16; more especially p. 255, l. 16.

I have to offer my thanks to the Trustees of the Carlsberg Funds, whose liberality enabled me to carry this edition through the press.

Copenhagen. March, 1888.

V. Trenckner.

## NAMO

### TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

#### 1.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Ukkat-  
ṭṭhayaṃ viharati Subhagavane sālarājamūle. Tatra kho Bha-  
gavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te  
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad - avoca:  
Sabbadhammamūlapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi, taṃ  
suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi. Evam-  
bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā  
etad - avoca:

Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī  
ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ  
adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avi-  
nīto paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito sañjānāti. paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito sañ-  
ñatvā paṭhaviṃ maññati, paṭhaviyā maññati, paṭhavito mañ-  
ñati, paṭhavim - me ti maññati, paṭhaviṃ abhinandati; taṃ  
kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Āpaṃ āpato sañ-  
jānāti, āpaṃ āpato saññatvā āpaṃ maññati, āpasmiṃ mañ-  
ñati, āpato maññati, āpaṃ - me ti maññati, āpaṃ abhina-  
ndati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Tejaṃ  
tejato sañjānāti, tejaṃ tejato saññatvā tejaṃ maññati, tejas-  
miṃ maññati, tejato maññati, tejaṃ - me ti maññati, tejaṃ  
abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Vāyaṃ  
vāyato sañjānāti, vāyaṃ vāyato saññatvā vāyaṃ mañ-  
ñati, vāyasmiṃ maññati, vāyato maññati, vāyaṃ - me ti mañ-  
ñati, vāyaṃ abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tas-

sāti vadāmi. Bhūte bhūtato sañjānāti, bhūte bhūtato saññatvā bhūte maññati, bhūtesu maññati, bhūtato maññati, bhūte me ti maññati, bhūte abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Deve devato sañjānāti, deve devato saññatvā deve maññati, devesu maññati, devato maññati, deve me ti maññati, deve abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Pajāpatim Pajāpatitvā sañjānāti, Pajāpatim Pajāpatito saññatvā Pajāpatim maññati, Pajāpatismim maññati, Pajāpatito maññati, Pajāpatim me ti maññati, Pajāpatim abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Brahman Brahmatō sañjānāti, Brahman Brahmatō saññatvā Brahman maññati, Brahmani maññati, Brahmatō maññati, Brahman me ti maññati, Brahman abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Ābhassare Ābhassarato sañjānāti, Ābhassare Ābhassarato saññatvā Ābhassare maññati, Ābhassaresu maññati, Ābhassarato maññati, Ābhassare me ti maññati, Ābhassare abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Subhakiṇṇe Subhakiṇṇato sañjānāti, Subhakiṇṇe Subhakiṇṇato saññatvā Subhakiṇṇe maññati, Subhakiṇṇesu maññati, Subhakiṇṇato maññati, Subhakiṇṇe me ti maññati, Subhakiṇṇe abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Vehapphale Vehapphalato sañjānāti, Vehapphale Vehapphalato saññatvā Vehapphale maññati, Vehapphalesu maññati, Vehapphalato maññati, Vehapphale me ti maññati, Vehapphale abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Abhibhum Abhibhūto sañjānāti, Abhibhum Abhibhūto saññatvā Abhibhum maññati, Abhibhusmim maññati, Abhibhūto maññati, Abhibhum me ti maññati, Abhibhum abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato sañjānāti, ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato saññatvā ākāsānañcāyatanam maññati, ākāsānañcāyatanasmim maññati, ākāsānañcāyatanato maññati, ākāsānañcāyatanam me ti maññati, ākāsānañcāyatanam abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Viññāṇaṇcāyatanam viññāṇaṇcāyatanato sañjānāti, viññāṇaṇcāyatanam viññāṇaṇcāyatanato saññatvā

viññāṇāṇcāyatanam maññati, viññāṇāṇcāyatanasmim maññati, viññāṇāṇcāyatanato maññati, viññāṇāṇcāyatanam - me ti maññati, viññāṇāṇcāyatanam abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: aparinnātāṃ tassāti vadāmi. Ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam ākiñcaṇṇāyatanato sañjānāti, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam ākiñcaṇṇāyatanato saññatvā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam maññati, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasmim maññati, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanato maññati, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam - me ti maññati, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: aparinnātāṃ tassāti vadāmi. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato sañjānāti, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato saññatvā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam maññati, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasmim maññati, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato maññati, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam - me ti maññati, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: aparinnātāṃ tassāti vadāmi. Diṭṭham diṭṭhato sañjānāti, diṭṭham diṭṭhato saññatvā diṭṭham maññati, diṭṭhasmim maññati, diṭṭhato maññati, diṭṭham - me ti maññati, diṭṭham abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: aparinnātāṃ tassāti vadāmi. Sutaṃ sutato sañjānāti, sutaṃ sutato saññatvā sutaṃ maññati, sutasmim maññati, sutato maññati, sutaṃ - me ti maññati, sutaṃ abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: aparinnātāṃ tassāti vadāmi. Mutam mutato sañjānāti, mutam mutato saññatvā mutam maññati, mutasmim maññati, mutato maññati, mutam - me ti maññati, mutam abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: aparinnātāṃ tassāti vadāmi. Viññātam viññātato sañjānāti, viññātam viññātato saññatvā viññātam maññati, viññātas-  
mim maññati, viññātato maññati, viññātam - me ti maññati, viññātam abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: aparinnātāṃ tassāti vadāmi. Ekattam ekattato sañjānāti, ekattam ekattato saññatvā ekattam maññati, ekattasmim maññati, ekattato maññati, ekattam - me ti maññati, ekattam abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: aparinnātāṃ tassāti vadāmi. Nānat-  
tam nānattato sañjānāti, nānattam nānattato saññatvā nānattam maññati, nānattasmim maññati, nānattato maññati, nānattam - me ti maññati, nānattam abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: aparinnātāṃ tassāti vadāmi. Sabbam sabbato sañjānāti, sabbam sabbato saññatvā sabbam maññati, sabbas-

miṃ maññati, sabbato maññati. sabbam - me ti maññati, sabbam abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātam tassāti vadāmi. Nibbānaṃ nibbānato sañjānāti. nibbānaṃ nibbānato saññatvā nibbānaṃ maññati, nibbānasmiṃ maññati, nibbānato maññati. nibbānam - me ti maññati, nibbānaṃ abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātam tassāti vadāmi.

Yo pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho appatamānaso anutaram yogakkhemaṃ patthayamāno viharati, so pi paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhijānāti. paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhinñāya paṭhaviṃ mā maññi, paṭhaviyā - mā maññi, paṭhavito mā maññi, paṭhaviṃ - me ti mā maññi, paṭhaviṃ mā abhinandi; taṃ kissa hetu: parinnēyyaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Āpam — pe — tejaṃ — vāyam — bhūte — deve — Pajāpatim — Brahmaṃ — Ābhassare — Subhakiṇṇe — Vehapphale — Abhibhum — ākāśānañcāyatanam — vinnāṇañcāyatanam — ākūcaññāyatanam — nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam — diṭṭham — sutam — mutam — viññātam — ekattam — nānattam — sabbam — nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhinñāya nibbānaṃ mā maññi, nibbānasmiṃ mā maññi, nibbānato mā maññi. nibbānam - me ti mā maññi, nibbānaṃ mā abhinandi; taṃ kissa hetu: parinnēyyaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Yo pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhava-saṃyojano samma - d - aṇṇā vimutto, so pi paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhijānāti. paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhinñāya paṭhaviṃ na maññati, paṭhaviyā na maññati, paṭhavito na maññati, paṭhaviṃ - me ti na maññati, paṭhaviṃ nābhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: parinnātam tassāti vadāmi. Āpam — pe — tejaṃ — pe — nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhinñāya nibbānaṃ na maññati, nibbānasmiṃ na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānam - me ti na maññati, nibbānaṃ nābhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: parinnātam tassāti vadāmi.

Yo pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhava-saṃyojano samma - d - aṇṇā vimutto, so pi paṭhaviṃ pa-

ṭhāvito abhijānāti, paṭhavim paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhavim na maññati, paṭhaviyā na maññati, paṭhavito na maññati, paṭhavim - me ti na maññati, paṭhavim nābhinandati; tam kissa hetu: khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā. Āpaṃ — pe — tejaṃ — pe — nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati, nibbānasmiṃ na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānaṃ - me ti na maññati, nibbānaṃ nābhinandati; tam kissa hetu: khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā.

Yo pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhava-saṃyojano samma - d - aṇṇā vimutto. so pi paṭhavim paṭhavito abhijānāti, paṭhavim paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhavim na maññati, paṭhaviyā na maññati, paṭhavito na maññati, paṭhavim - me ti na maññati, paṭhavim nābhinandati; tam kissa hetu: khayā dosassa vitadosattā. Āpaṃ — pe — tejaṃ — pe — nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati, nibbānasmiṃ na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānaṃ - me ti na maññati, nibbānaṃ nābhinandati; tam kissa hetu: khayā dosassa vitadosattā.

Yo pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhava-saṃyojano samma - d - aṇṇā vimutto. so pi paṭhavim paṭhavito abhijānāti, paṭhavim paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhavim na maññati, paṭhaviyā na maññati, paṭhavito na maññati, paṭhavim - me ti na maññati, paṭhavim nābhinandati; tam kissa hetu: khayā mohassa vitamohattā. Āpaṃ — pe — tejaṃ — pe — nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati, nibbānasmiṃ na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānaṃ - me ti na maññati, nibbānaṃ nābhinandati; tam kissa hetu: khayā mohassa vitamohattā.

Tathāgato pi bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho paṭhavim paṭhavito abhijānāti, paṭhavim paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhavim na maññati, paṭhaviyā na maññati, paṭhavito na maññati, paṭhavim - me ti na maññati, paṭhavim nābhinan-

dati; tam kissa hetu: pariññātaṃ Tathāgatassāti vadāmi. Āpaṃ — pe — tejaṃ — pe — nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati, nibbānasmim̐ na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānaṃ — me ti na maññati, nibbānaṃ nābhinandati; tam kissa hetu: pariññātaṃ Tathāgatassāti vadāmi.

Tathāgato pi bhikkhave araham̐ sammāsambuddho paṭhavim̐ paṭhavito abhijānāti, paṭhavim̐ paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhavim̐ na maññati, paṭhaviyā na maññati, paṭhavito na maññati, paṭhavim̐ — me ti na maññati, paṭhavim̐ nābhinandati; tam kissa hetu: nandī dukkhassa mūlan̐ ti iti viditvā, bhavā jāti, bhūtassa jarāmarāṇan̐ ti. Tasmātiha bhikkhave Tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim̐ abhisambuddho ti vadāmi. Āpaṃ — pe — tejaṃ — pe — nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati, nibbānasmim̐ na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānaṃ — me ti na maññati, nibbānaṃ nābhinandati; tam kissa hetu: nandī dukkhassa mūlan̐ ti iti viditvā, bhavā jāti, bhūtassa jarāmarāṇan̐ ti. Tasmātiha bhikkhave Tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim̐ abhisambuddho ti vadāmiti.

Idam̐ — avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandan̐ ti.

#### MŪLAPARIYĀYASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

## 2.

Evam̐ — me sutam̐. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum̐. Bhagavā etad̐ — avoca: Sabbāsavaṣaṃ varapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi, tam̐ su-

ñātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. Evam - bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad-  
• avoca :

Jānato aham bhikkhave passato āsavānam khayam vādāmi, no ajānato no apassato. Kiñ - ca bhikkhave jānato kim passato āsavānam khayoti: yoniso ca manasikāram ayoniso ca manasikāram. Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c' eva āsavā uppajjanti uppannā ca āsavā pavaddhanti, yoniso ca bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c' eva āsavā na uppajjanti uppannā ca āsavā pahiyanti. Atthi bhikkhave āsavā dassanā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā samivarā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā adhiṇāsanaṁ pahātabbā, atthi āsavā parivajjanaṁ pahātabbā, atthi āsavā vinodanaṁ pahātabbā. atthi āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā dassanā pahātabbā: Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisaṇaṁ adassāvī sappurisaḍḍhammassa akovido sappurisaḍḍhamme avinito manasikaraṇiye dhamme na - ppajānāti amanasikaraṇiye dhamme na - ppajānāti; so manasikaraṇiye dhamme appajānanto amanasikaraṇiye dhamme appajānanto ye dhammā na manasikaraṇiye te dhamme manasikaroti, ye dhammā manasikaraṇiye te dhamme na manasikaroti. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā na manasikaraṇiye ye dhamme manasikaroti: Y - assa bhikkhave dhamme manasikaroto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo uppajjati uppanno vā kāmāsavo pavaddhati, anuppanno vā bhavāsavo uppajjati uppanno vā bhavāsavo pavaddhati, anuppanno vā avijjāsavo uppajjati uppanno vā avijjāsavo pavaddhati, ime dhammā na manasikaraṇiye ye dhamme manasikaroti. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā manasikaraṇiye ye dhamme na manasikaroti: Y - assa bhikkhave dhamme • manasikaroto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo na uppajjati uppanno vā kāmāsavo pahiyati, anuppanno vā bhavāsavo na uppajjati uppanno vā bhavāsavo pahiyati, anuppanno vā avijjāsavo na uppajjati uppanno vā avijjāsavo pahiyati, ime dhammā manasikaraṇiye ye dhamme na manasikaroti. Tassa amanasi-



karaṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ manasikārā manasikaraṇīyānaṃ  
 dhammānaṃ amanasikārā anuppannā c' eva āsavā uppajjanti  
 uppannā ca āsavā pavaḍḍhanti. So evaṃ ayoniso manasi-  
 karoti: Aho sin - nu kho ahaṃ atītaṃ - addhānaṃ, na nu kho  
 aho sinṃ atītaṃ - addhānaṃ, kiṃ - nu kho aho sinṃ atītaṃ -  
 addhānaṃ, kathaṃ - nu kho aho sinṃ atītaṃ - addhānaṃ, kiṃ  
 hutvā kiṃ aho sinṃ nu kho ahaṃ atītaṃ - addhānaṃ; bhavi-  
 ssāmi nu kho ahaṃ anāgataṃ - addhānaṃ, na nu kho bha-  
 vissāmi anāgataṃ - addhānaṃ, kiṃ - nu kho bhavissāmi anā-  
 gataṃ - addhānaṃ, kathaṃ - nu kho bhavissāmi anāgataṃ -  
 addhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ bhavissāmi nu kho ahaṃ anāga-  
 taṃ - addhānaṃ - ti. Etarahi vā paccuppannaṃ - addhā-  
 naṃ ajjhataṃ kathamā kathā hoti: Ahaṃ - nu kho 'smi, no nu  
 kho 'smi, kiṃ - nu kho 'smi, kathaṃ - nu kho 'smi. ayaṃ nu  
 kho satto kuto āgato, so kuhiṃgāmi bhavissatīti. Taṣṣa  
 evaṃ ayoniso manasikaroto channaṃ dīṭṭhinaṃ aññatarā  
 dīṭṭhi uppajjati: Attā me attā ti vā 'ssa saccato thetato  
 dīṭṭhi uppajjati, na - tthi me attā ti vā 'ssa saccato thetato  
 dīṭṭhi uppajjati, attanā va attānaṃ sañjānāmi ti vā 'ssa saccato  
 thetato dīṭṭhi uppajjati, attanā va anattānaṃ sañjānāmi ti vā  
 'ssa saccato thetato dīṭṭhi uppajjati, anattānaṃ va attānaṃ  
 sañjānāmi ti vā 'ssa saccato thetato dīṭṭhi uppajjati. Atha  
 vā pan' assa evaṃ dīṭṭhi hoti: Yo me ayaṃ attā vado  
 vedeyyo tatra tatra kalyāṇapāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākānaṃ  
 paṭisaṃvedeti. so kho pana me ayaṃ attā nicco dhuvo  
 sassato avipariyāmadhammo sassatisamaṃ tath' eva tassa-  
 tīti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dīṭṭhigataṃ dīṭṭhigahanaṃ dī-  
 ṭṭhikantāraṃ dīṭṭhivisūkaṃ dīṭṭhivipphanditaṃ dīṭṭhisamyoja-  
 naṃ. Dīṭṭhisamyojanasamyutto bhikkhave assutavā puthu-  
 jano na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi  
 dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā  
 ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ  
 dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sap-  
 purisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisa-dhammassa kovido sappurisa-  
 dhamme suvinīto manasikaraṇīye dhamme pajānāti ama-  
 nasikaraṇīye dhamme pajānāti; so manasikaraṇīye dhamme  
 pajānanto amanasikaraṇīye dhamme pajānanto ye dhammā

na, manasikaraṇīyā te dhamme na manasikaroti, ye dhammā manasikaraṇīyā te dhamme manasikaroti. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme na manasikaroti: Y-assa bhikkhave dhamme manasikaroto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo uppajjati uppanno vā kāmāsavo pavaddhati, anuppanno vā bhavāsavo — pe — avijjāsavo uppajjati uppanno vā avijjāsavo pavaddhati, ime dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme na manasikaroti. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme manasikaroti: Y-assa bhikkhave dhamme manasikaroto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo na uppajjati uppanno vā kāmāsavo pahīyati, anuppanno vā bhavāsavo — pe — avijjāsavo na uppajjati uppanno vā avijjāsavo pahīyati, ime dhammā manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme manasikaroti. Tassa amanasikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ amanasikarā manasikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ manasikarā anuppannā c' eva āsavā na uppajjanti uppannā ca āsavā pahīyanti. So: idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yoniso manasikaroti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yoniso manasikaroti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yoniso manasikaroti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodha-gāmini paṭipadā ti yoniso manasikaroti. Tassa evaṃ manasikaroto tiṇi saṃyojanāni pahīyanti: sakkāyaditṭhi vicikicchā silabbataparāmaṃso. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā dassanā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cakkhundriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave cakkhundriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṭiḷhā, cakkhundriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapaṭiḷhā na honti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso sotindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati — pe — ghāṇindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati — jīvhindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati — kāyindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati — paṭisaṅkhā yoniso manindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave manindriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṭiḷhā, manindriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapaṭiḷhā na honti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave saṃvarasamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā

vighātaparilāhā, saṁvaram saṁvutassa viharato evaṁ sa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā saṁvarā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cīvaram paṭisevati. yāvad-eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya dāmsa-makasa-vātātapa-siriṁsapasamphassānam paṭighātāya, yāvad-eva hirikopiṇapaṭicchādanattham; paṭisaṅkhā yoniso piṇḍapātām paṭisevati, n' eva dāvāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad-eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya, vihiṁsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: iti purāṇaṁ ca vedanām paṭihanāmi navaṁ ca vedanām na uppādesāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatū ca phāsuvihāro cāti; paṭisaṅkhā yoniso senāsanaṁ paṭisevati. yāvad-eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya dāmsa-makasa-vātātapa-siriṁsapasamphassānam paṭighātāya, yāvad-eva utu-parissayavinodanam paṭisallāpārāmattham; paṭisaṅkhā yoniso gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paṭisevati, yāvad-eva uppannānam veyyābhādhikānam vedanānam paṭighātāya. abyābajjhaparamatāya. Yaṁ hi 'ssa bhikkhave apaṭisevato uppajjeyyūṁ āsavā vighātaparilāhā, paṭisevato evaṁ sa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā adhivāsanaṁ pahātabbā: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāmsa-makasa-vātātapa-siriṁsapasamphassānam, duruttānam durāgatānam vacana-pathānam, uppannānam sāriṁkānam vedanānam dukkhānam tippānam kharānam kaṭukānam asūtānam amanāpānam pāṇaharānam adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Yaṁ hi 'ssa bhikkhave anadhivāsayato uppajjeyyūṁ āsavā vighātaparilāhā, adhivāsayato evaṁ sa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā adhivāsanaṁ pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso caṇḍam hatthim parivajjeti, caṇḍam assam parivajjeti, caṇḍam goṇam parivajjeti, caṇḍam kukkuram parivajjeti, ahiṁ khāṇum kaṇṭa-

kāḍhānaṃ sobbhaṃ papātaṃ candanikaṃ oḷigallaṃ; yathā-rūpe anāsane nisinnaṃ yathārūpe agocare carantaṃ yathārūpe pāpake mitte bhajantaṃ viññū sabrahmacārī pāpakesu tḥānesu okappeyyuṃ, so tañ-ca anāsanaṃ tañ-ca agocaraṃ te ca pāpake mitte paṭisaṅkhā yoniso parivajjeti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave aparivajjayato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, parivajjayato evaṃ-sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannaṃ kāmavitaṅkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. uppannaṃ byāpādavitaṅkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitaṅkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave avinodayato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, vinodayato evaṃ-sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti — pe — viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti — pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti — passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti — samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti — upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave abhāvayato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, bhāvayato evaṃ-sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā.

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ye āsavā dassanā pahātabbā te dassanā pahinā honti, ye āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā te saṃvarā pahinā honti, ye āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā te paṭisevanā pahinā honti, ye āsavā adhivāsanaṃ pahātabbā te adhivāsanaṃ pahinā honti, ye āsavā parivajjanā

pahātabbā te parivajjanā pahīnā honti, ye āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā te vinodanā pahīnā honti, ye āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā te bhāvanā pahīnā honti, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbāsavaśaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati, acchecchi taṇhaṃ, vāvattayi saṃyojanaṃ, saṃmā mānābhisaṃmayā antamaṃ akāsi dukkhassāti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitā abhinandun - ti.

#### SABBĀSAVASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

### 3.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassoma. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Dhammadāyādā me bhikkhave bhavatha mā āmisadāyādā; atthi me tumhesu anukampā: kinti me sāvakā dhammadāyādā bhaveyyuṃ no āmisadāyādā ti. Tumhe ca me bhikkhave āmisadāyādā bhaveyyātha no dhammadāyādā. tumhe pi tena ādisā bhaveyyātha: āmisadāyādā Satthu sāvakā viharanti no dhammadāyādā ti. aham - pi tena ādisso bhaveyyaṃ: āmisadāyādā Satthu sāvakā viharanti no dhammadāyādā ti. Tumhe ca me bhikkhave dhammadāyādā bhaveyyātha no āmisadāyādā, tumhe pi tena na ādisā bhaveyyātha: dhammadāyādā Satthu sāvakā viharanti no āmisadāyādā ti, aham - pi tena na ādisso bhaveyyaṃ: dhammadāyādā Satthu sāvakā viharanti no āmisadāyādā ti. Tasmātiha me bhikkhave dhammadāyādā bhavatha mā āmisadāyādā; atthi me tumhesu anukampā: kinti me sāvakā dhammadāyādā bhaveyyuṃ no āmisadāyādā ti.

Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave bhuttāvī assaṃ pavārito paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho, siyā ca me piṇḍapāto atireka-dhammo chaddiyadhammo, atha dve bhikkhū āgaccheyyuṃ

jīghacchādubbalyaparetā. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi bhikkhave bhuttāvi pavārito paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho. atthi ca me ayaṃ piṇḍapāto atirekadhammo chaḍḍiyadhammo, sace ākaṅkatha bhuñjatha, sace tumhe na bhuñjissatha idānāhaṃ appaharite vā chaḍḍessāmi appāṇake vā udae opilāpessāmi. Tatr' ekassa bhikkhuno evaṃ assa: Bhagavā kho bhuttāvi pavārito paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho, atthi cāyaṃ Bhagavato piṇḍapāto atirekadhammo chaḍḍiyadhammo, sace mayaṃ na bhuñjissāma idāni Bhagavā appaharite vā chaḍḍessati appāṇake vā udae opilāpessati; vuttāṃ kho pan' etaṃ Bhagavatā: Dhammadāyādā me bhikkhave bhavatha mā āmisadāyādā ti; āmisānñatarāṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ piṇḍapāto, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imaṃ piṇḍapātāṃ abhuñjitvā iminā jīghacchādubballena evaṃ imaṃ rattindivaṃ vitināmeyyaṃ - ti. So taṃ piṇḍapātāṃ abhuñjitvā ten' eva jīghacchādubballena evaṃ taṃ rattindivaṃ vitināmeyya. Atha dutiyassa bhikkhuno evaṃ assa: Bhagavā kho bhuttāvi pavārito paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho. atthi cāyaṃ Bhagavato piṇḍapāto atirekadhammo chaḍḍiyadhammo, sace mayaṃ na bhuñjissāma idāni Bhagavā appaharite vā chaḍḍessati appāṇake vā udae opilāpessati, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imaṃ piṇḍapātāṃ bhuñjitvā jīghacchādubballaṃ paṭivinetvā evaṃ imaṃ rattindivaṃ vitināmeyyaṃ - ti. So taṃ piṇḍapātāṃ bhuñjitvā jīghacchādubballaṃ paṭivinetvā evaṃ taṃ rattindivaṃ vitināmeyya. Kiñcāpi so bhikkhave bhikkhu taṃ piṇḍapātāṃ bhuñjitvā jīghacchādubballaṃ paṭivinetvā evaṃ taṃ rattindivaṃ vitināmeyya, atha kho asu yeva me purimo bhikkhu pujjataro ca pāsāmsataro ca; taṃ kissa hetu: taṃ hi tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno digharattaṃ appicchatāya santuṭṭhiyā sallekhāya subharatāya viriyārambhāya saṃvattissati. Tasmātiha me 'hikkhave dhammadāyādā bhavatha mā āmisadāyādā; atthi me tumhesu anukampā: kinti me sāvaka dhammadāyādā bhaveyyuṃ no āmisadāyādā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugato utṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho

te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad - avoca: Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusikkhanti, kittāvatā ca pana Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ - anusikkhantiti. — Dūrato pi kho mayaṃ āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsitaṃ atthamaññātum, sādhu vat' āyasmantaṃ yeva Sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, āyasmato Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantiti. — Tena h' āvuso suñātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmiti. Evam - āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad - avoca:

Idh' āvuso Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusikkhanti. yesaṃ - ca dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānam - āha te ca dhamme na - ppajahanti, bāhulikā ca honti sāthalikā. okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā. Tatr' āvuso therā bhikkhū tihi ṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti: Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusikkhantiti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. Yesaṃ - ca dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānam - āha te ca dhamme na - ppajahantiti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. Bāhulikā ca sāthalikā, okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā ti, iminā tatiyena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. Therā h' āvuso bhikkhū imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti. Tatr' āvuso majjhimā bhikkhū — pe — navā bhikkhū tihi ṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti: Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusikkhantiti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. Yesaṃ - ca dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānam - āha te ca dhamme na - ppajahantiti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. Bāhulikā ca sāthalikā, okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā ti, iminā tatiyena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. Navā h' āvuso bhikkhū imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti. Ettāvatā kho āvuso Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusikkhanti.

Kittāvatā ca pana Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā

vivekam - anusikkhanti: Idh' āvuso Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekam - anusikkhanti, yesañ - ca dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānam - āha te ca dhamme pajahanti, na ca bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā, okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā. Tatr' āvuso therā bhikkhū tihi ṭhānehi pāsamsā bhavanti: Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekam - anusikkhantiti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū pāsamsā bhavanti. Yesañ - ca dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānam - āha te ca dhamme pajahantiti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū pāsamsā bhavanti. Na ca bāhulikā na sāthalikā, okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā ti, iminā tatiyena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū pāsamsā bhavanti. Therā h' āvuso bhikkhū imehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsamsā bhavanti. Tatr' āvuso majjhimā bhikkhū — pe — navā bhikkhū tihi ṭhānehi pāsamsā bhavanti: Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekam - anusikkhantiti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū pāsamsā bhavanti. Yesañ - ca dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānam - āha te ca dhamme pajahantiti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū pāsamsā bhavanti. Na ca bāhulikā na sāthalikā, okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā ti, iminā tatiyena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū pāsamsā bhavanti. Navā h' āvuso bhikkhū imehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsamsā bhavanti. Ettāvatā kho āvuso Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekam - anusikkhanti.

Tatr' āvuso lobho ca pāpako doso ca pāpako, lobhassa ca pahānāya dosassa ca pahānāya atthi majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī nāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Katamā ca sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī nāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati: Ayam - eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidam: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayam kho sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī... nibbānāya saṃvattati. Tatr' āvuso kodho ca pāpako upanāho ca pāpako — makkho ca pāpako paḷāso ca pāpako — issā ca pāpikā maccheraṇ - ca pāpakam — māyā ca pāpikā sātheyyaṇ - ca pāpakam — thambho ca pāpako



sārambho ca pāpako — māno ca pāpako atimāno ca pāpako — mado ca pāpako pamādo ca pāpako, madassa ca pahānāya pamādassa ca pahānāya atthi majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇi... nibbānāya saṁvattati. Katamā ca sū āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇi... nibbānāya saṁvattati: Ayam - eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidam: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayam kho sū āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇi nāṇakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṁvattatīti.

Idam - avoca āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṁ abhinandun - ti.

DHAMMADĀYĀDASUTTAṀ TATIYAM.

#### 4.

Evam - me suttaṁ. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṁ kathaṁ sārāṇiyaṁ vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṁ etad - avoca: Ye 'me bho Gotama kulaputtā bhavantaṁ Gotamaṁ uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṁ pabbajitā bhavaṁ tesaṁ Gotamo pubbaṅgamo, bhavaṁ tesaṁ Gotamo bahukāro, bhavaṁ tesaṁ Gotamo samādapetā, bhoto ca pana Gotamassa sū janatā diṭṭhānugatiṁ āpajjatīti. — Evam - etaṁ brāhmaṇa, evam - etaṁ brāhmaṇa: ye te brāhmaṇa kulaputtā mamaṁ uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṁ pabbajitā ahaṁ tesaṁ pubbaṅgamo, ahaṁ tesaṁ bahukāro, ahaṁ tesaṁ samādapetā, mamaṁ - ca pana sū janatā diṭṭhānugatiṁ āpajjatīti. — Durabbhisambhavāni hi bho Gotama araṇṇe - vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanaṇi, dukkaraṇi pavivekaṇi, durabbhiraṁaṇi ekatte, haranti maṇṇe mano vanāni samādhim alabhamānassa

bhikkhuno ti. — Evam - etaṃ brāhmaṇa, etaṃ - etaṃ brāhmaṇa: durabhisambhavāni hi brāhmaṇa araṇṇe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni, dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ, dhurabhiramaṃ ekatte, haranti maṇṇe mano vanāni samādhiṃ alabhamānassa bhikkhuno ti.

Mayham - pi kho brāhmaṇa pubbe vā sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad - ahosi: Durabhisambhavāni hi kho araṇṇe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni, dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ, durabhiramaṃ ekatte, haranti maṇṇe mano vanāni samādhiṃ alabhamānassa bhikkhuno ti. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad - ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparisuddhakāyakamantā araṇṇe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, aparisuddhakāyakamanta-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ aparisuddhakāyakamanto araṇṇe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, parisuddhakāyakamanto 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariya parisuddhakāyakamantā araṇṇe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti tesam - ahaṃ aññatamo. Etam - ahaṃ brāhmaṇa parisuddhakāyakamantataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam - āpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad - ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparisuddhacikammantā — pe — aparisuddhamanokammantā — aparisuddhājīvā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, aparisuddhājīva-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ aparisuddhājīvo araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, parisuddhājīvo 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā parisuddhājīvā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam - ahaṃ aññatamo. Etam - ahaṃ brāhmaṇa parisuddhājīvataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam - āpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad - ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāga-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ abhijjhālu kāmesu tibbasārāgo araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, anabhijjhālu 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā anabhijjhālū araṇṇe-v. p. s.

paṭisevanti tesam - ahaṃ aṇṇatamo. Etam - ahaṃ brāhmaṇā anabhiññhātum attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam āpādim āraṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad - ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā byāpannacittā paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, byāpannacittapaduṭṭhamanasāṅkappa-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhaya-bheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho pa-nāhaṃ byāpannacitto paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappo araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, mettacitto 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā mettacittā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesani - ahaṃ aṇṇatamo. Etam - ahaṃ brāhmaṇa mettacittam attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam āpādim āraṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad - ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā thīnamiddhapariyutṭhitā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, thīnamiddhapariyutṭhāna-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhava-bheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho pa-nāhaṃ thīnamiddhapariyutṭhito araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, vigatathīnamiddho 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā vigatathīnamiddhā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam - ahaṃ aṇṇatamo. Etam - ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vigatathīnamiddham attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam āpādim āraṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad - ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddhata avūpasantacittā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, uddhatāvūpasantacitta-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhaya-bheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho pa-nāhaṃ uddhato avūpasantacitto araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, vūpasantacitto 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā vūpasantacittā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam - ahaṃ aṇṇatamo. Etam - ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vūpasantacittam attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam āpādim āraṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad - ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kaṅkhi vecikicchā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, kaṅkhi-vecikicchisandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhaya-bheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho pa-nāhaṃ kaṅkhi vecikicchā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, tiṇṇavicikicchā 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā tiṇṇavicikicchā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam - ahaṃ aṇṇatamo. Etam - ahaṃ brāhmaṇa tiṇṇavicikicchataṃ attani

sāmpassamāno bhiyyo pallomam - āpādim araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad - ahoṣi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā attukkaṃsakā paravambhī araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, attukkaṃsana-paravambhana-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho paṇāham attukkaṃsako paravambhī araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi. anattukkaṃsako aparavambhī 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā anattukkaṃsakā aparavambhī araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam - aham aññatamo. Etam - aham brāhmaṇa anattukkaṃsakataṃ aparavambhitaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam - āpādim araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad - ahoṣi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā chambhī bhīruka-jātikā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, chambhī-bhīruka-jātika-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho paṇāham chambhī bhīruka-jātika araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, vigatalomahaṃso 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā vigatalomahaṃsā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam - aham aññatamo. Etam - aham brāhmaṇa vigatalomahaṃsataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam - āpādim araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad - ahoṣi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nikāyammanā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, lābhasakkārasilokanikāma-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇa akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho paṇāham lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nikāmayamāno araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, appiccho 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā appicchā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam - aham aññatamo. Etam - aham brāhmaṇa appicchataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam - āpādim araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad - ahoṣi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kusita hīnaviriyaṃ araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, kusita-hīnaviriya-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho paṇāham kusita hīnaviriyaṃ araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, āraddhavi-riyo 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā āraddhavi-riyā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam - aham aññatamo. Etam - aham brāhmaṇa āraddhavi-riyataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam - āpādim araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad - ahoṣi:

Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā muṭṭhassatī asampajānā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, muṭṭhassati-asampajāna-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho paṇāhaṃ muṭṭhassati asampajāno araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, upatṭhitasatī 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā upatṭhitasatī araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam - ahaṃ aṇṇatamo. Etam - ahaṃ brāhmaṇa upatṭhitasatitā attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam - āpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad - ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā asamāhita vibbhantacittā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, asamāhita-vibbhantacitta-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho paṇāhaṃ asamāhito vibbhantacitto araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, samādhisampanno 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā samādhisampannā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam - ahaṃ aṇṇatamo. Etam - ahaṃ brāhmaṇa samādhisampadaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam - āpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad - ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā duppaṇṇā eḷamūgā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, duppaṇṇa-eḷamūga-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho paṇāhaṃ duppaṇṇo eḷamūgo araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, paṇṇāsampanno 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā paṇṇāsampannā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam - ahaṃ aṇṇatamo. Etam - ahaṃ brāhmaṇa paṇṇāsampadaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam - āpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya.

Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad - ahosi: Yan - nūnāhaṃ yā tā rattiyo abhinñatā abhilakkhitā, cātuddasī pañcadasī atṭhamī ca pakkhassa, tathārūpāsu rattisu yāni tāni āramacetiyāni vanacetiyāni rukkhacetiyāni bhikkhūsanakāni salomaḥānsūni tathārūpesu senāsanesu vihareyyam. app - eva nāma taṃ bhayaabheravaṃ passeyyan - ti. So kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa aparena samayena yā tā rattiyo abhinñatā abhilakkhitā, cātuddasī pañcadasī atṭhamī ca pakkhassa, tathārūpāsu rattisu yāni tāni āramacetiyāni vanacetiyāni rukkhacetiyāni bhikkhūsanakāni salomaḥānsūni tathārūpesu senāsanesu viharāmi. Tatra ca me brāhmaṇa viharato maggo vā āgacchatī moro vā

kattham pāteti vāto vā pañnasatam ereti; tassa mayham evam hoti: etam nūna tam bhayabheravam āgacchatiti. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad - ahosi: Kin - nu kho aham aññad - atthu bhayapaṭikaṅkhī viharāmi; yaṇ - nūnāham yathābhūtaṃ yathābhūtaṃ me tam bhayabheravam āgacchati tathābhūtaṃ tathābhūto va tam bhayabheravam paṭivineyyan - ti. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa caṅkamantassa tam bhayabheravam āgacchati. So kho aham brāhmaṇa n' eva tāva tiṭṭhāmi na nisidāmi na nipajjāmi yāva caṅkamanto va tam bhayabheravam paṭivinemi. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa tūṭhassa tam bhayabheravam āgacchati. So kho aham brāhmaṇa n' eva tāva caṅkamāmi na nisidāmi na nipajjāmi yāva tūṭho va tam bhayabheravam paṭivinemi. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa nisinnassa tam bhayabheravam āgacchati. So kho aham brāhmaṇa n' eva tāva nipajjāmi na tiṭṭhāmi na caṅkamāmi yāva nisinnō va tam bhayabheravam paṭivinemi. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa nipannassa tam bhayabheravam āgacchati. So kho aham brāhmaṇa n' eva tāva nisidāmi na tiṭṭhāmi na caṅkamāmi yāva nipanno va tam bhayabheravam paṭivinemi.

Santi kho pana brāhmaṇa eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā rattin yeva samānaṃ divā ti sañjānanti, divā yeva samānaṃ rattiti sañjānanti; idam - aham tesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ sammohaviharasmiṃ vadāmi. Aham kho pana brāhmaṇa rattin yeva samānaṃ rattiti sañjānāmi, divā yeva samānaṃ divā ti sañjānāmi. Yaṃ kho tam brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya: asammohadhammo satto loka uppanno bahujana - hitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ - ti, maṃ - eva tam sammā vadamāno vadeyya: asammohadhammo satto loka uppanno bahujana - hitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ - ti. Āraddham kho pana me brāhmaṇa viriyaṃ ahosi asallinaṃ, upatthitā sati asammuttā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitāni cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. So kho aham brāhmaṇa vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja vihasiṃ; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avi-

takkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim; pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ - ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim; sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ a<sup>4</sup>hagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anañgaṇe viḡatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaṇiye t̃hite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiṇāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi, seyyathidaṃ: ekaṃ - pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visatiṃ - pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ - pi jātiyo cattārisaṃ - pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ - pi jātiyo jātisatāsaṃ - pi jātisahasāsaṃ - pi jātisatasahasāsaṃ - pi, aneke pi saṃvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi saṃvattavivattakappe; amutr' āsim evaṇṇāmo evaṇḡotto evaṇvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatra p' āsim evaṇṇāmo evaṇḡotto evaṇvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brahmaṇa rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno. yathā taṃ appamatassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anañgaṇe viḡatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaṇiye t̃hite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṇāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusaṅkena satte passāmi cavamaṇe upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādaḡa micchādīt̃ṭhikā micchādīt̃ṭhikammasamādanā, te kāyassa bhedaḡa param - maraṇā apūyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena

• samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate dugate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayam kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anāgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tṭhite ānejjapatte āsavānaṃ khayānāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So: idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayam āsavasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayam āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayam āsavanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itī nāṇaṃ ahosi; khīṇa jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ kaṇṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhaññāsim. Ayam kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā pacchime yāme tatiya vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

Siyā kho pana te brāhmaṇa evaṃ assa: Ajjāpi nūna samaṇo Gotamo avitārāgo avitadoso avitamoho, tasmā araṇṇe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevatīti. Na kho paṇ' etaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ daṭṭhabbāmi. Dve kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa atthavase sampassamāno araṇṇe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi: attano ca diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ sampassamāno pacchimaṃ ca janataṃ anukampamāno ti.

Anukampitarūpā 'yaṃ bhotā Gotamena pacchimā ja-



natā, yathā taṃ arahatā sammāsambuddhena. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vi-vareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti. evaṃ - evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pa-kāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ - ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ - ca. Upāsakaṃ - maṃ bha-vanāṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇagataṃ - ti.

#### BHAYABHERAVASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

### 5.

Evam - me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad - avoca:

Cattāro 'me āvuso puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-mim. katame cattāro: Idh' āvuso ekacco puggalo sāṅgaṇo va samāno: atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānāti; idha paṇ' āvuso ekacco puggalo sāṅgaṇo va sa-māno: atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idh' āvuso ekacco puggalo anaṅgaṇo va samāno: na - tthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānāti; idha paṇ' āvuso ekacco puggalo anaṅgaṇo va samāno: na - tthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tatr' āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇo va samāno: atthi me ajjhat-taṃ aṅgaṇaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānāti. ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ sāṅgaṇānaṃ yeva sataṃ hīnapuriso akkhāyati. Tatr' āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇo va samāno: atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ sāṅgaṇānaṃ yeva sataṃ seṭ-thapuriso akkhāyati. Tatr' āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇo

vā samāno: na - tthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānāti, ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃ yeva sataṃ hīnapuriso akkhāyati. Tatr' āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇo va samāno: na - tthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃ yeva sataṃ seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyatīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad - avoca: Ko nu kho āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yen' imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ sāṅgaṇānaṃ yeva sataṃ eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati, eko seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyati; ko pan' āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yen' imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃ yeva sataṃ eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati, eko seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyatīti.

• Tatr' āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇo va samāno: atthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānāti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: na chandaṃ janessati, na vāyamiṃsati, na viriyaṃ ārabhissati tass' aṅgaṇassa pahānāya, so sarāgo sadoso samoho sāṅgaṇo saṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. Seyyathā pi āvuso kaṃsapātī ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammārakula vā rajena ca malena ca pariyonaddhā, tam - enaṃ sāmikā na c' eva paribhujeyyūṃ na ca pariyodapeyyūṃ, rajāpathe ca naṃ nikkhipeyyūṃ, evaṃ hi sū āvuso kaṃsapātī aparena samayena saṅkiliṭṭhataraṃ assa malaggahitā ti. — Evam - āvuso ti. — Evam - eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇo va samāno: atthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānāti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: na chandaṃ janessati, na vāyamiṃsati, na viriyaṃ ārabhissati tass' aṅgaṇassa pahānāya, so arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. Seyyathā pi āvuso kaṃsapātī ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā rajena ca malena ca pariyonaddhā, tam - enaṃ sāmikā paribhujeyyūṃ c' eva pariyodapeyyūṃ - ca, na ca naṃ rajāpathe nikkhipeyyūṃ.

evaṃ hi sā āvuso kamsapātī aparena samayena parisuddhatarā assa pariyodātā ti. — Evam-āvuso ti. — Evam-eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇo va samāno: atthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ -ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: chandaṃ janessati, vāyamiṃsati, viriyaṃ ārabhissati tass' aṅgaṇassa pahānāya, so arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. Tatr' āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇo va samāno: na -tthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ -ti yathābhūtaṃ na -ppajānāti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: subhanimittaṃ manasikarissati, tassa subhanimittassa manasikārā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamiṃsati, so sarāgo sadoso samoho sāṅgaṇo saṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. Seyyathā pi āvuso kamsapātī ābhata āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā parisuddhā pariyodātā, tam-enaṃ sāmikā na c' eva paribhuñjeyyūṃ na ca pariyodapeyyūṃ, rajāpathe ca naṃ nikkhipeyyūṃ, evaṃ hi sā āvuso kamsapātī aparena samayena saṅkiliṭṭhatarā assa malaggahitā ti. — Evam-āvuso ti. — Evam-eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇo va samāno: na -tthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ -ti yathābhūtaṃ na -ppajānāti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: subhanimittaṃ manasikarissati, tassa subhanimittassa manasikārā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamiṃsati, so sarāgo sadoso samoho sāṅgaṇo saṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. Tatr' āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇo va samāno: na -tthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ -ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: subhanimittaṃ na manasikarissati, tassa subhanimittassa amanasikārā rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhamiṃsati, so arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. Seyyathā pi āvuso kamsapātī ābhata āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā parisuddhā pariyodātā, tam-enaṃ sāmikā paribhuñjeyyūṃ -c' eva pariyodapeyyūṃ -ca, na ca naṃ rajāpathe nikkhipeyyūṃ, evaṃ hi sā āvuso kamsapātī aparena samayena parisuddhatarā assa pariyodātā ti. — Evam-āvuso ti. — Evam-eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇo va samāno: na -tthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ -ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: subhanimittaṃ na manasikarissati, tassa subhanimittassa amanasikārā rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhamiṃsati, so arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. Ayaṃ kho āvuso

Moggallāna hetu ayaṃ paccayo yen' imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ sāṅgaṇānaṃ yeva sataṃ eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati, eko seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyati; ayaṃ paṇ' āvuso Moggallāna hetu ayaṃ paccayo yen' imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃ yeva sataṃ eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati, eko seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyatīti.

Aṅgaṇaṃ aṅgaṇaṇ - ti āvuso vuccati, kissa nu kho etaṃ āvuso adbhivacanaṃ yadidaṃ aṅgaṇaṇ - ti. — Pāpakāvaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso akusalānaṃ icchāvacarānaṃ adbhivacanaṃ yadidaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Āpattiṃ - ca vata āpanno assaṃ, na ca maṃ bhikkhū jāneyyūṃ: āpattiṃ āpanno ti; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ - taṃ bhikkhūṃ bhikkhū jāneyyūṃ: āpattiṃ āpanno ti; jānanti maṃ bhikkhū: āpattiṃ āpanno ti. iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayaṃ - etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Āpattiṃ - ca vata āpanno assaṃ, anuraho maṃ bhikkhū codeyyūṃ no saṅghamajjhe ti; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ - taṃ bhikkhūṃ bhikkhū saṅghamajjhe codeyyūṃ no anuraho; saṅghamajjhe maṃ bhikkhū codenti no anuraho ti, iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayaṃ etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Āpattiṃ - ca vata āpanno assaṃ, sappatīpuggalo maṃ codeyya no appatīpuggalo ti; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ - taṃ bhikkhūṃ appatīpuggalo codeyya no sappatīpuggalo; appatīpuggalo maṃ codeti no sappatīpuggalo ti. iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayaṃ - etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho vata maṃ - eva Satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya, na aññaṃ bhikkhūṃ Satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyāti; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhūṃ Satthā p. p. bh. dh. deseyya. na taṃ

bhikkhuṃ Satthā p. p. bh. dh. deseyya; aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ Satthā p. p. bh. dh. deseti, na maṃ Satthā p. p. bh. dh. desetiti, iti so kupito hoti appatito. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam-etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho vata maṃ-eva bhikkhū purakkhatvā purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya paviseyyuṃ, na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū purakkhatva purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya paviseyyuṃ - ti; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū p. p. g. bhattāya paviseyyuṃ, na taṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū p. p. g. bhattāya paviseyyuṃ; aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū p. p. g. bhattāya pavisanti, na maṃ bhikkhū p. p. g. bhattāya pavisantiti, iti so kupito hoti appatito. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam-etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho vata aham-eva labheyyaṃ bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, na añño bhikkhu labheyya bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ - ti; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ añño bhikkhu labheyya bhattagge a. a. a., na so bhikkhu labheyya bhattagge a. a. a.; añño bhikkhu labhati bhattagge a. a. a., nāhaṃ labhāmi bhattagge a. a. aggapiṇḍaṃ - ti. iti so kupito hoti appatito. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam-etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho vata aham-eva bhattagge bhuttāvi anumodeyyaṃ, na añño bhikkhu bhattagge bhuttāvi anumodeyyāti; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ añño bhikkhu bh. bh. anumodeyya, na so bhikkhu bh. bh. anumodeyya; añño bhikkhu bh. bh. anumodati, nāhaṃ bh. bh. anumodāmi. iti so kupito hoti appatito. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam-etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho vata aham-eva āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, na añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyāti; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ añño bhikkhu ā. bh. dh. deseyya, na so bhikkhu

ā. bh. dh. deseyya; añño bhikkhu ā. bh. dh. deseti, nāhaṃ  
 ā. bh. dh. desemīti, iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo c' eva  
 kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam - etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.  
 Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa  
 bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho vata ahaṃ - eva  
 ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ — pe —  
 upāsakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ — pe — upāsikānaṃ dham-  
 maṃ deseyyaṃ, na añño bhikkhu ārāmagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ  
 dhammaṃ deseyyāti; thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati  
 yaṃ añño bhikkhu ārāmagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ  
 deseyya, na so bhikkhu ā. u. dh. deseyya; añño bhikkhu ā.  
 u. dh. deseti, nāhaṃ ā. u. dh. desemīti, iti so kupito hoti  
 appatīto. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubha-  
 yam - etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati  
 yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho  
 vata maṃ - eva bhikkhū sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māney-  
 yuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū sakkareyyuṃ  
 garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyun - ti; thānaṃ kho pan'  
 etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū s. g. m.  
 pūjeyyuṃ, na taṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū s. g. m. pūjeyyuṃ;  
 aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti  
 pūjenti, na maṃ bhikkhū s. g. m. pūjentīti, iti so kupito  
 hoti appatīto. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo  
 ubhayam - etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso  
 vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppaj-  
 jeyya: Aho vata maṃ - eva bhikkhuniyo — pe — upāsakā  
 — pe — upāsikā s. g. m. pūjeyyuṃ, na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ  
 upāsikā s. g. m. pūjeyyun - ti; thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso  
 vijjati yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ upāsikā s. g. m. pūjeyyuṃ,  
 na taṃ bhikkhuṃ upāsikā s. g. m. pūjeyyuṃ; aññaṃ bhik-  
 khuṃ upāsikā s. g. m. pūjenti, na maṃ upāsikā s. g. m.  
 pūjentīti, iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo c' eva kho āvuso  
 kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam - etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ  
 kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno  
 evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho vata ahaṃ - eva lābhī assaṃ  
 paṇitānaṃ cīvarānaṃ, na añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇitā-  
 naṃ cīvarānaṃ - ti; thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ

añño bhikkhu lābhi assa paṇitānaṃ cīvarānaṃ. Na so bhikkhu lābhi assa paṇitānaṃ cīvarānaṃ; añño bhikkhu lābhi paṇitānaṃ cīvarānaṃ. Nāhaṃ lābhi paṇitānaṃ cīvarānaṃ - ti, iti so kupito hoti appatito. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam - etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho vata ahaṃ - eva lābhi assaṃ paṇitānaṃ piṇḍapātānaṃ — pe — paṇitānaṃ senāsanaṃ — paṇitānaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharānaṃ, na añño bhikkhu lābhi assa paṇitānaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharānaṃ - ti; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ añño bhikkhu lābhi assa p. g., na so bhikkhu lābhi assa p. g.; añño bhikkhu lābhi p. g., nāhaṃ lābhi p. gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharānaṃ - ti, iti so kupito hoti appatito. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam - etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Imesaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ icchāvacarānaṃ adhivacanānaṃ yadidaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ - ti.

Yassa kassaci āvuso bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahinā dissanti c' eva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti ārañṇako pantasenāsano, piṇḍapatiko sapadānacārī, paṃsukūliko lūkhacivaradharo, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī na sakkaronti na garukaronti na mānenti na puṇenti; taṃ kissa hetu: te hi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahinā dissanti c' eva sūyanti ca. Seyyathā pi āvuso kaṃsapātī ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā parisuddhā pariyōdātā, tam - enaṃ sāmikā ahikuṇapaṃ vā kukkurakuṇapaṃ vā manussakuṇapaṃ vā racayitvā aññissū kaṃsapātīyā paṭikujjitvā antarāpaṇaṃ paṭipajjeyyūṃ, tam - enaṃ jano disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho, kim - ev' idaṃ hariyati jaṇṇajaṇṇaṃ viyāti; tam - enaṃ utṭahitvā apāpuritvā olokeyya, tassa saha dassanena amanāpatā ca saṇṭhaheyya paṭikulyatā ca saṇṭhaheyya jegucchitā ca saṇṭhaheyya. jighacchitānaṃ - pi na bhottukamyatā assa, pag - eva suhitānaṃ; evaṃ - eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahinā dissanti c' eva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti ārañṇako pantasenāsano, piṇḍapātiko sapadānacārī, paṃsukūliko lūkhacivaradharo, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī na sakkaronti na garu -

karonti na mānenti na pūjenti; taṃ kissa hetu: te hi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahinā dissanti c' eva sūyanti ca.

Yassa kassaci āvuso bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahina dissanti c' eva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti gāmantavihārī nemantaṇiko gahapaticīvaradharo, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti; taṃ kissa hetu: te hi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahina dissanti c' eva sūyanti ca. Seyyathā pi āvuso kaṃsapātī ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā parisuddhā pariyodātā, taṃ - enaṃ sāmikā sālināṃ odanaṃ vicitakālakaṃ anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ racayitvā aññissā kaṃsapātiyā paṭikujjitvā antarāpaṇaṃ paṭipajjeyyūṃ, taṃ - enaṃ jano disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho, kim - ev' idaṃ hariyati jaṇṇapaṇṇaṃ viyāti; taṃ - enaṃ uṭṭahitvā apūpuritvā olokeyya, tassa saha dassanena manapatā ca saṇṭhaheyya appaṭikulatā ca saṇṭhaheyya ajegucchitā ca saṇṭhaheyya, suhitānaṃ - pi bhottukamyatā assa, pag - eva jighacchitānaṃ; evaṃ - eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahinā dissanti c' eva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti gāmantavihārī nemantaṇiko gahapaticīvaradharo, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti; taṃ kissa hetu: te hi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahinā dissanti c' eva sūyanti ca.

Evaṃ vutte āyasma Mahamoggallāno āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad - avoca: Upamā maṃ āvuso Sāriputta paṭibhātīti. — Paṭibhātu taṃ āvuso Moggallānāti. — Ekam - idāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Rājagahe viharāmi Giribbaje. Atha khvāhaṃ āvuso pubbanhāsamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Samīti yānakāraputto rathassa nemiṃ tacchati, taṃ - enaṃ Paṇḍuputto ājiviko purāṇayānakāraputto paccupatṭhito hoti. Atha kho āvuso Paṇḍuputtassa ājivikassa purāṇayānakāraputtassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: Aho vatāyaṃ Samīti yānakāraputto imissā nemiyaṃ imaṃ - ca vaṅkaṃ imaṃ - ca jimhaṃ imaṃ - ca dosaṃ taccheyya, evāyaṃ nemi apagata - vaṅkā apagatajimhā apagatadosā suddhā 'ssa sāre paṭi-



thitā ti. Yathā yathā kho āvuso Paṇḍuputtassa ājīvikassa purāṇayānakāraputtassa cetaso parivittakkitam hoti, tathā tathā Samīti yānakāraputto tassā nemiya taṇ ca vaṇkam taṇ ca jimham taṇ ca dosam tacchati. Atha kho āvuso Paṇḍuputto ājīviko purāṇayānakāraputto attamano attamanavācam nicchāresi: Hodayā hadayaṃ maññe aññāya acchātīti. Evam eva kho āvuso ye te puggalā assaddhā jīvikatthā na saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, saṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino, uddhatā unnaḷā, capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā, indriyesu aguttadvārā, bhojane amattaññuno, jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā, sāmāññe anapekhavanto, sikkhāya na tibbagāravā, bāhulikā sāhalikā, okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā, kusitā hīnaviriyā, muṭṭhassati asampajānā, asamāhitā vibbhantacittā, duppaṇṇā eḷamūgā, tesam āyasmā Sāriputto iminā dhammapariyāyena hadayā hadayaṃ maññe aññāya tacchati. Ye pana te kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, asaṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino, anuddhatā anunnaḷā, acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā, indriyesu guttadvārā, bhojane mattaññuno, jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā, sāmāññe apekhavanto, sikkhāya tibbagāravā, na bāhulikā na sāthalikā, okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā, āraddhaviariyā pahitattā, upatṭhitasatī sampajānā, samāhitā ekaggacittā, paññāvanto aneḷamūgā. te āyasmato Sāriputtassa imam dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā pipanti maññe ghasanti maññe vacasū c' eva manasā ca, sādhu vata bho sabrahmacārī akusalā vuṭṭhapetvā kusale patitṭhāpeti. Seyyathā pi āvuso itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko sīsam nahāto uppalamālaṃ vā vassikamālaṃ vā atimuttakamālaṃ vā labhivā ubhohi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ patitṭhāpeyya, evam eva kho āvuso ye te kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, asaṭhā..., sādhu vata bho sabrahmacārī akusalā vuṭṭhapetvā kusale patitṭhāpeti.

Itiha te ubho mahānāgā aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ samanuṃmodimsāti.

## 6.

Evam - me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Sampannasilā bhikkhave viharatha sampannapātimokkhā, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassavī, samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu. Ākaṇkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: sabrahmacārīnam piyo c' assaṃ manāpo garu bhāvanīyo cāti, silesv - ev' assa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamatham - anuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānam. Ākaṇkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: lābhi assaṃ cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam - ti, silesv - ev' assa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamatham - anuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānam. Ākaṇkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: yesāham cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam paribhujāmi tesam te kārā mahapphalā assu mahānisaṃsā ti, silesv - ev' assa paripūrakārī — pe — brūhetā suññāgārānam. Ākaṇkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: ye me nātisaṃlohitā petā kālakatā pasannacittā anussaranti tesam tam mahapphalaṃ assa mahānisaṃsan - ti, silesv - ev' assa — pe — brūhetā suññāgārānam. Ākaṇkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: aratiratisaḥo assaṃ na ca maṃ arati saheyya, uppannaṃ aratiṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyyan - ti, silesv - ev' assa paripūrakārī — pe — brūhetā suññāgārānam. Ākaṇkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: bhayabheravasaho assaṃ na ca maṃ bhaya-bheravaṃ saheyya, uppannaṃ bhayabheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyyan - ti, silesv - ev' assa paripūrakārī — pe — b. s. Ākaṇkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī assaṃ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti, silesv - ev' assa paripūrakārī — pe — b. s. Ākaṇkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phassitvā • vihareyyan - ti, silesv - ev' assa paripūrakārī — pe — b. s.

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ  
 parikkhayā sotāpanno assaṃ avinipātadhammo niyato sam-  
 bodhiparāyano ti, silesv - ev' assa paripūrakārī — pe — b. s.  
 Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pa-  
 rikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi assaṃ, sakid-  
 eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ kareyyan - ti, silesv -  
 ev' assa paripūrakārī — pe — b. s. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave  
 bhikkhu: pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parik-  
 khayā opapātiko assaṃ tatthaparinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tas-  
 mā lokā ti, silesv - ev' assa paripūrakārī — pe — b. s. Ākaṅkheyya  
 ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: anekavihitāṃ iddhividhāṃ paccanu-  
 bhaveyyaṃ, eko pi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ, bahudhā pi hutvā  
 eko assaṃ, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuddaṃ tiropākāraṃ  
 tiropabbataṃ asajjannāno gaccheyyaṃ seyyathā pi ākāse, pa-  
 ṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ kareyyaṃ seyyathā pi uḍake,  
 uḍake pi abhijjamaṇe gaccheyyaṃ seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ,  
 ākāse pi pallaṅkena kameyyaṃ seyyathā pi pakkhī sakūṇo,  
 ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve  
 pāṇinā parimaseyyaṃ parimajjeyyaṃ, yāva brahmalokā pi  
 kāyena vasaṃ vatteyyan - ti, silesv - ev' assa paripūrakārī —  
 pe — b. s. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: dibbāya so-  
 tadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde-  
 suṇeyyaṃ, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike cāti, silesv -  
 ev' assa paripūrakārī — pe — b. s. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave  
 bhikkhu: parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca-  
 pajāneyyaṃ; sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: sarāgaṃ cittaṃ - ti pajā-  
 neyyaṃ, vītaraṃ vā cittaṃ: vītaraṃ cittaṃ - ti pajāney-  
 yaṃ, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: sadosaṃ cittaṃ - ti pajāneyyaṃ, vīta-  
 dosaṃ vā cittaṃ: vītadosaṃ cittaṃ - ti pajāneyyaṃ, samohaṃ  
 vā cittaṃ: samohaṃ cittaṃ - ti pajāneyyaṃ, vītamohaṃ vā  
 cittaṃ: vītamohaṃ cittaṃ - ti pajāneyyaṃ, saṅkhittaṃ vā cit-  
 taṃ: saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ - ti pajāneyyaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ:  
 vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ - ti pajāneyyaṃ, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ:  
 mahaggataṃ cittaṃ - ti pajāneyyaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ:  
 amahaggataṃ cittaṃ - ti pajāneyyaṃ, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ:  
 sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ - ti pajāneyyaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: anut-  
 taraṃ cittaṃ - ti pajāneyyaṃ, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: samā-



katvā upasampajja vihareyyan - ti, silesv - ev' assa paripūra -  
kārī ajjhataṃ cetosamatham - anuyutto anirākatajjhāno vi -  
passanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

Sampannasilā bhikkhave viharatha sampannapātimokkhā.  
pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā,  
aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhatṭha sikkhā -  
padesūti, iti yan - taṃ vuttaṃ idam - etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ - ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bha -  
gavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

#### ĀKAṆKHEYYSUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

### 7

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi -  
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho  
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te  
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vatthaṃ saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ malagga -  
hitaṃ, tam - enaṃ rajako yasmiṃ yasmiṃ raṅgaḷāte upasaṃ -  
hareyya, yadi nilakāya yadi pītakāya yadi lohitaḷāya yadi  
mañjetṭhakāya, dūrattavaṇṇam - ev' assa, aparisuddhavaṇṇam -  
ev' assa; taṃ kissa hetu - aparisuddhattā bhikkhave vatthassa;  
evam - eva kho bhikkhave citte saṅkiliṭṭhe duggati pāṭikaṅ -  
khā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vatthaṃ parisuddhaṃ pariyo -  
dātaṃ, tam - enaṃ rajako yasmiṃ yasmiṃ raṅgaḷāte upasaṃ -  
hareyya, yadi nilakāya yadi pītakāya yadi lohitaḷāya yadi  
mañjetṭhakāya, surattavaṇṇam - ev' assa, parisuddhavaṇṇam -  
ev' assa; taṃ kissa hetu - parisuddhattā bhikkhave vatthassa;  
evam - eva kho bhikkhave citte asaṅkiliṭṭhe sugati pāṭikaṅkhā.

Katame ca bhikkhave cittassa upakkilesā: Abhiḷḷha -  
visamalobho cittassa upakkilesa, byāpādo cittassa upakkilesa,  
kodho c. u., upanāho c. u., makkho c. u., paḷāso c. u., issā  
c. u., macchariyaṃ c. u., māyā c. u., sātṭheyyaṃ c. u., tham -  
bho c. u., sārambho c. u., māno c. u., atimāno c. u., madō

c. u., pamādo cittassa upakkilesa. Sa kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu: abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā abhijjhāvisamalobhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati, byāpādo cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā byāpādaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati, kodho..., upanāho..., makkho..., paḷāso..., issā... macchariyaṃ... māyā..., sāttheyyaṃ..., thambho..., sārāmbho..., māno..., atimāno..., mado..., pamādo cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā pamādaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno: abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti, byāpādo... kodho..., upanāho... makkho... paḷāso... issā..., macchariyaṃ..., māyā... sāttheyyaṃ... thambho..., sārāmbho..., māno..., atimāno... mado... pamādo cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā pamādo cittassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti, so Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammaśārathī satthā devamanussaṇaṃ buddho bhagavā ti; dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti: Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opānāyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti; saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti: Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmaṇīpaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho. yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo. anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. Yathodhi kho pan' assa cattāni hoti vantaṃ muttaṃ pahīnaṃ paṭinissatthaṃ. So: Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato 'mhīti labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati; dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato 'mhīti labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhī-

yati; saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato 'mḥiti labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Yathodhi kho pana me cattaṃ vantaṃ muttaṃ pahīnaṃ paṭinissatṭhaṃ - ti labhati atthavedaṃ labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Sa kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃsilo evaṃdhammo evaṃpaṇño sālīnaṃ - ce pi piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjati vicitakāḷakaṃ anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ n' ev' assa taṃ hoti antarāyāya. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vatthaṃ saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ malaggahitaṃ acchaṃ udakaṃ āgamaṃ parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyoḍātaṃ, ukkāmuḥkaṃ vā paṇ' āgamaṃ jātarūpaṃ parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyoḍātaṃ, evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃsilo evaṃdhammo evaṃpaṇño sālīnaṃ - ce pi piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjati vicitakāḷakaṃ anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ n' ev' assa taṃ hoti antarāyāya.

So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham - adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābhajjena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā — upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham - adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābhajjena pharitvā viharati.

So: Atthi idaṃ, atthi hīnaṃ atthi paṇitaṃ, atthi imassa saṇṇāgatassa uttarim nissaraṇaṃ - ti pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam - iti nāṇam hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pa-

jānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sināto antarena sinānenāti.

Tena kho pana samayena Sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho Sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Gacchati pana bhavaṃ Gotamo Bāhukaṃ nadiṃ sināyitun-ti. — Kiṃ brāhmaṇa Bāhukāya nadiyā, kiṃ Bāhukā nadi karissati. — Mokkhasammataṃ hi bho Gotama Bāhukā nadi bahu-janassa, puññasammataṃ hi bho Gotama Bāhukā nadi bahu-janassa, Bāhukāya ca pana nadiyā bahu-jano pāpaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ pavāhetiti. Atha kho Bhagavā Sundarikabhāradvājaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:

Bāhukaṃ Adhikakkaṇ-ca, Gayāṃ Sundarikāṃ api,  
Sarassatiṃ Payāgaṇ-ca, attho Bahumatīṃ nadiṃ

Niccama-pi bālo pakkhanno kaṇhakammo na sujjhati,  
kiṃ Sundarikā karissati. kim-Payāgo, kim-Bāhukā nadi.

Veriṃ katakibbisāṃ naraṃ

na hi naṃ soḍhaye pāpakammaṇaṃ;

suddhassa ve sadā phaggu, suddhassa uposatho sadā,  
suddhassa sucikammaṇṇa sadā sampajjate vataṃ.

Idh'eva sināhi brāhmaṇa,

sabbabhūtesu karoḥi khemataṃ;

sace musā na bhaṇasi, sace pāpaṃ na hiṃsasi,

Sace adinnaṃ n' ādiyasi, saddahāno amacchari,  
kiṃ kāhasi Gayāṃ gantvā, udapāno pi te Gayā ti.

Evam vutte Sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: caḷkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti, evam-evam bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṇ-ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇ-ca. Labheyāhaṃ bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjāṃ, labheyāṃ upasampadan-ti. Alattha kho Sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajjāṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ. Acirū-



pasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Bhāradvājo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pab-  
bajanti tad-anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi;  
khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karariyaṃ nā-  
paraṃ itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi, aññataro kho pan' āyasmā  
Bhāradvājo arahataṃ ahoṣiti.

#### VATTHŪPAMASUTTAM SATTAMAM.

### 8.

Evam-me sutāṃ. Ekam' samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattli-  
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho  
āyasmā Mahācundo sāyanhasamāyaṃ paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito  
yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ  
abhivēdetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisiṇṇo kho  
āyasmā Mahācundo Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Yā imā  
bhante anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti attavādaṇḍisaṃ-  
yuttā vā lokavādaṇḍisaṃyuttā vā, ādim-eva nu kho bhante  
bhikkhuno maṇasikaroto evam-etāsaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ pahānaṃ  
hoti, evam-etāsaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ paṭinissaggo hoti.

Yā imā Cunda anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti  
attavādaṇḍisaṃyuttā vā lokavādaṇḍisaṃyuttā vā, yattha c'  
etā diṭṭhiyo uppajjanti yattha ca anusenti yattha ca sam-  
udācaranti, taṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham-asmi, na  
mēso attā ti evam-etāṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya pas-  
sato evam-etāsaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ pahānaṃ hoti, evam-etāsaṃ  
diṭṭhinaṃ paṭinissaggo hoti. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda  
vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca  
akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-  
sukhāṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyya; tassa  
evam-assa: sallekhena viharāmiti. Na kho pan' ete Cunda  
ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti, diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā

e'fe ariyassa vinaye vuccanti. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Cunda  
 vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā  
 ajjhataṃ sampasādanāṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkāṃ  
 avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasa-  
 mpaṇṇa vihareyya; tassa evaṃ-assa: sallekhena viharāmiti.  
 Na kho paṇ' ete... vuccanti. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Cunda  
 vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako  
 ca vihareyya sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃ-  
 vedeyya yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukha-  
 vibhārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasamapaṇṇa vihareyya; tassa  
 evaṃ-assa: sallekhena viharāmiti. Na kho paṇ' ete...  
 vuccanti. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ idh'  
 ekacco bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā  
 pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ  
 assukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasa-  
 mpaṇṇa vihareyya; tassa evaṃ-assa: sallekhena viharāmiti.  
 Na kho paṇ' ete Cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti  
 ditṭhadhammasukhavihārā ete ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.  
 Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco bhik-  
 khu sabbaso rūpasanñānaṃ samatikkamaṃ paṭighasaññānaṃ  
 atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti  
 ākāsañāncāyatanāṃ upasamapaṇṇa vihareyya; tassa evaṃ-assa:  
 sallekhena viharāmiti. Na kho paṇ' ete Cunda ariyassa vi-  
 naye sallekhā vuccanti, santā ete viharā ariyassa vinaye  
 vuccanti. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ idh'  
 ekacco bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanāṃ samatikkamma  
 anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanāṃ upasamapaṇṇa vi-  
 hareyya; tassa evaṃ-assa: sallekhena viharāmiti. Na kho  
 paṇ' ete Cunda.. vuccanti. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Cunda  
 vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanāṃ  
 samatikkamma na-tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasa-  
 mpaṇṇa vihareyya; tassa evaṃ-assa: sallekhena viharāmiti.  
 Na kho paṇ' ete Cunda.. vuccanti. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ  
 Cunda vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññā-  
 yatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upasa-  
 mpaṇṇa vihareyya; tassa evaṃ-assa: sallekhena viharāmiti.

Na kho pan' ete Cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekha vuccanti, santā ete viharā ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

Idha kho pana vo Cunda sallekho karaṇīyo: Pare vi-himsakā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha avihimsakā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare pāṇātipātī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare adinnādāyī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha adinnādānā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare abrahmacārī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha brahmacārī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare musāvādī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha musāvādā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare pisuṇāvācā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare pharusāvācā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare samphappalāpī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha samphappalāpā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare abhijjhālū bhavissanti, mayam-ettha anabhijjhālū bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare byāpanna-cittā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha abyāpannacittā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare micchādītṭhī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha sammādītṭhī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare micchāsankappā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha sammāsankappā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare micchāvācā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha sammāvācā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare micchakammantā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha sammākammantā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare micchājīvā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha sammājīvā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare micchāvāyāmā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha sammāvāyāmā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare micchāsati bhavissanti, mayam-ettha sammāsati bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare micchāsamādhī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha sammāsamādhī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare micchāñāṇī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha sammāñāṇī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare micchāvimutti bhavissanti, mayam-ettha sammāvimutti bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha vigatathīnamiddhā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare uddhatā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha anuddhatā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare vecikicchī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha tinnavi-kicchā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare kodhanā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha akkodhanā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare upanāhī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha anupanāhī bhavissāmāti s. k.

Pāre makkhī bhavissanti, mayam - ettha amakkhī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare palāsī bhavissanti, mayam - ettha apalāsī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare issuki bhavissanti, mayam - ettha anissuki bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare maccharī bhavissanti, mayam - ettha amaccharī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare saṭhā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha asaṭhā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare māyāvī bhavissanti, mayam - ettha amāyāvī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare thaddhā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha atthaddhā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare atimānī bhavissanti, mayam ettha anati-mānī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare dubbacā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha suvacā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare pāpamittā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha kalyāṇamittā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare pamattā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha appamattā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare assaddhā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha saddhā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare ahirikā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha hirimānā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare anottāpī bhavissanti, mayam - ettha ottāpī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare appassutā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha bahussutā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare kusitā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha āradhāviriya bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare muṭṭhassatī bhavissanti, mayam - ettha upatṭhitasatī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare duppaññā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha paññāsampannā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare sandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-ādhānagāhi-duppaṭinissaggi bhavissanti, mayam - ettha asandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-anādhānagāhi-suppaṭinissaggi bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

Cittuppādam - pi kho ahaṃ Cunda kusalesu dhammesu bahukāraṃ vadāmi. ko pana vādo kāyena vācāya anuvīdhiyanāsu. Tasmātiha Cunda: Pare vihiṃsakā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha avihimsakā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam. Pare pāṇātipātī bhavissanti, mayam - ettha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam — pe —. Pare sandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-ādhānagāhi-duppaṭinissaggi bhavissanti, mayam - ettha asandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-anādhānagāhi-suppaṭinissaggi bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.

Seyyathā pi Cunda visamo maggo, tassāssa añño samo maggo parikkamanāya, seyyathā pi pana Cunda visamaṃ titthaṃ, tassāssa aññaṃ samaṃ titthaṃ parikkamanāya,

evam - eva kho Cunda vihiṃsakassa purisapuggalassa evi-  
 hiṃsā hoti parikkamanāya, pāṇātipātissa purisapuggalassa  
 pāṇātipātā veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya, adinnādāyissa p.  
 adinnādānā veramaṇī h. p., abrahmacāriṣṣa p. brahmacari-  
 yaṃ h. p., musāvādissa p. musāvādā veramaṇī h. p., piṣuṇā-  
 vācassa p. piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī h. p., pharu vācassa  
 p. pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī h. p., samphappalāpissa p.  
 samphappalāpā veramaṇī h. p., abhijjhālussa p. anabhijjhā  
 h. p., byāpannacittassa p. abyāpādo h. p., micchādittḥissa p.  
 sammāditṭhi h. p., micchāsaṅkappassa p. sammāsaṅkappo h. p.,  
 micchāvācassa p. sammāvācā h. p., micchākammantassa p.  
 sammākammanto h. p., micchāājivassa p. sammāājivo h. p.,  
 micchāvāyāmassa p. sammāvāyāmo h. p., micchāsattissa p.  
 sammāsati h. p., micchāsamādhissa p. sammāsamādhi h. p.,  
 micchānāṇissa p. sammānāṇaṃ h. p., micchāvimuttissa p.  
 sammāvimutti h. p., thīnamiddhapariyutṭhitassa p. vigata-  
 thīnamiddhatā h. p., uddhatassa p. anuddhaccaṃ h. p., veci-  
 kicchissa p. tiṇṇavicikicchā h. p., kodhanassa p. akkodho  
 h. p., upanāhissa p. anupanāho h. p., makkhissa p. amakkho  
 h. p., paḷāsissa p. apaḷāso h. p., issukissa p. anissā h. p.,  
 maccharissa p. amacchariyaṃ h. p., saṭṭhassa p. asāṭṭheyyaṃ  
 h. p., māyāvissa p. amāyā h. p., thaddhassa p. atthaddhiyaṃ  
 h. p., atimānissa p. anatimāno h. p., dubbacassa p. sovacas-  
 satā h. p., pāpamittassa p. kalyāṇamittatā h. p., pamattassa  
 p. appamādo h. p., assaddhassa p. suddhā h. p., ahrīkassa  
 p. hiri h. p., anottāpissa p. ottappaṃ h. p., appassutassa p.  
 bāhusaccaṃ h. p., kusītassa p. viriyārambho h. p., mutṭhas-  
 satissa p. upaṭṭhitasatitā h. p., duppaññassa p. paññāsaṃpadā  
 h. p., sanditṭhiparāmāsi-ādhānagāhi-duppaṭinissaggissa purisa-  
 puggalassa asanditṭhiparāmāsi-anādhānagāhi-suppaṭinissaggitā  
 hoti parikkamanāya.

Seyyathā pi Cunda ye keci akusalā dhammā sabbe te  
 adhobbhāvaṅgamanīyā, ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te upari-  
 bhāvaṅgamanīyā, evam - eva kho Cunda vihiṃsakassa purisa-  
 puggalassa avihīṃsā hoti uparibhāvāya, pāṇātipātissa purisa-  
 puggalassa pāṇātipātā veramaṇī hoti uparibhāvāya, adinnā-  
 dāyissa — pe — sanditṭhiparāmāsi-ādhānagāhi-duppaṭinissag-

gissa purisapuggalassa asanditthiparāmāsi-anādhānagāhi-suppa-  
ṭṭinissaggitā hoti uparibhāvāya.

• So vata Cunda attanā palipapalipanno param palipa-  
palipannam uddharissatīti n' etam thānam vijjati. So vata  
Cunda attanā apalipapalipanno param palipapalipannam ud-  
dharissatīti thānam etam vijjati. So vata Cunda attanā  
adanto avinito aparinibbuto param damessati vinessati pari-  
nibbāpessatīti n' etam thānam vijjati. So vata Cunda at-  
tanā danto vinito parinibbuto param damessati vinessati  
parinibbāpessatīti thānam etam vijjati. Evam eva kho  
Cunda vihiṃsakassa purisapuggalassa avihimsā hoti parinib-  
hānāya, pānātipātissa purisapuggalassa pānātipātā veramaṇī  
hoti parinibbānāya. adinnādāyissa p. adinnādānā veramaṇī  
h. p., abrahmacārissa p. brahmacariyam h. p., musāvādiṣṣa  
p. musāvādā veramaṇī h. p., pisunāvācassa p. pisunāya vā-  
cāya veramaṇī h. p., pharusāvācassa p. pharusāya vācāya ve-  
ramaṇī h. p., samphappalāpissa p. samphappalāpā veramaṇī  
h. p., abhiññāpissa p. abhiññā h. p., byāpannacittassa p.  
abyāpādo h. p., micchādītthissa p. sammādītthi h. p., micchā-  
saṅkappassa p. sammāsaṅkappo h. p., micchāvācassa p. sammā-  
vācā h. p., micchākammantassa p. sammākammanto h. p.,  
micchājīvassa p. sammājīvo h. p., micchāvāyāmassa p.  
sammāvāyāmo h. p., micchāsattissa p. sammāsati h. p., micchā-  
samādhissa p. sammāsamādhi h. p., micchānāṇissa p. sammā-  
nāṇam h. p., micchāvimuttissa p. sammāvimutti h. p., thīna-  
middhapariyutthitassa p. vigatathīnamiddhatā h. p., uddha-  
tassa p. anuddhaccaṃ h. p., vecikicchissa p. tiṇṇavicikicchātā  
h. p., kodhanassa p. akkodho h. p., upanāhissa p. anupanāho  
h. p., makkhissa p. amakkho h. p., paḷāsissa p. apaḷāso h. p.,  
issukissa p. anissā h. p., maccharissa p. amacchariyam h. p.,  
sathassa p. asātheyyam h. p., māyāvissa p. amāyā h. p., thad-  
dhassa p. atthaddhiyam h. p., atimānissa p. anatimāno h. p.,  
dubbacassa p. sōvacassatā h. p., pāpamittassa p. kalyāṇa-  
mittatā h. p., pamattassa p. appamādo h. p., assaddhassa p.  
saddhā h. p., ahirikassa p. hiri h. p., anottāpissa p. ottappaṃ  
h. p., appassutassa p. bāhusaccaṃ h. p., kusītassa p. viriyā-  
• rambho h. p., mutthassatissa upatthitasatitā h. p., duppañña

p. paññāsampaḍā h. p., sandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-ādhānagāhi-duppa-tinissaggissa purisapuggalassa asandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-anādhānagāhi-suppaṭinissaggitā hoti parinibbānāya.

Iti kho Cunda desito mayā sallekhapariyāyo, desito cittupādapariyāyo, desito parikkamanapariyāyo, desito upari-bhāvapariyāyo, desito parinibbānapariyāyo. Yaṃ kho Cunda satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakeṇa anukampaṃ upādāya kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni Cunda rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha Cunda, mā pamādattha, ma pacchā vippatīsārino abuvattha, ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anu-sāsani ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasma Mahācundo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

#### SALLEKHASUTTAM AṬṬHAMAM.

### 9.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:

Sammādiṭṭhi sammādiṭṭhīti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ sad-dhamman - ti. — Dūrato pi kho mayaṃ āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsitassa attham - aññā-tum, sādhu vat' āyasmantaṃ yeva Sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, āyasmato Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāres-santīti. — Tena h' āvuso supātha, sādhu kaṃ mauasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. Evam - āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāri-puttassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako akusalaṃ - ca pajānāti aku-salamūlaṃ - ca pajānāti, kusalaṃ - ca pajānāti kusalamūlaṃ - ca

pajānāti. ettāvata pi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammāditthi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa ditthi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ pan' āvuso akusalaṃ, katamaṃ akusalamūlaṃ, katamaṃ kusalaṃ, katamaṃ kusalamūlaṃ: Pāṇātipāto kho āvuso akusalaṃ, adinnādānaṃ akusalaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro akusalaṃ, musāvādo akusalaṃ. piṣuṇā vācā akusalaṃ, pharusā vācā akusalaṃ. samphappalāpo akusalaṃ. abhiṇṇhā akusalaṃ, byāpādo akusalaṃ. micchāditthi akusalaṃ. Idam vuccat' āvuso akusalaṃ. Katamaṃ 'c' āvuso akusalamūlaṃ: Lobho akusalamūlaṃ. doso akusalamūlaṃ. moho akusalamūlaṃ. Idam vuccat' āvuso akusalamūlaṃ. Katamaṃ 'c' āvuso kusalaṃ: Pāṇātipatā veramaṇi kusalaṃ, adinnādāna veramaṇi kusalaṃ, kāmesu micchācāra veramaṇi kusalaṃ, musāvādā veramaṇi kusalaṃ. piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇi kusalaṃ, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi kusalaṃ, samphappalāpā veramaṇi kusalaṃ, anabhiṇṇhā kusalaṃ, abyāpādo kusalaṃ, sammāditthi kusalaṃ. Idam vuccat' āvuso kusalaṃ. Katamaṃ 'c' āvuso kusalamūlaṃ: Alobo kusalamūlaṃ, adoso kusalamūlaṃ, amoho kusalamūlaṃ. Idam vuccat' āvuso kusalamūlaṃ. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ akusalaṃ pajānāti evaṃ akusalamūlaṃ pajānāti. evaṃ kusalaṃ pajānāti evaṃ kusalamūlaṃ pajānāti. so sabbaṃ rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ pativinodetvā asmīti ditthimānūsayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā ditthe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammāditthi hoti ujugatā 'ssa ditthi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato. āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ uttariṃ paṇhaṃ apucchun: Siyā pan' āvuso añño pi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammāditthi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa ditthi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ - ti. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako āhāraṃ - ca pajānāti āhārasamudayaṃ - ca pajānāti āhāranirodhaṃ - ca pajānāti āhāranirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ - ca pajānāti, ettāvata pi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammāditthi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa ditthi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato



imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamo pan' āvuso āhāro, katamo āhārasamudayo, katamo āhāranirodho, katamā āhāranirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Cattāro 'me āvuso āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ tṭhiyā sambhavesinaṃ vā anuggahāya, katame cattāro: Kabaḷīṃkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso duttiyo, manosañcetanā tattiyo, viññāṇaṃ catuttho. Taṇhāsamudayā āhārasamudayo, taṇhānirodhā āhāranirodho, ayam-eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āhāranirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammā-kammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāṣati sammā-samādhī. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ āhāraṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āhārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āhāranirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āhāranirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso ragānusoayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusoayaṃ paṭivinoḍetvā asmīti diṭṭhiṃānusoayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjāṃ pahāya vijjāṃ uppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaroḥ hoti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ - ti.

Saddh' āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ uttariṃ paṇhaṃ apucchun: Siyā pan' āvuso añño pi pari-yāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti—pe — āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ - ti. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako dukkhaṃ-ca pajānāti dukkhasamudayaṃ-ca pajānāti dukkhanirodhaṃ-ca pajānāti dukkhanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ-ca pajānāti, ettāvata pi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ pan' āvuso dukkhaṃ, katamo dukkhasamudayo, katamo dukkhanirodho, katamā dukkhanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā. Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, byādhi pi dukkhā, maraṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā, yaṃ-p' icchaṃ na labhati taṃ pi dukkhaṃ, saṅkhittena paṇe' upādānakkhandhā dukkhā. Idaṃ vuccat' āvuso dukkhaṃ. Katamo c' āvuso dukkhasamudayo: Yā 'yaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā nandirāga-sahagatā tatratatrābhinandinī, seyyathidaṃ: kāmataṇhā bhava-

taṇhā vibhavatanhā, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso dukkhasamudayo. Katamo c' āvuso dukkhanirodho: Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya āsesavirāgaṇirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso dukkhanirodho. Katamā c' āvuso dukkhanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Ayam-eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo dukkhanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ: sammāditthi — pe — sammāsamādhi. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ dukkhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭi-vinodetvā — pe —. Ettāvata pi kho ... saddhamman - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho ... apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso añño pi pariyaṃ yathā ariyasāvako sammāditthi hoti — pe — āgato imaṃ saddhamman - ti. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariya-sāvako jarāmaṇaṇaṃ - ca pajānāti jarāmaṇasamudayaṃ - ca pajānāti jarāmaṇanirodhaṃ - ca pajānāti jarāmaṇanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ - ca pajānāti, ettāvata pi kho ... saddhammam. Katamaṃ pan' āvuso jarāmaṇaṇaṃ, katamo jarāmaṇasamudayo, katamo jarāmaṇanirodho, katamā jarāmaṇanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jiraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ paliccaṃ valittacatā, āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso jarā. [Katamaṃ - c' āvuso maraṇaṃ:] Yaṃ tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antarahānaṃ maccumaraṇaṃ kālakiriya, khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷe-barassa nikkhepo, idaṃ vuccat' āvuso maraṇaṃ. Iti ayaṃ - ca jarā idaṃ - ca maraṇaṃ idaṃ vuccat' āvuso jarāmaṇaṇaṃ. Jāṭisamudayā jarāmaṇasamudayo, jāṭinirodhā jarāmaṇanirodho, ayam-eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo jarāmaṇanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ: sammāditthi — pe — sammāsamādhi. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ jarāmaṇaṇaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmaṇasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmaṇanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmaṇanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭi-vinodetvā — pe —. Ettāvata pi kho ... saddhamman - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho ... apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso —

pe —. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako jātiñ-ca pajānāti jātisamudayañ-ca pajānāti jātinirodhañ-ca pajānāti jātinirodhagāmini-paṭipadañ-ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho... saddhammañ. Katamā pan' āvuso jāti, katamo jātisamudayo, katamo jātinirodho, katamā jātinirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Yā tesañ tesañ sattānañ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti, khandhānañ pātubhāvo āyatanānañ paṭilābho, ayañ vuccat' āvuso jāti. Bhavasamudayā jātisamudayo. bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, ayam-eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo jātinirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidañ: sammādiṭṭhi — pe — sammāsamādhī. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ jātiñ pajānāti, evaṃ jātisamudayañ pajānāti, evaṃ jātinirodhañ pajānāti, evaṃ jātinirodhagāmini-paṭipadañ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayañ pahāya — pe —. Ettāvatā pi kho... saddhamman - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho... apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso — pe —. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako bhavañ-ca pajānāti bhavasamudayañ-ca pajānāti bhavanirodhañ-ca pajānāti bhavanirodhagāmini-paṭipadañ-ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho... saddhammañ. Katamo pan' āvuso bhavo, katamo bhavasamudayo, katamo bhavanirodho, katamā bhavanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Tayo 'me āvuso bhavā: kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo. Upādānasamudayā bhavasamudayo, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, ayam-eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo bhavanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidañ: sammādiṭṭhi — pe — sammāsamādhī. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ bhavañ pajānāti, evaṃ bhavasamudayañ pajānāti, evaṃ bhavanirodhañ pajānāti, evaṃ bhavanirodhagāmini-paṭipadañ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayañ pahāya — pe —. Ettāvatā pi kho... saddhamman - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho... apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso — pe —. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako upādānañ-ca pajānāti upādānasamudayañ-ca pajānāti upādānanirodhañ-ca pajānāti upādānanirodhagāmini-paṭipadañ-ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho... saddhammañ. Katamañ pan' āvuso upādānañ, katamo upādānasamudayo, katamo upādānanirodho, katamā upādānanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Cattāro 'me āvuso

upādānā: kāmupādānaṃ diṭṭhupādānaṃ silabbatupādānaṃ uttāvadupādānaṃ. Taṇhāsamudayaṃ upādānasamudayo, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho, ayam - eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo upādānanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi — pe — sammāsamādhī. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ upādānaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ upādānasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ upādānanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ upādānanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya — pe —. Ettāvatā pi kho... saddhammaṃ - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho... apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso — pe —. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako taṇhānaṃ pajānāti taṇhāsamudayaṃ - ca pajānāti taṇhānirodhaṃ - ca pajānāti taṇhānirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ - ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho... saddhammaṃ. Katamā pan' āvuso taṇhā, katamo taṇhāsamudayo, katamo taṇhānirodho, katamā taṇhānirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Cha - y - ime āvuso taṇhākāyā: rūpatañhā saddatañhā gandhatañhā rasatāṇhā phoṭṭhabbatañhā dhammatañhā. Vedanāsamudayaṃ taṇhāsamudayo, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, ayam - eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo taṇhānirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi — pe — sammāsamādhī. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ taṇhāṃ pajānāti, evaṃ taṇhāsamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ taṇhānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ taṇhānirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya — pe —. Ettāvatā pi kho... saddhammaṃ - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho... apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso — pe —. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako vedanānaṃ - ca pajānāti vedanāsamudayaṃ - ca pajānāti vedanānirodhaṃ - ca pajānāti vedanānirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ - ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho... saddhammaṃ. Katamā pan' āvuso vedanā, katamo vedanāsamudayo, katamo vedanānirodho, katamā vedanānirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Cha - y - ime āvuso vedanākāyā: cakkhusamphassajā vedanā, sotasaṃphassajā vedanā, ghānasamphassajā vedanā, jivhāsaṃphassajā vedanā, kāyasamphassajā vedanā, manosamphassajā vedanā. Phassa-samudayaṃ vedanāsamudayo, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, ayam - eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi — pe — sammāsamādhī.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ vedanaṃ pajānāti, evar vedanāsamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhaṃ pajānāti evaṃ vedanānirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbas rāgānusaṃsaṃ pahāya — pe —. Ettāvata pi kho ... saddhammaṃ - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho ... apucchun: Siy' pan' āvuso — pe —. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako phassaṇaṃ ca pajānāti phassasamudayaṇaṃ ca pajānāti phassa nirodhaṇaṃ ca pajānāti phassanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṇaṃ ca pajānāti, ettāvata pi kho ... saddhammaṃ. Katamo par āvuso phasso, katamo phassasamudayo, katamo phassanirodho katamā phassanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Cha - y - ime āvuso phassakāyā: cakkhusamphasso sotāsamphasso ghāṇasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāyasamphasso manasamphasso salāyatanaṃ samudayaṃ phassasamudayo, salāyatanaṃ nirodhaṃ phassanirodho, ayaṃ - eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo phassa nirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi — pe — sammāsamādhī. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ phassaṇaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ phassasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ phassa nirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ phassanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusaṃsaṃ pahāya — pe —. Ettāvata pi kho ... saddhammaṃ - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho ... apucchun: Siyā pan' āvuso — pe —. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako salāyatanaṇaṃ ca pajānāti salāyatanaṃ samudayaṇaṃ ca pajānāti salāyatanaṃ nirodhaṇaṃ ca pajānāti salāyatanaṃ nirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṇaṃ ca pajānāti, ettāvata pi kho ... saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ pan' āvuso salāyatanaṃ, katamo salāyatanaṃ samudayo, katamo salāyatanaṃ nirodho, katamā salāyatanaṃ nirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Cha - y - imāni āvuso āyatanaṇi: cakkhāyatanaṃ sotāyatanaṃ ghāṇāyatanaṃ jivhāyatanaṃ kāyāyatanaṃ manāyatanaṃ. Nāmarūpasamudayaṃ salāyatanaṃ samudayo, nāmarūpaṃ nirodhaṃ salāyatanaṃ nirodho, ayaṃ - eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo salāyatanaṃ nirodhagāmini-paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi — pe — sammāsamādhī. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ salāyatanaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ salāyatanaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ salāyatanaṃ nirodhaṃ

pajānāti, evaṃ saḷāyatanaṇirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya — pe —. Ettāvataṃ pi kho ... saddhammaṃ - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho ... apucchun: Siyā pan' āvuso — pe —. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako nāmarūpaṃ - ca pajānāti nāmarūpasamudayaṃ - ca pajānāti nāmarūpaṇirodhaṃ - ca pajānāti nāmarūpaṇirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ - ca pajānāti, ettāvataṃ pi kho ... saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ pan' āvuso nāmarūpaṃ, katamo nāmarūpasamudayo, katamo nāmarūpaṇirodho, katamā nāmarūpaṇirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Vedanā saṇṇā cetanā phasso manasikāro, idaṃ vuccat' āvuso nāmaṃ; cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnaṃ - ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccat' āvuso rūpaṃ; iti idaṃ - ca nāmaṃ idaṃ - ca rūpaṃ idaṃ vuccat' āvuso nāmarūpaṃ. Viññāṇasamudayaṃ nāmarūpasamudayo, viññāṇaṇirodhā nāmarūpaṇirodho, ayam - eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo nāmarūpaṇirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ: sammāditthi — pe — sammāsamādhi. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ nāmarūpaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ nāmarūpasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ nāmarūpaṇirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ nāmarūpaṇirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya — pe —. Ettāvataṃ pi kho ... saddhammaṃ - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho ... apucchun: Siyā pan' āvuso — pe —. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako viññāṇaṃ - ca pajānāti viññāṇasamudayaṃ - ca pajānāti viññāṇaṇirodhaṃ - ca pajānāti viññāṇaṇirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ - ca pajānāti, ettāvataṃ pi kho ... saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ pan' āvuso viññāṇaṃ, katamo viññāṇasamudayo, katamo viññāṇaṇirodho, katamā viññāṇaṇirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Cha - y - ime āvuso viññāṇakāyā: cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ sotavinnāṇaṃ ghānavinnāṇaṃ jivhāvinñāṇaṃ kāyavinñāṇaṃ manovinnāṇaṃ. Saṅkhārasamudayaṃ viññāṇasamudayo, saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho, ayam - eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viññāṇaṇirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ: sammāditthi — pe — sammāsamādhi. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ viññāṇaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ viññāṇaṇirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ viññāṇaṇirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pa-

jānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya — pe —. Ettāvatā pi kho... saddhamman - ti — pe —.

Siyā pan' āvuso — pe —. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako saṅkhārāṇ - ca pajānāti saṅkhārasamudayaṇ - ca pajānāti saṅkhāranirodhaṇ - ca pajānāti saṅkhāranirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṇ - ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho... saddhamman. Katame pan' āvuso saṅkhārā, katamo saṅkhārasamudayo, katamo saṅkhāranirodho, katamā saṅkhāranirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Tayo 'me āvuso saṅkhārā: kāyasāṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro. Avijjāsamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo, avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho. ayam - eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāranirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi — pe — sammāsamādhi. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ saṅkhāraṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya — pe —. Ettāvatā pi kho... saddhamman - ti — pe —.

Siyā pan' āvuso — pe —. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako avijjāṇ - ca pajānāti avijjāsamudayaṇ - ca pajānāti avijjānirodhaṇ - ca pajānāti avijjānirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṇ - ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho... saddhamman. Katamā pan' āvuso avijjā, katamo avijjāsamudayo, katamo avijjānirodho, katamā avijjānirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Yaṃ kho āvuso dukkhe aññāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye aññāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe aññāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini-paṭipadāya aññāṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso avijjā. Āsavaśamudayā avijjāsamudayo, āsavanirodhā avijjānirodho, ayam - eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo avijjānirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi — pe — sammāsamādhi. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ avijjāṃ pajānāti, evaṃ avijjāsamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ avijjānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ avijjānirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya — pe —. Ettāvatā pi kho... saddhamman - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasantam Sāriputtaṃ uttarim paṇhaṃ apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso añño pi paṭi-

yāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammāditthi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa ditthi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhamman - ti. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako āsavaṇ - ca pajānāti āsavasamudayaṇ - ca pajānāti āsavanirodhaṇ - ca pajānāti āsavanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṇ - ca pajānāti, ettāvata pi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammāditthi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa ditthi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamo pan' āvuso āsavo, katamo āsavasamudayo, katamo āsavanirodho, katamā āsavanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Tayo 'me āvuso āsavā: kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo. Avijjāsamudayā āsavasamudayo, avijjānirodhā āsavanirodho, ayam - eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo āsavanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ: sammāditthi sammāsāṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājjivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ āsavaṇ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavasamudayaṇ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhaṇ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṇ pajānāti, so sabbaso rūgānusayaṇ pahāya paṭighānusayaṇ paṭivinodetvā asmiti ditthimānānusayaṇ samūhanitvā avijjaṇ pahāya vijjaṇ uppādetvā ditthe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammāditthi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa ditthi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhamman - ti.

Idam - avoca āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

SAMMĀDITTHISUTTAM NAVAMAṀ.

## 10.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati; Kammāssadhamman - nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti e bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā



sokapariddavānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, katame cattāro: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suṇṇāgārāgato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satirū upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato va assasati. sato passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto: dīghaṃ assasāmiti pajānāti. dīghaṃ vā passasanto: dīghaṃ passasāmiti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā assasanto: rassaṃ assasāmiti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto: rassaṃ passasāmiti pajānāti. Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmiti sikkhati. sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmiti sikkhati. Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmiti sikkhati. passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmiti sikkhati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho bhama-kāro vā bhamakārantevāsī vā dīghaṃ vā añchanto: dīghaṃ añchāmiti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā añchanto: rassaṃ añchāmiti pajānāti, evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā assasanto: dīghaṃ assasāmiti pajānāti — pe — passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmiti sikkhati. Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati; samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, vāyadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, samudayavāyadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. Atthi kāyo ti vā paṇ' assa-sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad - eva nānamattāya patissatimattāya, anisito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ - pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gacchanto vā: gacchāmiti pajānāti, tīto vā: tīto 'mhiti pajānāti, nisinno vā

nisinpo 'mhiti pajānāti. sayāno vā: sayāno 'mhiti pajānāti. yathā yathā vā pan' assa kāyo paṇihito hoti tathā tathā naṃ pajānāti. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati... upādiyati. Evam - pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭik-kante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samījite pasārite s. h., saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe s. h., asite pīte khāyite sāyite s. h., uccārapassāvakamme s. h., gate tīthe nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhibbhāve sampajānakārī hoti. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati... upādiyati. Evam - pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu imam - eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṇaṃ appakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahāru atṭhī atṭhi-minjā vakkamā hadayaṃ yakanāṃ kilomakāṃ pihakāṃ papphāsāṃ antaṃ antagaṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ, pittāṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan - ti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ubhato-mukhā mutolī pūrā nānāvihitassa dhañṇassa, seyyathidaṃ: sālīnaṃ vihīnaṃ muggānaṃ māsānaṃ tilānaṃ taṇḍulānaṃ, tam - enaṃ cakkhumā puriso muñcitvā paccavekkheyya: ime sālī, ime vihi, ime muggā, ime māsā, ime tilā, ime taṇḍulā ti, evam - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam - eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṇaṃ appakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahāru atṭhī atṭhi-minjā vakkamā hadayaṃ yakanāṃ kilomakāṃ pihakāṃ papphāsāṃ antaṃ antagaṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ, pittāṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan - ti. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati... upādiyati. Evam - pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu imam - eva kāyaṃ yathāṭṭhitaṃ yathāpaṇihitaṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavidhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho goghātako vā goghātakante-  
vāsī vā gāvim vadhitvā cātummahāpathe bilaso paṭivibhajjivā  
nisinno assa, evam - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam - eva  
kāyaṃ yathāṭhitam yathāpanihitam dhātuso paccavekkhati:  
Atthi imasmim kāye paṭhaviḍhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyo-  
dhātūti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati...  
upādiyati. Evam - pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī  
viharati.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya  
sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvihamataṃ  
vā tihamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātaṃ,  
so imam - eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam - pi kho kāyo  
evamaḍhammo evambhāvī etaṃ anatito ti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā  
kāye kāyānupassī viharati... upādiyati. Evam - pi bhik-  
khave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Puna ca param  
bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya  
chaḍḍitaṃ kakehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ  
gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ supāṇehi vā khajjamānaṃ sigālehi  
vā khajjamānaṃ viddhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānaṃ. so  
imam - eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam - pi kho kāyo evama-  
dhammo evambhāvī etaṃ anatito ti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā k. k.  
viharati... upādiyati. Evam - pi bhikkhave bhikkhu k. k. vi-  
harati. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi pas-  
seyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ, atthikasaṅkhalikaṃ  
samaṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ, — atthikasaṅkhalikaṃ  
nimmaṇsa-lohitamakkhitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ, — atthika-  
saṅkhalikaṃ apagatamaṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ, —  
atthikāni apagatasambandhāni disāvidisū vikkhittāni, aññena  
hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādattṭhikaṃ aññena jaṅghattṭhikaṃ  
aññena ūratṭhikaṃ aññena kaṭattṭhikaṃ aññena piṭṭhikaṇ-  
ṭakaṃ aññena sisakaṭāhaṃ, so imam - eva kāyaṃ upasaṃ-  
harati: Ayam - pi kho kāyo evamaḍhammo evambhāvī etaṃ  
anatito ti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā k. k. viharati... upādiyati.  
Evam - pi bhikkhave bhikkhu k. k. viharati. Puna ca param  
bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya  
chaḍḍitaṃ, atthikāni setāni saṅkhavannūpanibhāni, —  
atthikāni puṇjakitāni terovassikāni, — atthikāni pūtini cunṇa-

kājatāni, so imam - eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam - pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī etaṃ anatito ti. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā k. k. viharati, bahiddhā vā k. k. viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā k. k. viharati; samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. Atthi kāyo ti vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad - eva nāṇamattāya patissatimattāya, anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyaṇupassī viharati.

Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno: sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti, dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno: dukkhaṃ v. v. pajānāti. adukkham - asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno: adukkham - asukhaṃ v. v. pajānāti; sāmisaṃ vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno: sāmisaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti, nirāmisaṃ vā sukhaṃ..., sāmisaṃ vā dukkhaṃ..., nirāmisaṃ vā dukkhaṃ..., sāmisaṃ vā adukkham - asukhaṃ..., nirāmisaṃ vā adukkham - asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno: nirāmisaṃ adukkham - asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā v. v. viharati, ajjhattabahiddhā vā v. v. viharati; samudayadhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā v. v., samudayavayadhammānupassī vā v. v. Atthi vedanā ti vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad - eva nāṇamattāya patissatimattāya, anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati.

Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittan - ti pajānāti, vitarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vitarāgaṃ cittan - ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ..., vitadosaṃ..., samohaṃ..., vitamohaṃ..., saṅkhittaṃ..., vikkhittaṃ..., mahaggataṃ..., amahaggataṃ..., sa-uttaraṃ..., anuttaraṃ..., samāhitaṃ..., asaṃhitaṃ..., vimuttaṃ..., avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittan - ti pajānāti. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā citte cittānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā c. c. viharati, ajjhattabahiddhā vā c. c. viharati; samu-

dayadhammānupassī vā cittasmiṃ viharati, vayadhammāpūpassī vā cittasmiṃ viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā cittasmiṃ viharati. Atthi cittaṃ - ti vā paṇ' assa sati paccupatṭhitā hoti yāvad - eva nāṇamattāya patissatimattāya, anisito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittaṇupassī viharati.

Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu. Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ kāmaccandaṃ: atthi me ajjhataṃ kāmaccando ti pajānāti. asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ kāmaccandaṃ: na - tthi me ajjhataṃ kāmaccando ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppanassa kāmaccandassa uppādo hoti taṃ - ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppanassa kāmaccandassa palānaṃ hoti taṃ - ca pajānāti. yathā ca pahīnassa kāmaccandassa āyatīṃ anuppādo hoti taṃ - ca pajānāti. Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ byāpādaṃ: atthi me ajjhataṃ byāpādo ti ... pajānāti. Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ thīnamiddhaṃ: atthi me ajjhataṃ thīnamiddhaṃ - ti ... pajānāti. Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ: atthi me ajjhataṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ - ti ... pajānāti. Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vicikicchāṃ: atthi me ajjhataṃ vicikicchā ti pajānāti. asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vicikicchāṃ: na - tthi me ajjhataṃ vicikicchā ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppanāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti taṃ - ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppanāya vicikicchāya palānaṃ hoti taṃ - ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnāya vicikicchāya āyatīṃ anuppādo hoti taṃ - ca pajānāti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dh. dh. viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā dh. dh. viharati; samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā dh. v., samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dh. v. Atthi dhammā ti vā paṇ' assa sati paccupatṭhitā hoti yāvad - eva nāṇamattāya patissatimattāya, anisito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dham-

mānupassī viharati pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcas' upādānakkhandesu: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu: iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo; iti vedanā, iti vedanāya s., iti vedanāya a.; iti saññā, iti saññāya s., iti saññāya a.; iti saṅkhārā, iti saṅkhārānaṃ s., iti saṅkhārānaṃ a.; iti viññānaṃ, iti viññānaṃ samudayo, iti viññānaṃ atthagamo ti, iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati... upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuñ-ca pajānāti rūpe ca pajānāti, yañ-ca tad-ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañ-ca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanaṃ uppādo hoti tañ-ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanaṃ pahānaṃ hoti tañ-ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanaṃ āyatini anuppādo hoti tañ-ca pajānāti; sotañ-ca pajānāti sadde ca pajānāti — pe — ghānañ-ca pajānāti gandhe ca pajānāti — jivhañ-ca pajānāti rase ca pajānāti — kāyañ-ca pajānāti phoṭṭhabbe ca pajānāti — manañ-ca pajānāti dhamme ca pajānāti, yañ-ca tad-ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañ-ca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanaṃ uppādo hoti tañ-ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanaṃ pahānaṃ hoti tañ-ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanaṃ āyatini anuppādo hoti tañ-ca pajānāti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati... upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ satisaṃbojjhaṅgaṃ: atthi me ajjhataṃ satisaṃbojjhaṅgo ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ satisaṃbojjhaṅgaṃ: na-tthi

me ajjhattaṃ satisambojjhaṅgo ti pajānāti. yathā ca arup-  
pannassa satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti taṅ - ca pajānāti,  
yathā ca uppannassa satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāpāripūrī  
hoti taṅ - ca pajānāti. Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ dhammavicaya-  
sambojjhaṅgaṃ... Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ viriyasambojjhaṅ-  
gaṃ... Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ... San-  
taṃ vā ajjhattaṃ passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ... Santaṃ vā  
ajjhattaṃ samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ... Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ  
upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ: atthi me ajjhattaṃ upekhāsamboj-  
jhaṅgo ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ upekhāsambojjhaṅ-  
gaṃ: na - tthi me ajjhattaṃ upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ti pajānāti.  
yathā ca anuppannassa upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti  
taṅ - ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa upekhāsambojjhaṅ-  
gassa bhāvanāpāripūrī hoti taṅ - ca pajānāti. Iti ajjhattaṃ  
vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati... upādiyati. Evaṃ  
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati  
sattasu bojjhaṅgesu.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dham-  
mānupassī viharati catusu ariyasaccesu. Kathaṅ - ca bhik-  
khave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catusu  
ariyasaccesu: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu: idaṃ dukkhaṃ - ti  
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ  
pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ  
dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Iti  
ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā  
vā dh. dh. viharati, ajjhattabahiddhā vā dh. dh. viharati;  
samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vāya-  
dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudayavayadham-  
mānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. Atthi dhammā ti vā paṇ'  
assa sati paccupatṭhitā hoti yāvad - eva nānamattāya patis-  
satimattāya, anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.  
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī  
viharati catusu ariyasaccesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ  
bhāveyya satta vassāni, tassa dvinnāṃ phalaṇāṃ aññatarāṃ  
phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā, sati vā upā-  
disese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave satta vassāni, yo hi

koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha vassāni pañca vassāni cattāri vassāni tiṇi vassāni dve vassāni ekaṃ vassam — tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave ekaṃ vassam, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta māsāni, tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave satta māsāni, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha māsāni pañca māsāni cattāri māsāni tiṇi māsāni dve māsāni māsam addhamāsam — tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave addhamāso, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya sattāham, tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.

•Ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokapariddavānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya nūyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SATIPAṬṬHĀNASUTTAM DASAMAM.

MŪLAPARIYĀYAVAGGO PAṬHAMO.

## 11.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā



samaṇehi aññe ti, evaṃ - etaṃ bhikkhave sammā sihaṇādaṃ nadatha. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ idha aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: Ko pan' āyasmaṇ-  
tānaṃ assāso kiṃ balāni yena tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ va-  
detha: idh' eva samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo  
samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavāḍḍā samaṇehi  
aññe ti. Evaṃvādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā  
evaṃ - assu vacaniyā: Atthi kho no āvuso tena Bhagavatā  
jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro dhammā  
akkhātā ye mayāṃ attani sampassamānā evaṃ vadema: idh'  
eva samaṇo... samaṇehi aññe ti; katame cattāro: Atthi  
kho no āvuso Satthari pasādo, atthi dhamme pasādo, atthi  
sīlesu paripūrākārītā, sahadhammikā kho pana no piyā manāpā  
gahaṭṭhā c' eva pabbajitā ca. Ime kho no āvuso tena Bha-  
gavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro  
dhammā akkhātā ye mayāṃ attani sampassamānā evaṃ va-  
dema: idh' eva samaṇo... samaṇehi aññe ti. Thānaṃ kho  
pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā  
evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: Ambākam - pi kho āvuso atthi satthari pa-  
sādo, so amhākaṃ satthā, amhākam - pi atthi dhamme pa-  
sādo, so amhākaṃ dhammo, mayāṃ - pi sīlesu paripūrākārino  
yāni amhākaṃ silāni, amhākam - pi sahadhammikā piyā ma-  
nāpā gahaṭṭhā c' eva pabbajitā ca; idha no āvuso ko viseso  
ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ tumhākaṃ - c' eva  
amhākaṃ - cāti. Evaṃvādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbā-  
jakā evaṃ - assu vacaniyā: Kim - pan' āvuso ekā niṭṭhā udāhu  
puṭhū niṭṭhā ti. Sammā byākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā  
paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ: Ekā h' āvuso niṭṭhā, na  
puṭhū niṭṭhā ti. Sā pan' āvuso niṭṭhā sarāgassa udāhu vi-  
tarāgassāti. Sammā byākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā  
paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ: Vitarāgass' āvuso sā niṭṭhā,  
na sā niṭṭhā sarāgassāti. Sā pan' āvuso niṭṭhā sadosassa  
udāhu vitadosassāti. Sammā... byākareyyuṃ: Vitadosass'  
āvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā sadosassāti. Sā pan' āvuso  
niṭṭhā samohassa udāhu vitamohassāti. Sammā... byāka-  
reyyuṃ: Vitamohass' āvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā samohas-  
sāti. Sā pan' āvuso niṭṭhā satanḥassa udāhu vitatanḥassāti.

Sammā... byākareyyum: Vitatanhass' āvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā satanahassāti. Sā pan' āvuso niṭṭhā sa-upādānassa udāhu anupādānassāti. Sammā... byākareyyum: Anupādānass' āvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā sa-upādānassāti. Sā pan' āvuso niṭṭhā viddasuno udāhu aviddasuno ti. Sammā... byākareyyum: Viddasuno āvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā aviddasuno ti. Sā pan' āvuso niṭṭhā anuruddha-paṭiviruddhassa udāhu ananuruddha-appaṭiviruddhassāti. Sammā... byākareyyum: Ananuruddha-appaṭiviruddhass' āvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā anuruddha-paṭiviruddhassāti. Sā pan' āvuso niṭṭhā papañcārāmassa papañcaratino udāhu nippapañcārāmassa nippapañcaratino ti. Sammā byākaramānā bhikkhave añnatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyum: Nippapañcārāmass' āvuso sā niṭṭhā nippapañcaratino, na sā niṭṭhā papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti.

Dve 'mā bhikkhave ditṭhiyo: bhavaditṭhi ca vibhavaditṭhi ca. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā bhavaditṭhiṃ allinā bhavaditṭhiṃ upagatā bhavaditṭhiṃ ajjhositā, vibhavaditṭhiyā te paṭiviruddhā. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vibhavaditṭhiṃ allinā vibhavaditṭhiṃ upagatā vibhavaditṭhiṃ ajjhositā, bhavaditṭhiyā te paṭiviruddhā. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ ditṭhināṃ samudayaṇ - ca atthagamaṇ - ca assādaṇ - ca ādinavaṇ - ca nissaraṇaṇ - ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, te sarāgā te sadosā te samohā te satanāhā te sa-upādānā te aviddasuno te anuruddha-paṭiviruddhā te papañcārāmā papañcaratino, te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ ditṭhināṃ samudayaṇ - ca atthagamaṇ - ca assādaṇ - ca ādinavaṇ - ca nissaraṇaṇ - ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te vitarāgā te vītaḍḍhā te vītamohā te vitatanhā te anupādānā te viddasuno te ananuruddha-appaṭiviruddhā te nippapañcārāmā nippapañcaratino, te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

Cattār' imani bhikkhave upādānāni, katamāni cattārī: kāmupādānaṃ diṭṭhupādānaṃ silabbatupādānaṃ attavādupādānaṃ. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā te na sammā sabbupādānapariññāṃ paññāpenti: kāmupādānassa pariññāṃ paññāpenti, na diṭṭhupādānassa pariññāṃ paññāpenti, na silabbatupādānassa p. p., na attavādupādānassa p. p.; taṃ kiṁsa hetu: imāni hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tiṇi ṭhānāni yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānanti, tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā te na sammā sabbupādānapariññāṃ paññāpenti: kāmupādānassa pariññāṃ paññāpenti, na diṭṭhupādānassa p. p., na silabbatupādānassa p. p., na attavādupādānassa p. p. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā te na sammā sabbupādānapariññāṃ paññāpenti: kāmupādānassa p. p., diṭṭhupādānassa p. p., na silabbatupādānassa p. p., na attavādupādānassa p. p.; taṃ kiṁsa hetu: imāni hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dve ṭhānāni yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānanti, tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā te na sammā sabbupādānapariññāṃ paññāpenti: kāmupādānassa p. p., diṭṭhupādānassa p. p., na silabbatupādānassa p. p., na attavādupādānassa p. p. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā te na sammā sabbupādānapariññāṃ paññāpenti: kāmupādānassa p. p., diṭṭhupādānassa p. p., silabbatupādānassa p. p., na attavādupādānassa p. p.; taṃ kiṁsa hetu: imāni hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekaṃ ṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānanti, tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā te na sammā sabbupādānapariññāṃ paññāpenti: kāmupādānassa p. p., diṭṭhupādānassa p. p., silabbatupādānassa p. p., na attavādupādānassa p. p.; taṃ kiṁsa hetu: evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ

durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasaṃsaṃvattanike asammāsambuddhappavedite.

Tathāgato ca kho bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho sabbupādānapariññāvādo paṭijānamāno sammā sabbupādānapariññam paññāpeti: kāmupādānassa pariññam paññāpeti, ditṭhupādānassa p. p., silabbatupādānassa p. p., attavādupādānassa pariññam paññāpeti. Evarūpe kho bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo satthari pasādo so sammaggato akkhāyati, yo dhamme pasādo so sammaggato akkhāyati, yā silesu paripūrākāriti sā sammaggatā akkhāyati, yā sahadhammikesu piyamanāpatā sā sammaggatā akkhāyati; taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ svakkhāte dhammavinaye suppavedite niyyānike upasamasāṃvattanike sammāsambuddhappavedite.

Ime ca bhikkhave cattāro upādānā kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā: ime cattāro upādānā taṇhānidānā taṇhāsamudayā taṇhājātikā taṇhāpabhavā. Taṇhā cāyaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānā k. k. kiṃpabhavā: taṇhā vedanānidānā v. v. vedanāpabhavā. Vedanā cāyaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānā k. k. kiṃpabhavā: vedanā phassanidānā ph. ph. phassapabhavā. Phasso cāyaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidāno k. k. kiṃpabhavo: phasso saḷāyatanaṇidāno s. s. saḷāyatanaṇapabhavo. Saḷāyatanaṇ - c' idaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānaṃ k. k. kiṃpabhavaṃ: saḷāyatanaṃ nāmarūpanidānaṃ n. n. nāmarūpabhavaṃ. Nāmarūpaṇ - c' idaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānaṃ k. k. kiṃpabhavaṃ: nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇanidānaṃ v. v. viññāṇapabhavaṃ. Viññāṇaṇ - c' idaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānaṃ k. k. kiṃpabhavaṃ: viññāṇaṃ saṅkhāranidānaṃ s. s. saṅkhārapabhavaṃ. Saṅkhārā c' ime bhikkhave kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā: saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabhavā. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahinā hoti vijjā uppannā, so avijjāvirāgā vijjuppadā n' eva kāmupādānaṃ upādiyati, na ditṭhupādānaṃ upādiyati, na silabbatupādānaṃ upādiyati, na attavādupādānaṃ upādiyati; anupādiyaṃ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ pacattāṃ yeva parinibbāyati; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

CŪLASĪHANĀDASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

## 12.

Evam - me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati bahinagare avarapure vanasaṇḍe. Tena kho pana samayena Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto acirapakkanto hoti imasmā dhammavinayā; so Vesāliyaṃ parisatiṃ etaṃ vācam bhāsati: Na - tthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttariṃ manussa-dhammā alamariyaṇāpadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vimaṃsānucaritaṃ sayam-paṭibhānaṃ, yassa ca khvāssa atthāya dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Vesālīṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Assosi kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sunakkhattassa Licchaviputtassa Vesāliyaṃ parisatiṃ etaṃ vācam bhāsamānassa: Na - tthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariyaṇāpadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vimaṃsānucaritaṃ sayam-paṭibhānaṃ, yassa ca khvāssa atthāya dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad - avoca: Sunakkhatto bhante Licchaviputto acirapakkanto imasmā dhammavinayā, so Vesāliyaṃ parisatiṃ etaṃ vācam bhāsati: Na - tthi samaṇassa Gotamassa... so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti.

Kodhano Sāriputta Sunakkhatto moghapuriso, kodhā ca pan' assa esā vācā bhāsītā. Avaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmiti so Sāriputta Sunakkhatto moghapuriso vaṇṇaṃ yeva Tathāgatasā

bhāseti. Vanno h' eso Sāriputta Tathāgatassa yo evaṃ vadeyya: yassa ca khvāssa atthāya dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti.

Ayam - pi hi nāma Sāriputta Sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati: Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti. Ayam - pi hi nāma Sāriputta Sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati: Iti pi so Bhagavā anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti: eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhavam tirobhavam tiroduddam tiropākaram tiro-pabbatam asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjam karoti seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāne gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyam, ākāse pi pallākenā kamati seyyathā pi pakkhi sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāṇinā parisasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmāloka pi kāyena vasaṃ vatte-titi. Ayam - pi hi nāma Sāriputta Sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati: Iti pi so Bhagavā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusi-kāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cāti. Ayam - pi hi nāma Sāriputta Sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati: Iti pi so Bhagavā parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarāgam cittaṃ - ti pajānāti, vitarāgam vā cittaṃ vitarāgam cittaṃ - ti pajānāti -- pe — saṅkhittam ..., vikkhittam ..., mahaggatam ..., anahaggatam ... sa-uttaram ..., anuttaram ..., samāhitam ... asamāhitam ... vimuttam ..., avimuttam vā cittaṃ avimuttam cittaṃ - ti pajānāti.

Dasa kho pan' imāni Sāriputta Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇ - ṭhānam paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādam nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavat-teti, katamāni dasa: Idha Sāriputta Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ - ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ - ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtam pajānāti. Yam - pi Sāriputta Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ - ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ - ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam - pi Sāriputta Tathā-

gatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇ-ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammāsamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃ-pi Sāriputta Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ . . pavatteti. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato sabbatthagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃ-pi Sāriputta . . . pavatteti. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato anekadhātunānādhātu-lokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃ-pi Sāriputta . . . pavatteti. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃ-pi Sāriputta . . . pavatteti. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃ-pi Sāriputta . . . pavatteti. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato jhāna-vimokkha-samādhi-samāpattinaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃ-pi Sāriputta . . . pavatteti. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. seyyathidaṃ: ekam-pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣatim-pi jātiyo tiṃsam-pi jātiyo cattārisam-pi jātiyo paññāsam-pi jātiyo jātisatam-pi jātisahassam-pi jātisatasahassam-pi, aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe, amutr' āsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim, tatrāp' āsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti, iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yaṃ-pi Sāriputta . . . pavatteti. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbanne sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena s. manoduccaritena s. ariyānaṃ upavāḍakā micchādittḥikā micchādittḥikammasamādānā, te kāyassā

bhedā. param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nira-  
yaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena  
samannāgatā vacisucaritena s. manosucaritena s. ariyānaṃ  
anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te  
kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upa-  
pannā ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusa-  
kena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite su-  
vaṇṇe dubbanṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pa-  
jānāti. Yam-pi Sāriputta ... pavatteti. Puna ca param  
Sāriputta Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ  
paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchi-  
katvā upasampajja viharati. Yam-pi Sāriputta Tathāgato  
āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭ-  
ṭhe vā dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja  
viharati, idam-pi Sāriputta Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ  
hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇ-ṭhānaṃ paṭi-  
jānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Imāni kho Sāriputta dasa Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni  
yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇ-ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti,  
parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Yo  
kho maṃ Sāriputta evaṃ jānantaṃ evaṃ passantaṃ evaṃ  
vadeyya: Na tthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttarimā manussa-  
dhammā alamariyāñāḍadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhataṃ sa-  
maṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṇisānucaritaṃ sayāṃ-  
paṭibhānaṃ ti, taṃ Sāriputta vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ  
appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto  
evaṃ niraye. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta bhikkhu sīlasampanno  
samādhisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭhe va dhamme aññaṃ  
ārādheyya, evaṃsāmpadam-idam Sāriputta vadāmi: taṃ vā-  
caṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissa-  
jitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Cattār' imāni Sāriputta Tathāgatassa vesārajjāni yehi  
vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇ-ṭhānaṃ paṭi-  
jānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti,  
katamāni cattāri: Sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime  
dhammā anabbhisambuddhā ti, tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā  
brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ



saha dhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittam - etaṃ Sāriputta na samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ Sāriputta nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi. Khināsavassa te paṭijānato ime āsavā aparikkhiṇā ti, tatra vata maṃ ... na samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ ... viharāmi. Ye kho pana te antarāyikā dhammā vut'ā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti, tatra vata maṃ ... na samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ ... viharāmi. Yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti, tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Maro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ saha dhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittam - etaṃ na samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ Sāriputta nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi.

Imāni kho Sāriputta cattāri Tathāgatassa vesārajjāni yehi ... pavatteti. Yo kho maṃ Sāriputta evaṃ jānantam ... evaṃ niraye.

Aṭṭha kho imā Sāriputta parisā, katamā aṭṭha: khattiyaparisā brāhmaṇaparisā gahapatiparisā samaṇaparisā Cātummahārājikaparisā Tāvatisaparisā Māraparisā Brahmaparisā. Imā kho Sāriputta aṭṭha parisā. Imehi kho Sāriputta catuhi vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato imā aṭṭha parisā upasaṅkamati ajjhogāhati. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Sāriputta anekasataṃ khattiyaparisam upasaṅkamitā, tatra pi mayā sannisinnapubbaṇ - c' eva sallapitapubbaṇ - ca sākacchā ca samāpajjitapubbā. Tatra vata maṃ bhayaṃ vā sārājjaṃ vā okkamissatīti nimittam - etaṃ Sāriputta na samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ Sāriputta nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Sāriputta anekasataṃ brāhmaṇaparisam — pe — gahapatiparisam — samaṇaparisam — Cātummahārājikaparisam — Tāvatisaparisam — Māraparisam — Brahmaparisam upasaṅkamitā, tatra pi mayā sannisinnapubbaṇ - c' eva sallapitapubbaṇ - ca sākacchā ca samāpajjitapubbā. Tatra vata maṃ bhayaṃ vā sārājjaṃ vā okkamissatīti nimittam - etaṃ Sāriputta na samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ Sāriputta nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesā-

rajjaṃpatto viharāmi. Yo kho maṃ Sāriputta evaṃ jānantāṃ... evaṃ niraye.

Catasso kho imā Sāriputta yoniyo, katamā catasso: aṇḍajā yoni, jalābuḍā yoni, saṃsedajā yoni, opapātikā yoni. Katamā ca Sāriputta aṇḍajā yoni: Ye kho te Sāriputta sattā aṇḍakosaṃ abhinibbhijja jāyanti, ayaṃ vuccati Sāriputta aṇḍajā yoni. Katamā ca Sāriputta-jalābuḍā yoni: Ye kho te Sāriputta sattā vatthikosāṃ abhinibbhijja jāyanti, ayaṃ vuccati Sāriputta jalābuḍā yoni. Katamā ca Sāriputta saṃsedajā yoni: Ye kho te Sāriputta sattā pūtimacche vā jāyanti pūtikunape vā pūtikummāse vā candanikāya vā oḷigalle vā jāyanti, ayaṃ vuccati Sāriputta saṃsedajā yoni. Katamā ca Sāriputta opapātikā yoni: Devā nerayikā ekacce ca manussā ekacce ca vinipātikā, ayaṃ vuccati Sāriputta opapātikā yoni.

Imā kho Sāriputta catasso yoniyo. Yo kho maṃ Sāriputta evaṃ jānantāṃ... evaṃ niraye.

Pañca kho imā Sāriputta gatiyo, katamā pañca: nirayo tiracchānayani pīttivisayo manussā devā. Nirayaṇ-cāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi nirayagāmiṇi-ca maggaṃ nirayagāminiṇi-ca paṭipadaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāni nirayaṃ upapajjati taṇ-ca pajānāmi. Tiracchānayaniṇ-cāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi tiracchānayaniḡgāmiṇi-ca maggaṃ tiracchānayaniḡgāminiṇi-ca paṭipadaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā tiracchānayaniṇi upapajjati taṇ-ca pajānāmi. Pīttivisaṇ-cāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi pīttivisaṇagāmiṇi-ca maggaṃ pīttivisaṇagāminiṇi-ca paṭipadaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā pīttivisaṇi upapajjati taṇ-ca pajānāmi. Manusse cāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi manussalokagāmiṇi-ca maggaṃ manussalokagāminiṇi-ca paṭipadaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā manussesu upapajjati taṇ-ca pajānāmi. Deve cāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi devaḡlokagāmiṇi-ca maggaṃ devaḡlokagāminiṇi-ca paṭipadaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati taṇ-ca pajānāmi. Nibbānaṇ-cāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi nibbānagāmiṇi-ca maggaṃ nibbānagā-

miniñ-ca paṭipadam, yathāpaṭipanno ca āsavānañ khayā, ānā-savañ cetovimuttiñ paññāvimuttiñ dīṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati tañ-ca pajānāmi.

Idhāhañ Sāriputta ekaccañ puggalañ evañ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā 'yañ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañ-ca maggañ samārūḷho yathā kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātañ nirayañ upapajjissatīti; tam-enañ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātañ nirayañ upapannañ ekanta-dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānañ. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta āṅgārakāsu sādhipaporisā pur' āṅgārānañ vitaccikānañ vitadhūmānañ, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tam-eva āṅgārakāsuñ pañidhāya, tam-enañ cakkhumā puriso disvā evañ vadēyya: Tathā 'yañ bhavañ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañ-ca maggañ samārūḷho yathā imañ yeva āṅgārakāsuñ āgamissatīti; tam-enañ passeyya aparena samayena tassā āṅgārakāsuya patitañ ekanta-dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānañ; eva-eva kho ahañ Sāriputta idh' ekaccañ puggalañ evañ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā 'yañ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañ-ca maggañ samārūḷho yathā kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātañ nirayañ upapajjissatīti; tam-enañ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātañ nirayañ upapannañ ekanta-dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānañ.

Idha pañāhañ Sāriputta ekaccañ puggalañ evañ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā 'yañ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañ-ca maggañ samārūḷho yathā kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā tiracchānayoñ upapajjissatīti; tam-enañ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā tiracchānayoñ upapannañ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānañ. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta gūthakūpo sādhipaporiso pūro gūthassa, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto

ghaṃmapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tam - eva gūthakūpaṃ paṇidhāya, tam - enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Tathā 'yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati taṃ - ca maggaṃ samārūlho yathā imaṃ yeva gūthakūpaṃ āgamissatīti; tam - enaṃ passeyya aparena samayena tasmim gūthakūpe patitaṃ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānaṃ; evam - eva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta idh' ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ ... vediyamānaṃ.

Idhāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā 'yaṃ puggalo ... param - maraṇā pīttivisaṃ upapajjissatīti; tam - enaṃ passāmi ... pīttivisaṃ upapannaṃ dukkhabahulā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta rukkho visame bhūmibhāge jāto tanupattapalāso kabaracchāyo, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghaṃmapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tam - eva rukkhaṃ paṇidhāya, tam - enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Tathā 'yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati taṃ - ca maggaṃ paṭipanno yathā imaṃ yeva rukkhaṃ āgamissatīti; tam - enaṃ passeyya aparena samayena tassa rukkhassa chāyāya nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā dukkhabahulā vedanā vediyamānaṃ; evam - eva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta idh' ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ ... vediyamānaṃ.

Idha paṇāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā 'yaṃ puggalo ... param - maraṇā manussesu upapajjissatīti; tam - enaṃ passāmi ... manussesu upapannaṃ sukkhabahulā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta rukkho same bhūmibhāge jāto bahalapattapalāso sandacchāyo, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghaṃmapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tam - eva rukkhaṃ paṇidhāya, tam - enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Tathā 'yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati taṃ - ca maggaṃ samārūlho yathā imaṃ yeva rukkhaṃ āgamissatīti; tam - enaṃ passeyya aparena samayena tassa rukkhassa chāyāya nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā sukkhabahulā vedanā vediyamānaṃ; evam - eva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta idh' ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ ... vediyamānaṃ.

Idhāham Sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā 'ceto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā 'yaṃ puggalo ... param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissatī; tam-enāṃ passāmi ... sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ ekantasukkhā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta pāsādo, tatr' assa kūṭāgāraṃ ullittāvalittaṃ nivātaṃ phassitaggaḷaṃ pihitavāta-pānaṃ, tatr' assa pallaṅko gonakatthato paṭikatthato paṭalikatthato kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo sa-uttaracchado ubhatolohitakūpadhāno, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tam-eva pāsādaṃ paṇidhāya, tam-enāṃ cak-khumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Tathā 'yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati taṃ-ca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā imaṃ yeva pāsādaṃ āgamissatī; tam-enāṃ passeyya aparena samayena tasmīṃ pāsāde tasmīṃ kūṭāgāre tasmīṃ pallaṅke nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā ekantasukkhā vedanā vediyamānaṃ; evam-eva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta idh' ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ ... vediyamānaṃ.

Idha paṇāham Sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā 'ceto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā 'yaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati taṃ-ca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatī; tam-enāṃ passāmi aparena samayena āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantaṃ ekantasukkhā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta pokkharāṇi acchodakā sātodakā sītodakā setakā sūpatitthā ramaṇiyyā, avidūre c' assā tibbo vanasaṇḍo, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tam-eva pokkharāṇi paṇidhāya, tam-enāṃ cak-khumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Tathā 'yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati taṃ-ca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā imaṃ yeva pokkharāṇi āgamissatī; tam-enāṃ passeyya aparena samayena taṃ pokkharāṇi ogāhitvā nahātvā ca pivitvā ca sabbadarathakilamathapariḷāhaṃ paṭippasambhetvā paccuttaritvā tasmīṃ vanasaṇḍe nisinnaṃ vā

nipaṇṇaṃ vā ekantasukhā vedanā vediyamānaṃ; evaṃ - eva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta idh' ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ċeto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā 'yaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati taṃ - ca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatiti; taṃ enaṃ passāmi aparena samayena āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantaṃ ekantasukhā vedanā vediyamānaṃ.

- Imā kho Sāriputta pañca gatiyo. Yo kho maṃ Sāriputta evaṃ jānantaṃ evaṃ passantaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: Na - tthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariya - nānadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vimaṃsūnucaritaṃ sayāṃpaṭibhānaṃ - ti, taṃ Sāriputta vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta bhikkhu silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭhe va dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, evaṃ sampadam - idaṃ Sāriputta vadāmi: taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Abhiñānāmi kho pañāhaṃ Sāriputta caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritā: tapassī sudaṃ homi parama - tapassī, lūkhas - sudaṃ homi paramalūkho, jegucchī sudaṃ homi paramajegucchī, pavivittas - sudaṃ homi parama - pavivitto.

Tatra - ssu me idaṃ Sāriputta tapassitāya hoti: acelako homi muttacāro hatthāpalekhano, na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭha - bhadantiko, nābhīhaṭaṃ na uddissakaṭaṃ na nimantaṇaṃ sādīyāmi; so na kumbhīmukhā patigaṇhāma, na kaḷopimukhā patigaṇhāmi, na eḷakamantaraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ, na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhīniyā, na pāyamānāya, na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittisu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍa - cārīni, na macchaṃ na māmsaṃ na suraṃ na merayaṃ na • thusodakaṃ pivāmi. So ekāgāriko vā homi ekālopo, dvā-

gāriko vā homi dvālopi — sattāgāriko vā homi sattālopi. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpemi, dvihi pi dattihi yāpemi — sattahi pi dattihi yāpemi. Ehāhikam - pi āhāraṃ āhāremi, dvihi - kam - pi āhāraṃ āhāremi — sattāhikam - pi āhāraṃ āhāremi. Iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikam - pi pariyāyabhattabhojanānuyogam - anuyutto viharāmi. So sākabhakkho vā homi, sāmāka - bhakkho vā homi, nivārabhakkho ..., daddulabhakkho ..., haṭṭabhakkho ..., kaṇabhakkho ..., ācāmabhakkho ..., piṇṇāka - bhakkho ..., tiṇabhakkho ..., gomayabhakkho vā homi; vana - mūlaphalāhāro yāpemi pavattaphalabhoji. So sājāni pi dhāremi, masājāni pi dhāremi, chavadussāni pi dh., paṇi - sukūlāni pi dh., tiriṭṭāni pi dh., ajinam - pi dh., ajinakkhi - pam - pi dh., kusacīram - pi dh., vākacīram - pi dh., phalaka - cīram - pi dh., kesakambalam - pi dh., vālakambalam - pi dh., ulūkapakkham - pi dhāremi. Kesamassulocako pi homi ke - samassulocanānuyogam - anuyutto, ubbhatṭhako pi homi āsana - paṭikkhitto, ukkuṭiko pi homi ukkuṭikappadhānam - anuyutto, kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi homi kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappemi, sāyatatiyakam - pi udakoroḥanānuyogam - anuyutto viharāmi. Iti evarūpaṃ anakavihitam kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogam - anuyutto viharāmi. Idam su me Sāriputta tapassi - tāya hoti.

Tatra - ssu me idam Sāriputta lūkhasmiṃ hoti: neka - vassagaṇikaṃ rajojallam kāye sannicitam hoti papaṭikajātām. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta tindukākhāṇu nekavassagaṇiko sanni - cito hoti papaṭikajāto, evam - eva - ssu me Sāriputta neka - vassagaṇikaṃ rajojallam kāye sannicitam hoti papaṭikajātām. Tassa mayham Sāriputta na evam hoti: Aho vatāham imam rajojallam paṇinā parimajjeyyam, aññe vā pana me imam rajojallam paṇinā parimajjeyyun - ti. Evam - pi me Sāriputta na hoti. Idam su me Sāriputta lūkhasmiṃ hoti.

Tatra - ssu me idam Sāriputta jegucchismiṃ hoti: so kho aham Sāriputta sato va abhikkamāmi sato paṭikkamāmi, yāva udabindumhi pi me dayā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti: mā 'ham khuddake paṇe visamagate saṅghātam āpādessan - ti. Idam su me Sāriputta jegucchismiṃ hoti.

Tatra - ssu me idam Sāriputta pavivittasmiṃ hoti: so

kho ahaṃ Sāriputta aññataraṃ araṇṇāyatanaṃ ajjhogāhitvā viharāmi, yadā passāmi gopālakaṃ vā pasupālakaṃ vā tiṇaḥārakaṃ vā kaṭṭhahārakaṃ vā vanakammikaṃ vā, vanena vanaṃ gahanena gahanaṃ ninnena ninnaṃ thalena thalaṃ papatāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: mā maṃ te addasaṃsu ahaṃ - ca mā te addasan - ti. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta araṇṇako migo manusse disvā vanena vanaṃ gahanena gahanaṃ ninnena ninnaṃ thalena thalaṃ papatati, evam - eva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta yadā passāmi gopālakaṃ vā pasupālakaṃ vā tiṇahārakaṃ vā kaṭṭhahārakaṃ vā vanakammikaṃ vā, vanena vanaṃ gahanena gahanaṃ ninnena ninnaṃ thalena thalaṃ papatāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: mā maṃ te addasaṃsu ahaṃ - ca mā te addasan - ti. Idaṃ su me Sāriputta pavivittasmiṃ hoti.

So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta ye te gotṭhā paṭṭhitagāvo apa - gatāgopālakā tattha catukunḍiko upasaṅkamitvā yāni tāni vacchakānaṃ taruṇakānaṃ dhenupakānaṃ gomayāni tāni sudam āhāremi. Yāva kivaṃ - ca me Sāriputta sakaṃ muttakarisaṃ apariyādiṇṇaṃ hoti, sakaṃ yeva sudam muttakarisaṃ āhāremi. Idaṃ su me Sāriputta mahāvikaṭabhojanasmiṃ hoti.

So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta aññataraṃ bhīmsanakaṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhitvā viharāmi. Tatra sudam Sāriputta bhīmsanakassa vanasaṇḍassa bhīmsanakatasmiṃ hoti: yo koci avītarāgo taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ pavisati yebhuyyena lomāni haṃsanti. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta yā tā rattīyo sītā hemantikā antaraṭṭhake himapātasamiye tathārūpāsu rattisu rattim ābbhokāse viharāmi divā vanasaṇḍe, gīmhānaṃ pacchime māse divā ābbhokāse viharāmi rattim vanasaṇḍe. Api - ssu maṃ Sāriputta ayaṃ anacchariyā gāthā paṭibhāsi pubbe assutapubbā:

So tatto so sīno, eko bhīmsanake vane,  
naggo na c' aggim - āsīno, esanāpasuto muniti.

So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta susāne seyyaṃ kappemi chavatṭhikāni upadhāya. Api - ssu maṃ Sāriputta gomaṇḍalā upasaṅkamitvā oṭṭhubhanti pi omuttenti pi, paṃsukena okiranti pi, kaṇṇasotesu pi salākaṃ pavesenti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ Sāriputta abhijānāmi tesu pāpakaṃ cittaṃ uppādetā. Idaṃ su me Sāriputta upekkhāvihārasmiṃ hoti.



Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: āhārena suddhiti; te evaṃ āhamsu: kolehi yāpemaṃ, te kolam - pi khādanti, kolacunṇam - pi khādanti, kolodakam - pi pivanti, anekavihitam - pi kolavikatiṃ paribhuñjanti. Abhiñāmi kho pañāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaṃ yeva kolam āhāraṃ āharitā. Siyā kho pana te Sāriputta evam - assa: mahā nūna tena samayena kolo ahoṣīti. Na kho pañ' etaṃ Sāriputta evaṃ diṭṭhabbaṃ, tadā pi etaparamo yeva kolo ahoṣi seyyathā pi etarahi. Tassa mayhaṃ Sāriputta ekaṃ yeva kolam āhāraṃ āhārayato adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti: seyyathā pi nāma āsitikapabbāni vā kālāpabbāni vā evam - eva - ssu me aṅgapaccāṅgāni bhavanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma oṭṭhapadaṃ evam - eva - ssu me ānisadaṃ hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma vaṭṭanāvaḷi evam - eva - ssu me piṭṭhikaṇṭako unnātavanato hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma jaraśālāya gopānasiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti evam - eva - ssu me phāsuḷiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma gambhīre udapāne udakatārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti evam - eva - ssu me akkhikūpesu akkhitarākā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma tittakālābu āmakacchinno vātātapena samputiṭo hoti sammilāto evam - eva - ssu me sisacchavi samputiṭā hoti sammilātā tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta: udaracchaviṃ parimasissāmi piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ yeva parigaṇhāmi, piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ parimasissāmi udaracchaviṃ yeva pariṇhāmi, yāva - ssu me Sāriputta udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ allinā hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta: vaccaṃ vā muttaṃ vā karissāmi tathā' eva avakujjo papatāmi tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta tam - eva kāyaṃ assāsento paṇinā gattāni anomajjāmi, tassa mayhaṃ Sāriputta paṇinā gattāni anomajjato pūtimūlāni lomāni kāyasmā papatanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya.

Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: āhārena suddhiti; te evam - āhamsu: muggehi yāpema — pe — tilehi yāpema — taṇḍulehi yāpemaṃ, te taṇḍulam - pi khādanti, taṇḍulacunṇam - pi khādanti,"

taṇḍulodakam - pi pivanti, anekavihitam - pi taṇḍulavikatiṃ paribhuñjanti. Abhijānāmi kho panāham Sāriputta ekaṃ yeva taṇḍulaṃ āhāraṃ āharitā. Siyā kho pana te Sāriputta evam-  
 assa: mahā nūna tena samayena taṇḍulo ahoṣīti. Na kho pan' etam Sāriputta evaṃ daṭṭhabbam, tadā pi etaparamo yeva taṇḍulo ahosi seyyathā pi etarahi. Tassa mayham Sāriputta ekaṃ yeva taṇḍulaṃ āhāraṃ āhārayato adhimattakāsimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti: seyyathā pi nāma āsītikapabbāni vā kālāpabbāni vā evam - eva - ssu me aṅgapaccaṅgāni bhavanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma oṭṭhapadam evam - eva - ssu me ānisadam hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma vaṭṭanāvālī evam - eva - ssu me piṭṭhikaṇṭako unnatāvanato hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma jarasālāya go-pānasiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti evam - eva - ssu me phāsuḷiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma gambhīre udapāne udakatārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti evam - eva - ssu me akkhikūpesu akkhitarakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma tittakālābu āmakacchinno vātātapena sampuṭito hoti sammilāto evam - eva - ssu me sisacchavi sampuṭitā hoti sammilātā tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho aham Sāriputta: udaracchaviṃ parimasissāmiti piṭṭhikaṇṭakam yeva parigaṇhāmi, piṭṭhikaṇṭakam parimasissāmiti udaracchaviṃ yeva parigaṇhāmi, yāva - ssu me Sāriputta udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṇṭakam allinā hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho aham Sāriputta: vaccaṃ vā muttam vā karissāmiti tatth' eva avakuḷlo papatāmi tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho aham Sāriputta tam-eva kāyaṃ assāsento pāṇinā gattāni anomajjāmi, tassa mayham Sāriputta pāṇinā gattāni anomajjato pūtimulāni lomāni kāyasmā papatanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. Tāya pi kho aham Sāriputta iriyāya tāya paṭipadāya tāya dukkarakārikāya nāj-  
 jhagamam uttarim manussadhammā alamariyaṇāpadassana-visesaṃ, tam kissa hetu: imissā yeva ariyāya paṇṇāya adhi-gamā yā 'yam ariyā paṇṇā adhi-gatā ariyā niyyānikā niy-yati takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya.

Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke s. e. e.: samsārena sud-  
 dhiti. Na kho pana so Sāriputta samsāro sulabharūpo yo mayā

asaṃsaritapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā, aññatra Suddhāvāsehi devehi; Suddhāvāse cāhaṃ Sāriputta deve saṃsareyyaṃ, na - y - imaṃ lokam punar - āgaccheyyaṃ. Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke s. e. e.: upapattiyā suddhiti. Na kho pana sā Sāriputta upapatti sulabharūpā yā mayā anupapannapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā, aññatra Suddhāvāsehi devehi; Suddhāvāse cāhaṃ Sāriputta deve upapajjeyyaṃ, na - y - imaṃ lokam punar - āgaccheyyaṃ. Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke s. e. e.: āvāsena suddhiti. Na kho pana so Sāriputta āvāso sulabharūpo yo mayā anāvutthapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā, aññatra Suddhāvāsehi devehi; Suddhāvāse cāhaṃ Sāriputta deve vasseyyaṃ, na - y - imaṃ lokam punar - āgaccheyyaṃ. Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke s. e. e.: Yaññaena suddhiti. Na kho pana so Sāriputta yañño sulabharūpo yo mayā ayiṭṭhapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā, taṇ - ca kho raññā vā satā khattiyena muddhāvasittena brāhmaṇena vā mahāsālena. Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke s. e. e.: aggiparicariyāya suddhiti. Na kho pana so Sāriputta aggi sulabharūpo yo mayā apariciṇṇapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā, taṇ - ca kho raññā vā satā khattiyena muddhāvasittena brāhmaṇena vā mahāsālena.

Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditṭhino: yāvad - evāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso daharo hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā, tāvad - eva paramena paññāveyyattiyena samannāgato hoti; yato ca kho ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso jinno hoti vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto, asītiko vā navutiko vā vassasatiko vā jātiyā, atha tamhā paññāveyyattiyā parihāyatiti. Na kho pan' etaṃ Sāriputta evaṃ dāṭṭhabbā. Ahaṃ kho pana Sāriputta etarahi jinno vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto, asītiko me vayo vat-tati. Idha me assu Sāriputta cattāro sāvaka vassasatāyukā vassasatajīvino paramāya satiyā ca gatiyā ca dhitiyā ca samannāgatā paramena ca paññāveyyattiyena; seyyathā pi Sāriputta dalhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katūpāsāṇo lahukena asanena appakasiren' eva tiriyāṃ tālacchāyaṃ āti-pāteyya, evaṃ adhimattasatimanto evaṃ adhimattagatimanto

evaṃ\* adhimattadhitimanto evaṃ paramena paññāveyyattiyena samannāgatā. Te maṃ catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ upādāy' upādāya pañhaṃ puccheyyūṃ. puṭṭho puṭṭho cāhaṃ tesāṃ byākareyyāṃ, byākatañ - ca me byākatato dhāreyyūṃ, na ca maṃ dutiyakaṃ uttarīṃ paripuccheyyūṃ, aññatra asita-pīta-khāyita-sāyitā, aññatra uccārapassāvakkammā, aññatra niddā-kilamathapaṭivindanā. Apariyādiṇṇā yev' assa Sāriputta Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā, apariyādiṇṇaṃ yev' assa Tathāgatassa dhammapadabyañjanaṃ, apariyādiṇṇaṃ yev' assa Tathāgatassa pañhapaṭibhānaṃ, atha me te cattāro sāvakaṃ vassasatāyukā vassasatajīvino vassasatassa accayena kālaṃ kareyyūṃ. Mañcakena ce pi maṃ Sāriputta pariharissatha n' ev' atthi Tathāgatassa paññāveyyattiyassa aññathattaṃ. Yaṃ kho taṃ Sāriputta sammā vadamāno vadeyya: asam-mohadhammo satto loke uppanno bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti, maṃ - eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: asam-mohadhammo ... devamanussānaṃ ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgasamālo Bhagavato piṭṭho ṭhito hoti Bhagavantaṃ vijayamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Nāgasamālo Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, api ca me bhante imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā lomāni haṭṭhāni. Konāmo ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo ti. — Tasmātiha tvaṃ Nāgasamālo imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ Lomaṃsaṇapariyāyo t' eva naṃ dhārehīti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Nāgasamālo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHĀSĪHANĀDASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

### 13.

Evaṃ - me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Phagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ

ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvisimsu. Atha kho tesam' bhikkhūnam etad - ahosi: Atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritum, yan - nūna mayam yen' añnatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyāmāti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' añnatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā tehi añnatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodimsu, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṁ nisinne kho te bhikkhū te añnatitthiyā paribbājakā etad - avocum: Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo kāmānam pariṇṇānaṁ paññāpeti, mayam - pi kāmānam pariṇṇānaṁ paññāpema; samaṇo āvuso Gotamo rūpānam pariṇṇānaṁ paññāpeti, mayam - pi rūpānam pariṇṇānaṁ paññāpema; samaṇo āvuso Gotamo vedanānam pariṇṇānaṁ paññāpeti, mayam - pi vedanānam pariṇṇānaṁ paññāpema; idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṁ nānākarāṇaṁ samaṇassa vā Gotamassa amhākaṁ vā, yadidaṁ dhamma - desanāya vā dhammadesanaṁ anusāsaniyā vā anusāsanin - ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū tesam' añnatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṁ n' eva abhinandimsu na paṭikkosimsu, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāy' āsanā pakkamimsu: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṁ ājānissāmāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṁ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṁ abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṁ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṁ etad - avocum: Idha mayam bhante pubbanhasa - mayam nivāsetvā pattacivaraṁ ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvisimha, tesam' no bhante amhākaṁ etad - ahosi: Atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritum, yan - nūna mayam yen' añnatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyāmāti. Atha kho mayam bhante yen' añnatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamitvā tehi añnatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodimha, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisidimha. Ekamantaṁ nisinne kho bhante te añnatitthiyā paribbājakā amhe etad - avocum: Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo kāmānam pariṇṇānaṁ paññāpeti, mayam - pi kāmānam pariṇṇānaṁ

paññāpema; samaṇo āvuso Gotamo rūpānaṃ p. p., mayam-pi rūpānaṃ p. p., samaṇo āvuso Gotamo vedanānaṃ p. p., mayam-pi vedanānaṃ p. p.; idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ samaṇassa vā Gotamassa amhākam vā, yadidaṃ dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanaṃ anusāsaniyā vā anasāsaniṃ - ti. Atha kho mayam bhante tesaṃ aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandimha na paṭikkosimha, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāy' āsanā pakkamimha: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānissāmāti.

• Evaṃvādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam-assu vacaniyā: Ko paṇ' āvuso kāmānaṃ assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ, ko rūpānaṃ assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ, ko vedanānaṃ assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ - ti. • Evaṃ puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na c' eva sampāyissanti uttariṃ - ca vighātaṃ āpajjissanti, taṃ kissa hetu: yathā taṃ bhikkhave avisayasmim. Nāhaṃ - taṃ bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo imesaṃ pañhānaṃ veyyakaraṇena cittaṃ āradheyya aññatra Tathāgatenā vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā.

Ko ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ assādo: Pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmagaṇā, katame pañca: cakkhuvinnēyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasanhitā rajaniyā, sotaviññēyyā saddā — pe — ghānavinnēyyā gandhā — jivhāvinñēyyā rasā — kāyavinñēyyā phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasanhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmagaṇā. Yaṃ kho bhikkhave ime pañca kāmagaṇe puticca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ kāmānaṃ assādo.

Ko ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo: Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena sippatṭhānena jivikaṃ kappeti, yadi muddāya yadi gaṇanāya yadi saṅkhānena yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippanātarena, sītassa purakkhato uṇhassa purakkhato, daṇṣa-makasa-vātātapa-sirimisapasamphassehi rissamāno, khuppi-pāsāya mīyamāno, ayam - pi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sanditṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmā-

dhikaraṇaṃ kāmānam - eva hetu. Tassa ce bhikkhave, kula-  
 puttassa evaṃ utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato te bhogā nābhi-  
 nipphajjanti, so socati kilamati paridevati, urattālīṃ kandatī,  
 sammohaṃ āpajjati: moghaṃ vata me utthānaṃ, aphalo vata  
 me vāyāmo ti. Ayam - pi bhikkhave k. ā. sandiṭṭhiko ...  
 kāmānam - eva hetu. Tassa ce bhikkhave kula, uttassa evaṃ  
 utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato te bhogā abhinipphajjanti, so  
 tesam bhogānaṃ ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ  
 paṭisaṃvedeti: kinti me bhoge n' eva rājāno hareyyuṃ na  
 corā hareyyuṃ na aggi daheyya na udakaṃ vaheyya na ap-  
 piyā dāyādā hareyyuṃ - ti. Tassa evaṃ ārakkhato gopayato  
 te bhoge rājāno vā haranti corā vā haranti aggi vā dahati  
 udakaṃ vā vahati appiyā vā dāyādā haranti. So socati kila-  
 mati paridevati, urattālīṃ kandatī, sammohaṃ āpajjati:  
 yam - pi me ahosi tam - pi no na tthīti. Ayam - pi bhik-  
 khave k. ā. sandiṭṭhiko ... kāmānam - eva hetu. Puna ca  
 paraṃ bhikkhave kāmāhetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ  
 kāmānam - eva hetu rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi  
 khattiyehi v., brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi v., gahapati pi gaha-  
 patihi vivadanti, mātā pi puttana vivadati, putto pi mātārā  
 v., pitā pi puttana v., putto pi pitarā v., bhātā pi bhātarā v.,  
 bhātā pi bhaginiyā v., bhagini pi bhātarā v., sahāyo pi sa-  
 hāyena vivaḍati. Te tattha kalaha-viggaha-vivādam - āpannā  
 aññamaññaṃ pāṇihi pi upakkamanti, leḍḍūhi pi u., daṇḍeli  
 pi u., satthehi pi upakkamanti; te tattha maraṇam - pi ni-  
 gacchanti maraṇamattam - pi dukkhaṃ. Ayam - pi bhikkhave  
 k. ā. sandiṭṭhiko ... kāmānam - eva hetu. Puna ca paraṃ  
 bhikkhave kāmāhetu k. k. kāmānam - eva hetu asicammaṃ  
 gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā ubhatoviyūlhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ  
 pakkhandanti ususu pi khippamānesu sattisu pi khippamānāsu  
 asisu pi vijjotalantesu; te tattha usūhi pi vijjhanti, sattiya  
 pi vijjhanti, asinā pi sisam chindanti, te tattha maraṇam - pi  
 nigacchanti maraṇamattam - pi dukkhaṃ. Ayam - pi bhik-  
 khave k. ā. sandiṭṭhiko ... kāmānam - eva hetu. Puna ca  
 paraṃ bhikkhave kāmāhetu k. k. kāmānam - eva hetu asi-  
 cammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā addāvalepanā  
 upakāriyo pakkhandanti ususu pi khippamānesu sattisu pi

khippamānāsu asisu pi vijjotalantesu; te tattha usūhi pi vijjhanti sattiya pi vijjhanti pakkatthiya pi osīncanti abhivaggena pi omaddanti asinā pi sisam chindanti; te tattha maraṇam - pi nigacchanti maraṇamattam - pi dukkham. Ayam - pi bhikkhave k. ā. sandiṭṭhiko ... kāmānam - eva hetu. Puna ca param bhikkhave kāmahetu k. k. kāmānam - eva hetu sandhim - pi chindanti, nillopam - pi haranti, ekāgārikam - pi karonti, paripantho pi tiṭṭhanti, paradāram - pi gacchanti; tam enam rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā karonti: kasāhi pi tālenti, vetthehi pi tālenti, addhadaṇḍakehi pi tālenti. hattham - pi chindanti, pādā - pi ch., hatthapādā - pi ch., kaṇṇam - pi ch., nāsā - pi ch., kaṇṇanāsā - pi chindanti. bilāṅgathālikam - pi karonti, saṅkhamuḍḍikam - pi k., Rāhumukham - pi k., jotimālikam - pi k., hatthapajjotikam - pi k., ṅakavattikam - pi k., cīrakavāsikam - pi k., eṇeyyakam - pi k., baḷisamanisikam - pi k., kahāpaṇakam - pi k., khārāpatacchikam - pi k., palighaparivattikam - pi k., palālapīṭhikam - pi karonti, tattena pi telena osīncanti, sunakhehi pi khādāpenti. jīvantam - pi sūle uttāsenti. asinā pi sisam chindanti; te tattha maraṇam - pi nigacchanti maraṇamattam - pi dukkham. Ayam - pi bhikkhave k. ā. sandiṭṭhiko ... kāmānam - eva hetu. Puna ca param bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmānidānam kāmādhikaraṇam kāmānam - eva hetu kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya d. c., manasā d. c.; te kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya d. c. manasā d. c. kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Ayam bhikkhave kāmānam ādinavo samparāyiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmānidānam kāmādhikaraṇam kāmānam - eva hetu.

Kiñ - ca bhikkhave kāmānam nissaraṇam: Yo kho bhikkhave kāmesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānam, idaṃ kāmānam nissaraṇam.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ kāmānam assādaṃ - ca assādato ādinavaṃ - ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ - ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānanti, te vata sāmāṃ vā kāme pariānissanti param vā tathattāya samādapessanti yathāpaṭipanno kāme pariānissatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā



vā evaṃ kāmānaṃ assādaṃ assādato ādinavaṃ - ca ādina-  
vato nissaraṇaṃ - ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te  
vata sānaṃ vā kāme pariānissanti paraṃ vā tathattāya  
samādapessanti yathāpaṭipanno kāme pariānissatīti tñāna-  
etaṃ vijjati.

Ko ca bhikkhave rūpānaṃ assādo: Seyyethā pi bhik-  
khave khattiyakaṇṇā vā brāhmaṇakaṇṇā vā gahāpatikaṇṇā  
vā pannarasavassuddesikā vā soḷasavassuddesikā vā nāti-  
dighā nātirassā nātikisā nātithulā nātikālī na accodātā,  
paramā sā bhikkhave tasmīṃ samaye subhā vaṇṇanibhā ti.  
— Evam - bhante. — Yaṃ kho bhikkhave subhāṃ vaṇṇa-  
nibhāṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ rūpā-  
naṃ assādo.

Ko ca bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādinavo: Idha bhikkhave  
tam - eva bhaginiṃ passeyya aparena samayena asītikaṃ vā  
navutikaṃ vā vassasatikaṃ vā jātiyā, jīṇaṃ gopānasivaṅkaṃ  
bhoggaṃ dandaparāyaṇaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantiṃ, ātu-  
raṃ gatayobbanāṃ khaṇḍadantiṃ palitakesiṃ vilūnaṃ kha-  
litasiraṃ valinaṃ tilakāhatagattiṃ, taṃ kim - maññatha bhik-  
khave: yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādinavo  
pātubhūto ti. — Evam - bhante. — Ayam - pi bhikkhave rū-  
pānaṃ ādinavo. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tam - eva bha-  
giniṃ passeyya - ābādhikaṃ dukkhitaṃ bāḷhagilānaṃ sake  
muttakarise palipannaṃ semānaṃ aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ  
aññehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ, taṃ kim - maññatha bhikkhave: yā  
purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādinavo pātubhūto  
ti. — Evam - bhante. — Ayam - pi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādi-  
navo. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tam - eva bhaginiṃ pas-  
seyya, sarīraṃ sivathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvi-  
hamataṃ vā tihamataṃ vā, uddhumātakaṃ vinilakaṃ vi-  
pubbakajātaṃ, taṃ kim - maññatha bhikkhave: yā purimā  
subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādinavo pātubhūto ti. —  
Evam - bhante. — Ayam - pi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādinavo.  
Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tam - eva bhaginiṃ passeyya, sa-  
rīraṃ sivathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ kūkehi vā khajjamānaṃ kula-  
lehi vā kh. giṃjhehi vā kh. supāṇehi vā kh. sigālehi vā kh.  
vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānaṃ; taṃ kim - maññatha

bhikkhave: yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādinavo pātubhūto ti. — Evam-bhante. — Ayam-pi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādinavo. Puna ca param bhikkhave tam-eva bhaginiṃ passeyya, sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chadditaṃ atthika-saṅkhalikaṃ samaṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ, — atthika-saṅkhalikaṃ nimmaṃsalohitamakkhitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ, — atthikasaṅkhalikaṃ apagatamaṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ, — atthikāni apagatasambandhāni disāvidisā vikkhittāni. aññena hatthattikaṃ aññena pādattikaṃ aññena jaṅghattikaṃ aññena ūratthikaṃ aññena kaṭattikaṃ aññena piṭṭhikaṇṭha-kaṃ aññena sīsakaṭāhaṃ; taṃ kim-maññatha bhikkhave: yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādinavo pātubhūto ti. — Evam-bhante. — Ayam-pi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādinavo. Puna ca param bhikkhave tam-eva bhaginiṃ passeyya, sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chadditaṃ atthikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni, — atthikāni puṇjakitāni terovassikāni. — atthikāni pūtini cuṇṇakajātāni; taṃ kim-maññatha bhikkhave: yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādinavo pātubhūto ti. — Evam-bhante. — Ayam-pi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādinavo.

Kiṃ-ca bhikkhave rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ: Yo bhikkhave rūpesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ. idaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpānaṃ assādaṃ-ca assādato ādinavaṃ-ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ-ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānanti, te vata sāmaṃ vā rūpe pariṇānissanti param vā tathattāya samādapessanti yathāpaṭipanno rūpe pariṇānissatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpānaṃ ... yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti ... ṭhānaṃ-etaṃ vijjati.

Ko ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādo: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ saviṇṇaṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva ... upasampajja viharati, n' e. v. tasmiṃ samaye attabyābādhaṃ ceteti na parabyābādhaṃ ceteti na ubhaya-

byābādhāya ceteti, abyābajjhaṃ yeva tasmiṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Abyābajjhaparamāhaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādaṃ vadāmi. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ — tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ — catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye attabyābādhāya ceteti na parabyābādhāya ceteti na ubhayabyābādhāya ceteti. abyābajjhaṃ yeva tasmiṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Abyābajjhaparamāhaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādaṃ vadāmi.

Ko ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ ādinavo: Yaṃ bhikkhave vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā, ayaṃ vedanānaṃ ādinavo.

Kiṃ ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ: Yo bhikkhave vedanāsu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ vedanānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanānaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānanti, te vata sāmaṃ vā vedanā pariṇānissanti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti yathāpaṭipanno vedanā pariṇānissatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanānaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te vata sāmaṃ vā vedanā pariṇānissanti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti yathāpaṭipanno vedanā pariṇānissatīti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

**MAHADUKKHAḌḌHANDHASUTTAM TATIYAM.**

## 14.

\* Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkami - tvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad - avoca: Dīgharattāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi: Lobho cittaṃ upakkilesa, doso cittaṃ upakkilesa, moho cittaṃ upakkilesa ti. Evaṃ cāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi: Lobho cittaṃ upakkilesa, doso c. u., moho c. u. ti, atha ca pana me ekadā lobhadhammā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, dosadhammā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, mohadhammā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti: Ko su nāma me dhammo ajjhattaṃ appahīno yena me ekadā lobhadhammā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, dosadhammā pi c. p. tiṭṭhanti, mohadhammā pi c. p. tiṭṭhanti.

So eva kho te Mahānāma dhammo ajjhattaṃ appahīno yena te ekadā lobhadhammā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, dosadhammā pi c. p. tiṭṭhanti, mohadhammā pi c. p. tiṭṭhanti. So ca hi te Mahānāma dhammo ajjhattaṃ pahīno abhaviṣṣa, na tvaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasēyyāsi, na kāme paribhuñjeyyāsi. Yasmā ca kho te Mahānāma so eva dhammo ajjhattaṃ appahīno, tasmā tvaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasasi, kāme paribhuñjasi.

Appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhuiyo ti iti ce pi Mahānāma ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ hoti, so ca aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ nādhigacchati aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ, atha kho so n' eva tāva anāvatti kāmesu hoti. Yato ca kho Mahānāma ariyasāvakassa: appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhuiyo ti evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ hoti, so ca aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ adhigacchati aññaṃ - ca tato santataraṃ, atha kho so anāvatti kāmesu hoti. Mayham - pi kho

Mahānāma pubbe va sambodhā 'anabhisambuddhassa bodhi-sattass' eva sato: appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya suditṭhaṃ ahosi. so ca aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ nājjhagamaṃ aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ, atha khvāhaṃ n' eva tāva anāvatt' kāmesu paccaññāsim. Yato ca kho me Mahānāma: appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya suditṭhaṃ ahosi, so ca aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ ajjha-gamaṃ aññaṃ ca tato santataraṃ, athāhaṃ anāvatt' kāmesu paccaññāsim.

Ko ca Mahānāma kāmānaṃ assādo: Paṇo' ime Mahānāma kāmagaṇā, katame pañca: cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasanhitā rajaniyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā — pe — ghānaviññeyyā gandhā — jivhaviññeyyā rasā — kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasanhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho Mahānāma pañca kāmagaṇā. Yaṃ kho Mahānāma ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ kāmānaṃ assādo.

Ko ca Mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādinavo . . . (*repeat from p. 85, l. 30 to p. 87, l. 26, with Mahānāma substituted for bhikkhave*). . . . Ayaṃ Mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādinavo sam-parāyiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikāraṇaṃ kāmānaṃ — eva hetu.

Ekam — idāhaṃ Mahānāma samayaṃ Rājagahe viharāmi (ijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā nigaṇṭhā Isigilipasse Kālasilāyaṃ ubbhaṭṭhakā honti āsana-paṭikkhittā, opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Atha kho 'haṃ Mahānāma sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭi-sallānā vuṭṭhito yena Isigilipassaṃ Kālasilā yena te nigaṇṭhā ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā te nigaṇṭhe etad-avocaṃ: Kin-nu tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā ubbhaṭṭhakā āsanapaṭikkhittā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyathāti. Evaṃ vutte Mahānāma te nigaṇṭhā maṃ etad-avocuṃ: Nigaṇṭho āvuso Nāthaputto sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ nāpa-dassanaṃ patijānāti: carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca

jāgaṇassa ca satatam samitam nānadassanam paccupatṭhitan-ti; so evam āha: Atthi kho vo nigaṇṭhā pubbe pāpam kammaṁ kataṁ. taṁ imāya kaṭukāya dukkarakārikāya nijjaretha; yaṁ pan' ettha etarahi kāyena saṁvutā vācāya saṁvutā manasā saṁvutā taṁ āyatim pāpassa kammassa akaraṇam; iti purāṇānam kammānam tapasā byantibhāvā navānam kammānam akaraṇā āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo. kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatiti. Taṁ-ca pan' amhākaṁ ruccati c' eva khamati ca. tena c' amhā attamanā ti.

Evam vutte aham Mahānāma te nigaṇṭhe etad-avocaṁ: Kim-pana tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā jānātha: ahuvām' eva mayam pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti. — No h' idam āvuso. — Kim-pana tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā jānātha: akarām' eva mayam pubbe pāpam kammaṁ, na nākaramhāti. — No h' idam āvuso. — Kim-pana tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā jānātha: evarūpaṁ vā evarūpaṁ vā pāpam kammaṁ akaramhāti. — No h' idam āvuso. — Kim-pana tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā jānātha: ettakam vā dukkham nijjinṇam, ettakam vā dukkham nijjaretabbam, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinṇe sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatiti. — No h' idam āvuso. — Kim-pana tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānam dhammānam pahānam, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadan-ti. — No h' idam āvuso. — Iti kira tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā na jānātha: ahuvām' eva mayam pubbe na nāhuvamhāti, na jānātha: akarām' eva mayam pubbe pāpam kammaṁ na nākaramhāti, na jānātha: evarūpaṁ vā evarūpaṁ vā pāpam kammaṁ akaramhāti, na jānātha: ettakam vā dukkham nijjinṇam ettakam vā dukkham nijjaretabbam ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinṇe sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatiti, na jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānam dhammānam pahānam kusalānam dhammānam upasampadam. Evam sante āvuso nigaṇṭhā ye loke luddā lohitapāṇino kururakammantā manussesu paccājātā te nigaṇṭhesu pabbajantiti. — Na kho āvuso Gotama sukhena sukham adhigantabbam, dukkhena kho sukham adhigantabbam. Sukhena ca

āvuso Gotama sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ abhavissa, rājā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro sukhaṃ adhigaccheyya, rājā Māgadho S. B. sukhavihāritaro āyasmatā Gotamenāti. — Addhāyasmantehi nigaṇṭhehi sahasā appaṭisaṅkhā vācā bhāsītā: na kho āvuso Gotama sukhena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ; sukhena ca āvuso Gotama sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ abhavissa, rājā Māgadho S. B. sukhaṃ adhigaccheyya, rājā Māgadho S. B. sukhavihāritaro āyasmatā Gotamenāti. Api ca aham - eva tattha paṭipucchitabbo: ko nu kho āyasmantānaṃ sukhavihāritaro, rājā vā Māgadho S. B. āyasmā vā Gotamo ti. — Addhāvuso Gotama amhehi sahasā appaṭisaṅkhā vācā bhāsītā: na kho āvuso Gotama sukhena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ; sukhena ca āvuso Gotama sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ abhavissa, rājā Māgadho S. B. sukhaṃ adhigaccheyya, rājā Māgadho S. B. sukhavihāritaro āyasmatā Gotamenāti. Api ca tiṭṭhat' etaṃ, idāni pi mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāma: Ko nu kho āyasmantānaṃ sukhavihāritaro, rājā vā Māgadho S. B. āyasmā vā Gotamo ti. — Tena h' āvuso nigaṇṭhā tumhe va tattha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā vo khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyātha. Taṃ kim - maññath' āvuso nigaṇṭhā: pahoti rājā Māgadho S. B. aninjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācaṃ satta rattindivāni ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī viharitun - ti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Taṃ kim - maññath' āvuso nigaṇṭhā: pahoti rājā Māgadho S. B. aninjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācaṃ cha rattindivāni pañca r. cattāri r. tīṇi r. dve r. ekaṃ rattindivāni ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī viharitun - ti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Ahaṃ kho āvuso nigaṇṭhā pahomi aninjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācaṃ ekaṃ rattindivāni ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī viharitum. Ahaṃ kho āvuso nigaṇṭhā pahomi aninjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācaṃ dve rattindivāni tīṇi r. cattāri r. pañca r. cha r. satta rattindivāni ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī viharitum. Taṃ kim - maññath' āvuso nigaṇṭhā: evaṃ sante ko sukhavihāritaro, rājā vā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro ahaṃ vā ti. — Evaṃ sante āyasmā vā

Gotāmo sukhavihāritaro raññā Māgadhenā Seniyena Bimbisārenāti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

CŪḶADUKKHAKKHANDHASUTTAM CATUTTHAM

## 15.

Evam - me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhāggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad - avoca:

Pavāreti ce pi āvuso bhikkhu: Vadantu maṃ āyasmanto, vacaniyo 'mhi āyasmantehīti, so ca hoti dubbaco dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato akkhamo appadakkhiṇagāhī anusāsaniṃ, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī na c' eva vattabbaṃ maññanti na ca anusāsitaḥ vattabbaṃ maññanti na ca tasmiṃ puggale viśāsaniṃ āpajjitabbaṃ maññanti. Katame c' āvuso dovacassakaraṇā dhammā: Idh' āvuso bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato; yam - p' āvuso bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato ayam - pi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu attukkaṃsako hoti paravambhī; yam - p' āvuso bhikkhu a.h.p. ayam - pi dh. d. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhābhībhūto; yam - p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhahetu upanāhī; yam - p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhahetu abhisāṅgī; yam - p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhasāmantāṃ vācam nicchāretā; yam - p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakaṃ paṭippharati; yam - p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakaṃ apasādeti; yam - p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca



param āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakassa raccāropeti; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopaṇ-ca dosaṇ-ca appaccayaṇ-ca pātukaroti; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena apadāne na sampvati; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsi; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu issukī hoti macehari; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu saṭho hoti māyāvī; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu thaddho hoti atimānī; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānagālī duppaṭinissaggi; yam-p' āvuso bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānagālī duppaṭinissaggi ayam-pi dhammo dovaccassakaraṇo. Ime vuccant' āvuso dovaccassakaraṇā dhammā.

No ce pi āvuso bhikkhu pavāreti: Vadantu maṃ āyasmanto, vacanīyo 'mhi āyasmantehīti, so ca hoti suvaco sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggālī anusāsaniṃ, atha kho maṃ sabrahmacārī vattabbaṇ-c' eva maññanti anusāsitabbaṇ-ca maññanti tasmiṇ-ca puggale vissāsaṃ āpajjitabbaṃ maññanti. Katame c' āvuso sovacassakaraṇā dhammā: Idh' āvuso bhikkhu na pāpiccho hoti na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato; yam-p' āvuso bhikkhu na pāpiccho hoti na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato ayam-pi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu anattukkaṇisako hoti aparavambhī; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. s. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhābhibhūto; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. s. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhahetu upanāhī; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. s. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhahetu abhisāṅgī; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. s. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhasāmantāṃ vācaṃ nicchāretā; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. s. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakaṃ na paṭippharati; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. s. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakaṃ na apasādeti; yam-p' āvuso ...

dh. s. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakassa na paccāropeti; yam-p' āvuso... dh. s. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena na aññen' aññam paṭicarati, na bahiddhā katham apanāmeti, na kopañ-ca dosañ-ca appaccayañ-ca pātukaroti; yam-p' āvuso... dh. s. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena na apadāne na sampāyati; yam-p' āvuso... dh. s. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu amakkhī hoti apaḷāsī; yam-p' āvuso... dh. s. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu anissukī hoti amaccharī; yam-p' āvuso... dh. s. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu asaṭho hoti amāyāvī; yam-p' āvuso... dh. s. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu atthaddho hoti anati mānī; yam-p' āvuso... dh. s. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti anādhānagāhī suppaṭinissaggi; yam-p' āvuso bhikkhu asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti anādhānagāhī suppaṭinissaggi ayam-pi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo. Ime vuccant' āvuso sovacassakaraṇā dhaminā.

Tatr' āvuso bhikkhunā attanā va attānaṃ evaṃ anuminitabbam: Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo pāpiccho pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato ayam-me puggalo appiyo amanāpo; ahañ-c' eva kho pan' assaṃ pāpiccho pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato aham-p' assaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo ti. Evaṃ jānanten' āvuso bhikkhunā: Na pāpiccho bhavissāmi na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato ti cittaṃ uppādetabbam. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo attukkamsako paravambhī ayam-me puggalo appiyo amanāpo, ahañ-c' eva kho pan' assaṃ attukkamsako paravambhī aham-p' assaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo ti. Evaṃ jānanten' āvuso bhikkhunā: Anattukkamsako bhavissāmi aparavambhī ti cittaṃ uppādetabbam. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo kodhano kodhābhībhūto ayam-me... na kodhano bhavissāmi na kodhābhībhūto ti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo kodhano kodhahetu upanāhī ayam-me... na k. bh. na k. upanāhī ti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo kodhano kodhahetu abhisangī ayam-me... c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo kodhano kodhasāmantam vācam nicchāretā ayam-me... na k. bh. na k. v. nicchāressāmīti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo cudito codakena codakam paṭippharati ayam-me.. paṭip-

phareyyaṃ .. cudito codakena codakaṃ na paṭippharissāmiti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo cudito codakena codakaṃ apasādeti ayam - me .. apasādeyyaṃ .. na apasādessāmiti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo cudito codakena codakassa paccāropeti ayam - me .. paccāropeyyaṃ .. na paccāropessāmiti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo cudito codakena aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopaṇ - ca dosaṇ - ca appaccayaṇ - ca pātukaroti, ayam - me .. paṭicareyyaṃ .. apanāmeyyaṃ .. pātukareyyaṃ .. na aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarissāmi, na b. k. apanāmessāmi, na .. pātukarissāmiti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo cudito codakena apadāne na sampāyati ayam - me .. apadāne na sampāyeyyaṃ .. na apadāne na sampāyissāmiti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo makkhī paḷāsī ayam - me .. amakkhī bhavissāmi apaḷāsī ti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo issuki maccharī ayam - me .. anissukī bh. amaccharī ti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo saṭho māyāvi ayam - me .. asaṭho bh. amāyāvi ti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo thaddho atimānī ayam - me .. atthaddho bh. anatimānī ti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo sanditṭhiparāmāsī ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggi ayam - me puggalo appiyo amanāpo; ahaṇ - c' eva kho pan' assaṃ sanditṭhiparāmāsī ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggi aham - p' assaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo ti. Evaṃ jānanten' āvuso bhikkhunā: Asanditṭhiparāmāsī bhavissāmi anādhānagāhī suppaṭinissaggi ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

Tatr' āvuso bhikkhunā attanā va attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Kin - nu kho 'mhi pāpiccho pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato ti. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pāpiccho kho 'mhi pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato ti, ten' āvuso bhikkhunā tesāṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ. Sace pan' āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Na kho 'mhi pāpiccho na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato ti, ten' āvuso bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānū-sikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanā va attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Kin - nu kho 'mhi attukkaṃsako paravambhī ti. Sace .. attukkaṃsako kho 'mhi paravambhī ti .. vāyāmitabbaṃ. Sace pan' āvuso ..;

anattakkaṃsako kho 'mhi aparavambhī ti .. kusalesu dhammesu. Puna ca paraṃ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi kodhano kodhābhībhūto ti .. na kho 'mhi kodhano kodhābhībhūto ti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi kodhano kodha-hetu upanāhī ti .. na kho 'mhi kodhano kodha-hetu upanāhī ti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi kodhano kodha-hetu abhisaṅgī ti .. na kho 'mhi kodhano kodha-hetu abhisaṅgī ti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi kodhano kodhasāmantāṃ vācaṃ nicchāretā ti .. na kho 'mhi kodhano kodhasāmantāṃ vācaṃ nicchāretā ti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi cudito codakena codakaṃ paṭippharāmīti .. cudito kho 'mhi codakena codakaṃ paṭippharāmīti .. cudito kho 'mhi codakena codakaṃ na paṭippharāmīti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi cudito codakena codakaṃ apasādemīti .. cudito kho 'mhi codakena codakaṃ na apasādemīti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi cudito codakena codakassa paccāropemīti .. cudito kho 'mhi codakena codakassa na paccāropemīti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi cudito codakena aññen' aññāṃ paṭicarāmi, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmemi, kopaṇ - ca dosaṇ - ca appaccayaṇ - ca pātukaromīti .. cudito kho 'mhi codakena na aññen' aññāṃ paṭicarāmi, na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmemi, na kopaṇ - ca dosaṇ - ca appaccayaṇ - ca pātukaromīti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi cudito codakena apadāne na sampāyāmīti .. cudito kho 'mhi codakena na apadāne na sampāyāmīti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi makkhī paḷāsī ti .. amakkhī kho 'mhi apaḷāsī ti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi issukī maccharī ti .. anissukī kho 'mhi amaccharī ti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi saṭho māyāvī ti .. asaṭho kho 'mhi amāyāvī ti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi thaddho atimānī ti .. atthaddho kho 'mhi anatimānī ti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanā va attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Kin - nu kho 'mhi sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggī ti. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī kho 'mhi ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggī ti, ten' āvuso bhik-

khunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbam. Sace pan' āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī kho 'mhi anādhānagāhī suppaṭinissaggi ti. ten' āvuso bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkha āno sabbe p' ime pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne attani samanupassati, ten' āvuso bhikkhunā sabbesam yeva imesam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya vāyamitabbam. Sace pan' āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe p' ime pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne attani samanupassati, ten' āvuso bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu. Seyyathā pi āvuso itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajaṃ va aṅgaṇam vā tass' eva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇam vā ten' eva attamanō hoti: lābhā vata me, parisuddham vata me ti; evam eva kho āvuso sace bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe p' ime pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne attani samanupassati, ten' āvuso bhikkhunā sabbesam yeva imesam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya vāyamitabbam; sace pan' āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe p' ime pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne attani samanupassati, ten' āvuso bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesūti.

Idam avoca āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

## 16.

• Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattliyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañca cetokhilā appahīnā, pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnā, so vat' imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullam āpajjisatiti n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Katam' assa pañca cetokhilā appahīnā honti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya evam - assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo appahīno hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati .. na sampasīdati — pe — saṅghe kaṅkhati .. na sampasīdati — sikkhāya kaṅkhati .. na sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāya kaṅkhati .. na sampasīdati tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya a. s. p., yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam - assāyaṃ catuttho cetokhilo appahīno hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti a. ā. kh. tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya a. s. p., yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam - assāyaṃ pañcama cetokhilo appahīno hoti. Im' assa pañca cetokhilā appahīnā honti.

Katam' assa pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnā honti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāme avītarāgo hoti avigatachando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatāṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāme avītarāgo hoti ... avigatatāṇho tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam - assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho asamucchinnō hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avītarāgo hoti — pe — evam - assāyaṃ dutiyo cetaso vinibandho asamucchinnō hoti.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe avītarago hoṭi — pe — evam-assāyaṃ tatiyo cetaso vinibandho asamucchinno hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu yāvadattham udarā-vadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu yāvadattham... viharati tassa cittaṃ na namati ātapāya a. s. p., yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam-assāyaṃ catuttho cetaso vinibandho asamucchinno hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati: iminā 'haṃ silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhaviṣṣāmi devaññatara vā ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram... devaññatara vā ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya a. s. p., yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam-assāyaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho asamucchinno hoti. Im' assa pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinna honti. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime pañca cetokhilā appahinā, ime pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinna, so vat' imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatiti n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañca cetokhilā pahinā, pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinna, so vat' imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatiti tñānam-etaṃ vijjati. Katam' assa pañca cetokhilā pahinā honti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati, adhimuccati sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari na kaṅkhati.. sampasīdati tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam-assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo pahino hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme na kaṅkhati.. sampasīdati — pe — saṅghe — sikkhāya na kaṅkhati.. sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāya na kaṅkhati.. sampasīdati tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya a. s. p., yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam-assāyaṃ catuttho cetokhilo pahino hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu na kupito hoti, attamano anāhatatto akhilaajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu na kupito hoti, attamano a. a., tassa cittaṃ namati ātap-

pāya a. s. p., yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam-assāyaṃ pañcama cetokhilo pahīno hoti. Im' assa pañca cetokhilā pahīnā honti.

Katam' assa pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamuecchinnā honti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāme vītārāgo hoti vigatachando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigataparilāho vigatatanho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāme vītārāgo hoti... vigatatanho tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya a. s. p., yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam-assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho susamuecchinno hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye vītārāgo hoti — pe — rūpe vītārāgo hoti — pe — na yāvadattham udarāvadehakaṃ bhujjivā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu na yāvadattham... viharati tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya a. s. p., yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam-assāyaṃ catuttho cetaso vinibandho susamuecchinno hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu na aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati: iminā 'haṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu na aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati: iminā 'haṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya evam-assāyaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho susamuecchinno hoti. Im' assa pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamuecchinnā honti. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime pañca cetokhilā pahīnā, ime pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamuecchinnā, so vat' imasmiṃ dhamma-vinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti tñānam-etan vijjati.

So chanda-samādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriya-samādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, citta-samādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vīmaṃsā-samādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, ussoḷhi yeva pañcā-taṃ. Sa kho so bhikkhave evaṃ ussoḷhipannarasaṅga-



samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo abhinibbhidāya, bhabbo sambodhāya, bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni, kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: aho vata me kukkuṭapatakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam - padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjeyyun - ti, atha kho bhabbā va te kukkuṭapatakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam - padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjituṃ; evam - eva kho bhikkhave evaṃ ussoḥhipannarasaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo abhinibbhidāya, bhabbo sambodhāya, bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāyāti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

CETOKHILASUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

## 17.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhādante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad - avoca: Vanapatthapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave desissāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi. Evam - bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññatarāṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharati; tassa taṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharato anupatṭhitā c' eva sati na upatṭhāti, asamāhitaṃ - ca cittaṃ na samādhiyati, aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ - ca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāti, ye c' ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā, cīvapaṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā it'

paṭisañcikkhitabbam: Aham kho imam vanapattham upanissāya viharāmi; tassa me imam vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañ-ca cittaṃ na samādhīyati, aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañ-ca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi. ye c' ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā, cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā rattibhāgaṃ vā divasabhāgaṃ vā tamhā vanapatthā pakkamitabbam, na vatthabbam.

• Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram vanapattham upanissāya viharati; tassa taṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañ-ca cittaṃ na samādhīyati, aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañ-ca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāti, ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā, cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam: Aham kho imam vanapattham upanissāya viharāmi, tassa me imam vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati na upaṭṭhāti... nānupāpuṇāmi, ye ca kho ime... te appakasirena samudāgacchanti; na kho paṇāham cīvaraḥetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na piṇḍapātaḥetu — pe — na senāsanaḥetu — na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraḥetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito; atha ca pana me imam vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati na upaṭṭhāti... yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmiti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhā pi tamhā vanapatthā pakkamitabbam, na vatthabbam.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram vanapattham upanissāya viharati; tassa taṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañ-ca cittaṃ samādhīyati, aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañ-ca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti, ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā, cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañ-

cikkhitabbam: Aham kho imam vanapattham upanissāya viharāmi; tassa me imam vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati upatthāti... anupāpuṇāmi, ye ca kho ime... te kasirena samudāgacchanti; na kho paṇāham cīvaraheṭṭu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, na piṇḍapātaheṭṭu — pe — na senāsanahetu — na gilānapaccayabhesajjavarikkhāraheṭṭu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, atha ca pana me imam vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati upatthāti... yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāmiti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhā pi tasmim vanapatthe vatthabbam, na pakkamitabbam.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram vanapattham upanissāya viharati; tassa tam vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati upatthāti... anupāpuṇāti, ye c' ime... te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikkhitabbam: Aham kho imam vanapattham upanissāya viharāmi; tassa me imam vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati upatthāti... anupāpuṇāmi, ye c' ime... te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yāvajivam pi tasmim vanapatthe vatthabbam, na pakkamitabbam.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gāmaṃ upanissāya viharati — pe — aññataram nigamaṃ upanissāya viharati — pe — aññataram nagaraṃ upanissāya viharati — pe — aññataram janapadaṃ upanissāya viharati — pe — aññataram puggalaṃ upanissāya viharati; tassa tam puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati na upatthāti... nānupāpuṇāti, ye c' ime... te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikkhitabbam: Aham kho imam puggalaṃ upanissāya viharāmi, tassa me imam puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati na upatthāti... nānupāpuṇāmi, ye c' ime... te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā rattibhāgaṃ v divasabhāgaṃ vā so puggalo anāpucchā pakkamitabbo, nānubandhitabbo.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram puggalaṃ upanissāya viharati; tassa tam puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato

anupatthitā c' eva sati na upatthāti... nānupāpuṇāti, ye ca kho ime... te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam: Aham kho imam puggalam upanissāya viharāmi, tassa me imam puggalam upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati na upatthāti... nānupāpuṇāmi, ye ca kho ime... te appakasirena samudāgacchanti; na kho panāham cīvarahetu agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito — na piṇḍapātaheṭu — na senāsanaheṭu — na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraheṭu agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, atha ca pana me imam puggalam upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati na upatthāti... yogakkhemam nānupāpuṇāmiti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhā pi so puggalo anūpucchā pakkamitabbo, nānubandhitabbo.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram puggalam upanissāya viharati; tassa tam puggalam upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati upatthāti... anupāpuṇāti, ye ca kho ime... te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam: Aham kho imam puggalam upanissāya viharāmi, tassa me imam puggalam upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati upatthāti... anupāpuṇāmi, ye ca kho ime... te kasirena samudāgacchanti; na kho panāham cīvarahetu agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito — na piṇḍapātaheṭu — na senāsanaheṭu — na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraheṭu agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, atha ca pana me imam puggalam upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati upatthāti... yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāmiti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhā pi so puggalo anubandhitabbo, na pakkamitabbam.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram puggalam upanissāya viharati, tassa tam puggalam upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati upatthāti, asamāhitaṃ ca cittaṃ samādhiyati, aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ ca anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti, ye c' ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā, cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam: Aham kho imam puggalam upanissāya

viharāmi, tassa me imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupatṭhitā c' eva sati upatṭhāti, asamaḥitaṃ - ca cittaṃ samādhīyati, aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchānti, ananuppattaṃ - ca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi, ye c' ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā, cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakāṣirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yāvajjīvaṃ - pi so puggalo anubandhitabbo, na pakkamitabbam, api panujjānānena pīti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

VANAPATTHASUTTAṃ SATTAMAṃ.

## 18.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Kapilavatthum piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Kapilavatthusmiṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Mahāvanam ten' upasaṅkami divāvihārāya. Mahāvanam ajjhogāhitvā beluvalatṭhikāya mūle divāvihāram nisīdi. Daṇḍapāṇi pi kho Sakko jaṅghāvihāram anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Mahāvanam ten' upasaṅkami, Mahāvanam ajjhogāhitvā yena beluvalatṭhikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā daṇḍam - olubbha ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭho kho Daṇḍapāṇi Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca: Kimvādi samaṇo kimakkhāyī ti. — Yathāvādi kho āvuso sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya na kenaci loke viggayha tiṭṭhati, yathā ca pana kāmehi viśamūyuttaṃ viharantaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ akathaṃkathim chinnakukkuccaṃ bhavābhavavītatapṇam saṇṇā nānuseti, evaṃvādi kho ahaṃ āvuso evamakkhāyī ti. Evaṃ vutte Daṇḍapāṇi Sakko sīsam okāma.

petvā jīvhaṃ nillāletvā tivasākhāṃ nalāṭikāṃ nalāṭe vuṭṭhāpetvā daṇḍam - olubbha pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayāṃ patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena Nigrodhārāmo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave pubbanhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvarāṃ ādāya Kapilavattum piṇḍāya pāvisim. Kapilavattusmiṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Mahāvanāṃ ten' upasaṅkamim divāvihārāya, Mahāvanāṃ ajjhogāhitvā beluvalatṭhikāya mūle divāvihārāṃ nisīdim. Daṇḍapāṇi pi kho bhikkhave Sakko jaṅghāvihārāṃ anucaṇṇakamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Mahāvanāṃ ten' upasaṅkami, Mahāvanāṃ ajjhogāhitvā yena beluvalatṭhikā yenaḥhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā mama saddhim sammodi, sammomaṇiyāṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyāṃ vītisāretvā daṇḍam - olubbha ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho bhikkhave Daṇḍapāṇi Sakko maṃ etad - avoca: Kimvādi samaṇe kimakkhāyī ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Daṇḍapāṇiṃ Sakkāṃ etad - avocaṃ: Yathāvādi kho āvuso sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya na kenaci loke viggayha tiṭṭhati, yathā ca pana kāmehi viṣaṃyuttaṃ viharantaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ akathaṃkathim chinnakukkuccaṃ bhavābhava vītataṇhaṃ saṇṇā nānusenti, evaṃvādi kho ahaṃ āvuso evamakkhāyī ti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Daṇḍapāṇi Sakko sisāṃ okampetvā jīvhaṃ nillāletvā tivasākhāṃ nalāṭikāṃ nalāṭe vuṭṭhāpetvā daṇḍam - olubbha pakkāmiti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Kimvādi pana bhante Bhagavā sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya na kenaci loke viggayha tiṭṭhati, kathaṃ - ca pana bhante Bhagavantaṃ kāmehi viṣaṃyuttaṃ viharantaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ akathaṃkathim chinnakukkuccaṃ bhavābhava vītataṇhaṃ saṇṇā nānusentīti. — Yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ paṇḍasaṇṇāsaṅkhā samudācaranti, ettha ce na tṭhi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivaditabbaṃ ajjhositabbaṃ, es' ev' anto rāgānusatānaṃ, es' ev' anto paṭighānusatānaṃ, es' ev' anto

ditṭhānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto vicikicchānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto mānānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto bhavarāgānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto avijjānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvantuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvādānaṃ, etth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhantīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugata uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad-ahosi: Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho: Yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ — pe — aparisesā nirujjhantīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad-ahosi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan-nūna mayaṃ yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahākaccānena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad-avocum: Idaṃ kho no āvuso Kaccāna Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho: Yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ — pe — aparisesā nirujjhantīti. Tesaṃ no āvuso Kaccāna amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad-ahosi: Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśaṃ uddisitvā ... vihāraṃ pavitṭho: Yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ — pe — aparisesā nirujjhantīti; ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa ... atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti. Tesaṃ no āvuso Kaccāna amhākaṃ etad-ahosi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ,

pahoti.c' āyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhit-  
teṇa uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa... atthaṃ vibhajitum; yaṇ-nūna  
mayāṃ yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma,  
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etam-atthaṃ  
paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ti.

Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso sārattiko sāragavesi sāra-  
pariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato  
atikkamaṃ eva mūlaṃ atikkamma khandham sākāpalāse sā-  
raṃ pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya, evaṃsānpadam-idaṃ āyas-  
mantānaṃ, Satthari sammukhībhūte taṃ Bhagavantaṃ ati-  
sitvā amhe etam-atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññetha. So  
h' āvuso Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati, cakkhubhūto  
nānabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto, vattā pavattā, at-  
thassa ninnetā amatassa dātā, dhammassāmi Tathāgato. So  
c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo ahosi yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva etam-  
atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha; yathā no Bhagavā byākareyya ta-  
thā naṃ dhāreyyāthāti. — Addhāvuso Kaccāna Bhagavā jā-  
naṃ jānāti passaṃ passati, cakkhubhūto nānabhūto dhamma-  
bhūto brahmabhūto, vattā pavattā, atthassa ninnetā amatassa  
dātā, dhammassāmi Tathāgato. So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo  
ahosi yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva etam-atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma,  
yatha no Bhagavā byākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma. Api  
c' āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhā-  
vito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-  
kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa  
...atthaṃ vibhajitum. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahākaccāno agaru-  
karitvā ti. — Tena h' āvuso supātha, sādhukaṃ manasi-  
karotha, bhāsissāmi. Evam-āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyas-  
mato Mahākaccānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahākaccāno  
etaḍ-avoca:

Yaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddi-  
sitvā... vihāraṃ pavitṭho: Yatonidūnaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ —  
pe — aparisesā nirujjhantīti, imassa kho ahaṃ āvuso Bha-  
gavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ  
avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi: Cakkuṇ' c'  
āvuso paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ  
saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, yaṃ vedeti taṃ saṅ-



jānāti, yaṃ sañjānāti taṃ vitakketi, yaṃ vitakketi taṃ papañceti, yaṃ papañceti tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti atitānāgatapaccuppannesu cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu. Sotaṇ - c' āvuso paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññānaṃ — pe — ghānaṇ - c' āvuso paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññānaṃ — jivhaṇ - c' āvuso paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññānaṃ — kāyaṇ - c' āvuso paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññānaṃ — manaṇ - c' āvuso paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ. tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā. yaṃ vedeti taṃ sañjānāti, yaṃ sañjānāti taṃ vitakketi, yaṃ vitakketi taṃ papañceti, yaṃ papañceti tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti atitānāgatapaccuppannesu manoviññeyyesu dhammesu. So vaṭ' āvuso cakkhusmiṃ sati rūpe sati cakkhuvīññāne sati phassapaññattiṃ paññāpessatiti ṭhānaṃ - etaṃ vijjati, phassapaññattiyā sati vedanāpaññattiṃ paññāpessatiti ṭhānaṃ - etaṃ vijjati, vedanāpaññattiyā sati saññāpaññattiṃ paññāpessatiti ṭhānaṃ - etaṃ vijjati. saññāpaññattiyā sati vitakkapaññattiṃ paññāpessatiti ṭhānaṃ - etaṃ vijjati, vitakkapaññattiyā sati papañcasaññāsaṅkhāsamudācarapaññattiṃ paññāpessatiti ṭhānaṃ - etaṃ vijjati. So vaṭ' āvuso sotasmim̐ sati sadde sati — pe — ghānasmiṃ sati gandhe sati — jivhāya sati rase sati — kāyasmiṃ sati phoṭṭhabbe sati — manasmim̐ sati dhamme sati manoviññāne sati phassapaññattiṃ paññāpessatiti ... ṭhānaṃ - etaṃ vijjati. So vaṭ' āvuso cakkhusmiṃ asati rūpe asati cakkhuvīññāne asati phassapaññattiṃ paññāpessatiti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, phassapaññattiyā asati vedanāpaññattiṃ paññāpessatiti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, vedanāpaññattiyā asati saññāpaññattiṃ paññāpessatiti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, saññāpaññattiyā asati vitakkapaññattiṃ paññāpessatiti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, vitakkapaññattiyā asati papañcasaññāsaṅkhāsamudācarapaññattiṃ paññāpessatiti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vaṭ' āvuso sotasmim̐ asati sadde asati — pe — ghānasmiṃ asati gandhe asati — jivhāya asati rase asati — kāyasmiṃ asati phoṭṭhabbe asati — manasmim̐ asati dhamme asati manoviññāne asati phassapaññattiṃ paññāpessatiti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā sañ-

khittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā ... vihāraṃ pavitṭho: Yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ — pe — aparisesā nirujjhantīti, imassa kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaṃ yeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha, yathā no Bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad - avocaṃ: Idaṃ kho no bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā ... vihāraṃ pavitṭho: Yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ — pe — aparisesā nirujjhantīti. Tesāṃ no bhante amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad - ahosi: Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utṭhāy' āsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitṭho: Yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti, ettha ce na - tthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivadi - tabbaṃ ajjhositabbaṃ, es' ev' anto rāgānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto paṭighānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto diṭṭhānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto vicikicchānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto mānānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto bhavarāgānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto avijjānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivādatuvantuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvādānaṃ, etth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhantīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti. Tesāṃ no bhante amhākaṃ etad - ahosi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan - nūna mayaṃ yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ

Mahākaccānaṃ etam-atthaṃ paṭipucchimha. Tesāṃ no bhante āyasmatā Mahākaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi pa-dehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti. — Paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahākaccāno. mahāpaṇṇo bhikkhave Mahākaccāno. Mañ-ce pi tumhe bhikkhave etam-atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha, aham-pi taṃ evam-evam byākareyyam yathā taṃ Mahākaccānena byākataṃ, eso c' ev' etassa attho, evañ-ca naṃ dhārethāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Seyyathā pi bhante puriso jighacchādubbalyapareto madhu-piṇḍikaṃ adhigaccheyya, so yato yato sāyeyya labhetha sādum rasam asecanakam, evam-eva kho bhante cetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko yato yato imassa dhammapariyāyassa paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkheyya labheth' eva attamanataṃ, labhetha cetaso pasādam. Konāmo ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo ti. — Tasmātiha tvaṃ Ānanda imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ Madhupiṇḍikapariyāyo t' eva naṃ dhārethi.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

#### MADHUPIṇḌIKASUTTAM ATTHAMAM.

## 19.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad-ahosi: Yan-nūnāham dvidhā katvā dvidhā katvā vitakke vihareyyan-ti. So kho aham bhikkhave yo cāyaṃ kāmavitakko yo ca byāpādavitaṃ yo ca vihiṃsāvitakko imaṃ ekabhāgam-akāsim, yo cāyaṃ nekkhammavitakko yo ca abyāpādavitaṃ yo ca vihiṃsāvitakko imaṃ dutiyaṃ bhāgam-akāsim. Tassa mayham bhikkhave evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato up-

pajjati•kāma-vitakko, so evaṃ pajānāmi: Uppanno kho me ayaṃ kāma-vitakko, so ca kho attabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, parabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati. ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbāna-saṃvattaniko. Attabyābādhāya saṃvattatīti pi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbatthamāṃ gacchati, parabyābādhāya saṃvattatīti pi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbatthamāṃ gacchati, ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvattatīti pi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbatthamāṃ gacchati, paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbāna-saṃvattaniko ti pi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbatthamāṃ gacchati. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave uppānuppannāṃ kāma-vitakkāṃ pajābāṃ' eva vinodem' eva, byant' eva naṃ akāsiṃ. Tassa mayhamāṃ bhikkhave evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati byāpāda-vitakko — pe — uppajjati vihiṃsāvitakko, so evaṃ pajānāmi: Uppanno kho me ayaṃ vihiṃsāvitakko... anibbāna-saṃvattaniko. Attabyābādhāya saṃvattatīti pi me... anibbāna-saṃvattaniko ti pi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbatthamāṃ gacchati. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave uppānuppannāṃ vihiṃsāvitakkāṃ pajābāṃ' eva vinodem' eva, byant' eva naṃ akāsiṃ. Yaṃ -ñad- eva bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulam -anuvitakketi anuvicāreti tathā tathā nati hoti cetaso. Kāma-vitakkāṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulam -anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, pahāsi nekkhamma-vitakkāṃ, kāma-vitakkāṃ bahulam -akāsi, tassa taṃ kāma-vitakkāya cittaṃ namati. Byāpāda-vitakkāṃ ce... Vihiṃsāvitakkāṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulam -anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, pahāsi avihimsāvitakkāṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkāṃ bahulam -akāsi, tassa taṃ vihiṃsāvitakkāya cittaṃ namati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamāye kiṭṭhasambādhe gopālako gāvo rak-kheyya. so tā gāvo tato tato daṇḍena ākoṭeyya patikoṭeyya sannirundheyya sannivāreyya, taṃ kissa hetu: passati hi so bhikkhave gopālako tatonidānaṃ vadhamāṃ vā bandhamāṃ vā jānīmāṃ vā garahamāṃ vā; evaṃ -eva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave ad-dasaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkile-saṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ vodāna-pakkhamāṃ.

Tassa mayham bhikkhave evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati nekkhammavitakko, so evaṃ pajānāmi: Uppanno kho me ayaṃ nekkhammavitakko, so ca kho n' ev' attabyābādhāya saṃvattati, na parabyābādhāya saṃvattati, na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvattati, paññāvuddhiko avighātapakkhiko nibbānasamvattaniko. Rattin' ce pi naṃ bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyaṃ anuvicāreyyaṃ n' eva tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ samanupassāmi, divasañ - ce pi naṃ bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyaṃ anuvicāreyyaṃ n' eva tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ samanupassāmi. rattindivañ - ce pi naṃ bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyaṃ anuvicāreyyaṃ n' eva tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ samanupassāmi. Api ca kho me aticiraṃ anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato kāyo kilameyya, kāye kilante cittaṃ ūhañneyya, ūhate citte ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave ajjhattam - eva cittaṃ saṇṭhapemi sannisādeṃ ekodikaromi samādahāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: mā me cittaṃ ūhanīti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati abyāpādavitakko — pe — uppajjati avihimsāvitakko. so evaṃ pajānāmi: Uppanno kho me ayaṃ avihimsāvitakko, so ca kho n' ev' attabyābādhāya saṃvattati, na parabyābādhāya saṃvattati, na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvattati, paññāvuddhiko avighātapakkhiko nibbānasamvattaniko. Rattin' ce pi naṃ... samanupassāmi. Api ca kho me aticiraṃ anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato kāyo kilameyya, kāye kilante cittaṃ ūhañneyya. ūhate citte ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave ajjhattam - eva cittaṃ saṇṭhapemi sannisādeṃ ekodikaromi samādahāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: mā me cittaṃ ūhanīti. Yaññad - eva bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulam - anuvitakketi anuvicāreti tathā tathā nati hoti cetaso. Nekkhammavitakkaṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulam - anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, pahāsi kāmavitakkaṃ, nekkhammavitakkaṃ bahulam - akāsi. tassa taṃ nekkhammavitakkāya cittaṃ namati. Abyāpādavitakkaṃ ce... Avihimsāvitakkaṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulam - anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, pahāsi vihimsāvitakkaṃ. avihimsāvitakkaṃ bahulam - akāsi, tassa taṃ avihimsāvitakkāya cittaṃ namati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gimhānaṃ pacchipe māse sabbasassesu gāmantasambhatesu gopālako gāvo rak-

kheyya, tassa rukkhamaḷagatassa vā abbhokāsagatassa vā satikaraṇīyam - eva hoti: etā gāvo ti; evam - eva kho bhikkhave satikaraṇīyam - eva ahosi: ete dhammā ti.

Āraddham kho pana me bhikkhave viriyam ahosi asalīnam, upatthitā sati asammuttā, passaddho kāyo asāradhho, samāhitam cittam ekaggam. So kho aham bhikkhave vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja vihāsim. Vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja vihāsim. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno, suhaṇ - ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ yaṇ - tam ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja vihāsim. Sikkhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagāmaṃ adukkham asukham upekhā - satipārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja vihāsim.

So evam samāhite citte ... (repeat from p. 22, l. 9 to p. 23, l. 25) ... Ayam kho me bhikkhave rattiyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā tam appamattassa ātāpino pa - hitattassa viharato.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave araṇṇe pavane mahantaṃ ninnam pallalam, tam - enam mahā migasaṅgho upanissāya vihareyya, tassa kocid - eva puriso uppajjeyya anattakāmo ahitakāmo ayogakkhemakāmo, so yvāssa maggo khemo sovattiko pītigamaniyo tam maggaṃ pidaheyya, vivareyya kummaggaṃ, odaheyya okacaram, ṭhapeyya okacārikam; evam hi so bhikkhave mahā migasaṅgho aparena samayena anayabyasanam tanuttaṃ āpajjeyya. Tass' eva kho pana bhikkhave mahato migasaṅghassa kocid - eva puriso uppajjeyya atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo, so yvāssa maggo khemo sovattiko pītigamaniyo tam maggaṃ vivareyya, pidaheyya kummaggaṃ, ūhaneyya okacaram, nāseyya okacārikam; evam hi so bhikkhave mahā migasaṅgho aparena samayena vuddhiṃ virū - him vepullam āpajjeyya.

Upamā kho me ayam bhikkhave katā atthassa viññā -

panāya, ayañ - c' ev' ettha attho: Mahantañ ninnañ palla-  
lan - ti kho bhikkhave kāmānam - etañ adhivacanañ. Mahā  
migasaṅgho ti kho bhikkhave sattānam - etañ adhivacanañ.  
Puriso anattakāmo ahitakāmo ayogakkhemakāmo ti kho  
bhikkhave Mārass' etañ pāpimato adhivacanañ. Kummaggo  
ti kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgikass' etañ micchā...aggassa adhi-  
vacanañ, seyyathidañ: micchādittḥiyā micchāsaṅkappassa  
micchāvācāya micchākammantassa micchāājivassa micchā-  
vāyāmassa micchāsatiyā micchāsamādhissa. Okacaro ti kho  
bhikkhave nandirāgass' etañ adhivacanañ. Okacārikā ti  
kho bhikkhave avijjāy' etañ adhivacanañ. Puriso attha-  
kāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo ti kho bhikkhave Tathā-  
gatass' etañ adhivacanañ arahato sammāsambuddhassa.  
Khemō maggo sovattiko pītigamaṇiyo ti kho bhikkhave  
ariyass' etañ aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanañ, seyya-  
thidañ: sammādittḥiyā sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācāya  
sammākammantassa sammāājivassa sammāvāyāmassa sammā-  
satiyā sammāsamādhissa. Iti kho bhikkhave vivaṭo mayā  
khemo maggo sovattiko pītigamaṇiyo. pihito kummaggo.  
ūhato okacaro, nāsita okacārikā. Yañ bhikkhave sathārā  
karaṇiyañ sāvakanāñ hitesinā anukampakena anukampañ  
upādāya, katañ vo tañ mayā. Etāni bhikkhave rukkha-  
mūlāni, etāni suñṇāgārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhave, mā pamā-  
dattha, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha; ayañ vo am-  
hākañ anusāsani ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhaga-  
vato bhāsitañ abhinandun - ti.

DVEDHĀVITAKKASUTTAM NAVAMAM.

## 20:

Evam - me suttañ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvattḥi-  
yañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra  
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante

ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad-  
avoca:

\* Adhicittam-anuyuttena bhikkhave bhikkhunā pañca nimittāni kālena kālam manasikātabbāni, katamāni pañca: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno yaṃ nimittam āgama yaṃ nimittam manasikaroto uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitā pi dosūpasamhitā pi mohūpasamhitā pi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittam manasikātabbāni kusalūpasamhitāni; tassa tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittam manasikaroto kusalūpasamhitāni ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitā pi dosūpasamhitā pi mohūpasamhitā pi te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesāni pahānā ajjhattam-eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho palagaṇḍo vā palagaṇḍantevāsī vā sukhumāya āpiyā olārikāni āpiṇi abhinīhaneyya abhinīhareyya abhinivajjeyya, evam-eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno yaṃ nimittam āgama yaṃ nimittam manasikaroto uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitā pi dosūpasamhitā pi mohūpasamhitā pi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittam manasikātabbāni kusalūpasamhitāni; tassa tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittam manasikaroto kusalūpasamhitāni ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitā pi dosūpasamhitā pi mohūpasamhitā pi te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesāni pahānā ajjhattam-eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati.

Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittam manasikaroto kusalūpasamhitāni uppajjant' eva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesāni vitakkānaṃ ādinavo upaparikkhitabbo: iti p' ime vitakkā akusalā, iti p' ime vitakkā sāvajjā, iti p' ime vitakkā dukkhavipakā ti; tassa tesāni vitakkānaṃ ādinavaṃ upaparikkhato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesāni pahānā ajjhattam-eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakaṇṭhiko ahikuṇapena vā kukkurakuṇapena vā manussa-



kupaṇa vā kaṇṭhe āsattena aṭṭiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya, evam - eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno tamhā nimittā... samādhīyati.

Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tesam - pi vitakkānaṃ ādinavaṃ upaparikkhato uppajant' eva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam vitakkānaṃ asati-amanasikāro āpajjitabbo; tassa tesam vitakkānaṃ asati-amanasikāraṃ āpajjato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā... samādhīyati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave cakhumā puriso āpāthagatānaṃ rūpānaṃ adassanakāmo assa, so nimīyeyya vā aññena vā apalokeyya, evam - eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno tesam - pi vitakkānaṃ... samādhīyati.

Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tesam - pi vitakkānaṃ asati-amanasikāraṃ āpajjato uppajant' eva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam vitakkānaṃ vitakkasaṅkhārasanthānaṃ manasikātabbā; tassa tesam vitakkānaṃ vitakkasaṅkhārasanthānaṃ manasikaroto ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā... samādhīyati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso sīghaṃ gaccheyya, tassa evam - assa: kin - nu kho ahaṃ sīghaṃ gacchāmi, yaṇ - nūnāhaṃ saṇikaṃ gaccheyyan - ti, so saṇikaṃ gaccheyya, tassa evam - assa: kin - nu kho ahaṃ saṇikaṃ gacchāmi, yaṇ - nūnāhaṃ tiṭṭheyyan - ti, so tiṭṭheyya, tassa evam - assa: kin - nu kho ahaṃ tiṭṭho, yaṇ - nūnāhaṃ nisīdeyyan - ti, so nisīdeyya, tassa evam - assa: kin - nu kho ahaṃ nisinno, yaṇ - nūnāhaṃ nipajjeyyan - ti, so nipajjeyya, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave puriso oḷārikaṃ oḷārikaṃ iriyāpathaṃ abhinivajjetvā sukhumaṃ sukhumāṃ iriyāpathaṃ kappeyya; evam - eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno tesam - pi vitakkānaṃ... samādhīyati.

Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tesam - pi vitakkānaṃ vitakkasaṅkhārasanthānaṃ manasikaroto uppajant' eva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā dantehi danta - m - ādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhitabbāṃ abhinippīḷetabbāṃ abhi-

santāpetabbaṃ; tassa dantehi danta - m - ādhāya jivhāya tālum āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā... samādhīyati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave balavā puriso dubbala-taram purisaṃ sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā abhiniggaṇheyya abhinippīleyya abhisantāpeyya, evam - eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno tesam - pi vitakkānaṃ vitakkasaṅkhārasanthānaṃ manasikaroto uppajjant' eva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā dantehi danta - m - ādhāya jivhāya tālum āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhitabbaṃ abhinippīletabbaṃ abhisantāpetabbaṃ, tassa dantehi danta - m - ādhāya jivhāya tālum āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam - eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati.

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno yaṃ nimittaṃ āgama yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā ch. pi d. pi m. pi. tassa tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto kusalūpasamhitaṃ ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam - eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati; tesam - pi vitakkānaṃ ādinavaṃ upaparikkhato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā... samādhīyati; tesam - pi vitakkānaṃ asati-amanasikāraṃ āpajjato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā... samādhīyati; tesam - pi vitakkānaṃ vitakkasaṅkhārasanthānaṃ manasikaroto ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā... samādhīyati; dantehi danta - m - ādhāya jivhāya tālum āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitaṃ pi dosūpasamhitaṃ pi mohūpasamhitaṃ pi te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam - eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti.

hoti samādhīyati; ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṣi vitakkapariyāyapathesu, yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhissati taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkessati, yaṃ vitakkaṃ n' ākaṅkhissati na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkessati; accheccī taṇhaṃ, vāvattayī saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisaṃmayā antaṃ - akāsi dukkhaṃ.

Idaṃ - avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te b'ikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

#### VITAKKASANTHĀNASUTTAM DASAMAṀ.

#### SĪHANĀDAVAGGO DUTIYO.

### 21.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Moliyaphagguno bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ ativelaṃ saṃsaṭṭho viharati. Evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho āyasmā Moliyaphagguno bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ viharati: sace koci bhikkhu āyasmato Moliyaphaggunassa sammukhā tāsāṃ bhikkhuninaṃ - avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati ten' āyasmā Moliyaphagguno kupito anattamaṇo adhikaraṇaṃ - pi karoti, sace pana koci bhikkhu tāsāṃ bhikkhuninaṃ sammukhā āyasmato Moliyaphaggunassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati tena tā bhikkhuniyo kupitā anattamaṇā adhikaraṇaṃ - pi karonti. Evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho āyasmā Moliyaphagguno bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ viharati. Atha kho aṇṇataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamaṇtaṃ nisīdi. Ekamaṇtaṃ nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: āyasmā bhante Moliyaphagguno bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ ativelaṃ saṃsaṭṭho viharati; evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho bhante āyasmā Moliyaphagguno bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ viharati: sace koci bhikkhu ... adhikaraṇaṃ - pi karonti; evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho bhante āyasmā Moliyaphagguno bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ viharati. Atha kho Bhagavā aṇṇataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi: **Ehi**

tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Moliyaphaggunam bhikkhunā  
 āmantehi: Satthā tam āvuso Phagguna āmantetīti. Evam-  
 bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yen' āyasmā  
 Moliyaphagguno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasma-  
 tam Moliyaphaggunam etad avoca: Satthā tam āvuso Phag-  
 guna āmantetīti. Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Moliya-  
 phagguno tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten'  
 upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-  
 antam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasantam Mo-  
 liyaphaggunam Bhagavā etad avoca:

Saccam kira tvam Phagguna bhikkhunīhi saddhim ati-  
 velam samsattho viharasi; evam samsattho kira tvam Phag-  
 guna bhikkhunīhi saddhim viharasi: sace koci bhikkhu tuy-  
 ham sammukhā tasmā bhikkhunīnam avaṇṇam bhāsati tena  
 tvam kupito anattamano adhikaraṇam pi karosi, sace pana  
 koci bhikkhu tasmā bhikkhunīnam sammukhā tuyham avaṇ-  
 ṇam bhāsati tena tā bhikkhunīyo kupitā anattamanā adhi-  
 karaṇam pi karonti; evam samsattho kira tvam Phagguna  
 bhikkhunīhi saddhim viharasīti. — Evam bhante. — Nanu  
 tvam Phagguna kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pab-  
 bajito ti. — Evam bhante. — Na kho te etam Phagguna  
 patirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabba-  
 jitassa yaṃ tvam bhikkhunīhi saddhim ativelam samsattho  
 vihareyyāsi. Tasmātiha Phagguna tava ce pi koci sammukhā  
 tasmā bhikkhunīnam avaṇṇam bhāseyya tatrāpi tvam Phag-  
 guna ye gehasitā chandā ye gehasitā vitakkā te pajaheyyāsi;  
 tatrāpi te Phagguna evam sikkhitabbam: Na c' eva me cit-  
 tam vipariṇatam bhavissati na ca pāpikam vācam nicchā-  
 ressāmi hitānukampī ca viharissāmi mettacitto na dosantaro  
 ti, evam hi te Phagguna sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha Phagguna  
 tava ce pi koci sammukhā tasmā bhikkhunīnam pāṇinā pa-  
 hāraṃ dadeyya leḍḍunā pahāraṃ dadeyya daḍḍena pahāraṃ  
 dadeyya satthena pahāraṃ dadeyya, tatrāpi tvam ... sikkhi-  
 tabbam. Tasmātiha Phagguna tava ce pi koci sammukhā  
 avaṇṇam bhāseyya tatrāpi tvam ... sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha  
 Phagguna tava ce pi koci pāṇinā pahāraṃ dadeyya leḍḍunā  
 pahāraṃ dadeyya daḍḍena pahāraṃ dadeyya satthena pa-

hāraṃ dadeyya, tatrāpi tvaṃ Phagguṇa ye gehasitā chandā ye gehasitā vitakkā te pajaheyyāsi; tatrāpi te Phagguṇa evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: Na c' eva me cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhā-vissati na ca pāpikaṃ vācaṃ nicchāressāmi hitānukampī ca viharissāmi mettacitto na dosantaro ti, evaṃ hi te Phagguṇa sikkhitabbaṃ - ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Ārādhayimāsu vata me bhikkhave bhikkhū ekaṃ samayaṃ cittaṃ. Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū āmantesiṃ: Ahaṃ kho bhikkhave ekā-sanabhojanaṃ bhuñjāmi; ekāsanabhojanaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhuñjamāno appābādhaṇaṃ - ca sañjānāmi appātaṇkaṇaṃ - ca lahuṭṭhānaṃ - ca balaṇ - ca phāsuvihāraṇ - ca. Etha tumhe pi bhikkhave ekāsanabhojanaṃ bhuñjatha; ekā-sanabhojanaṃ kho bhikkhave tumhe pi bhuñjamānā appābādhaṇaṃ - ca sañjānissatha appātaṇkataṇ - ca lahuṭṭhānaṃ - ca balaṇ - ca phāsuvihāraṇ - cāti. Na me bhikkhave tesu bhikkhusu anusāsani karaṇiṃyā ahoṣi; satuppādakaraṇiṃyam - eva me bhikkhave tesu bhikkhusu ahoṣi. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave subbhūmiyaṃ cātummahāpathe ājaññaratho yutto assa ṭhito odbastapatodo, tam - enaṃ dakkho yoggācariyo assadamma-sārathi abhirūhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ gahetvā yenicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ sāreyya pi paccāsāreyya pi. evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave na me tesu bhikkhusu anusāsani karaṇiṃyā ahoṣi, satuppādakaraṇiṃyam - eva me bhikkhave tesu bhikkhusu ahoṣi. Tasmātiha bhikkhave tumhe akusalaṃ pajahatha kusalesu dhammesu āyogaṃ karoṭha, evaṃ hi tumhe pi imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatha. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāmaṣa vā nigamaṣa vā avidūre mahantaṃ sālavanaṃ, taṇ - c' assa eḷaṇḍehi sañchannaṃ, tassa kocid - eva puriso uppajjeyya atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo, so yā tā sālalatṭhiyo kuṭilā oṇāpaharaṇiyo tā tacchetvā bahiddhā nihareyya antovanaṃ suvisodhitaṃ visodheyya, yā pana tā sālalatṭhiyo ujukā sujātā tā sammā parihareyya, evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave sālavanaṃ aparena samayena vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyya; evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave tumhe akusalaṃ pajahatha kusalesu dhammesu āyogaṃ karoṭha,

evaṃ hi tumhe pi imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatha.

Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave imissā yeva Sāvattiya Vede-  
hikā nāma gahapatānī ahoṣi. Vedehikāya bhikkhave gaha-  
patāniyā evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: soratā Vede-  
hikā gahapatānī, nivātā Vedehikā gahapatānī, upasantā  
Vedehikā gahapatānī ti. Vedehikāya kho pana bhikkhave  
gahapatāniyā Kālī nāma dāsī ahoṣi, dakkhā analasā susaṃ-  
vihitakammantā. Atha kho bhikkhave Kālīyā dāsiyā etad-  
ahoṣi: Mayhaṃ kho ayyā evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhug-  
gato: soratā Vedehikā gahapatānī, nivātā Vedehikā gahapatānī,  
upasantā Vedehikā gahapatānī ti; kiṃ nu kho me ayyā santaṃ  
yeva nu kho ajjhataṃ kopaṃ na pātukaroti udāhu asantaṃ,  
udāhu mayh' ev' ete kammantā susaṃvihitā yena me ayyā san-  
taṃ yeva ajjhataṃ kopaṃ na pātukaroti no asantaṃ; yaṃ  
nūnāhaṃ ayyaṃ vīmaṃseyyaṃ ti. Atha kho bhikkhave Kālī  
dāsī divā utthāsī. Atha kho bhikkhave Vedehikā gahapatānī  
Kālīm dāsiṃ etad-avoca: He je Kālī. — Kiṃ ayye. — Kiṃ je  
divā utthāsīti. — Na kho ayye kiñci. — No vata re kiñci  
pāpi dāsi, divā utthāsīti kupitā anattamanā bhūkuṭṭhiṃ akāsi.  
Atha kho bhikkhave Kālīyā dāsiyā etad-ahoṣi: Santaṃ  
yeva kho me ayyā ajjhataṃ kopaṃ na pātukaroti no asan-  
taṃ, mayh' ev' ete kammantā susaṃvihitā yena me ayyā  
santaṃ yeva ajjhataṃ kopaṃ na pātukaroti no asantaṃ;  
yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhiyyosomattāya ayyaṃ vīmaṃseyyaṃ ti.  
Atha kho bhikkhave Kālī dāsī divātaraṃ utthāsī. Atha  
kho bhikkhave Vedehikā gahapatānī Kālīm dāsiṃ etad-  
avoca: He je Kālī. — Kiṃ ayye. — Kiṃ je divā utthā-  
sīti. — Na kho ayye kiñci. — No vata re kiñci pāpi dāsi,  
divā utthāsīti kupitā anattamanā anattamanavācaṃ nicchā-  
resi. Atha kho bhikkhave Kālīyā dāsiyā etad-ahoṣi: San-  
taṃ yeva kho me ayyā ajjhataṃ kopaṃ na pātukaroti no  
asantaṃ, mayh' ev' ete kammantā susaṃvihitā yena me ayyā  
santaṃ yeva ajjhataṃ kopaṃ na pātukaroti no asantaṃ;  
yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhiyyosomattāya ayyaṃ vīmaṃseyyaṃ ti.  
Atha kho bhikkhave Kālī dāsī divātaraṃ yeva utthāsī.  
Atha kho bhikkhave Vedehikā gahapatānī Kālīm dāsiṃ

etad - avoca: He je Kālī. — Kim ayye. — Kim je divā utthāsīti. — Na kho ayye kiñci. — No vata re kiñci pāpi dāsi, divā utthāsīti kupitā anattamanā aggaḷasūcim gahetvā sise pahāraṃ adāsi, sisam vobhindi. Atha kho bhikkhave Kālī dāsi bhinnena sisenā lohitena gaḷantena paṭivissakānaṃ ujjhāpesi: Passath' ayye soratāya kammaṃ. passath' ayye nivātāya kammaṃ, passath' ayye upasantāya kammaṃ. kaṭṭhaṃ hi nāma ekadāsikāya: divā utthāsīti kupitā anattamanā aggaḷasūcim gahetvā sise pahāraṃ dassati sisam vobhindissatīti. Atha kho bhikkhave Vedehikāya gahapatāniyā aparena samayena evaṃ pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggañchi: caṇḍī Vedehikā gahapatāni. anivātā Vedehikā gahapatāni, anupasantā Vedehikā gahapatāni ti. Evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu tāvad - eva soratasorato hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasantūpasanto hoti yāva na amanāpā vacanapathā phusanti; yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ amanāpā vacanapathā phusanti atha kho bhikkhu sorato ti veditabbo nivāto ti veditabbo upasanto ti veditabbo. Nāhan - taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ suvaco ti vadāmi yo cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu suvaco hoti sovacassataṃ āpajjati, taṃ kissa hetu: taṃ hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ alabhamāno na suvaco hoti na sovacassataṃ āpajjati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ yeva sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno suvaco hoti sovacassataṃ āpajjati taṃ - ahaṃ suvaco ti vadāmi. Tasmātiha bhikkhave: Dhammaṃ yeva sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamānā suvacā bhavissāma sovacassataṃ āpajjisāmāti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

Pañc' ime bhikkhave vacanapathā yehi vo pare vadamānā vadeyyūṃ: kālena vā akālena vā, bhūtena vā abhūtena vā, saṇhena vā pharusena vā, atthasaṃhitena vā anatthasaṃhitena vā, mettacittā vā dosantarā vā. Kālena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyūṃ akālena vā; bhūtena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyūṃ abhūtena vā; saṇhena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyūṃ pharusena vā; atthasaṃhitena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyūṃ.

anattasamhitena vā; mettacittā vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyum dosantarā vā. Tatrāpi kho bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: Na c' eva no cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati na ca pāpikaṃ vācam nicchāressāma hitānukampī ca viharissāma mettacittā na dosantarā, tañ - ca puggalaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā pharitvā viharissāma, tadārammaṇaṃ - ca sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso āgaccheyya [kuddālapitakaṃ ādāya, so evaṃ vadeyya: Ahaṃ imaṃ mahāpaṭhavim apaṭhaviṃ karissāmiti, so tatra tatra khaṇeyya, tatra tatra vikireyya, tatra tatra oṭṭhubheyya, tatra tatra omutteyya: apaṭhavi bhavasi, apaṭhavi bhavasīti. Taṃ kim - maññatha bhikkhave: Api nu so puriso imaṃ mahāpaṭhavim apaṭhaviṃ kareyyāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. taṃ kissa hetu: ayaṃ hi bhante mahāpaṭhavi gambhīrā appameyya, sā na sukarā apaṭhavi kātum, yāvad - eva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti. — Evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime vacanapathā yehi vo pare vadamānā vadeyyum: kālena vā ... dosantarā vā. Kālena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyum ... dosantarā vā. Tatrāpi kho bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: Na c' eva no cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati na ca pāpikaṃ vācam nicchāressāma hitānukampī ca viharissāma mettacittā na dosantarā, tañ - ca puggalaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā pharitvā viharissāma, tadārammaṇaṃ - ca sabbāvantam lokam paṭhaviṣamena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā, viharissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso āgaccheyya lākaṃ vā haliddim vā nilaṃ vā mañjittam vā ādāya, so evaṃ vadeyya: Ahaṃ imasmim ākāse rūpāni likhissāmi rūpapātubhāvaṃ karissāmiti. Taṃ kim - maññatha bhikkhave: Api nu so puriso imasmim ākāse rūpam likheyya rūpapātubhāvaṃ kareyyāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante, taṃ kissa hetu: ayaṃ hi bhante ākāso arūpī anidassano, tattha na sukaṃ rūpam likhitum rūpapātubhāvaṃ kātum, yāvad - eva ca



pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti. — Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime vacanapathā yehi vo pare va damānā vadeyyum: kālena vā akālena vā — pe — tadāram maṇaṇ' ca sabbāvantam lokam ākāsasamena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharissāmāti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso āgaccheyya ādittam tiṇuk kam ādāya, so evam vadeyya: Aham imāya ādittāya tiṇuk kāya Gaṅgam nadim santāpessāmi samparitāpessāmiti. Tai kim - maññatha bhikkhave: Api nu so puriso ādittāya tiṇuk kāya Gaṅgam nadim santāpeyya samparitāpeyyāti. — No h etam bhante, tam kissa hetu: Gaṅgā hi bhante nadī gambhīrā appameyyā, sā na sukarā ādittāya tiṇukkāya santāpetum samparitāpetum, yāvad - eva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti. — Evam - eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime vacanapathā yehi vo pare vadamānā vadeyyum: kālena vā akālena vā — pe — tadārammaṇaṇ' ca sabbāvantam lokam Gaṅgāsamena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharissāmāti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave bilārabhastā madditā sumadditā superimadditā mudukā tūlini chinnasassarā chinnababbharā, atha puriso āgaccheyya kaṭṭham vā kaṭhalam vā ādāya, so evam vadeyya: Aham imam bilārabhastam madditam sumadditam superimadditam mudukam tūlinim chinnasassaram chinnababbharam kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalena vā sarasaram karissāmi bharabharam karissāmiti. Tam kim - maññatha bhikkhave: Api nu so puriso amum bilārabhastam madditam sumadditam superimadditam mudukam tūlinim chinnasassaram chinnababbharam kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalena vā sarasaram kareyya bharabharam kareyyāti. — No h' etam bhante, tam kissa hetu: asu hi bhante bilārabhastā madditā sumadditā superimadditā mudukā tūlini chinnasassarā chinnababbharā, sā na sukarā kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalena vā sarasaram katum bhara-bharam katum, yāvad - eva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti. — Evam - eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime vacanapathā yehi vo pare vadamānā vadeyyum: kālena

vā akālena vā bhūtena vā abhūtena vā saṇhena vā pharusena vā atthasamhitena vā anattasamhitena vā mettacittā vā dosantarā vā. Kālena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyum akālena vā; bhūtena vā... abhūtena vā; saṇhena vā... pharusena vā; atthasamhitena vā... anattasamhitena vā; mettacittā vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyum dosantarā vā. Tatrāpi kho bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: Na c' eva no cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati na ca pāpikaṃ vācam nicchāressāma hitānukampī ca viharissāma mettacittā na dosantarā, tañ-ca puggalaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā pharitvā viharissāma, tadārammaṇaṃ-ca sabbāvaṇṇaṃ lokāṃ bilāra-bhastāsamena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

• Ubhatodaṇḍakena ce pi bhikkhave kakacena corā ocarakā aṅgamaṅgāni okanteyyum, tatrāpi yo mano padūseyya na me so tena sāsanakaro. Tatrāpi kho bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: Na c' eva no cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati na ca pāpikaṃ vācam nicchāressāma hitānukampī ca viharissāma mettacittā na dosantarā, tañ-ca puggalaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā pharitvā viharissāma, tadārammaṇaṃ-ca sabbāvaṇṇaṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

Imaṃ-ca tumhe bhikkhave kakacūpamaṃ ovādaṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ manasikareyyātha, passatha no tumhe bhikkhave taṃ vacanapathaṃ aṇuṃ vā thūlaṃ vā yaṃ tumhe nādhivāseyyāthāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Tasmātiha bhikkhave imaṃ kakacūpamaṃ ovādaṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ manasikarotha, taṃ vo bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

KAKACŪPAMASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

## 22.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Ariṭṭhassa nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannam hoti: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyeyāti. Assosun kho sambahulā bhikkhū: Ariṭṭhassa kira nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannam: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyeyāti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etad avocum: Saccaṃ kira te āvuso Ariṭṭhe evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannam: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā ... antarāyeyāti. — Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā ... antarāyeyāti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etasmā pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ vivecekamā samanuyuñjanti samanugāhanti samanubhāsanti Mā evaṃ āvuso Ariṭṭha avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Anekapariyāyena h' āvuso Ariṭṭha antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, alaṃ-ca pana te paṭisevato antarāyeyā. Appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo; atthikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā — māṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā — tiṇukkūpamā .. aṅgārakāsūpamā .. supinakūpamā .. yā citakūpamā .. rukkhaphalūpamā .. asisūnūpamā .. sattisūlūpamā .. sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo ti. Evam-pi kho Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tehi bhikkhūhi samanuyuñjyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno tad eva pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati. Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā ... antarāyeyāti.

Yato kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhimsu Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gāc

dhabādhīpubbaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum, atha yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad-avocum: Ariṭṭhassa nāma bhante bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā... antarāyāyāti. Assumha kho mayaṃ bhante: Ariṭṭhassa kira nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā... antarāyāyāti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante yena Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhīpubbo ten' upasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamitvā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhum gaddhabādhīpubbaṃ etad-avocumha: Saccaṃ kira te āvuso Ariṭṭha evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā... antarāyāyāti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhīpubbo amhe etad-avoca: Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā... antarāyāyāti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhum gaddhabādhīpubbaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetukāmā samanuyujimha samanugāhimha samanubhāsimha: Mā evaṃ āvuso Ariṭṭha avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aneka-pariyāyena h' āvuso Ariṭṭha antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, alaṇ-ca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo; atṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā — pe — sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo ti. Evaṃ-pi kho bhante Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhīpubbo amhehi samanuyūñjyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno tad-eva pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa volharati: Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā... antarāyāyāti. Yato kho mayaṃ bhante nāsakkhimha Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhum gaddhabādhīpubbaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum atha mayaṃ etam-atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocemāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhum āmantesi: Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhum gaddhabādhīpubbaṃ āmantehi: Satthā taṃ āvuso Ariṭṭha āmantetīti.

Evam - bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etad-avoca: Satthā taṃ āvuso Ariṭṭha āmantetīti. Evam - āvuso ti kho Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ Bhagavā etad-avoca: Saccam kira te Ariṭṭha evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā... antarāyāyāti. — Evam byā kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā... antarāyāyāti. — Kassa kho nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa mayā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāsi. Nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena antarāyikā dhammā vuttā, alaṇ - ca pana te patisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmū vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo; aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā — maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā — tiṇukūpamā .. aṅgārakāsūpamā .. supinakūpamā .. yācitakūpamā .. rukkhaphalūpamā .. asisūnūpamā .. sattisulūpamā .. sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. Atha ca pana tvaṃ moghapurisa attanā duggahītena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhasi attānaṃ - ca khanasi bahuṇ - ca apuññaṃ pasavasi. Taṃ hi te moghapurisa bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Taṃ kim - maññatha bhikkhave: Api nāyaṃ Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo usmīkato pi imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ti. — Kim hi siyā bhante, no h' etaṃ bhante ti. Evam vutte Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ viditvā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etad-avoca: Paññāyissasi kho tvaṃ moghapurisa etena sa-kena pāpakena diṭṭhigatena, idhāhaṃ bhikkhū paṭipucchi-sāmiti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Tumhe pi<sup>me</sup>

bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha yathā 'yaṃ Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo attanā duggahitena amhe c' ēva abbhācikkhati attānaṃ - ca khanati bahuṃ - ca apuññaṃ pasavatiti. — No h' etaṃ bhante, anekapariyāyena hi no bhante antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, alaṃ - ca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo, aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā — pe — sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo ti. — Sādhū bhikkhave, sādhū kho me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha. Anekapariyāyena hi vo bhikkhave antarāyikā dhammā vuttā mayā, alaṃ - ca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo, aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā — pe — sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. Atha ca paṇāyaṃ Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo attanā duggahitena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhati attānaṃ - ca khanati bahuṃ - ca apuññaṃ pasavati, taṃ hi tassa moghapurisassa bhavissati digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. So vata bhikkhave aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra kāmasaññāya aññatra kāmavittakkehi kāme paṭisevissatiti n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Idha bhikkhave ekacce moghapurisā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakam abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ; te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā tesaṃ dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti, tesaṃ te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ anupaparikkhantaṃ na nijjhānaṃ khamanti, te upārambhānisamsā c' eva dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti itivādappamokkhānisamsā ca, yassa c' atthāya dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti taṃ - c' assa atthaṃ nañubhonti, tesaṃ te dhammā duggahitā digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti, taṃ kissa hetu: duggahitattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso alagaddatthiko alagaddagavesi alagaddapariyesanaṃ caramāno, so passeyya mahantaṃ alagaddaṃ, taṃ - enaṃ bhoge vā nāgutṭhe vā gaṇheyya, tassa so alagaddo paṭiparivattitvā hatthe vā bahāya vā aññatarasmiṃ vā aṅgapaccaṅge daseyya, so tato-

nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, taṃ kissa hetu: duggahītattā bhikkhave alagaddassa; evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacce moghapurisā dhammaṃ 'pariyāpuṇanti... duggahītattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacce kulaputtā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyakaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ, te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpupitvā tesāṃ dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, tesāṃ te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkhataṃ nijjhānaṃ khamanti, te na c' eva upārambhāni-saṃsā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti na itivādappamokkhāni-saṃsā, yassa c' atthāya dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti tañ-c' assa atthaṃ anubhonti, tesāṃ te dhammā sugghātā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti, taṃ kissa hetu: sugghātattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso alagaddatthiko alagaddagavesi alagaddapariyesanaṃ caramāno, so passeyya mahantaṃ alagaddaṃ, taṃ enaṃ ajapadena daṇḍena suniggahitaṃ nigganheyya, ajapadena daṇḍena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā gīvāya sugghātitaṃ ganheyya; kiñcāpi so bhikkhave alagaddo tassa purisassa hatthaṃ vā bāhaṃ vā aññatarāni vā aṅgapaccaṅgaṃ bhogehi palivetheyya, atha kho so n' eva tattonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, taṃ kissa hetu: sugghātattā bhikkhave alagaddassa; evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacce kulaputtā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti... sugghātattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ. Tasmātiha bhikkhave yassa me bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājāneyyātha tathā naṃ dhāreyyātha, yassa ca pana me bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ na ājāneyyātha ahaṃ vo tattha paṭipucchitabbo ye vā pan' assu viyattā bhikkhū.

Kullūpamaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi nittharaṇatthāya no guhaṇatthāya, taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi. Evam-bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassoma. Bhagavā etad-avoca: Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso addhānamaggapaṭipanno, so passeyya mahantaṃ udakaṇṇavaṃ, orimaṇ-tiraṃ sāsaṅkaṃ sappatibhayaṃ pārīmaṇ-tiraṃ khemaṃ appaṭibhayaṃ, na cāssa nāvā santāraṇi uttarasetu vā apārā pārāṃ gamanāya; tassa evaṃ

ssa: Ayaṃ kho mahā udakaṇṇavo, orimaṇ - ca tīraṃ sā-  
 aṇkaṃ sappatibhayaṃ pāriman - tīraṃ khemaṃ appatibha-  
 aṃ. na - tthi ca nāvā santāraṇī uttarasetu vā apārā pāraṃ  
 amanāya, yaṇ - nūnāhaṃ tiṇa - kaṭṭha - sākhā - palāsaṃ saṅkaḍḍhi-  
 vā kullaṃ bandhitvā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pā-  
 dehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ uttareyyan - ti. Atha  
 kho so bhikkhave puriso tiṇa - kaṭṭha - sākhā - palāsaṃ saṅ-  
 kaḍḍhitvā kullaṃ bandhitvā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca  
 pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ uttareyya; tassa tiṇ-  
 assa pāraṅgatassa evaṃ - assa: Bahukāro kho me ayaṃ  
 kullo, imāhaṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vā-  
 yamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ uttiṇṇo, yaṇ - nūnāhaṃ imaṃ kul-  
 laṃ sīse vā āropetvā khandhe vā uccāretvā yena kāmaṃ  
 pakkameyyan - ti. Taṃ kim - maññatha bhikkhave: api nu  
 o puriso evaṃkāri tasmim kulle kiccakāri assāti. — No h'  
 taṃ - bhante. — Kathaṃkāri ca so bhikkhave puriso tasmim  
 kulle kiccakāri assa: Idha bhikkhave tassa purisassa tiṇassa  
 pāraṅgatassa evaṃ - assa: Bahukāro kho me ayaṃ kullo,  
 māhaṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno  
 sotthinā pāraṃ uttiṇṇo, yaṇ - nūnāhaṃ imaṃ kullaṃ thale vā  
 issādetvā uduke vā uplāpetvā yena kāmaṃ pakkameyyan - ti.  
 Evaṃkāri kho so bhikkhave puriso tasmim kulle kiccakāri  
 assa. Evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave kullūpamo mayā dhammo  
 lesito nittharaṇatthāya no gahaṇatthāya. Kullūpamaṃ vo  
 bhikkhave ājānantehi dhammā pi vo pahātabbā, pag - eva  
 udhammā.

Cha - y - imāni bhikkhave diṭṭhiṭṭhānāni, katamāni cha:  
 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariya-  
 dhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto, sappurisānaṃ adas-  
 sāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto,  
 rūpaṃ: etaṃ mama, eso 'haṃ - asmi, eso me attā ti samanup-  
 passati, vedanaṃ: etaṃ mama ... ti samanupassati, saññaṃ:  
 etaṃ mama ... ti samanupassati, saṅkhāre: etaṃ mama ... ti  
 samanupassati, yaṃ - p' idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutāṃ mutāṃ viññātāṃ  
 pattaṃ pariyesiṭaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā taṃ - pi: etaṃ mama  
 ... ti samanupassati, yaṃ - p' idaṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ: so loko so  
 attā, so pecca bhaviṣṣāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāma-



dhammo, sassatisamaṃ tath' eva ṭhassāmiti, tam - pi; etaṃ mama, eso 'ham - asmi, eso me attā ti samanupassati. Suttavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto, sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto, rūpaṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham - asmi, na mēso attā ti samanupassati, vedanaṃ: n' etaṃ mama... ti samanupassati, saññaṃ: n' etaṃ mama... ti samanupassati, saṅkhāre: n' etaṃ mama... ti samanupassati, yam - p' idaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ muttaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṇaṃ manasā tam - pi: n' etaṃ mama... ti samanupassati, yam - p' idaṃ dīṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ: so loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tath' eva ṭhassāmiti, tam - pi: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham - asmi, na mēso attā ti samanupassati. So evaṃ samanupassanto asati na paritassatīti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Siyā nu kho bhante bahiddhā asati paritassanā ti. — Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca. Idha bhikkhu ekaccassa evaṃ hoti: Ahū vata me, taṃ vata me na tthi, siyā vata me, taṃ vatāhaṃ na labhāmiti. So socati kilamati paridevati, urattāliṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu bahiddhā asati paritassanā hotiti. — Siyā pana bhante bahiddhā asati aparitassanā ti. — Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca. Idha bhikkhu ekaccassa na evaṃ hoti: Ahū vata me, taṃ vata me na tthi, siyā vata me, taṃ vatāhaṃ na labhāmiti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāliṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu bahiddhā asati aparitassanā hotiti. — Siyā nu kho bhante ajjhantaṃ asati paritassanā ti. — Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca. Idha bhikkhu ekaccassa evaṃ dīṭṭhi hoti: So loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tath' eva ṭhassāmiti. So suṇāti Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā sabbesaṃ dīṭṭhiṭṭhānādhiṭṭhāna - pari - yuṭṭhānābhinivesānusayānaṃ samugghatāya sabbasaṅkhārasamathāya sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggāya taṇhakkhayāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammaṃ desentassa. Tassa evaṃ

hoti: Uccijjissāmi nāma su, vinassissāmi nāma su, na su nāma bhavissāmiti. So socati kilamati paridevati, urattālīn kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu ajjhataṃ asati paritassanā hoti. — Siyā pana bhante ajjhataṃ asati aparitassanā ti. — Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca. Idha bhikkhu ekaccassa na evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti: So loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tath' eva ṭhassāmiti. So suṇāti Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā sabbesaṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānādhitṭhāna-pariyuṭṭhānābhinivesānusayānaṃ samugghātāya sabbasaṅkhāra-samathāya sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggāya taṇhakkhayāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammaṃ desentassa. Tassa na evaṃ hoti: Uccijjissāmi nāma su, vinassissāmi nāma su, na su nāma bhavissāmiti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattālīn kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu ajjhataṃ asati aparitassanā hoti.

Taṃ bhikkhave pariggahaṃ parigaṇheyyātha yvāssa pariggaho nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tath' eva tiṭṭheyya. Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave taṃ pariggahaṃ yvāssa pariggaho ... tath' eva tiṭṭheyyāti. — No h' etam - bhante. — Sādhu bhikkhave, aham - pi kho taṃ bhikkhave pariggahaṃ na samanupassāmi yvāssa pariggaho nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tath' eva tiṭṭheyya. Taṃ bhikkhave attavādupādānaṃ upādiyetha yaṃ - sa attavādupādānaṃ upādiyato na uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā. Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave taṃ attavādupādānaṃ yaṃ - sa ... sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti. — No h' etam - bhante. — Sādhu bhikkhave, aham - pi kho taṃ bhikkhave attavādupādānaṃ na samanupassāmi yaṃ - sa attavādupādānaṃ upādiyato na uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā. Taṃ bhikkhave diṭṭhinissayaṃ nissayetha yaṃ - sa diṭṭhinissayaṃ nissayato na uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā. Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave taṃ diṭṭhinissayaṃ yaṃ - sa ... sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti. — No h' etam - bhante. — Sādhu bhikkhave, aham - pi kho taṃ bhikkhave diṭṭhinissayaṃ na samanupassāmi yaṃ - sa diṭṭhinissayaṃ

nissayato na uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadoṃanassu-  
pāyāsā.

Attani vā bhikkhave sati attaniyam-me ti assāti. —  
Evam-bhante. — Attaniye vā bhikkhave sati attā me ti as-  
sāti. — Evam-bhante. — Attani ca bhikkhave attaniye ca  
saccato thetato anupalabbhamāne yam-p' idam ditthitthā-  
nam: so loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sas-  
sato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tath' eva tthassāmiti,  
nanāyaṃ bhikkhave kevalo paripūro bāladhammo ti. — Kim  
hi no siyā bhante kevalo paripūro bāladhammo ti. — Tam  
kim-maññatha bhikkhave: rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti.  
— Aniccaṃ bhante. — Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ  
sukhaṃ vā ti. — Dukkhaṃ bhante. — Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ  
dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇ-nu taṃ samanupassi-  
tuṃ: etaṃ mama. eso 'ham-asmi, eso me attā ti. — No  
h' etaṃ-bhante. — Tam kim-maññatha bhikkhave: vedanā  
niccā vā aniccā vā ti. — Aniccā bhante. — Yaṃ paṇānic-  
caṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti. — Dukkhaṃ bhante.  
— Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇ-  
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ: etaṃ mama... attā ti. — No h'  
etaṃ-bhante. — Tam kim-maññatha bhikkhave: saṅkhārā niccā  
vā aniccā vā ti. — Aniccā bhante. — Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ duk-  
khaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti. — Dukkhaṃ bhante. — Yaṃ  
paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇ-nu taṃ  
samanupassituṃ: etaṃ mama... attā ti. — No h' etaṃ-bhante.  
— Tam kim-maññatha bhikkhave: viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā anic-  
caṃ vā ti. — Aniccaṃ bhante. — Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ duk-  
khaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti. — Dukkhaṃ bhante. — Yaṃ  
paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇ-nu taṃ  
samanupassituṃ: etaṃ mama, eso 'ham-asmi, eso me attā  
ti. — No h' etaṃ-bhante. — Tasmātiha bhikkhave yaṃ  
kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ, ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā

vā, oḷārikam vā sukhumam vā, hīnam vā paṇītam vā, yaṁ dūre santike vā, sabbaṁ rūpaṁ: n' etaṁ mama, n' eso 'haṁ' asmi, na mēso attā ti evaṁ-etaṁ yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya dattḥabbam. Yā kāci vedanā — pe — yā kāci saññā — ye keci saṅkhārā — yaṁ kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam, ajjhataṁ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikam vā sukhumam vā, hīnam vā paṇītam vā, yaṁ dūre santike vā, sabbaṁ viññāṇam: n' etaṁ mama, n' eso 'haṁ' asmi, na mēso attā ti evaṁ-etaṁ yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya dattḥabbam.

• Evaṁ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṁ nibbindati, vedanāya nibbindati, saññāya nibbindati, saṅkhāresu nibbindati, viññāṇasmiṁ nibbindati; nibbindam virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṁ vimuttam-iti nāṇam hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṁ brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho iti pi, saṅkiṇṇaparikho iti pi, abbūhesiko iti pi, niraggaḷo iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viśaṁyutto iti pi. Kathaṁ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuo avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti. Kathaṁ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅkiṇṇaparikho hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuo ponobhaviko jātisaṁsāro pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅkiṇṇaparikho hoti. Kathaṁ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbūhesiko hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuo taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbūhesiko hoti. Kathaṁ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuo pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṁyojanāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālāvatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti. Kathaṁ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viśaṁyutto hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuo asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anup-

pādadhammo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannad-  
dhajo pannabhāro viśaṃyutto hoti.

Evaṃ vimuttacittaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ sa-Īndā  
devā sa-Brahmakā sa-Pajāpatikā anvesaṃ nādhigacchanti:  
idaṃ nissitaṃ tathāgatassa viññānaṃ -ti, taṃ kiṃsa hetu:  
Diṭṭhe vāhaṃ bhikkhave dhamme tathāgataṃ ananuvejjo ti  
vadāmi. Evaṃvādiṃ kho maṃ bhikkhave evamakkhāyīṃ eke  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti:  
Venayiko samaṇo Gotamo, sato sattassa ucchedaṃ viṇāsaṃ  
vibhavaṃ paññāpetiti. Yathā vāhaṃ bhikkhave na, yathā  
cāhaṃ na vadāmi, tathā maṃ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti: Venayiko sa-  
maṇo Gotamo, sato sattassa ucchedaṃ viṇāsaṃ vibhavaṃ  
paññāpetiti. Pubbe cāhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi ca dukkhaṃ -c'  
eva paññāpemi dukkhassa ca nirodhaṃ. Tatra ce bhikkhave  
pare Tathāgataṃ akkosanti paribhāsanti roṣenti, tatra bhik-  
khava Tathāgatassa na hoti āghāto na appaccayo na cetaso  
anabhiraddhi. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ sakka-  
ronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, tatra bhikkhave Tathā-  
gatassa na hoti ānando na somanassaṃ na cetaso ubbillāvi-  
tattaṃ. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ sakkaronti  
garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, tatra bhikkhave Tathāgatassa  
evaṃ hoti: Yaṃ kho idaṃ pubbe pariññātaṃ tattha me eva-  
rūpā kārā kariyantiti. Tasmātiha bhikkhave tumhe ce pi  
pare akkoseyyuṃ paribhāseyyuṃ roseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi na  
āghāto na appaccayo na cetaso anabhiraddhi karaṇīyā.  
Tasmātiha bhikkhave tumhe ce pi pare sakkareyyuṃ garu-  
kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi na ānando na  
somanassaṃ na cetaso ubbillāvitattaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Tasmātiha  
bhikkhave tumhe ce pi pare sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ mā-  
neyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, tatra tumhākaṃ evaṃ -assa: Yaṃ kho  
idaṃ pubbe pariññātaṃ tattha no evarūpā kārā kariyantiti.

Tasmātiha bhikkhave yaṃ na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha,  
taṃ vo pahīnaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati.  
Kiṃ -ca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ: Rūpaṃ bhikkhave na  
tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha, taṃ vo pahīnaṃ digharattaṃ  
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Vedanā bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ,

taṃ pajahatha, sā vo pahīnā d. h. s. bhavissati. Saññā bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha, sā vo pahīnā d. h. s. bhavissati. Saṅkhārā bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, te pajahatha, ye vo pahīnā d. h. s. bhavissanti. Viññānaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha, taṃ vo pahīnaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Taṃ kim-maññatha bhikkhave: yaṃ imasmiṃ Jetavane tiṇa-katṭha-sākhā-palāsaṃ taṃ jaṇo hareyya vā daheyya vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya; api nu tumhākaṃ evaṃ-assa: Amhe jaṇo harati vā dahati vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karoti. — No h' etam-bhante, taṃ kissa hetu: na hi no etam-bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vā ti. — Evaṃ-eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha, taṃ vo pahīnaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Kiṃ-ca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ: Rūpaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha, taṃ vo pahīnaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Vedanā bhikkhave — pe — saññā bhikkhave — saṅkhārā bhikkhave — viññānaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha, taṃ vo pahīnaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati.

Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo, uttāno vivaṭṭo pakāsito chinnapilotiko; evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme, uttāne vivaṭṭe pakāsīte chinnapilotike, ye te bhikkhū arahanto khipāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiyyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhipābhavasamyojanā samma-d-aññā vimuttā, vaṭṭaṃ tesaṃ na-tthi paññāpanāya. Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo ... chinnapilotiko; evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme ... chinnapilotike, yesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pañc' orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni sabbe te opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā. Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo ... chinnapilotiko; evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme ... chinnapilotike, yesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tiṇi samyojanāni pahīnāni rāgadosamohā tanubhūtā sabbe te sakadāgāmino, sakid-eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo ... chinnapilotiko; evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme ... chinnapilotike, yesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tiṇi samyojanāni pahīnāni sabbe te sotāpannā avini-

pātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā. Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo... chinnapilotiko; evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme... chinnapilotike, ye te bhikkhū dhammānusārino saddhānusārino sabbe te sambodhiparāyanā. Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo, uttāno vivato pakāsito chinnapilotiko; evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme, uttāne vivate pakāsīte chinnapilotike, yesaṃ mayi saddhāmattaṃ pemamattaṃ sabbe te saggaparāyanā ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

ALAGADDŪPAMASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

## 23.

Evaṃ - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Kumārakassapo Andhavanē viharati. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Andhavanāṃ obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Kumārakassapo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho sā devatā āyasmantaṃ Kumārakassapaṃ etad - avoca: Bhikkhu bhikkhu, ayaṃ vammiko rattiṃ dhūmayati divā pajjalati. Brāhmaṇo evam - āha: Abhikkhaṇaṃ sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa laṅgiṃ: laṅgi bhadante ti. Brāhmaṇo evam - āha: Ukkhipa laṅgiṃ, abhikkhaṇaṃ sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa uddhumāyikaṃ: uddhumāyikā bhadante ti. Brāhmaṇo evam - āha: Ukkhipa uddhumāyikaṃ, abhikkhaṇaṃ sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa dvidhāpathaṃ: dvidhāpatho bhadante ti. Brāhmaṇo evam - āha: Ukkhipa dvidhāpathaṃ, abhikkhaṇaṃ sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa caṅga - vāraṃ: caṅgavāraṃ bhadante ti. Brāhmaṇo evam - āha:

Ukkhipa caṅgavāraṃ, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa kummaṃ: kummo bhadante ti. Brāhmaṇo evaṃ-āha: Ukkhipa kummaṃ, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa asisūnaṃ: asisūnā bhadante ti. Brāhmaṇo evaṃ-āha: Ukkhipa asisūnaṃ, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa maṃsapesiṃ: maṃsapesi bhadante ti. Brāhmaṇo evaṃ-āha: Ukkhipa maṃsapesiṃ, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa nāgaṃ: nāgo bhadante ti. Brāhmaṇo evaṃ-āha: Tiṭṭhatu nāgo, mā nāgaṃ ghaṭṭesi, namo karoḥi nāgassāti. Ime kho tvaṃ bhikkhu pañhe Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyāsi, yathā te Bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsi. Nāhaṃ taṃ bhikkhu passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmade sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya yo imesaṃ pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya aññatra Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā ti. Idam-avoca sū devatā, idaṃ vatvā tatth' eva antaradhāyi.

Atha kho āyasmā Kumārakassapo tassā rattiyaṃ accayena yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Kumārakassapo Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Imaṃ bhante rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Andhavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho bhante sū devatā maṃ etad-avoca: Bhikkhu bhikkhu, ayaṃ vammiko rattiṃ dhūmāyati divā pajjalati. Brāhmaṇo evaṃ-āha: Abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya — pe — ito vā pana sutvā ti. Idam-avoca bhante sū devatā, idaṃ vatvā tatth' eva antaradhāyi. Ko nu kho bhante vammiko, ka rattiṃ dhūmāyanā, kā divā pajjalanā, ko brāhmaṇo, ko sumedho, kiṃ satthaṃ, kiṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ, kā laṅgi, kā udhumāyikā, ko dvidhāpatho, kiṃ caṅgavāraṃ, ko kummo, kā asisūnā, kā maṃsapesi, ko nāgo ti.



Vammiko ti kho bhikkhu imass' etaṃ cātummahābhūti kassa kāyassa adhivacanāṃ mātāpettikasambhavassa odana kummāsūpacayassa aniccucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-vid dhamśanadhammassa. Yaṃ kho bhikkhu divā kammanta ārabha rattiṃ anuvitakketi anuvicarati ayaṃ rattiṃ dhūma yaṇā. Yaṃ kho bhikkhu rattiṃ anuvitakketvā anuvicāretvā divā kammante payojeti kāyena vācāya manasā ayaṃ divā pajjalanā. Brāhmaṇo ti kho bhikkhu Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Sumedho ti kho bhikkhu sekhas' etaṃ bhikkhuno adhivacanāṃ. Satthan - ti kho bhikkhu ariyāy' etaṃ paññāya adhivacanāṃ. Abhikkhaṇan - ti kho bhikkhu viriyārambhass' etaṃ adhivacanāṃ. Laṅgi ti kho bhikkhu avijjāy' etaṃ adhivacanāṃ; ukkhipa laṅgiṃ, pajaha avijjāṃ. abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti ayaṃ - etassa attho. Uddhumāyikā ti kho bhikkhu kodhupāyāsass' etaṃ adhivacanāṃ; ukkhipa uddhumāyikaṃ, pajaha kodhupāyāsāṃ, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti ayaṃ - etassa attho. Dvidhāpatho ti kho bhikkhu vicikicchāy' etaṃ adhivacanāṃ; ukkhipa dvidhāpathaṃ, pajaha vicikicchāṃ. abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti ayaṃ - etassa attho. Caṅgavāraṇ - ti kho bhikkhu pañcann' etaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ adhivacanāṃ: kāmaccchandanivaraṇassa byāpādanīvaraṇassa thīnamiddhanivaraṇassa uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇassa vicikicchānīvaraṇassa; ukkhipa caṅgavāraṇaṃ, pajaha pañca nīvaraṇa, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti ayaṃ - etassa attho. Kummo ti kho bhikkhu pañcann' etaṃ upādānakhandhānaṃ adhivacanāṃ, seyyathidaṃ: rūpupādānakkhandhassa vedanupādānakkhandhassa saññupādānakkhandhassa saṅkhārupādānakkhandhassa viññāṇupādānakkhandhassa; ukkhipa kummaṃ, pajaha pañc' upādānakkhandhe, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti ayaṃ - etassa attho. Asisūnā ti kho bhikkhu pañcann' etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanāṃ: cakkhaviññeyyānaṃ rūpānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, sotaviññeyyānaṃ saddānaṃ — pe — ghānaviññeyyānaṃ gandhānaṃ — jīvaviññeyyānaṃ rasānaṃ — kāyaviññeyyānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasānaṃ.

tānam rajanīyānam; ukkhipa asisūnam, pajaha pañca kāmāne, abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādāyāti ayam - etassa attho. Maṃsapesiti kho bhikkhu nandirāgass' etaṃ adhivaṇaṇam; ukkhipa maṃsapesiṃ, pajaha nandirāgaṃ, abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādāyāti ayam - etassa attho. Nāgo kho bhikkhu khiṇāsavass' etaṃ bhikkhuno adhivacanāṃ; tthatu nāgo, mā nāgaṃ ghaṭṭesi, namo karohi nāgassāti yam - etassa attho ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Kumāra-assapo Bhagavato bhāṇetaṃ abhinandīti.

#### VAMMIKASUTTAM TATIYAM.

## 24.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe iharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho sambahulā itibhūmakā bhikkhū jātibhūmiyaṃ vassaṃ vutthā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhi-ādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad - avoca: Ko nu kho bhikkhave jātibhūmiyaṃ jātibhūmakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ vaṃ sambhāvito: Attanā ca appiccho appicchakathaṃ - ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca santuṭṭho santuṭṭhikathaṃ - ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca pavivitto pavivekakathaṃ - ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca asaṃsaṭṭho asaṃsaggakathaṃ - ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca āraddhaviriyo viriyārambha-kathaṃ - ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca silasampanno sila-sampadākathaṃ - ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca samādhisampanno samādhisampadākathaṃ - ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca paññāsampanno paññāsampadākathaṃ - ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca vimuttisampanno vimuttisampadākathaṃ - ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassana-sampanno vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathaṃ - ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, ovādako viññāpako sandassako samādapako

samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ - ti. — Puṇṇo nāma bhante āyasmā Mantāniputto jātibhūmiyaṃ jātibhūmakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ evaṃ sambhāvito: Attanā ca appiccho appicchakathaṃ - ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā... sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ - ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato avidūre nisinna hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad-ahosi: Lābhā āyasmato Puṇṇassa Mantāniputtassa, suladdhā lābhā āyasmato Puṇṇassa Mantāniputtassa, yassa viññū sabrahmacārī Satthu sammukhā anumāssa anumāssa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, taṃ - ca Satthā abbhanumodati; app-eva ca nāma mayā kadāci karahaci āyasmatā Puṇṇena Mantāniputtēna saddhiṃ samāgaccheyyāma, app-eva nāma siyā kocid-eva kathāsallāpo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tad-avasari. Tatra sudāṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyāṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Assosi kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāniputto: Bhagavā kira Sāvattiṃ anupatto Sāvattiyāṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ti. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāniputto senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Sāvatti teṇa cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti Jetavanaṃ Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇaṃ Mantāniputtaṃ Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāniputto Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāya' āsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Andhavanaṃ tenā pakkāmi divāvihārāya.

Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad-avoca: Yassa kho tvaṃ āvuso Sāriputta Puṇṇassa nāma bhikkhuno Mantāniputtassa abhināṃ kittayamāno hosi.

Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito sam-  
 ttejito sampahaṃsito Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā  
 numoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padak-  
 hiṇaṃ katvā yena Andhavanam tena pakkanto divāvihārā-  
 āti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto taramānarūpo nisīdanam  
 dāya āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇam Mantāniputtaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito  
 nubandhi sisānulokī. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāni-  
 utto Andhavanam ajjhogāhitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇḍale  
 ivāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto Andhavanam  
 ajjhogāhitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇḍale divāvihāraṃ nisīdi.  
 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyanhasamayaṃ patisallānā  
 utthito yen' āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāniputto ten' upasaṅkami,  
 pasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Puṇṇena Mantāniputtena saddhiṃ  
 ummodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārūṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam-  
 antaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto  
 yasmantaṃ Puṇṇam Mantāniputtaṃ etad' avoca: Bhagavati  
 o āvuso brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. — Evam' āvuso ti. — Kin-  
 nu ho āvuso sīlavisuddhatthaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussa-  
 ti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kim-pan' āvuso citta-visud-  
 dhatthaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. — No h' idaṃ  
 āvuso. — Kin-nu kho āvuso dīṭṭhivisuddhatthaṃ Bhaga-  
 vati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kim-  
 an' āvuso kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhatthaṃ Bhagavati brahma-  
 ariyaṃ vussatīti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin-nu kho āvuso  
 maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhatthaṃ Bhagavati brahma-  
 ariyaṃ vussatīti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kim-pan' āvuso  
 aṭṭhapaṇṇāṇadassanavisuddhatthaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ  
 vussatīti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin-nu kho āvuso nāṇa-  
 assanavisuddhatthaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. —  
 No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin-nu kho āvuso sīlavisuddhatthaṃ  
 Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti iti puṭṭho samāno: no h'  
 idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kim-pan' āvuso citta-visuddhatthaṃ Bha-  
 gavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti iti puṭṭho samāno: no h' idaṃ  
 āvuso ti vadesi; kin-nu kho āvuso dīṭṭhivisuddhatthaṃ Bha-  
 gavati — pe — kin-nu kho āvuso nāṇadassanavisuddhatthaṃ  
 Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti iti puṭṭho samāno: no h'  
 idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Kimatthañ-carah' āvuso Bhagavati

brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. — Anupādā parinibbānattham kho āvuso Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. — Kin - nu kho āvuso silavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan - ti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kim - pan' āvuso cittavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan - ti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin - nu kho āvuso dīṭṭhi - visuddhi anupādā parinibbānan - ti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kim - pan' āvuso kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan - ti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin - nu kho āvuso maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan - ti. No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kim - pan' āvuso paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan - ti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin - nu kho āvuso ñāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan - ti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kim - pan' āvuso aññatra imehi dhammehi anupādā parinibbānan - ti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin - nu kho āvuso silavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan - ti iti puṭṭho samāno: no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kim - pan' āvuso cittavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan - ti iti puṭṭho samāno: no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi; kin - nu kho āvuso dīṭṭhivisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan - ti — pe — kin - nu kho āvuso ñāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan - ti iti puṭṭho samāno: no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kim - pan' āvuso aññatra imehi dhammehi anupādā parinibbānan - ti iti puṭṭho samāno: no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākathaṃ pan' āvuso imaṣsa bhāsitaṣsa attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

Silavisuddhiṃ - ce āvuso Bhagavā anupādā parinibbānaṃ paññāpessa, sa-upādānaṃ yeva samānaṃ anupādā parinibbānaṃ paññāpessa. Cittavisuddhiṃ - ce āvuso ... Dīṭṭhivisuddhiṃ - ce āvuso ... Kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhiṃ - ce āvuso ... Maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhiṃ - ce āvuso ... Paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhiṃ - ce āvuso ... Ñāṇadassanavisuddhiṃ - ce āvuso Bhagavā anupādā parinibbānaṃ paññāpessa, sa-upādānaṃ yeva samānaṃ anupādā parinibbānaṃ paññāpessa. Aññatra ca āvuso imehi dhammehi anupādā parinibbānaṃ abhaviṣṣa, puthujjano parinibbāyeyya, puthujjano hi āvuso aññatra imehi dhammehi. Tena h' āvuso upamaṇ - te karissāmi, upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṣsa attham ājānanti. Seyyathā pi āvuso rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa Sāvatthiyaṃ

paṭivasantassa Sākete kiñcid-eva accāyikam karaṇīyaṃ uppaj-  
 eyya. tassa antarā ca Sāvattthim antarā ca Sāketam satta ratha-  
 vinītāni upatṭhapeyyum. Atha kho āvuso rājā Pasenadi Kosalo  
 Sāvattthiyā nikkhamitvā antepuradvārā paṭhamam rathavinītam  
 abhirūheyya, paṭhamena rathavinītena dutiyaṃ rathavinītam  
 pāpuṇeyya; paṭhamam rathavinītam vissajjeyya dutiyaṃ ratha-  
 vinītam abhirūheyya, dutiyena rathavinītena tatiyaṃ ratha-  
 vinītam pāpuṇeyya; dutiyaṃ ... pāpuṇeyya; tatiyaṃ ... pā-  
 puṇeyya; catuttham ... pāpuṇeyya; pañcamam rathavinītam  
 nissajjeyya chaṭṭham rathavinītam abhirūheyya, chaṭṭhena  
 rathavinītena sattamam rathavinītam pāpuṇeyya; chaṭṭham  
 rathavinītam vissajjeyya sattamam rathavinītam abhirūheyya,  
 sattamena rathavinītena Sāketam anupāpuṇeyya antepura-  
 dvāram. Tam enaṃ antepuradvāragataṃ samānaṃ mittā-  
 naccā nātisālohitā evaṃ puccheyyum: Iminā tvaṃ mahārāja  
 rathavinītena Sāvattthiyā Sāketam anuppatto antepuradvāran-  
 ti. Kathaṃ byākaramāno nu kho āvuso rājā Pasenadi Ko-  
 alo sammā byākaramāno byākareyyāti. — Evaṃ byākara-  
 māno kho āvuso rājā Pasenadi Kosalo sammā byākaramāno  
 byākareyya: Idha me Sāvattthiyaṃ paṭivasantassa Sākete  
 kiñcid-eva accāyikam karaṇīyaṃ uppajji. Tassa me antarā  
 ca Sāvattthim antarā ca Sāketam satta rathavinītāni upatṭha-  
 pesum. Atha khvāham Sāvattthiyā nikkhamitvā antepura-  
 dvārā paṭhamam rathavinītam abhirūhim, paṭhamena ratha-  
 vinītena dutiyaṃ rathavinītam pāpuṇim; paṭhamam ratha-  
 vinītam nissajjim dutiyaṃ rathavinītam abhirūhim, dutiyena  
 rathavinītena tatiyaṃ rathavinītam pāpuṇim; dutiyaṃ ... pā-  
 puṇim; tatiyaṃ ... pāpuṇim; catuttham ... pāpuṇim; pañca-  
 mam rathavinītam nissajjim chaṭṭham rathavinītam abhirūhim,  
 chaṭṭhena rathavinītena sattamam rathavinītam pāpuṇim;  
 chaṭṭham rathavinītam nissajjim sattamam rathavinītam abhi-  
 rūhim, sattamena rathavinītena Sāketam anuppatto ante-  
 puradvāran-ti. Evaṃ byākaramāno kho āvuso rājā  
 Pasenadi Kosalo sammā byākaramāno byākareyyāti. —  
 Evaṃ-eva kho āvuso silavisuddhi yāvad-eva cittavisuddhat-  
 thā, cittavisuddhi yāvad-eva diṭṭhivisuddhatthā, diṭṭhivisuddhi  
 yāvad-eva kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhatthā, kaṅkhāvitaraṇa-

visuddhi yāvad - eva maggāmaggañānadassanavisuddhatthā, maggāmaggañānadassanavisuddhi yāvad - eva paṭipadāñānadassanavisuddhatthā, paṭipadāñānadassanavisuddhi yāvad - eva ñānadassanavisuddhatthā, ñānadassanavisuddhi yāvad - eva anupādā parinibbānatthā. Anupādā parinibbānattham kho āvuso Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇaṃ Mantāniputtaṃ etad - avoca: Konāmo āyasmā kathaṇ - ca pan' āyasmantaṃ sabrahmacārī jānantīti. — Puṇṇo ti kho me āvuso nāmaṃ, Mantāniputto ti ca pana maṃ sabrahmacārī jānantīti. — Acchariyam āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yathā tam sutavatā sāvakena samma - d - eva Satthusāsanam ājānantena evam - evaṃ āyasmatā Puṇṇena Mantāniputtena gambhīrā gambhīrā pañhā anumāssa anumāssa byākatā. Lābhā sabrahmacāriṇaṃ suladdhalābhā sabrahmacāriṇaṃ ye āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇaṃ Mantāniputtaṃ labhanti dassanāya labhanti payirupāsānāya. Cetaṇduke ce pi sabrahmacārī āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇaṃ Mantāniputtaṃ muddhanā pariharantā labheyyuṃ dassanāya labheyyuṃ payirupāsānāya, tesam - pi lābhā tesam - pi suladdham. Amhākam - pi lābhā amhākam - pi suladdham ye mayam āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇaṃ Mantāniputtaṃ labhāma dassanāya labhāma payirupāsānāyāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāniputto āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad - avoca: Konāmo āyasmā kathaṇ - ca pana āyasmantaṃ sabrahmacārī jānantīti. — Upatisso ti kho me āvuso nāmaṃ, Sāriputto ti ca pana maṃ sabrahmacārī jānantīti. — Satthukappena vata kira bho sāvakena saddhiṃ mantayamānā na jānimha: āyasmā Sāriputto ti; sace hi mayam jāneyyāma: āyasmā Sāriputto ti, ettakam - pi no na - ppaṭibhāseyya. Acchariyam āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yathā tam sutavatā sāvakena samma - d - eva Satthusāsanam ājānantena evam - evaṃ āyasmatā Sāriputtēna gambhīrā gambhīrā pañhā anumāssa anumāssa pucchitā. Lābhā sabrahmacāriṇaṃ suladdhalābhā sabrahmacāriṇaṃ ye āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ labhanti dassanāya labhanti payirupāsānāya. Cetaṇdukena ce pi sabrahmacārī āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ muddhanā pariharantā labheyyuṃ dassanāya labheyyuṃ payirupāsānāya.

tesam - pi lābhā tesam - pi suladdham. Amhākam - pi lābhā amhākam - pi suladdham ye mayam āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ labhāma dassanāya labhāma payirupāsanāyāti.

Itiha te ubho mahānāgā aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ samanumodimsūti.

#### RATHAVINĪTASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

### 25.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Na bhikkhave nevāpiko nivāpaṃ nivapati migajātānaṃ: imaṃ me nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ migajātā paribhuñjantā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto ciraṃ digham - addhānaṃ yāpentūti. Evañca kho bhikkhave nevāpiko nivāpaṃ nivapati migajātānaṃ: imaṃ me nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ migajātā anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissanti, anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjissanti, mattā samānā pamādam āpajjissanti, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissanti imasmiṃ nivāpe ti.

Tatra bhikkhave paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tatra anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjimsu, mattā samānā pamādam āpajjimsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

Tatra bhikkhave dutiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ: Ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tatra anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjimsu, mattā samānā pamādam āpajjimsu, pamattā samānā



yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe; evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yan - nūna mayam sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhitvā vihareyyāmāti. Te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭiviramim̐su, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhitvā viharim̐su. Tesam̐ gimhānam pacchime māse tiṇodakasaṅkhaye adhimattakasimānam patto kāyo hoti, tesam̐ adhimattakasimānam pattakāyānam balaviriyaṃ parihāyi. balaviriye parihīne tam - eva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa paccagamim̐su. Te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjim̐su, te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam̐ āpajjim̐su, mattā samānā pamādam̐ āpajjim̐su, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave dutiyā pi migajātā na parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

Tatra bhikkhave tatiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ: Ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa — pe — evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Ye pi te dutiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ: ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa — pe — evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā; yan - nūna mayam sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhitvā vihareyyāmāti; te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭiviramim̐su, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhitvā viharim̐su; tesam̐ gimhānam pacchime māse tiṇodakasaṅkhaye adhimattakasimānam patto kāyo hoti, tesam̐ adhimattakasimānam pattakāyānam balaviriyaṃ parihāyi, balaviriye parihīne tam - eva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa paccagamim̐su; te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjim̐su, te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam̐ āpajjim̐su, mattā samānā pamādam̐ āpajjim̐su, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe; evaṃ hi te dutiyā pi migajātā na parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yan - nūna mayam amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa

upanissāya āsayam kappeyyāma, tatr' āsayam kappetvā amuñ  
nivāpañ nivuttañ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā  
bhōjanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni  
bhuñjamānā na madam āpajjissāma, amattā samānā na ppa-  
mādam āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakara-  
ṇiyā bhavissāma nevāpikassa amusmiñ nivāpe ti. Te amuñ  
nivāpañ nivuttañ nevāpikassa upanissāya āsayam kappayimsu,  
tatr' āsayam kappetvā amuñ nivāpañ nivuttañ nevāpikassa  
ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha  
ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam  
āpajjimsu, amattā samānā na ppmādam āpajjimsu, appa-  
mattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇiyā ahesuñ nevāpikassa  
amusmiñ nivāpe.

Tatra bhikkhave nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparissāya ca  
etad-ahosi: Saṭha-ssu nām' ime tatiyā migajātā keṭubhino,  
iddhimantas-su nām' ime tatiyā migajātā parajanā, imañ-ca  
nāma nivāpañ nivuttañ paribhuñjanti na ca nesañ jūnāma  
āgatiñ vā gatiñ vā; yan-nūna mayam imam nivāpañ ni-  
vuttañ mahatihi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesam anupari-  
vāreyyāma, app-eva nāma tatiyānam migajātānam āsayam  
passeyyāma yattha te gāham gaccheyyun-ti. Te amuñ ni-  
vāpañ nivuttañ mahatihi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesam  
anuparivāresuñ. Addasāsuñ kho bhikkhave nevāpiko ca  
nevāpikaparissā ca tatiyānam migajātānam āsayam yattha te  
gāham agamanisu. Evañ hi te bhikkhave tatiyā pi migajātā  
na parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

Tatra bhikkhave catutthā migajātā evam samacintesuñ:  
Ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuñ nivāpañ nivuttañ nevā-  
pikassa — pe — evam hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuc-  
cimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Ye pi te dutiyā migajātā  
evam samacintesuñ: ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā  
amuñ nivāpañ nivuttañ nevāpikassa — pe — evam hi te  
paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānu-  
bhāvā; yan-nūna mayam — pe — evam hi te dutiyā pi  
migajātā na parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Ye  
pi te tatiyā migajātā evam samacintesuñ: ye kho te pa-

ṭhamā migajātā — pe — evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na  
 parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā; ye pi te 'dutiya  
 migajātā evaṃ samacintesum: ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā' —  
 pe — evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa  
 iddhānubhāvā; yaṇ-nūna mayam̐ — pe — evaṃ hi te dutiya pi  
 migajātā na parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā; yaṇ-  
 nūna mayam̐ amum̐ nivāpam̐ nivuttam̐ nevāpikassa upanissāya  
 āsayam̐ kappeyyāma, tatr' āsayam̐ kappetvā amum̐ nivāpam̐  
 nivuttam̐ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni  
 bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā  
 na madam̐ āpajjissāma, amattā samānā na ppamādam̐ āpa-  
 jissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇiyā bhavis-  
 sāma nevāpikassa amusmim̐ nivāpe ti; te amum̐ nivāpam̐ ni-  
 vuttam̐ nevāpikassa upanissāya āsayam̐ kappayim̐su, tatr'  
 āsayam̐ kappetvā amum̐ nivāpam̐ nivuttam̐ nevāpikassa  
 ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjim̐su, te tattha  
 ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam̐  
 āpajjim̐su, amattā samānā na ppamādam̐ āpajjim̐su, appa-  
 mattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇiyā ahesum̐ nevāpikassa amus-  
 mim̐ nivāpe. Tatra nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparisaṃ ca etad-  
 ahoṣi: Saṭṭha-ssu nām' ime tatiyā migajātā keṭubhino, iddhi-  
 mantas-su nām' ime tatiyā migajātā parajanā, imaṇ-ca nāma  
 nivāpam̐ nivuttam̐ paribhuñjanti na ca nesam̐ jānāma āgatiṃ vā  
 gatiṃ vā, yaṇ-nūna mayam̐ imaṇ nivāpam̐ nivuttam̐ mahatihi  
 daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesam̐ anuparivāreyyāma, app-  
 eva nāma tatiyānam̐ migajātānam̐ āsayam̐ passeyyāma yattha  
 te gūham̐ gaccheyyuntī. Te amum̐ nivāpam̐ nivuttam̐ ma-  
 hatihi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesam̐ anuparivāresum̐.  
 Addasāsum̐ kho nevāpiko ca nevāpikaparisaṃ ca tatiyānam̐  
 migajātānam̐ āsayam̐ yattha te gūham̐ agamim̐su; evaṃ hi te  
 tatiyā pi migajātā na parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.  
 Yaṇ-nūna mayam̐ yattha agati nevāpikassa ca nevāpika-  
 parisāya ca tatr' āsayam̐ kappeyyāma, tatr' āsayam̐ kappetvā  
 amum̐ nivāpam̐ nivuttam̐ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amuc-  
 chitā bhojanāni bhuñjeyyāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bho-  
 janāni bhuñjamānā na madam̐ āpajjissāma, amattā samānā  
 na ppamādam̐ āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathā-

kāmakaraṇīyā bhavissāma nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe ti. Te yattha agati nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparisaṃ ca tatr' āsaṃ kappayimsu, tatr' āsaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madāṃ āpajjimsu, amattā samānā na ppamādaṃ āpajjimsu, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe.

Tatra bhikkhave nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparisaṃ ca etad - ahoṣi: Saṭṭha - ssu nāma ime catutthā migajātā keṭubhino, iddhimantas - su nāma ime catutthā migajātā parajanā, imaṃ ca nāma nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ paribhuñjanti na ca nesaṃ jānāma āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā; yaṃ nūna mayaṃ imaṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatihi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesaṃ anuparivāreyyāma, app - eva nāma catutthānaṃ migajātānaṃ āsaṃ passeyyāma yattha te gāhaṃ gaccheyyuntī. Te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatihi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesaṃ anuparivāresuṃ. N' eva kho bhikkhave addasāsuṃ nevāpiko ca nevāpikaparisaṃ ca catutthānaṃ migajātānaṃ āsaṃ yattha te gāhaṃ gaccheyyuntī. Tatra bhikkhave nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparisaṃ ca etad - ahoṣi: Sace kho mayaṃ catutthe migajāte ghaṭṭessāma te ghaṭṭitā aṇṇe ghaṭṭessanti, te ghaṭṭitā aṇṇe ghaṭṭessanti, evaṃ imaṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ subbaso migajātā rinçissanti, yaṃ nūna mayaṃ catutthe migajāte ajjuhekkheyyāmaṃ. Ajjuhekkhimsu kho bhikkhave nevāpiko ca nevāpikaparisaṃ ca catutthe migajāte. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave catutthā migajātā parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

Upamā kho me ayaṃ bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya, ayaṃ c' ev' ettha attho: Nivāpo ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanāṃ. Nevāpiko ti kho bhikkhave Mārassa etaṃ pāpimato adhivacanāṃ. Nevāpikaparisaṃ ti kho bhikkhave Mārāparisaṃ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ. Migajātā ti kho bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā etaṃ adhivacanāṃ.

Tatra bhikkhave paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni anupakhajja

mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjimsu, mattā samānā pamādam āpajjimsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇiyyā ahesum Mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃ - ca lokāmise. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimsu Mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Seyyathā pi te bhikkhave paṭhamā migajātā tathūpame aham ime paṭhame samaṇabrāhmaṇe vadāmi.

Tatra bhikkhave dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesum: Ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amum nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjimsu, mattā samānā pamādam āpajjimsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇiyyā ahesum Mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃ - ca lokāmise, evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimsu Mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yan - nūna mayam sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭivirameyyāma. bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhitvā vihareyyāmāti. Te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭiviramimsu, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhitvā viharinisu. te tattha sākabhakkhā pi ahesum, sāmābhakkhā pi ahesum, nivārabhakkhā pi ahesum, daddulabhakkhā pi ahesum, haṭṭabhakkhā pi ahesum, kaṇabhakkhā pi ahesum, ācāmabhakkhā pi ahesum, piṇṇākabhakkhā pi ahesum, tiṇabhakkhā pi ahesum, gomayabhakkhā pi ahesum, vanamūlaphalāhārā yāpesum pavattaphalabhojī. Tesam gimhānam pacchime māse tiṇodakasāṅkhaye adhimattakasimānam patto kāyo hoti. tesam adhimattakasimānam pattakāyānam balaviriyaṃ parihāyi, balaviriye parihīne cetovimutti parihāyi. cetovimuttiyā parihīnāya tam - eva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa paccāgamaṃsu tāni ca lokāmisāni. Te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjimsu, mattā samānā pamādam āpajjimsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇiyyā ahesum Mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃ - ca lokāmise. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave dutiyā pi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimsu Mā-

rassa iddhānubhāvā. Seyyathā pi te bhikkhave dutiyā miga-jātā tathūpame ahaṃ ime dutiye samaṇabrāhmaṇe vadāmi.

Tatra bhikkhave tatiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesuṃ: Ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni — pe — evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccīṃsu Mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Ye pi te dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesuṃ: ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni — pe — evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccīṃsu Mārassa iddhānubhāvā; yaṃ nūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā... vihareyyāmaṃti; te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā... viharīṃsu; te tattha sākabhakkhā pi ahesuṃ... pavattaphalabhojī; tesuṃ gimhānaṃ pacchime māse... tāni ca lokāmisāni; te tattha anupakhajja... amuṃ — ca lokāmise; evaṃ hi te dutiyā pi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccīṃsu Mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃ nūna mayaṃ amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni upanissāya āsayāṃ kappeyyāma, tatr' āsayāṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madaṃ āpajjissāma, amattā samānā na ppmādaṃ āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇiṃyā bhavissāma Mārassa amuṃ nivāpe amuṃ — ca lokāmise ti. Te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni upanissāya āsayāṃ kappayīṃsu, tatr' āsayāṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjīṃsu, te tattha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madaṃ āpajjīṃsu, amattā samānā na ppmādaṃ āpajjīṃsu, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇiṃyā ahesuṃ Mārassa amuṃ nivāpe amuṃ — ca lokāmise. Api ca kho evaṃdiṭṭhikā ahesuṃ: Sassato loko iti pi, asassato loko iti pi, antavā loko iti pi, anantavā loko iti pi, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sariraṃ iti pi, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariraṃ iti pi, hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā iti pi, na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā iti pi, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā iti pi, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā

iti pi. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave tatiyā pi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su Mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Seyyathā pi te bhikkhave tatiyā migajātā tathūpame ahaṃ ime tatiye samaṇabrāhmaṇe vadāmi.

Tatra bhikkhave catutthā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesum̐: Ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa — pe — evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su Mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Ye pi te dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesum̐: ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā — pe — evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su Mārassa iddhānubhāvā; yan - nūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā — pe — evaṃ hi te dutiyā pi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su Mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Ye pi te tatiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesum̐: ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā — pe — evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su Mārassa iddhānubhāvā; ye pi te dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesum̐: ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā — pe — evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su Mārassa iddhānubhāvā; yan - nūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā — pe — evaṃ hi te dutiyā pi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su Mārassa iddhānubhāvā; yan - nūna mayaṃ amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni upanissāya āsayāṃ kappeyyāma... amusmiṃ - ca lokāmise ti; te amuṃ nivāpaṃ... amusmiṃ - ca lokāmise; api ca kho evaṃditthikā ahesum̐: sassato loko iti pi — pe — n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā iti pi; evaṃ hi te tatiyā pi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su Mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yan - nūna mayaṃ yattha agati Mārassa ca Mārāparisāya ca tatr' āsayāṃ kappeyyāma, tatr' āsayāṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam̐ āpajjissāma, amattā samānā na ppamādam̐ āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāma - karaṇiyā bhavissāma Mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃ - ca lokāmise ti. Te yattha agati Mārassa ca Mārāparisāya ca tatr' āsayāṃ kappayim̐su; tatr' āsayāṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivā-

paṃ nivuttam Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam āpajjimsu, amattā samānā na ppamādam āpajjimsu, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesum Mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃ - ca lokāmise. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave catutthā samaṇabrāhmaṇā parimuccimsu Mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Seyyathā pi te bhikkhave catutthā migajāta tathūpame ahaṃ ime catutthe samaṇabrāhmaṇe vadāmi.

Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave agati Mārassa ca Mārāparisāya ca: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu: andham - akāsi Māraṇi. apadam vadhivā Māraccakkuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhantaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu: andham - akāsi Māraṇi, apadam vadhivā Māraccakkuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ - ea kāyena patisaṃvedeti yaṃ - taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihāri ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ... pāpimato. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ... pāpimato. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsañāncāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ... pāpimato. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānaṃ - ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ... pāpimato. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ



samatikkamma na-tthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasāmpajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ... pāpimato. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasāmpajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu: andham-akāsi Māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhitvā Māraccakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso eyasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasāmpajja viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkhinā honti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu: andham-akāsi Māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhitvā Māraccakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato, tiṇṇo loke visattikaṃ ti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

#### NIVĀPASUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

## 26.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattliyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Sāvatthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad-avocuṃ: Cirassutā no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato sammukhā dhammi kathā, sādhu mayaṃ āvuso Ānanda labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikaṃ kathāṃ savanāyāti. — Tena h' āyasmanto yena Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo ten' upasaṅkamatha, app-eva nāma labheyyātha Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikaṃ kathāṃ savanāyāti. — Evam-āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosun. Atha kho Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Āyāma' Ānanda yena Pubbārāmo Migāramātu pāsādo ten' upasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyāti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ yena Pub-  
 bārāmo Migāramātu pāsādo ten' upasaṅkami divāvihārāya.  
 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vuttḥito  
 āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Āyāṃ Ānanda yena Pub-  
 bakotṭhako ten' upasaṅkamissāma gattāni parisīcituṃ - ti.  
 • Evam - bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.  
 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ yena Pub-  
 bakotṭhako ten' upasaṅkami gattāni parisīcituṃ; Pubba-  
 kotṭhake gattāni parisīcivā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro atṭhāsi  
 gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhaga-  
 vantaṃ etad - avoca: Ayam bhante Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa  
 assamo avidūre; ramaṇiyo bhante Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa  
 assamo, pāsādiko bhante Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo;  
 sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa as-  
 samo ten' upasaṅkamatū anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi  
 Bhagavā tuṇḥibhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Rama-  
 makassa brāhmaṇassa assamo ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho  
 pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Rammakassa brāhma-  
 ṇassa assame dhammiyā kathāya sannisinnā honti. Atha kho  
 Bhagavā bahidvārakotṭhake atṭhāsi kathāpariyosānaṃ āgama-  
 yamāno. Atha kho Bhagavā kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā ukkā-  
 sitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭesi; vivarimsu kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato  
 dvāraṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa  
 assamaṃ pavisitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bha-  
 gavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi  
 kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti.  
 Bhagavantam - eva kho no bhante ārabha dhammī katthā  
 vippakatā, atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Sādhu bhikkhave,  
 etaṃ kho bhikkhave tumbhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ sad-  
 dha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ yaṃ tumhe dham-  
 miyā kathāya sannisideyyātha. Sannipatitānaṃ vo bhik-  
 khave dvayaṃ karaṇiyaṃ: dhammī vā kathā ariyo vā  
 tuṇḥibhāvo.

Dve 'mā bhikkhave pariyesanā: ariyā ca pariyesanā  
 anariyā ca pariyesanā. Katamā ca bhikkhave anariyā pari-  
 yesanā: Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jātidhammo samāno  
 jātīdhammaṃ - neva pariyesati, attanā jarādhammo samāno

jarādhammañ - ñeva pariyesati, attanā byādhidhammo...  
 attanā maraṇadhammo... attanā sokadhammo... attanā sañ-  
 kilesadhammo samāno sañkilesadhammañ - ñeva pariyesati.  
 Kiñ - ca bhikkhave jātīdhammañ vadetha: Puttabhāriyaṃ  
 bhikkhave jātīdhammañ, dāsīdāsaṃ jātīdhammañ, ajeḷakaṃ  
 jātīdhammañ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ jātīdhammañ, hatthigavāssa-  
 vaḷavaṃ jātīdhammañ, jātarūparajataṃ jātīdh. nmaṃ. Jāti-  
 dhammā h' ete bhikkhave upadhayo, etthāyaṃ gathito muc-  
 chito ajjhopenno attanā jātīdhammo samāno jātīdhammañ -  
 ñeva pariyesati. Kiñ - ca bhikkhave jarādhammañ vadetha:  
 Puttabhāriyaṃ bhikkhave jarādhammañ, dāsīdāsaṃ j., ajeḷa-  
 kaṃ j., kukkuṭasūkaraṃ j., hatthigavāssavaḷavaṃ j., jātarūpa-  
 rajataṃ jarādhammañ. Jarādhammā h' ete bhikkhave upa-  
 dhayo, etthāyaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhopenno attanā jarā-  
 dhammo samāno jarādhammañ - ñeva pariyesati. Kiñ - ca  
 bhikkhave byādhidhammañ vadetha: Puttabhāriyaṃ bhik-  
 khave byādhidhammañ, dāsīdāsaṃ by., ajeḷakaṃ by., kukkuṭa-  
 sūkaraṃ by., hatthigavāssavaḷavaṃ byādhidhammañ. Byādhī-  
 dhammā h' ete... byādhidhammañ - ñeva pariyesati. Kiñ - ca  
 bhikkhave maraṇadhammañ vadetha: Puttabhāriyaṃ bhik-  
 khave maraṇadhammañ, dāsīdāsaṃ m., ajeḷakaṃ m., kukkuṭa-  
 sūkaraṃ m., hatthigavāssavaḷavaṃ maraṇadhammañ. Ma-  
 raṇadhammā h' ete... maraṇadhammañ - ñeva pariyesati.  
 Kiñ - ca bhikkhave sokadhammañ vadetha: Puttabhāriyaṃ  
 bhikkhave sokadhammañ, dāsīdāsaṃ s., ajeḷakaṃ s., kukkuṭa-  
 sūkaraṃ s., hatthigavāssavaḷavaṃ sokadhammañ. Soka-  
 dhammā h' ete... sokadhammañ - ñeva pariyesati. Kiñ - ca  
 bhikkhave sañkilesadhammañ vadetha: Puttabhāriyaṃ bhik-  
 khave sañkilesadhammañ, dāsīdāsaṃ sañkilesadhammañ,  
 ajeḷakaṃ sañkilesadhammañ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ sañkilesa-  
 dhammañ, hatthigavāssavaḷavaṃ sañkilesadhammañ, jāta-  
 rūparajataṃ sañkilesadhammañ. Sañkilesadhammā h' ete  
 bhikkhave upadhayo, etthāyaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhopenno  
 attanā sañkilesadhammo samāno sañkilesadhammañ - ñeva  
 pariyesati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave anariyā pariyesanā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā pariyesanā: Idha bhikkhave  
 ekacco attanā jātīdhammo samāno jātīdhamme ādinavaṃ

viditvā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā jarādhhammo samāno jarādhhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā byādhidhammo samāno .. abyādhiṃ .., attanā maraṇadhammo samāno .. amataṃ .., attanā sokadhammo samāno .. asokaṃ .., attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave ariyā pariyesanā.

Ahaṃ pi sudaṃ bhikkhave pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto va samāno attanā jātiddhammo samāno jātiddhammaṃ - nēva pariyesāmi, attanā jarādhhammo samāno jarādhhammaṃ - nēva pariyesāmi, attanā byādhidhammo ..., attanā maraṇadhammo ..., attanā sokadhammo ..., attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhammaṃ - nēva pariyesāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Kin - nu kho ahaṃ attanā jātiddhammo samāno jātiddhammaṃ - nēva pariyesāmi. attanā jarādhhammo samāno — pe — attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhammaṃ - nēva pariyesāmi; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ attanā jātiddhammo samāno jātiddhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyaṃ. attanā jarādhhammo .. ajaraṃ .. pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā byādhidhammo .. abyādhiṃ .. pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā maraṇadhammo .. amataṃ .. pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā sokadhammo .. asokaṃ .. pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyaṃ - ti.

So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena daharo va samāno susu kāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā akāmakānaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajimī. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kimkusalagavesi anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesamāno yena Ālāro Kālāmo ten' upasaṅkamiṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Ālāraṃ Kālāmaṃ etad - avocaṃ: Icchāmi' ahaṃ āvuso Kālāma imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritun - ti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Ālāro Kālāmo maṃ etad - avoca: Viharat' āyasmā, tādiso ayaṃ dhammo yattha viññū

puriso nacirass' eva sakam ācariyakam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyāti. So kho aham bhikkhave nacirass' eva khippam - eva tam dhammam pariāpunim. So kho aham bhikkhave tāvataken' eva oṭṭhapahatamattena lapitalāpanamattena nānavādañ - ca vadāmi theravādañ - ca, jānāmi passāmiti ca paṭijānāmi ahañ - c' eva aññe ca. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Na kho Ālāro Kālāmo imam dhammam kevalam saddhāmattakena: sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmiti pavedeti, addhā Ālāro Kālāmo imam dhammam jānam passam viharatiti. Atha khvāham bhikkhave yena Ālāro Kālāmo ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamtvā Ālāram Kālāmam etad - avocaṃ: Kittāvatā no āvuso Kālāma imam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesiti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Ālāro Kālāmo ākiñcaññāyatanam pavedesi. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Na kho Ālārass' eva Kālāmassa atthi saddhā, mayham p' atthi saddhā; na kho Ālārass' eva Kālāmassa atthi viriyam, mayham p' atthi viriyam; na kho Ālārass' eva Kālāmassa atthi sati, mayham p' atthi sati; na kho Ālārass' eva Kālāmassa atthi samādhi, mayham p' atthi samādhi; na kho Ālārass' eva Kālāmassa atthi paññā, mayham p' atthi paññā; yañ - nūnāham yañ dhammam Ālāro Kālāmo: sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmiti pavedeti tassa dhammassa sacchikiriyāya padaheyyan - ti. So kho aham bhikkhave nacirass' eva khippam - eva tam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihasim. Atha khvāham bhikkhave yena Ālāro Kālāmo ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamtvā Ālāram Kālāmam etad - avocaṃ: Ettāvatā no āvuso Kālāma imam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesiti. — Ettāvatā kho aham āvuso imam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemiti. — Aham - pi kho āvuso ettāvatā imam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmiti. — Lābhā no āvuso, suladdham no āvuso, ye mayam āyasamantañ tādisañ sabrahmacārim passāma. Iti yāham dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi tam tvañ dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi, yañ

tvam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi tam aham dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi. Iti yāham dhammam jānāmi tam tvam dhammam jānāsi, yam tvam dhammam jānāsi tam aham dhammam jānāmi. Iti yādiso aham tādiso tuvam, yādiso tuvam tādiso aham. Ehi dāni āvuso, ubho va santā imam gaṇam pariharāmāti. Iti kho bhikkhave Ālāro Kālāmo ācariyo me samāno antevāsīṃ maṃ samānaṃ attano samasamaṃ ṭhapesi ulārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesi. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi: Nāyam dhammo nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yāvad eva ākiñcaṇṇāyatanūpapattiyaṃ ti. So kho aham bhikkhave tam dhammam analaṅkaritvā tasmā dhammā nibbijjāpakkamiṃ.

So kho aham bhikkhave kimkusalagavesi anuttaram santi varapadaṃ pariyesamāno yena Uddako Rāmaputto ten' upasaṅkaminī, upasaṅkamtvā Uddakam Rāmaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ: Iechāmi aham āvuso imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritun ti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto maṃ etad avoca: Viharat' āyasmā, tādiso ayaṃ dhammo yattha viññū puriso nacirass' eva sakaṃ ācariyakam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyāti. So kho aham bhikkhave nacirass' eva khippam eva tam dhammam pariyāpujimi. So kho aham bhikkhave tāvataken' eva oṭṭhapahatamattena lapitalāpanamattena nāpavādaṃ ca vadāmi theravādaṃ ca, jānāmi passāmiti ca paṭijānāmi ahaṃ c' eva aṇṇe ca. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi: Na kho Rāmo imam dhammam kevaṇaṃ saddhāmatkena: sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmiti pavedesi, addhā Rāmo imam dhammam jānaṃ passaṃ vihāsiti. Atha khvāham bhikkhave yena Uddako Rāmaputto ten' upasaṅkaminī, upasaṅkamtvā Uddakam Rāmaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ: Kittāvatā no āvuso Rāmo imam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesiti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanam pavedesi. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi: Na kho Rāmass' eva ahoṣi saddhā, mayham p' atthi saddhā; na kho Rāmass' eva ahoṣi

viriyam. mayham p' atthi viriyam; na kho Rāmass' eva ahosi sati, mayham p' atthi sati; na kho Rāmass' eva ahosi samādhi, mayham p' atthi samādhi; na kho Rāmass' eva ahosi paññā, mayham p' atthi paññā; yaṇ-nūnāham yaṇ dhammam Rāmo: sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharā-mīti pavedesi tassa dhammassa sacchikiriyāya padaheyyan-ti. So kho aham bhikkhave nacirass' eva khiṇṇam-eva taṃ dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihaṣim. Atha khvāham bhikkhave yena Uddako Rāmaputto ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Uddakam Rāmaputtam etad-avocam: Ettāvata no āvuso Rāmo imam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesiti. — Ettāvata kho āvuso Rāmo imam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesiti. — Aham-pi kho āvuso ettāvata imam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharā-mīti. — Lābhā no āvuso, suladdham no āvuso, ye mayam āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma. Iti yaṃ dhammam Rāmo sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi taṃ tvaṃ dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi, yaṃ tvaṃ dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi taṃ dhammam Rāmo sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi. Iti yaṃ dhammam Rāmo aññāsi taṃ tvaṃ dhammam jānāsi, yaṃ tvaṃ dhammam jānāsi taṃ dhammam Rāmo aññāsi. Iti yādiso Rāmo ahosi tādiso tuvaṃ, yādiso tuvaṃ tādiso Rāmo ahosi. Ehi dāni āvuso, tvaṃ imam gaṇam pariharāti. Iti kho bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto sabrahmacāri me samāno ācariyaṭṭhāne ca maṃ ṭhapesi ulārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesi. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad-ahosi: Nāyaṃ dhammo nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati, yāvad-eva nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpapattiyaṃ ti. So kho aham bhikkhave taṃ dhammam analaṅkaritvā tasmā dhammā nibbijjā-pakkamim.

So kho aham bhikkhave kimkusalagavesi anuttaram santivarapadam pariyesamāno Magadhesu anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Uruvelā senānigamo tad-avasāsim.

Tatth' addasam ramaṇiyaṃ bhūmibhāgaṃ pāsādikaṃ - ca vanasaṇḍaṃ, nadiṃ - ca sandantiṃ setakaṃ sūpatitthaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ, samantā ca gocaragāmaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Ramaṇiyo vata bho bhūmibhāgo pāsādiko ca vanasaṇḍo, nadi ca sandati setakā sūpatitthā ramaṇiyā, samantā ca gocaragāmo; alaṃ vat' idaṃ kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāyāti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave tatth' eva nisīdim: alaṃ - idaṃ padhānāyāti.

So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā abyādhiṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno abyādhiṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā sokadhammo samāno sokadhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā asokaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno asokaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ. Nāṇaṃ - ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi: Akuppā me vimutti, ayam - antimā jāti, na - tthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Adhigato kho me ayam dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇito atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo. Ālayarāmā kho paṇāyaṃ pajā ālayaratā ālayasammuditā. Ālayarāmāya kho pana pajāya ālayaratāya ālayasammuditāya duddasaṃ idaṃ thānaṃ yadidaṃ idappaccayatā paṭiccasamuppādo, idaṃ - pi kho thānaṃ duddasaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ.



Ahañ - c' eva kho pana dhammañ deseyyañ pare ca me na  
 ājāneyyūñ, so mam' assa kilamatho, sā mam' assa vihesā ti.  
 Api - ssu mañ bhikkhave imā anacchariyā gāthā paṭibhāṃsu  
 pubbe assutapubbā:

Kicchena me adhigatañ, halan - dāni pakāsituñ,  
 rāgadosaparetehi nāyañ dhammo susambu<sup>110</sup>.

Paṭisotagāmiñ nipuṇañ gambhīrañ duddasañ aṇuñ  
 rāgarattā na dakkhinti tamokkhandhena āvaṭṭa ti.

Itiha me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato appossukkatāya  
 cittañ namati, no dhammadesanāya. Atha kho bhikkhave  
 Brahmuno Sahampatissa mama cetasā cetoparivitakkam-  
 aññāya etad - ahosi: Nassati vata bho loko, vinassati vata  
 bho loko, yatra hi nāma Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsam-  
 buddhassa appossukkatāya cittañ namati, no dhammadesanā-  
 yāti. Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati seyyathā pi  
 nāma balavā puriso samīñjitañ vā bāhañ pasāreyya pasāri-  
 tañ vā bāhañ samīñjeyya eva - evañ Brahmaloce antarāhito  
 mama purato pāturahosi. Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā  
 Sahampati ekaṇisañ uttarāsaṅgañ karitvā yenāhañ ten' añ-  
 jalim - pañāmetvā mañ etad - avoca: Desetu bhante Bhagavā  
 dhammañ, desetu Sugato dhammañ, santi sattā appa-  
 rajakkhajātikā assavanatā dhammassa pariḥāyanti, bhavissanti  
 dhammassa aññātāro ti. Idam - avoca bhikkhave Brahmā  
 Sahampati, idañ vatvā athāparañ etad - avoca:

Pāturahosi Magadhesu pubbe  
 dhammo asuddho samalehi cintito;  
 apāpur' etañ amatassa dvārañ,  
 suṇantu dhammañ vimalenānubuddhañ.

Sele yathā pabbatamuddhani - ṭṭhito  
 yathā pi passe janatañ samantato,  
 tathūpamañ dhammamayañ sumedha  
 pāsādam - āruya samantacakkhu  
 sokāvatinṇañ janatañ apetasoko  
 avekkhassu jātijaṛābhūtañ.

Uṭṭhehi vīra vijitasāṅgāma,  
satthavāha anaṇa, vicara loke,  
desassu Bhagavā dhammaṃ,  
aññātāro bhavissantiti.

Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Brahmuno ca ajjhesanaṃ viditvā sattesu ca kārūṇṇataṃ paṭicca Buddhacakkhunā lokam volokesim. Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave Buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe, tikkhindriye mudindriye, svākāre dvākāre, suviññāpaye duviññāpaye, app-ekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvine viharante. Seyyathā pi nāma uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā app-ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaddhāni udakā 'nuggatāni antonimuggaposini, app-ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaddhāni samodakam tñitāni, app-ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaddhāni udakā accuggamma tiṭṭhanti anupalittāni udakena. evaṃ-eva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave Buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento addasaṃ satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe, tikkhindriye mudindriye, svākāre dvākāre, suviññāpaye duviññāpaye, app-ekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvine viharante. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Brahmānaṃ Sahampatiṃ gāthāya paccabhāsim:

Apārutā tesam amatassa dvārā [Brahme]  
ye sotavanto, pamuñcantu saddham;  
vihimsasaññi paṇaṇaṃ na bhāsim  
dhammaṃ paṇitaṃ manujesu Brahme ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati: katāvakāso kho 'mhi Bhagavatā dhammadesanāyāti maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī.

Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad-ahosi: Kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamam dhammaṃ deseyyam, ko imam dhammaṃ khippam-eva ājānissatiti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad-ahosi: Ayaṃ kho Ālāro Kālāmo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī, digharattaṃ apparajakkhajātiko, yan-nūnahaṃ Ālārassa

Kālāmassa paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam, so imam dhammam khippam - eva ājanissatiti. Atha kho mam bhikkhave devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad - avocum: Sattāhakālakato bhante Ālāro Kālāmo ti. Nānañ - ca pana me dassanam udapādi: Sattāhakālakato Ālāro Kālāmo ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Mahājāniyo kho Ālāro Kālāmo, sace hi so imam dhammam suṇeyya khippam - eva ājāneyyāti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Kassa nu kho aham paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam, ko imam dhammam khippam - eva ājanissatiti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Ayam kho Uddako Rāmaputto paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī. digharattam apparajakkhajātiko, yan - nūnāham Uddakassa Rāmaputtassa paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam, so imam dhammam khippam - eva ājanissatiti. Atha kho mam bhikkhave devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad - avocum: Abhidosaṅkalakato bhante Uddako Rāmaputto ti. Nānañ - ca pana me dassanam udapādi: Abhidosaṅkalakato Uddako Rāmaputto ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Mahājāniyo kho Uddako Rāmaputto, sace hi so imam dhammam suṇeyya khippam - eva ājāneyyāti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Kassa nu kho aham paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam, ko imam dhammam khippam - eva ājanissatiti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Bahukārā kho me pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū ye mam padhānapahitattam upatṭhahimsu; yan - nūnāham pañcavaggiyānam bhikkhūnam paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam - ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Kahan - nu kho etarahi pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū viharantiti. Addasaṃ kho aham bhikkhave dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena pañcavaggiye bhikkhū Bārāṇasīyam viharante Isipatane migadāye. Atha khvāham bhikkhave Uruvelāyam yathābhirantam viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikam pakkāmin.

Addasā kho mam bhikkhave Upako ājiviko antarā ca Gayam antarā ca bodhim addhānamaggaṭṭipannam, disvāna mam etad - avoca: Vipassannāni kho te āvuso indriyāni, parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto; kam si tvaṃ āvuso uddissa pabbajito, ko vā te satthā, kassa vā tvaṃ dhammam

rocesitj. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Upakaṃ ājivikaṃ  
gāthāhi ajjhabhāsīm:

Sabbābhikkhū sabbavidū 'haṃ - asmi,  
sabbesu dhammesu anūpalitto,  
sabbamājaho taṇhakkhaye vimutto,  
sayam abhiññāya kaṃ - uddiseyyam.

Na me ācariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati,  
sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ na - tthi me paṭipuggalo.

Ahaṃ hi arahā loke, ahaṃ satthā anuttaro,  
eko 'mhi sammāsambuddho, sītibhūto 'smi nibbuto.

Dhammacakkaṃ pavattetum gacchāmi Kāsinam puram,  
andhabhūtasmiṃ lokasmiṃ āhañchaṃ amatadundubhin - ti.

— Yathā kho tvaṃ āvuso paṭijānāsi arahasi anantaḥjino ti. —

Mādisā ve jinā honti ye pattā āsavakkhayan,  
jitā me pāpakā dhammā, tasmā 'haṃ Upakā jino ti.

Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Upako ājiviko: Huveyya p' āvuso ti  
vatvā sīsam okampetvā ummaggaṃ gahetvā pakkāmi.

Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno  
yena Bārāṇasī Isipatanaṃ migadāyo yena pañcavaggiyā bhik-  
khū ten' upasaṅkamiṃ. Addasāsum kho maṃ bhikkhave  
pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū dūrato va āgacchantāṃ, disvāna añña-  
maññaṃ saṇṭhapesuṃ: Ayaṃ āvuso samaṇo Gotamo āgac-  
chati, bāhuliko padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya, so n'  
eva abhivādetabbo na paccuṭṭhātabbo, nāssa pattacīvaraṃ  
paṭiggahetabbaṃ, api ca kho āsanaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ, sace  
ākaṅkhissati nisīdissatīti. Yathā yathā kho ahaṃ bhikkhave  
upasaṅkamāmi tathā tathā pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū nā-  
sakkhimsu sakāya katikāya saṇṭhātum; app - ekacce maṃ  
paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahesuṃ, app - ekacce āsa-  
naṃ paññāpesuṃ, app - ekacce pādodakaṃ upaṭṭhāpesuṃ,  
api ca kho maṃ nāmena ca āvusovādena ca samudācaranti.  
Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etad-  
avocaṃ: Mā bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ nāmena ca āvusovādena  
ca samudācarittha. Arahāṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato sammā-

sambuddho. Odahatha bhikkhave sotam, amatam-adhigatam, aham-anusāsāmi, aham dhammam desemi, yathānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamānā nacirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad-anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū maṃ etad-avocum: Tāya pi kho tvaṃ āvuso Gotama iriyāya tāya paṭipadāya tāya dukkarakārikāya nājjhagamā uttarim manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesam, kim-pana tvaṃ etarahi bāhuliko padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya adhigamissasi uttarim manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesan-ti. Evaṃ vutte aham bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etad-avocam: Na bhikkhave Tathāgato bāhuliko na padhānavibbhanto na āvatto bāhullāya. Araham bhikkhave Tathāgato sammā-sambuddho. Odahatha bhikkhave sotam, amatam-adhigatam, aham-anusāsāmi, aham dhammam desemi, yathānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamānā nacirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad-anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti. Dutiyam-pi kho bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū maṃ etad-avocum: Tāya pi kho tvaṃ āvuso Gotama iriyāya ... alamariyañānadassanavisesan-ti. Dutiyam-pi kho aham bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etad-avocam: Na bhikkhave Tathāgato bāhuliko ... upasampajja viharissathāti. Tatiyam-pi kho bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū maṃ etad-avocum: Tāya pi kho tvaṃ āvuso Gotama iriyāya ... alamariyañānadassanavisesan-ti. Evaṃ vutte aham bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etad-avocam: Abhiññātha me no tumhe bhikkhave ito pubbe evarūpaṃ tvabbhācitam-etan-ti. — No h' etam-bhante. — Araham bhikkhave Tathāgato sammāsambuddho. Odahatha bhikkhave sotam, amatam-adhigatam, aham-anusāsāmi, aham dhammam desemi, yathānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamānā nacirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad-anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi-

katvā upasampajja viharissathāti. Asakkhim kho ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū saññāpetum. Dve pi sudam bhikkhave bhikkhū ovaḍāmi, tayo bhikkhū piṇḍāya caranti, yaṃ tayo bhikkhū piṇḍāya caritvā āharanti tena chabbaggo yāpema. Tayo pi sudam bhikkhave bhikkhū ovaḍāmi, dve bhikkhū piṇḍāya caranti, yaṃ dve bhikkhū piṇḍāya caritvā āharanti tena chabbaggo yāpema. Atha kho bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anu-sāsiyamānā attanā jātiddhammā samānā jātiddhamme ādinavaṃ veditvā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesa-mānā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamāṃsu, attanā jarādharmā samānā . . ajaraṃ . . , attanā byādhidharmā samānā . . abyādhiṃ . . , attanā maraṇadhammā samānā . . amataṃ . . . attanā sokadhammā samānā . . asokaṃ . . , attanā saṅkilesadhammā samānā saṅkilesadhamme ādinavaṃ veditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamānā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamāṃsu. Nāṇaṃ ca pana nesaṃ dassanaṃ udapādi: Akuppā no vimutti, ayam - antimā jāti, na - tthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

Pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmagaṇā, katame pañca: cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā — pe — ghānaviññeyyā gandhā — jivhaviññeyyā rasā — kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmagaṇā. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime pañca kāmagaṇe gathitā mucchitā ajjhopannā anādinavadassāvino anissaraṇapaṇṇā paribhuñjanti te evaṃ - assu veditabbā: anayam - āpannā byasanam - āpannā yathākāmakaraṇiyā pāpimato. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave āraṇṇako mago baddho pāsarāsiṃ adhisayeyya, so evaṃ - assa veditabbo: anayam - āpanno byāsanam - āpanno yathākāmakaraṇiyo luddassa, āgacchante ca ludde na yenakāmaṃ pakkamissatīti; evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā . . . yathākāmakaraṇiyā pāpimato. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime pañca kāmagaṇe agathitā amucchitā anajjhopannā ādinavadassāvino nis-

saraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti te evaṃ - assu veditabbā: na anayam - āpaññā na byasanam - āpaññā na yathākāmakaraṇiṇi pāpimato. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ārañṇako mago abaddho pāsarāsiṃ adhisayeyya, so evaṃ - assa veditabbo: na anayam - āpañño na byasanam - āpañño na yathākāmakaraṇiyo luddassa, āgacchante ca pana ludde yenakāmaṃ paṅkamissatīti; evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave ye hi keci samaṇā vā\* brāhmaṇā vā... na yathākāmakaraṇiṇi pāpimato.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ārañṇako mago araṇṇe pavane caramāno vissattho gacchati vissattho tiṭṭhati vissattho nisidati vissattho seyyaṃ kappeti, taṃ kissa hetu: anāpāthagato bhikkhave luddassa; evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu: andhamakāsi Māraṃ, apadam vadhivā Māraccakkuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakka-vicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati... pāpimato. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ - ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ - taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatīyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati... pāpimato. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati... pāpimato. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati... pāpimato. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanam samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānaṃ - ti viññānañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati — pe — sabbaso viññānañācāyatanam samatikkamma na - tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati — sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ

samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati — sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkhiṇā honti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu: andham - akāsi Māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhivā Māra-cakkhuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato, tiṇṇo loka visattikaṃ. So vissattho gacchati vissattho tiṭṭhati vissattho nisīdati vissattho seyyaṃ kappeti, taṃ kissa hetu: anāpāthagato bhikkhave pāpimato ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

#### ĀRIYAPARIYESANASUTTAM CHATTHAM.

### 27.

Evam - me sutanti. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabbasetena vaḷabhīrathena Sāvattiyaṃ niyyāti divā divassa. Addasā kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Pilotikaṃ paribbājakaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna Pilotikaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad - avoca: Handa kuto nu bhavaṃ Vacchāyano āgacchati divā divassāti. — Ito hi kho ahaṃ bho āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa santikā ti. — Taṃ kim - maññati bhavaṃ Vacchāyano: samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ, paṇḍito maññati. — Ko cāhaṃ bho ko ca samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ jānissāmi; so pi nūn' assa tādiso va yo samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ jāneyyāti. — Uḷārāya khalu bhavaṃ Vacchāyano samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pasaṃsāya pasaṃsatiti. — Ko cāhaṃ bho ko ca samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pasaṃsissāmi, pasatthapasattho va so bhavaṃ Gotamo, seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ - ti. — Kam - pana bhavaṃ Vacchāyano atthavaṃ sampassamāno samaṇe Gotame evaṃ abhippasanno ti. — Seyyathā pi bho kusalo nāgavaniko nāgavanaṃ paviseyya, so passeyya nāgavane ma-



hantaṃ hatthipadaṃ dighato ca āyataṃ tiriyaṃ-ca vitthataṃ, so nitṭhaṃ gaccheyya: mahā vata bho nāgo ti; evaṃ-eva kho ahaṃ bho yato addasaṃ samaṇe Gotame cattāri padāni athāhaṃ nitṭhaṃ-agamaṃ: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti; kata-māni cattāri:

Idhāhaṃ bho passāmi ekacce khattiyapaṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe, vobhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena ditṭhigatāni; te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissati. Te pañhaṃ abhisankharonti: imaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchissāma; evaṃ-ce no puṭṭho evaṃ byākarissati evaṃ-assa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma, evaṃ-ce pi no puṭṭho evaṃ byākarissati evaṃ pi 'ssa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessamāti. Te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osaṭo ti; te yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṅkamanti. Te samaṇo Gotamo dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṇseti; te samaṇena Gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṇsitā na c' eva samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, kut' assa vādaṃ āropessanti, aññadatthu samaṇass' eva Gotamassa sāvakā sampajjanti. Yadā 'haṃ bho samaṇe Gotame imaṃ paṭhamam padam addasaṃ athāhaṃ nitṭhaṃ-agamaṃ: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā. svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti.

Puna ca parāhaṃ bho passāmi idh' ekacce brāhmaṇapaṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe, vobhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena ditṭhigatāni; te suṇanti... samaṇass' eva Gotamassa sāvakā sampajjanti. Yadā 'haṃ bho samaṇe Gotame imaṃ dutiyam padam addasaṃ athāhaṃ nitṭhaṃ-agamaṃ: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti.

Puna ca parāhaṃ bho passāmi idh' ekacce gahapati-paṇḍite — pe — samaṇapaṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe, vobhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena ditṭhigatāni; te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ

nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissatīti. Te pañhaṃ abhi-saṅkharonti: imaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upa-saṅkamitvā pucchissāma; evaṃ - ce no puṭṭho evaṃ byā-karissati evaṃ - assa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma, evaṃ - ce pi no puṭṭho evaṃ byākarissati evaṃ - pi 'ssa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāmāti. Te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amu-kaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osaṭo ti; te yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṅkamanti. Te samaṇo Gotamo dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti, te samaṇena Gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samāda-pitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā na c' eva samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, kut' assa vādaṃ āropessanti, aññadatthu samaṇaṃ - ñeva Gotamaṃ okāsaṃ yācanti agārasmā anagāri-yaṃ pabbajjāya. te samaṇo Gotamo pabbājeti. Te tathā pabbājītā samānā - eke vūpakatṭhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā nacirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma - d - eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad - anuttaraṃ brahma-cariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā upasampajja viharanti. Te evaṃ - āhaṃsu: Manam vata bho anassāma, manam vata bho pañassāma, mayaṃ hi pubbe assamaṇā va samānā samaṇ' ambāti paṭijānimha, abrahmaṇā va samānā brāhmaṇ' ambāti paṭijānimha. anara-hanto va samānā arahant' ambāti paṭijānimha; idāni kho 'mha samaṇā, idāni kho 'mha brāhmaṇā, idāni kho 'mha arahanto ti. Yadū 'haṃ bho samaṇe Gotame imaṃ ca-tutthaṃ padaṃ addasaṃ athāhaṃ niṭṭham - agamaṃ: sammā-sambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭi-panno saṅgho ti. Yato kho ahaṃ bho samaṇe Gotame imāni cattāri padāni addasaṃ athāhaṃ niṭṭham - agamaṃ: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭi-panno saṅgho ti.

Evaṃ vutte Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabbasetā vaḷabhirathā orohitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim - paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi: Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa, namo tassa Bha-gavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa, namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; app - eva nāma mayaṃ kadāci

karahaci tena bhotā Gotamena saddhīm samāgaccheyyāma, app-eva nāma siyā kocid-eva kathāsallāpo ti. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. 'upa-saṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhīm sammodi, sammodaniyaṁ katham sārāṇiyaṁ vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yāvatako ahoṣi Pilotikāya paribbājakena saddhīm kathāsallāpo taṁ sabbaṁ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evaṁ vutte Bhagavā Jāṇussoṇiṁ brāhmaṇaṁ etad-avoca: Na kho brāhmaṇa ettāvatā hatthipadopamo vitthārena paripūro hoti. Api ca brāhmaṇa yathā hatthipadopamo vitthārena paripūro hoti taṁ suṇāhi, sādhukaṁ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti. Evaṁ bho ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa nāgavaniko nāgavanaṁ paviseyya. so passeyya nāgavane mahantaṁ hatthipadaṁ dighato ca āyataṁ tiriyaṁ-ca vitthataṁ; yo hoti kusalo nāgavaniko n' eva tāva niṭṭhaṁ gacchati: mahā vata bho nāgo ti, taṁ kissa hetu: Santi hi brāhmaṇa nāgavane vāmanikā nāma hatthiniyo mahāpadā, tāsam-p' etaṁ padaṁ assāti. So tam-anugacchati, tam-anugacchanto passati nāgavane mahantaṁ hatthipadaṁ dighato ca āyataṁ tiriyaṁ-ca vitthataṁ uccā ca nisevitaṁ; yo hoti kusalo nāgavaniko n' eva tāva niṭṭhaṁ gacchati: mahā vata bho nāgo ti, taṁ kissa hetu: Santi hi brāhmaṇa nāgavane uccākālārikā nāma hatthiniyo mahāpadā. tāsam-p' etaṁ padaṁ assāti. So tam-anugacchati, tam-anugacchanto passati nāgavane mahantaṁ hatthipadaṁ dighato ca āyataṁ tiriyaṁ-ca vitthataṁ uccā ca nisevitaṁ uccā ca dantehi āraṇjitāni; yo hoti kusalo nāgavaniko n' eva tāva niṭṭhaṁ gacchati: mahā vata bho nāgo ti, taṁ kissa hetu: Santi hi brāhmaṇa nāgavane uccākaṇerukā nāma hatthiniyo mahāpadā. tāsam-p' etaṁ padaṁ assāti. So tam-anugacchati, tam-anugacchanto passati nāgavane mahantaṁ hatthipadaṁ dighato ca āyataṁ tiriyaṁ-ca vitthataṁ uccā ca nisevitaṁ uccā ca dantehi āraṇjitāni uccā ca sākābhāgaṁ, taṁ-ca nāgaṁ passati rukkhamaṇḍalagataṁ vā abbhokāsa-gataṁ vā, gacchantam vā tthitaṁ vā nisinnaṁ vā nipannaṁ vā; so niṭṭhaṁ gacchati: ayaṁ va so mahānāgo ti. Evaṁ-eva

kho brāhmaṇa idha Tathāgato loke uppañjati araham samma-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisaḍdammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhakalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham sabyañjanam, kevala-paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Taṃ dhammam suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto. So taṃ dhammam sutvā Tathāgate saddham paṭilabhati. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho. abbhokāso pabbajjā, na - y - idam sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum, yaṃ - nūnāhaṃ kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyanti. So aparena samayena appam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandham pahāya, appam vā nātiparivattaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā nātiparivattaṃ pahāya kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati.

So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājiva-samāpanno pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharati Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti, dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena suci-bhūtena attanā viharati. Abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacārī hoti ārēcārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā. Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavadi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. Pisunaṃ vācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitaṇaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācam bhāsītū hoti. Pharusaṃ vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kappasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṃgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujana-

manāpā tathārūpim vācam bhāsita hoti. Samphappalāpar pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādi bhūtavād atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi, nidhānavatim vācam bhāsita kālena sāpadesam pariyantavatim atthasaṃhitam. So bija gāmahūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato vikālabhojanā. Nacca-gī<sup>o</sup>-vādita-visūka dassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālā-gandha-vilepanadhāraṇa-maḍḍana-vibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayana-mahā sayanā paṭivirato hoti. Jātarūpara-jatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakadhaṇṇapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakamāsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dāsīdāsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Ajaḍḍaka-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Hatthi-gavāssa-vaḷavāpaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Khetta-vatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dūteyya-paṇiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti. Tulākūṭa-kamsakūṭa-mānakūṭa paṭivirato hoti. Ukkatāna-vañcana-nikati-sāciyogā paṭivirato hoti. Chedana-vadha-bandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sahasākārā paṭivirato hoti. Santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihāriker piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samāday' eva pakkamati. Seyyathā pi nāma pakkhī sakūṇo yena yen' eva de sapattabhāro va deti, evam evam bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena yena yen' eva pakkamati samāday' eva pakkamati. So imiriya ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjī sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na mittaggāhi hoti nānubyañjanaggāhi; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ ena cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassa pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarā paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ. cakkhundriye saṃvara āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā — pe — ghāṇena gandha ghāyitvā — jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā — kāyena phoṭṭhabba phusitvā — manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhi hoti nānubyañjanaggāhi; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriya asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassa pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati. ra

chati maṇindriyaṃ, maṇindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānācārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samānāpācārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacivaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, accārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate tthe nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti.

So iminā ca ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajānāna samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati. araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapattham abbhokāsaṃ palāpuṇṇaṃ. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto nisidati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati. sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thinamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati. ālokasaṇṇī sato sampajāno thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchho viharati, akathaṃ-kathī kusaḷesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam - pi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatanisevitaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatārañjitaṃ iti pi. Na tv - eva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam - pi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ iti pi. Tathāgatanisevitaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatārañjitaṃ iti pi. Na tv - eva tāva ariya-

sāvako nittham gacchati: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supatipanno saṅgho ti. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ-ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yañ-taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam pi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatanisevitaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatārañjitaṃ iti pi. Na tv-eva tāva ariyasāvako nittham gacchati: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supatipanno saṅgho ti. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sukhaṃ ca pahānā dukkhaṃ ca pahānā pubbe<sup>va</sup> somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsati paṭisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam pi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatanisevitaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatārañjitaṃ iti pi. Na tv-eva tāva ariyasāvako nittham gacchati: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supatipanno saṅgho ti.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anagaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tthe añejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsāṃ anussarati. seyyathidaṃ ekam-pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visatiṃ pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ pi jātiyo cattārisaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jāti-sahassaṃ pi jātisatasahassaṃ pi aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivatṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivatṭakappe; amutr' āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra uppādiṃ, tatra p' āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapaṇṇo ti. Iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsāṃ anussarati. Idam pi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatanisevitaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatārañjitaṃ iti pi. Na tv-eva tāva ariyasāvako nittham gacchati: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supatipanno saṅgho ti.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Idam-pi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatanisevitaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatārañjitaṃ iti pi. Na tv-eva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayāñāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So: idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsava-samudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam-pi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatanisevitaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatārañjitaṃ iti pi. Na tv-eva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gato hoti, api ca kho niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ



vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati. vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam - iti nānaṃ hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ. kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti. Idam vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatanisevitaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatāraṇjitaṃ iti pi. Ettāvata kho brāhmaṇa ariyasāvako niṭṭh 'u' gato hoti: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti. Ettāvata kho brāhmaṇa hatthipadopamo vitthārena paripūro hotiti.

Evam vutte Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujiṭṭhaṃ vā ukkujeyya. paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti, evam - evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ - ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ - ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇagataṃ - ti.

#### CŪLAHATTHIPADOPAMASUTTAM SATTAMAṃ

## 28.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassuṃ. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad - avoca:

Seyyathā pi āvuso yāni kānici jaṅgamānaṃ pāṇānaṃ padajātāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthipadaṃ tesaṃ aggama - akkhāyati yadidaṃ mahantattena, evam - eva kho āvuso ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te catūsu ariyasaccesu saṅghaṃ gacchanti, katamesu catūsu: dukkhe

ariyasacce, dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce. dukkhanirodhe ariyasacce, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce.

Katamañ 'c' āvuso dukkhañ ariyasaccañ: jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, maraṇaṃ pi dukkhañ, sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā, yaṃ pi icchañ na labhati taṃ pi dukkhañ, sañkhittena pañc' upādānakkhandhā dukkhā. Katame c' āvuso pañc' upādānakkhandhā: seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho sañkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇupādānakkhandho. Katamo c' āvuso rūpupādānakkhandho: cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnañ ca mahābhūtānañ upādāya rūpañ. Katame c' āvuso cattāro mahābhūtā: paṭhaviḍhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu.

Katamā c' āvuso paṭhaviḍhātu: paṭhaviḍhātu siyā ajjhaticā siyā bāhirā. Katamā c' āvuso ajjhaticā paṭhaviḍhātu: yañ ajjhatañ paccatañ kakkhaṇaṃ kharigatañ upādinnañ, seyyathidaṃ kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṇsañ nahāru atṭhi atṭhimiñjā vakkhañ hadayañ yakaṇaṃ kilomakañ pihaṇaṃ papphāsañ antañ antagaṇaṃ udariyañ karisañ, yañ vā pañ' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhatañ paccatañ kakkhaṇaṃ kharigatañ upādinnañ. ayañ vuccat' āvuso ajjhaticā paṭhaviḍhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhaticā paṭhaviḍhātu vā ca bāhirā paṭhaviḍhātu paṭhaviḍhātur' ev' esā. Tañ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'haṃ' asmi, na mēso attā ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtañ sammappaññāya datṭhabbañ. Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtañ sammappaññāya disvā paṭhaviḍhātuyā nibbindati, paṭhaviḍhātuyā cittañ virājeti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yañ bāhirā āpodhātu pakuppati, antarahitā tasmiṃ samaye bāhirā paṭhaviḍhātu hoti. Tassā hi nāma āvuso bāhirāya paṭhaviḍhātuyā tāva mahallikāya aniccatā paññāyissati, khayadhammatā paññāyissati, vīyadhammatā paññāyissati, vipariṇāmadhammatā paññāyissati, kiṃ pañ' imassa mattatṭhakassa kāyassa taṇhupādinnassa ahañ ti vā mamañ ti vā asmi ti vā, atha khvāssa no t' ev' ettha hoti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhuṃ pare akkosanti paribhāsanti rosentī vihesenti, so evaṃ pajānāti: Uppannā kho me ayañ sotasaṃphassajā dukkhā vedanā, sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca, kiṃ paṭicca:

phassam paṭicca. So: phasso anicco ti passati, vedanā aniccā ti passati, saññā aniccā ti passati. saṅkhārā aniccā ti passati. viññāṇam aniccan - ti passati. Tassa dhātārammaṇam - eva cittaṁ pakkhandati pasīdati santitṭhati adhimuccati. Tañ - ce āvuso bhikkhum pare anitṭhehi akantehi amanāpehi samudācaranti. pāṇisamphassena pi leḍḍusamphassena pi daṇḍasamphassena pi satthasamphassena pi, so evaṁ pajānāti: Tathābhūto kho ayaṁ kāyo yathābhūtasmiṁ kāye pāṇisamphassā pi kamanti, leḍḍusamphassā pi kamanti, daṇḍasamphassā pi kamanti, satthasamphassā pi kamanti. Vuttaṁ kho pan' etaṁ Bhagavatā Kakacūpamovāde: Ubhatodaṇḍakena ce pi bhikkhave kakacena corā ocarakā aṅgamaṅgāni okanteyyūṁ, tatra pi yo mano padoseyya na me so tena sāsanaṁ ti. Āraddhaṁ kho pana me viriyaṁ bhavissati asallinaṁ, upatṭhitā sati asammuttā, passaddho kāyo asāradḍho. samāhitaṁ cittaṁ ekaggaṁ. Kāmaṁ dāni imasmiṁ kāye pāṇisamphassā pi kamantu, leḍḍusamphassā pi kamantu, daṇḍasamphassā pi kamantu, satthasamphassā pi kamantu, kariyati h' idaṁ buddhānaṁ sāsanaṁ - ti. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṁ Buddhaṁ anussarato evaṁ dhammaṁ anussarato evaṁ saṅghaṁ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā na saṅṭhāti, so tena saṁvijjati saṁvegaṁ āpajjati: Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṁ vata me na vata me suladdhaṁ, yassa me evaṁ Buddhaṁ anussarato evaṁ dhammaṁ anussarato evaṁ saṅghaṁ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā na saṅṭhātiti. Seyyathā pi āvuso supisā sasuraṁ disvā saṁvijjati saṁvegaṁ āpajjati, evaṁ - eva kho āvuso tassa ce bhikkhuno evaṁ Buddhaṁ anussarato evaṁ dhammaṁ anussarato evaṁ saṅghaṁ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā na saṅṭhāti, so tena saṁvijjati saṁvegaṁ āpajjati: Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṁ vata me na vata me suladdhaṁ, yassa me evaṁ Buddhaṁ anussarato evaṁ dhammaṁ anussarato evaṁ saṅghaṁ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā na saṅṭhātiti. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṁ Buddhaṁ anussarato evaṁ dhammaṁ anussarato evaṁ saṅghaṁ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā saṅṭhāti, so tena

attamano hoti. Ettāvātā pi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahu katam hoti.

Katamā c' āvuso āpodhātu: āpodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā c' āvuso ajjhattikā āpodhātu: yaṃ ajjhattam paccattam āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghānikā lasikā muttam, yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ - pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu āpodhātur - ev' esā. Tam: n' etaṃ manā. n' eso 'ham - asmi, na mēso attā ti evaṃ - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dāṭṭhabbhaṃ. Evaṃ - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ bāhirā āpodhātu pakuppati. sā gāmam - pi vahati. nigamam - pi vahati. nagaram - pi vahati. janapadam - pi vahati, janapadapadesam - pi vahati. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ mahāsamudde yojanasatikāni pi udakāni ogacchanti. diviyojanasatikāni pi udakāni ogacchanti, tiyojanasatikāni pi udakāni ogacchanti, catuyojanasatikāni pi udakāni ogacchanti, pañcayojanasatikāni pi udakāni ogacchanti, chayojanasatikāni pi udakāni ogacchanti, sattayojanasatikāni pi udakāni ogacchanti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ mahāsamudde sattatālam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, chatālam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti. pañcatālam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, catutālam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, titālam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, dvitālam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, tālamattam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ mahāsamudde sattaporisam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, chaporisam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, pañcaporisam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, catu - porisam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, tiporisam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, dviporisam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, porisamattam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ mahāsamudde addhaporisam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, kaṭimattam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, jaṇṇumattam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, gopphamattam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ mahāsamudde aṅgulipabbatemanamattam - pi udakaṃ na hoti. Tassā hi nāma āvuso bāhirāya āpodhātuyā tāva mahallikāya

aniccatā paññāyissati — pe — upekhā kusalanissitā saṇṭhāti, so tena attamano hoti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahu katam hoti.

Katamā c' āvuso tejodhātu: tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā c' āvuso ajjhattikā tejodhātu: yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidaṃ yena ca santappati yena ca jiriyati yena ca pariḍayhati yena ca asitapitakhāyitasāyitaṃ sammā pariṇāmaṃ gacchati, yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ - pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādinnaṃ, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso ajjhattikā tejodhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu tejodhātur - ev' esā. Tam: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham - asmi, na mēso attā ti evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dātṭhabbaṃ. Evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā tejodhātuyā nibbindati, tejodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ bāhirā tejodhātu pakuppati. Sā gāmaṃ - pi dahati, nigamaṃ - pi dahati, nagaram - pi dahati, janapadam - pi dahati, janapadapadesam - pi dahati. Sā haritaṃ vā panthantaṃ vā selantaṃ vā udakantaṃ vā ramaṇiyaṃ vā bhūmibhāgaṃ āgamma anāhārā nibbāyati. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ kukkuṭapattena pi nahārudaddulena pi aggiṃ gavesanti. Tassā hi nāma āvuso bāhirāya tejodhātuyā tāva mahallikāya aniccatā paññāyissati — pe — upekhā kusalanissitā saṇṭhāti, so tena attamano hoti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahu katam hoti.

Katamā c' āvuso vāyodhātu: vāyodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā c' āvuso ajjhattikā vāyodhātu: yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidaṃ uddhaṃgamā vātā, adhogamā vātā, kucchisayā vātā, koṭṭhasayā vātā, āngamaṅgānusārino vātā, assāso passāso, iti vā, yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ - pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādinnaṃ, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhātur - ev' esā. Tam: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham - asmi, na mēso attā ti evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dātṭhabbaṃ. Evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati, vāyodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ bāhirā vāyodhātu pakuppati, sā gāmam - pi vahati, nigamam - pi vahati, nagaram - pi vahati, janapadam - pi vahati, janapadapadesam - pi vahati. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ gimhānaṃ pacchime māse tālavantaṇa pi vidhūpanena pi vātaṃ pariyesanti, ossavane pi tiṇāni na icchanti. Tassā hi nāma āvuso bāhirāya vāyodhātuyā tāva mahallikāya aniccataṃ paññāyissati, khayadhammatā paññāyissati, vayadhammatā paññāyissati, vipariṇāmadhammatā paññāyissati, kiṃ pan' imassa mattaṭṭhakassa kāyassa taṇhupādiṇṇassa ahan - ti vā maman - ti vā asmiti vā, atha khvāssa no ' ev' ettha hoti. Tañ - ce āvuso bhikkhuṃ pare akkosanti paribhāsanti rosentī vihesenti, so evaṃ pajānāti: Uppannā kho me ayaṃ sotasaṃphassaajā dukkhā vedanā. sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca. kiṃ paṭicca: phassaṃ paṭicca. So: phasso anicco ti passati, vedanā aniccā ti passati, saññā aniccā ti passati, saṅkhārā aniccā ti passati. viññāṇaṃ aniccan - ti passati. Tassa dhātārammaṇam - eva cittaṃ pakhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati adhimuccati. Tañ - ce āvuso bhikkhuṃ pare anitṭhehi akantehi amanāpehi samudācaranti, paṇisaṃphassena pi leḍḍusaṃphassena pi daṇḍasaṃphassena pi satthasaṃphassena pi, so evaṃ pajānāti: Tathābhūto kho ayaṃ kāyo yathābhūtasmiṃ kāye paṇisaṃphassā pi kamanti, leḍḍusaṃphassā pi kamanti, daṇḍasaṃphassā pi kamanti, satthasaṃphassā pi kamanti. Vuttaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Bhagavatā Kakacūpamovāde: Ubhatodaṇḍakena ce pi bhikkhave corā ocarakā aṅgamaṅgāni okanteyyūṃ, tatra pi yo mano padoseyya na me so tena sāsanaṅkaro ti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ bhavissati asallinaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asamuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. Kāmaṃ dāni imasmiṃ kāye paṇisaṃphassā pi kamantu, leḍḍusaṃphassā pi kamantu, daṇḍasaṃphassā pi kamantu, satthasaṃphassā pi kamantu, kariyati h' idaṃ budhānaṃ sāsanaṃ - ti. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṃ Buddhāṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṇṭhāti, so tena saṃvijjati saṃveggaṃ āpajjati: Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā, suladdhaṃ vata me na vata me suladdhaṃ, yassa me evaṃ

Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā na saṅghātīti. Seyyathā pi āvuso suṇisā sasuraṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. evaṃ - eva kho āvuso tassa ce bhikkhuno evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā na saṅghātīti, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati: Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me na vata me suladdhaṃ. yassa me evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā na saṅghātīti. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā saṅghātīti, so tena attamano hoti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahu kataṃ hoti.

Seyyathā pi āvuso kaṭṭhaṃ - ca paṭicca valliṃ - ca paṭicca tiṇaṃ - ca paṭicca mattikaṃ - ca paṭicca ākāso parivārito āgāraṇ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati, evaṃ - eva kho āvuso aṭṭhiṃ ca paṭicca nahāruṃ - ca paṭicca maṃsaṃ - ca paṭicca cammaṃ - ca paṭicca ākāso parivārito rūpaṃ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Ajjhattikaṃ - ce āvuso cakkhuṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti bāhirā ca rūpā na āpāthaṃ āgacchanti no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti, n' eva tāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Ajjhattikaṃ - ce āvuso cakkhuṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti bāhirā ca rūpā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti, n' eva tāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Yato ca kho āvuso ajjhattikaṃ - c' eva cakkhuṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti bāhirā ca rūpā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti tajjo ca samannāhāro hoti, evaṃ tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ rūpaṃ taṃ rūpupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati, yā tathābhūtaṃ vedanā sā vedanupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati, yā tathābhūtaṃ saññā sā saññupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati, ye tathābhūtaṃ saṅkhārā te saṅkhārupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchanti, yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ viññāṇaṃ taṃ viññāṇupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'mesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ saṅgaho sannipāto samavāyo hotīti. Vuttaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Bhagavatā: Yo paṭiccasamuppādaṃ

passati so dhammaṃ passati, yo dhammaṃ passati so paṭicca-samuppādaṃ passatīti. Paṭiccasamuppannā kho paṇ' ime yadidaṃ pañc' upādānakkhandhā. Yo imesu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu chando ālayo anunayo ajjhosānaṃ so dukkhasamudayo, yo imesu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ so dukkhanirodho. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahu kataṃ hoti. Ajjhattikañce āvuso sotaṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti — pe — ghānaṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti — jivhā aparibhinnaṃ hoti — kāyo aparibhinno hoti — mano aparibhinno hoti bāhirā ca dhammā na āpāthaṃ āgacchanti no ca tājjo samannāhāro hoti, n' eva tāva tājassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Ajjhattiko ce āvuso mano aparibhinno hoti bāhirā ca dhammā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti no ca tājjo samannāhāro hoti, n' eva tāva tājassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Yato ca kho āvuso ajjhattiko c' eva mano aparibhinno hoti bāhirā ca dhammā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti tājjo ca samannāhāro hoti, evaṃ tājassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ rūpaṃ taṃ rūpupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati, yā tathābhūtaṃ vedanā sā vedanupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati, yā tathābhūtaṃ saññā sā saññupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati, ye tathābhūtaṃ saṅkhārā te saṅkhārupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchanti, yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ viññāṇaṃ taṃ viññāṇupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'mesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ saṅgaho sannipāto samavāyo hotīti. Vuttaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Bhagavatā: Yo paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passati so dhammaṃ passati, yo dhammaṃ passati so paṭicca-samuppādaṃ passatīti. Paṭiccasamuppannā kho paṇ' ime yadidaṃ pañc' upādānakkhandhā. Yo imesu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu chando ālayo anunayo ajjhosānaṃ so dukkhasamudayo, yo imesu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ so dukkhanirodho. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahu kataṃ hotīti.

Idam avoca āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntīti.



## 29.

Evam - me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho Bhagavā Devadattam ārabbhā bhikkhū āmantesi:

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app - eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena attān' ukkaṃseti paramā vambheti: ahamasmi lābhi silokavā. ime pan' aññe bhikkhū appaṇṇātā appe-sakkhā ti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkham viharati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamaṃ' eva sāraṃ atikkamma pheggum atikkamma tacam atikkamma papaṭikaṃ sākāpalāsaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāraṃ - ti maññamāno; tam - enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ na aññāsi pheggum na aññāsi tacam na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ na aññāsi sākāpalāsaṃ, tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamma' eva sāraṃ atikkamma pheggum atikkamma tacam atikkamma papaṭikaṃ sākāpalāsaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāraṃ - ti maññamāno, yaṃ - c' assa sarena sārakaraṇiyaṃ taṃ - c' assa atthaṃ nānubhavissatīti. Evam - eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app - eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena attān' ukkaṃseti paramā

vambheti: aham - asmi lābhī silokavā, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū appaṇṇātā appesakkhā ti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sākāpalāsaṃ aggahehi brahmacariyassa, tena ca vosānaṃ āpādi.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmaraneṇa sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app - eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhaḥkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati na ppmajjati na - ppmādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno silasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya silasampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya silasampadāya attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti: aham - asmi silavā kalyāṇadhammo, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū dussilā pāpadhammā ti. So tāya silasampadāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm' eva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacāṃ papaṭikaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkaṃmeyya sārān - ti maññamāno; tam - enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sārāṃ na aññāsi phegguṃ na aññāsi tacāṃ na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ na aññāsi sākāpalāsaṃ; tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm' eva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacāṃ papaṭikaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkaṃkanto sārān - ti maññamāno, yaṇ - c' assa sārēna sārakaraṇiyaṃ taṇ - c' assa atthaṃ nānubhavissatīti. Evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti... So tāya silasampadāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu papaṭikāṃ aggaheṣi brahmacariyassa, tena ca vosānaṃ āpādi.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmaraneṇa sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app'eva nāma imassa kevaṇassa dukkhakhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati na ppamajjati na ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno silasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya silasampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya silasampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tāya silasampadāya na majjati na ppamajjati na ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya samādhisampadāya attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti: ahaṃ asmi samāhito ekaggacitto, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū asamāhitā vibhantacittā ti. So tāya samādhisampadāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm'eva sārāṃ atikkamma pheggum tācaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sārāṃ ti maññamāno; tam-enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sārāṃ na aññāsi pheggum na aññāsi tācaṃ na aññāsi papaṭikāṃ na aññāsi sākhāpalāsaṃ, tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm'eva sārāṃ atikkamma pheggum tācaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sārāṃ ti maññamāno, yaṇ'c' assa sārēna sārakaraṇiyaṃ taṇ'c' assa atthaṃ nānubhavissatiti. Evam-eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti... So tāya samādhisampadāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Ayaṃ

uccati bhikkhave bhikkhu tacam aggahesi brahmacariyassa, tena ca vosānam āpādi.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā magāriyam pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmarāṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app-eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhachandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethāti. So evam pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati na -ppamajjati na -ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya sīlasampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati na -ppamajjati na -ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya samādhisampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tāya samādhisampadāya na majjati na -ppamajjati na -ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno nāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti. So tena nāṇadassanena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena nāṇadassanena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti: aham-asmi jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmi, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū ajānaṃ apassaṃ viharantīti. So tena nāṇadassanena majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm' eva sāraṃ pheggum chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāraṇ-ti maññamāno; tam-enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evam vadeyya: Na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ na aññāsi pheggum na aññāsi tacam na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ na aññāsi sākāpalāsaṃ, tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm' eva sāraṃ pheggum chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāraṇ-ti maññamāno, yañ-c' assa sarena sarakaraṇīyaṃ tañ-c' assa atthaṃ nānubhavissatīti.

Evam - eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco kulaputto, saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti . . . So tena nānadassanena majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu phegguṃ aggaheṣi brahmacariyassa, tena ca vosānaṃ āpādi.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmarapena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app - eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati na - ppmajjati na - ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno silasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya silasampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya silasampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tāya silasampadāya na majjati na - ppmajjati na - ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya samādhisampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tāya samādhisampadāya na majjati na - ppmajjati na - ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno nānadassanaṃ ārādheti. So tena nānadassanena attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena nānadassanena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tena nānadassanena na majjati na - ppmajjati na - ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samayavimokhaṃ ārādheti. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ so bhikkhu tāya samayavimuttiyā parihāyetha. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato sāraṇ' neva chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāraṇ' ti jānamāno; tam - enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Aññāsi vātāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sāraṃ aññāsi phegguṃ aññāsi taccaṃ aññāsi papaṭikaṃ aññāsi sākāpalāsaṃ, tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno ma-

hato ruḁkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato sārāṇ - ṇeva chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāran - ti jānamāno, yaṇ - c' assa sārena sārakaraṇīyaṃ taṇ - c' assa atthaṃ anubhavissatīti. Evam - eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app - eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati na - ppamajjati na - ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno silasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya silasampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya silasampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tāya silasampadāya na majjati na - ppamajjati na - ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya samādhisampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tāya samādhisampadāya na majjati na - ppamajjati na - ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno nāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti. So tena nāṇadassanena attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena nāṇadassanena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tena nāṇadassanena na majjati na - ppamajjati na - ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno asamayavimokhaṃ ārādheti. Atṭhānam - etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ so bhikkhu tāya asamayavimuttiyā parihāyetha.

Iti kho bhikkhave na - y - idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ lābhasakkārasilokānisaṃsaṃ, na silasampadānisaṃsaṃ, na samādhisampadānisaṃsaṃ, na nāṇadassanānisaṃsaṃ. Yā ca kho ayaṃ bhikkhave akuppā cetovimutti, etadattham - idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ etaṃsāraṃ etaṃpariyosānaṃ - ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

## 30.

Evam - me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Piṅgalakoccho brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho Piṅgalakoccho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad - avoca: Ye 'me bho Gotama samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṅghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā nātā yasassino titthakarā sādhusammatā bahujanassa, seyyathidaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo, Makkhali Gosālo, Ajito Kesakambali, Pakudho Kaccāyano, Saṅjayo Belaṭṭhaputto, Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto, sabbe te sakāya paṭiñṇāya abbhāṇāṃsu sabbe va nābbhaṇṇāṃsu, udāhu ekacce abbhāṇāṃsu ekacce na abbhāṇāṃsūti. — Alam brāhmaṇa, titthat' etaṃ: sabbe te sakāya paṭiñṇāya abbhāṇāṃsu sabbe va nābbhaṇṇāṃsu, udāhu ekacce abbhāṇāṃsu ekacce na abbhāṇāṃsu. Dhamman - te brāhmaṇa desessāmi, taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi. bhāsissāmi. Evam - bho ti kho Piṅgalakoccho brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesanam caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm' eva sārāṃ atikkamma pheggum atikkamma tacam atikkamma papaṭikam sākāpālāsam chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sārā - ti maññamāno; tam - enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evam vadeyya: Na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sārāṃ na aññāsi pheggum na aññāsi tacam na aññāsi papaṭikam na aññāsi sākāpālāsam, tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesanam caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm' eva sārāṃ atikkamma pheggum atikkamma tacam atikkamma papaṭikam sākāpālāsam chetvā ādāya pakkanto sārā - ti maññamāno, yaṇ - c' assa sārēna sārakaraṇiyaṃ taṇ - c' assa atthaṃ nānubhavissatīti.

Seyyathā pi vā pana brāhmaṇa puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesanam caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm' eva sārāṃ atikkamma pheggum atikkamma

tacaṃ papaṭikaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāraṇ - ti mañña-māno; tam - enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ na aññāsi phegguṃ na aññāsi tacāṃ na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ na aññāsi sākhāpalāsaṃ, tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso s. s. s. c. mahato rukkhassa t. s. atikkamm' eva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacāṃ papaṭikaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāraṇ - ti maññamāno, yaṇ - c' assa sārena sārakaraṇiyaṃ taṇ - c' assa atthaṃ nānubhavissatīti.

Seyyathā pi vā pana brāhmaṇa puriso s. s. s. c. mahato rukkhassa t. s. atikkamm' eva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ tacāṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāraṇ - ti maññamāno; tam - enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ na aññāsi phegguṃ na aññāsi tacāṃ na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ na aññāsi sākhāpalāsaṃ, tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso s. s. s. c. mahato rukkhassa t. s. atikkamm' eva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ tacāṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāraṇ - ti maññamāno, yaṇ - c' assa sārena sārakaraṇiyaṃ taṇ - c' assa atthaṃ nānubhavissatīti.

Seyyathā pi vā pana brāhmaṇa puriso s. s. s. c. mahato rukkhassa t. s. atikkamm' eva sāraṃ phegguṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāraṇ - ti maññamāno; tam - enaṃ cakkhumā puriso evaṃ vadeyya: Na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ na aññāsi phegguṃ na aññāsi tacāṃ na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ na aññāsi sākhāpalāsaṃ, tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso s. s. s. c. mahato rukkhassa t. s. atikkamm' eva sāraṃ phegguṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāraṇ - ti maññamāno, yaṇ - c' assa sārena sārakaraṇiyaṃ taṇ - c' assa atthaṃ nānubhavissatīti.

Seyyathā pi vā pana brāhmaṇa puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato sāraṇ - ñeva chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāraṇ - ti jānamāno; tam - enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Aññāsi vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sāraṃ aññāsi phegguṃ aññāsi tacāṃ aññāsi papaṭikaṃ aññāsi sākhāpalāsaṃ, tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato sāraṇ yeva chetvā



ādāya pakkanto sāraṇ - ti jānamano, yaṇ - c' assa sāreṇa sārakaraṇīyaṃ taṇ - c' assa atthaṃ anubhavissatīti.

Evam - eva kho brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco puggalo saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app - eva nāma inassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena attān' ukkamseti paraṃ vambheti: aham - asmi lābhi silokavā, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū appaṇṇātā appesakkhā ti; lābhasakkārasilokena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyaṇa na chandaṃ janeti na vāyamati. ōlīnavuttiko ca hoti sāthaliko. Seyyathā pi so brāhmaṇa puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamma' eva sūraṃ atikkamma phegguaṃ atikkamma tacaṃ atikkamma pāpaṭikaṃ sākāpalāsaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkamanto sāraṇ - ti maññaṇaṇo, yaṇ - c' assa sāreṇa sārakaraṇīyaṃ taṇ - c' assa atthaṃ anubhavissati. tathūpamāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco puggalo saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app - eva nāma inassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkamseti na paraṃ vambheti, lābhasakkārasilokena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyaṇa chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So silasampadaṃ ārādheti, so tāya silasampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya silasampadāya attān' ukkamseti paraṃ vambheti: aham - asmi silavā kalyāṇadhammo, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū dussilā pāpadhammā ti; silasampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca tesāṃ

dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya na chandaṃ janeti na vāyamati, olinavuttiko ca hoti sāthaliko. Seyyathā pi so brāhmaṇa purisō s. s. s. c. mahato rukkhassa t. s. atikkamm' eva sārāṇi atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacāṃ papaṭikāṃ chetvā ādāya pakkamanto sārāṇi - ti maññamāno, yaṇ - c' assa ... nānubhavissati, tathūpamāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco puggalo saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmaraneṇa sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi. dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app - eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paṇṇāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, lābhasakkārasilokena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītarā ca tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolinavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So silasampadaṃ ārādheti, so tāya silasampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya silasampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, silasampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītarā ca tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolinavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti, so tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya samādhisampadāya attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti: ahaṃ - asmi samāhito ekaggacitto, ime paṇi aññe bhikkhū asamāhitā vibbhantacittā ti; samādhisampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītarā ca tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya na chandaṃ janeti na vāyamati, olinavuttiko ca hoti sāthaliko. Seyyathā pi so brāhmaṇa purisō s. s. s. c. mahato rukkhassa t. s. atikkamm' eva sārāṇi atikkamma phegguṃ tacāṃ chetvā ādāya pakkamanto sārāṇi - ti maññamāno, yaṇ - c' assa ... nānubhavissati, tathūpamāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco puggalo saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmaraneṇa

sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app-eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, lābhasakkārasilokena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So silasampadaṃ ārādheti, so tāya silasampadāya attamaṇo hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya silasampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, silasampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti, so tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya samādhisampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, samādhisampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So nāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti, so tena nāṇadassanena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena nāṇadassanena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti: ahaṃ-asmi jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmi, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū ajānaṃ apassaṃ viharantīti; nāṇadassanena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriya na chandaṃ janeti na vāyamati, olinavuttiko ca hoti sāthaliko. Seyyathā pi so brāhmaṇa puriso s. s. s. c. mahato rukkhassa t. s. atikkam' eva sāraṃ phegguṃ chetvā ādāya pakkamanto sāraṇti maññamāno, yaṇ-c' assa sārena sārakaraṇiyaṃ taṇ-c' assa atthaṃ nānubhavissati, tathūpamāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco puggalo saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otīṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app-eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito

samāno, lābhasakkārasilokam abhinibbatteti. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, lābhasakkārasilokena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇitatarā ca tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So silasampadam ārādheti, so tāya silasampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya silasampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, silasampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇitatarā ca tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So samādhisampadam ārādheti, so tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya samādhisampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, samādhisampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇitatarā ca tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So nāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti, so tena nāṇadassanena attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena nāṇadassanena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, nāṇadassanena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇitatarā ca tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko.

Katame ca brāhmaṇa dhammā nāṇadassanena uttaritarā ca paṇitatarā ca: Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam - pi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo nāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇitataro ca. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhantaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam - pi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo nāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇitataro ca. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ - ca kīyena paṭisaṃvedeti yan - taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukha-vihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam - pi

kho brāhmaṇa dhammo nāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca, paṇītataro ca. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhān asukhān upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam - pi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo nāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam - pi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo nāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇan - ti viññāṇāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam - pi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo nāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇāncāyatanam samatikkamma na - tthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam - pi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo nāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam - pi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo nāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati. paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayam - pi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo nāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca. Ime kho brāhmaṇa dhammā nāṇadassanena uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca.

Seyyathā pi so brāhmaṇa puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanam caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato sārāṃ veva chetvā ādāya pakkamanto sārān - ti jānamāno, yañ - c' assa sārena sārakaraṇīyam tañ - c' assa atthaṃ anubhavissati. tathūpamāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Iti kho brāhmaṇa na - y - idaṃ brahmacariyam lābha - sakkārasilokānisaṃsaṃ na silasampadānisaṃsaṃ na samādhisampadānisaṃsaṃ na nāṇadassanānisaṃsaṃ. Yā ca kho

ayaṃ brāhmaṇa akuppā cetovimutti, etadattham - idaṃ brāhmaṇa brahmacariyaṃ etaṃsāraṃ etaṃpariyosānaṃ - ti.

Evam vutte Piṅgalakoccho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evaṃ - eva kho bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ - ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ - ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇagataṃ - ti.

CŪLASĀROPAMASUTTAM DASAMAṃ.

VAGGO TATIYO.

### 31.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nādiķe viharati Giṇjakāvasatthe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo Gosiṅgasālavanadāye viharanti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena Gosiṅgasālavanadāyo ten' upasaṅkamaṃ. Addasā kho dāyapālo Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Mā samaṇa etaṃ dāyaṃ pāvisi, sant' ettha tayo kulaputtā attakāmarūpā viharanti, mā tesāṃ aphāsum - akāsīti. Assosi kho āyasmā Anuruddho dāyapālassa Bhagavatā saddhiṃ mantayamānassa, sutvāna dāyapālaṃ etad - avoca: Māvuso dāyapāla Bhagavantaṃ vāresi, satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yen' āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ - ca Nandiyaṃ āyasmantaṃ - ca Kimbilaṃ etad - avoca: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto, satthā no Bha-

gavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo Bhagavantam paccuggantvā eko Bhagavato pattacivaram paṭiggahehi eko āsanam paññāpesi eko pādodakam upaṭṭhāpesi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja kho Bhagavā pāde pakkhālesi. Te pi kho āyasmanto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Kacci vo Anuruddhā khamaniyam, kacci yāpaniyam, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamathāti. — Khamaniyam Bhagavā, yāpaniyam Bhagavā, na ca mayam bhante piṇḍakena kilamā-māti. — Kacci pana vo Anuruddhā samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti. — Taggha mayam bhante samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmāti. — Yathākatham pana tumhe Anuruddhā samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti. — Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti: Lābhā vata me, suladdham vata me, yo 'ham evarūpehi sabrahmacārihi saddhim viharāmiti. Tassa mayham bhante imesu āyasmantesu mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam āvi c' eva raho ca, mettaṃ vacikammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam āvi c' eva raho ca, mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam āvi c' eva raho ca. Tassa mayham bhante evaṃ hoti: Yan-nūnāham sakam cittam nikkhipitvā imesaṃ yeva āyasmantaṇaṃ cittassa vasena vatteyyan-ti. So kho aham bhante sakam cittam nikkhipitvā imesaṃ yeva āyasmantaṇaṃ cittassa vasena vattāmi. Nānā hi kho no bhante kāyā ekaṃ-ca pana maññe cittaṃ-ti.

Āyasmā pi kho Nandiyo — pe — āyasmā pi kho Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad-avoca: Mayham-pi kho bhante evaṃ hoti: Lābhā vata me, suladdham vata me, yo 'ham evarūpehi sabrahmacārihi saddhim viharāmiti. Tassa mayham bhante imesu āyasmantesu mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam āvi c' eva raho ca, mettaṃ vacikammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam āvi c' eva raho ca, mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam āvi c' eva raho ca. Tassa mayham bhante evaṃ hoti: Yan-nūnāham

sakam cittaṃ nikkhipitvā imesaṃ yeva āyasmantānaṃ cittaassa vasaṇa vatteyyan - ti. So kho ahaṃ bhante sakam cittaṃ nikkhipitvā imesaṃ yeva āyasmantānaṃ cittaassa vasaṇa vat - tāmi. Nānā hi kho no bhante kāyā ekaṃ - ca pana maññe cittaṃ - ti.

Evam kho mayam bhante samaggā sammodamānā avi - vadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sam - passantā viharāmāti. — Sādhū sādhū Anuruddhā. Kacci pana vo Anuruddhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti. — Taggha mayam bhante appamattā ātāpino pahitattā vi - harāmāti. — Yathākathaṃ pana tumhe Anuruddhā appa - mattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti. — Idha bhante am - hākaṃ yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanāni paññāpeti, pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam upatthāpeti, avakkārapātīm upatthāpeti. Yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso sace ākaṅkhati bhuñjati, no ce ākaṅkhati appaharite vā chaḍḍeti appānake vā uduke opilāpeti. So āsanāni paṭisāmeti, pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam paṭisāmeti, avakkārapātīm paṭisāmeti, bhattaggaṃ sammajjati. Yo pas - sati pāṇiyaghaṭaṃ vā paribhojanīyaghaṭaṃ vā vaccaghaṭaṃ vā rittam tuccham so upatthāpeti; sacāssa hoti avisayhaṃ hatthavikārena dutiyam āmantetvā hatthavilaṅgakena upatthā - pema, na tv - eva mayam bhante tappaccayā vācam bhindāma. Pañcāhikaṃ kho pana mayam bhante sabbarattiyā dham - miyā kathāya sannisidāma. Evam kho mayam bhante ap - pamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Sādhū sādhū Anuruddhā. Atthi pana vo Anuruddhā evam appamattānaṃ ātāpīnaṃ pahitattānaṃ viharataṃ utta - riṃ manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇadassana]viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. — Kim hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayam bhante yāvad - e ākaṅkhāma vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca aku - salehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāma. Ayaṃ kho no bhante amhākaṃ appamattānaṃ ātāpīnaṃ pahitattānaṃ vi - harataṃ uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇadassana] - viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. — Sādhū sādhū Anuruddhā. Etassa pana vo Anuruddhā viharassa samatikkamāya etassa



vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā atth' añño uttariṃ manussa-  
 dhammā alamariya[nāṇadassana]viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro  
 ti. — Kiṃ hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayaṃ bhante yāvad-e  
 ākaṅkhāma vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasā-  
 danaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avic<sup>h</sup>am samādhi-  
 jaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajjā viharāma.  
 Etassa bhante viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa  
 paṭippassaddhiyā ayam-añño uttariṃ manussadhammā alam-  
 ariya[nāṇadassana]viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. — Sādhū  
 sādhu Anuruddhā. Etassa pana vo Anuruddhā viharassa  
 samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā atth' añño  
 uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇadassana]viseso adhi-  
 gato phāsuvihāro ti. — Kiṃ hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayaṃ  
 bhante yāvad-e ākaṅkhāma pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhā ca  
 viharāma satā ca sampajānā, sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃ-  
 vedema yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukha-  
 viharī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāma. Etassa  
 bhante viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassad-  
 dhiyā ayam-añño uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇa-  
 dassana]viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. — Sādhū sādhu Anu-  
 ruddhā. Etassa pana vo Anuruddhā viharassa samatikka-  
 māya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā atth' añño uttariṃ  
 manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇadassana]viseso adhigato phāsu-  
 vihāro ti. — Kiṃ hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayaṃ bhante  
 yāvad-e ākaṅkhāma sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca  
 pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā aduk-  
 khaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ  
 upasampajja viharāma. Etassa bhante viharassa samatikka-  
 māya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayam-añño, uttariṃ  
 manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇadassana]viseso adhigato phāsu-  
 vihāro ti. — Sādhū sādhu Anuruddhā. Etassa pana vo Anu-  
 ruddhā viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippas-  
 saddhiyā atth' añño uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇa-  
 dassana]viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. — Kiṃ hi no siyā  
 bhante. Idha mayaṃ bhante yāvad-e ākaṅkhāma sabbaso  
 rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nā-  
 nattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ānanto ākāso ti ākāsaññācāyata-

naṃ upasampajja viharāma. Etassa bhante viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayam - añño uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇadassana]viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. — Sādhū sādhu Anuruddhā. Etassa pana vo Anuruddhā viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā atth' añño uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇadassana]viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. — Kiṃ hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayaṃ bhante yāvad - e ākaṅkhāma sabbaso ākāsaṇācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ - ti viññāṇācāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharāma — pe — sabbaso viññāṇācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma na - tthi kiñciti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharāma — sabbaso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanāṃ samatikkamma neva saṇṇāsaṇṇāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharāma. Etassa bhante viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayam - añño uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇadassana]viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. — Sādhū sādhu Anuruddhā. Etassa pana vo Anuruddhā viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā atth' añño uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇadassana]viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. — Kiṃ hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayaṃ bhante yāvad - e ākaṅkhāma sabbaso neva saṇṇāsaṇṇāyatanāṃ samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharāma. paññāya ca no disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Etassa bhante viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayam - añño uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇadassana]viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro. Imasmā ca mayaṃ bhante phāsuvihārā aññaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītaraṃ vā na samanupassāmāti. — Sādhū sādhu Anuruddhā. Etasmā Anuruddhā phāsuvihārā añño phāsuvihāro uttaritaro vā paṇītaro vā na - tthiti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ - ca Anuruddhaṃ āyasmantaṃ - ca Nandiyaṃ āyasmantaṃ - ca Kimbilaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṇi - setvā utthāy' āsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo Bhagavantaṃ anusamyāyitvā tato paṇivattitvā āyasmā ca Nan-

diyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo āyasantam Anuruddham etad-  
avocum: Kin-nu kho mayam āyasmato Anuruddhassa evam-  
ārochimha: imāsañ-ca imāsañ-ca vihārasamāpattinam mayam  
lābhino ti, yam no āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato sammukhā  
yāva āsavānam khayā pakāsesīti. — Na kho me āyasmanto  
evam-ārocesum: imāsañ-ca imāsañ-ca vihārasamāpattinam  
mayam lābhino ti. Api ca me āyasantānam cetasā ceto  
paricca vidito: imāsañ-ca imāsañ-ca vihārasamāpattinam  
ime āyasmanto lābhino ti. Devatā pi me etam-attham  
ārocesum: imāsañ-ca imāsañ-ca vihārasamāpattinam ime  
āyasmanto lābhino ti. Tam-enam Bhagavatā pañhābhi-  
putthena byākatan-ti.

Atha kho Dīgho parajano yakkho yena Bhagavā ten' upa-  
saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam  
atthāsi. Ekamantam tīhito kho Dīgho parajano yakkho  
Bhagavantam etad-avoca: Lābhā bhante Vajjīnam, suladdha-  
lābhā Vajjipajāya, yattha Tathāgato viharati araham sammā-  
sambuddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā, āyasmā ca Anuruddho  
āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ti. Dīghassa para-  
janassa yakkhassa saddam sutvā bhum mā devā saddam-  
anussāvesum: Lābhā vata bho Vajjīnam, suladdhalābhā  
Vajjipajāya, yattha Tathāgato viharati araham sammāsam-  
buddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā, āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā  
ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ti. Bhum mānam devānam  
saddam sutvā Cātummahārājikā devā — pe — Tāvatisā devā  
— Yāmā devā — Tusitā devā — Nimmānaratī devā — Para-  
nimmitavasavattino devā — Brahmakāyikā devā saddam-  
anussāvesum: Lābhā vata bho Vajjīnam, suladdhalābhā  
Vajjipajāya, yattha Tathāgato viharati araham sammāsam-  
buddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā, āyasmā ca Anuruddho  
āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ti. Iti ha te āyasmanto  
tena khaṇena tena muhuttēna yāva Brahmālokaṃ viditā abesum.

Evam-etam Dīgha, evam-etam Dīgha. Yasmā pi  
Dīgha kulā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyam pabba-  
jitā, tañ-ce pi kulam ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittam  
anussareyya tassa p'assa kulassa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya.  
Yasmā pi Dīgha kulaparivattā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā

anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so ce pi kulaparivaṭṭo ete tayo kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya tassa p' assa kulaparivaṭṭassa digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Yasmā pi Dīgha gāmā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so ce pi gāmo ete tayo kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya tassa p' assa gāmassa digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Yasmā pi Dīgha nigamā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so ce pi nigamo ete tayo kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya tassa p' assa nigamassa digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Yasmā pi Dīgha nagarā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, taṃ ce pi nagaraṃ ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittaṃ anussareyya tassa p' assa nagarassa digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Yasmā pi Dīgha janapadā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so ce pi janapado ete tayo kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya tassa p' assa janapadassa digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Dīgha khattiyā ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittā anussareyyuṃ sabbesānaṃ p' assa khattiyānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Dīgha brāhmaṇā ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittā anussareyyuṃ sabbesānaṃ p' assa brāhmaṇānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Dīgha vessā ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittā anussareyyuṃ sabbesānaṃ p' assa vessānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Dīgha suddā ete tayo kulaputtā pasannacittā anussareyyuṃ sabbesānaṃ p' assa suddānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce pi Dīgha loko samārako sabrahmakko sassa-  
maṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittā anussareyya sadevakassa p' assa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajāya sadevamanussāya digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Passa Dīgha yāva c' ete tayo kulaputtā bahujaṇahitāya paṭipannā bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya, atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Dīgho parajano yakkho Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

## 32.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Gosiṅga-sālavanadāye viharati sambahulehi abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhim, āyasmatā ca Sāriputtena āyasmatā ca Mahāmoggallānena āyasmatā ca Mahākassapena āyasmatā ca Anuruddhena āyasmatā ca Revatena āyasmatā ca Ānandena, aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhim. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno sāyanhasama-yam patisallāṇā vutthito yen' āyasmā Mahākassapo ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṁ Mahākassapaṁ etad-avoca: Āyāmaṁ āvuso Kassapa yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṅkamissāma dhammasavanāyāti. Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Mahākassapo āyasmā ca Anuruddho yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṅkamiṃsu dhammasavanāya. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṁ ca Mahāmoggallānaṁ āyasmantaṁ ca Mahākassapaṁ āyasmantaṁ ca Anuruddhaṁ yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṅkamante dhammasavanāya, disvāna yen' āyasmā Revato ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṁ Revataṁ etad-avoca: Upasāṅkamantā kho amū āvuso Revata sappurisā yen' āyasmā Sāriputto tena dhammasavanāya, āyāmaṁ āvuso Revata yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṅkamissāma dhammasavanāyāti. Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Revato āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Revato āyasmā ca Ānando yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṅkamiṃsu dhammasavanāya.

Addasā kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṁ ca Revataṁ āyasmantaṁ ca Ānandaṁ dūrato va āgacchante, disvāna āyasmantaṁ Ānandaṁ etad-avoca: Etena kho āyasmā Ānandas-sāgataṁ āyasmato Ānandassa Bhagavato upatthākassa Bhagavato santikāvacaṇassa. Ramaṇiyam āvuso Ānanda Gosiṅgasālavanaṁ, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. Kathaṁ rūpena āvuso Ānanda bhikkhunā Gosiṅgasālavanaṁ sobheyyāti. — Idh' āvuso

Sāriputta bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthā sabyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ aḍḍhivadanti tathārūpā 'ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā, vacasā paricitā, manasā 'nupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; so catunnaṃ parisānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti pari-maṇḍalehi padabyañjanehi appabaddhehi anusayasamugghātāya. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avoca: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Revata āyasmatā Anandena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pucchāma: Ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso Revata Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ... Kathamrūpena āvuso Revata bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti. — Idh' āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu paṭisallānārāmo hoti paṭisallānarato, ajjhattaṃ cetosamatham-anuyutto, anirākatajjhāno, vipassanāya samannāgato, brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Anuruddha āyasmatā Revatena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ pucchāma: Ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso Anuruddha Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ... Kathamrūpena āvuso Anuruddha bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti. — Idh' āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena sahasaṃ lokānaṃ voloketi. Seyyathā pi āvuso Sāriputta cakkhumā puriso uparipāsāḍavaragato sahasaṃ nemimaṇḍalānaṃ volokeyya, evam eva kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena sahasaṃ lokānaṃ voloketi. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad avoca: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Kassapa āyasmatā Anuruddhena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ pucchāma: Ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso Kassapa Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ... Kathamrūpena āvuso Kassapa

bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti. — Idh' āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca ārañṇako hoti ārañṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca piṇḍapātiko hoti piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca paṃsukūliko hoti paṃsukūlikattassa ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca tecivariko hoti tecivarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca appiccho hoti appicchātāya ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca santuṭṭho hoti santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca pavivitto hoti pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca asaṃsatṭho hoti asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca āradhaviṛiyo hoti viṛiyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca samādhīsampanno hoti samādhisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadāya ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca vimuttiñāḍassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāḍassanasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādi. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti.

Evam vutte āysmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānam etad-avoca: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Moggallāna āyasmata Mahākassapena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānam. Tattha dāni mayam āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānam pucchāma: Ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso Moggallāna Gosīṅgasālavanam... Kathaṃrūpena āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti. — Idh' āvuso Sāriputta dve bhikkhū abhidhammakatham kathenti, te aññamaññaṃ pañham pucchanti, aññamaññassa pañham puttā vissajjenti no ca saṃsādenti, dhammi ca nesam kathā pavattani hoti. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti.

Atha kho āysmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad-avoca: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Sāriputta amhehi sabbeḥ' eva yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānam. Tattha dāni mayam āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ pucchāma: Ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso Sāriputta Gosīṅgasālavanam, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dībbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. Kathaṃrūpena āvuso Sāriputta Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti. — Idh' āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittaṃ vasena vattati; so yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṇ-

khati pubbanhasamayam viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā pubbanhasamayam viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati majjhantikaṃ samayam viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā majjhantikaṃ samayam viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayam viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā sāyanhasamayam viharati. Seyyathā pi āvuso Moggallāna raṇṇo vā rājamahāmattassa vā nānārattānaṃ dussanaṃ dussakaraṇḍako pūro assa, so yaṇ-ṇad-eva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya pubbanhasamayam pārūpitum tan-tad-eva dussayugam pubbanhasamayam pārūpeyya, yaṇ-ṇad-eva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya majjhantikaṃ samayam pārūpitum tan-tad-eva dussayugam majjhantikaṃ samayam pārūpeyya, yaṇ-ṇad-eva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya sāyanhasamayam pārūpitum tan-tad-eva dussayugam sāyanhasamayam pārūpeyya; evam-eva kho āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṃ vattati; so yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati pubbanhasamayam viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā pubbanhasamayam viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati majjhantikaṃ samayam viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā majjhantikaṃ samayam viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayam viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā sāyanhasamayam viharati. Evarūpena kho āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhunā Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ soḷheyyāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto te āyasmante etad-avoca: Byākataṃ kho āvuso amhehi sabbehi' eva yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Āyān' āvuso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamissāma, upasaṅkamitvā etam-atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocessāma, yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāressāma. Evam-āvuso ti kho te āyasmanto āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassuṃ. Atha kho te āyasmanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamissu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidissu. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Idha bhante āyasmā ca Revato āyasmā ca Ānando yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamissu dhammasavanāya. Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ-ca Revataṃ āyasmantaṃ-ca Ānandaṃ dūrato va āgacchante, disvāna āyas-



mantam Ānandam etad - avocam: Etu kho āyasmā Ānando, sāgataṃ āyasmato Ānandassa Bhagavato upatthākassa Bhagavato santikāvacarassa. Ramanīyaṃ āvuso Ānanda Gosīṅga-sālavanam, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. Kathamrūpena āvuso Ānanda bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti. Evaṃ vutte bhante āyasmā Ānando maṃ etad - avoca: Idh' āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthā sabyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇam paṇisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathārūpā 'ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā, vacasā paricītā, manasā 'nupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; so catunnam paṇisānam dhammam deseti parimaṇḍalehi padabyañjanehi appabaddhehi anusayasamugghātāya. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti. — Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, yathā taṃ Ānando va sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Ānando hi Sāriputta bahussuto sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthā sabyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇam paṇisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathārūpā 'ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā, vacasā paricītā, manasā 'nupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; so catunnam paṇisānam dhammam deseti parimaṇḍalehi padabyañjanehi appabaddhehi anusayasamugghātāyāti.

Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante āyasantam Revataṃ etad - avocam: Byākatam kho āvuso Revata āyasmatā Ānandena yathā sakam paṭibhānam. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasantam Revataṃ pucchāma: Ramanīyaṃ āvuso Revata . . . sobheyyāti. Evaṃ vutte bhante āyasmā Revato maṃ etad - avoca: Idh' āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu paṭisallāṇārāmo hoti paṭisallāṇarato, ajjhataṃ cetosamatham - anuyutto, anirākatajjhāno, vipassanāya samannāgato, brūhetā suññāgārānam. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti. — Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, yathā taṃ Revato va sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Revato hi Sāriputta paṭisallāṇārāmo paṭisallāṇarato, ajjhataṃ cetosamatham - anuyutto, anirākatajjhāno, vipassanāya samannāgato, brūhetā suññāgārānam - ti.

Evam vutte aham bhante āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad - avocaṃ: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Anuruddha āyasmatā Revatena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayam āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ pucchāma: Ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso Anuruddha ... sobheyyāti. Evam vutte bhante āyasmā Anuruddho maṃ etad - avoca: Idh' āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena sahaṃsaṃ lokānaṃ voloketi. Seyyathā pi āvuso Sāriputta cakkhumā puriso uparipāsāḍavaragato sahaṃsaṃ nemimaṇḍalānaṃ volokeyya, evam - eva kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena sahaṃsaṃ lokānaṃ voloketi. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīngasālavanam sobheyyāti. — Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta, yathā taṃ Anuruddho va sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Anuruddho hi Sāriputta dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena sahaṃsaṃ lokānaṃ voloketiti.

Evam vutte aham bhante āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad - avocaṃ: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Kassapa āyasmatā Anuruddhena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayam āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ pucchāma: Ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso Kassapa ... sobheyyāti. Evam vutte bhante āyasmā Mahākassapo maṃ etad - avoca: Idh' āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca āraṇṇako hoti āraṇṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca piṇḍapātiko hoti piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca paṃsukūliko hoti paṃsukūlikattassa ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca tecīvariko hoti tecīvarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca appiccho hoti appicchatāya ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca santuṭṭho hoti santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca pavivitto hoti pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca asaṃsaṭṭho hoti asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca āradhāviri, o hoti viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadāya ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassana-sampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādi. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīngasālavanam

sobheyyāti. — Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta, yathā taṃ Kassapo va sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Kassapo hi Sāriputta attanā ca ārañṇako ārañṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādi... attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādi ti.

Evam vutte ahaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avocaṃ: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Moggallāna āyasmatā Mahākassapena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ pucchāma: Ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso Moggallāna... sobheyyāti. Evam vutte bhante āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno maṃ etad avoca: Idh' āvuso Sāriputta dve bhikkhū abhidhammakathaṃ kathenti, te añña-maññaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, aññamaññaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭhā vissajjenti no ca saṃsādenti, dhammi ca nesaṃ kathā pavattanti hoti. Evarūpeṇa kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti. — Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta, yathā taṃ Moggallāno va sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Moggallāno hi Sāriputta dhammakathiko ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Atha khvāhaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocaṃ: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Sāriputta amhehi sabbehi eva yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ pucchāma: Ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso Sāriputta Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti. sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. Kathaṃ rūpeṇa āvuso Sāriputta Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti. Evam vutte bhante āyasmā Sāriputto maṃ etad avoca: Idh' āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati; so yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati pubbanhasamayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā pubbanhasamayaṃ viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā sāyanhasamayaṃ viharati. Seyyathā pi āvuso Moggallāna rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā nānārattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako pūro assa, so yañ nad-eva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya pubbanhasamayaṃ

pārupitum tan-tad-eva dussayugam pubbanhasamayam pārupeyya, yañ-ñad-eva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ pārupitum tan-tad-eva dussayugam majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ pārupeyya, yañ-ñad-eva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya sāyanhasamayam pārupitum tan-tad-eva dussayugam sāyanhasamayam pārupeyya; evam-eva kho āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati; so yāya vihārasamāpattiya ākaṅkhati pubbanhasamayam viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiya pubbanhasamayam viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiya ākaṅkhati majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiya majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiya ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayam viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiya sāyanhasamayam viharati. Evarūpena kho āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti. — Sādhū sādhū Moggallāna, yathā taṃ Sāriputto va sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Sāriputto hi Moggallāna cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, no ca Sāriputto cittassa vasena vattati; so yāya vihārasamāpattiya ākaṅkhati pubbanhasamayam viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiya pubbanhasamayam viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiya ākaṅkhati majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiya majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiya ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayam viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiya sāyanhasamayam viharati.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad-avoca: Kassa nu kho bhante subhāsitan-ti. — Sabbesaṃ vo Sāriputta subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena. Api ca mama pi suṇātha yathārūpena bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyya. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu pacchābhantaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisidati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukham satim upatthapetvā: nā tāvāham imam pallaṅkam bhindissāmi yāva me nānupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccissatiti. Evarūpena kho Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te āyasmanto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

## 33.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvātthi-  
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho  
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te  
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako  
abhabbo gogaṇam pariharitum phātikattum, katamehi ekāda-  
sahi: Idha bhikkhave gopālako na rūpaññū hoti, nā lakkhaṇa-  
kusalo hoti, na āsāṭikam sātetā hoti, na vaṇam paṭicchādetā  
hoti, na dhūmam kattā hoti, na tittham jānāti, na pītam  
jānāti, na vīthim jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavasesadohi  
ca hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā te na atireka-  
pūjāya pūjetā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi  
samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇam pariharitum phāti-  
kattum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi  
samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vud-  
dhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjitum, katamehi ekādasahi: Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti, na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti,  
na āsāṭikam sātetā hoti, na vaṇam paṭicchādetā hoti, na  
dhūmam kattā hoti, na tittham jānāti, na pītam jānāti,  
na vīthim jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavasesadohi ca  
hoti, ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro  
saṅghapariṇāyakā te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti: Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṁ kiñci rūpaṁ sabbaṁ rūpaṁ cattāri  
mahābhūtāni catunnaṇ ca mahābhūtānam upādāya rūpaṁ ti  
yathābhūtam na ppajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
na rūpaññū hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na lak-  
khaṇakusalo hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu: kammalakkhaṇo  
bālo, kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito ti yathābhūtam na ppajānāti.  
Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti. Ka-  
thaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsāṭikam sātetā hoti: Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkaṁ adhivāseti na  
ppajahati na vinodeti na byantikaroti na anabhāvaṁ gameti,  
uppannam byāpādavittakkaṁ — pe — uppannam vihiṃsāvita-  
kkaṁ — uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme adhivāseti

na - ppajāhāti na vinodeti na byantikaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsāṭikam sāṭetā hoti. Kathañ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇam - enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ. cakkhundriye na saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā — pe — ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā — jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā — kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā — manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam - enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye na saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti. Kathañ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresaṃ desetā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti. Kathañ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na titthaṃ jānāti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā te kālena kūlaṃ upasaṅkamitvā na paripucchati na paripaṇhāti: idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa ko attho ti. Tassa te āyasmanto aviṭaṇṇa - c'eva na vivaranti, anuttānikataṃ - ca na uttānikaronti, aneka - vihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ na paṭi - vinodenti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na titthaṃ jānāti. Kathañ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītaṃ jānāti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiya - māne na labhati atthavedaṃ, na labhati dhammavedaṃ, na labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītaṃ jānāti. Kathañ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vithiṃ jānāti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vithiṃ jānāti. Kathañ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajāpāti. Evaṃ kho

bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti. Kathañ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohi hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ saddhā gahapatikā abhihaṭṭhum pavārenti cīvara-piṇḍa-pāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayaparikkhārehi. tatra bhikkhu matam na jānāti paṭiggahanāya. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohi hoti. Kathañ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā tesu na mettam kāyakammaṃ paccupatṭhāpeti āvī c' eva raho ca, na mettam vacikammaṃ paccupatṭhāpeti āvī c' eva raho ca, na mettam manokammaṃ paccupatṭhāpeti āvī c' eva raho ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum.

Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikattum, katamehi ekādasahi: Idha bhikkhave gopālako rūpaññū hoti, lakkaṇakusalo hoti, āsāṭikam sāṭetā hoti, vaṇam paṭicchādetā hoti, dhūmam kattā hoti, tittham jānāti, pītam jānāti, viṭhiṃ jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadohi ca hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikattum. Evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum, katamehi ekādasahi: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti, lakkaṇakusalo hoti, āsāṭikam sāṭetā hoti, vaṇam paṭicchādetā hoti, dhūmam kattā hoti, tittham jānāti, pītam jānāti, viṭhiṃ jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadohi ca hoti, ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

Kathaṇ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ sabbam rūpaṃ cattāri

mahābhūṭāni catunnañ - ca mahābhūṭānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ nū hoti. Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhaṇakusalo hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu: kammalakkhaṇo bālo, kammalak-khaṇo paṇḍito ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhaṇakusalo hoti. Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu āsāṭikam sāteta hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti, pajahati vinodeti byantika-roti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannam byāpādavitaṅkaṃ — pe — uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ — uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti, pajahati vinodeti byantika-roti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu āsāṭikam sāteta hoti. Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ - enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā — pe — ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā — jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā — kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā — manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ - enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rak-khati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti. Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūmaṃ kattā hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena pa-resaṃ desetā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūmaṃ kattā hoti. Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu titthaṃ jānāti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhara te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhāti: idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa ko attho ti. Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇ - c' eva vivaranti, anuttānikataṃ - ca uttānikaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhaṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu titthaṃ jānāti. Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave



bhikkhu pītaṃ jānāti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappa-vedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujjam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pītaṃ jānāti. Kathaṇ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vithiṃ jānāti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vithiṃ jānāti. Kathaṇ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti; Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti. Kathaṇ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvasesadohi hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ sad-dhā gahapatikā abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavārenti cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, tatra bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti paṭiggahaṇāya. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvasesadohi hoti. Kathaṇ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattanñū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattanñū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā tesu mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi c' eva raho ca, mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi c' eva raho ca, mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi c' eva raho ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattanñū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitun - ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

## 34.

Ēvam - me sutam. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Vajjisu viharati Ukkācelāyaṁ Gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Bhūtapubbaṁ bhikkhave Māgadhako gopālako duppañña-jātiko vassānaṁ pacchime māse saradasamaye asamavekkhitvā Gaṅgāya nadiyā orimaṇ - tīraṁ asamavekkhitvā pārīmaṇ - tīraṁ atitthen' eva gāvo patāresi uttaraṇ - tīraṁ Suvidehānaṁ. Atha kho bhikkhave gāvo majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sote āmaṇḍaliyaṁ karitvā tatth' eva anayabyasanaṁ āpajjimsu; taṁ kissa hetu: Tathā hi so bhikkhave Māgadhako gopālako duppañña-jātiko vassānaṁ pacchime māse saradasamaye asamavekkhitvā Gaṅgāya nadiyā orimaṇ - tīraṁ asamavekkhitvā pārīmaṇ - tīraṁ atitthen' eva gāvo patāresi uttaraṇ - tīraṁ Suvidehānaṁ. Evam - eva kho bhikkhave ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā akusalā imassa lokassa akusalā parassa lokassa, akusalā Māradheyassa akusalā a-Māradheyassa, akusalā Maccudheyassa akusalā a-Maccudheyassa, tesaṁ ye sotabbaṁ saddahātappaṁ maññissanti tesaṁ taṁ bhavissati digharattaṁ ahitāya dukkhāya.

Bhūtapubbaṁ bhikkhave Māgadhako gopālako sappañña-jātiko vassānaṁ pacchime māse saradasamaye samavekkhitvā Gaṅgāya nadiyā orimaṇ - tīraṁ samavekkhitvā pārīmaṇ - tīraṁ atitthen' eva gāvo patāresi uttaraṇ - tīraṁ Suvidehānaṁ. So paṭhamam patāresi ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā, te tiriyaṁ Gaṅgāya sotaṁ chetvā sotthinā pāraṁ agamaṁsu; athāpare patāresi balavagāve dhammagāve, te pi tiriyaṁ Gaṅgāya sotaṁ chetvā sotthinā pāraṁ agamaṁsu; athāpare patāresi vacchatare vacchatariyo, te pi tiriyaṁ Gaṅgāya sotaṁ chetvā sotthinā pāraṁ agamaṁsu; athāpare patāresi vacchake kisabalake, te pi tiriyaṁ Gaṅgāya sotaṁ chetvā sotthinā pāraṁ agamaṁsu. Bhūtapubbaṁ bhikkhave vacchako gopālako tāvad - eva jātako mātu goravakena vuyhamāno so pi tiriyaṁ Gaṅgāya sotaṁ chetvā sotthinā pāraṁ agamaṁsi; taṁ kissa hetu: Tathā hi so bhikkhave Māgadhako gopālako

sappaññajātiko vassānam pacchime māse saradasamaye samavekkhitvā Gaṅgāya nadiyā oriman-tiraṃ samavekkhitvā pāriman-tiraṃ titthen' eva gāvo patāresi uttaran-tiraṃ Suvidehānam. Evam-eva kho bhikkhave ye hi keci samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā kusalā imassa lokassa kusalā parassa lokassa, kusalā Mārادهyyassa, kusalā a-Mārادهyyassa, kusalā Maccudheyassa kusalā a-Maccudheyassa, tesam ye sotabbaṃ sadda-hātabbaṃ maññissanti tesam taṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā te tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu, evam-eva kho bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiṇyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā samma-d-aññā vimuttā, te pi tiriyaṃ Mārassa sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gata. Seyyathā pi te bhikkhave balavagavā dammagavā tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu, evam-eva kho bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tatthapariniḍḍayino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā, te pi tiriyaṃ Mārassa sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gamissanti. Seyyathā pi te bhikkhave vacchatarā vacchatariyo tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu, evam-eva kho bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid-eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karissanti, te pi tiriyaṃ Mārassa sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gamissanti. Seyyathā pi te bhikkhave vacchakā kisabalakā tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu, evam-eva kho bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā, te pi tiriyaṃ Mārassa sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gamissanti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave vacchako taruṇako tāvad-eva jātako mātu goravakena vuyhamāno tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamāsi, evam-eva kho bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū dhammānusaṛino saddhānusaṛino, te pi tiriyaṃ Mārassa sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gamissanti. Ahaṃ kho pana bhikkhave

kusalo imassā lokassa kusalo parassa lokassa, kusalo Māradheyyassa kusalo a-Māradheyyassa, kusalo Maccudheyyassa kusalo a-Maccudheyyassa. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave ye so-tabbhaṃ saddahātabbhaṃ maññissanti tesaṃ taṃ bhavissati digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Idaṃ - avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparaṃ etad - avoca Satthā:

Ayaṃ loko paraloko jānatā suppakāsito,  
yaṃ - ca Mārena sampattaṃ appattaṃ yaṃ - ca Maccunā.

Sabbaṃ lokaṃ abhiññāya sambuddhena pajānatā  
vivaṇṇaṃ amatadvāraṃ khemaṃ nibbānapattiyā.

Chinnaṃ pāpimāto sotāṃ viddhastāṃ vinalikataṃ,  
pāmuḷlabhulā hottha, khemaṃ patt' attha bhikkhave ti.

CŪḲAGOPĀLAKASUTTAM CATUTTHAṂ.

### 35.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūtāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati, bhassappavādiko paṇḍitavādo sādhusammato bahujaṇassa. So Vesāliyaṃ parisaṭṭiṃ evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati: Nāhaṃ - taṃ passāmi samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā saṅghīṃ gaṇiṃ gaṇācariyaṃ. api arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ paṭijānamānaṃ, yo mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddho na saṅkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya, yassa na kacchehi sedā mucceyyuṃ; thūpaṃ - ce p' ahaṃ acetanaṃ vādena vādaṃ samārabheyyaṃ sā pi mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddhā saṅkampeyya sampakampeyya sampavedheyya, ko pana vādo manussabhūtassāti. Atha kho āyasmā Assaji pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā paccivaraṃ ādāya Vesālīṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Addasā kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Vesāliyaṃ jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno.

anuvicaramāno āyasmantaṃ Assajim dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna yen' āyasmā Assaji ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Assajinā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto āyasmantaṃ Assajim etad'avoca: Katham pana bho Assaji samaṇo Gotamo sāvake vineti, katham bhāgā ca pana samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattatiti. — Evaṃ kho Aggivessana Bhagavā sāvake vineti. evam bhāgā ca pana Bhagavato sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattati: Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ, vedanā aniccā, saṇṇā aniccā, saṅkhārā aniccā, viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ; rūpaṃ bhikkhave anattā, vedanā anattā, saṇṇā anattā, saṅkhārā anattā. viññāṇaṃ anattā; sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā, sabbe dhammā anattā ti. Evaṃ kho Aggivessana Bhagavā sāvake vineti. evam bhāgā ca pana Bhagavato sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattatiti. — Dussutaṃ vata bho Assaji assumha ye mayaṃ evaṃvādiṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ assumha; app-eva ca nāma mayaṃ kadāci karahaci tena bhotā Gotamena saddhim samāgaccheyyāma, app-eva nāma siyā kocid-eva kathāsallāpo, app-eva nāma tasmā pāpakā ditthigatā viveceyyamāti.

Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattāni Licchavisatāni santhāgare sannipatitāni honti kenacid-eva karaṇiyeṇa. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto yena te Licchavi ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te Licchavi etad'avoca: Abhikkamantu bhonto Licchavi, abhikkamantu bhonto Licchavi, ajja me samaṇena Gotamena saddhim kathāsallāpo bhavissati. Sace me samaṇo Gotamo tathā patitṭhissati yathā 'ssa me nāt-aññatarena sāvakena Assajinā nāma bhikkhunā patitṭhitaṃ, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso dighalomikaṃ eḷakaṃ lo-mesu gahetvā ākaddheyya parikaddheyya samparikaddheyya, evaṃ evāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ ākaddhis-sāmi parikaddhissāmi samparikaddhissāmi; seyyathā pi nāma balavā soṇḍikākamakaro mahantaṃ soṇḍikākilāṇjaṃ gam-bhiṇṇe udakarahade pakkhipitvā kaṇṇe gahetvā ākaddheyya parikaddheyya samparikaddheyya, evaṃ evāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ ākaddhissāmi parikaddhissāmi sam-parikaddhissāmi; seyyathā pi nāma balavā soṇḍikādhutto

vālaṃ kaṇṇe gaheṭvā odhuneyya niddhuneyya nicchādeyya, evaṃ evāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ odhunissāmi niddhunissāmi nicchādessāmi; seyyathā pi nāma kuṇjaro saṭṭhihāyano gambhiraṃ pokkharaniṃ ogāhitvā saṇadhovikaṃ nāma kīḷitajātaṃ kīḷati. evaṃ evāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ saṇadhovikaṃ maññe kīḷitajātaṃ kīḷissāmi. Abhikkamantu bhonto Licchavī, abhikkamantu bhonto Licchavī, ajja me samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo bhavissatīti. Tatr' ekacce Licchavī evaṃ āhaṃsu: Kim samaṇo Gotamo Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa vādaṃ āropessati. atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropessatīti. Ekacce Licchavī evaṃ āhaṃsu: Kim so bhavamāno Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavato vādaṃ āropessati, atha kho Bhagavā Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa vādaṃ āropessatīti. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto pañcamattehi Licchavisatehi parivuto yena Mahāvanaṃ Kūṭāgārasālā ten' upasaṅkami.

Tena kho pana samayeṇa sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etad-avoca: Kahaṇu kho bho etarahi so bhavaṇi Gotamo viharati, dassanakāmā hi mayan- taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotaman- ti. — Es' Aggivessana Bhagavā Mahāvānaṃ ajjhogāhitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe divāvihāraṃ nisinno ti. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto mahatiyā Licchaviparisāya saddhiṃ Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhitvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Te pi kho Licchavī app- ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu, app- ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu, app- ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim- paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu, app- ekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu, app- ekacce tuṇhibhūtā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu.

Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Puccheyyāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ kaṇcid- eva desaṃ, sace me bhavaṇi Gotamo okāsaṃ karoti pañhasa veyyakaraṇāyāti. — Pucch' Aggivessana yad-

ākaṅkhasīti. — Kathaṃ pana bhavaṃ - Gotamo sāvake vineti, katham̐bhāgā ca pana bho Gotamassa sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattatīti. — Evaṃ kho ahaṃ Aggivessana sāvake vinemi, evaṃbhāgā ca pana me sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattati: Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ, vedanā aniccā, saññā aniccā, saṅkhārā aniccā, viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ; rūpaṃ bhikkhave anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, saṅkhārā anattā, viññāṇaṃ anattā; sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā, sabbe dhammā anattā ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ Aggivessana sāvake vinemi, evaṃbhāgā ca pana me sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattatīti. — Upamaṃ maṃ bho Gotama paṭibhātīti. — Paṭibhātu taṃ Aggivessanaṃ Bhagavā avoca. — Seyyathā pi bho Gotama ye kec' ime bijagāmahūtagāma vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti, sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāya evaṃ - ete bijagāmahūtagāma vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti; seyyathā pi vā pana bho Gotama ye kec' ime balakaraṇiṃyā kammanā kariyanti, sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāya evaṃ - ete balakaraṇiṃyā kammanā kariyanti; evaṃ - eva kho bho Gotama rūpattā 'yaṃ purisapuggalo, rūpe paṭiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati; vedanattā 'yaṃ purisapuggalo, vedanāya paṭiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati; saññattā 'yaṃ purisapuggalo, saññāya paṭiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati; saṅkhāraṭṭā 'yaṃ purisapuggalo, saṅkhāresu paṭiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati; viññāṇattā 'yaṃ purisapuggalo, viññāṇe paṭiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavatīti. — Nanu tvaṃ Aggivessana evaṃ vadesi: Rūpaṃ - me attā, vedanā me attā, saññā me attā, saṅkhārā me attā, viññāṇaṃ - me attā ti. — Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃ vadāmi: Rūpaṃ - me attā, vedanā me attā, saññā me attā, saṅkhārā me attā, viññāṇaṃ - me attā ti, ayaṃ - ca mahatī janatā ti. — Kiṃ hi te Aggivessana mahatī janatā karissati, iṅha tvaṃ Aggivessana sakaṃ yeva vādam nibbeṭṭhehīti. — Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃ vadāmi: Rūpaṃ - me attā, vedanā me attā, saññā me attā, saṅkhārā me attā, viññāṇaṃ - me attā ti.

Tena hi Aggivessana taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te kameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim

maññasi Aggivessana: Vatteyya rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa sakasmim vijite vaso ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetum jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetum pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetum, seyyathā pi rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, seyyathā pi vā pana rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassāti. — Vatteyya bho Gotama rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa sakasmim vijite vaso ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetum jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetum pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetum, seyyathā pi rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, seyyathā pi vā pana rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa. Imesam pi hi bho Gotama saṅghānaṃ gaṇānaṃ, seyyathidaṃ Vajjinaṃ Mallānaṃ, vattati sakasmim vijite vaso ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetum jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetum pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetum, kim pana rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa, seyyathā pi rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, seyyathā pi vā pana rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa. Vatteyya bho Gotama, vattituṇ ca maraḥatiti. — Taṃ kim maññasi Aggivessana: Yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: rūpaṃ me attā ti, vattati te tasmiṃ rūpe vaso: evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu, evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā ahoṣiti. Evaṃ vutte Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Saccakaṃ Nigaṇṭhaputtam etad avoca: Taṃ kim maññasi Aggivessana: Yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: rūpaṃ me attā ti, vattati te tasmiṃ rūpe vaso: evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu, evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā ahoṣiti. Dutiyam pi kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi. Atha kho Bhagavā Saccakaṃ Nigaṇṭhaputtam etad avoca: Byākarohi dāni Aggivessana, na dāni te tuṇhibhāvassa kālo. Yo koci Aggivessana Tathāgatena yāva tatiyaṃ sahadhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho na byākaroti etth' ev' assa sattadhā muddhā phalatiti. Tena kho pana samayena vajirapāṇi yakkho ayasaṃ vajiraṃ ādāya ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa upari vehāsam ṭhito hoti: sacāyaṃ Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavatā yāva tatiyaṃ sahadhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho na byākarissati etth' ev' assa sattadhā muddham phallessāmiti. Taṃ kho pana vajirapāṇim yakkham Bhagavā eva passati Saccako ca Nigaṇṭhaputto. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto bhīto samviggo lomahatṭhajāto Bhaga-



vantaṃ yeva tāṇaṃgavesī Bhagavantaṃ yeva leṇaṃgavesī Bhagavantaṃ yeva saraṇaṃgavesī Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ-avoca: Pucchatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, byākarissāmiti.

Taṃ kim-maññasi Aggivessana: Yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: rūpaṃ-me attā ti, vattati te tasmiṃ rūpe vaso: evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu, evaṃ-me rūpaṃ mā ahoṣīti. — No h' idaṃ bho Gotama. — Manasikarohi Aggivessana, manasikaritvā kho Aggivessana byākarohi, na kho te sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Taṃ kim-maññasi Aggivessana: Yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: vedanā me attā ti, vattati te tāya vedanāya vaso: evaṃ-me vedanā hotu, evaṃ-me vedanā mā ahoṣīti. — No h' idaṃ bho Gotama. — Manasikarohi Aggivessana, manasikaritvā kho Aggivessana byākarohi, na kho te sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Taṃ kim-maññasi Aggivessana: Yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: saññā me attā ti, vattati te tāya saññāya vaso: evaṃ-me saññā hotu, evaṃ-me saññā mā ahoṣīti. — No h' idaṃ bho Gotama. — Manasikarohi Aggivessana, manasikaritvā kho Aggivessana byākarohi, na kho te sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Taṃ kim-maññasi Aggivessana: Yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: saṅkhārā me attā ti, vattati te tesu saṅkhāreṣu vaso: evaṃ-me saṅkhārā hontu, evaṃ-me saṅkhārā mā ahesun-ti. — No h' idaṃ bho Gotama. — Manasikarohi Aggivessana, manasikaritvā kho Aggivessana byākarohi, na kho te sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Taṃ kim-maññasi Aggivessana: Yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: viññāṇaṃ-me attā ti, vattati te tasmiṃ viññāṇe vaso: evaṃ-me viññāṇaṃ hotu, evaṃ-me viññāṇaṃ mā ahoṣīti. — No h' idaṃ bho Gotama. — Manasikarohi Aggivessana, manasikaritvā kho Aggivessana byākarohi, na kho te sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Taṃ kim-maññasi Aggivessana: rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti. — Aniccaṃ bho Gotama. — Yaṃ paṇā-niccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti. — Dukkhaṃ bho Gotama. — Yaṃ paṇā-niccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum: etaṃ-mama, eso 'haṃ-asmi,

eso me attā ti. — No h' idam bho Gotama. — Tam kim-maññasi Aggivessana: vedanā — pe — saññā — saṅkhārā — tam kim-maññasi Aggivessana: viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti. — Aniccaṃ bho Gotama. — Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā tam sukhaṃ vā ti. — Dukkhaṃ bho Gotama. — Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇṇu tam samanupassituṃ: etam-mama, eso 'ham-asmi, eso me attā ti. — No h' idam bho Gotama. — Tam kim-maññasi Aggivessana: Yo nu kho dukkhaṃ allīno dukkhaṃ upagato dukkhaṃ ajjhosito dukkhaṃ: etam-mama, eso 'ham-asmi, eso me attā ti samanupassati, api nu kho so sāmaṃ vā dukkhaṃ pari jāneyya dukkhaṃ vā parikkhepetvā vihareyyāti. — Kim hi siyā bho Gotama, no h' idam bho Gotamāti.

Seyyathā pi Aggivessana puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno tiṇhaṃ kuṭhārīṃ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya, so tattha passeyya mahantaṃ kadalikkhandhaṃ ujjuṃ navaṃ akukkukajātaṃ; tam-enaṃ nūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge chindeyya, agge chetvā pattavaṭṭhiṃ vinibbhujeyya, so tattha pattavaṭṭhiṃ vinibbhujanto pheggum-pi nādhigaccheyya, kuto sāraṃ; evam-eva kho tvaṃ Aggivessana mayā sakasmīṃ vāde samanuyunijyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno ritto tuccho aparaddho. Bhāsita kho pana te esū Aggivessana Vesāliyaṃ parisatiṃ vācā: Nāhaṇ-taṃ passāmi samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā saṅghīṃ gaṇiṃ gaṇācariyaṃ, api arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ paṭijānamānaṃ, yo mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddho na saṅkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya, yassa na kacchehi sedā mucceyyuṃ; thūṇaṃ-ce p' ahaṃ acetanaṃ vādena vādaṃ samārabheyyaṃ sā pi mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddhā saṅkampeyya sampakampeyya sampavedheyya, ko pana vādo manussabhūtaṃ sātī. Tuyhaṃ kho pan' Aggivessana app-ekaccāni sedaphusitāni nalāṭā muttāni uttarāsaṅgaṃ vinibhinditvā bhūmiyaṃ patitṭhitāni. Mayhaṃ kho pan' Aggivessana na-tthi etarahi lāyasmīṃ sedo ti. Iti Bhagavā tasmiṃ parisatiṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ kāyaṃ vivari.

Evam vutte Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto tuṇhibhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi.

Atha kho Dummukho Licchaviputto Saccakam Nigaṇṭhaputtam tuṇhibhūtam maṅkubhūtam pattakkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantam appaṭibhānam viditvā Bhagavantam etad-avoca: Upamā mam Bhagavā paṭibhātmi. — Paṭibhātu tam Dummukhāti Bhagavā avoca. — Seyyathā pi bhante gā-massa vā nigamassa vā avidūre pokkharanī, tatr' assa kakkatako. Atha kho bhante sambahulā kumārakā vā kumārikā vā tamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā nikkhamitvā yena sā pokkharanī ten' upasaṅkameyyum, upasaṅkamitvā tam pokkharanīm ogāhitvā kakkatakam udakā uddharitvā thale patitṭhāpeyyum. Yaṇ-yad-eva hi so bhante kakkatako alam abhininnāmeyya tam tad-eva te kumārakā vā kumārikā vā katṭhena vā kaṭhalena vā saṅchindeyyum sambhaṇṇeeyum sampalibhaṇṇeeyum. Evam hi so bhante kakkatako sabbehi aḷehi saṅchinnehi sambhaggehi sampalibhaggehi abhabbo tam pokkharanīm puna otaṭitum seyyathā pi pubbe. Evam-eva kho bhante yāni Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa visūkāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici tāni Bhagavatā saṅchinnāni sambhaggāni sampalibhaggāni, abhabbo ca dāni bhante Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto puna Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitum yadidaṃ vādādhippāyo ti. Evam vutte Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Dummukham Licchaviputtam etad-avoca: Āgamehi tvaṃ Dummukha, āgamehi tvaṃ Dummukha, na mayam tayā saddhim mantema, idha mayam bhotā Gotamena saddhim mantema.

Titṭhat' esā bho Gotama ambhakaṇ-c' eva aññesaṇ-ca puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānam vācā, vilāpaṃ vilapitaṃ maññe. Kittāvata ca nu kho bho Gotamassa sāvako sāsanakaro hoti ovādapatikaro tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathamkatho. vesā-rajjappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane viharatiti. — Idha Aggivessana mama sāvako yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgata-paccuppannam, ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikam vā sukhumam vā, hinam vā paṇitaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre santikē vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham'-asmi, na mēso attā ti evam-

etaṃ yaṭṭhābhūtaṃ sammappaṇṇāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā — pe — yā kāci saṇṇā — ye keci saṅkhārā — yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ, ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā, hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham - asmi, na mēso attā ti evaṃ - etaṃ yaṭṭhābhūtaṃ sammappaṇṇāya passati. Ettāvatā kho Aggivessana mama sāvako sāsanaṃ hoti ovādapatikaro tiṇṇavicikiccho vigataṃ kathaṃ - kathaṃ vesārajappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane viharatīti. — Kittāvatā pana bho Gotama bhikkhu arahāṃ hoti khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitaḃhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇa - bhavaśaṃyojano samma - d - aṇṇā vimutto ti. — Idh' Aggivessana bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ, ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā, hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham - asmi, na mēso attā ti evaṃ - etaṃ yaṭṭhābhūtaṃ sammappaṇṇāya disvā anuppādā vimutto hoti. Yā kāci vedanā — pe — yā kāci saṇṇā — ye keci saṅkhārā — yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ, ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā, hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham - asmi, na mēso attā ti evaṃ - etaṃ yaṭṭhābhūtaṃ sammappaṇṇāya disvā anuppādā vimutto hoti. Ettāvatā kho Aggivessana bhikkhu arahāṃ hoti khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitaḃhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇa - bhavaśaṃyojano samma - d - aṇṇā vimutto. Evaṃ vimuttacitto kho Aggivessana bhikkhu tihi anuttariyehi samannāgato hoti: dassanānuttariyena paṭipadānuttariyena vimuttānuttariyena. Evaṃ vimutto kho Aggivessana bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ - neva sakkaroti garukaroti mānēti pūjeti: buddho so Bhagavā bodhāya dhammaṃ deseti, danto so Bhagavā damathāya dhammaṃ deseti, santo so Bhagavā samathāya dhammaṃ deseti, tiṇṇo so Bhagavā taraṇāya dhammaṃ deseti, parinibbuto so Bhagavā parinibbānāya dhammaṃ desetīti.

Evaṃ vutte Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad -

avoca: Mayam - eva bho Gotama dhamṣī, mayam pagabbhā ye mayam bhavantam Gotamam vādena vādam āsādetabbam amaññimha. Siyā hi bho Gotama hatthippabhinnaṃ āsajja purisassa sotthibhāvo, na tv - eva bhavantam Gotamam āsajja siy purisassa sotthibhāvo. Siyā hi bho Gotama jalantam aggikhandham āsajja purisassa sotthibhāvo, na tv - eva bhavantam Gotamam āsajja siyā purisassa sotthibhāvo. Siyā hi bho Gotama āsivisaṃ ghoravisaṃ āsajja purisassa sotthibhāvo, na tv - eva bhavantam Gotamam āsajja siyā purisassa sotthibhāvo. Mayam - eva bho Gotama dhamṣī, mayam pagabbhā, ye mayam bhavantam Gotamam vādena vādam āsādetabbam amaññimha. Adhivāsetu ca me bhavam Gotamo svātānāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṅghenāti. Adh vāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena.

Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavato adh vāsanam veditvā te Licchavī āmantesi: Suṇantu me, bhont Licchavī: samaṇo Gotamo nimantito svātānāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena, yena me abhihareyyātha yaṃ assa patirūpaṃ maññeyyāthāti. Atha kho te Licchavī tass rattiya accayena Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa pañcamattāni thālīpakasatāni bhattābhīhāram abhiharimsu. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto sake ārāme paṇītam khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi: Kāl bho Gotama, niṭṭhitam bhattan - ti. Atha kho Bhagav pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa ārāmo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkam tvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā satappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapaṇim aññataram nīcam āsānam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantam etad - avoca: Yaṃ idam bho Gotama dāne puññaṃ - ca puññaṃ ca taṃ dāyakānam sukhāya hotūti. — Yaṃ kho Aggivessana tādissaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ āgama avitārāgam avitadosaṃ avitamohaṃ

taṃ dāyākānaṃ bhavissati. Yaṃ kho Aggivessana mādisaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ āgamma vitarāgaṃ vitadosaṃ vitamohaṃ taṃ tuyhaṃ bhavissatīti.

CŪLASACCAKASUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

36.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samāyena Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ sunivattho hoti pattacivaraṃ ādāya Vesālīṃ piṇḍāya pavisitukāmo. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Mahāvanaṃ Kūṭāgārasālā ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho āyusmā Ānando Saccakaṃ Nigaṇṭhaputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Ayaṃ bhante Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto āgacchati bhassapavādiko paṇḍitavādo, sādhusammato bahujaṇassa. Eso kho bhante avaṇṇakāmo Buddhassa, avaṇṇakāmo dhammassa, avaṇṇakāmo saṅghassa. Sādhu bhante Bhagavā muhuttaṃ nisidatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca:

Santi bho Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāyabhāvanā - nuyogam - anuyuttā viharanti no cittaabhāvanaṃ. Phusanti hi bho Gotama sārīrikaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ. Bhūtapubbaṃ bho Gotama sārīrikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭhassa sato ūruk - khambo pi nāma bhavissati, hadāyaṃ - pi nāma phalissati, uṇhaṃ - pi lohitaṃ mukhato uggamissati, ummādam - pi pā - puṇissati cittakkhepaṃ. Tassa kho etaṃ bho Gotama kāya - vayaṃ cittaṃ hoti, kāyassa vasena vattati, taṃ kissa hetu:

abhāvitattā cittassa. Santi pana bho Gotama eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā cittabhāvanānuyogam-anuyuttā viharanti no kāya-bhāvanam. Phusanti hi bho Gotama cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ. Bhūtapubbaṃ bho Gotama cetasikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭhassa sato ūrukkhambho pi āma bhavissati, hadayam-pi nāma phalissati, uṇham-pi lohitaṃ mukhato uggamissati, ummādam-pi pāpūnissati cittakkhepaṃ. Tassa kho eso bho Gotama cattanvayo kāyo hoti, cittassa vasena vattati, taṃ kissa hetu: abhāvitattā kāyassa. Taṣṣa maḥhaṃ bho Gotama evaṃ hoti: Addhā bho Gotamassa sāvakā. cittabhāvanānuyogam-anuyuttā viharanti no kāyabhāvanan-ti.

Kinti pana te Aggivessana kāyabhāvanā sutā ti. — Seyyathidaṃ Nando Vaccho, Kiso Saṅkicco, Makkhazā Gosālo, ete hi bho Gotama acelakā muttācārā hatthāpalekhanā, na ehibhadantikā na tiṭṭhabhadantikā, na abhihaṭaṃ na uddissakaṭaṃ na nimantaṇaṃ sādhiyanti. te na kumbhīmukhā patigaṇhanti. na kaḷopimukhā patigaṇhanti, na eḷakamaṇṭaraṃ na daṇḍamaṇṭaraṃ na musalamantaṇṭaraṃ, na dvinnāṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā na pāyamaṇāya na purisantaṇṭara-gatāya, na saṅkittisu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārini, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ na suraṃ na merayaṃ na phusodakaṃ pipanti. Te ekāgārikā vā honti ekālopiḷā, dvāgārikā vā honti dvālopiḷā, sattāgārikā vā honti sattālopiḷā. Ekissā pi dattiya yāpenti, dvīhi pi dattihi yāpenti, sattahi pi dattihi yāpenti. Ekāhikam-pi āhāraṃ āhārenti, dvīhikam-pi āhāraṃ āhārenti, sattāhikam-pi āhāraṃ āhārenti, iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikam-pi pariyāyabhaddabhojanānuyogam-anuyuttā viharantīti. — Kiṃ pana te Aggivessana tāvataken'eva yāpentīti. — No h' idaṃ bho Gotama. App-ekadā bho Gotama ulārāni ulārāni khādaniyāni khādanti, ulārāni ulārāni bhojanāni bhuñjanti, ulārāni ulārāni sāyaniyāni sāyanti, ulārāni ulārāni pācāni pivanti; te imehi kāyaṃ balaṃ gāhenti nāma brūhenti nāma medenti nāmāti.—Yaṃ kho te Aggivessana purimaṃ pahāya pacchā upacinantī. evaṃ imassa kāyassa ācayāpacayo hoti. Kinti pana te Aggivessana cittabhāvanā sutā ti. Cittabhāvanāya

kho Saṅcako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavatā puṭṭho samāno na sampāyāsi.

Ātha kho Bhagavā Saccakam Nigaṇṭhaputtam etad-  
avoca: Yā pi kho te esā Aggivessana purimā kāyabhāvanā  
bhāsītā sā pi ariyassa vinaye no dhammikā kāyabhāvanā.  
Kāyabhāvanam hi kho tvaṃ Aggivessana na aññāsi, kuto  
pana tvaṃ cittabhāvanam jānissasi. Api ca Aggivessana yathā  
abhāvitakāyo ca hoti abhāvitacitto ca, bhāvitakāyo ca bhā-  
vitacitto ca, taṃ suṇāhi, sādhuṇaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsis-  
sāmiti. — Evaṃ bho ti kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavato  
paccassosi. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Kathaṇ-ca Aggivessana abhāvitakāyo ca hoti abhāvita-  
citto ca: Idha Aggivessana assutavato puthujjanassa uppaj-  
jati sukhā vedanā, so sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno  
sukhasārāgī ca hoti sukhasārāgitaṇ-ca āpajjati, tassa sā sukhā  
vedanā nirujjhati, sukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati duk-  
khā vedanā, so dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno socati  
kilamati paridevati, urattāḷim kandatī, sammohaṃ āpajjati.  
Tassa kho esā Aggivessana uppannā pi sukhā vedanā cittaṃ  
pariyādāya tiṭṭhati abhāvitattā kāyassa, uppannā pi dukkhā  
vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati abhāvitattā cittassa. Yassa  
kassaci Aggivessana evaṃ ubhatopakkham uppannā pi sukhā  
vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati abhāvitattā kāyassa, up-  
pannā pi dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati abhā-  
vitattā cittassa, evaṃ kho Aggivessana abhāvitakāyo ca hoti  
abhāvitacitto ca. Kathaṇ-ca Aggivessana bhāvitakāyo ca  
hoti bhāvitacitto ca: Idha Aggivessana sutavato ariyasāva-  
kassa uppajjati sukhā vedanā, so sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho  
samāno no sukhasārāgī hoti na sukhasārāgitaṃ āpajjati, tassa  
sā sukhā vedanā nirujjhati, sukhāya vedanāya nirodhā up-  
pajjati dukkhā vedanā, so dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho sa-  
māno na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāḷim kan-  
dati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Tassa kho esā Aggivessana  
uppannā pi sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati  
bhāvitattā kāyassa, uppannā pi dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na  
pariyādāya tiṭṭhati bhāvitattā cittassa. Yassa kassaci Aggi-  
vessana evaṃ ubhatopakkham uppannā pi sukhā vedanā



cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati bhāvitattā kāyassa, uppannā pi dukkhā vedanā cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati bhāvitattā cittassa, evam kho Aggivessana bhāvitakāyo ca hoti bhāvitacitto cāti.

Evam pasanno aham bho Gotamassa: bhavam hi Gotamo bhāvitakāyo ca bhāvitacitto cāti. — Addhā kho te aham Aggivessana āsajja upaniya yācā bhāsītā, api ca te aham byākarissāmi. Yato kho aham Aggivessana kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, tam vata me uppannā vā sukhā vedanā cittam pariyādāya ṭhassati, uppannā vā dukkhā vedanā cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatīti n' etam kho ṭhānam vijjatīti. — Na ha nūna bho Gotamassa uppajjati tathārūpā sukhā vedanā yathārūpā uppannā sukhā vedanā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭheyya, na ha nūna bho Gotamassa uppajjati tathārūpā dukkhā vedanā yathārūpā uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭheyyāti.

Kim hi no siyā Aggivessana. Idha me Aggivessana pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad - ahosi: Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā, na - y - idam sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitam brahmacarīyam caritum, yan - nūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan - ti. So kho aham Aggivessana aparena samayena daharo va samāno susu kālakeso ... (*repeat from p. 163, l. 28 to p. 167, l. 8; for bhikkhave substitute Aggivessana*) ... alam - idam padhānāyāti.

Api - ssu mam Aggivessana tisso upamā paṭibhamsu anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā: Seyyathā pi Aggivessana allam kaṭṭham sasneham udae nikkhittam, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇim ādāya: aggim abhinibbattessāmi, tejo pātukarissāmiti. Tam kim - maññasi Aggivessana: api nu so puriso amum allam kaṭṭham sasneham udae nikkhittam uttarāraṇim ādāya abhimanthento aggim abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti. — No h' idam bho Gotama, tam kissa hetu: adum hi bho Gotama allam kaṭṭham sasneham, tañ - ca pana

udake nikkhattam, yāvad - eva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti. — Evam - eva kho Aggivessana ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyena c' eva kāmehi avūpakatthā viharanti, yo ca nesaṃ kāmesu kāmaccando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapiṇḍā kāmapiṇḍāso so ca ajjhataṃ na suppaḥiṇo hoti na suppaṭippassaddho, opakkamikā ce pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti abhabbā va te nāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya, no ce pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti abhabbā va te nāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ayaṃ kho maṃ Aggivessana paṭhamā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.

Aparā pi kho maṃ Aggivessana dutiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā: Seyyathā pi Aggivessana allam kattham sasneham ārakā udakā thale nikkhattam. atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbattessāmi. tejo pātukarissāmi. Tam kim - maññasi Aggivessana: api nu so puriso amuṃ allam kattham sasneham ārakā udakā thale nikkhattam uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimanthento aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyyāti. — No h' idam bho Gotama, tam kissa hetu: aduṃ hi bho Gotama allam kattham sasneham, kiṃcāpi ārakā udakā thale nikkhattam. yāvad - eva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti. — Evam - eva kho Aggivessana ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyena c' eva kāmehi avūpakatthā viharanti, yo ca nesaṃ kāmesu kāmaccando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapiṇḍā kāmapiṇḍāso so ca ajjhataṃ na suppaḥiṇo hoti na suppaṭippassaddho, opakkamikā ce pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti abhabbā va te nāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya, no ce pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti abhabbā va te nāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ayaṃ kho maṃ Aggivessana dutiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.

Aparā pi kho maṃ Aggivessana tatiyā upamā paṭibhāsi

anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā: Seyyathā pi Aggivessana sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ ārakā udakā thale nikkhittaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya: aggiṃ abhinibbattessāmi, tejo pātukarissāmiti. Tam kim-maññasi Aggivessana: api nu so puriso amuṃ sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ ārakā udakā thale nikkhittaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhinanthento aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyyāti. — Evaṃ bho Gotama, taṃ kissa hetu: aduṃ hi bho Gotama sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ, taṃ-ca pana ārakā udakā thale nikkhittan-ti. — Evaṃ-eva kho Aggivessana ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyena c' eva kāmehi vūpakatṭhā viharanti, yo ca nesaṃ kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapiṇḍā kāmapiṇḍāho so ca ajjhataṃ suppaḥiṇo hoti suppaṭippassaddho, opakkamikā ce pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti bhaddā va te nānāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya, no ce pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti bhaddā va te nānāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ayaṃ kho maṃ Aggivessana tatiyā upamaṃ paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā. Imā kho maṃ Aggivessana tisso upamaṃ paṭibhaṃsu anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad-ahosi: Yan-nūnāhaṃ dantehi danta-m-ādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇheyyaṃ abhinippīleyyaṃ abhisantāpeyyan-ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana dantehi danta-m-ādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhāmi abhinippīlemi abhisantāpemi. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana dantehi danta-m-ādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato kacchehi sedā muccanti. Seyyathā pi Aggivessana balavā puriso dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ sise vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā abhiniggaṇheyya abhinippīleyya abhisantāpeyya, evaṃ-eva kho me Aggivessana dantehi danta-m-ādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato kacchehi sedā muccanti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me Aggivessana viriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ, upatṭhitā sati asammuttā, sāraddho ca pana me

kāyo hoti appatippassaddho ten' eva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhittunnassa sato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad' ahosi: Yan - nūnāhaṃ appānakāṃ jhānaṃ jhāyeyyaṃ - ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu kaṇṇasotehi vātānaṃ nikkhamantānaṃ adhimatto saddo hoti. Seyyathā pi nāma kammāragaggariyā dhama - mānāya adhimatto saddo hoti, evam - eva kho me Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu kaṇṇasotehi vātānaṃ nikkhamantānaṃ adhimatto saddo hoti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me Aggivessana viriyaṃ hoti asallinaṃ, upatṭhitā sati asammutṭhā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appatippassaddho ten' eva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhittunnassa sato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad' ahosi: Yan - nūnāhaṃ appānakāṃ yeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyaṃ - ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā muddhānaṃ ūhananti. Seyyathā pi Aggivessana balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhānaṃ abhimantheyya, evam - eva kho me Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā muddhānaṃ ūhananti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me Aggivessana viriyaṃ hoti asallinaṃ, upatṭhitā sati asammutṭhā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appatippassaddho ten' eva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhittunnassa sato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad' ahosi: Yan - nūnāhaṃ appānakāṃ yeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyaṃ - ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā honti. Seyyathā pi Aggivessana balavā puriso

dalhena varattakhaṇḍena sīse sīsavetham dadeyya, evam - eva kho me Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā honti. Āraddham kho pana me Aggivessana viriyam hoti asallinam, upatthitā sati asammuttā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appatippassaddho ten' eva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

Tassa mayham Aggivessana etad - ahosi: Yan - nūnāham appānakam yeva jhānam jhāyeyyan - ti. So kho aham Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparundhim. Tassa mayham Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā kucchim parikantanti. Seyyathā pi Aggivessana dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena govikantanena kucchim parikanteyya, evam - eva kho me Aggivessana adhimattā vātā kucchim parikantanti. Āraddham kho pana me Aggivessana viriyam hoti asallinam, upatthitā sati asammuttā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appatippassaddho ten' eva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

Tassa mayham Aggivessana etad - ahosi: Yan - nūnāham appānakam yeva jhānam jhāyeyyan - ti. So kho aham Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparundhim. Tassa mayham Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimatto kāyasmim dāho hoti. Seyyathā pi Aggivessana dve balavanto purisā dubbalataram purisam nānābhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyum samparitāpeyyum. evam - eva kho me Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimatto kāyasmim dāho hoti. Āraddham kho pana me Aggivessana viriyam hoti asallinam, upatthitā sati asammuttā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appatippassaddho ten' eva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Api - ssu maṃ Aggivessana

devatā disvā evam-āhaṃsu: kālakato samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ekaccā devatā evam-āhaṃsu: na kālakato samaṇo Gotamo, api cā kālāṃ karotīti. Ekaccā devatā evam-āhaṃsu: na kālakato samaṇo Gotamo na pi kālāṃ karotī, arahāṃ samaṇo Gotamo, vihāro tv-eva so arahato evarūpo hotīti.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad-ahosi: Yan-nūnāhaṃ sabbaso āhārupacchedāya paṭipajjeyyan-ti. Atha kho maṃ Aggivessana devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad-avocuṃ: Mā kho tvaṃ mārisa sabbaso āhārupacchedāya paṭipajji, sace kho tvaṃ mārisa sabbaso āhārupacchedāya paṭipajjissasi tassa te mayāṃ dibbaṃ ojaṃ lomakūpehi ajjhoharissāma. tāya tvaṃ yāpessasīti. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad-ahosi: Ahañ-c' eva kho pana sabbaso ajaddhukaṃ paṭijāneyyaṃ imā ca me devatā dibbaṃ ojaṃ lomakūpehi ajjhohareyyuṃ tāya cāhaṃ yāpeyyaṃ, taṃ mama assa musā ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana tā devatā paccācikkhāmi, halan-ti vadāmi.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad-ahosi: Yan-nūnāhaṃ thokaṃ thokaṃ āhāraṃ āhāreyyaṃ pasataṃ pasataṃ, yadi vā muggayūsaṃ yadi vā kulatthayūsaṃ yadi vā kaḷāyayūsaṃ yadi vā hareṇukayūsaṃ-ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana thokaṃ thokaṃ āhāraṃ āhāresim pasataṃ pasatāmi, yadi vā muggayūsaṃ yadi vā kulatthayūsaṃ yadi vā kaḷāyayūsaṃ yadi vā hareṇukayūsaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana thokaṃ thokaṃ āhāraṃ āhārayato pasataṃ pasataṃ, yadi vā muggayūsaṃ yadi vā kulatthayūsaṃ yadi vā kaḷāyayūsaṃ yadi vā hareṇukayūsaṃ, adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti. Seyyathā pi nāma āsītikapabbāni vā kālāpabbāni vā evam-eva-ssu me aṅgapaccaṅgāni bhavanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma oṭṭhapadaṃ evam-eva-ssu me ānisadaṃ hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma vaṭṭanāvaḷi evam-eva-ssu me piṭṭhikaṇṭako unnatāvanato hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma jarasāḷāya gopānasiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti evam-eva-ssu me phāsuḷiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma gambhire udapāne udakatārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti evam-eva-ssu me akkhikūpesu akkhītārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma titta-

kālābu āmakacchinno vātātapena sampuṭito hoti sammilāto evam - eva - ssu me sisacchavi sampuṭitā hoti sammilātā tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho aham Aggivessana: udaracchaviṃ parimasissāmiti piṭṭhikaṇṭakam yeva parigaṇhāmi, piṭṭhikaṇṭakam parimasissāmiti udaracchaviṃ yeva parigaṇhāmi. Yāva - ssu me Aggivessana udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṇṭakam allinā hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho aham Aggivessana: vaccaṃ vā muttam vā karissāmiti tatth' eva avakujjo papatāmi tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho aham Aggivessana imam - eva kāyaṃ assāsento paṇinā gattāni anomajjāmi. Tassa mayham Aggivessana paṇinā gattāni anomajjato pūtimulāni lomāni kāyasmā papatanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. Api - ssu maṃ Aggivessana manussā disvā evam - āhaṃsu: kāḷo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ekacce manussā evam - āhaṃsu: na kāḷo samaṇo Gotamo, sāmo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ekacce manussā evam - āhaṃsu: na kāḷo samaṇo Gotamo na pi sāmo, maṅguracchavi samaṇo Gotamo ti. Yāva - ssu me Aggivessana tāva parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto upahato hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya.

Tassa mayham Aggivessana etad - ahosi: Ye kho keci atītam - addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedayimsu, etāvaparamaṃ na - y - ito bhiyyo; ye pi hi keci anāgatam - addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedayissanti, etāvaparamaṃ na - y - ito bhiyyo; ye pi hi keci etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti, etāvaparamaṃ na - y - ito bhiyyo. Na kho panāham imāya kaṭukāya dukkarakārikāya adhi-gacchāmi uttarim manussadhammā alamariyaṇāṇadassana-visesaṃ, siyā nu kho añño maggo bodhāyāti. Tassa mayham Aggivessana etad - ahosi: Abhijānāmi kho panāham pitu Sakkassa kammante sitāya jambucchāyāya nisinnō vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitā, siyā nu kho eso maggo bodhāyāti. Tassa mayham Aggivessana satānusāri viññānam ahosi: eso va maggo bodhāyāti. Tassa mayham Aggivessana etad - ahosi: Kin - nu kho

aham tassa sukhassa bhāyāmi yan - tam sukham aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehiti. Tassa mayham Aggivessaṇa etad - ahosi: Na kho aham tassa sukhassa bhāyāmi yan - tam sukham aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehiti.

Tassa mayham Aggivessana etad - ahosi: Na kho tam sukarāṃ sukham adhigantūṃ evaṃ adhimattakasimānaṃ patta - kāyena. yan - nūnāham oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāreyyaṃ odana - kummāsaṇ - ti. So kho aham Aggivessana oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāresim odanakummāsaṃ. Tena kho pana maṃ Aggivessana samayena pañca bhikkhū paccupaṭṭhitā honti: yan - no samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ adhigamissati tan - no ārocessa - titi. Yato kho aham Aggivessana oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāresim odanakummāsaṃ, atha me te pañca bhikkhū nibbijjā - pakkamiṃsu: bāhuliko samaṇo Gotamo padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāyāti.

So kho aham Aggivessana oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāretvā balaṃ gabetvā vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhā - naṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Vi - takkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca vihāsim sato ca sam - pajāno. sukhaṇ - ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesim yan - tam ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavilāri ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana up - pannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadoma - nassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsati - pari - suddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaṇiye tite ānejjappatte



pubbenivāsānussatiṇāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi, seyyathidam: ekam - pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ - pi jātiyo tiṃsam - pi jātiyo cattārīsam - pi jātiyo paññāsam - pi jātiyo jātisatam - pi jāti-sahassam - pi jātisatasahassam - pi, aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe; amutr' āsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra uppādim, tatrāp' āsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāram sauddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me Aggivessana rattiyaṃ paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhi-gatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā. tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Eva-rūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte sattānam cutūpapātāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi: ime vata bhonto, sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavā-dakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannā-gatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikamma-samādānā. te kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayaṃ kho me Aggivessana rattiyaṃ maj-jhime yāme dutiyaṃ vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā,

tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsavanāṃ khayañāpāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So: idaṃ dukkhaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim. ayaṃ āsavasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim. Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha. avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha. vimuttasmiṃ vimuttaṃ - iti ñāṇaṃ ahoṣi; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbaññāsim. Ayaṃ kho me Aggivessana ratīyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

Abhijānāmi kho pañāhaṃ Aggivessana anekasatāya parīsāya dhammaṃ desetā, api - ssu maṃ ekameko evaṃ maññati: maṃ - ev' ārabha samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ desesiti. Na kho paṇ' etaṃ Aggivessana evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, yāvad - eva viññāpanatthāya Tathāgato paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana tassā yeva kathāya pariyosāne tasmiṃ yeva purimasmiṃ samādhinimitte ajjhattam - eva cittaṃ saṇṭhapemi sannisādemi ekodikaromi samādahāmi, yena sudaṃ niccakappaṃ niccakappaṃ viharāmiti. — Okappaniyam - etaṃ bhoto Gotamassa yathā taṃ arahat sammāsambuddhassa. Abhijānāti pana bhavaṃ Gotamo divā supitā ti. — Abhijānāmi ahaṃ Aggivessana gimhānaṃ pacchime māse pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto catugguṇaṃ saṅghātiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhīṇena passena sato sampajāno niddaṃ okkamitā ti. — Etaṃ kho bho Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammohavihārasmiṃ

vadantīti. — Na kho Aggivessana ettāvatā sammūlho vā hoti asammūlho vā. Api ca Aggivessana yathā sammūlho ca hoti asammūlho ca, tam suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmiti. — Evaṃ bho ti kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavato paccassosi, Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Yassa kassaci Aggivessana ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmaraniyā appahinā, tam ahaṃ sammūlho ti vadāmi. Āsavānaṃ hi Aggivessana appahānā sammūlho hoti. Yassa kassaci Aggivessana ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmaraniyā pahinā, tam ahaṃ asammūlho ti vadāmi. Āsavānaṃ hi Aggivessana pahānā asammūlho hoti. Tathāgatassa kho Aggivessana ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmaraniyā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādamhā. Seyyathā pi Aggivessana tālo matthakācchinno abhabbo puna virūḷhiyā, evaṃ - eva kho Aggivessana Tathāgatassa ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmaraniyā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhamhā ti.

Evaṃ vutte Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantam etad - avoca: Acchariyam bho Gotama, abbhutam bho Gotama, yāvaṇ - c' idaṃ bhoto Gotamassa evaṃ āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa upanītehi vacanapathehi samudācariyamānassa chavivaṇṇo c' eva pariyodāyati mukhavaṇṇo ca vippasīdati, yathā tam arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Abhijānām' ahaṃ bho Gotama Pūraṇam Kassapaṃ vādena vādam samārabhitā, so pi mayā vādena vādam samāradaddho aññen' aññam paṭicari, bahiddhā katham apanāmesi, kopaṇ - ca dosaṇ - ca appaccayaṇ - ca pātvākāsi. Bhoto pana Gotamassa evaṃ āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa upanītehi vacanapathehi samudācariyamānassa chavivaṇṇo c' eva pariyodāyati mukhavaṇṇo ca vippasīdati, yathā tam arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Abhijānām' ahaṃ bho Gotama Makkhalim Gosālam - Ajitam Kesakambalam - Pakudham Kaccāyanam - Saṇḍhayaṇam Belatthaputtam - Nigaṇṭham Nāthaputtam vādena vādam samārabhitā, so pi mayā vādena vādam samāradaddho aññen'

aññam paṭicari, bahiddhā katham apanāmesi, kopaṇ-ca dosaṇ-ca appaccayaṇ-ca pātvākāsi. Bhoto pana Gotamassa evaṃ āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa upanītehi vacanapathehi samudācariyamānassa chavivaṇṇo c' eva pariyodāyati mukha-vaṇṇo ca vippasīdati, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Handa ca dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇiṃyā ti. — Yassa dāni tvaṃ Aggivessana kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmiti.

#### MAHĀSACCAKASUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

### 37.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Sakko devānam-into yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Sakko devānam-into Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Kittavatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhaya-vimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahma-cāri accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ-ti.

Idha devānam-inda bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyāti. Evaṃ-ce taṃ devānam-inda bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyāti, so sabbam dhammaṃ abhijānāti, sabbam dhammaṃ abhiñ-ñāya sabbam dhammaṃ pariānāti, sabbam dhammaṃ pariñ-ñāya yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭi-nissaggānupassī viharati; so tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto, virāgānupassī viharanto, nirodhānupassī viharanto, paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto na kiñci loke upādiyati, anu-pādiyaṃ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ-ñeva pari-

nibbāyati; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ettāvata kho devānam-inda bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsāṅkhayavimutto hoti accanta-niṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapari-yosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ -ti. Atha kho Sakko devānam-into Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato avidūre nisinna hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad -ahosi: Kin -nu kho so yakkho Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhisamecca anumodi udāhu no; yaṇ -nūā -haṃ taṃ yakkhaṃ jāneyyaṃ yadi vā so yakkho Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhisamecca anumodi yadi vā no ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samāñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samāñjeyya evaṃ -eva Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde antarahito devesu Tāvātimsesu pēturahosi. Tena kho pana samayena Sakko devānam -into ekapuṇḍarika uyyāne dibbehi pañcahi turiyasatehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti. Addasā kho Sakko devānam -into āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ. disvāna tāni dibbāni pañca turiasatāni paṭippanāmetvā yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad -avoca: Ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, sāgataṃ mārisa Moggallāna, cirassaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna imaṃ pariyāyaṃ akāsi yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya, nisida mārisa Moggallāna, idam -āsanaṃ pañnattaṃ -ti. Nisidi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno pañnatte āsane. Sakko pi kho devānam -into aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sakkaṃ devānam -indaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad -avoca:

Yathākathaṃ pana te Kosiya Bhagavā saṅkhittena taṇhāsāṅkhayavimuttiṃ abhāsi, sādhu mayaṃ -pi etissā ka-thāya bhāgino assāma savanāyāti. — Mayaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna bahukiccā, mayaṃ bahukaraṇiyā, app -eva sakena karaṇiyena api ca devānaṃ yeva Tāvātimsānaṃ karaṇiyena. Api ca mārisa Moggallāna sussutaṃ yeva hoti suggahitaṃ

sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritam yaṇ - no khippaṃ - eva antara-dhāyati. Bhūtapubbaṃ mārisa Moggallāna devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūho ahoṣi. Tasmiṃ kho pana mārisa Moggallāna saṅgāme devā jiniṃsu, asurā parājiniṃsu. So kho ahaṃ mārisa Moggallāna taṃ saṅgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijitasāṅgāmo tato paṭinivattitvā Vejayaṇtaṃ nāma pāsādaṃ māpesiṃ. Vejayaṇtassa kho pana mārisa Moggallāna pāsādassa ekasataṃ niyyūhaṃ, ekamekasmiṃ niyyūhe satta satta kūṭāgārasatāni, ekamekasmiṃ kūṭāgāre satta satta accharāyo, ekamekissā accharāya satta satta paricārikāyo. Iccheyyāsi no tvāṃ mārisa Moggallāna Vejayaṇtassa pāsādassa rāmaṇeyyakam daṭṭhun - ti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tuṇhibbhāvena.

Atha kho Sakko ca devānaṃ - indo Vessavaṇo ca mahārājā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ purakkhatvā yena Vejayaṇto pāsādo ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu. Addasāsuṃ kho Sakkassa devānaṃ - indassa paricārikāyo āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato va āgacchantāni, disvāna ottapamānā hiriyamānā sakaṃ sakaṃ ovarakaṃ pavisiṃsu. Seyyathā pi nāma suṇisā sasuraṃ disvā ottapati hiriyati, evaṃ - evaṃ Sakkassa devānaṃ - indassa paricārikāyo āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ disvā ottapamānā hiriyamānā sakaṃ sakaṃ ovarakaṃ pavisiṃsu. Atha kho Sakko ca devānaṃ - indo Vessavaṇo ca mahārājā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ Vejayaṇto pāsāde anucaṇkamāpentī anuvarāpentī: idam - pi mārisa Moggallāna passa Vejayaṇtassa pāsādassa rāmaṇeyyakam, idam - pi mārisa Moggallāna passa Vejayaṇtassa pāsādassa rāmaṇeyyakan - ti. — Sobhat' idam āyasmato Kosiyaṃ yathā taṃ pubbe katapuñṇassa, manussā pi kiñcid - eva rāmaṇeyyakam diṭṭhā evaṃ - āhaṃsu: sobhati vata bho devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ - ti, ta - y - idam āyasmato Kosiyaṃ sobhati yathā taṃ pubbe katapuñṇassāti. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad - ahoṣi: Atibālhaṃ kho ayaṃ yakkho pamatto viharati, yaṇ - nūnāhaṃ imaṃ yakkhaṃ samvejeyyaṃ - ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisāṅkhuraṃ abhisāṅhāsi yathā Vejayaṇtaṃ pāsādaṃ pādaṅgutṭhakena saṅkampi sampakampi sampa-

vedhesi. Atha kho Sakko ca devānam - indo Vessavaṇo ca mahārājā devā ca Tāvatisā acchariyabbhutacittajātā aheṣum: Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho samaṇassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvata, yatra hi nāma dibbaṃ bhavanam pādaṅguṭṭhakena saṅkampessati sampakampessati sampavedhessatiti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Sakkaṃ devānam - indaṃ saṃviggam lomahaṭṭha<sup>1</sup> taṃ viditvā Sakkaṃ devānam - indaṃ etad - avoca:

Yathākathaṃ pana te Kosiya Bhagavā saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ abhāsi, sādhu mayam - pi etissā kathāya bhāgino assāma sāvanāyāti. — Idhāhaṃ mārisa Moggallāna yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsim. Ekamantaṃ tṛito kho ahaṃ mārisa Moggallāna Bhagavantaṃ etad - avocaṃ: Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacāri accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussāna - ti. Evaṃ vutte mārisa Moggallāna Bhagavā maṃ etad - avoca: Idha devānam - inda bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyāti. Evaṃ - ce taṃ devānam - inda bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyāti, so sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānāti, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya sabbaṃ dhammaṃ pariānāti, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ pariññāya yaṃ kañci vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so tāsū vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati; so tāsū vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto, virāgānupassī viharanto, nirodhānupassī viharanto, paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto na kiñci loke upādiyati, anupādiyaṃ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ - ñeva parinibbāyati: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ettāvatā kho devānam - inda bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacāri accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussāna - ti. Evaṃ kho me mārisa Moggallāna Bhagavā saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ abhāsitī. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Sakkaṃ devānam - indassa bhā

sitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samīñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samīñjeyya evaṃ - evaṃ devesu Tāvatis̃sesu antarahito Pubbarāme Migāramātu pāsāde pāturahosi. Atha kho Sakkassa devānam - indassa. paricārikāyo acirapakkante āyasmante Mahāmoggaḷāne Sakkaṃ devānam - indaṃ etad - avocaṃ: Eso nu te mārisa so Bhagavā satthā ti. — Na kho me mārisa so Bhagavā satthā, sabrahmacārī me eso. āyasmā Mahāmoggaḷāno ti. — Lābhā te mārisa yassa te sabrahmacārī evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, aho nūna te so Bhagavā satthā ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggaḷāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggaḷāno Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Abhiñānāti no bhante Bhagavā ahu tañ - neva aññatarassa mahesakkhassa yakkhassa saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ abhāsithāti. — Abhiñānāmi' ahaṃ Moggaḷāna: idha Sakko devānam - indo yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̃hito kho Moggaḷāna Sakko devānam - indo maṃ etad - avoca: Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussāna - ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ Moggaḷāna Sakkaṃ devānam - indaṃ etad - avocaṃ: Idha devānam - inda bhikkhuno sutāṃ hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyāti. Evañ - ce taṃ devānam - inda bhikkhuno sutāṃ hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyāti, so sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiñānāti, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya sabbaṃ dhammaṃ pariñānāti, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ parinñāya yaṃ kañci vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so t̃su vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati; so t̃su vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto, virāgānupassī viharanto, nirodhānupassī viharanto, paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto na kiñci loke upādiyati, anupādiyaṃ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattañ - neva parinibbāyati; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahma-



cariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ettāvata kho devānaṃ - inda bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhā-saṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemi accantabrahmacāri accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānunti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ Moggallāna abhijānāmi Sakkassa devānaṃ - indassa saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ bhāsitaṃ ti.

Idaṃ - avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

CŪLATANĪHĀSĀNKHAYASUTTAM SATTAMAM.

### 38.

Evaṃ - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattliyaṃ viharati Jetṭvane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Sātissa nāma bhikkhuno kevattaṭṭassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tad - ev' idaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññaṃ - ti. Assosum kho sambahulā bhikkhū: Sātissa kira nāma bhikkhuno kevattaṭṭassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tad - ev' idaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññaṃ - ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Sāti bhikkhu kevattaṭṭutto ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Sātiṃ bhikkhum kevattaṭṭuttaṃ etad - avocum: Saccaṃ kira te āvuso Sāti evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā ... anaññaṃ - ti. — Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tad - ev' idaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññaṃ - ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Sātiṃ bhikkhum kevattaṭṭuttaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetukāma samanuyuñjanti samanugāhanti samanubhāsanti: Mā evaṃ āvuso Sāti avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Anekapariyāyena h' āvuso Sāti paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ

vuttaṃ Bhagavatā: aññatra paccayā na-tthi viññāṇassa sambhavo ti. Evam pi kho Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tehi bhikkhūhi samanuyuññiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno tad-eva pāpakam diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā... anaññan - ti.

Yato kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhiṃsu Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum atha yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamhiṃsu. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad-avocum: Sātissa nāma bhante bhikkhuno kevaṭṭaputtassa evarūpaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā... anaññan - ti. Assumha kho mayaṃ bhante: Sātissa kira nāma bhikkhuno kevaṭṭaputtassa evarūpaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā... anaññan - ti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante yena Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto ten' upasaṅkamimha. upasaṅkamitvā Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etad-avocumha: Saccam kira te āvuso Sāti evarūpaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā... anaññan - ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto amhe etad-avoca: Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā... anaññan - ti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante Satiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigata vivecetukāma samanuyuññimha samanugāhimha samanubhāsimha: Mā evaṃ āvuso Sāti avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi. na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Anekapariyāyena h' āvuso Sati paṭiceasamuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavata: aññatra paccayā na-tthi viññāṇassa sambhavo ti. Evam pi kho bhante Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto amhehi samanuyuññiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno tad-eva pāpakam diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā... anaññan - ti. Yato kho mayaṃ bhante nāsakkhimha Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum atha mayaṃ etam-atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocemāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā aññatarāṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi: Eli

vaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Sātiṃ bhikkhū, kevaṭṭa-puttaṃ āmanthehi: Satthā taṃ āvuso Sāti āmantetīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sātiṃ bhikkhū kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etad - avoca: Satthā taṃ āvuso Sāti āmantetīti. Evaṃ āvuso ti kho Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tassa bhikkhūno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sātiṃ bhikkhū kevaṭṭaputtaṃ Bhagavā etad - avoca: Saccāṃ kira te Sāti evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppaṃnaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tad - ev' idaṃ viññānaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññaṃ - ti. — Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tad - ev' idaṃ viññānaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññaṃ - ti. — Katamaṃ taṃ Sāti viññānaṃ - ti. — Yvāyaṃ bhante vado vedeyyo tatra tatra kalyāṇapāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākāṃ paṭisaṇvedetīti. — Kassa nu kho nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa mayā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāsi. Nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññānaṃ vuttaṃ: aññatra paccayā na tthi viññāpassa sambhavo ti. Atha ca pana tvaṃ moghapurisa attanā duggahitena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhasi attānaṃ - ca khaṇasi bahuṃ - ca apuññaṃ pasavasi. Taṃ hi te moghapurisa bhavissati digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Taṃ kim - maññaṃtha bhikkhave: api nāyaṃ Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto usmikato pi imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ti. — Kiṃ hi siyā bhante, no h' etaṃ bhante ti. Evaṃ vutte Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tuṇhibhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā Sātiṃ bhikkhū kevaṭṭaputtaṃ tuṇhibhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ viditvā Sātiṃ bhikkhū kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etad - avoca: Paññāyissasi kho tvaṃ moghapurisa etena sakena pāpakena diṭṭhigatena, idhāhaṃ bhikkhū paṭipucchissāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Tumhe pi me bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha yathā 'yaṃ Sāti bhikkhu ke-

vaṭṭaputto attanā duggahītena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhati attānañ - ca khaṇati bahuñ - ca apuññaṃ pasavatīti. — No h' etaṃ bhante, anekapariyāyena hi no bhante paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññānaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā: aññatra paccayā na tthi viññānaṃ sambhavo ti. — Sādhū bhikkhave, sādhū kho me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha. Anekapariyāyena hi vo bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññānaṃ vuttaṃ mayā: aññatra paccayā na tthi viññānaṃ sambhavo ti. Atha ca panāyaṃ Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto attanā duggahītena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhati attānañ - ca khaṇati bahuñ - ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Taṃ hi tassa moghapurisassa bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.

Yaṇ - nad - eva bhikkhave paccayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati viññānaṃ tena ten' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati: cakkhuñ - ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati viññānaṃ, cakkhuviññānaṃ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; sotañ - ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati viññānaṃ, sotaviññānaṃ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; ghānañ - ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati viññānaṃ, ghānaviññānaṃ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; jivhañ - ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati viññānaṃ, jivhāviññānaṃ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; kāyañ - ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati viññānaṃ, kāyaviññānaṃ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; manañ - ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati viññānaṃ, manoviññānaṃ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yaṇ - yad - eva paccayaṃ paṭicca aggi jalati tena ten' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati: kaṭṭhañ - ca paṭicca aggi jalati, kaṭṭhaggi t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; sakalikañ - ca paṭicca aggi jalati, sakalikaggi t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; tiṇaṃ - ca paṭicca aggi jalati, tiṇaggi t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; gomayañ - ca paṭicca aggi jalati, gomayaggi t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; thusaṃ - ca paṭicca aggi jalati, thusaggi t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; saṅkārañ - ca paṭicca aggi jalati, saṅkāraggi t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave yaṇ - nad - eva paccayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati viññānaṃ tena ten' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati: cakkhuñ - ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati viññānaṃ, cakkhuviññānaṃ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; sotañ - ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati viññānaṃ, sotaviññānaṃ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; ghānañ - ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati

viññānaṃ, [ghānaviññāna - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchaṭi; jivhaṇ-  
ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati viññānaṃ, jivhāviññāna - t' eva  
saṅkhaṃ gacchaṭi; kāyaṇ - ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati  
viññānaṃ, kāyaviññāna - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchaṭi; manaṇ-  
ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati viññānaṃ, manoviññāna - t'  
eva saṅkhaṃ gacchaṭi.

Bhūtaṃ - idan - ti bhikkhave passathāti. — Evam - bhante.  
— Tadāhārasambhavan - ti bhikkhave passathāti. — Evam -  
bhante. — Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadham-  
man - ti bhikkhave passathāti. — Evam - bhante. — Bhūtaṃ  
idaṃ no - ssūti bhikkhave kaṅkhāto uppajjati vicikicchā ti.  
— Evam - bhante. — Tadāhārasambhavaṃ no - ssūti bhikkhave  
kaṅkhāto uppajjati vicikicchā ti. — Evam - bhante. — Tadā-  
hāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ no - ssūti  
kaṅkhāto uppajjati vicikicchā ti. — Evam - bhante. — Bhū-  
taṃ - idan - ti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya pas-  
sato yā vicikicchā sā pahiyatīti. — Evam - bhante. — Tadā-  
hārasambhavan - ti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya  
passato yā vicikicchā sā pahiyatīti. — Evam - bhante. — Tadā-  
hāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamman - ti bhikkhave  
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā vicikicchā sā pahiya-  
tīti. — Evam - bhante. — Bhūtaṃ - idan - ti bhikkhave iti pi  
vo ettha nivicikicchā ti. — Evam - bhante. — Tadāhārasam-  
bhavan - ti bhikkhave iti pi vo ettha nivicikicchā ti. — Evam -  
bhante. — Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadham-  
man - ti bhikkhave iti pi vo ettha nivicikicchā ti. — Evam -  
bhante. — Bhūtaṃ - idan - ti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammap-  
paññāya sudiṭṭhan - ti. — Evam - bhante. — Tadāhārasam-  
bhavan - ti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhan -  
ti. — Evam - bhante. — Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ  
nirodhadhamman - ti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya  
sudiṭṭhan - ti. — Evam - bhante. — Imaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave  
diṭṭhiṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ alliyetha  
kelāyetha dhanāyetha mamāyetha, api nu tumhe bhik-  
khave kullūpamaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājāneyyātha nitthara-  
ṇatthāya no gahaṇatthāyāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Imaṃ  
ce tumhe bhikkhave diṭṭhiṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyo-

dātaṃ na alliyetha na kelāyetha na dhanāyetha na mamāyetha, api nu tumhe bhikkhave kullūpamaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājāneyyātha nittharaṇatthāya no gahaṇatthāyāti. — Evam - bhante.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ tṭhiyā sambhavesinaṃ vā anuggahāya, katame cattāro: ka-baḷimkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, mano-sañcetanā tatiyā, viññānaṃ catutthaṃ. Ime ca bhikkhave cattāro āhārā kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabbhavā: ime cattāro āhārā taṇhānidānā taṇhāsamudayā taṇhājātikā taṇhāpabbhavā. Taṇhā cāyaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānā k. k. kiṃpabbhavā: taṇhā vedanānidānā v. v. vedanāpabbhavā. Vedanā cāyaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānā k. k. kiṃpabbhavā: vedanā phassanidānā ph. ph. phassapabbhavā. Phasso cāyaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidāno k. k. kiṃpabbhavo: phasso saḷāyatanaṇidāno s. s. saḷāyatanaṇapabbhavo. Saḷāyatanaṇ - c' idaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānaṃ k. k. kiṃpabbhavaṃ: saḷāyatanaṇaṃ nāmarūpanidānaṃ n. n. nāmarūpapabbhavaṃ. Nāmarūpaṇ - c' idaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānaṃ k. k. kiṃpabbhavaṃ: nāmarūpaṇaṃ viññānaṇidānaṃ v. v. viññānapabbhavaṃ. Viññānaṇ - c' idaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānaṃ k. k. kiṃpabbhavaṃ: viññānaṇaṃ saṅkhāraṇidānaṃ s. s. saṅkhārapabbhavaṃ. Saṅkhārā - c' ime bhikkhave kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabbhavā: saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabbhavā. Iti kho bhikkhave avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ, viññānapaccayā nāmarūpaṇaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṇaṃ, saḷāyatanaṇapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evaṃ - etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṇ - ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; jātipaccayā nu kho bhikkhave jarāmaraṇaṃ no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti. — Jātipaccayā bhante jarāmaraṇaṃ, evaṃ no ettha hoti: jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṇ - ti. — Bhavapaccayā jātiti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; bhavapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave jāti no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti. — Bhavapaccayā

bhante jāti, evaṃ no ettha hoti: bhavapaccayā, jātiti. — Upādānapaccayā bhavo ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; upādānapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave bhavo no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti. — Upādānapaccayā bhante bhavo, evaṃ no ettha hoti: upādānapaccayā bhavo ti. — Taṇhāpaccayā upādānan - ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; taṇhāpaccayā nu kho bhikkhave upādānaṃ no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti. — Taṇhāpaccayā bhante upādānaṃ, evaṃ no ettha hoti: taṇhāpaccayā upādānan - ti. — Vedāpaccayā taṇhā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; vedāpaccayā nu kho bhikkhave taṇhā no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti. — Vedāpaccayā bhante taṇhā, evaṃ no ettha hoti: vedāpaccayā taṇhā ti. — Phassapaccayā vedanā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; phassapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave vedanā no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti. — Phassapaccayā bhante vedanā, evaṃ no ettha hoti: phassapaccayā vedanā ti. — Saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; saḷāyatanapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave phasso no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti. — Saḷāyatanapaccayā bhante phasso, evaṃ no ettha hoti: saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso ti. — Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatana - ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; nāmarūpapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave saḷāyatanaṃ no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti. — Nāmarūpapaccayā bhante saḷāyatanaṃ, evaṃ no ettha hoti: nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatana - ti. — Viññānapaccayā nāmarūpan - ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; viññānapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti. — Viññānapaccayā bhante nāmarūpaṃ, evaṃ no ettha hoti: viññānapaccayā nāmarūpan - ti. — Saṅkhārapaccayā viññānan - ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; saṅkhārapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave viññānaṃ no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti. — Saṅkhārapaccayā bhante viññānaṃ, evaṃ no ettha hoti: saṅkhārapaccayā viññānan - ti. — Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; avijjāpaccayā nu kho bhikkhave saṅkhārā no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti. — Avijjāpaccayā bhante saṅkhārā, evaṃ no ettha hoti: avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti.

Sādhū bhikkhave. Iti kho bhikkhave tumhe pi evaṃ vadetha aham - pi evaṃ vadāmi: [Iti] imasmim sati idaṃ hoti,

imass' uppādā idaṃ uppajjati, yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ. viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā. vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti. jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. evaṃ - etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tv - eva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho, saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho, viññāṇaṇirodhā nāmarūpaṇirodho. nāmarūpaṇirodhā saḷāyatanaṇirodho, saḷāyatanaṇirodhā phassaṇirodho, phassaṇirodhā vedanāṇirodho, vedanāṇirodhā taṇhāṇirodho, taṇhāṇirodhā upādānaṇirodho, upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho, bhavaṇirodhā jātiṇirodho, jātiṇirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti, evaṃ - etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

Jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṇirodho ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ; jātinirodhā nu kho bhikkhave jarāmaraṇaṇirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hoti. — Jātinirodhā bhante jarāmaraṇaṇirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti: jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṇirodho ti. — Bhavaṇirodhā jātinirodhō ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ; bhavaṇirodhā nu kho bhikkhave jātinirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hoti. — Bhavaṇirodhā bhante jātinirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti: bhavaṇirodhā jātinirodho ti. — Upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ; upādānaṇirodhā nu kho bhikkhave bhavaṇirodho no vā. kathaṃ vā ettha hoti. — Upādānaṇirodhā bhante bhavaṇirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti: upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho ti. — Taṇhāṇirodhā upādānaṇirodho ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ; taṇhāṇirodhā nu kho bhikkhave upādānaṇirodho no vā. kathaṃ vā ettha hoti. — Taṇhāṇirodhā bhante upādānaṇirodho. evaṃ no ettha hoti: taṇhāṇirodhā upādānaṇirodho ti. — Vedanāṇirodhā taṇhāṇirodho ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ; vedanāṇirodhā nu kho bhikkhave taṇhāṇirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hoti. — Vedanāṇirodhā bhante taṇhāṇirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti: vedanāṇirodhā taṇhāṇirodho ti. — Phassaṇirodhā vedanāṇirodho ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ; phassa-



nirodhā nu kho bhikkhave vedanānirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. — Phassanirodhā bhante vedanānirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti: phassanirodhā vedanānirodho ti. — Saḷāyatana-nirodhā phassanirodho ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; saḷāyatana-nirodhā nu kho bhikkhave phassanirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. — Saḷāyatana-nirodhā bhante phassanirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti: saḷāyatana-nirodhā phassanirodho ti. — Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodhō ti itī kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; nāmarūpanirodhā nu kho bhikkhave saḷāyatana-nirodhō no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. — Nāmarūpanirodhā bhante saḷāyatana-nirodhō, evaṃ no ettha hoti: nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodhō ti. — Viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodhō ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; viññāṇanirodhā nu kho bhikkhave nāmarūpanirodhō no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. — Viññāṇanirodhā bhante nāmarūpanirodhō, evaṃ no ettha hoti: viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodhō ti. — Saṅkhāra-nirodhā viññāṇanirodho ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; saṅkhāra-nirodhā nu kho bhikkhave viññāṇanirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. — Saṅkhāra-nirodhā bhante viññāṇanirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti: saṅkhāra-nirodhā viññāṇanirodho ti. — Avijjānirodhā saṅkhāra-nirodhō ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; avijjānirodhā nu kho bhikkhave saṅkhāra-nirodhō no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. — Avijjānirodhā bhante saṅkhāra-nirodhō, evaṃ no ettha hoti: avijjānirodhā saṅkhāra-nirodhō ti.

Sādhū bhikkhave. Iti kho bhikkhave tumhe pi evaṃ vadetha ahaṃ pi evaṃ vadāmi: Imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati. yadidaṃ avijjānirodhā saṅkhāra-nirodhō, saṅkhāra-nirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodhō, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodhō, saḷāyatana-nirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhānirodhā upādāna-nirodhō, upādāna-nirodhā bhava-nirodhō, bhava-nirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadu-kkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti, evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodhō hoti.

Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā

pubbantaṃ vā paṭidhāveyyātha: ahesumha nu kho mayaṃ atītaṃ - addhānaṃ. na nu kho ahesumha atītaṃ - addhānaṃ, kin - nu kho ahesumha atītaṃ - addhānaṃ, kathaṃ - nu kho ahesumha atītaṃ - addhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ ahesumha nu kho mayaṃ atītaṃ - addhānaṃ - ti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānanta evaṃ passantā aparantaṃ vā ādhāveyyātha: Bhavissāma nu kho mayaṃ anāgataṃ - addhānaṃ. na nu kho bhavissāma anāgataṃ - addhānaṃ, kin - nu kho bhavissāma anāgataṃ - addhānaṃ, kathaṃ - nu kho bhavissāma anāgataṃ - addhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ bhavissāma nu kho mayaṃ anāgataṃ - addhānaṃ - ti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānanta evaṃ passantā etaṃ vā paccuppannaṃ - addhānaṃ ajjhantaṃ kathaṃkathā assattha: Ahaṃ - nu kho 'smi, no nu kho 'smi, kin - nu kho 'smi, kathaṃ - nu kho 'smi, ayaṃ nu kho satto kuto āgato so kulinigāmi bhavissatīti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānanta evaṃ passantā evaṃ vadeyyātha: Satthā no garu, satthugāravana ca mayaṃ vademāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānanta evaṃ passantā evaṃ vadeyyātha: Samaṇo no evaṃ āha samaṇa ca, na ca mayaṃ evaṃ vademāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānanta evaṃ passantā aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyyāthāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānanta evaṃ passantā yāni tāni puthusaṃaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ vatakoṭūhala - maṅgalāni tāni sarato paccāgaccheyyāthāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Nānu bhikkhave yad - eva tumhākaṃ sāmaṃ nātaṃ sāmaṃ ditthaṃ sāmaṃ veditaṃ tad - eva tumhe vadethāti. — Evaṃ - bhante. — Sādhu bhikkhave. Upanīta kho me tumhe bhikkhave iminā sandiṭṭhikena dhammena akālikena ehipassikena opañayikena paccattaṃ veditabbena viññūhi. Sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ bhikkhave dhammo akāliko ehipassiko opañayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti iti yaṃ - taṃ vuttaṃ idam - etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Tiṇṇaṃ kho pana bhikkhave sannipātū gabbhassāvakkanti hoti: Idha mātāpitāro ca sannipatitā honti, mātā ca na utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca na paccupaṭṭhito hoti, n' eva tāva gab-

bhassāvakkanti hoti. Idha mātāpitāro ca sannipatitā honti, mātā ca utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca na paccupatthito hoti, n' eva tāva gabbhassāvakkanti hoti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātāpitāro ca sannipatitā honti, mātā ca utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca paccupatthito hoti, evaṃ tinnaṃ sannipātā gabbhassāvakkanti hoti. Tam - enaṃ bhikkhave mātā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhaṃ kucchinā paribarati mahatā saṃsayena garum - bhāraṃ. Tam - enaṃ bhikkhave mātā navannaṃ vā dasannaṃ vā māsānaṃ accayena vijjeyyati mahatā saṃsayena garum - bhāraṃ. Tam - enaṃ jātāṃ samānaṃ sakena lohiteṇa pōseti. Lohitaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ mātutthaṇṇaṃ. Sa kho so bhikkhave kumāro vuddhim - anvāya indriyānaṃ paripākam - anvāya yaṇi tāni kumārakānaṃ kiḷāpanakāni teli kiḷati, seyyathidaṃ vaṇṇakāṃ ghaṭṭikāṃ mokkhaṇṇakāṃ ciṅgulakāṃ pattāḷhakaṃ rathakāṃ dhanukāṃ. Sa kho so bhikkhave kumāro vuddhim - anvāya indriyānaṃ paripākam - anvāya pañcahi kāmāgūṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti, cakkhuvinnēyyehi rūpehi itthēhi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasānhitehi rajaniyehi, sotavinnēyyehi saddehi — ghānavinnēyyehi gandhehi — jivhāvinñēyyehi rasehi — kāyavinnēyyehi phoṭṭhabbhehi itthēhi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasānhitehi rajaniyehi.

So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe sārājjaṭi, appiyarūpe rūpe byāpajjaṭi, anupatthitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso, taṃ - ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānāti yatth' assa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhaṃ samāpanno yaṃ kañci vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjaṭi nandī, yā vedanāsu nandī tad - upādānaṃ, tass' upādānapaccayā bhavō, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evaṃ - etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā — pe — ghāneṇa gandhaṃ ghāyitvā — jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā — kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā — manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe

dhamme sārājati, appiyarūpe dhamme byāpajati, anupatthita-kāyaṣati ca viharati parittacetaso, tañ-ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānāti yatth' assa te pāpakā akusala dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ anurodhavirodham samāpanno yaṃ kañci vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī, yā vedanāsu nandī tad-upādānaṃ, tass' upādāna-paccayā bhavo. bhavapaccayā jāti. jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ seka-paridevadu-kkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evame-tassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmaṇaṃ sassamaṇabrahmaṇiṃ paṇaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhinūṇā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhikalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Taṃ dhammaṃ supāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgata saddhaṃ paṭilabhati. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā; na-y-idam sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhiṭaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum; yaṃ-nūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan-ti. So aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājjiva-samāpanno pānātipātāni pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nibhitaḍḍo nibhisattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna-

paṭivirato hoti, dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikāṅkhī athenena suci-  
bhūtena attanā viharati. Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahma-  
cārī hoti ārācārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā. Musāvādaṃ  
pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādī saccasandho theto  
paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya  
pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā  
imesaṃ bhedaṃ amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amū-  
saṃ bhedaṃ, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā  
anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandi sam-  
aggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya  
pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kanna-  
sukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujana-  
nanāpā tathārūpiṃ vacaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ  
pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kalavādī bhūtavādī  
atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatīṃ vācaṃ bhā-  
sitaṃ kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatīṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ. So  
ājagāmaḥbhūtagāmasaṃārāmbhā paṭivirato hoti. Ekabhattiko  
hoti rattūparato, virato vikālabhojanā. Nacca-gīta-vādita-  
nāsūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. Māla-gandha-vilepana-dhāraṇa-  
maṇḍana-vibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayana-mahā-  
sayanā paṭivirato hoti. Jātarūparajatapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato  
hoti. Āmakadhaṇṇapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āma-  
kaṇṇasapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Itthikumārikapāṭiggahaṇā  
paṭivirato hoti. Dāsīdāsapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Aje-  
kakapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkuṭasūkarapāṭiggahaṇā  
paṭivirato hoti. Hatthi-gavāssa-vaḷavāpāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato  
hoti. Khetṭavattṭhupāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dūteyya-  
bahinagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato  
hoti. Tulākūṭa-kaṇṇasakūṭa-mānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti. Ukko-  
ṇa-vaṇcana-nikati-sāciyogā paṭivirato hoti. Chedana-vadha-  
bandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sahasākārā paṭivirato hoti. So  
santutṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena  
piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakka-  
mati. Seyyathā pi nāma pakkhī saṃyo yena yen' eva ḍeti  
sapattabhāro va ḍeti, evam evaṃ bhikkhu santutṭho hoti  
kāyaparihārikena cīvarena, kucchiparihārikēna piṇḍapātena,  
yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. So iminā

ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ anavajja-sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇam - enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā — pe — ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā — jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā — kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā — manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇam - enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ abyāseka-sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-kārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samūñjite pa-sārīte sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghaṭṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakaṃ sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhibbhāve sampajānakārī hoti.

So iminā ca ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajānena samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati, araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ su-sānaṃ vanapattham abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyā-pannacitto viharati, sabbapāpabhūtahitānukampī byāpāda-padosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīna-middho viharati, ālokasaṃnī sate sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati, akathanikathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ pari-sodheti.

So ime pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese pañ-  
ñāya dubbalikarane vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi  
dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭha-  
maṃ jhānaṃ-upasampajja viharati. Puna ca paraṃ bhik-  
khave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sam-  
pasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samā-  
dhiyaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ — pe — tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ  
— catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe na sārājati,  
appiyarūpe rūpe na byāpajjati, upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati  
appamāṇacetaso, taṃ — ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathā-  
bhūtaṃ pajānāti yatth' assa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā  
aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno yaṃ  
kañci vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamas-  
ukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjho-  
sāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ vedanaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato  
anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā vedanāsu nandi sā nirujjhati, tassa  
nandinirodhā upādānanirodho. upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho,  
bhavanirodha jātinirodho. jātinirodhā jarāmarāṇaṃ sokapari-  
devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti, evaṃ — etassa keva-  
lassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Sotena saddaṃ  
sutvā — ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā — jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā  
— kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ plusitvā — manasā dhammaṃ viñ-  
ñāya piyarūpe dhamme na sārājati, appiyarūpe dhamme na  
byāpajjati, upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso,  
taṃ — ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti  
yatth' assa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.  
So evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno yaṃ kañci vedanaṃ  
vedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so  
taṃ vedanaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati.  
Tassa taṃ vedanaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya  
tiṭṭhato yā vedanāsu nandi sā nirujjhati, tassa nandinirodhā  
upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodha  
jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmarāṇaṃ sokapari-devadukkhad-  
omanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti, evaṃ — etassa kevalassa dukkhak-  
khandhassa nirodho hoti. Imāṃ kho me tunhe bhikkhave  
saṅkhittena taṇhāsāṅkhayavimuttiṃ dhāretha, Sātiṃ pana

bhikkhūṃ kevaṭṭaputtāṃ mahātāṇhājāla-tāṇhāsāṅghātapāṭi-  
mukkaṇ - ti

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato  
bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

MAHĀTĀṆHĀSĀṆKHAYASUTTAM AṬṬHAMAM.

### 39.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Aṅgesu vi-  
harati; Assapuraṇi nāma Aṅgāṇaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho  
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te  
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Samaṇā samaṇā ti vo bhikkhave jano sañjānāti, tumhe  
ca pana: ke tumhe ti puttā samānā: samaṇ' amhāti paṭi-  
jānātha. Tesam vo bhikkhave evaṃsamaṇṇānaṃ satam evaṃ-  
paṭiṇṇānaṃ satan: Ye dhammā samaṇakaraṇā ca brāhmaṇa-  
karaṇā ca te dhamme samādāya vattissāma, evaṃ - no ayaṃ  
amhākaṃ samaṇṇā ca saccā bhavissati paṭiṇṇā ca bhūtā,  
yesaṃ - ca mayaṃ cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccaya-  
bhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāma tesā - te kārā amhesu  
mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisaṃsā, amhākaṃ - c' evāyaṃ  
pabbajjā avaṇṇhā bhavissati sapphalā sa-udrayā ti evaṃ hi vo  
bhikkhave sikkhitabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā samaṇakaraṇā ca brāh-  
maṇakaraṇā ca: Hirottappena samannāgatā bhavissāmāti  
evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbā. Siyā kho pana bhik-  
khava tumhākaṃ evaṃ - assa: Hirottappen' amha samannā-  
gatā; alam - ettāvataṃ katam - etta atā, anuppatto no sū-  
maṇṇattho, na - ttāhi no kiñci uttarim karaṇiyan - ti tāvataken'  
eva tutthim āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭi-  
vedayāmi vo bhikkhave: mā vo sāmāṇṇatthikānaṃ satam sū-  
maṇṇattho parihāyi sati uttarim karaṇiye.

Kiṃ - ca bhikkhave uttarim karaṇiyan: Parisuddho no



kāyasamācāro bhavissati uttāno vivaṭo na ca chiddavā saṁvuto ca, tāya ca pana parisuddhakāyasamācāratāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṁsissāma na paraṁ vambhissāmāti evaṁ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṁ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumbhākaṁ evaṁ-assa: Hirottappen' amha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro; alam-ettāvataṁ katam-ettāvataṁ, anuppatto no sāmāññattho, na-ttahi no kiñci uttarim' karaṇīyaṁ-ti tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhiṁ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave: mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṁ satam' sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttarim' karaṇīye.

Kiñ-ca bhikkhave uttarim' karaṇīyaṁ: Parisuddho no vacīsamācāro bhavissati uttāno vivaṭo na ca chiddavā saṁvuto ca, tāya ca pana parisuddhvacīsamācāratāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṁsissāma na paraṁ vambhissāmāti evaṁ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṁ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumbhākaṁ evaṁ-assa: Hirottappen' amha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro; alam-ettāvataṁ... tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhiṁ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave... sati uttarim' karaṇīye.

Kiñ-ca bhikkhave uttarim' karaṇīyaṁ: Parisuddho no manosamācāro bhavissati uttāno vivaṭo na ca chiddavā saṁvuto ca, tāya ca pana parisuddhmanosamācāratāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṁsissāma na paraṁ vambhissāmāti evaṁ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṁ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumbhākaṁ evaṁ-assa: Hirottappen' amha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro; alam-ettāvataṁ... tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhiṁ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave... sati uttarim' karaṇīye.

Kiñ-ca bhikkhave uttarim' karaṇīyaṁ: Parisuddho no ājīvo bhavissati uttāno vivaṭo na ca chiddavā saṁvuto ca, tāya ca pana parisuddhājīvatāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṁsissāma na paraṁ vambhissāmāti evaṁ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṁ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumbhākaṁ evaṁ-assa: Hirottappen' amha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo;

alam-ettāvata ... tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave ... sati uttariṃ karaṇiye.

Kiṃ-ca bhikkhave uttariṃ karaṇiyaṃ: Indriyesu gutta-dvārā bhavissāma, cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ-enam cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjissāma, rakkhissāma cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjissāma. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā — pe — ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā — jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā — kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā — manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ-enam manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjissāma, rakkhissāma manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjissāmāti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evam-assa: Hirottappen' amha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manasamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo, indriyesu 'mha guttadvārā; alam-ettāvata ... tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave ... sati uttariṃ karaṇiye.

Kiṃ-ca bhikkhave uttariṃ karaṇiyaṃ: Bhojane mattañño bhavissāma, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāressāma, n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad-eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya, vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: iti purāṇaṃ-ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṇ-ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsuvihāro cāti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evam-assa: Hirottappen' amha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manasamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo, indriye: 1 'mha guttadvārā, bhojane mattañño; alam-ettāvata ... tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave ... sati uttariṃ karaṇiye.

Kiṃ-ca bhikkhave uttariṃ karaṇiyaṃ: Jāgariyaṃ anu-ttā bhavissāma, divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiye hi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhessāma, rattiyaṃ paṭhamāṃ yāmaṃ

caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyeḥi dhammeḥi cittaṃ parisodhessāma, rattiyaṃ majjhimāṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇeṇa passena siḥaseyyaṃ kappessāma pāde pādaṃ accādhāya satā sampajānā utthānasaññaṃ manasikarivā, rattiyaṃ pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccutthāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyeḥi dhammeḥi cittaṃ parisodhessāmāti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ am-assa: Hirottappen' amha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo, indriyesu 'mha guttadvārā, bhojane mattaññuno, jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā; alam-ettāvata ... tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave... sati uttariṃ karaṇiye.

Kiṃ-ca bhikkhave uttariṃ karaṇiyaṃ: Satisampajāññaṇa samannāgatā bhavissāma, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī, ālokithe vilokite sampajānakārī, samānāgite pasārite sampajānakārī. saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī, uccārapassāvakkamme sampajānakārī, gate tṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇṇibhāve sampajānakārī ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ am-assa: Hirottappen' amha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo, indriyesu 'mha guttadvārā, bhojane mattaññuno, jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā, satisampajāññaṇa samannāgatā; alam-ettāvata kaṭam-ettāvata. anupatto no sāmāññatto, na-tthi no kiñci uttariṃ karaṇiyaṃ-ti tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave: mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ sataṃ sāmāññatto parihāyi sati uttariṃ karaṇiye.

Kiṃ-ca bhikkhave uttariṃ karaṇiyaṃ: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati, araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ; so pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisidati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā. So abhijjhāṃ loke pabhāya vigatābhijjhena cetasa viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodhethi. Byāpādapadosaṃ pabhāya abyāpannacitto viharati, sabbapāpa-

bhūtaḥiṇānukampī byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti. Thīna-middham pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati, ālokasaññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti. Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati. ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. Vicikiccham pahāya tippavicikiccho viharati, akathamkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso iṇaṃ ādāya kammante payojeyya, tassa te kammantā samijjheyym, so yāni ca porāṇāni iṇamūlāni tāni ca byantikareyya, siyā c' assa uttarim avasiṭṭhaṃ dārābharaṇāya; tassa evaṃ-assa: Ahaṃ kho pubbe iṇaṃ ādāya kammante payojesiṃ, tassa me te kammantā samijjihimsu, so ahaṃ yāni ca porāṇāni iṇamūlāni tāni ca byantiakāsiṃ, atthi ca me uttarim avasiṭṭhaṃ dārābharaṇāyāti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ, adhigacche somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso ābādhiko assa dukkhito bālhagilāno, bhattaṃ -c' assa na -cchādeyya, na c' assa kāye balamattā, so aparena samayena tamhā ābādhā mucceyya, bhattaṃ -c' assa chādeyya, siyā c' assa kāye balamattā; tassa evaṃ-assa: Ahaṃ kho pubbe ābādhiko ahoṣiṃ dukkhito bālhagilāno, bhattaṃ -ca me na -cchādesi, na ca me āsi kāye balamattā; so 'mhi etarahi tamhā ābādhā mutto, bhattaṃ -ca me chādeti, atthi ca me kāye balamattā ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ, adhigacche somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso bandhanāgāre baddho assa, so aparena samayena tamhā bandhanā mucceyya sotthinā abyayena, na c' assa kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo; tassa evaṃ-assa: Ahaṃ kho pubbe bandhanāgāre baddho ahoṣiṃ, so 'mhi etarahi tamhā bandhanā mutto sotthinā abyayena, na -tthi ca me kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ, adhigacche somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso dāso assa anattādhino parādhino na yenakāmaṅgamo, so aparena samayena tamhā dāsabyā mucceyya attādhino aparādhino bhujisso yenakāmaṅgamo; tassa evaṃ-assa: Ahaṃ kho pubbe dāso ahoṣiṃ anattādhino parādhino na yenakāmaṅgamo, so 'mhi etarahi tamhā dāsabyā mutto attādhino

aparādhino bhujisso yenakāmaṅgamo ti. So tatoniḍānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ, adhigacche somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjeyya, so aparena samayena tamhā kantārā nitthareyya sotthinā abyayena, na c' assa kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo; tassa evam - assa: Ahaṃ kho pubbe sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjīṃ, so 'mhi et'rahi tamhā kantārā nitthiṇṇo sotthinā abyayena, na - tthi ca me kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo ti. So tatoniḍānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ, adhigacche somanassaṃ. Evam - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā iṇaṃ yathā rogaṃ yathā bandhanāgāraṃ yathā dāsabyaṃ yathā kantāraddhānamaggaṃ ime pañca nīvaraṇe appahīne attani samanupassati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave āṇaṇyaṃ yathā ārogyaṃ yathā bandhanā mokkhaṃ yathā bhujissaṃ yathā khemantabhūmiṃ evam - evaṃ bhikkhu ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassati.

So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam - eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsi vā kaṇisathāle nahāniyaṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena parippheṣakaṃ parippheṣakaṃ saneyya, sā 'ssa nahāniyaṇṇi snehānugatā snehaparetā, santarabāhirā phuṭā snehena, na ca paggharaṇi; evam - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam - eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam - eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakarahado ubbhi-

dodako, tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, devo ca na kālena kālaṃ sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya; atha kho tamhā va udakarahadā sītā vāri-dhārā ubbhijjivā tam - eva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhi-sandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa; evam - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam - eva kāyaṃ samā-jhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parip-pharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ - ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ - taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam - eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti pari-sandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uppālīniyaṃ vā padumīniyaṃ vā puṇḍarikīniyaṃ vā app-ekaccāni uppālāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā uduke jātāni uduke saṃvaddhāni udakā 'muggatāni antonimugga-posīni, tāni yāva c' aggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphutāni, nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppālānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarikānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa; evam - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam - eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti pari-pūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippīti-kena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamaṃ adukkhamaṃ - asukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catut-thaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam - eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinna hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyo-dātena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso odātena vatthena sasisaṃ pārupitvā nisinna assa, nāssa kiñci sabbā-

vato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa; evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imaṃ - eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinnaṃ hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiṇāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So aneka-vihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ: ekam - pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ - pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ - pi jātiyo cattārisaṃ - pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ - pi jātiyo jātisataṃ - pi jāti-sahasāsaṃ - pi jātisatasahasāsaṃ - pi, aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṇivaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe; amutr' āsinaṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatra p' āsinaṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapannaṃ ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave purisa sakamhā gāma āninaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, tamhā pi gāma āninaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, so tamhā gāma sakam yeva gāmaṃ paccāgaccheyya, tassa evaṃ - assa: Ahaṃ kho sakamhā gāma amunaṃ gāmaṃ āgañchimaṃ, tatra evaṃ atṭhāsiṃ evaṃ nisidiṃ, evaṃ abhāsiṃ evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣiṃ; tamhā pi gāma amunaṃ gāmaṃ āgañchimaṃ, tatra pi evaṃ atṭhāsiṃ evaṃ nisidiṃ, evaṃ abhāsiṃ evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣiṃ. so 'mhi tamhā gāma sakam yeva gāmaṃ paccāgato ti; evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aneka-vihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ: ekam - pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo — pe —. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta mānusa kenā satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti: ime vata

bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavā-dakā micchādītthikā micchādītthikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda param - maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannā-gatā vacisucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādītthikā sammādītthikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bheda param - maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atik-kantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbanṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Seyyathā p' assu bhikkhave dve agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhumā puriso majjhe tṛṭho passeyya ma-nusse gehaṃ pavisante pi nikkhamante pi anusañcarante pi anuvicarante pi; evam - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbanṇe su-gate duggate yathākammūpage — pe — satte pajānāti.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye tṛṭhe ānejjappatte āsa-vānaṃ khayañāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So: idaṃ duk-khaṇ - ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsava-samudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ pas-sato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vi-muttam - iti nāṇaṃ hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthatt' yāti pajānāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave pabbatasāṅkhepe udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvalo, tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre tṛṭho passeyya sippi-sambukam - pi sakkharakaṭṭhalam - pi macchagumbam - pi ca-rantam - pi tiṭṭhantam - pi; tassa evaṃ - assa: Ayaṃ kho udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvalo, tatr' ime sippi-



sambukā pi sakkarakaṭṭhalā pi macchagumbā pi caranti pi tiṭṭhanti pīti; evam - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu: idaṃ dukkhaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti... ayaṃ āsavanirōdhaḡāmini patipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam - iti nāṇaṃ hoti; khīṇā jāti, vassitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu samaṇo iti pi, brāhmaṇo iti pi, nahātako iti pi, vedagū iti pi, sottiyo iti pi, ariyo iti pi, araham̐ iti pi. Kathaṇ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samaṇo hoti: samitā 'ssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatiṃ jātijarāmaṇiyyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samaṇo hoti. Kathaṇ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu brāhmaṇo hoti: bāhitā 'ssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatiṃ jātijarāmaṇiyyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu brāhmaṇo hoti. Kathaṇ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu nahātako hoti: nahātā 'ssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā s. p. s. d. āyatiṃ jātijarāmaṇiyyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu nahātako hoti. Kathaṇ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti: viditā 'ssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā s. p. s. d. āyatiṃ jātijarāmaṇiyyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti. Kathaṇ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sottiyo hoti: nissutā 'ssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā s. p. s. d. āyatiṃ jātijarāmaṇiyyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sottiyo hoti. Kathaṇ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo hoti: ārakā 'ssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā s. p. s. d. āyatiṃ jātijarāmaṇiyyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo hoti. Kathaṇ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu araham̐ hoti: ārakā 'ssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatiṃ jātijarāmaṇiyyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu araham̐ hoti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam̐ abhinandun - ti.

## 40.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Aṅgesu viharati; Assapuraṃ nāma Aṅgānaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Samaṇā samaṇā ti vo bhikkhave jano sañjānāti, tumhe ca pana: ke tumhe ti puttā samānā: samaṇ' amhāti paṭi-jānātha. Tesam vo bhikkhave evaṃsamaṇṇānaṃ sataṃ evaṃ-paṭiṇṇānaṃ sataṃ: Yā samaṇasāmīcipaṭipadā taṃ paṭi-padaṃ paṭipajjissāma, evaṃ no ayaṃ amhākaṃ samaṇṇā ca saccā bhavissati paṭiṇṇā ca bhūtā, yesaṃ - ca mayaṃ cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabbesajjaparikkhāraṃ pari-bhuñjāma tesaṃ - te kārā amhesu mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānīsaṃsā, amhākaṃ c' evāyaṃ pabbajjā avaṇṇhā bhavis-sati sapthalā sa-udrayā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na samaṇasāmīcipaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti: Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-lussa abhijjhā appahīnā hoti, byāpannacittassa byāpādo appa-hīno hoti, kodhanassa kodho appahīno hoti, upanāhissa upa-nāho appahīno hoti, makkhissa makkho appahīno hoti, paḷā-sissa paḷāso appahīno hoti, issukissa issā appahīnā hoti, maccharissa macchariyaṃ appahīnaṃ hoti, saṭhassa sūthey-yaṃ appahīnaṃ hoti, māyāvissa māyā appahīnā hoti, pā-picchassa pāpikā icchā appahīnā hoti, micchādittṭhissa micchā-dittṭhi appahīnā hoti, imesaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave samaṇa-malānaṃ samaṇadosānaṃ samaṇakasatānaṃ āpyikānaṃ thānānaṃ duggativedaniyānaṃ appahānā na samaṇasāmīci-paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno ti vadāmi. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave maṭajan - nāma āvudhajātaṃ ubhatodhāraṃ pītanisitaṃ, tad - assa saṅghāṭiyā sampārutaṃ sampalivethitaṃ, tathū-pamāhaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuṃ pabbajjaṃ vadāmi.

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave saṅghāṭikassa saṅghāṭidhāraṇamattena sāmaṇṇaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave acelakassa acelaka-mattena sāmaṇṇaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave rajojallikassa rajojallikamattena s. v. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave udakorohakassa udakorohakamattena s. v. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave rukkhamaṇḍalikassa

rukhamūlikamattena s. v. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave abbhokāsikassa abbhokāsikamattena s. v. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave ubbhaṭṭhakassa ubbhaṭṭhakamattena s. v. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave pariyāyabhattikassa pariyāyabhattikamattena s. v. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave mantajjhāyakassa mantajjhāyakamattena s. v. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave jaṭilakassa jaṭadhāraṇamattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi. Saṅghāṭikassa ce bhikkhave saṅghāṭi<sup>1</sup>dhāraṇamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahiyetha, byāpannacittāssa byāpādo pahiyetha, kodhanassa kodho p., upanāhissa upanāho p., makkhissa makkho p., paḷāsissa paḷāso p., issukissa issā p., maccharissa macchariyaṃ p., sathassa sātheyyaṃ p., māyāvissa māyā p., pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā p., micchādittikassa micchādittī pahiyetha. tam - enaṃ mittāmaccā nātisālohitā jātā - eva naṃ saṅghāṭikaṃ kareyyuṃ saṅghāṭikattā - eva samādapeyyūṃ: Ehi tvaṃ bhadramukha saṅghāṭiko hohi, saṅghāṭikassa te sato saṅghāṭidhāraṇamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahiyissati, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahiyissati, kodhanassa kodho p., upanāhissa upanāho p., makkhissa makkho p., paḷāsissa paḷāso p., issukissa issā p., maccharissa macchariyaṃ p., sathassa sātheyyaṃ p., māyāvissa māyā p., pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā p., micchādittikassa micchādittī pahiyissati. Yasmā ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave saṅghāṭikaṃ - pi idh' ekaccaṃ passāmi abhijjhālūṃ byāpannacittāṃ kodhanaṃ upanāhiṃ makkhiṃ paḷāsiṃ issukiṃ macchariṃ sathāṃ māyāviṃ pāpicchaṃ micchādittīhiṃ, tasmā na saṅghāṭikassa saṅghāṭidhāraṇamattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi. Acelakassa ce bhikkhave — pe — rajojallikassa ce bhikkhave — udakorohakassa ce bhikkhave — rukhamūlikassa ce bhikkhave — abbhokāsikassa ce bhikkhave — ubbhaṭṭhakassa ce bhikkhave — pariyāyabhattikassa ce bhikkhave — mantajjhāyakassa ce bhikkhave — jaṭilakassa ce bhikkhave jaṭadhāraṇamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahiyetha, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahiyetha — pe — micchādittikassa micchādittī pahiyetha, tam - enaṃ mittāmaccā nātisālohitā jātā - eva naṃ jaṭilakaṃ kareyyuṃ jaṭilakattā - eva samādapeyyūṃ: Ehi tvaṃ bhadramukha jaṭilako hohi, jaṭilakassa te sato jaṭadhāraṇamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahiyissati, byāpanna-

cittassa byāpādo pahiyissati — pe — micchādittṭhikassa micchādittṭhi pahiyissatīti. Yasmā ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave jaṭṭila-kam-pi idh' ekaccaṃ passāmi abhijjhālūṃ byāpannacittaṃ kodhanāṃ upanāhiṃ makkhiṃ paḷāsiṃ issukhiṃ macchariṃ saṭṭhaṃ māyāviṃ pāpicchaṃ micchādittṭhiṃ, tasmā na jaṭṭila-kassa jaṭṭadhāraṇamattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samaṇasāmicipaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti: Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-lussa abhijjhā pahinā hoti, byāpannacittassa byāpādo palīno hoti, kodhanassa kodho pahīno hoti, upanāhissa upanāho pahīno hoti, makkhissa makkho pahīno hoti, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahīno hoti, issukissa issā pahinā hoti, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, saṭṭhassa saṭṭheyyaṃ palīnaṃ hoti, māyā-vissa māyā pahinā hoti, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahinā hoti, micchādittṭhikassa micchādittṭhi pahinā hoti, imesaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave samaṇamalānaṃ samaṇadosānaṃ samaṇa-kasaṭānaṃ āpāyikānaṃ ṭhānānaṃ duggativedaniyānaṃ pahānā samaṇasāmicipaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno ti vadāmi. So sabbehi imehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi visuddham-attānaṃ samanupassati. vimuttam-attānaṃ samanupassati. Tassa sabbehi imehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi visuddham-attānaṃ samanupassato vimuttam-attānaṃ samanupassato pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ, uddham-adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā — pe — pharitvā viharati. Muditāsahagatena cetasā — pe — pharitvā viharati. Upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ, uddham-adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokāṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave pokkharāṇi accho-dakā sātodakā sitodakā setakā sūpatitthā ramaṇiyyā; puratthi-

māya ce pi puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharaniṃ āgamma vineyya udakapipāsāṃ, vineyya ghammapariḷāhaṃ; pacchimāya ce pi disāya puriso āgaccheyya — uttarāya ce pi disāya puriso āgaccheyya — dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya puriso āgaccheyya — yato kuto ce pi naṃ puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto taṃ pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharaniṃ āgamma vineyya udakapipāsāṃ, vineyya ghammapariḷāhaṃ; evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaṇḍitaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma evaṃ mettaṃ karuṇaṃ muditaṃ upekhaṃ bhāvetvā labhati ajjhattaṃ vūpasamaṃ, ajjhattaṃ vūpasamā samaṇasāmicipaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno ti vadāmi. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi — pe — vessakulā ce pi — suddakulā ce pi — yasmā kasmā ce pi kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaṇḍitaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma evaṃ mettaṃ karuṇaṃ muditaṃ upekhaṃ bhāvetvā labhati ajjhattaṃ vūpasamaṃ, ajjhattaṃ vūpasamā samaṇasāmicipaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno ti vadāmi. Khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hoti. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi — vessakulā ce pi — suddakulā ce pi — yasmā kasmā ce pi kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hoti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

CŪḶASSAPURASUTTAM DASAMAM.

MAHĀYAMAKAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

## 41.

Evam - me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Sālā nāma Kosalānam brāhmaṇagāmo tad - avasari. Asosum kho Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim Sālānam anuppatto; tam kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā - sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā. So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇam pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhikalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham sabyañjanam, kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānam arahataṃ dassanam hotīti. Atha kho Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā app - ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app - ekacce Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app - ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim - paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app - ekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app - ekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantaṃ etad - avocum: Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena - m - idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param - maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti; ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena - m - idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param - maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjantīti. — Adhammacariyā - visamacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evam - idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param - maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti; dhammacariyā - samacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evam - idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param - maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam

upapajjantīti. — Na kho mayaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāma; sādhu no bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā mayaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyāmāti. — Tena hi gahapatayo suṇātha, sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāma. — Evaṃ bho ti kho Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Tividhaṃ kho gahapatayo kāyena adhammacariyā-vi-samacariyā hoti, catubbidhaṃ vācāya adhammacariyā-visama-cariyā hoti. tividhaṃ manasā adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti. Kathaṃ ca gahapatayo tividhaṃ kāyena adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti: Idha gahapatayo ekacco paṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitapaṇi hatapahate niviṭṭho adayāpanno paṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī kho pana hoti, yaṃ taṃ pa-rassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhataṃ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchā-cārī kho pana hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā [mātā-piturakkhitā] bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sas-sānikā saparidaṇḍā, antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhittā pi, tathā-rūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividhaṃ kāyena adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti. Kathaṃ ca gahapatayo catubbidhaṃ vācāya adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti: Idha gahapatayo ekacco musāvādī hoti, sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājā-kulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkipuṭṭho: evaṃ bho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehīti, so ajānaṃ vā āha: jānāmiti, jānaṃ vā āha: na jānāmiti, apassaṃ vā āha: passaṃmiti, passaṃ vā āha: na passaṃmiti; iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisa-kiñcikkahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsitaṃ hoti. Pisunāvāco kho pana hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti sam-aggānaṃ vā bhetta bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā, vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandi vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Pharusāvāco kho pana hoti, yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā parakaṭukā parābhisajjanī kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvatta-

nikā, tathārūpim vācam bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpī kho pana hoti, akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī, anidhānavatim vācam bhāsītā akālena anapadesam apariyantavatim anattasamhitam. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo catubbidham vācāya adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti. Kathaṃ - ca gahapatayo tividham manasā adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti: Idha gahapatayo ekacco abhihjhālu hoti, yaṃ - taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ taṃ abhihjhātā hoti: aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti. Byāpanna-ḍitto kho pana hoti paduṭṭhamanasankappo: ime sattā haṇṇantu vā vajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ iti vā ti. Micchādiṭṭhi kho pana hoti viparītadassano: na - tthi dinnam na - tthi yittham na - tthi hutam, na - tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, na - tthi ayaṃ loko na - tthi paro loko, na - tthi mātā na - tthi pitā na - tthi sattā opapātikā, na - tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannū ye imaṃ - ca lokaṃ paraṃ - ca lokaṃ sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā pavedentiti. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividham manasā adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti. Evaṃ adhammacariyā-visamacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evaṃ - idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇaṃ apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

Tividham kho gahapatayo kāyena dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti, catubbidham vācāya dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti, tividham manasā dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti. Kathaṃ - ca gahapatayo tividham kāyena dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti: Idha gahapatayo ekacco paṇātipātāṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbaṇābhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti, yaṃ - taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā taṃ nādinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturaṅkhitā pituraṅkhitā [mātāpituraṅkhitā] bhāturaṅkhitā bhāginiraṅkhitā nātiraṅkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā, antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpāsu na carittāṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividham kāyena dhammacariyā-



samacariyā hoti. Kathan-ca gahapatayo catubbidham vācāya dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti: Idha gahapatayo ekacco musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rāja-kulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho: evaṃ bho purisa yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehīti, so ajānaṃ vā āha: na jānāmiti, jānaṃ vā āha: jānāmiti, apassaṃ v- āha: na passaṃmiti, passaṃ vā āha: passaṃmiti; iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsita hoti. Piṣuṇaṃ vacaṃ pahāya piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandi samaggakaraṇiṃ vācāṃ bhāsita hoti. Pharusāṃ vācāṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahu-janakantā bahujanāmarāpā tathārūpiṃ vācāṃ bhāsita hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi, ni-dhānavatīṃ vācāṃ bhāsita kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyaṇta-vatīṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo catubbidham vācāya dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti. Kathan-ca gahapatayo tividham manasā dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti: Idha gahapatayo ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ taṃ nābhijjhātā hoti: aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti. Abyāpannacitto kho pana hoti appadutṭhamanasaṅkappo: ime sattā averā abyābajjhā anighā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti. Sammādiṭṭhi kho pana hoti aviparītadassano: atthi dinnāṃ atthi yitṭhāṃ atthi hutāṃ, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samapabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā sammā-paṭipannā ye imaṃ-ca lokaṃ paraṃ-ca lokaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividham manasā dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti. Evaṃ dhammacariyā-samacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evaṃ idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.

Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī: aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ - ti, tṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya; taṃ kissa hetu: tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī. Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī: aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ — pe — gahapatimahāsālānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ, tṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya; taṃ kissa hetu: tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī. Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī: aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ — pe — Tāvatisānaṃ devānaṃ — Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ — Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ — Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ — Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ — Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ — Ābhānaṃ devānaṃ — Parittābhānaṃ devānaṃ — Appamāṇābhānaṃ devānaṃ — Ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ — Subhānaṃ devānaṃ — Parittasubhānaṃ devānaṃ — Appamāṇasubhānaṃ devānaṃ — Subhakiṇṇānaṃ devānaṃ — Vehapphalānaṃ devānaṃ — Avihānaṃ devānaṃ — Atappānaṃ devānaṃ — Sudassānaṃ devānaṃ — Sudassīnaṃ devānaṃ — Akaniṭṭhānaṃ devānaṃ — ākāsaṇācāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ — viññāṇācāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ — ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ — nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ - ti, tṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya; taṃ kissa hetu: tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī. Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī: aho vatāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ - ti, tṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ so āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya, taṃ kissa hetu: tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī ti.

Evam vutte Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantam etad - avocum: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ va' ukkuja jeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhu manto rūpāni dakkhintiti, evam - evaṃ bhotā Gotamaṃ anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃ - ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇu pete saraṇagatte ti.

SĀLEYYAKASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

## 42.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kiṃ pana samayena Verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Sāvattiya paṭivasanti kenacid - eva karaṇiyeṇa. Assosum kho Vera jakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu kho Gotama Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme; taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Iti pi Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno - gato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā de - manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevaka - samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sade - manussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dha - maṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyoṇakalyāṇ - sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brah - mariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahat - dassanaṃ hotiti. Atha kho Verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapa - yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā a - ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, a - ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodanī

katham sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app-  
ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim-paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ  
nisīdiṃsu, app-ekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā  
ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app-ekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ  
nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Verañjakā brāhmaṇa-  
gahapatikā Bhagavantaṃ etad-avocum: Ko nu kho bho  
Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kā-  
yassa bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ  
nirayaṃ upapajjanti; ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko pacca-  
yo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā  
sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjantiti. — Adhammacariyā-visama-  
cariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evam-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa  
bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ  
upapajjanti; dhammacariyā-samacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo  
evam-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā su-  
gatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjantiti. — Na kho mayaṃ imassa  
bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ  
avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāma; sādhu no bhavaṃ  
Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā mayaṃ imassa bhoto  
Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ avi-  
bhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyāmāti. — Tena hi gaha-  
patayo suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. —  
Evaṃ bho ti kho Verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavato  
paccassosum. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Tividhaṃ kho gahapatayo kāyena adhammacārī visama-  
cārī hoti, catubbidhaṃ vācāya ... (repeat from p. 286 l. 11  
to p. 290 l. 9; for adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti, for  
dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti, and for Sāleyyakā substitute  
adhammacārī visamacārī hoti, dhammacārī samacārī hoti,  
and Verañjakā, respectively) ... ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇa-  
gate ti.

VERAÑJAKASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

## 43.

Evam - me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito sāyanhasamayaṃ patisallānā vuttḥito yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad - avoca:

Duppaṇṇō duppaṇṇō ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso duppaṇṇō ti vuccatīti. — Na - ppajānāti na - ppajānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā duppaṇṇō ti vuccati, kiṃ na - ppajānāti: idaṃ dukkhaṇ - ti na - ppajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti na - ppajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti na - ppajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti na - ppajānāti. Na - ppajānāti na - ppajānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā duppaṇṇō ti vuccatīti. Sādh' āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ uttariṃ paṇhaṃ apucchi: Paṇṇavā paṇṇavā ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paṇṇavā ti vuccatīti. — Pajānāti pajānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā paṇṇavā ti vuccati, kiṃ - ca pajānāti: idaṃ dukkhaṇ - ti pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti pajānāti. Pajānāti pajānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā paṇṇavā ti vuccatīti. — Viññāṇaṃ viññāṇaṇ - ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso viññāṇaṇ - ti vuccatīti. — Vijānāti vijānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā viññāṇaṇ - ti vuccati, kiṃ - ca vijānāti: sukhaṇ - ti pi vijānāti, dukkhaṇ - ti pi vijānāti, adukkhamasukhaṇ - ti pi vijānāti. Vijānāti vijānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā viññāṇaṇ - ti vuccatīti. — Yā c' āvuso paṇṇā yaṇ - ca viññāṇaṃ ime dhammā saṃsatṭhā udāhu viṣaṃsatṭhā, labbhā ca paṇ' imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paṇṇāpetun - ti. — Yā c' āvuso paṇṇā yaṇ - ca viññāṇaṃ ime dhammā saṃsatṭhā no viṣaṃsatṭhā, na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paṇṇāpetuṃ. Yaṃ h' āvuso pajānāti taṃ vijānāti, yaṃ vijānāti taṃ pajānāti.

tasmā ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā no visaṃsaṭṭhā, na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetun - ti. — Yā c' āvuso paññā yaṃ - ca viññāṇaṃ imesaṃ dhammānaṃ saṃsaṭṭhānaṃ no visaṃsaṭṭhānaṃ kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ - ti. — Yā c' āvuso paññā yaṃ - ca viññāṇaṃ imesaṃ dhammānaṃ saṃsaṭṭhānaṃ no visaṃsaṭṭhānaṃ paññā bhāvetabbā viññāṇaṃ pariññeyyaṃ, idaṃ nesaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ - ti.

Vedanā vedanā ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso vedanā ti vuccatīti. — Vedeti vedetīti kho āvuso, tasmā vedanā ti vuccati, kiṃ - ca vedeti: sukham - pi vedeti, dukkham - pi vedeti, adukkhamasukham - pi vedeti. Vedeti vedetīti kho āvuso, tasmā vedanā ti vuccatīti. — Saññā saññā ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso saññā ti vuccatīti. — Sañjānāti sañjānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā saññā ti vuccati, kiṃ - ca sañjānāti: nīlakam - pi sañjānāti, pitakam - pi sañjānāti, lohitaṃ - pi sañjānāti, odātam - pi sañjānāti. Sañjānāti sañjānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā saññā ti vuccatīti. — Yā c' āvuso vedanā yā ca saññā yaṃ - ca viññāṇaṃ ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā udāhu visaṃsaṭṭhā, labbhā ca pan' imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetun - ti. — Yā c' āvuso vedanā yā ca saññā yaṃ - ca viññāṇaṃ ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā no visaṃsaṭṭhā, na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetum. Yaṃ h' āvuso vedeti taṃ sañjānāti, yaṃ sañjānāti taṃ vijānāti, tasmā ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā no visaṃsaṭṭhā, na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetun - ti.

Nissatṭhena h' āvuso pañcahi indriyehi parisuddhena manoviññāṇena kiṃ neyyan - ti. — Nissatṭhena h' āvuso pañcahi indriyehi parisuddhena manoviññāṇena ananto ākāso ti ākāśānañcāyatanam neyyam, anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ - ti viññāṇañcāyatanam neyyam, na - tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam neyyan - ti. — Neyyam pan' āvuso dhammaṃ kena pajānātīti. — Neyyam kho āvuso dhammaṃ paññācakkhunā pajānātīti. — Paññā pan' āvuso kimatthiyā ti. — Paññā kho āvuso abhiññatthā pariññatthā pahānatthā ti.

Kati pan' āvuso paccayā sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāyāti. — Dve kho āvuso paccayā sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāya: parato ca ghoso yoniso ca manasikāro. Ime kho āvuso dve paccayā sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāyāti. — Katibi pan' āvuso aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphala ca hoti cetovimuttiphalanisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphala ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalanisamsā cāti. — Pañcahi kho āvuso aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphala ca hoti cetovimuttiphalanisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphala ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalanisamsā ca: Idh' āvuso sammādiṭṭhi silānuggahitā ca hoti sutānuggahitā ca hoti sākacchānuggahitā ca hoti samathānuggahitā ca hoti vipassanānuggahitā ca hoti. Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphala ca hoti cetovimuttiphalanisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphala ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalanisamsā cāti.

Kati pan' āvuso bhavā ti. — Tayo 'me āvuso bhavā: kāmabhavo rūpaṇhavo arūpabhavo ti. — Kathaṃ pan' āvuso āyatim punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti hotiti. — Avijjānivarāṇānaṃ kho āvuso sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ tatratatrābhinandaṃ evaṃ āyatim punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti hotiti. — Kathaṃ pan' āvuso āyatim punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti na hotiti. — Avijjāvirāgā kho āvuso vijjuppādā taṇhānirodhā evaṃ āyatim punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti na hotiti.

Katamaṃ pan' āvuso paṭhamam jhānaṃ - ti. — Idh' āvuso bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, idaṃ vuccat' āvuso paṭhamam jhānaṃ - ti. — Paṭhamam pan' āvuso jhānaṃ kataṅgikaṃ - ti. — Paṭhamam kho āvuso jhānaṃ pañcaṅgikaṃ: Idh' āvuso paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpannassa bhikkhuno vitakko ca vat-tati vicāro ca pīti ca sukhaṃ - ca cittekkaggatā ca. Paṭhamam kho āvuso jhānaṃ evaṃ pañcaṅgikaṃ - ti. — Paṭhamam pan' āvuso jhānaṃ kataṅgavippahinaṃ kataṅgasamannāgatan - ti. — Paṭhamam kho āvuso jhānaṃ pañcaṅgavippahinaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ: Idh' āvuso paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpannassa bhikkhuno kāmaccchando pahīno hoti, byāpādo pahīno hoti, thinamiddham pahinaṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ

pahinaṃ, hoti, vicikicchā pahinā hoti. vitakko ca vattati vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ - ca cittekaggatā ca. Paṭhamam kho āvuso jhānaṃ evam pañcaṅgavippahinaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgatan - ti.

Pañc' imāni āvuso indriyāni nānāvisayāni nānāgocarāni, na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhonti, seyyathidaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ. Imesaṃ kho āvuso pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nānāvisayānaṃ nānāgocarānaṃ na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhontānaṃ kiṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ, ko ca nesaṃ gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhotīti. — Pañc' imāni āvuso indriyāni nānāvisayāni nānāgocarāni, na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhonti, seyyathidaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ. Imesaṃ kho āvuso pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nānāvisayānaṃ nānāgocarānaṃ na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhontānaṃ mano paṭisaraṇaṃ. mano ca nesaṃ gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhotīti.

Pañc' imāni āvuso indriyāni, seyyathidaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ. Imāni kho āvuso pañc' indriyāni kiṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhantīti. — Pañc' imāni āvuso indriyāni, seyyathidaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ. Imāni kho āvuso pañc' indriyāni āyuraṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhantīti. — Āyuraṃ pan' āvuso kiṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti. — Āyuraṃ usmaṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti. — Usmā pan' āvuso kiṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti. — Usmā āyuraṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti. — Idān' eva kho mayaṃ āvuso āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ evam ājānāma: āyuraṃ usmaṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti, idān' eva kho mayaṃ āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ evam ājānāma: usmā āyuraṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti. Yathākathaṃ pan' āvuso imassa bhāsitaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti. — Tena h' āvuso upamaṃ - te karissāmi, upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ attham ājānanti. Seyyathā pi āvuso telappadipassa jhāyato acciṃ paṭicca ābhā paññāyati. ābhāṃ paṭicca acci paññāyati, evam - eva kho āvuso āyuraṃ usmaṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhati, usmā ca āyuraṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti.

Te va nu kho āvuso āyusaṅkhārā te vedaniyā dhammā, udāhu aññe āyusaṅkhārā aññe vedaniyā dhammā ti. — Na



kho āvuso te va āyusaṅkhārā te vedaniyā dhammā. Te ca āvuso āyusaṅkhārā abhaviṃsu te vedaniyā dhammā, na - y - idaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa bhikkhuno vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyetha. Yasmā ca kho āvuso aññe āyusaṅkhārā aññe vedaniyā dhammā, tasmā saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa bhikkhuno vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyatīti. — Yadā nu kho āvuso imaṃ kāyaṃ kati dhammā jahanti athāyaṃ kāyo ujjhito avakkhitto seti yathā kaṭṭhaṃ acetanan - ti. — Yadā kho āvuso imaṃ kāyaṃ tayo dhammā jahanti: āyu usmā ca viññāṇaṃ, athāyaṃ kāyo ujjhito avakkhitto seti yathā kaṭṭhaṃ acetanan - ti. — Yvāyaṃ āvuso mato kāla - kato yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno. imesaṃ kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ - ti. — Yvāyaṃ āvuso mato kāla - kato, tassa kāyasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, vaci - saṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, cittasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, āyu parikkhiṇo, usmā vūpasantā, indriyāni viparibhinnāni; yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno, tassa pi kāyasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, vaci - saṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, cittasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, āyu aparikkhiṇo, usmā avūpasantā, indriyāni vipasannāni. Yvāyaṃ āvuso mato kālakato yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno, idaṃ tesam nānākaraṇaṃ - ti.

Kati pan' āvuso paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiya ti. — Cattāro kho āvuso paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiya: Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati - pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ime kho āvuso cattāro paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiya ti. — Kati pan' āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiya ti. — Dve kho āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiya: saḍbanimittānaṃ - ca amanasikāro, animittāya ca dhātuyā manasikāro. Ime kho āvuso dve paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiya ti. — Kati pan' āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā tṭhiya ti. — Tayo kho āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā

ṭhitiyā: sabbanimittānañ - ca' amanasikāro, animittāya ca dhātuyā manasikāro, pubbe ca abhisankhāro. Ime kho āvuso tayo paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā ṭhitiyā ti. — Kati pan' āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā vuṭṭhānāyāti. — Dve kho āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā vuṭṭhānāya: sabbanimittānañ - ca manasikāro, animittāya ca dhātuyā amanasikāro. Ime kho āvuso dve paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā vuṭṭhānāyāti.

Yā cāyaṃ āvuso appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca ākiñcaṇṇā cetovimutti yā ca suññatā cetovimutti yā ca animittā cetovimutti, ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca, udāhu ekaṭṭhā, byañjanam - eva nānañ - ti. — Yā cāyaṃ āvuso appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca ākiñcaṇṇā cetovimutti yā ca suññatā cetovimutti yā ca animittā cetovimutti, atthi kho āvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgama ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca, atthi ca kho āvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgama ime dhammā ekaṭṭhā, byañjanam - eva nānañ. Katamo c' āvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgama ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca: Idh' āvuso bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham - adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā — upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham - adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso appamāṇā cetovimutti. Katamā c' āvuso ākiñcaṇṇā cetovimutti: Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma na - tthi kiñci ākiñcaṇṇāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso ākiñcaṇṇā cetovimutti. Katamā c' āvuso suññatā cetovimutti: Idh' āvuso bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: suññam - idaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā ti.

Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso suññatā cetovimutti. Katamā, c' āvuso animittā cetovimutti: Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso animittā cetovimutti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā nānatthā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca. Katamo c' āvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā ekaṭṭhā, byañjanam - eva nānaṃ: Rāgo kho āvuso pamāṇakaraṇo, doso pamāṇakaraṇo, moho pamāṇakaraṇo; te khiṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-dhammā. Yāvata kho āvuso appamāṇā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsaṃ cetovimutti aggam - akkhāyati, sā kho panākuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena. Rāgo kho āvuso kiñcano, doso kiñcano, moho kiñcano, te khiṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Yāvata kho āvuso ākiñcaññā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsaṃ cetovimutti aggam - akkhāyati, sā kho panākuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena. Rāgo kho āvuso nimittakaraṇo, doso nimittakaraṇo, moho nimittakaraṇo, te khiṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Yāvata kho āvuso animittā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsaṃ cetovimutti aggam - akkhāyati, sā kho panākuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena. Ayaṃ kho āvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā ekaṭṭhā, byañjanam - eva nāna - ti.

Idam - avoc' āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamano āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

## 44.

Ēvaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Visākho upāsako yena Dhammadinnā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Dhammadinnaṃ bhikkhuniṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Visākho upāsako Dhammadinnaṃ bhikkhuniṃ etad - avoca:

Sakkāyo sakkāyo ti ayye vuccati. Katamo nu kho ayye sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatā ti. — Pañca kho ime āvuso Visākha upādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatā, seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇupādānakkhandho. Ime kho āvuso Visākha pañc' upādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatā ti. Sādh' ayye ti kho Visākho upāsako Dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Dhammadinnaṃ bhikkhuniṃ uttarim' pañhaṃ apucchi: Sakkāyasamudayo sakkāyasamudayo ti ayye vuccati. Katamo nu kho ayye sakkāyasamudayo vutto Bhagavatā ti. — Yā 'yaṃ āvuso Visākha taṇhā ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandinī. seyyathidaṃ kāmataṇhā bhava - taṇhā vibhavataṇhā, ayaṃ kho āvuso Visākha sakkāyasamudayo vutto Bhagavatā ti. — Sakkāyanirodho sakkāyanirodho ti ayye vuccati. Katamo nu kho ayye sakkāyanirodho vutto Bhagavatā ti. — Yo kho āvuso Visākha tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo, ayaṃ kho āvuso Visākha sakkāyanirodho vutto Bhagavatā ti. — Sakkāyanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā sakkāyanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā ti ayye vuccati. Katamā nu kho ayye sakkāyanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā vuttā Bhagavatā ti. — Ayam - eva kho āvuso Visākha ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sakkāyanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā vuttā Bhagavatā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhīti. — Tañ - ñeva nu kho ayye upādānaṃ te pañc' upādānakkhandhā, udāhu añña - tra pañcah' upādānakkhandhehi upādānaṃ - ti. — Na kho āvuso Visākha tañ - ñeva upādānaṃ te pañc' upādānakkhandhā,

na pi aññatra pañcah' upādānakkhandhehi upādānaṃ. Yo kho āvuso Visākha pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu chaṇḍarāgo taṃ tattha upādānaṃ ti.

Kathaṃ pan' ayye sakkāyaditṭhi hotiti. — Idh' āvuso Visākha assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito, sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinito, rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmim vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā attānaṃ; saññaṃ attato samanupassati, saññāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saññaṃ, saññāya vā attānaṃ; saṅkhāre attato samanupassati, saṅkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saṅkhāre, saṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ; viññānaṃ attato samanupassati, viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā viññānaṃ, viññānasim vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho āvuso Visākha sakkāyaditṭhi hotiti. — Kathaṃ pan' ayye sakkāyaditṭhi na hotiti. — Idh' āvuso Visākha sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinito, sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinito, na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ attānaṃ, na attani rūpaṃ, na rūpasmim attānaṃ; na vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, na vedanāvantaṃ attānaṃ, na attani vedanaṃ, na vedanāya attānaṃ; na saññaṃ attato samanupassati, na saññāvantaṃ attānaṃ, na attani saññaṃ, na saññāya attānaṃ; na saṅkhāre attato samanupassati, na saṅkhāravantaṃ attānaṃ, na attani saṅkhāre, na saṅkhāresu attānaṃ; na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññānavantaṃ attānaṃ, na attani viññānaṃ, na viññānasim attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho āvuso Visākha sakkāyaditṭhi na hotiti.

Katamo pan' ayye ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti. — Ayam eva kho āvuso Visākha ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājjivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhīti. — Ariyo pan' ayye aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhato udāhu asaṅkhato ti. — Ariyo kho āvuso Visākha aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo

saṅkhatā ti. — Ariyena nu kho ayye aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena tayo khandhā saṅgahitā, udāhu tihi khandhehi ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅgahito ti. — Na kho āvuso Visākha ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena tayo khandhā saṅgahitā, tihi ca kho āvuso Visākha khandhehi ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅgahito. Yā c' āvuso Visākha sammāvācā yo ca sammākaminanto yo ca sammāājīvo, ime dhammā silakkhandhe saṅgahitā; yo ca sammāvāyāmo yā ca sammāsati yo ca sammāsamādhī, ime dhammā samādhikkhandhe saṅgahitā; yā ca sammāditṭhi yo ca sammāsaṅkappo, ime dhammā paññākkhandhe saṅgahitā ti. — Katamo pan' ayye samādhī, katame samādhinimittā, katame samādhīparikkhārā. katamā samādhībhāvanā ti. — Yā kho āvuso Visākha cittassa ekaggatā ayaṃ samādhī, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā samādhinimittā, cattāro sammappadhānā samādhīparikkhārā, yā tesāṃ yeva dhammānaṃ āsevanā bhāvanā bahulīkammaṃ ayaṃ tattha samādhībhāvanā ti.

Kati pan' ayye saṅkhārā ti. — Tayo 'me āvuso Visākha saṅkhārā: kāyasaṅkhāro vacisaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro ti. — Katamo pan' ayye kāyasaṅkhāro, katamo vacisaṅkhāro, katamo cittasaṅkhāro ti. — Assāsapassāsā kho āvuso Visākha kāyasaṅkhāro, vitakkavicārā vacisaṅkhāro, saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti. — Kasmā pan' ayye assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro, kasmā vitakkavicārā vacisaṅkhāro, kasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti. — Assāsapassāsā kho āvuso Visākha kāyikā ete dhammā kāyapaṭibaddhā, tasmā assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro. Pubbe kho āvuso Visākha vitakketvā vicāretvā pacchā vācam bhindati, tasmā vitakkavicārā vacisaṅkhāro. Saññā ca vedanā ca cetāsikā ete dhammā citta-paṭibaddhā, tasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti.

Kathaṃ - ca pan' ayye saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti hotīti. — Na kho āvuso Visākha saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ moti: ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjissan - ti vā, ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjāmiti vā, ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno ti vā, atha khvassa pubbe va tathā cittaṃ bhāvitāṃ hoti yaṃ - taṃ tathattāya upaneti. — Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ

samāpajjantassa pan' ayye bhikkhuno katame dhammā paṭhamam nirujjhanti, yadi vā kāyasaṅkhāro yadi vā vacisaṅkhāro yadi vā cittasaṅkhāro ti. — Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa kho āvuso Visākha bhikkhuno paṭhamam nirujjhati vacisaṅkhāro, tato kāyasaṅkhāro, tato cittasaṅkhāro ti. — Katham pan' ayye saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhānam hotīti. — Na kho āvuso Visākha saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhahantassa bhikkhuno evam hoti: aham saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhahissam ti vā, aham saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhahāmi ti vā, aham saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhito ti vā, atha khvāssa pubbe va tathā cittaṃ bhāvitam hoti yaṃ taṃ tathattāya upanetīti. — Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhahantassa pan' ayye bhikkhuno katame dhammā paṭhamam uppajjanti, yadi vā kāyasaṅkhāro yadi vā vacisaṅkhāro yadi vā cittasaṅkhāro ti. — Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhahantassa kho āvuso Visākha bhikkhuno paṭhamam uppajjati cittasaṅkhāro, tato kāyasaṅkhāro, tato vacisaṅkhāro ti. — Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitam pan' ayye bhikkhuno kati phassā phusantīti. — Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitam kho āvuso Visākha bhikkhuno tayo phassā phusanti: suññato phasso, animitto phasso, appaṇihito phasso ti. — Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitassa pan' ayye bhikkhuno kinininnam cittaṃ hoti kiṃpoṇam kiṃpabbhāraṃ ti. — Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhitassa kho āvuso Visākha bhikkhuno vivekaninnam cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ viveka-pabbhāraṃ ti.

Kati pan' ayye vedanā ti. — Tisso kho imā āvuso Visākha vedanā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā ti. — Katamā pan' ayye sukhā vedanā, katamā dukkhā vedanā, katamā adukkhamasukhā vedanā ti. — Yaṃ kho āvuso Visākha kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā sukham sātāṃ vedayitam ayaṃ sukhā vedanā. Yaṃ kho āvuso Visākha kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā dukkham asātāṃ vedayitam ayaṃ dukkhā vedanā. Yaṃ kho āvuso Visākha kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā n' eva sātāṃ nāsātāṃ vedayitam ayaṃ aduk-

khamasukhā vedanā ti. — Sukhā pan' ayye vedanā kimsukhā kimdukkhā, dukkhā vedanā kimdukkhā kimsukhā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā kimsukhā kimdukkhā ti. — Sukhā kho āvuso Visākha vedanā t̥hitisukhā vipariṇāmadukkhā, dukkhā vedanā t̥hitidukkhā vipariṇāmasukhā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā nāṇasukhā aññānadukkhā ti. — Sukhāya pan' ayye vedanāya kīmanusayo anuseti, dukkhāya vedanāya kīmanusayo anuseti, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya 'kīmanusayo anuseti. — Sukhāya kho āvuso Visākha vedanāya rāgānusayo anuseti, dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo anuseti, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo anuseti. — Sabbāya nu kho ayye sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo anuseti, sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo anuseti, sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo anuseti. — Na kho āvuso Visākha sabbāya sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo anuseti, na sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo anuseti, na sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo anuseti. — Sukhāya pan' ayye vedanāya kiṃ pahātabbāṃ. dukkhāya vedanāya kiṃ pahātabbāṃ, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya kiṃ pahātabban ti. — Sukhāya kho āvuso Visākha vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo, dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahātabbo ti. — Sabbāya nu kho ayye sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo, sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo, sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahātabbo ti. — Na kho āvuso Visākha sabbāya sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo, na sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo, na sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahātabbo. Idh' āvuso Visākha bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhāṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, rāgaṃ - tena pajalati, na tattha rāgānusayo anuseti. Idh' āvuso Visākha bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: kuda - ssu nāmāhaṃ tad - āyatanaṃ upasampajja viharissāmi yad - ariyā etarahi āyatanaṃ upasampajja viharantīti, iti anuttareṣu vimokhesu pihaṃ



upaṭṭhāpayato uppajjati pihāpaccayā domanassam, paṭighan-  
tena pajahati, na tattha paṭighānusayo anuseti. 'Idh', āvuso  
Visākha bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā  
pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkham  
asukham upekkhāsati pārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upa-  
sampaṇṇa viharati, avijjan tena pajahati, na tattha avijjānu-  
sayo anuseti.

Sukhāya paṇ' ayye vedanāya kiṃ paṭibhāgo ti. — Su-  
khāya kho āvuso Visākha vedanāya dukkhā vedanā paṭi-  
bhāgo ti. — Dukkāya paṇ' ayye vedanāya kiṃ paṭibhāgo  
ti. — Dukkāya kho āvuso Visākha vedanāya sukhā vedanā  
paṭibhāgo ti. — Adukkhamasukhāya paṇ' ayye vedanāya kiṃ  
paṭibhāgo ti. — Adukkhamasukhāya kho āvuso Visākha ve-  
danāya avijjā paṭibhāgo ti. — Avijjāya paṇ' ayye kiṃ paṭi-  
bhāgo ti. — Avijjāya kho āvuso Visākha vijjā paṭibhāgo ti.  
— Vijjāya paṇ' ayye kiṃ paṭibhāgo ti. — Vijjāya kho  
āvuso Visākha vimutti paṭibhāgo ti. — Vimuttiya paṇ' ayye  
kiṃ paṭibhāgo ti. — Vimuttiya kho āvuso Visākha nibbānam  
paṭibhāgo ti. — Nibbānassa paṇ' ayye kiṃ paṭibhāgo ti. —  
Accasarāvuso Visākha paṇham, nāsakki paṇhānam pari-  
yantam gaheṭum. Nibbānogadham hi āvuso Visākha brahma-  
cariyam nibbānaparāyanam nibbānapariyosānam. Ākaṅkha-  
māno ca tvaṃ āvuso Visākha Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā  
etam attham puccheyyāsi, yathā ca te Bhagavā byākaroti  
tathā nam dhāreyyāsi.

Atha kho Visākho upāsako Dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā  
bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Dhamma-  
dinnam bhikkhunim abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena  
Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vi-  
sākho upāsako yāvatako ahosi Dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā  
saddhim kathāsallāpo tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi. Evaṃ  
vutte Bhagavā Visākham upāsakam etad-avoca: Paṇḍitā  
Visākha Dhammadinnā bhikkhunī, mahāpaṇṇā Visākha  
Dhammadinnā bhikkhunī. Mamma ce pi tvaṃ Visākha etam  
attham puccheyyāsi, aham pi tam evam evam byākareyyam

yathā taṃ Dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā byākataṃ, eso c' ev' etassa attho, evam - etaṃ dhārehi.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Visākho upāsako Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

CŪḲAVEDALLASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

## 45.

Evam - me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave dhammasamādānāni, katamāni cattāri: Atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppanna-sukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ. Atthi bhikkhave dhamma-samādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca dukkhavipākaṃ. Atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppanna-dukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ. Atthi bhikkhave dhamma-samādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca sukhavipākaṃ.

Katamaṃ - ca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppanna-sukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ: Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: na - tthi kāmesu doṣo ti. Te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjanti, te kho molibaddhāhi paribbājikāhi paricārenti, te evam - āhaṃsu: Kiṃ su nāma te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāmesu anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmānaṃ pahānaṃ - āhaṃsu kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpenti; sukho imissā paribbājikāya taruṇāya mudukāya lomasāya bālāya samphasso ti te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjanti. Te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Te tathā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedyanti. Te evaṃ - āhaṃsu: Idam kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāmesu anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmānaṃ pahānaṃ - āhaṃsu kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpenti, ime hi mayaṃ kāmahetu

kāmanidānaṃ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāmāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gimhānaṃ pacchime māse mālūvāsipāṭikā phaleyya, atha kho taṃ bhikkhave mālūvābijaṃ aññatarasmiṃ sālāmūle nipateyya. Atha kho bhikkhave yā tasmīṃ sāle adhivatthā devatā sā bhītā saṃviggā santāsaṃ āpajjeyya. Atha kho bhikkhave tasmīṃ sāle adhivatthāya devatāya mittā-maccā nātisālohitā, ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā, osadhitipāvanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā, saṅgama samā-gamma evaṃ samassāsesuṃ: Mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, app-eva nāṃ' etaṃ mālūvābijaṃ moro vā gileyya mago vā khādeyya davadāho vā daheyya vanakammikā vā uddhareyyuṃ upacikā vā udrabheyyuṃ, abijaṃ vā pan' assāti. Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave mālūvābijaṃ n' eva moro gileyya na mago khādeyya na davadāho daheyya na vanakammikā uddhareyyuṃ na upacikā udrabheyyuṃ, bijaṃ pan' assa. Taṃ pāvussakena meghena abhippavattaṃ samma d-eva virū-heyya, sā 'ssa mālūvālatā taruṇā mudukā lomasā vilambini. sā taṃ sālāṃ upaniseveyya. Atha kho bhikkhave tasmīṃ sāle adhivatthāya devatāya evaṃ-assa: Kiṃ su nāma bhonto mittā-maccā nātisālohitā, ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā, osadhitipāvanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā, mālūvābije anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā saṅgama samā-gamma evaṃ samassāsesuṃ: mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, app-eva nāṃ' etaṃ mālūvābijaṃ moro vā gileyya mago vā khādeyya davadāho vā daheyya vanakammikā vā uddhareyyuṃ upacikā vā udrabheyyuṃ, abijaṃ vā pan' assāti; sukho imissā mālūvālatāya taruṇāya mudukāya lomasāya vilambiniyā samphasso ti. Sā taṃ sālāṃ anuparihareyya, sā taṃ sālāṃ anupariharitvā upari viṭabhiṃ kareyya, upari viṭabhiṃ karitvā oghanaṃ janeyya, oghanaṃ janetvā ye tassa sālassa mahantā mahantā khandhā te padāleyya. Atha kho bhikkhave tasmīṃ sāle adhivatthāya devatāya evaṃ-assa: Idaṃ kho te bhonto mittā-maccā nātisālohitā, ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā, osadhitipāvanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā, mālūvābije anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā saṅgama samā-gamma evaṃ samassāsesuṃ: mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, app-eva nāṃ' etaṃ mālūvābijaṃ moro vā gileyya

māgo vā khādeyya davadāho vā daheyya vanakammikā vā uddhareyyum upacikā vā udraheyyum, abijam vā pan' assāti, yañ -cāham māluvābijahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāmiti. Evam -eva kho 'bhikkhave santi eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: na -tthi kāmesu doso ti. Te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjanti, te molibaddhāhi paribbājikāhi paricārenti; te evam -āhaṃsu: Kim su nāma te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāmesu anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmānaṃ pahānaṃ 'āhaṃsu kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpentī; sukho imissā paribbājikāya tarunāya mudukāya loma-sāya bāhāya samphasso ti te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjanti. Te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Te tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Te evam -āhaṃsu: Idam kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāmesu anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmānaṃ pahānaṃ 'āhaṃsu kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpentī, ime hi mayaṃ kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāmāti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākāṃ.

Katamañ -ca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhāñ -c' eva āyatiñ -ca dukkhavipākāṃ: Idha bhikkhave ekacco acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhano, na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭhabhadantiko, na abhihaṭaṃ na uddissakaṭaṃ na nimantaṇaṃ sādiyati; so na kumbhīmukhā patiganhāti na kaḷopimukhā patiganhāti, na eḷakamantaraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ, na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbbhīniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantara-gatāya, na saṅkittisu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārīni, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pibati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvalopiko — sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko; ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattihi yāpeti — sattahi pi dattihi yāpeti; ekāhikam -pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvīhikam -pi āhāraṃ āhāreti — sattāhikam -pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikam -pi pariyāyabhatta-bhojanānuyogam -anuyutto viharati. So sākabhakko vā

hoti sāmābhakkho vā hoti nivārabhakkho vā hoti daddulabhakkho vā hoti haṭṭabhakkho vā hoti kaṇabhakkho vā hoti ācārabhakkho vā hoti piṇṇābhakkho vā hoti tiṇṇabhakkho vā hoti gomayabhakkho vā hoti vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī. So sānāni pi dhāreti masānāni pi dhāreti chavadussāni pi dhāreti paṃsukūlāni pi dhāreti tiriṭṭāni pi dhāreti ajināni pi dhāreti aji akkhipam - pi dhāreti kusacīram - pi dhāreti vākacīram - pi dhāreti phalakacīram - pi dhāreti kesakambalam - pi dhāreti vālakambalam - pi dhāreti ulūkapakkham - pi dhāreti; kesamassulocako pi hoti kesamassulocanānuयोगam - anuyutto, ubbhaṭṭhako pi hoti āsana - paṭikkhitto, ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭikappadhānam - anuyutto, kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyam kappeti, sāyatatiyakam - pi udakorohaṇānuयोगam - anuyutto viharati. Iti evarūpaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuयोगam - anuyutto viharati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca dukkhavipākam.

Katamaṃ - ca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākam: Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā tibbarāgaṇṭhiko hoti, so abhikkhaṇaṃ rāgaṇṭhaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pakatiyā tibbadosaṇṭhiko hoti, so abhikkhaṇaṃ dosaṇṭhaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pakatiyā tibbamohāṇṭhiko hoti, so abhikkhaṇaṃ mohāṇṭhaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi rudamāno paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākam.

Katamaṃ - ca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca sukhavipākam: Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā na tibbarāgaṇṭhiko hoti, so na abhikkhaṇaṃ rāgaṇṭhaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pakatiyā na tibbadosaṇṭhiko hoti, so na abhikkhaṇaṃ dosaṇṭhaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pakatiyā na tibbamohāṇṭhiko

hoti, so na abhikkhaṇaṃ mohaṇaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṇaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭthamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno. sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṇ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihāri ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsati paṭisuddhiṃ ca tutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ c' eva āyatiṃ ca sukhavipākaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri dhammasamādānāni.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

#### CŪḶADHAMMASAMĀDĀNASUTTAM PAÑCAMAM

### 46.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave sattā evaṃkāma evaṃchandā evaṃadhippāyā: aho vata anittā akantā amanāpā dhammā pariḥāyeyyum, itthā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍheyuntī. Tesāṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃkāmaṇaṃ evaṃchandaṇaṃ evaṃadhippāyānaṃ anittā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, itthā kantā manāpā dhammā pariḥāyanti. Tatra tumhe bhikkhave kaṃ hetum paccethāti. — Bhagavaṃ-

mūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃ-  
paṭisaraṇā. Sādhū vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu  
etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressan-  
titi. — Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha,  
bhāsisāmiti. Evam - bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato  
paccassosun. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjāno ariyānaṃ adassāvī  
ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto, sappurisānaṃ  
adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avi-  
nīto, sevītabbe dhamme na jānāti asevītabbe dhamme na  
jānāti, bhajītabbe dhamme na jānāti abhajītabbe dhamme  
na jānāti. So sevītabbe dhamme ajānanto asevītabbe dhamme  
ajānanto, bhajītabbe dhamme ajānanto abhajītabbe dhamme  
ajānanto, asevītabbe dhamme sevati sevītabbe dhamme na  
sevati, abhajītabbe dhamme bhajati bhajītabbe dhamme na  
bhajati. Tassa asevītabbe dhamme sevato sevītabbe dhamme  
asevato, abhajītabbe dhamme bhajato bhajītabbe dhamme  
abhajato, anīṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaddhanti.  
iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti, taṃ kissa hetu:  
Evam h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ aviddasuno. Sutavā  
ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariya-  
dhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto, sappurisānaṃ das-  
sāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto,  
sevītabbe dhamme pajānāti asevītabbe dhamme pajānāti,  
bhajītabbe dhamme pajānāti abhajītabbe dhamme pajānāti.  
So sevītabbe dhamme pajānanto asevītabbe dhamme pa-  
jānanto, bhajītabbe dhamme pajānanto abhajītabbe dhamme  
pajānanto, asevītabbe dhamme na sevati sevītabbe dhamme  
sevati, abhajītabbe dhamme na bhajati bhajītabbe dhamme  
bhajati. Tassa asevītabbe dhamme sevato sevītabbe dhamme  
sevato, abhajītabbe dhamme abhajato bhajītabbe dhamme  
bhajato, anīṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti, iṭṭhā  
kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaddhanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Evam  
h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ viddasuno.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave dhammasamādānāni, katamāni  
cattāri: Atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppanna-  
dukkhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca dukkhavipākāṃ. Atthi bhikkhave

dharmasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkha-vipākāṃ. Atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppanna-  
dukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākāṃ. Atthi bhikkhave dhamma-  
samādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca sukha-  
vipākāṃ.

Tatra bhikkhave yam - idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccup-  
pannadukkhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca dukkhavipākāṃ, taṃ avidvā  
avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānāti: idaṃ kho dhamma-  
samādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca dukkha-  
vipākāṃ - ti. Taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto  
taṃ sevati, taṃ na parivajjeti; tassa taṃ sevato taṃ aparivaj-  
jayato anittā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti,  
ittā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti, taṃ kissa hetu:  
Evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ aviddasuno. Tatra  
bhikkhave yam - idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ  
āyatiṃ dukkhavipākāṃ, taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ  
na - ppajānāti: idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppanna-  
sukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākāṃ - ti. Taṃ avidvā avijjāgato  
yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto taṃ sevati, taṃ na parivajjeti;  
tassa taṃ sevato taṃ aparivajjayato anittā akantā amanāpā  
dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, ittā kantā manāpā dhammā pari-  
hāyanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā  
taṃ aviddasuno. Tatra bhikkhave yam - idaṃ dhamma-  
samādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākāṃ, taṃ  
avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānāti: idaṃ kho  
dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipā-  
kāṃ - ti. Taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto  
taṃ na sevati, taṃ parivajjeti; tassa taṃ asevato taṃ pari-  
vajjayato anittā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti,  
ittā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti, taṃ kissa hetu:  
Evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ aviddasuno. Tatra  
bhikkhave yam - idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppanna-  
sukhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca sukhavipākāṃ, taṃ avidvā avijjā-  
gato yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānāti: idaṃ kho dhammasam-  
ādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca sukhavipākāṃ -  
ti. Taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto taṃ na  
sevati, taṃ parivajjeti; tassa taṃ asevato taṃ parivajjayato



aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ aviddasuno.

Tatra bhikkhave yam - idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca dukkhavipākāṃ, taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca dukkhavipākānti. Taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto taṃ na sevati, taṃ parivajjeti; tassa taṃ asevato taṃ parivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ viddasuno. Tatra bhikkhave yam - idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākāṃ, taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākānti. Taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto taṃ na sevati, taṃ parivajjeti; tassa taṃ asevato taṃ parivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ viddasuno. Tatra bhikkhave yam - idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākāṃ, taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākānti. Taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto taṃ sevati, taṃ na parivajjeti; tassa taṃ sevato taṃ aparivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ viddasuno. Tatra bhikkhave yam - idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca sukhavipākāṃ, taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca sukhavipākānti. Taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto taṃ sevati, taṃ na parivajjeti; tassa taṃ sevato taṃ aparivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ viddasuno.

Katamañ-ca bhikkhave dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañ-c' eva āyatiñ-ca dukkhavipākāṃ: Idha bhikkhave ekacco sahaṇi dukkhena sahaṇi domanassena paṇātipātī hoti paṇātipātapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi dukkhena sahaṇi domanassena adinnādhāyī hoti adinnādhānapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi dukkhena sahaṇi domanassena kāmesu micchācārī hoti kāmesu micchācārapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi dukkhena sahaṇi domanassena musāvādī hoti musāvādapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi dukkhena sahaṇi domanassena piṣuṇāvāco hoti piṣuṇāvācāpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi dukkhena sahaṇi domanassena pharusāvāco hoti pharusāvācāpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi dukkhena sahaṇi domanassena samphappalāpī hoti samphappalāpāpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi dukkhena sahaṇi domanassena abhijjhālu hoti abhijjhāpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi dukkhena sahaṇi domanassena byāpannacitto hoti byāpādapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi dukkhena sahaṇi domanassena micchādītthi hoti micchādītthipaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Idāṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañ-c' eva āyatiñ-ca dukkhavipākāṃ.

Katamañ-ca bhikkhave dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiñ dukkhavipākāṃ: Idha bhikkhave ekacco sahaṇi sukhena sahaṇi somanassena paṇātipātī hoti paṇātipātapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi sukhena sahaṇi somanassena adinnādhāyī hoti adinnādhānapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi sukhena sahaṇi somanassena kāmesu micchācārī hoti kāmesu micchācārapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi sukhena sahaṇi somanassena musāvādī hoti musāvādapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi sukhena sahaṇi somanassena piṣuṇāvāco hoti piṣuṇāvācāpaccayā ca

sukham somanassam paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi sukhena saḥāpi somanassena pharusāvāco hoti pharusāvācāpaccayā ca sukham somanassam paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi sukhena saḥāpi somanassena samphappalāpī hoti samphappalāpāpaccayā ca sukham somanassam paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi sukhena saḥāpi somanassena abhiññhālu hoti abhiññhāpaccayā ca sukham somanassam paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi sukhena saḥāpi somanassena byāpannacitto hoti byāpādapaccayā ca sukham somanassam paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi sukhena saḥāpi somanassena micchādittī hoti micchādittīpaccayā ca sukham somanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇaṃ apāyaṃ dug-gatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukham āyatiṃ dukkha-vipākāṃ.

Katamaṃ - ca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkham āyatiṃ sukhavipākāṃ: Idha bhikkhave ekacco saḥāpi dukkhena saḥāpi domanassena pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti pāṇātipātā veramaṇipaccayā ca dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi dukkhena saḥāpi domanassena adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti adinnādānaṃ veramaṇipaccayā ca dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi dukkhena saḥāpi domanassena kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇipaccayā ca dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi dukkhena saḥāpi domanassena musāvādā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā veramaṇipaccayā ca dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi dukkhena saḥāpi domanassena piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇipaccayā ca dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi dukkhena saḥāpi domanassena pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya veramaṇipaccayā ca dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi dukkhena saḥāpi domanassena samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā veramaṇipaccayā ca dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi dukkhena saḥāpi domanassena anabhiññhālu hoti anabhiññhāpaccayā ca dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi dukkhena saḥāpi domanassena abyāpannacitto hoti abyāpādapaccayā ca dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi

dukkhena saḥāpi domanassena sammādiṭṭhi hoti sammādiṭṭhi-paccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ-maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatim sukhavipākam.

Katamaṃ-ca bhikkhave dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppanna-sukhaṃ - c' eva āyatim - ca sukhavipākam: Idha bhikkhave ekacco saḥāpi sukhena saḥāpi somanassena pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti pāṇātipātā veramaṇipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi sukhena saḥāpi somanassena adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā veramaṇipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi sukhena saḥāpi somanassena kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi sukhena saḥāpi somanassena musāvādā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā veramaṇipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi sukhena saḥāpi somanassena piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi sukhena saḥāpi somanassena pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya veramaṇipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi sukhena saḥāpi somanassena samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā veramaṇipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi sukhena saḥāpi somanassena anabhijjhālu hoti anabhijjhāpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi sukhena saḥāpi somanassena abyāpannacitto hoti abyāpādapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi sukhena saḥāpi somanassena sammādiṭṭhi hoti sammādiṭṭhi-paccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ-maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppanna-sukhaṃ - c' eva āyatim - ca sukhavipākam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri dhammasamādhānāni.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tittakālābu visena saṃsaṭṭho, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo, sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo, tam-enam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: Ambho purisa, ayaṃ tittakālābu visena saṃsaṭṭho, sace ākaṅkhasi pipa,

tassa te pipato c' eva na - cchādessati vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi, pītvā ca pana maraṇaṃ vā nigacchasi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ - ti. So taṃ apaṭisaṅkhāya pipeyya, na ppaṭinissajeyya; tassa taṃ pipato c' eva na - cchādeyya vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi, pītvā ca pana maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ vadāmi yaṃ - idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca dukkhavipākāṃ.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave āpānīyakāṃso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno, so ca kho visena saṃsaṭṭho, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo, sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo, taṃ - enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: Ambho purisa, ayaṃ āpānīyakāṃso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno, so ca kho visena saṃsaṭṭho, sace ākaṅkhasi pipa, tassa te pipato hi kho chādessati vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi, pītvā ca pana maraṇaṃ vā nigacchasi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ - ti. So taṃ apaṭisaṅkhāya pipeyya, na ppaṭinissajeyya; tassa taṃ pipato hi kho chādeyya vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi, pītvā ca pana maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ vadāmi yaṃ - idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākāṃ.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave pūtimuttaṃ nānābhēsajjehi saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya paṇḍurogī, taṃ - enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: Ambho purisa, idaṃ pūtimuttaṃ nānābhēsajjehi saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, sace ākaṅkhasi pipa, tassa te pipato hi kho na cchādessati vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi, pītvā ca pana sukhi bhavissasiti. So taṃ paṭisaṅkhāya pipeyya, na ppaṭinissajeyya; tassa taṃ pipato hi kho na - cchādeyya vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi, pītvā ca pana sukhi assa. Tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ vadāmi yaṃ - idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākāṃ.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dadhiṃ - ca madhuṃ - ca sappiṇ ca phāṇitaṃ - ca ekajjhaṃ saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya lohitapakkhandiko, taṃ - enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: Ambho purisa

idaṃ dadhiṇ - ca madhuṇ - ca sappiṇ - ca phāṇitaṇ - ca ekaj-  
jhaṃ saṃsatṭhaṃ, sace ākaṅkhasi pipa, tassa te pipato c'  
eva chādessati vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi, pītvā ca  
pana sukhī bhavissasīti. So taṃ paṭisaṅkhāya pipeyya, na-  
ppaṭinissajeyya; tassa taṃ pipato c' eva chādeyya vaṇṇena  
pi gandhena pi rasena pi, pītvā ca pana sukhī assa. Tathū-  
pamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ vadāmi yam-  
idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṇ - c' eva āyatiṇ-  
ca sukhavipākaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vassānaṃ pacchime  
māse saradaśamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco na-  
bhaṇṇaṃ abbhussakkamāno sabbaṃ ākāsagataṃ tamagataṃ  
abhivihacca bhāsati ca tapati ca virocati ca, evam - eva kho  
bhikkhave yam - idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṇ -  
c' eva āyatiṇ - ca sukhavipākaṃ tad - aṇṇe puthusamaṇabrū-  
haṇṇa(naṃ) parappavāde abhivihacca bhāsati ca tapati ca  
virocati cāti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhaga-  
vato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

MAHĀDHAMMASAMĀDĀNASUTTAM CHAṬṬHAM.

47.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ  
viharaṭi Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bha-  
gavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhik-  
khū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Vīmaṇsakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā parassa cetopariyā-  
yaṃ ājānantena Tathāgate samānesanā kātabbā, sammā-  
sambuddho vā no vā iti viññāṇāyāti. — Bhagavaṃmūlakā  
no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā.  
Sādhū vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa  
bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti. —  
Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha,

bhāsisāmīti. Evam - bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad - ayoca:

Vimaṃsakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā parassa cetopariyā-  
yam ājānantena dvisu dhammesu Tathāgato samannesitabbo,  
cakkhusotaviññeyyesu dhammesu: ye saṅkiliṭṭhā cakkhusota-  
viññeyyā dhammā saṁvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vā ti. Tam -  
enaṁ samannesamāno evaṁ jānāti: ye saṅkiliṭṭhā cakkhusota-  
viññeyyā dhammā na te Tathāgatassa saṁvijjantīti. Yato naṁ  
samannesamāno evaṁ jānāti: ye saṅkiliṭṭhā cakkhu-  
sotaviññeyyā dhammā na te Tathāgatassa saṁvijjantīti, tato  
naṁ uttarim samannesati: ye vitimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā  
dhammā saṁvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vā ti. Tam -  
enaṁ samannesamāno evaṁ jānāti: ye vitimissā cakkhusota-  
viññeyyā dhammā na te Tathāgatassa saṁvijjantīti. Yato  
naṁ samannesamāno evaṁ jānāti: ye vitimissā cakkhusota-  
viññeyyā dhammā na te Tathāgatassa saṁvijjantīti, tato naṁ  
uttarim samannesati: ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā  
saṁvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vā ti. Tam - enaṁ sam-  
annesamāno evaṁ jānāti: ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā  
dhammā saṁvijjanti te Tathāgatassāti. Yato naṁ samanne-  
samāno evaṁ jānāti: ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā  
saṁvijjanti te Tathāgatassāti, tato naṁ uttarim samannesati:  
dīgharattaṁ samāpanno ayam - āyasmā imaṁ kusalaṁ dham-  
maṁ udāhu ittarasamāpanno ti. Tam - enaṁ samannesamāno  
evaṁ jānāti: dīgharattaṁ samāpanno ayam - āyasmā imaṁ  
kusalaṁ dhammaṁ, nāyam - āyasmā ittarasamāpanno ti. Yato  
naṁ samannesamāno evaṁ jānāti: dīgharattaṁ samāpanno,  
ayam - āyasmā imaṁ kusalaṁ dhammaṁ, nāyam - āyasmā itta-  
rasamāpanno ti, tato naṁ uttarim samannesati: nāttajjhāpanno  
ayam - āyasmā bhikkhu yasam - patto, saṁvijjant' assa idh'  
ekacce ādinavā ti. Na tāva bhikkhave bhikkhuno idh' ekacce  
ādinavā saṁvijjanti yāva na nāttajjhāpanno hoti yasam - patto.  
Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu nāttajjhāpanno hoti yasam -  
patto ath' assa idh' ekacce ādinavā saṁvijjanti. Tam - enaṁ  
samannesamāno evaṁ jānāti: nāttajjhāpanno ayam - āyasmā  
bhikkhu yasam - patto, nāssa idh' ekacce ādinavā saṁvijan-  
tīti. Yato naṁ samannesamāno evaṁ jānāti: nāttajjhāpanno

ayam-āyasmā bhikkhu yasam-patto, nāssa idh' ekacce ādinayā saṁvijjantīti, tato naṁ uttarim samānnesati: abhayūparato ayam-āyasmā, nāyam-āyasmā bhayūparato, vitarāgattā kāme na sevati khayā rāgassāti. Tam-enam samānnesamāno evaṁ jānāti: abhayūparato ayam-āyasmā, nāyam-āyasmā bhayūparato, vitarāgattā kāme na sevati khayā rāgassāti. Tañ-ce bhikkhave bhikkhum pare evaṁ puccheyyūṁ: Ke pan' āyasmato ākāra ke anvayā yen' āyasmā evaṁ vadesi: abhayūparato ayam-āyasmā, nāyam-āyasmā bhayūparato, vitarāgattā kāme na sevati khayā rāgassāti, sammā byākaramāno bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṁ byākareyyā: Tathā hi pana ayam-āyasmā saṅge vā viharanto eko vā viharanto ye ca tattha sugatā ye ca tattha duggatā ye ca tattha gaṇam anusāsanti ye ca idh' ekacce āmisesu sandissanti ye ca idh' ekacce āmisena anupalittā, nāyam-āyasmā taṁ tena avajānāti; sammukhā kho pana mētaṁ Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṁ: Abhayūparato 'ham-asmi, nāham-asmi bhayūparato, vitarāgattā kāme na sevāmi khayā rāgassāti.

Tatra bhikkhave Tathāgato va uttarim paṭipucchitabbo: Ye saṅkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā saṁvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vā ti. Byākaramāno bhikkhave Tathāgato evaṁ byākareyya: Ye saṅkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā na te Tathāgatassa saṁvijjantīti. Ye vitimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā saṁvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vā ti. Byākaramāno bhikkhave Tathāgato evaṁ byākareyya: Ye vitimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā na te Tathāgatassa saṁvijjantīti. Ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā saṁvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vā ti. Byākaramāno bhikkhave Tathāgato evaṁ byākareyya: Ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā saṁvijjanti te Tathāgatassa; etapatho 'ham-asmi etagocarō, no ca tena tāmmayo ti. Evaṁvādiṁ kho bhikkhave satthāraṁ arahati sāvako upasaṅkamitum dhammasavanāya, tassa satthā dhammaṁ deseti uttaruttarim paṇitapaṇitaṁ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṁ. Yathā yathā kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno satthā dhammaṁ deseti uttaruttarim paṇitapaṇitaṁ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṁ, tathā tathā so tasmiṁ dhamme abhiññāya idh' ekaccaṁ dhammaṁ



dhammesu niṭṭham gacchati, satthari pasidati: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti. Tañ - ce bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ pare evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: Ke pan' āyasmato ākāra ke 'anvayā yen' āyasmā evaṃ vadesi: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti, sammā byākaramāno bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ byākareyya. Idhāhaṃ āvuso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃ dhammasavanāya, tassa me Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti uttaruttariṃ paṇitapaṇitaṃ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ. Yathā yathā me āvuso Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti uttaruttariṃ paṇitapaṇitaṃ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ, tathā tathā 'haṃ tasmim dhamme abhiññāya idh' ekaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhammesu niṭṭham - agamaṃ, satthari pasidiṃ: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi Tathāgate saddhā niviṭṭhā hoti mūlajātā patiṭṭhitā, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ākāravati saddhā dassana-mūlikā dalhā, asaṃhāriyā samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave Tathāgate dhammasamannesanā hoti, evaṃ ca pana Tathāgato dhammatā susamanniṭṭho hoti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

VIMAMSAKASUTTAM SATTAMAM.

## 48.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kosambiyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudentā viharanti; te na c' eva aññamaññaṃ saññāpentī na ca saññattim upenti, na ca aññamaññaṃ nijjhāpentī na ca nijjhattim upenti. Atha kho

aññataro. bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad - avoca: Idha bhante Kosambiyam bhikkhū bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharanti; te na c' eva aññamaññaṃ saññāpenti na ca saññattim upenti, na ca aññamaññaṃ nijjhāpenti na ca nijjhattim upentīti. Atha kho Bhagavā aññatarāṃ bhikkhūṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena te bhikkhū āmantehi: satthāyasmante āmantetīti. Evam - bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etad - avoca: Satthāyasmante āmantetīti. Evam - āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad - avoca: Saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharatha; te na c' eva aññamaññaṃ saññāpetha na ca saññattim upetha, na ca aññamaññaṃ nijjhāpetha na ca nijjhattim upethāti. — Evam - bhante. — Tam kim - maññatha bhikkhave: yasmim tumhe samaye bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharatha, api nu tumhākaṃ tasmim samaye mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho ca, mettaṃ vacikammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho ca, mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho cāti. — No h' etam - bhante. — Iti kira bhikkhave yasmim tumhe samaye bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharatha, n' eva tumhākaṃ tasmim samaye mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho ca, na mettaṃ vacikammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho ca, na mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho ca. Atha kiṃ - carahi tumhe moghapurisā kiṃ jānantā kiṃ passantā bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā añña-

maññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharatha; te na c' eva añña-maññaṃ saññāpetha na ca saññattim upetha, na ca añña-maññaṃ nijjhāpetha na ca nijjhattim upetha. Tam hi tumhākaṃ moghapurisā bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Cha h' ime bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇiyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti, katame cha: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupatthitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c' eva raho ca. Ayam - pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ p. h. ... raho ca. Ayam - pi dhammo ... ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ manokammaṃ p. h. ... raho ca. Ayam - pi dhammo ... ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, antamaso pattapariyāpannamattam - pi, tathārūpehi lābhelu appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti silavantehi sabrahmacārihi sādharāṇabhogī. Ayam - pi dhammo ... ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññūppasatthāni aparāmatthāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpeṣu silesu silasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c' eva raho ca. Ayam - pi dhammo ... ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yā 'yaṃ dīṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya dīṭṭhiyā dīṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c' eva raho ca. Ayam - pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave cha sārāṇiyā dhammā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. Imesam kho bhikkhave channaṃ sārāṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṅghātanikaṃ yadidaṃ yā 'yaṃ dīṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūtāgārassa etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṅghātanikaṃ yadidaṃ kūtāṃ, evam - eva kho

bhikkhave imesaṃ channaṃ sārāṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ —pe— sammādukkhakkhayāya.

Kathaṇ - ca bhikkhave yā 'yaṃ diṭṭhi ariyāniyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Atthi nu kho me taṃ pariyutṭhānaṃ ajjhataṃ appahinaṃ yenāhaṃ pariyutṭhānena pariyutṭhitacitto yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyyaṃ na passeyyaṃ - ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyutṭhito hoti pariyutṭhitacitto va hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu byāpādapariyutṭhito hoti pariyutṭhitacitto va hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu thīnamiddhapariyutṭhito hoti pariyutṭhitacitto va hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu uddhaccakukkuccapariyutṭhito hoti pariyutṭhitacitto va hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu vicikicchāpariyutṭhito hoti pariyutṭhitacitto va hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu idhalokacintāya pasuto hoti pariyutṭhitacitto va hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paralokacintāya pasuto hoti pariyutṭhitacitto va hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanaajāto kalahajāto vivādāpanno mukhasatīhi vitudanto viharati pariyutṭhitacitto va hoti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Na - tthi kho me taṃ pariyutṭhānaṃ ajjhataṃ appahinaṃ yenāhaṃ pariyutṭhānena pariyutṭhitacitto yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyyaṃ na passeyyaṃ, suppaṇihitaṃ me mānaṃ saccānaṃ bodhāyāti. Idam - assa paṭhamāṃ nāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Imaṃ nu kho ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ āsevanto bhāvento bahulikaronto labhāmi paccattaṃ samathaṃ, labhāmi paccattaṃ nibbutin - ti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imaṃ kho ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ āsevanto bhāvento bahulikaronto labhāmi paccattaṃ samathaṃ, labhāmi paccattaṃ nibbutin - ti. Idam - assa dutiyaṃ nāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yathārūpāyāhaṃ diṭṭhiyā samannāgato atthi nu kho ito bahiddhā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato ti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yathārūpāyāhaṃ diṭṭhiyā samannāgato na - tthi ito bahiddhā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo

vā tathārūpāya dīṭṭhiyā samannāgato ti. Idam - assa tatiyaṃ ṇāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṇcikkhati Yathārūpāya dhammatāya dīṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato aham - pi tathārūpāya dhammatāya samannāgato ti. Kathaṃ rūpāya ca bhikkhave dhammatāya dīṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato: Dhammatā esā bhikkhave dīṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa: kiñcāpi tathārūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati yathārūpāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyati, atha kho naṃ khippam - eva satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu deseti vivarati uttānīkaroti, desetvā vivaritvā uttānikatvā āyatiṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyakka hatthena vā pādena vā aṅgāraṃ akkamitvā khippam - eva paṭisaṇharati, evam - eva kho bhikkhave dhammatā esā dīṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa — pe — saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yathārūpāya dhammatāya dīṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato aham - pi tathārūpāya dhammatāya samannāgato ti. Idam - assa catutthaṃ ṇāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṇcikkhati Yathārūpāya dhammatāya dīṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato aham - pi tathārūpāya dhammatāya samannāgato ti. Kathaṃ rūpāya ca bhikkhave dhammatāya dīṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato: Dhammatā esā bhikkhave dīṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa: kiñcāpi yāni tāni sabrahmacāriṇaṃ uccāvacaṃ kiṃkaraṇiyyāni tattha ussukkaṃ āpanno hoti, atha khvāssa tibbāpekkhā hoti adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaññāsikkhāya. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvi taruṇavacchā thaṃ baṇ - ca ālumpati vacchakaṇ - ca apaviṇati, evam - eva kho bhikkhave dhammatā esā dīṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa — pe — adhipaññāsikkhāya. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yathārūpāya dhammatāya dīṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato aham - pi tathārūpāya dhammatāya samannāgato ti. Idam - assa pañcamaṃ ṇāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yathārūpāya balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato aham - pi tathārūpāya balatāya samannāgato ti. Kathārūpāya ca bhikkhave balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato: Balatā esā bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa yaṃ Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne aṭṭhikavā manasikatvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yathārūpāya balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato aham - pi tathārūpāya balatāya samannāgato ti. Idam - assa chaṭṭhaṃ nāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yathārūpāya balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato aham - pi tathārūpāya balatāya samannāgato ti. Kathārūpāya ca bhikkhave balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato: Balatā esā bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa yaṃ Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmujjāṃ. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yathārūpāya balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato aham - pi tathārūpāya balatāya samannāgato ti. Idam - assa sattamaṃ nāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

Evaṃ sattaṅgasamannāgatassa kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa dhammatā susamanniṭṭhā hoti sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya. Evaṃ sattaṅgasamannāgato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpattiphalasamannāgato hoti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

## 49.

Evam-me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattḥiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Ekam-idāham bhikkhave samayam Ukkatṭhāyam viharāmi Subhagavane sālārājamūle. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Bakassa brahmuno evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ ditṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: Idam niccaṃ idam dhuvaṃ idam sassataṃ idam kevalaṃ idam acavanadhammaṃ, idam hi na jāyati na jiyati na miyati na cavati na upapajjati, ito ca pan' aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ na - tthīti. Atha khvāham bhikkhave Bakassa brahmuno cetasā cetoparivitakkam - aññāya seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samīñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samīñjeyya evam - evam Ukkatṭhāyam Subhagavane sālārājamūle antarahito tasmiṃ brahmaloke pāturahosiṃ. Addasā kho maṃ bhikkhave Bako brahmā dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna maṃ etad - avoca: Ehi kho mārisa, sāgataṃ mārisa, cirassaṃ kho mārisa imaṃ pariyāyam - akāsi yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya. Idam hi mārisa niccaṃ idam dhuvaṃ idam sassataṃ idam kevalaṃ idam acavanadhammaṃ, idam hi na jāyati na jiyati na miyati na cavati na upapajjati, ito ca pan' aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ na - tthīti. Evaṃ vutte aham - bhikkhave Bakaṃ brahmānaṃ etad - avocaṃ: Avijjāgato vata bho Bako brahmā, avijjāgato vata bho Bako brahmā, yatra hi nāma aniccaṃ yeva samānaṃ niccaṃ - ti vakkhati, addhuvaṃ yeva samānaṃ dhuvaṃ - ti vakkhati, asassataṃ yeva samānaṃ sassataṃ - ti vakkhati, akevalaṃ yeva samānaṃ kevalaṃ - ti vakkhati, acavanadhammaṃ yeva samānaṃ acavanadhammaṃ - ti vakkhati, yattha ca pana jāyati ca jiyati ca miyati ca cavati ca upapajjati ca taṃ tathā vakkhati: idam hi na jāyati na jiyati na miyati na cavati na upapajjatīti, santaṃ - ca pan' aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ na - tth' aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ - ti vakkhatīti.

Atha kho bhikkhave Māro pāpimā aññataraṃ Brahma - pārisajjaṃ anvāvisitvā maṃ etad - avoca: Bhikkhu bhikkhu, mētam - āsado, mētam - āsado, eso hi bhikkhu brahmā Mahā-

brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmatā seṭṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūtabhabyānaṃ. Ahesuṃ kho bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ paṭhavigarahakā paṭhavijigucchakā, āpagarahakā āpajigucchakā, tejagarahakā tejajigucchakā, vāyagarahakā vāyajigucchakā, bhūtagarahakā bhūtajigucchakā, devagarahakā devajigucchakā, Pajāpatigarahakā Pajāpatijigucchakā, Brahmagarahakā Brahmajigucchakā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ pāṇupacchedā hīne kāye patitṭhitā. Ahesuṃ pana bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ paṭhavipasaṃsakā paṭhavābhinandino, āpapasāṃsakā āpābhinandino, tejapasāṃsakā tejābhinandino, vāyapasāṃsakā vāyābhinandino, bhūtapasaṃsakā bhūtābhinandino, devapasāṃsakā devābhinandino, Pajāpatipasaṃsakā Pajāpatābhinandino, Brahmapasāṃsakā Brahmābhinandino, te kāyassa bhedaṃ pāṇupacchedā paṇīte kāye patitṭhitā. Tan - tāhaṃ bhikkhu evaṃ vadāmi: Iṅha tvaṃ mārisa yad - eva te Brahmā āha tad - eva tvaṃ karoḥi, mā tvaṃ Brahmuno vacanaṃ upātivattittho. Sace kho tvaṃ bhikkhu Brahmuno vacanaṃ upātivattissasi, seyyathā pi nāma puriso siriṃ āgacchantiṃ daḍḍena paṭippanāmeyya, seyyathā pi vā pana bhikkhu puriso narakappapāte papanto hatthelī ca pādehi ca paṭhaviṃ virāgeyya, evaṃsāmpadamidaṃ bhikkhu tuyhaṃ bhavissati. Iṅha tvaṃ mārisa yad - eva te Brahmā āha tad - eva tvaṃ karoḥi, mā tvaṃ Brahmuno vacanaṃ upātivattittho. Nanu tvaṃ bhikkhu passasi brahmiṃ parisāṃ sannisinnan - ti. Iti kho maṃ bhikkhave Māro pāpimā brahmiṃ parisāṃ upanesi. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad - avocaṃ: Jānāmi kho tāhaṃ pāpima, mā tvaṃ maññittho: na maṃ jānātīti, Māro tvaṃ - asi pāpima, yo c' eva pāpima Brahmā yā ca Brahma - parisā ye ca Brahmāpārisajjā sabbe va tava hatthagatā, sabbe va tava vasagatā. Tuyhaṃ hi pāpima evaṃ hoti: Eso pi me assa hatthagato, eso pi me assa vasagato ti. Ahaṃ kho pana pāpima n' eva tava hatthagato, n' eva tava vasagato ti.

Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Bako brahmā maṃ etad - avoca: Ahaṃ hi mārisa niccaṃ yeva samānaṃ niccan - ti vadāmi,



dhuvan̄ yeva samānaṃ dhuvan̄ - ti vadāmi, sassaṭaṃ yeva samānaṃ sassaṭaṃ - ti vadāmi, kevalaṃ yeva samānaṃ kevalaṃ - ti vadāmi, acavanadhammaṃ yeva samānaṃ acavanadhammaṃ - ti vadāmi, yattha ca pana na jāyati na jīyati na miyati na cavati na upapajjati tad' evāhaṃ vadāmi: idaṃ hi na jāyati na jīyati na miyati na cavati na upapajjati, asantaṃ - ca pan' aññaṃ uttariṃ nissa: paṃ: na - tth' aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ - ti vadāmi. Ahesuṃ kho bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ, yāvatakaṃ tuyhaṃ kasiṇaṃ āyu tāvatakaṃ tesuṃ tapokammam - eva ahosi, te kho evaṃ jāneyyūṃ: santaṃ vā aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ: atth' aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ - ti, asantaṃ vā aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ: na - tth' aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ - ti. Tan - tāhaṃ bhikkhu evaṃ vadāmi: Na c' ev' aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ dakkhissasi, yāvad - eva ca pana kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi bhavissasi. Sace kho tvaṃ bhikkhu paṭhaviṃ ajjhosissasi opasāyiko me bhavissasi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇiyo bāhiteyyo, sace āpaṃ - tejaṃ - vāyaṃ - bhūte - deve - Pajāpatiṃ - Brahmaṃ ajjhosissasi opasāyiko me bhavissasi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇiyo bāhiteyyo ti. - Aham - pi kho etaṃ Brahme jānāmi: sace paṭhaviṃ ajjhosissāmi opasāyiko te bhavissāmi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇiyo bāhiteyyo, sace āpaṃ - tejaṃ - vāyaṃ - bhūte - deve - Pajāpatiṃ - Brahmaṃ ajjhosissāmi opasāyiko te bhavissāmi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇiyo bāhiteyyo. Api ca te ahaṃ Brahme gatiṃ - ca pajānāmi jutiṃ - ca pajānāmi: evaṃ mahiddhiko Bako brahmā, evaṃ mahānubhāvo Bako brahmā, evaṃ mahesakkho Bako brahmā ti. - Yathākathaṃ pana me tvaṃ mārisa gatiṃ - ca pajānāsi jutiṃ - ca pajānāsi: evaṃ mahiddhiko Bako brahmā, evaṃ mahānubhāvo Bako brahmā, evaṃ mahesakkho Bako brahmā ti. -

Yāvata candimasuciyaṃ pariharanti disā bhanti virocanaṃ  
tāva sahasadhā loko, ettha te vattatī vaso.

Paroparaṃ ca jānāsi atho rāgavirāgīnaṃ,  
ittabhaṇṇathābhāvaṃ sattānaṃ āgatiṃ gatiṃ - ti.

Evaṃ kho te ahaṃ Brahme gatiṃ - ca pajānāmi jutiṃ - ca  
pajānāmi: evaṃ mahiddhiko Bako brahmā, evaṃ mahānubhāvo

Bako brahmā, evaṃ mahesakkho Bako brahmā ti. Atthi kho Brahme aññe tayo kāyā, tattha tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, tyāhaṃ jānāmi passāmi. Atthi kho Brahme Ābhassarā nāma kāyo yato tvaṃ cuto idhūpapanno, tassa te aticiranivāsena sā sati muṭṭhā, tena taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ - ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. Evam - pi kho ahaṃ Brahme n' eva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto niceyyaṃ. atha kho ahaṃ - eva tayā bhiyyo. Atthi kho Brahme Subhakiṇṇā nāma kāyo—Vehapphalā nāma kāyo. taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. taṃ - ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. Evam - pi kho ahaṃ Brahme n' eva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto niceyyaṃ, atha kho ahaṃ - eva tayā bhiyyo. Paṭhaviṃ kho ahaṃ Brahme paṭhavito abhiññāya yāvatā paṭhaviyā paṭhavattena ananubhūtaṃ tad - abhiññāya paṭhavī nāhosi, paṭhaviyā nāhosi, paṭhavito nāhosi, paṭhavī me ti nāhosi, paṭhaviṃ nābhivadiṃ. Evam - pi kho ahaṃ Brahme n' eva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto niceyyaṃ, atha kho ahaṃ - eva tayā bhiyyo. Āpaṃ kho ahaṃ Brahme—tejaṃ kho ahaṃ Brahme—vāyaṃ kho ahaṃ Brahme—bhūte kho ahaṃ Brahme—deve kho ahaṃ Brahme—Pajāpatim kho ahaṃ Brahme—Brahmaṃ kho ahaṃ Brahme—Ābhassare kho ahaṃ Brahme—Subhakiṇṇe kho ahaṃ Brahme—Vehapphale kho ahaṃ Brahme—Abhibhūṃ kho ahaṃ Brahme—sabbāṃ kho ahaṃ Brahme sabbato abhiññāya yāvatā sabbassa sabbattena ananubhūtaṃ tad - abhiññāya sabbāṃ nāhosi, sabbasmiṃ nāhosi, sabbato nāhosi, sabbam - me ti nāhosi, sabbāṃ nābhivadiṃ. Evam - pi kho ahaṃ Brahme n' eva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto niceyyaṃ. atha kho ahaṃ - eva tayā bhiyyo ti. — Sace kho te mārisa sabbassa sabbattena ananubhūtaṃ, mā h' eva te rittakam - eva ahosi tucchakam - eva ahosi. Viññāṇaṃ anidassanaṃ anantaṃ sabbatopabhaṃ, taṃ paṭhaviyā paṭhavattena ananubhūtaṃ, āpassa āpattena ananubhūtaṃ, tejassa tejattena ananubhūtaṃ, vāyassa vāyattena ananubhūtaṃ, bhūtānaṃ bhūtattena ananubhūtaṃ, devānaṃ devattena ananubhūtaṃ, Pajāpatissa Pajāpatattena ananubhūtaṃ, brahmānaṃ brahmattena ananubhūtaṃ, Ābhassarānaṃ Ābhassarattena ananubhūtaṃ, Subhakiṇṇānaṃ Subhakiṇṇattena ananubhūtaṃ, Vehapphalānaṃ Vehapphalat-

tena ananubhūtaṃ, Abhibhussa Abhibhattena ananubhūtaṃ, sabbassa sabbattena ananubhūtaṃ. Handa ca hi te mārisa antara-dhāyāmiti. — Handa ca hi me tvaṃ Brahme antaradhāyassu sace visahasiti. Atha kho bhikkhave Bako brahmā: antaradhāyissāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa, antaradhāyissāmi samaṇassa Gotamassā-ti n' eva - ssu me sakkoti antaradhāyitum. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Bakaṃ brahmānaṃ etad - vocaṃ: Handa ca hi te Brahme antaradhāyāmiti. — Handa ca hi me tvaṃ mārisa antaradhāyassu sace visahasiti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave tathā-rūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkhāsīṃ: ettāvataṃ Brahmā ca Brahmapārisā ca Brahmapārisajjā ca saddaṃ - ca me sossanti, na ca maṃ dakkhintiti antarahito imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsīṃ:

Bhave vāhaṃ bhayaṃ disvā bhavaṃ - ca vibhavesinaṃ  
bhavaṃ nābhivadiṃ kañci nandiṃ - ca na upādiyin - ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā ca Brahmapārisā ca Brahma-pārisajjā ca acchariyabbhutatittajātā ahesuṃ: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho samaṇassa Gotamassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvata, na vata no ito pubbe diṭṭho vā suto vā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo yathā 'yaṃ samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito. Bhavarāmāya vata bho pajāya bhavaratāya bhavasammuditāya samūlaṃ bhavaṃ udabbahiti.

Atha kho bhikkhave Māro pāpimā aññataraṃ Brahma-pārisajjāṃ anvāvisitvā maṃ etad - avoca: Sace kho tvaṃ mārisa evaṃ jānāsi, sace tvaṃ evaṃ - anubuddho, mā sāvake upanesi mā pabbajite, mā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesi mā pabbajitānaṃ, mā sāvakesu gedhim - akāsi mā pabbajitesu. Ahesuṃ kho bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā paṭijānamānā, te sāvake upanesuṃ pabbajite, sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesuṃ pabbajitānaṃ, sāvakesu gedhim - akaṃsu pabbajitesu. Te sāvake upanetvā pabbajite, sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā pabbajitānaṃ, sāvakesu gedhikatacittā pabbajitesu, kāyassa bhedā pāpu-pacchedā hīne kāye patitṭhitā. Ahesuṃ pana bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā

paṭijāṇaṃānā, te na sāvake upanesuṃ na pabbajite, na sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesuṃ na pabbajitānaṃ, na sāvakesu gedhim - akāṃsu na pabbajitesu. Te na sāvake upanetvā na pabbajite, na sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā na pabbajitānaṃ, na sāvakesu gedhikatacittā na pabbajitesu, kāyassa bhedaṃ pāṇupacchedā paṇite kāye paṭiṭṭhitā. Tan - tāhaṃ bhikkhu evaṃ vadāmi: Iṅgha tvaṃ mārisa appossukko diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharassu, anakkhātaṃ kusalaṃ hi mārisa, mā paraṃ ovaḍāhiti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad-avocaṃ: Jānāmi kho tābaṃ pāpima, mā tvaṃ maññittho: na maṃ jānātiti, Māro tvaṃ - asi pāpima, na maṃ tvaṃ pāpima hitānukampī evaṃ vadesi, ahitānukampī maṃ tvaṃ pāpima evaṃ vadesi, tuyhaṃ hi pāpima evaṃ hoti: yesaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ desissati te me visayaṃ upātivattissantiti. Asammāsambuddhā ca pana te pāpima samaṇabrāhmaṇā samānā: sammāsambuddh' amhāti paṭijāṇisu. Ahaṃ kho pana pāpima sammāsambuddho va samāno: sammāsambuddho 'mhihi paṭijāṇāmi. Desento pi hi pāpima Tathāgato sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ tādiso va, adesento pi hi pāpima Tathāgato sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ tādiso va; upanento pi hi pāpima Tathāgato sāvake tādiso va, anupanento pi hi pāpima Tathāgato sāvake tādiso va; taṃ kissa hetu: Tathāgatassa pāpima ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā te pahinā ucchinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Seyyathā pi pāpima tālo matthakācchinno abhabbo puna virūlhiyā. evaṃ - eva kho pāpima Tathāgatassa ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā te pahinā ucchinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā ti.

Itih' idaṃ Mārassa ca anālapanatāya Brahmuno ca abhinimantanatāya tasmā imassa veyyākaraṇassa Brahmanimantanikaṇ - t' eva addivacanan - ti.

## 50.

Evam - me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggaḷāno Bhaggesu viharati Sunisumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggaḷāno abbhokāse caṅkamati. Tena kho pana samayena Māro pāpimā āyasmato Mahāmoggaḷānassa kucchigāto hoti koṭṭham - anupaviṭṭho. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggaḷānassa etad - ahosi: Kin - nu kho me kucchi garugaru viya māsācetaṃ maññe ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggaḷāno caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Mahāmoggaḷāno paccattaṃ yoniso manasikāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggaḷāno Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ kucchigataṃ koṭṭham - anupaviṭṭhaṃ, disvāna Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad - avoca: Nikkhama pāpima, nikkhama pāpima, mā Tathāgataṃ vihesesi mā Tathāgatasāvakāṃ, mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad - ahosi: Ajānaṃ - eva kho maṃ ayaṃ samaṇo apassaṃ evam - āha: nikkhama pāpima, nikkhama pāpima, mā Tathāgataṃ vihesesi mā Tathāgatasāvakāṃ, mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Yo pi 'ssa so satthā so pi maṃ n' eva khippaṃ jāneyya, kuto pana maṃ ayaṃ sāvako jānissatīti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggaḷāno Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad - avoca: Evam - pi kho tāhaṃ pāpima jānāmi, mā tvaṃ maññittho: na maṃ jānātīti, Māro tvaṃ - asi pāpima. Tuyhaṃ hi pāpima evaṃ hoti: ajānaṃ - eva kho maṃ ayaṃ samaṇo apassaṃ evam - āha: nikkhama pāpima, nikkhama pāpima, mā Tathāgataṃ vihesesi mā Tathāgatasāvakāṃ, mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti; yo pi 'ssa so satthā so pi maṃ n' eva khippaṃ jāneyya. kuto pana maṃ ayaṃ sāvako jānissatīti. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad - ahosi: Jānaṃ - eva kho maṃ ayaṃ samaṇo passaṃ evam - āha: nikkhama pāpima, nikkhama pāpima, mā Tathāgataṃ vihesesi mā Tathāgatasāvakāṃ, mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Atha kho Māro pāpimā

āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa mukhato uggantvā paccaggaḷe atṭhāsi.

Addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ paccaggaḷe ṭhitaṃ, disvāna Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad - avoca: Ettha pi kho tāhaṃ pāpima passāmi, mā tvaṃ maññittho: na maṃ passatīti, eso tvaṃ pāpima paccaggaḷe ṭhito. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ pāpima Dūsī nāma māro ahoṣiṃ. tassa me Kālī nāma bhaginī, tassā tvaṃ putto, so me tvaṃ bhāgi - neyyo hosi. Tena kho pana pāpima samayena Kakusandho bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho loka uppanno hoti. Kakusandhassa kho pana pāpima bhagavato arahato sammāsam - buddhassa Vidhura-Saṅjīvaṃ nāma sāvakayugaṃ ahoṣi aggaṃ bhaddayugaṃ. Yāvata kho pana pāpima Kakusandhassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa sāvakā ṇassu 'dha koci āyasmatā Vidhurena samasamo hoti yadidaṃ dhammadesanāya. Iminā kho etaṃ pāpima pariyāyena āyasmato Vidhurassa Vidhuro Vidhuro t' eva samaññā udapādi. Āyasmā pana pāpima Saṅjīvo araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaḷagato pi suñṇāgāragato pi appakasīren' eva saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjati. Bhūta - pubbaṃ pāpima āyasmā Saṅjīvo aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno nisinnaṃ hoti. Addasāsuṃ kho pāpima gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā pathāvino āyas - mantaṃ Saṅjīvaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe saññāvedayita - nirodhaṃ samāpannaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvāna nesaṃ etad - ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, ayaṃ samaṇo nisinnako va kālakato, handa naṃ dahāmāti. Atha kho te pāpima gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā pathāvino tiṇaṃ - ca kutthaṃ - ca gomayaṃ - ca saṅkaddhitvā āyasmato Saṅjīvassa kāye upacintvā aggaṃ datvā pakkamimsu. Atha kho pāpi - ma āyasmā Saṅjīvo tassā rattiyā accayena tāya samāpat - tiyā vuṭṭhahitvā cīvarāni papphotetvā pubbanhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Ad - dasāsuṃ kho te pāpima gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā pathā - vino āyasmantaṃ Saṅjīvaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ, disvāna nesaṃ etad - ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, ayaṃ samaṇo nisinnako va kālakato, svāyaṃ patisaṅjīvito

ti. Iminā kho etaṃ pāpima pariyāyena āyasmato Saṅgīvassa Saṅgīvo Saṅgīvo t' eva samaññā udapādi.

Atha kho pāpima Dūsissa māraṣṣa etad-ahosi: Imesaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sīlavantānaṃ kalyāṇadhammānaṃ n' eva jānāmi āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisēyaṃ: etha tumhe bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme akkosatha paribhāsaṭṭha rosetha vihesetha, app-eva nāma tumhehi akkosiyamānānaṃ paribhāsiyamānānaṃ rosiyamānānaṃ vihesiyamānānaṃ siyā cittaṣṣa aññathattaṃ yathā naṃ Dūsī māro labhetha otāraṃ ti. Atha kho te pāpima, Dūsī māro brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisi: Etha tumhe bhikkhū sīlavante —pe— aññathattaṃ yathā naṃ Dūsī māro labhetha otāraṃ ti. Atha kho te pāpima brāhmaṇagahapatikā anvāvitṭhā Dūsina mārena bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme akkosanti paribhāsaṃ roseti vihesenti: Ime pana muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kiṇhā bandhupādāpaccā: jhāyino 'smā jhāyino 'smā ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti. Seyyathā pi nāma ulūko rukkhasākhāyaṃ mūsikaṃ magaya-māno jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati, evaṃ - ev' ime muṇḍakā samaṇakā itthā kiṇhā bandhupādāpaccā: jhāyino 'smā jhāyino 'smā ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti. Seyyathā pi nāma kotthu naditīre macche magaya-māno jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati, evaṃ - ev' ime muṇḍakā —pe— apajjhāyanti. Seyyathā pi nāma bilāro sandhisamalasaṅkaṭṭhāre mūsikaṃ magaya-māno jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati, evaṃ - ev' ime muṇḍakā —pe— apajjhāyanti. Seyyathā pi nāma gadrabho vahacchinno sandhisamalasaṅkaṭṭhāre jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati evaṃ - ev' ime muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kiṇhā bandhupādāpaccā: jhāyino 'smā jhāyino 'smā ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti. Ye kho pana pāpima tena samayena manussā kālāṃ karonti yebbhuyyena kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

Atha kho pāpima Kakusandho bhagavā araham̐ sammā-sambuddho bhikkhū āmantesi: Anvāviṭṭhā kho bhikkhave brāhmaṇagahapatikā Dūsinā mārena: etha tumhe bhikkhū silavante kalyāṇadhamme akkosatha paribhāsatha rosetha vihesetha, app - eva nāma tumhehi akkosiyamānānaṃ paribhāsīyamānānaṃ rosiyamānānaṃ vihesiyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ yathā naṃ Dūsi māro labhetha otāraṇ - ti. Etha tumhe bhikkhave mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam̐ disaṃ pharitvā viharatha. tathā dutiyam̐ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim̐, iti uddham - adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharatha; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā — upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam̐ disaṃ pharitvā viharatha. tathā dutiyam̐ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim̐, iti uddham - adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharathāti. Atha kho te pāpima bhikkhū Kakusandhena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsīyamānā araṇṇagatā pi rukkhamaṇḍalagatā pi suṇṇāgāragatā pi mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam̐ disaṃ pharitvā viharim̐su, tathā dutiyam̐ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim̐, iti uddham - adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharim̐su. karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā — upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam̐ disaṃ pharitvā viharim̐su. tathā dutiyam̐ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim̐, iti uddham - adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharim̐su.

Atha kho pāpima Dūsissa mārassa etad - ahoṣi: Evam̐ pi kho aham̐ karonto imesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ silavantānaṃ kalyāṇadhammānaṃ n' eva jānāmi āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā, yaṇ - nūnāhaṃ brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisēyyaṃ: etha tumhe bhikkhū silavante kalyāṇadhamme sakka - rotha garukarotha mānetha



pūjetha. app - eva nāma tumhehi sakkariyamānānaṃ garukariyamānānaṃ māniyamānānaṃ pūjiyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ yathā naṃ Dūsi māro labhetha otāran - ti. Atha kho te pāpima Dūsi māro brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisi: Etha tumhe bhikkhū silavante kalyāṇadhamme sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, app - eva nāma tumhehi sakkariyamānānaṃ garukariyamānānaṃ māniyamānānaṃ pūjiyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ yathā naṃ Dūsi māro labhetha otāran - ti. Atha kho te pāpima brāhmaṇagahapatikā anvāviṭṭhā Dūsinā mārena bhikkhū silavante kalyāṇadhamme sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti. Ye kho pana pāpima tena samayena manussā kālaṃ karonti yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedā param - maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapajjanti.

Atha kho pāpima Kakusandho bhagavā arahamā sammā - sambuddho bhikkhū āmantesi: Anvāviṭṭhā kho bhikkhave brāhmaṇagahapatikā Dūsinā mārena: etha tumhe bhikkhū silavante kalyāṇadhamme sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, app - eva nāma tumhehi sakkariyamānānaṃ garukariyamānānaṃ māniyamānānaṃ pūjiyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ yathā naṃ Dūsi māro labhetha otāran - ti. Etha tumhe bhikkhave asubhānupassī kāye viharatha. āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇino, sabbaloke anabhirata - saṇṇino. sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassino ti. Atha kho te pāpima bhikkhū Kakusandhena bhagavatā arahatā sammā - sambuddhena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā araṇṇagatā pi rukkhamūlagatā pi suṇṇāgāragatā pi asubhānupassī kāye viharimsu. āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇino, sabbaloke anabhirata - saṇṇino, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassino.

Atha kho pāpima Kakusandho bhagavā arahamā sammā - sambuddho pubbanhasamayamā nivāsetvā pattacivaramā ādāya āyasmatā Vidhurena pacchāsamaṇena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho pāpima Dūsi māro aññataramā kumāramā anvāvisitvā sakkharamā gahetvā āyasmato Vidhurassa sise pahāramā adāsi, sisamā vobhindi. Atha kho pāpima āyasmā Vidhuro bhinnena sīsena lohiteṇa gaḷanteṇa Kakusandhamā yeva

bhagavaṇaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito  
*anubandhi. Atha kho pāpima Kakusandho bhagavā* arahaṃ  
 sammāsambuddho nāgāpalokitaṃ apalokesi; na vāyaṃ Dūsi  
 māro mattam - aññāsīti. Sahāpalokaṇāya ca pana pāpima  
 Dūsi māro tamhā ca tṭhānā cavi mahānirayaṇ - ca upapajji.  
 Tassa kho pana pāpima mahānirayassa tayo nāmadheyyā  
 honti: chaphassāyataniko iti pi, saṅkusamāhato iti pi,  
 paccattavedaniyo iti pi. Atha kho maṃ pāpima niraya-  
 pālā upasaṅkamitvā etad - avocum: Yadā kho te mārissa saṅ-  
 kunā saṅku hadaye samāgaccheyya, atha naṃ ājāneyyāsi:  
 •*taṣṣusabassam - me niraye paccamānassāti. So kho ahaṃ*  
*pāpima bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassa-*  
*sahassāni tasmiṃ mahāniraye apaccim, dasa vassasahassāni*  
*tass' eva mahānirayassa ussade apaccim vutṭhānimaṃ nāma*  
*vedanaṃ vediyamāno. Tassa mayhaṃ pāpima evarūpo kāyo*  
*hoti seyyathā pi manussassa. evarūpaṃ sīsaṃ hoti seyyathā*  
*pi macchassa.*

Kidiso nirayo āsi yattha Dūsi apaccatha  
 Vidhuraṃ sāvakaṃ - āsajja Kakusandhaṇ - ca brāhmaṇaṃ.

Sataṃ āsi ayosaṅkū, sabbe paccattavedanā,

idiso nirayo āsi yattha Dūsi apaccatha

Vidhuraṃ sāvakaṃ - āsajja Kakusandhaṇ - ca brāhmaṇaṃ.

Yo etam - abhijānāti bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako,

tādisaṃ bhikkhum - āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Majjhe sarassa tiṭṭhanti vimānā kappathāyino,

veḷuriyavaṇṇā rucirā accimanto pabhassarā,

accharā tattha naccanti puthu nānattavaṇṇiyo.

Yo etam - abhijānāti bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako,

tādisaṃ bhikkhum - āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Yo ve Buddhena cudito bhikkhusaṅghassa pekkhato

Migāramātu pāsādaṃ pādaṅgutṭhena kampayi,

Yo etam - abhijānāti bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako,

tādisaṃ bhikkhum - āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Yo Vejayantaṃ pāsādaṃ pādaṅgutṭhena kampayi

iddhibalen' upatthaddho saṃvejesi ca devatā,

Yo etam-abhijānāti bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako,  
tādisaṃ bhikkhum-āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Yo Vejayante pāsāde Sakkaṃ so paripucchati:  
api āvuso jānāsi taṇhakkhayavimuttiyo,  
tassa Sakko viyākāsi paṇhaṃ puttḥo yathātathaṃ,

Yo etam-abhijānāti bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako.  
tādisaṃ bhikkhum-āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Yo Brahmānaṃ paripucchati Sudhammāyaṃ abhito  
sabhaṃ:

ajjāpi te āvuso diṭṭhi yā te diṭṭhi pure ahū,  
passasi vitivattantaṃ Brahmaloce pabhassaraṃ,

Tassa Brahmā viyākāsi anupubbaṃ yathātathaṃ:  
na me mārisa sā diṭṭhi yā me diṭṭhi pure ahū,

Passāmi vitivattantaṃ Brahmaloce pabhassaraṃ,  
so 'haṃ ajjā kathaṃ vajiṃ: ahaṃ nicco 'mhi sassato,

Yo etam-abhijānāti bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako,  
tādisaṃ bhikkhum-āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Yo Mahāneruno kūtaṃ vimokkena aphassayi,  
vanaṃ Pubbavidehānaṃ, ye ca bhūmisayā narā,

Yo etam-abhijānāti bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako,  
tādisaṃ bhikkhum-āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Na ve aggi cetayati: ahaṃ bālaṃ dāhāmi ti,  
bālo ca jalitaṃ agginā āsajjana sa dayhati.

Evam-eva tuvaṃ Māra āsajjana Tathāgataṃ  
sayāṃ dāhissasi attānaṃ, bālo agginā va samphusaṃ.

Apuṇṇaṃ pasavi Māro āsajjana Tathāgataṃ;  
kin-nu maññasi pāpima: na me pāpaṃ vipaccati.

Karoto cīyati pāpaṃ cirarattāya Antaka;  
Māra nibbinda Buddhamaṃ, āsaṃ-mā kāsi bhikkhusu.

Iti Māraṃ aghaṭṭesi bhikkhu Bhesakalāvane,  
tato so dummano yakkho tath' ev' antaradhāyathlāti.

MĀRATAJJANIYASUTTAM DASAMAṃ.

CŪLAYAMAKAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

MŪLAPANÑĀSAM NIṬṬHITAṃ.

## 51.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tire mabatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Atha kho Pessa ca hatthārohaputto Kandarako ca paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Pessa hatthārohaputto Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, Kandarako pana paribbājako Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthito kho Kandarako paribbājako tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuvilleketvā Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama, abbhutaṃ bho Gotama, yāvaṃ - e' idaṃ bhotā Gotamena sammā bhikkhusaṅgho paṭipādito; ye pi te bho Gotama ahesuṃ atitā - addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhagavanto etaparamaṃ yeva sammā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṭipādesuṃ seyyathā pi etarahi bhotā Gotamena sammā bhikkhusaṅgho paṭipādito; ye pi te bho Gotama bhavissanti anāgatam - addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhagavanto etaparamaṃ yeva sammā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṭipādessanti seyyathā pi etarahi bhotā Gotamena sammā bhikkhusaṅgho paṭipādito ti. — Evam - etaṃ Kandaraka. evam - etaṃ Kandaraka: ye pi te Kandaraka ahesuṃ atitā - addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhagavanto etaparamaṃ yeva sammā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṭipādesuṃ seyyathā pi etarahi mayā sammā bhikkhusaṅgho paṭipādito; ye pi te Kandaraka bhavissanti anāgatam - addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhagavanto etaparamaṃ yeva sammā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṭipādessanti seyyathā pi etarahi mayā sammā bhikkhusaṅgho paṭipādito. Santi hi Kandaraka bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe arahanto khīṇāsavaṃ vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇa-bhavasāṇīyojanā samma - d - aṇṇā vimuttā. Santi pana Kandaraka bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe sekhaṃ santatasilā santatavuttino nipakā nipakavuttino, te catusu satipatthānesu supatthitacittā viharanti, katamesu catusu: Idha Kandaraka

bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam, vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam, citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassan - ti.

Evam vutte Pessa hatthārohaputto Bhagavantam etad-avoca: Acchariyam bhante, abbhutam bhante, yāva supāṇ-ñattā c' ime bhante Bhagavatā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā sattānam visuddhiyā sokapariddavānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanas-<sup>1</sup>sānam atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyyā. Mayam - pi hi bhante gihi odātavasanā kālena kālam imesu catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supaṭṭhitacittā viharāma: idha mayam bhante kāye kāyānupassī viharāma ātāpino sampajānā satimanto vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam, vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharāma ātāpino sampajānā satimanto vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam, citte cittānupassī viharāma ātāpino sampajānā satimanto vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāma ātāpino sampajānā satimanto vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Acchariyam bhante, abbhutam bhante, yāvañ - c' idam bhante Bhagavā evam manussagahane evam manussakasāṭe evam manussasāṭheyye vattamāne sattānam hitāhitam jānāti. Gahanam h' etam bhante yadidam manussā, uttānakam h' etam bhante yadidam pasavo. Aham hi bhante pahomi hatthidammam sāretum, yāvataka antarena Campani gatāgataṃ karissati, sabbāni tāni sāṭheyyāni kūṭheyyāni vaṇkeyyāni jimheyyāni pātukarissati. Amhākam pana bhante dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakarā ti vā aññathā ca kāyena samudācaranti aññathā vācāya aññathā ca nesam cittam hoti. Acchariyam bhante, abbhutam bhante, yāvañ - c' idam bhante Bhagavā evam manussagahane evam manussakasāṭe evam manussasāṭheyye vattamāne sattānam hitāhitam jānāti. Gahanam h' etam bhante yadidam manussā, uttānakam h' etam bhante yadidam pasavo ti. — Evam - etam Pessa, evam - etam Pessa,

gahanam h' etaṃ Pessa yadidaṃ manussā, uttānakam h' etaṃ Pessa yadidaṃ pasavo. Cattāro 'me Pessa puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ, katame cattāro: Idha Pessa ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto, idha pana Pessa ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto. Idha Pessa ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto, idha pana Pessa ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. Imesaṃ Pessa catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti.

Yvāyaṃ bhante puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto ayaṃ me puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ bhante puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto ayaṃ-pi me puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ bhante puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto ayaṃ-pi me puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo ca kho ayaṃ bhante puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, ayaṃ me puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti. — Kasmā pana te Pessa ime tayo puggalā cittaṃ n' ārādhenti. — Yvāyaṃ bhante puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto so attānaṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti, iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ bhante puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto so paraṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti, iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ bhante puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto so attānaṃ-ca paraṃ-ca sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūle ātāpeti paritāpeti, iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo

ca kho' ayaṃ bhante puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttapari-  
tāpanānuyogam-anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānu-  
yogam-anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme  
nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena  
attanā viharati, iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti.  
Handa ca dāni mayaṃ bhante gacchāma, bahukiccā mayaṃ  
bahukaraṇiṃyā ti. — Yassa dāni tvaṃ Pessa kālaṃ mañña-  
siti. Atha kho Pessa hatthārohaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ  
abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhi-  
vādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Pesse hatthārohaputte  
bhikkhū āmantesi: Paṇḍito bhikkhave Pessa hatthārohaputto,  
mahāpaṇḍito bhikkhave Pessa hatthārohaputto; sace bhikkhave  
Pessa hatthārohaputto muhuttaṃ nisideyya yāv' assāhaṃ ime  
cattāro puggale vitthārena vibhajāmi, mahatā atthena saṃ-  
yutto agamissa. Api ca bhikkhave ettāvataṃ pi Pessa  
hatthārohaputto mahatā atthena saṃyutto ti. — Etassa Bha-  
gavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo. yaṃ Bhagavā ime cattāro  
puggale vitthārena vibhajeyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū  
dhāressantiti. — Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ  
manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhik-  
khū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo attaparitāpa-  
nānuyogam-anuyutto: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ace-  
lako hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhano, na ehibhadantiko na  
tiṭṭhabhadantiko, nābhihaṭaṃ na uddissakaṭaṃ na nimanta-  
ṇaṃ sādīyati; so na kumbhimukhā patigaṇhāti na kaḷopi-  
mukhā patigaṇhāti, na eḷakamantaraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ  
na musalamantaraṃ, na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gab-  
bhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittisu,  
na yattha sū upatṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍa-  
saṇḍacārini, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ na suraṃ na mera-  
yaṃ na thusodakaṃ pibati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopi-  
ko, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopi-ko — sattāgāriko vā hoti sattā-  
lopi-ko; ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattihi yāpeti —  
sattahi pi dattihi yāpeti; ekāhikam-pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvī-

hikam - pi āhāraṃ āhāreti — sattāhikam - pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, iti eva rūpaṃ addhamāsikam - pi pariyāyabhattachhojanānuyogam - anuyutto viharati. So sākabhakkho vā hoti sāmābhakkho vā hoti nīvābhakkho vā hoti daddulabhakkho vā hoti haṭabhakkho vā hoti kaṇabhakkho vā hoti ācāmabhakkho vā hoti piñṇābhakkho vā hoti tiṇabhakkho vā hoti gomaya-bhakkho vā hoti; vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphala-bhojī. So sāṇāni pi dhāreti masāṇāni pi dhāreti chava-dussāni pi dhāreti paṇisukūlāni pi dhāreti tiriṭṭāni pi dhāreti ajināni pi dhāreti ajinakkhipam - pi dhāreti kusacīram - pi dhāreti vākacīram - pi dhāreti pbalakacīram - pi dhāreti kesa-kambalam - pi dhāreti vālakambalam - pi dhāreti ulūka-pakkham - pi dhāreti. Kesamassulocako pi hoti kesamassulocanānuyogam - anuyutto. ubbhaṭṭhako pi hoti āsanapaṭīk-khitto, ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭikappadhānam - anuyutto. kaṇṭakū-passayiko pi hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti, sāyatati-yakam - pi udakoroḥaṇānuyogam - anuyutto viharati. Iti eva rūpaṃ anekavibhāṇāni kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogam - anuyutto viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam - anuyutto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo parantapo parapaṭitāpanānuyogam - anuyutto: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo orabbhiko hoti sūkariko sākuntiko māgaviko luddo maccha-ghātako coro coraghātako bandhanāgāriko, ye vā paṇ' aṇṇe pi keci kurūrakammantā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam - anuyutto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam - anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam - anuyutto: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo rājā vā hoti khattiyo muddhāvasitto brāhmaṇo vā mahāsālo. So puratthi-mena nagarassa navaṃ santhāgāraṃ kārāpetvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kharājinaṃ nivāsetvā sappitelena kāyaṃ abbhajjivā magavisāṇena piṭṭhiṃ kaṇḍūvamāno santhāgāraṃ pavisati saddhiṃ mahesiya brāhmaṇena ca purohitena. So tattha anantarahitāya bhūmiya haritupattāya seyyaṃ kappeti. Ekissā gāviyā sarūpavacchāya yaṃ ekasmiṃ thane khīraṃ



hoti tena ājā yāpeti, yaṃ dutiyasmim̐ thāne khīraṃ hoti tena mahesī yāpeti, yaṃ tatiyasmim̐ thāne khīraṃ hoti tena brāhmaṇo purohito yāpeti, yaṃ catutthasmim̐ thāne khīraṃ hoti tena aggiṃ juhanti, avasesena vacchako yāpeti. So evaṃ āha: Ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettikā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā rukkhā chijjantu yūpatthāya, ettakā dabbhā lūyantu barihisatthāyāti. Ye pi 'ssa te honti dāsā ti vā pessa ti vā kammakārā ti vā te pi daṇḍatajjitā bhayatajjitā assumukhā rudamānā parikammāni karonti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam - anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam - anuyutto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam - anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam - anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo ditthe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sitibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedi brahmabhūtena attanā viharati: Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham̐ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi sathā devamanussānam̐ buddho bhagavā. So imam̐ lokam̐ sadevakam̐ samārahakam̐ sabrahmakam̐ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇim̐ pajam̐ sadevamanussam̐ sayam̐ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam̐ deseti ādikalyāṇam̐ majjhakalyāṇam̐ pariyaṇakalyāṇam̐ sāttham̐ sabyañjanam̐, kevalaparipunnam̐ parisuddham̐ brahmacariyam̐ pakāseti. Tam̐ dhammam̐ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapati-putto vā aññatarasmim̐ vā kule paccājāto. So tam̐ dhammam̐ sutvā Tathāgate saddham̐ paṭilabhati. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā, na - y - idam̐ sukaram̐ agāram̐ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunnam̐ ekantaparissuddham̐ saṅkhalikhitam̐ brahmacariyam̐ caritum̐, yaṇ - nūnāham̐ kesamassum̐ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasm̐ anagāriyam̐ pabbajeyyam̐ - ti. So aparena samayena appam̐ vā bhogakkhandham̐ pahāya mahantam̐ vā bhogakkhandham̐ pahāya,

appaṃ vā nātiparivattaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā nātiparivattaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājiva-samāpanno pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena suci-bhūtena attanā viharati. Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti ārēcārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā. Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. Pisunaṃ vācāṃ pahāya piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samaggaṇandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācāṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusāṃ vācāṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujaṇakantā bahujaṇamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācāṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi, nidhānavatīṃ vācāṃ bhāsītā kūlena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatīṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ. So bijagāmabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato vikālabhojanā. Naccagīta-vādita-visūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālā-gandha-vilepanadhāraṇa-maṇḍanā-vibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayana-mahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. Jātarūparajatapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakadhaṇṇapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakamaṃsapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Itthikumārikapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dāsīdāsapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Ajeḷakapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkuṭasūkarapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Hatthi-gavassā-vaḷavā-pāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Khetṭavattṭhupāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dūṭeyyapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti. Tulākūṭa-kamsakūṭa-mānakūṭā

paṭivirato hoti. Ukkotāna-vañcana-nikati-sāciyogā paṭivirato hoti. Chedana-vadha-bandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sahasakārā paṭivirato hoti. So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. Seyyathā pi nāma pakkhī sakūṇo yena yen' eva deti sapattabhāro va deti, evam - evaṃ bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyāñjanaggāhī; yatvā dhikaraṇaṃ - eṇaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā — pe — ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā — jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā — kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā — manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyāñjanaggāhī; yatvā dhikaraṇaṃ - eṇaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti. ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samīñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattācīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakaṃ sampajānakārī hoti. gate thīte nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hoti.

So iminā ca ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajāññena samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati. araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapattham abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto nisidati pallaṅkaṃ abhujitvā, ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā.

So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati, ālokasaññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkucaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikicchāṃ pahāya tinnavicikicchho viharati, akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

‘So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe vivicc’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārūnaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihāri ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anañgaṇe vigatūpakkilese ‘mudubbhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiṇāpāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. seyyathidaṃ ekam-pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ pi jātiyo cattārisaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jātisaṃ pi jātisahassaṃ pi jātisatasahassaṃ pi aneke pi saṃvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi saṃvattavivattakappe: amutr’ āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra uppādiṃ, tatrāp’ āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī



evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. •

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātānāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayānāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So: idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āvasa-samudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam - iti nāṇaṃ hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo n' ev' attantapo nātta-paritāpanānuyogam - anuyutto na parantapo na parapari-

tāpanūnuyogam - anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo ditthe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sitibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatīti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

#### KANDARAKASUTTANTAM PAṬHAMAM.

### 52.

Evam - me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyaṃ viharati Beluvagāmake. Tena kho pana samayena Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro Pāṭaliputtaṃ anupatto hoti kenacid - eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro yena Kukkuṭārāmo yena aññataro bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad - avoca: Kahaṃ nu kho bhante āyasmā Ānando etarahi viharati, dassanakāmaṃ hi mayan - taṃ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ - ti. Eso gahapati āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyaṃ viharati Beluvagāmake ti. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro Pāṭaliputte taṃ karaṇīyaṃ tīretvā yena Vesālī Beluvagāmake yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad - avoca:

Atthi nu kho bhante Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇātīti. — Atthi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto

Idha gahapati bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekaṃ pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Idam - pi kho paṭhamam jhānam abhisankhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisankhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ tad - aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman - ti pajānāti. So tattha tṭho āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti ten' eva dhammārāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhaya opapātiko hoti tatthaparinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam - pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātūpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttañ - c' eva cittaṃ vimuccati aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ananuppattañ - ca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Puna ca paramā gahapati bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ  
vūpasamā ajjhantaṃ sampasādanaṃ — pe — dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ  
upasaṃpajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṅkikkhati: Idam — pi kho  
dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ abhisankhataṃ abhisāṇcetaṃyitaṃ, yaṃ kho  
pana kiñci abhisankhataṃ abhisāṇcetaṃyitaṃ tad — aniccaṃ  
nirodhadhammaṃ — ti pajānāti. So tathā t̥hito āsavānaṃ  
khayaṃ pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti ten'  
eva dhammaṃāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ oṃa-  
bhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanaṇaṃ parikkhayaṃ opapātiko hoti tattha-  
parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam — pi kho  
gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-

sambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto yattha bhikkhuno appa-  
mattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṇ- c' eva  
cittaṃ vimuccati aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gac-  
chanti ananuppattaṇ- ca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā — pe —  
tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati:  
Idam- pi kho tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisāṅceta-  
yitaṃ, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisāṅceta-  
yitaṃ tad- aniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ- ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito  
— pe — anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

• Puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā  
dukkhassa ca pahānā — pe — catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja  
viharati. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Idam- pi kho catuttham  
jhānaṃ abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisāṅceta-  
yitaṃ, yaṃ kho pana  
kiñci abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisāṅceta-  
yitaṃ tad- aniccaṃ nirodha-  
dhammaṃ- ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito — pe — anuttaraṃ  
yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu mettāsahagatena  
cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā  
tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham- adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi  
sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā  
vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena  
pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ayam- pi kho  
mettā cetovimutti abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisāṅceta-  
yitaṃ, yaṃ kho  
pana kiñci abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisāṅceta-  
yitaṃ tad- aniccaṃ  
nirodhadhammaṃ- ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito — pe — anut-  
taraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena  
cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā — pe — upekkhāsahaga-  
gatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ  
tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham- adho tiriyaṃ  
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena  
cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyā-  
bajjhena pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ayam- pi  
kho upekkhā cetovimutti abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisāṅceta-  
yitaṃ, yaṃ  
kho pana kiñci abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisāṅceta-  
yitaṃ tad- aniccaṃ



nirodhadhamman - ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito — pe — anuttaram yoggakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā paṭighasāññānam atthagamā nānattasāññānam amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ayam - pi kho ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpatti abhisankhatā alisañcetayitā, yam kho pana kiñci abhisankhatam abhisancetayitam tad - aniccam nirodhadhamman - ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito — pe — anuttaram yoggakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma anantaṁ viññānaṁ - ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ayam - pi kho viññānañcāyatanasamāpatti abhisankhatā abhisancetayitā, yam kho pana kiñci abhisankhatam abhisancetayitam tad - aniccam nirodhadhamman - ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito — pe — anuttaram yoggakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma na - tthi kiñci ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ayam - pi kho ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpatti abhisankhatā abhisancetayitā, yam kho pana kiñci abhisankhatam abhisancetayitam tad - aniccam nirodhadhamman - ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito āsavānam khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānam khayam pāpuṇāti ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṁ orambhāgiyānaṁ saṁyojanānaṁ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha - parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā - sambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto yathā bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṁ - c' eva cittaṁ vimuccati aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṁ gacchanti ananuppattaṁ - ca anuttaram yoggakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

Evam vutte Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaro āyasmantaṁ Ānandaṁ etad - avoca: Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda puriso ekaṁ nidhimukhaṁ gavesanto sakid - eva ekādasa

nidhimukhāni adhigaccheyya, evam-eva kho ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ amatadvāraṃ gavesanto sakid-eva ekādasā amata-dvārāni alatthaṃ savanāya. Seyyathā pi bhante purisassa agāraṃ ekādasadvāraṃ, so tasmim agāre āditte ekamekena pi dvārena sakkuṇeyya attānaṃ sotthim kātum, evam-eva kho ahaṃ bhante imesaṃ ekādasannaṃ amatadvārānaṃ ekamekena pi amatadvārena sakkuṇissāmi attānaṃ sotthim kātum. Ime hi nāma bhante aññatitthiyā ācariyassa ācariya-dhanaṃ pariyessanti, kiṃ paṇāhaṃ āyasmato! Ānandassa pūjaṃ na karissāmi. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhaka-nāgaro Pāṭaliyuttakaṃ-ca Vesālīkaṃ-ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipatāpetvā paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi ekamekaṃ-ca bhikkhuṃ paccekadussayugena acchādesi, āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ ticivarena acchādesi āyasmato ca Ānandassa pañcasataṃ vihāraṃ kārāpesīti.

ATṬHAKANĀGARASUTTANTAM DUTIYAM.

## 53.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kāpilavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sakyānaṃ navāṃ santhāgāraṃ acirakāritaṃ hoti anajjhāvutthaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ mhiṇṇā kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavantaṃ etad-avocum: Idha bhante Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sakyānaṃ navāṃ santhāgāraṃ acirakāritaṃ anajjhāvutthaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Taṃ bhante Bhagavā paṭhamāṃ paribhuñjatu, Bhagavatā paṭhamāṃ paribhuttaṃ pacchā Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā paribhuñjissanti, tadassa Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sakyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya

sukhāyāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā [tunhībāvena. Atha kho Kāpilavattavā Sakyā Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utthāy āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena santhāgāraṃ ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā sabba-santharim santhāgāraṃ santharitvā āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamanikaṃ patiṭṭhāpetvā telappadīpaṃ āropetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthamsu. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho Kāpilavattavā Sakyā Bhagavantam etad avocum: Sabba-santharim santhataṃ bhante santhāgāraṃ, āsanāni paññattāni, udakamaniko patiṭṭhāpito, telappadipo āropito; yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kalam maññatīti. Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena yena santhāgāraṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā majjhimaṃ thambhaṃ nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi. Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā pacchimaṃ bhittim nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā. Kāpilavattavā pi kho Sakyā pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimaṃ bhittim nissāya pacchāmukhā nissīdimsu Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpilavattave Sakke bahu-d-eva rattim dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamselvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Paṭibhātu taṃ Ānanda Kāpilavattavānaṃ Sakyānaṃ sekho pāṭipado; piṭṭhim me agāyati, taṃ ahaṃ āyamissāmiti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā catugguṇaṃ saṅghātim paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappesi pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno utthāsaṇaṃ manasikaritvā.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Mahānāmaṃ Sakyam āmantesi: Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako silasampanno hoti, indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, bhojane mattaññu hoti, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti, catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi. Kathaṃ - ca

Mahānāma ariyasāvako silasampanno hoti: Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati acāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako silasampanno hoti. Kathañ-ca Mahānāma ariyasāvako indriyesu guttadvāro hoti: Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam - enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asamvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā — pe — ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā — jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā — kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā — manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam - enaṃ manindriyaṃ asamvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye samvaram āpajjati. Evaṃ kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako indriyesu guttadvāro hoti. Kathañ-ca Mahānāma ariyasāvako bhojane mattaññu hoti: Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako patisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti, n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad - eva imassa kāyassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya, vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmācariyānuggahāya: iti purāṇaṃ - ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṃ - ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsu - vihāro cāti. Evaṃ kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako bhojane mattaññu hoti. Kathañ-ca Mahānāma ariyasāvako jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti: Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako divasaṃ caṅka - mena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ majjhimāṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeti, pāde pādaṃ accā - dhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyaṃ pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccutthāya caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Evaṃ kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti. Kathañ-ca Mahānāma

ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti: Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgata-ssa bodhiṃ: iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjā-carāṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti. Hirimā hoti, hiriyati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyati pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya. Ottāpi hoti, ottapati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottapati pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhakalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthā sabyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti tathārūpā 'ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasā 'nupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thānavā dāha-parakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anussaritā. Paññāvā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Evam kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti. Kathaṃ ca Mahānāma ariyasāvako catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī: Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ duttiyam jhānam — pe — tatiyam jhānam — catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Evam kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī.

Yato kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako evam silasampanno hoti, evam indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, evam bhojane mattaññu hoti, evam jāgariyam anuyutto hoti, evam sattahi saddhammehi

samannāgato hoti, evaṃ catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako sekho pātipado apuccaṇḍatāya samāpanno bhabbo abhinibbhidāya bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Seyyathā pi Mahānāma kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni atṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhi-sayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni; kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: aho vata me kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjeyyū - ti, atha kho bhabbā va te kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjituṃ. Evam - eva kho Mahānāma yato ariyasāvako evaṃ silasampanno hoti, evaṃ indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, evaṃ bhōjane mattaññū hoti, evaṃ jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, evaṃ sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti, evaṃ catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako sekho pātipado apuccaṇḍatāya samāpanno bhabbo abhinibbhidāya bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Sa kho so Mahānāma ariyasāvako imaṃ yeva anuttaraṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ āgamma anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam - pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati; ayaṃ - assa paṭhamā 'bhinibbhidā hoti kukkuṭacchāpakassēva aṇḍakosamhā. Sa kho so Mahānāma ariyasāvako imaṃ yeva anuttaraṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ āgamma dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, bhīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sṛgate duggate — pe — yathā - kammūpage satte pajānāti; ayaṃ - assa dutiyā 'bhinibbhidā hoti kukkuṭacchāpakassēva aṇḍakosamhā. Sa kho so Mahānāma ariyasāvako imaṃ yeva anuttaraṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ āgamma āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā

upasampajja viharati; ayam-assa tatiyā 'bhinibbida' hoti kukkuṭacchāpakassēva aṇḍakosamhā.

Yam-pi Mahānāma ariyasāvako silasampanno hoti idam-pi 'ssa hoti caraṇasmim. Yam-pi Mahānāma ariyasāvako indriyesu guttadvāro hoti idam-pi 'ssa hoti caraṇasmim. Yam-pi Mahānāma ariyasāvako bhojane mat-taṇṇu hoti idam-pi 'ssa hoti caraṇasmim. Yam-pi Mahānāma ariyasāvako jāgariyam anuyutto hoti idam-pi 'ssa hoti caraṇasmim. Yam-pi Mahānāma ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti idam-pi 'ssa hoti caraṇasmim. Yam-pi Mahānāma ariyasāvako catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhi-cetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī idam-pi 'ssa hoti caraṇasmim. Yaṇ-ca kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako anekavihiṭaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam-pi jātim dve pi jā-tiyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati, idam-pi 'ssa hoti vijjāya. Yam-pi Mahānāma ariyasāvako dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne pa-ṇite suvaṇṇe dubbanne sugate duggate — pe — yathākammū-page satte pajānāti, idam-pi 'ssa hoti vijjāya. Yam-pi Mahānāma ariyasāvako āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiñña sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam-pi 'ssa hoti vijjāya. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako vijjāsampanno iti pi, caraṇasampanno iti pi, vijjācaraṇasampanno iti pi. Brahmunā p' esā Mahānāma Sanaṅkumārena gāthā bhāsita:

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ ye gottapaṭisārino,  
vijjācaraṇasampanno so seṭṭho devamānuse ti.

Sā kho pan' esā Mahānāma Brahmunā Sanaṅkumārena gāthā sugitā na duggitā, subhāsita na dubbhāsita, attha-samhitā no anatthasamhitā, anumatā Bhagavatā ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā utthahitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Sādhū sādhū Ānanda, sādhū kho tvam Ānanda Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sakyānaṃ sekhaṃ pāṭipadaṃ abhāsiti.

Idam - avoca āyasmā Ānando, samanunño satthā ahosi. Attamanā Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

SEKHASUTTANTAM TATIYAM.

## 54.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Aṅguttarāpesu viharati; Āpaṇaṃ nāma Aṅguttarāpānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ adāya Āpaṇaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Āpaṇe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṇṇikkanto yen' aññataro vanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṅkami divāvihārāya, taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe nisīdi. Potaliyo pi kho gahapati sampannanivāsapāvuraṇo chattupāhanaṃ jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena so vanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṅkami, taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhitvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitaṃ kho Potaliyaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad - avoca: Samvijjante kho gahapati āsanāni, sace akaṅkhasi nisīdāti. Evam vutte Potaliyo gahapati: gahapativādena maṃ samaṇo Gotamo samudācaratīti kupito anattamano tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyam - pi kho Bhagavā Potaliyaṃ gahapatiṃ etad - avoca: Samvijjante kho gahapati āsanāni, sace akaṅkhasi nisīdāti. Dutiyam - pi kho Potaliyo gahapati: gahapativādena maṃ samaṇo Gotamo samudācaratīti kupito anattamano tuṇhī ahosi. Tatiyam - pi kho Bhagavā Potaliyaṃ gahapatiṃ etad - avoca: Samvijjante kho gahapati āsanāni, sace akaṅkhasi nisīdāti. Evam vutte Potaliyo gahapati: gahapativādena maṃ samaṇo Gotamo samudācaratīti kupito anattamano Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Ta - y - idaṃ



bho Gotama na cchannam, ta-y-idam na-ppatirūpaṃ, yaṃ maṃ tvam gahapativādena samudācarasīti. — Te hi te gahapati ākāra te liṅgā te nimittā yathā taṃ gahapatissāti. — Tathā hi pana me bho Gotama sabbe kammantā paṭikkhittā sabbe vohārā samucchinā ti. — Yathākathaṃ pana te gahapati sabbe kammantā paṭikkhittā sabbe vohārā samucchinā ti. — Idha me bho Gotama yaṃ ahosi dhanam vā dhaṇṇam vā rajatam vā jātarūpaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ puttānaṃ dāyajjam niyyātam, tatthāhaṃ anovādi anupavādi ghāsa-chādanaparamo viharāmi. Evaṃ kho me bho Gotama sabbe kammantā paṭikkhittā sabbe vohārā samucchinā ti. — Aññathā kho tvam gahapati vohārasamucchedaṃ vadasi aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedo hotīti. — Yathākathaṃ pana bhante ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedo hoti. Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedo hotīti. — Tena hi gahapati suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho Potaliyo gahapati Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Aṭṭha kho ime gahapati dhammā ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedāya saṃvattanti. katame aṭṭha: Apāṇātipātaṃ nissāya pāṇātipāto pahātabbo, dinnādānaṃ nissāya adinnādānaṃ pahātabbo, saccam vācam nissāya musāvādo pahātabbo, apisuṇaṃ vācam nissāya pisuṇā vācā pahātabbo, agiddhiloḥham nissāya giddhiloḥho pahātabbo, anindārosaṃ nissāya nindāroso pahātabbo, akodhupāyāsaṃ nissāya kodhupāyāso pahātabbo, anatimānaṃ nissāya atimāno pahātabbo. Ime kho gahapati aṭṭha dhammā saṅkhittena vuttā vitthārena avibhattā ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedāya saṃvattanti. — Ye 'me bhante Bhagavatā aṭṭha dhammā saṅkhittena vuttā vitthārena avibhattā ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedāya saṃvattanti, sādhū me bhante Bhagavā ime aṭṭha dhamme vitthārena vibhajatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. — Tena hi gahapati suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho Potaliyo gahapati Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Apāṇātipātāṃ nissāya pāṇātipāto pahātabbo ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ - c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ: Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu pāṇātipātī assaṃ tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya paṭipanno; ahaṃ - c' eva kho pana pāṇātipātī assaṃ, attā pi maṃ upavadeyya pāṇātipātapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ pāṇātipātapaccayā, kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā pāṇātipātapaccayā. Etad - eva kho pana saṃyojanānaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ pāṇātipāto, ye ca pāṇātipātapaccayā uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ - sa te āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā na honti. Apāṇātipātāṃ nissāya pāṇātipāto pahātabbo ti iti yaṃ - taṃ vuttaṃ idam - etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Dinnādānaṃ nissāya adinnādānaṃ pahātabban - ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ - c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ: Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu adinnādāyī assaṃ tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya paṭipanno; ahaṃ - c' eva kho pana adinnādāyī assaṃ, attā pi maṃ upavadeyya adinnādānapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ adinnādānapaccayā, kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā adinnādānapaccayā. Etad - eva kho pana saṃyojanānaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ adinnādānaṃ, ye ca adinnādānapaccayā uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā adinnādānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ - sa te āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā na honti. Dinnādānaṃ nissāya adinnādānaṃ pahātabban - ti iti yaṃ - taṃ vuttaṃ idam - etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Saccaṃ vācaṃ nissāya musāvādo pahātabbo ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ - c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ: Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu musāvādī assaṃ tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya paṭipanno; ahaṃ - c' eva kho pana musāvādī assaṃ, attā pi maṃ upavadeyya musāvādapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ musāvādapaccayā, kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā musāvādapaccayā. Etad - eva kho pana saṃyojanānaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ musā-

vādo, ye ca musāvādapaccayā uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighāta-parilāhā musāvādā paṭiviratassa evaṃ - sa te āsavā vighāta-parilāhā na honti. Saccam vācam nissāya musāvādo pahātabbo ti iti yan - tam vuttam idam - etam paṭicca vuttam.

Apisunam vācam nissāya pisunā vācā pahātabbā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiṃ - c' etam paṭicca vuttam: Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yesam kho aham saṃyojanānam hetu pisunāvāco assam tesāham saṃyojanānam pahānāya samucchedaṃ paṭipanno; ahañ - c' eva kho pana pisunāvāco assam, attā pi mam upavadeyya pisunāvācāpaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyūṃ pisunāvācāpaccayā, kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā pisunāvācāpaccayā. Etad - eva kho pana saṃyojanam etam nīvaraṇam yadidaṃ pisunā vācā, ye ca pisunāvācāpaccayā uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighāta-parilāhā pisunāya vācāya paṭiviratassa evaṃ - sa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Apisunam vācam nissāya pisunā vācā pahātabbā ti iti yan - tam vuttam idam - etam paṭicca vuttam.

Agiddhilobham nissāya giddhilobho pahātabbo ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiṃ - c' etam paṭicca vuttam: Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yesam kho aham saṃyojanānam hetu giddhilobhī assam tesāham saṃyojanānam pahānāya samucchedaṃ paṭipanno; ahañ - c' eva kho pana giddhilobhī assam, attā pi mam upavadeyya giddhilobhapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyūṃ giddhilobhapaccayā, kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā giddhilobhapaccayā. Etad - eva kho pana saṃyojanam etam nīvaraṇam yadidaṃ giddhilobho, ye ca giddhilobhapaccayā uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā agiddhilobhissa evaṃ - sa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Agiddhilobham nissāya giddhilobho pahātabbo ti iti yan - tam vuttam idam - etam paṭicca vuttam.

Anindārosam nissāya nindāroso pahātabbo ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiṃ - c' etam paṭicca vuttam: Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yesam kho aham saṃyojanānam hetu nindārosī assam tesāham saṃyojanānam

pahānāya samucchedāya paṭipanno; ahañ - c' eva kho pana nindārosi assaṃ, attā pi maṃ upavadeyya nindārosapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ nindārosapaccayā, kāyassa bheda param - marañā duggati pāṭikañkhā nindārosapaccayā. Etad - eva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ nindāroso, ye ca nindārosapaccayā uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷhā anindārosissa evaṃ - sa te āsavā vighātapariḷhā na honti. Anindārosaṃ nissāya nindāroso pahātabbo ti iti yantaṃ vuttaṃ idam - etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Akodhupāyasaṃ nissāya kodhupāyāso pahātabbo ti iti 'kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ - c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ: Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu kodhupāyāsi assaṃ tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya paṭipanno; ahañ - c' eva kho pana kodhupāyāsi assaṃ, attā pi maṃ upavadeyya kodhupāyāsapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ kodhupāyāsapaccayā, kāyassa bheda param - marañā duggati pāṭikañkhā kodhupāyāsapaccayā. Etad - eva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ kodhupāyāso, ye ca kodhupāyāsapaccayā uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷhā akodhupāyāsisssa evaṃ - sa te āsavā vighātapariḷhā na honti. Akodhupāyāsaṃ nissāya kodhupāyāso pahātabbo ti iti yantaṃ vuttaṃ idam - etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Anatimānaṃ nissāya atimāno pahātabbo ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ - c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ: Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu atimāni assaṃ tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya paṭipanno; ahañ - c' eva kho pana atimāni assaṃ, attā pi maṃ upavadeyya atimānapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ atimānapaccayā, kāyassa bheda param - marañā duggati pāṭikañkhā atimānapaccayā. Etad - eva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ atimāno, ye ca atimānapaccayā uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷhā anatimānisssa evaṃ - sa te āsavā vighātapariḷhā na honti. Anatimānaṃ nissāya atimāno pahātabbo ti iti yantaṃ vuttaṃ idam - etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ime kho gahapati aṭṭha dhammā saṅkhittena vuttā vitthārena vibhattā ye ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedāya saṁvattanti, na tv-eva tāva ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam vohārasamucchedo hotīti. — Yathākathaṁ pana bhante ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam vohārasamucchedo hoti. Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṁ desetu yathā ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam vohārasamucchedo hotīti. — Tena hi gahapati suṇāhi sādhukaṁ manasikarohi, bhāsisāmiti. Evaṁ bhante tī kho Potaliyo gahapati Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Seyyathā pi gahapati kukkuro jighacchādubbalyapareto goghātakasūnaṁ paccupatṭhito assa. tam-enaṁ dakkho goghātakō vā goghātakantevāsī vā aṭṭhikaṅkalaṁ sunikantaṁ nikantaṁ nimmaṁsaṁ lohitamakkhitaṁ upacchubheyya; taṁ kim-maññasi gahapati: api nu so kukkuro amuṁ aṭṭhikaṅkalaṁ sunikantaṁ nikantaṁ nimmaṁsaṁ lohitamakkhitaṁ palikhādanto jighacchādubbalyaṁ paṭivineyyāti. — No h' etaṁ bhante. taṁ kissa hetu: aduṁ hi bhante aṭṭhikaṅkalaṁ sunikantaṁ nikantaṁ nimmaṁsaṁ lohitamakkhitaṁ, yāvad-eva ca pana so kukkuro kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti. — Evaṁ-eva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Aṭṭhikaṅkalū-pamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo ti evam-etaṁ yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya disvā yā 'yaṁ upekhā nānattā nānattasitā taṁ abhinivajjetvā yā 'yaṁ upekhā ekattā ekattasitā yattha sabbaso lokāmisu-pādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti tam-ev' upekhāṁ bhāveti.

Seyyathā pi gahapati gijjho vā kaṅko vā kulalo vā maṁsapesiṁ ādāya uddāyeyya, tam-enaṁ gijjhā pi kaṅkā pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitaccheyyūṁ virājeyyūṁ; taṁ kim-maññasi gahapati: sace so gijjho vā kaṅko vā kulalo vā taṁ maṁsapesiṁ na khippam-eva paṭinissajeyya so tatonidānaṁ maraṇaṁ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṁ vā dukkhaṁ ti. — Evaṁ bhante. — Evaṁ-eva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Maṁsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo ti

evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā yā 'yaṃ upekkhā nānattā nānattasitā taṃ abhinivajjetvā yā 'yaṃ upekkhā ekattā ekattasitā yattha sabbaso lokāmisupādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti tam-ev' upekkhaṃ bhāveti.

Seyyathā pi gahapati puriso ādittaṃ tiṇukkāṃ ādāya paṭivātaṃ gaccheyya; taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: sace so puriso taṃ ādittaṃ tiṇukkāṃ na khippam-eva paṭinissajeyya tassa sā ādittā tiṇukkā hatthaṃ vā daheyya bābhaṃ vā daheyya aññatarāṃ vā āṅgapaccāṅgaṃ daheyya, so tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ yā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ -ti. — Evaṃ bhante. — Evaṃ-eva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā — pe — tam-ev' upekkhaṃ bhāveti.

Seyyathā pi gahapati āṅgarakāsu sādhipaporisā pūrā āṅgarānaṃ vitaccikānaṃ vītadhūmānaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkha-paṭikkūlo, tam-enaṃ dve balavanto purisā nānābhāsu gaheṭvā āṅgarakāsuṃ upakaḍḍheyyuṃ; taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: api nu so puriso iti c' iti c' eva kāyaṃ sannāmeyyāti. — Evaṃ bhante, taṃ kissa hetu: viditaṃ hi bhante tassa purisassa: imaṃ-ce ahaṃ āṅgarakāsuṃ papatissāmi tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ -ti. — Evaṃ-eva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Āṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā — pe — tam-ev' upekkhaṃ bhāveti.

Seyyathā pi gahapati puriso supinaṃ passeyya, ārāmaṇaṇeyyakāṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakāṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāṃ pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakāṃ, so paṭibuddho na kiñci passeyya, evam-eva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā — pe — tam-ev' upekkhaṃ bhāveti.

Seyyathā pi gahapati puriso yācitakāṃ bhogaṃ yācitvā

yānaṃ poroseyyaṃ pavaramaṇikundaṃ so tehi yācitakehi bhogehi purakkhato parivuto antarāpanaṃ paṭipajjeyya; taṃ enaṃ jaṇo disvā evaṃ vadeyya: bhogī vata bho puriso, evaṃ kira bhogino bhogaṇi bhuñjantīti, taṃ enaṃ sāmikā yattha yatth' eva passeyyuṃ tattha tatth' eva sāni hareyyuṃ; taṃ kim - maññasi gahapati: alaṇ - nu kho tassa purisassa aññathattāyāti. — Evaṃ bhante, taṃ kissa hetu: sāmīno hi bhante sāni harantīti. — Evaṃ - eva kho gahapati ariya-sāvako iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhiyyo ti evaṃ - etaṃ yatthābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā — pe — taṃ ev' upekkhāṃ bhāveti.

Seyyathā pi gahapati gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre tibbo vanasaṇḍo. tatr' assa rukkho sampannaphalo ca upapannaphalo ca, na cāssu kānici phalāni bhūmiyaṃ patitāni. atha puriso āgaccheyya phalattliko phalagavesī phalapariyesanaṃ caramāno. so taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhitvā taṃ rukkhaṃ passeyya sampannaphalaṇ - ca upapannaphalaṇ - ca. tassa evaṃ - assa: ayaṃ kho rukkho sampannaphalo ca upapannaphalo ca, na - tthi ca kānici phalāni bhūmiyaṃ patitāni. jānāmi kho paṇāhaṃ rukkhaṃ ārohituṃ, yaṇ - nūnāhaṃ imaṃ rukkhaṃ ārohitvā yāvadatthaṇ - ca khādeyyaṃ ucchaṅgaṇ - ca pūreyyaṇ - ti; so taṃ rukkhaṃ ārohitvā yāvadatthaṇ - ca khādeyya ucchaṅgaṇ - ca pūreyya. Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya phalattliko phalagavesī phalapariyesanaṃ caramāno tiṇhaṃ kuṭṭhāraṃ ādāya, so taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhitvā taṃ rukkhaṃ passeyya sampannaphalaṇ - ca upapannaphalaṇ - ca. tassa evaṃ - assa: ayaṃ kho rukkho sampannaphalo ca upapannaphalo ca, na - tthi ca kānici phalāni bhūmiyaṃ patitāni. na kho paṇāhaṃ jānāmi rukkhaṃ ārohituṃ, yaṇ - nūnāhaṃ imaṃ rukkhaṃ mūlato chetvā yāvadatthaṇ - ca khādeyyaṃ ucchaṅgaṇ - ca pūreyyaṇ - ti; so taṃ rukkhaṃ mūlato chindeyya. Taṃ kim - maññasi gahapati: asu yo so puriso paṭhamāṃ rukkhaṃ ārūḷho sace so na khippam - eva oroheyya tassa so rukkho papatanto hatthaṃ vā bhañjeyya pādaṃ vā bhañjeyya aññataraṃ vā aṅgapaccaṅgam bhañjeyya, so tato-

nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ va nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ ti. — Evaṃ bhante. — Evaṃ - eva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Rukkhaphalūpamā kāṃā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo ti evameva yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā yā 'yaṃ upekhā nānattā nānattasitā taṃ abhinivajjetvā yā 'yaṃ upekhā ekattā ekattasitā yattha sabbaso lokāmisupādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti taṃ - ev' upekhāṃ bhāveti.

Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako imaṃ yeva anuttaraṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ āgamaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, sreyathidaṃ ekam - pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako imaṃ yeva anuttaraṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ āgamaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena satte passati cavaṃ māne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako imaṃ yeva anuttaraṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ āgamaṃ āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Ettāvataṃ kho gahapati ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbhaṃ sabbathā sabbhaṃ vohārasamucchedo hoti. Taṃ kim - maññasi gahapati: yathā ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbhaṃ sabbathā sabbhaṃ vohārasamucchedo hoti, api nu tvaṃ evarūpaṃ vohārasamucchedaṃ attani samanupassasīti. — Ko cāhaṃ bhante ko ca ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbhaṃ sabbathā sabbhaṃ vohārasamucchedo. Ārakā 'haṃ bhante ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbhaṃ sabbathā sabbhaṃ vohārasamucchedā. Mayā hi bhante pubbe aññatitthiye paribbājake anājāniye va samāne ājāniyā ti amaññimha, anājāniye va samāne ājāniyabhojanaṃ bhojima, anājāniye va samāne ājāniyatṭhāne ṭhapimha; bhikkhū pana mayā bhante ājāniye va samāne, anājāniyā ti amaññimha, ājāniye va samāne anājāniyabhojanaṃ bhojima, ājāniye va samāne anājāniyatṭhāne ṭhapimha. Idāni pana mayā bhante añña-



titthiye paribbājake anājāniye va samāne anājāniyā, ti jānis-sāma, anājāniye va samāne anājāniyabhojanaṃ bhojissāma, anājāniye va samāne anājāniyaṭṭhāne ṭhapissāma; bhikkhū paṇa mayāṃ bhante ājāniye va samāne ājāniyā ti jānissāma, ājāniye va samāne ājāniyabhojanaṃ bhojissāma, ājāniye va samāne ājāniyaṭṭhāne ṭhapissāma. Ajanesi vata me bhante Bhagavā samaṇesu samaṇapemaṃ, samaṇesu samaṇappasādaṃ, samaṇesu samaṇagāraṃ. Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paṭi-channaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti, evaṃ evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakam - maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇagataṃ ti.

POTALIYASUTTANTAM CATUTTHAM.

## 55.

Evam - me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagaha vīharati Jīvassa Komārabhaccassa ambavane. Atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Jivako Komārabhacco Bhagavantaṃ, etad - avoca: Sutam - mētaṃ bhante: samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ uddissa paṇaṃ ārabhanti, taṃ samaṇo Gotamo jānaṃ uddissakaṭaṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjati paṭiccamman - ti. Ye te bhante evam - āhaṃsu: samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ uddissa paṇaṃ ārabhanti, taṃ samaṇo Gotamo jānaṃ uddissakaṭaṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjati paṭiccamman - ti, kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino, na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākāronti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatiti. —

Ye te Jīvaka evaṃ āhaṃsu: samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ uddissa paṇaṃ ārabhanti, taṃ samaṇo Gotamo jānaṃ uddissakaṭaṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjati paṭiccakaṃmaṇ - ti, na me te vutta - vādino. abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṇ - te asatā abhūtena. Tihi kho ahaṃ Jīvaka ṭhānehi maṃsaṃ aparibhogan - ti vadāmi: diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ parisaṅkitaṃ. Ime hi kho ahaṃ Jīvaka tihi ṭhānehi maṃsaṃ aparibhogan - ti vadāmi. Tihi kho ahaṃ Jīvaka ṭhānehi maṃsaṃ paribhogan - ti vadāmi: adiṭṭhaṃ asuttaṃ aparisaṅkitaṃ. Ime hi kho ahaṃ Jīvaka tihi ṭhānehi maṃsaṃ paribhogan - ti vadāmi.

• Idha Jīvaka bhikkhu aññatarāṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham - adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati. Tam - enaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṅkamitvā svātanāya bhaddena nimanteti. Ākaṅkhamāno va Jīvaka bhikkhu adhiṇvāseti. So tassā rattiya accayena pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram - ādāya yena tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamati. upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidati. tam - enaṃ so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇitena piṇḍapātena parivisati. Tassa na evaṃ hoti: sādhu vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇitena piṇḍapātena parivisati. aho vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā āyatim - pi evarūpena paṇitena piṇḍapātena pariviseyyāti. evaṃ pi 'ssa na hoti. So taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhopanno ādinavaddassāvi nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati. Taṃ kim - maññasi Jīvaka: api nu so bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye attabyābādhāya vā ceteti parabyābādhāya vā ceteti ubhayabyābādhāya vā ceteti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Nānu so Jīvaka bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye anavajjaṃ yeva āhāraṃ āhāretiti. — Evaṃ bhante. Suttaṃ mētaṃ bhante: Brahmā mettāvihārī ti. Tam - me idaṃ bhante Bhagavā sakkhi diṭṭho, Bhagavā hi bhante mettāvihārī ti. — Yena kho Jīvaka rāgena yena

dosena yena mohena byāpādavā assa so rāgo so doso so moho Tathāgatassa pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvattukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Sace kho te Jīvaka idaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ anujānāmi te etaṃ - ti. — Etad - eva kho pana me bhante sandhāya bhāsitaṃ.

Idha Jīvaka bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā — pe — upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham - adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatta - tāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati. Tam - enaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṅkamitvā svātanāya bhaddhena nimanteti. Akaṅkhamāno va Jīvaka bhikkhu adhiyāseti. So tassā rattiyā accayena pubbanhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattaṭṭhāpāra - ādāya yena tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamati, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidati, tam - enaṃ so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇitena piṇḍapātena parivisati. Tassa na evaṃ hoti: sādhu vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇitena piṇḍapātena parivisati, aho vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā āyatim - pi evarūpena paṇitena piṇḍapātena pariviseyyāti. evaṃ pi 'ssa na hoti. So tam piṇḍapātaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhopanno ādinavassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhujati. Tam kim - maññasi Jīvaka: api nu so bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye attabyābādhāya vā ceteti parabyābādhāya vā ceteti ubhayabyābādhāya vā cetetiti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Nanu so Jīvaka bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye anavajjāṃ yeva āhāraṃ āhāretiti. — Evaṃ bhante. Sutaṃ mētaṃ bhante: Brahmā upekhāvihārī ti. Tam - me idaṃ bhante Bhagavā sakkhi diṭṭho, Bhagavā hi bhante upekhāvihārī ti. — Yena kho Jīvaka rāgena yena dosena yena mohena vihesāvā assa arativā assa paṭighavā assa so rāgo so doso so moho Tathāgatassa pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvattukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Sace kho te Jīvaka idaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ anujānāmi

te etan •ti. — Etad-eva kho pana me bhante sandhāya bhāsitaṃ.

Yo kho Jivaka Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā uddissa pāṇaṃ ārabhati so pañcahi tñānehi bahum apuññaṃ pasavati: Yam-pi so evam-āha: gacchatha amukaṃ nāma pāṇaṃ ānethāti, iminā paṭhamena tñānena bahum apuññaṃ pasavati; yam-pi so pāṇo galappavedhakena āniyamāno dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, iminā dutiyena tñānena bahum apuññaṃ pasavati; yam-pi so evam-āha: gacchatha imaṃ pāṇaṃ ārabhathāti, iminā tatiyena tñānena bahum apuññaṃ pasavati; yam-pi so pāṇo ārabhiyamāno dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, iminā catutthena tñānena bahum apuññaṃ pasavati; yam-pi so Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā akappiyena āsādeti, iminā pañcamena tñānena bahum apuññaṃ pasavati. Yo kho Jivaka Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā uddissa pāṇaṃ ārabhati so imehi pañcahi tñānehi bahum apuññaṃ pasavatīti. Evam vutte Jivako Komārabhacco Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante. Kappiyaṃ vata bhante bhikkhū āhāraṃ āhārenti, anavajjaṃ vata bhante bhikkhū āhāraṃ āhārenti. Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante — pe — upāsakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇagatan-ti.

#### JIVAKASUTTANTAM PAÑCAMAM.

## 56.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane. Tena kho pana samayena Nigāṇṭho Nātaputto Nālandāyaṃ paṭivasati mahatiyā nigaṇṭha-parisāya saddhiṃ. Atha kho Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho Nālandāyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena Pāvārikambavanaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami,

upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhūṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Dighatapassim nigaṇṭhaṃ Bhagavā etad - avoca: Samvijjante kho Tapassi āsanāni, sace ākaṅkhasi nisidāti. Evaṃ vutte Dighatapassim nigaṇṭho aññataraṃ nicaṃ āsanāni gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Dighatapassim nigaṇṭhaṃ Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Kati pana Tapassi Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto kammāni paññāpeti pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā ti. — Na kho āvuso Gotama āciṇṇaṃ Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa kammaṃ kammaṃ - ti paññāpetuṃ. daṇḍaṃ daṇḍaṃ - ti kho āvuso Gotama āciṇṇaṃ Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa paññāpetuṃ - ti. — Kati pana Tapassi Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto daṇḍāni paññāpeti pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā ti. — 'Tīhi kho āvuso Gotama Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto daṇḍāni paññāpeti pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā. seyyathidaṃ kāyadaṇḍaṃ vacidaṇḍaṃ manodaṇḍaṃ - ti. — Kiṃ pana Tapassi aññad - eva kāyadaṇḍaṃ aññaṃ vacidaṇḍaṃ aññaṃ manodaṇḍaṃ - ti. — Aññad - eva āvuso Gotama kāyadaṇḍaṃ aññaṃ vacidaṇḍaṃ aññaṃ manodaṇḍaṃ - ti. — Imesaṃ pana Tapassi tiṇṇaṃ daṇḍānaṃ evaṃ paṭivibhaddhānaṃ evaṃ paṭivisittthānaṃ kammaṃ daṇḍaṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto mahāsāvajjatarāni paññāpeti pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, yadi vā kāyadaṇḍaṃ yadi vā vacidaṇḍaṃ yadi vā manodaṇḍaṃ - ti. — Imesaṃ kho āvuso Gotama tiṇṇaṃ daṇḍānaṃ evaṃ paṭivibhaddhānaṃ evaṃ paṭivisittthānaṃ kāyadaṇḍaṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto mahāsāvajjatarāni paññāpeti pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, no tathā vacidaṇḍaṃ no tathā manodaṇḍaṃ - ti. — Kāyadaṇḍaṃ - ti Tapassi vadesi. — Kāyadaṇḍaṃ - ti āvuso Gotama vadāmi. — Kāyadaṇḍaṃ - ti Tapassi vadesi. — Kāyadaṇḍaṃ - ti āvuso Gotama vadāmi. — Kāyadaṇḍaṃ - ti Tapassi vadesi. — Kāyadaṇḍaṃ - ti āvuso Gotama vadāmi. Itiha Bhagavā Dighatapassim nigaṇṭhaṃ imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ yāvatatīyakam patitthāpesi.

Evam vutte Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho Bhagavantam etad-  
avoca: Tvaṃ pan' āvuso Gotama kati daṇḍāni paññāpesi  
pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā ti.  
— Na kho Tapassi āciṇṇam Tathāgatassa daṇḍam daṇḍan - ti  
paññāpetum. kamman kamman - ti kho Tapassi āciṇṇam  
Tathāgatassa paññāpetun - ti. — Tvaṃ pan' āvuso Gotama  
kati kammāni paññāpesi pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa  
kammassa pavattiyā ti. — Tiṇi kho ahaṃ Tapassi kammāni  
paññāpemi pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa  
pavattiyā, seyyathidaṃ kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ mano-  
kamman - ti. — Kiṃ pan' āvuso Gotama aññad - eva kāya-  
kammaṃ aññam vacīkammaṃ aññam manokamman - ti. —  
Aññad - eva Tapassi kāyakammaṃ aññam vacīkammaṃ aññam  
manokamman - ti. — Imesaṃ pan' āvuso Gotama tiṇṇaṃ  
kammānaṃ evaṃ paṭivibhattānaṃ evaṃ paṭivisiṭṭhānaṃ  
katamaṃ kamman mahāsāvajjatarāṃ paññāpesi pāpassa kam-  
massa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, yadi vā kāya-  
kammaṃ yadi vā vacīkammaṃ yadi vā manokamman - ti. —  
Imesaṃ kho ahaṃ Tapassi tiṇṇaṃ kammānaṃ evaṃ paṭivi-  
bhattānaṃ evaṃ paṭivisiṭṭhānaṃ manokammaṃ mahāsāvajja-  
taraṃ paññāpemi pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kam-  
massa pavattiyā, no tathā kāyakammaṃ no tathā vaci-  
kamman - ti. — Manokamman - ti āvuso Gotama vadesi. —  
Manokamman - ti Tapassi vadāmi — pe —. Manokamman - ti  
āvuso Gotama vadesi. — Manokamman - ti Tapassi vadāmi.  
Itiha Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho Bhagavantam imasmiṃ kathā-  
vatthusmiṃ yāvatatiyakam patitṭhāpetvā utṭhāy' āsanā yena  
Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasaṅkami.

Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto mahatiyā  
mahatiyā ghiparisāya saddhiṃ nisinno hoti bālakiniyā Upāli-  
pamukhāya. Addasā kho Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto Dīgha-  
tapassim nigaṇṭhaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna Dīgha-  
tapassim nigaṇṭhaṃ etad - avoca: Handa kuto nu tvaṃ Tapassi  
āgacchasi divā divassāti. — Ito hi kho ahaṃ bhante āgac-  
chāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa santikā ti. — Ahaṃ pana te  
Tapassi samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ koci - eva kathāsallāpo

ti. — Ahu kho me bhante samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ kocid-eva kathāsallāpo ti. — Yathākathaṃ pana te Tapassi ahu samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ kocid-eva kathāsallāpo ti. Atha kho Dighatapassī nigaṇṭho yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto Dighatapassinī nigaṇṭhaṃ etad-avoca: Sādhū sādhū Tapassi, yathā taṃ sutavatā sāvakena samma-d-eva satthu sāsanaṃ ājānantena evam-evaṃ Dighatapassinā nigaṇṭhena samaṇassa Gotamassa byākataṃ; kiṃ hi sobhati chavo manodaṇḍo imassa evaṃ oḷārikassa kāyadaṇḍassa upanidhāya, atha kho kāyadaṇḍo va mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, no tathā vacidaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍo ti.

Evaṃ vutte Upālī gahapati Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtinī etad-avoca: Sādhū sādhū bhante Tapassī, yathā taṃ sutavatā sāvakena samma-d-eva satthu sāsanaṃ ājānantena evam-evaṃ bhadantena Tapassinā samaṇassa Gotamassa byākataṃ; kiṃ hi sobhati chavo manodaṇḍo imassa evaṃ oḷārikassa kāyadaṇḍassa upanidhāya, atha kho kāyadaṇḍo va mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, no tathā vacidaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍo. Handa cāhaṃ bhante gacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ vādaṃ āropessāmi. Sace me samaṇo Gotamo tathā patitṭhissati yathā bhadantena Tapassinā patitṭhāpitaṃ, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso dighalomikāni eḷakāni lomesu gahetvā ākaḍḍheyya parikaḍḍheyya samparikaḍḍheyya evam-evāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ ākaḍḍhissāmi parikaḍḍhissāmi; seyyathā pi nāma balavā soṇḍikūkammakaro mahantaṃ soṇḍikākilaṇṇaṃ gambhire udakarahade pakkhipitvā kaṇṇe gahetvā ākaḍḍheyya parikaḍḍheyya samparikaḍḍheyya evam-evāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ ākaḍḍhissāmi parikaḍḍhissāmi samparikaḍḍhissāmi; seyyathā pi nāma balavā soṇḍikādhutto vālaṃ kaṇṇe gahetvā odhuneyya niddhuneyya nicchādeyya evam-evāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ odhu-

nissāmi piddhunissāmi nicchādessāmi; seyyathā pi nāma kunjaṣo satṭhihāyano gambhīraṃ pokkbaraṇiṃ ogāhitvā saṇadhovikaṃ nāma kilītajātaṃ kilāti evaṃ - evāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ saṇadhovikaṃ maññe kilītajātaṃ kilissāmi. Handa cāhaṃ bhante gacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ vādaṃ āropessāmiti. — Gaccha tvaṃ gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ vādaṃ āropehi; ahaṃ vā hi gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyyaṃ Dighatapassī vā nigaṇṭho tvaṃ vā ti.

Evaṃ vutte Dighatapassī nigaṇṭho Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāta-puttaṃ etad-avoca: Na kho mētaṃ bhante ruccati yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyya; samaṇo hi bhante Gotamo māyāvi, āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭetiti. — Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ Tapassi anavakāso yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya, ṭhānaṃ - ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samaṇo Gotamo Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. Gaccha tvaṃ gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ vādaṃ āropehi; ahaṃ vā hi gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyyaṃ Dighatapassī vā nigaṇṭho tvaṃ vā ti. Dutiyam - pi kho — pe — tatiyam - pi kho Dighatapassī nigaṇṭho Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāta-puttaṃ etad-avoca: Na kho mētaṃ bhante ruccati yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyya, samaṇo hi bhante Gotamo māyāvi, āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭetiti. — Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ Tapassi anavakāso yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya, ṭhānaṃ - ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samaṇo Gotamo Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. Gaccha tvaṃ gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ vādaṃ āropehi; ahaṃ vā hi gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyyaṃ Dighatapassī vā nigaṇṭho tvaṃ vā ti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho Upāli gahapati Nigaṇṭhassa Nāta-puttassa paṭissutvā utṭhāy' āsanā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāta-puttaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Pāvārikaṃ bhūvānaṃ





yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Upāli gahapati Bhagavantam etad'avoca: Āgamā nu khv'idha bhante Dighatapassī nigaṇṭho ti. — Āgamā khv'idha gahapati Dighatapassī nigaṇṭho ti. — Ahu pana te bhante Dighatapassinā nigaṇṭhena saddhim kociḍ'eva kathāsallāpo ti. — Ahu kho me gahapati Dighatapassinā nigaṇṭhena saddhim kociḍ'eva kathāsallāpo ti. — Yathākathaṃ pana te bhante ahu Dighatapassinā nigaṇṭhena saddhim kociḍ'eva kathāsallāpo ti. Atha kho Bhagavā yāvatako ahosi Dighatapassinā nigaṇṭhena saddhim kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Upālissa gahapatissa ārocesi. Evam vutte Upāli gahapati Bhagavantam etad'avoca: Sādhu sādhu bhante Tapassi. yathā taṃ sutavatā sāvakena samma-d'eva satthu sāsanaṃ ājānanta evaṃ evaṃ Dighatapassinā nigaṇṭhena Bhagavato byākataṃ, kiṃ hi sobhati chavo manodaṇḍo imassa evaṃ oḷārikassa kāyadaṇḍassa upanidhāya, atha kho kāyadaṇḍo va mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā, no tathā vacīdaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍo ti. — Sacce kho tvam gahapati sacce patitṭhāya manteyyāsi siyā no ettha kathāsallāpo ti. — Sacce ahaṃ bhante patitṭhāya mantessāmi, hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati: idh'assa nigaṇṭho ābhūdhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno sītodakapaṭikkhitto uṇhodakapaṭisevī, so sītodakam alabhamāno kālaṃ kareyya. Imassa pana gahapati Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto katthūpapattiṃ paññāpetiti. — Atthi bhante Manosattā nāma devā, tattha so upapajjati, taṃ kissa hetu: asu hi bhante manopaṭibaddho kālaṃ karotiti. — Gahapati gahapati, manasikarivā kho gahapati byākarohi, na kho te sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimam pacchimena vā purimam. Bhāsita kho pana te gahapati esā vācā: sacce ahaṃ bhante patitṭhāya mantessāmi, hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti. — Kiñcāpi bhante Bhagavā evaṃ āha, atha kho kāyadaṇḍo va mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā, no tathā vacīdaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍo ti. — Taṃ kiṃ maññasi

gahapati: idh' assa nigaṇṭho cātuyāmasaṃvarasaṃvuto sabba-vārivarito sabbavāriyuto sabbavāridhuto sabbavāriphuṭo, so abhikkamanto paṭikkamanto bahū khuddake paṇe saṅghātaṃ āpādeti. Imassa pana gahapati Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto kaṃ vipākaṃ paññāpetiti. — Asaṅcetanikaṃ bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto no mahāsāvajjaṃ paññāpetiti. — Sace pana gahapati cetetiti. — Mahāsāvajjaṃ bhante hotiti. — Cetanaṃ pana gahapati Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto kismiṃ paññāpetiti. — Manodaṇḍasmaṃ bhante ti. — Gahapati gahapati, manasikarivā kho gahapati byākarohi, na kho te sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Bhāsita kho pana te gahapati esā vācā: sacce ahaṃ bhante patitthāya mantessāmi, hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti. — Kiñcāpi bhante Bhagavā evaṃ āha, atha kho kāyadaṇḍo va mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, no tathā vacidaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍo ti.

Taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: ayaṃ Nālandā iddhā c' eva phitā ca, bahujaṇā ākiṇṇamanussā ti. — Evaṃ bhante, ayaṃ Nālandā iddhā c' eva phitā ca, bahujaṇā ākiṇṇamanussā ti. — Taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: idha puriso āgaccheyya ukkhittāsiko, so evaṃ vadeyya: Ahaṃ yāvatikā imissā Nālandāya pāṇā te ekena khaṇena ekena muhuttana ekamaṃsakhalaṃ ekamaṃsapuñjaṃ karissāmiti. Taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: pahoti nu kho so puriso yāvatikā imissā Nālandāya pāṇā te ekena khaṇena ekena muhuttana ekamaṃsakhalaṃ ekamaṃsapuñjaṃ kātun-ti. — Dasa pi bhante purisā viṣatim-pi purisā tiṃsam-pi purisā cattārisam-pi purisā paññāsam-pi purisā na-ppahonti yāvatikā imissā Nālandāya pāṇā te ekena khaṇena ekena muhuttana ekamaṃsakhalaṃ ekamaṃsapuñjaṃ kātun, kiṃ hi sobhati eko chavo puriso ti. — Taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: idh' āgaccheyya samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhiṃ cetovasippatto, so evaṃ vadeyya: Ahaṃ imaṃ Nālandaṃ ekena manopadosena bhasmaṃ karissāmiti. Taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: pahoti nu kho so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhiṃ cetovasippatto imaṃ Nālandaṃ ekena manopadosena bhasmaṃ

kātun - ti. — Dasa pi bhante Nālandā visatim - pi Nālandā tiṃsam - pi Nālandā cattārisam - pi Nālandā paññāsam - pi Nālandā pahoti so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhimā ceto-vasippatto ekena manopadosena bhasmaṃ kātum, kiṃ hi so bhati ekā chavā Nālandā ti. — Gahapati gahapati, manasikaritvā kho gahapati byākaroḥi. na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Bhāsitaṃ kho pana te gahapati esā vācā: sacce ahaṃ bhante patiṭṭhāya mantessāmi, hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti. — Kiñcāpi bhante Bhagavā evam - āba. atha kho kāyadaṇḍo va mahā-sāvajjataro pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā. no tathā vacidaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍo ti. — Taṃ kim - maññasi gahapati: sutan - te: Daṇḍakāraññaṃ Kālīngāraññaṃ Mejjhāraññaṃ Mātāṅgāraññaṃ araññaṃ arañña-bhūtan - ti. — Evaṃ bhante, sutam me: Daṇḍakāraññaṃ Kālīngāraññaṃ Mejjhāraññaṃ Mātāṅgāraññaṃ araññaṃ araññabhūtan - ti. — Taṃ kim - maññasi gahapati: kinti te sutam: kena taṃ Daṇḍakāraññaṃ Kālīngāraññaṃ Mejjhāraññaṃ Mātāṅgāraññaṃ araññaṃ araññabhūtan - ti. — Sutam mētaṃ bhante: isīnaṃ manopadosena taṃ Daṇḍakāraññaṃ Kālīngāraññaṃ Mejjhāraññaṃ Mātāṅgāraññaṃ araññaṃ araññabhūtan - ti. — Gahapati gahapati. manasikaritvā kho gahapati byākaroḥi. na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Bhāsitaṃ kho pana te gahapati esā vācā: sacce ahaṃ bhante patiṭṭhāya mantessāmi. hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Purimen' evāhaṃ bhante opammena Bhagavato attamano abhiraddho. api cāhaṃ imāni Bhagavato vicitrāni pañhapaṭibhānāni sotukāmo evāhaṃ Bhagavantam paccanikātabbhaṃ amaññissaṃ. Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abbikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikujjitam vā ukkujeyya. paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya. ndhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti, evam - evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi

dhammañ - ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇ - ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇagatan - ti.

Anuviccekāraṃ kho gahapati karohi, anuviccekāro tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotīti. — Iminā p' ahaṃ bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ - āha: Anuviccekāraṃ kho gahapati karohi, anuviccekāro tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotīti. Maṃ hi bhante aññatitthiyā sāvakaṃ lahitvā kevalakappaṃ Nālandaṃ paṭākāṃ parihareyyuṃ: Upāl' amhākaṃ gahapati sāvakattūpagato ti. Atha ca pana maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ - āha: Anuviccekāraṃ kho gahapati karohi, anuviccekāro tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotīti. Esāhaṃ bhante dutiyam - pi Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ - ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇ - ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇagatan - ti.

Digharattaṃ kho te gahapati nigaṇṭhānaṃ opānabhūtaṃ kulaṃ, yena nesaṃ upagatānaṃ piṇḍakaṃ dātabbaṃ maññeyyāsīti. — Iminā p' ahaṃ bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ - āha: Digharattaṃ kho te gahapati nigaṇṭhānaṃ opānabhūtaṃ kulaṃ, yena nesaṃ upagatānaṃ piṇḍakaṃ dātabbaṃ maññeyyāsīti. Sutaṃ mētaṃ bhante: Samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ - āha: mayham - eva dānaṃ dātabbaṃ na aññesaṃ dānaṃ dātabbaṃ, mayham - eva sāvakānaṃ dānaṃ dātabbaṃ na aññesaṃ sāvakānaṃ dānaṃ dātabbaṃ, mayham - eva dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ na aññesaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ, mayham - eva sāvakānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ na aññesaṃ sāvakānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ - ti. Atha ca pana maṃ Bhagavā nigaṇṭhesu pi dāne samādapeti. Api ca bhante mayam - ettha kālaṃ jānissāma. Esāhaṃ bhante tatiyam - pi Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ - ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇ - ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇagatan - ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Upālissa gahapatissa ānupubbikathaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakathaṃ silakathaṃ saggakathaṃ, kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ, nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsī Upālīṃ gahapatiṃ

kallacittam muducittam vinivaraṇacittam udaggacittam pasanna-cittam atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsika dhammadesanā taṃ pakāsesi: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakālaṃ samma - d - eva rajanaṃ patigaṇheyya, evaṃ - evaṃ Upālissa gahapatissa tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi: yaṃ kiñci samudayaadhammaṃ sabbaṃ - taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ - ti. Atha kho Upāli gahapati ditṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃ - katha vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Handa ca dāni mayaṃ bhante gacchāma, bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇiyyā ti. — Yassa dāni tvaṃ gahapati kālāṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho Upāli gahapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ kaṭvā yena sakaṃ nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā dovārikaṃ āmantesi: Ajjatagge samma dovārika āvaraṇaṃ dvāraṃ ni aṇṭhānaṃ nigaṇṭhīnaṃ. anāvaṇaṃ dvāraṃ Bhagavato bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ; sace koci nigaṇṭho āgacchati taṃ - enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: tiṭṭha bhante, mā pāvisi, ajjatagge Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato, āvaṇaṃ dvāraṃ nigaṇṭhānaṃ nigaṇṭhīnaṃ. anāvaṇaṃ dvāraṃ Bhagavato bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ; sace te bhante piṇḍakena attho etth' eva tiṭṭha, etth' eva te āharissantīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho dovāriko Upālissa gahapatissa paccassosi.

Assosi kho Dighatapassī nigaṇṭho: Upāli kira gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato ti. Atha kho Dighatapassī nigaṇṭho yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etad - avoca: Sutaṃ mētaṃ bhante: Upāli kira gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato ti. — Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ Tappassī anavakāso yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya, ṭhānaṃ - ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samaṇo Gotamo Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagacchey-

yāti. Duṭṭiyam - pi kho — pe — tatiyam - pi kho Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam etad - avoca: Sutam mētam bhante: Upāli kira gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagato ti. — Atthānam kho etam Tapassi anavakāso yaṁ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagaccheyya, thānaṁ - ca kho etam vijjati yaṁ samaṇo Gotamo Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattam upagaccheyyāti. — Handāham bhante gacchāmi yāva jānāmi yadi vā Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagato yadi vā no ti. — Gaccha tvam Tapassi jānāhi yadi vā Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagato yadi vā no ti.

Atha kho Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho yena Upālissa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho dovāriko Dīghatapassim nigaṇṭham dūrato va āgacchantam. disvāna Dīghatapassim nigaṇṭham etad - avoca: Tiṭṭha bhante. mā pavisi, ujjatagge Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagato. āvaṭam dvāram nigaṇṭhānam nigaṇṭhinam. anāvaṭam dvāram Bhagavato bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīnam upāsakānam upāsikānam; sace te bhante piṇḍakena attho etth' eva tiṭṭha. etth' eva te āharissantiti. Na me āvuso piṇḍakena attho ti vatvā tato paṭinivattitvā yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam etad - avoca: Saccam yeva kho bhante yaṁ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagato. Etam kho te aham bhante nālattham: na kho mētam bhante ruccati yaṁ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādam āropeyya, samaṇo hi bhante Gotamo māyāvī, āvaṭṭanīm māyaṁ jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānam sāvake āvaṭṭetiti. Āvaṭṭo kho te bhante Upāli gahapati samaṇena Gotamena āvaṭṭaniyā māyūyāti. — Atthānam kho etam Tapassi anavakāso yaṁ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagaccheyya, thānaṁ - ca kho etam vijjati yaṁ samaṇo Gotamo Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattam upagaccheyyāti. Duṭṭiyam - pi kho — pe — tatiyam - pi kho Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam etad - avoca: Saccam yeva kho bhante yaṁ Upāli gahapati samanassa Gotamassa sāvakattam

upagato. Etaṃ kho te ahaṃ bhante nālatthaṃ : na kho mētaṃ bhante ruccati yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyya, samaṇo hi bhante Gotamo māyāvi, āvaṭṭaṇiṃ māyaṃ jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭetiti. Āvaṭṭo kho te bhante Upāli gahapati samaṇena Gotamena āvaṭṭaniyā māyāyāti. — Atṭhānar' kho etaṃ Tapassi anavakāso yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samaṇo Gotamo Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. Handa cāhaṃ Tapassi gacchāmi yāva sāmaṃ yeva jānāmi, yadi vā Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato yadi vā no ti.

Atha kho Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto mahatiyā nigaṇṭhapharisāya saddhiṃ yena Upālissa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho dovāriko Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ dūro va āgacchantam. disvāna Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etad'avoca : Tiṭṭha bhante, mā pāvisi, ajjatagge Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato, āvaṭṭaṃ dvāraṃ nigaṇṭhānaṃ nigaṇṭhinaṃ, anāvaṭṭaṃ dvāraṃ Bhagavato bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ; sace te bhante piṇḍakena attho etth' eva tiṭṭha. etth' eva te āharissantiti. — Tena hi samma dovārika yena Upāli gahapati ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Upāliṃ gahapatiṃ evaṃ vadehi : Nigaṇṭho bhante Nātaputto mahatiyā nigaṇṭhapharisāya saddhiṃ bahidvāraṇakotṭhake ṭhito, so te dassanakāmo ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho dovāriko Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa paṭissutvā yena Upāli gahapati ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Upāliṃ gahapatiṃ etad'avoca : Nigaṇṭho bhante Nātaputto mahatiyā nigaṇṭhapharisāya saddhiṃ bahidvāraṇakotṭhake ṭhito, so te dassanakāmo ti. — Tena hi samma dovārika majjhimāya dvārasālāya āsanāni paṇṇāpehiti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho dovāriko Upālissa gahapatissa paṭissutvā majjhimāya dvārasālāya āsanāni paṇṇāpetvā yena Upāli gahapati ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Upāliṃ gahapatiṃ etad'avoca : Paṇṇattāni kho te bhante majjhimāya dvārasālāya āsanāni, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti. Atha kho Upāli gahapati yena

majjhimā dvārasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā yaṃ tattha āsanam aggaṇ - ca seṭṭhaṇ - ca uttamaṇ - ca paṇitaṇ - ca tattha nisīditvā dovārikaṃ āmantesi: Tena hi samma dovārika yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam evaṃ vadehi: Upāli bhante gahapati evam - āha: Pavisa kira bhante sace ākaṅkhasīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho dovāriko Upālissa gahapatissa paṭissutvā yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam etad - avoca: Upāli bhante gahapati evam - āha: Pavisa kira bhante sace ākaṅkhasīti. Atha kho Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhim yena majjhimā dvārasālā ten' upasaṅkami.

Atha kho Upāli gahapati yaṃ sudam pubbe va yato passati Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam dūrato va āgacchantaṃ disvāna tato paccuggantvā yaṃ tattha āsanam aggaṇ - ca seṭṭhaṇ - ca uttamaṇ - ca paṇitaṇ - ca taṃ uttarāsaṅgena pamajjitvā pariggahetvā nisīdāpeti, so dāni yaṃ tattha āsanam aggaṇ - ca seṭṭhaṇ - ca uttamaṇ - ca paṇitaṇ - ca tattha sāmam nisīditvā Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam etad - avoca: Samvijjante kho bhante āsanāni, sace ākaṅkhasi nisīdāti. Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto Upāliṃ gahapatiṃ etad - avoca: Ummatto si tvaṃ gahapati, datto si tvaṃ gahapati: gacchāṃ' ahaṃ bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa vādam āropessāmiti gantvā mahatā si vādasaṅghātena paṭimukko āgato. Seyyathā pi gahapati puriso aṇḍahārako gantvā ubbhatehi aṇḍehi āgaccheyya, seyyathā vā pana gahapati puriso akkhikahārako gantvā ubbhatehi akkhihi āgaccheyya, evam - eva kho tvaṃ gahapati: gacchāṃ' ahaṃ bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa vādam āropessāmiti gantvā mahatā si vādasaṅghātena paṭimukko āgato. Āvaṭṭo si kho tvaṃ gahapati samaṇena Gotamena āvaṭṭaniyā māyāyāti.

Bhaddikā bhante āvaṭṭani māyā, kalyāṇi bhante āvaṭṭani māyā. Piya me bhante nātisālohitā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyum piyānam - pi me assa nātisālohitānam digharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyum sabbesānam pi assa khattiyānam digharattam



hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā — pe — vessā — pe — suddā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyuṃ sabbesānaṃ p' assa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce pi bhante loko samārako sabrahmakko sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyya sadevakassa p' assa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Tena hi bhante upamaṇ-te karissāmi, upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti.

Bhūtapubbiṃ bhante aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa jīṇassa vuddhassa mahallakassa daharā māṇavikā pajāpati ahoṣi gabbhiniṃ upaviṇṇā. Atha kho bhante sā māṇavikā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad'avoca: Gaccha tvaṃ brāhmaṇa āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpakaṃ kiṇitvā ānehi yo me kumārakassa kiḷāpanako bhavissatīti. Evaṃ vutte bhante so brāhmaṇo taṃ māṇavikaṃ etad'avoca: Āgamehi tāva bhoti yāva vijāyasi; sace tvaṃ bhoti kumārakaṃ vijāyissasi tassā te ahaṃ āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpakaṃ kiṇitvā ānissāmi yo te kumārakassa kiḷāpanako bhavissati; sace pana tvaṃ bhoti kumārikaṃ vijāyissasi tassā te ahaṃ āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpikaṃ kiṇitvā ānissāmi yā te kumārīkāya kiḷāpanikā bhavissatīti. Dutiyam - pi kho bhante sā māṇavikā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad'avoca: Gaccha tvaṃ brāhmaṇa āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpakaṃ kiṇitvā ānehi yo me kumārakassa kiḷāpanako bhavissatīti. Dutiyam - pi kho bhante so brāhmaṇo taṃ māṇavikaṃ etad'avoca: Āgamehi tāva bhoti yāva vijāyasi; sace tvaṃ bhoti kumārakaṃ vijāyissasi tassā te ahaṃ āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpakaṃ kiṇitvā ānissāmi yo te kumārakassa kiḷāpanako bhavissati; sace pana tvaṃ bhoti kumārikaṃ vijāyissasi tassā te ahaṃ āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpikaṃ kiṇitvā ānissāmi yā te kumārīkāya kiḷāpanikā bhavissatīti. Tatiyam - pi kho bhante sā māṇavikā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad'avoca: Gaccha tvaṃ brāhmaṇa āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpakaṃ kiṇitvā ānehi yo me kumārakassa kiḷāpanako bhavissatīti. Atha kho bhante so brāhmaṇo tassā māṇavikāya sāratto paṭibaddhacitto āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpakaṃ kiṇitvā ānetvā taṃ māṇavikaṃ etad'avoca: Ayaṇ-te bhoti āpaṇā makkaṭac-

chāpako. kīṇitvā ānīto yo te kumārakassa kilāpanako bhavissatīti. Evaṃ vutte bhante sā māṇavikā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad - avoca: Gaccha tvaṃ brāhmaṇa imaṃ makkaṭacchāpakam ādāya yena Rattapāṇi rajakaputto ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Rattapāṇiṃ rajakaputtam evaṃ vadehi: Icchāṃ' ahaṃ samma Rattapāṇi imaṃ makkaṭacchāpakam pītāvalepanam nāma raṅgajātaṃ raṅjitaṃ ākoṭitapaccākoṭitaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhan - ti. Atha kho bhante so brāhmaṇo tassā māṇavikāya sāratto paṭibaddhacitto taṃ makkaṭacchāpakam ādāya yena Rattapāṇi rajakaputto ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Rattapāṇiṃ rajakaputtam etad - avoca: Icchāṃ' ahaṃ samma Rattapāṇi imaṃ makkaṭacchāpakam pītāvalepanam nāma raṅgajātaṃ raṅjitaṃ ākoṭitapaccākoṭitaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhan - ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Rattapāṇi rajakaputto taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad - avoca: Ayaṃ kho te bhante makkaṭacchāpako raṅgakkhamo hi kho, no ākoṭanakkhamo no vimajjanakkhamo ti. Evaṃ - eva kho bhante bālānaṃ nigaṇṭhānaṃ vādo raṅgakkhamo hi kho bālānaṃ no paṇḍitaṇaṃ, no anuyogakkhamo no vimajjanakkhamo. Atha kho bhante so brāhmaṇo aparena samayena navaṃ dussayugam ādāya yena Rattapāṇi rajakaputto ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Rattapāṇiṃ rajakaputtam etad - avoca: Icchāṃ' ahaṃ samma Rattapāṇi imaṃ navaṃ dussayugam pītāvalepanam nāma raṅgajātaṃ raṅjitaṃ ākoṭitapaccākoṭitaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhan - ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Rattapāṇi rajakaputto taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad - avoca: Idaṃ kho te bhante navaṃ dussayugam raṅgakkhamaṃ - c' eva ākoṭanakkhamaṃ - ca vimajjanakkhamaṃ - cāti. Evaṃ - eva kho bhante tassa Bhagavato vādo arahato sammāsambuddhassa raṅgakkhamo c' eva paṇḍitānaṃ no bālānaṃ anuyogakkhamo ca vimajjanakkhamo cāti.

Sarājikā kho taṃ gahapati parisā evaṃ jānāti: Upāli gahapati Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvako ti; kassa taṃ gahapati sāvakaṃ dhāremāti. Evaṃ vutte Upāli gahapati utthāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā

ten' añjalim-panāmetvā Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam etad-avoca:  
Tena hi bhante suñohi yassāham sāvako: 0

Dhīrassa vigatamohassa pabhinna-khilassa vijitavijayassa  
anighassa susamacittassa vuddhasīlassa sādhu-paññassa  
vessantarassa vimalassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham'-asmi.

Akathaṁkathissa tusitassa vantalokāmisassa muditassa  
katasamaṇassa manujassa antimasārīrassa narassa  
anopamassa virajassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham'-asmi.

Asaṁsaṃyassa kusalassa venayikassa sārathivarassa  
anuttarassa ruciradhammassa nikkāṅkassa pabhāsakarassa  
mānacchidassa vīrassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham'-asmi.

Nisabhaṣṣassa appameyyassa gambhīrassa monapattassa  
khemāṅkarassa vedassa dhammatṭhassa saṁvutattassa  
saṅgātigassa muttassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham'-asmi.

Nāgassa paṇṭasenassa khīṇasaṁyojanassa muttassa  
paṭimantakassa dhonassa paṇṇadhajassa vītārāgassa  
dantassa nippapañcassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham'-asmi.

Isisattamassa akuhaṣṣassa tevijjassa brahmapattassa  
nahātakassa padakassa passaddhaṣṣassa viditavedassa  
purindadassa sakkassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham'-asmi.

Ariyassa bhāvitattassa pattipattassa veyyākaraṇassa  
satīmato vipassissa anabhinatassa no apanatassa  
anejassa vasippattassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham'-asmi.

Sammaggatassa jhāyissa ananugatanantarassa suddhaṣṣa  
asitassa appahīṇassa pavivittassa aggapattassa  
tiṇṇassa tīrayantassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham'-asmi.

Santassa bhūripaññassa mahāpaññassa vitalobhaṣṣa  
tathāgataṣṣa sugataṣṣa appaṭipuggalaṣṣa asaṁsaṣṣa  
visāradassa nipuṇassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham'-asmi.

Taṇha-cchidassa buddhaṣṣa vitadhiṁsaṣṣa anupalittassa  
āhuneyyassa yakkaṣṣa uttama-puggalaṣṣa atulaṣṣa  
mahato yasaggapattassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham'-asmi.

Kadā saṁnūḷhā pana te gaḥapati ime samaṇassa Gota-  
massa vaṇṇā ti. — Seyyathā pi bhante nānāpupphānaṁ mahā

puppharūsi, tam-enam dakkho mālākāro vā mālākārantevāsī vā vittraṃ mālāṃ gantheyya, evam-eva kho bhante so Bhagavā anekavaṇṇo anekasatavaṇṇo. Ko hi bhante vaṇṇa-rahassa vaṇṇaṃ na karissatiti.

Atha kho Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa Bhagavato sakkāraṃ asahamānassa tatth' eva uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggañchīti.

UPĀLISUTTANTAM CHATTHAM.

57.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Koliyesu viharati; Haliddavasanaṃ nāma Koliyānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Puṇṇo ca Koliyaputto govatiko acelo ca Seniyo kukkuravatikko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. acelo pana Seniyo kukkuravatiko Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ viti-sāretvā kukkuro va palikujjitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Ayaṃ bhante acelo Seniyo kukkuravatikko dukkarakārako, chamānikkhittaṃ bhuñjati, tassa taṃ kukkuravataṃ digharattaṃ samattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti. — Alaṃ Puṇṇa, tiṭṭhat' etaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti. — Dutiyam-pi kho — pe — tatiyam-pi kho Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Ayaṃ bhante acelo Seniyo kukkuravatikko dukkarakārako, chamānikkhittaṃ bhuñjati, tassa taṃ kukkuravataṃ digharattaṃ samattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti. — Addhā kho te ahaṃ Puṇṇa na labhāmi; alaṃ Puṇṇa, tiṭṭhat' etaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti, api ca te ahaṃ byākarissāmi. Idha Puṇṇa ekacco kukkuravataṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kukkurasilāṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kukkuracittaṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ

abbokiṇṇaṃ, kukkurākappaṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbo-  
kiṇṇaṃ. So kukkuravataṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ,  
kukkurasīlaṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kukkura-  
cittaṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kukkurākappaṃ  
bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param-  
maraṇā kukkurānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Sace kho paṇ-  
assa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti: iminā 'haṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena  
vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataraṃ vā ti.  
sā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi. Micchādiṭṭhiṃ kho ahaṃ Puṇṇa  
dvinnāṃ gatināṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi: nirayaṃ vā  
tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā. Iti kho Puṇṇa sampajjamānaṃ kukkura-  
vataṃ kukkurānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upaneti, vipajjamānaṃ  
nirayaṇ - ti.

Evaṃ vutte acelo Seniyo kukkuravatiko parodi assūṃ  
pavattesi. Atha kho Bhagavā Puṇṇaṃ Koliyaputtaṃ go-  
vatikaṃ etad - avoca: Etaṃ kho te ahaṃ Puṇṇa nālatthaṃ:  
alaṃ Puṇṇa, tiṭṭhat' etaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti. —  
Nāhaṃ bhante etaṃ rodāmi yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ āha.  
Api ca me idaṃ bhante kukkuravataṃ diḡharattaṃ samattaṃ  
samādiṇṇaṃ. Ayaṃ bhante Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko,  
tassa taṃ govataṃ diḡharattaṃ samattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ, tassa  
kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti. — Alaṃ Seniya, tiṭṭhat' etaṃ.  
mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti. Dutiyam - pi kho — pe — tatiyam -  
pi kho acelo Seniyo kukkuravatiko Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca:  
Ayaṃ bhante Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko, tassa taṃ go-  
vataṃ diḡharattaṃ samattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ, tassa kā gati ko  
abhisamparāyo ti. — Addhā kho te ahaṃ Seniya na labhāmi:  
alaṃ Seniya, tiṭṭhat' etaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti, api ca  
te ahaṃ byākarissāmi. Idha Seniya ekacco govataṃ bhāveti  
paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, gosīlaṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbo-  
kiṇṇaṃ, gocittaṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, gavā-  
kappaṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ. So govataṃ bhā-  
vetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, gosīlaṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ  
abbokiṇṇaṃ, gocittaṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ.  
gavākappaṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kāyassa  
bhedaṃ param - maraṇā gunnaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Sace

kho pan' assa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti: iminā 'haṃ sīlena vā vatena vā āpena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaṇṇataro vā ti, sā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi. Micchādiṭṭhissa kho ahaṃ Seniya dvinnam gatīnam aṇṇataram gatīm vadāmi: nirāyaṃ vā tiracchānayoniṃ vā. Iti kho Seniya sampajjamānam govataṃ gunnaṃ saḥabyataṃ upaneti, vipajjamānam nirayan - ti.

Evaṃ vutte Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko parodi assūni pavattesi. Atha kho Bhagavā acelaṃ Seniyuṃ kukkuravatikam etad - avoca: Etaṃ kho te ahaṃ Seniya nālatthaṃ: ahaṃ Seniya, tiṭṭhat' etaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchiti. — Nāhaṃ bhante etaṃ rodāmi yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evam - āha. Api ca me idaṃ bhante govataṃ dīgharattaṃ samattaṃ samādiṇṇam. Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati: pahoti Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā ahaṃ - e' ev' imaṃ govataṃ pajaheyyaṃ ayaṃ - ca acelo Seniyo kukkuravatiko taṃ kukkuravataṃ pajaheyyāti. — Tena hi Puṇṇa suṇāhi sādhukenaṃ manasikarohi, bhāssissāmi. Evaṃ - bhante ti kho Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Cattār' imāni Puṇṇa kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni, katamāni cattāri: Atthi Puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākam, atthi Puṇṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākam, atthi Puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākam, atthi Puṇṇa kammaṃ akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ akaṇhāsukkavipākam kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati. Katamaṃ - ca Puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākam: Idha Puṇṇa ekacco sabyābajjhaṃ kūyasāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti sabyābajjhaṃ vacīsāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti sabyābajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So sabyābajjhaṃ kāya-sāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā sabyābajjhaṃ vacīsāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā sabyābajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā sabyābajjhaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Tam - enaṃ sabyābajjhaṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ samānaṃ sabyābajjhā phassā phusanti. So sabyābajjhehi phassehi phutṭho samāno sabyābajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti ekartaḍukkhaṃ seyyathā pi sattā

nerayikā. Iti kho Puṇṇa bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti, yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati, upapannam - enaṃ phassā phusanti. Evaṃ p' ahaṃ Puṇṇa: kammadāyādā sattā ti vadāmi. Idam vuccati Puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākam. Katamaṃ - ca Puṇṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākam: Idha Puṇṇa ekacco abyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharoti abyābajjhaṃ vacisaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharoti abyābajjhaṃ manosaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharoti. So abyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharitvā abyābajjhaṃ vacisaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharitvā abyābajjhaṃ manosaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharitvā abyābajjhaṃ lokam upapajjati. Tam - enaṃ abyābajjhaṃ lokam upapannam samānam abyābajjhā phassā phusanti. So abyābajjhehi phassehi phutṭho samāno abyābajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti ekantasukhaṃ seyyathā pi devā Subhakiṇṇā. Iti kho Puṇṇa bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti, yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati, upapannam - enaṃ phassā phusanti. Evaṃ p' ahaṃ Puṇṇa: kammadāyādā sattā ti vadāmi. Idam vuccati Puṇṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākam. Katamaṃ - ca Puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkvipākam: Idha Puṇṇa ekacco sabyābajjham - pi abyābajjham - pi kāyasaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharoti sabyābajjham - pi abyābajjham - pi vacisaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharoti sabyābajjham - pi abyābajjham - pi manosaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharoti. So sabyābajjham - pi abyābajjham - pi kāyasaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharitvā sabyābajjham - pi abyābajjham - pi vacisaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharitvā sabyābajjham - pi abyābajjham - pi manosaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharitvā sabyābajjham - pi abyābajjham - pi lokam upapajjati. Tam - enaṃ sabyābajjham - pi abyābajjham - pi lokam upapannam samānam sabyābajjhā pi abyābajjhā pi phassā phusanti. So sabyābajjhehi pi abyābajjhehi pi phassehi phutṭho samāno sabyābajjham - pi abyābajjham - pi vedanaṃ vedeti vokiṇṇam sukhadukkhāṃ seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Iti kho Puṇṇa bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti, yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati, upapannam - enaṃ phassā phusanti. Evaṃ p' ahaṃ Puṇṇa: kammadāyādā sattā ti vadāmi. Idam vuccati Puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkvipākam. Kata-

mañ-ca, Puṇṇa kammani akaṇham asukkaṃ akaṇhāsukka-  
vipākaṃ kammani kammakkhayāya saṃvattati: Tatra Puṇṇa  
yam-idam kammani kaṇham kaṇhavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya  
yā cetanā, yam-p' idam kammani sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ  
tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam-p' idam kammani kaṇha-  
sukkaṃ kaṇhasukka-vipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, idam  
vuccati Puṇṇa kammani akaṇham asukkaṃ akaṇhāsukka-  
vipākaṃ kammani kammakkhayāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho  
Puṇṇa cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā  
paveditāniti.

- . Evam rutte Puṇṇo Koḷiyaputto govatiko Bhagavantam  
etad-avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante,  
Seyyathā pi bhante — pe — upāsakam-maṃ Bhagavā dhā-  
retu: ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇagatan-ti. Acelo pana Seniyo  
kukkuravatiko Bhagavantam etad-avoca: Abhikkantaṃ  
bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikujjitaṃ  
vā ukkujeyya, paticehannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā  
maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya:  
cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti, evam-evam Bhagavatā  
anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham bhante Bhaga-  
vantaṃ saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ-ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ-ca.  
Labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjam labhe-  
yam upasampadan-ti. — Yo kho Seniya aññatitthiyapubbo  
imasmiṃ dhammavinaye akaṅkhati pabbajjam akaṅkhati  
upasampadam so cattāro māse parivasati, catunnam māsānam  
accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī  
• bhikkhubhāvāya; api ca m' ettha puggalavemattatā viditā ti.  
— Sace bhante aññatitthiyapubbā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye  
ākaṅkhaṇtā pabbajjam ākaṅkhaṇtā upasampadam cattāro  
māse parivasanti, catunnam māsānam accayena āraddhacittā  
bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya, aham  
cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi, catunnam maṃ vassānam acca-  
yena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upasampādentu  
bhikkhubhāvāyāti. Alattha kho acelo Seniyo kukkuravatiko  
Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam. Acirū-  
pasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Seniyo eko vūpakattho appa-



matto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma - d - eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad - anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattā - yāti abbhaññasi. Aññataro kho paṇ' āyasmā Seniyo arahataṃ ahositi.

KUKKURAVATIKASUTTANTAM SATTAMAṃ.

## 58.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Abhayo rājakumāro yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Abhayaṃ rājakumāraṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto etad - avoca: Ehi tvaṃ rājakumāra samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeli, evaṃ te kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaṇchīti: Abhayena rājakumārena samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādo āropito ti. — Yathākathaṃ pañhaṃ bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādaṃ āropessāmiti. — Ehi tvaṃ rājakumāra yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ vadehi: Bhāseyya nu kho bhante Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti. Sace te samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākaroti: Bhāseyya rājakumāra Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti, tam - enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Atha kiṇ - carahi te bhante puthujjanaena nānakaraṇaṃ, puthujjano pi hi taṃ vācaṃ bhāseyya yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti. Sace pana te samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākaroti: Na rājakumāra Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ bhāseyya yā sā vācā

paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti, tam-enam tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Atha kiñ-carahi te bhante Devadatto byākato: āpāyiko Devadatto, nerayiko Devadatto, kappattho Devadatto, atekiccho Devadatto ti, tāya ca pana te vācāya Devadatto kupito ahosi anattamano ti. Imaṃ kho te rājakumāra samaṇo Gotamo ubhatokoṭikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno n' eva sakkhīti uggilituṃ n' eva sakkhīti ogilituṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma purissassa ayosiṅghāṭakaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ, so n' eva sakkuṇeyya uggilituṃ n' eva sakkuṇeyya ogilituṃ, evam-eva kho te rājakumāra samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ ubhatokoṭikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho samano n' eva sakkhīti uggilituṃ n' eva sakkhīti ogilituṃ - ti.

Evam-bhante ti kho Abhayo rājakumāro Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa paṭissutvā utthāy' āsanā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho Abhayassa rājakumārassa suriyaṃ oloketvā etad-ahosi: Akālo kho ajja Bhagavato vādaṃ āropetuṃ, sve dānāhaṃ sake nivesane Bhagavato vādaṃ āropessāmi ti Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya attacattuttho bhattaṃ - ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Abhayo rājakumāro Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena pubbanhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Abhayassa rājakumārassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā pañhatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Abhayo rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Abhayo rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāvaṃ onītapattapaṇiṃ aṇṇataraṃ nicāṃ āsaṇaṃ gaheṭṭi ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Abhayo rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Bhāseyya nu kho bhante Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti. — Na kho ttha rājakumāra ekaṃsenāti. — Ettha bhante anassuṃ nigaṇṭhā ti. — Kiṃ pana tvaṃ rājakumāra evaṃ vadesi:

ettha bhante anassuṃ nigaṇṭhā ti. — Idhāhaṃ bhante yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidim. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho maṃ bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto etad-avoca: Ehi tvaṃ rājakumāra samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropehi, evaṃ te kalyāṇo kiṭṭhisaddo abbhuggaṇehiti: Abhayena rājakumārena samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādo āropito ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etad-avocaṃ: Yathā: kathaṃ pañhaṃ bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādaṃ āropessāmi. Ehi tvaṃ rājakumāra yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ vadehi: Bhāseyya nu kho bhante Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ yā sū vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti. Sace te samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākaroti: Bhāseyya rājakumāra Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ yā sū vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti, taṃ enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Atha kiṃ-carahi te bhante puthujjanaena nānākaraṇaṃ, puthujjano pi hi taṃ vācaṃ bhāseyya yā sū vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti. Sace pana te samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākaroti: Na rājakumāra Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ bhāseyya yā sū vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti, taṃ enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Atha kiṃ-carahi te bhante Devadatto byākato: āpāyiko Devadatto, nerayiko Devadatto, kappatṭho Devadatto, atekiccho Devadatto ti, tāya ca pana te vācāya Devadatto kupito ahosi anattamaṇo ti. Imaṃ kho te rājakumāra samaṇo Gotamo ubhatokoṭṭikāṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno n' eva sakkhiti uggilituṃ n' eva sakkhiti ogilituṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma purisassa ayosinghāṭṭakāṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ, so n' eva sakkuṇeyya uggilituṃ n' eva sakkuṇeyya ogilituṃ, evaṃ kho te rājakumāra samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ ubhatokoṭṭikāṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno n' eva sakkhiti uggilituṃ n' eva sakkhiti ogilituṃ ti.

Tena kho pana samayena daharo kumāro mando uttāna-seyyako Abhayassa rājakumārassa aṅke nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā Abbayaṃ rājakumāraṃ etad-avoca: Taṃ kim-

maññasi rājakumāra: sacāyaṃ kumāro tuyhaṃ vā pamādam-  
 nvāya<sup>1</sup> dhātīyā vā pamādam-anvāya kaṭṭhaṃ vā kaṭṭhalaṃ  
 ā mukhe āhareyya. kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti. — Āhareyy' assā-  
 aṃ bhante. Sace ahaṃ bhante na sakkuṇeyyaṃ ādiken'  
 va āhattuṃ, vāmena hatthena sisaṃ pariggahetvā dakkhiṇena  
 atthena vaṅkaṅgulīṃ karitvā salohitaṃ-pi āhareyyaṃ, taṃ  
 issa hetu: attli me bhante kumāre anukampā ti. — Evaṃ-  
 va kho rājakumāra yaṃ Tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti abhūtaṃ  
 tacchaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, sā ca paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā,  
 a taṃ Tathāgato vācaṃ bhāsati; yaṃ-pi Tathāgato vācaṃ  
 jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, sā ca paresaṃ  
 piyā amanāpā. taṃ-pi Tathāgato vācaṃ na bhāsati; yaṃ-  
 a kho Tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasaṃ-  
 hitaṃ, sā ca paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā. tatra kālaṇṇū Tathā-  
 gato hoti tassā vācāya veyyakaraṇāya. Yaṃ Tathāgato  
 vācaṃ jānāti abhūtaṃ ataccchaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, sā ca pare-  
 saṃ piyā manāpā. na taṃ Tathāgato vācaṃ bhāsati; yaṃ-  
 i Tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ,  
 ā ca paresaṃ piyā manāpā. taṃ-pi Tathāgato vācaṃ na  
 bhāsati; yaṃ-ca kho Tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ  
 atthasaṃhitaṃ, sā ca paresaṃ piyā manāpā. tatra kālaṇṇū  
 Tathāgato hoti tassā vācāya veyyakaraṇāya. taṃ kissa hetu:  
 attli rājakumāra Tathāgatassa sattesu anukampā ti.

Ye 'me bhante khattiyapaṇḍitā pi brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā pi  
 śhapatipaṇḍitā pi samaṇapaṇḍitā pi paṇḍitaṃ abhisaṅkharitvā  
 Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti, pubbe va nu kho  
 aṃ bhante Bhagavato cetaso parivitakkitaṃ hoti: ye maṃ  
 upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ pucchissanti tesāhaṃ evaṃ puttḥo evaṃ  
 rakarissāmi, udāhu ṭhānaso v' etaṃ Tathāgataṃ paṭi-  
 sāsīti. — Tena hi rājakumāra taṃ-ñev' ettha paṭipucchis-  
 si, yathā te kameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ  
 m-maññasi rājakumāra: kusalo tvaṃ rathassa aṅgapaccan-  
 naṃ-ti. — Evaṃ bhante, kusalo ahaṃ rathassa aṅga-  
 paccanṇaṃ-ti. — Taṃ kim-maññasi rājakumāra: ye taṃ  
 upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: kin-nāṃ' idaṃ rathassa  
 aṅgapaccanṇaṃ-ti, pubbe va nu kho te etaṃ cetaso pari-

vitakkitaṃ assa: ye maṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ pucchissanti tesāhaṃ evaṃ byākarissāmiti, udāhu ṭhānaso v' etaṃ taṃ paṭibhāseyyāti. — Ahaṃ hi bhante rathiko saññāto kusalo rathassa aṅgapaccaṅgānaṃ, sabbāni me rathassa aṅgapaccāṅgāni suviditāni, ṭhānaso v' etaṃ maṃ paṭibhāseyyāti. — Evam - eva kho rājakumāra ye t. khattiyapaṇḍitā pi brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā pi gahapatiapaṇḍitā pi samaṇapaṇḍitā pi pañhaṃ abhisāṅkharitvā Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti, ṭhānaso v' etaṃ Tathāgataṃ paṭibhāti. taṃ kissa hetu: Sā hi rājakumāra Tathāgataṃ dhammadhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhammadhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā ṭhānaso v' etaṃ Tathāgataṃ paṭibhātīti.

Evaṃ vutte Abhayo rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam - evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhamme pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dharetu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇagataṃ ti.

ABHAYARĀJAKUMARASUTTANTAM ATTHAMAM.

## 59.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yen' āyasmā Udāyi ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ etad - avoca: Kati nu kho bhante Udāyi vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti. — Tisso kho gahapati vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamāsukhā vedanā

Imā kho gahapati tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti. — Na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā, dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā. Yā 'yañ bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā, santasmiñ esā pañite sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā ti. Dutiyam -pi kho āyasmā Udāyi Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapāñi etad -avoca: Na kho gahapati dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā, tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Imā kho gahapati tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti. Dutiyam -pi kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantañ Udāyiñ etad -avoca: Na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā, dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā. Yā 'yañ bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā, santasmiñ esā pañite sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā ti. Tatiyam -pi kho āyasmā Udāyi Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatinā etad -avoca: Na kho gahapati dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā, tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Imā kho gahapati tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti. Tatiyam -pi kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantañ Udāyiñ etad -avoca: Na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā, dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā. Yā 'yañ bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā, santasmiñ esā pañite sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā ti. N' eva kho asakkhi āyasmā Udāyi Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatinā saññāpetuñ na pañāsakkhi Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantañ Udāyiñ saññāpetuñ.

Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhiñ imañ kathāsallāpañ. Atha kho āyasmā Anando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahosi āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhiñ kathāsallāpo tañ sabbañ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evañ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantañ Ānantañ etad -avoca: Santañ yeva kho Ānanda pariyāyañ Pañcakaṅgo thapati Udāyissa nābbhanumodi, santañ yeva ca pana pariyāyañ Udāyi Pañcakaṅgassa thapātissa nābbhanumodi. Dve p' Ananda vedanā vuttā mayā

pariyāyena, tisso pi vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena, pañca pi vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena, cha pi vedanā vuttā<sup>4</sup> mayā pariyāyena, aṭṭhādasā pi vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena, chattiṃsāpi vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena, aṭṭhasatāṃ vedanāsataṃ pi vuttāṃ mayā pariyāyena. Evaṃ pariyāyadesito kho Ānanda mayā dhammo. <sup>4</sup>Yaṃ pariyāyadesite kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ na samanujānissanti na samanumaññissanti na samanumodissanti tesam - etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: bhaṇḍanaajātā kalabajātā vivādāpānā aññamaññāṃ mukhasattihi vitudentā viharissanti. Evaṃ pariyāyadesito kho Ānanda mayā dhammo. Evaṃ pariyāyadesite kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanujānissanti samanumaññissanti samanumodissanti tesam - etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññāṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharissanti.

Pañca kho ime Ānanda kāmagaṇā, katame pañca: cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitaṃ rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā — ghānaviññeyyā gandhā — jīvāviññeyyā raśā — kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitaṃ rajanīyā. Ime kho Ānanda pañca kāmagaṇā. Yaṃ kho Ānanda ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ idaṃ vuccati kāmasukhaṃ.

Yo kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyya: Etaparamaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti, idaṃ - assa nānujānāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: Atth' Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññāṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarāṃ - ca paṇītatarāṃ - ca. Katamaṃ - c' Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññāṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarāṃ - ca paṇītatarāṃ - ca: Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajāṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upa-ampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññāṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarāṃ - ca paṇītatarāṃ - ca.

Yo kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyya: Etaparamaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti, idaṃ - assa nānujānāmi,

tañ kissa hetu: Atth' Ānanda etambā sukhā aññañ sukhāñ abhikkantatarañ - ca paṇītarañ - ca. Katamañ - c' Ānanda etambā sukhā aññañ sukhāñ abhikkantatarañ - ca paṇītarañ - ca: Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā ajjhatañ sampasādanañ cetaso ekodibhāvañ avitakkāñ avicārañ samādhijañ pītisukhañ dutiyañ jhānañ upasampajja viharati. Idam kho Ānanda etambā sukhā aññañ sukhāñ abhikkantatarañ - ca paṇītarañ - ca.

Yo kho Ānanda — pe — paṇītarañ - ca: Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajānō, sukhañ - ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yañ - tañ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyañ jhānañ upasampajja viharati. Idam kho Ānanda etambā sukhā aññañ sukhāñ abhikkantatarañ - ca paṇītarañ - ca.

Yo kho Ānanda — pe — paṇītarañ - ca: Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānañ atthagamā adukkhañ asukhañ upekkhāsati pūrisuddhiñ catutthañ jhānañ upasampajja viharati. Idam kho Ānanda etambā sukhā aññañ sukhāñ abhikkantatarañ - ca paṇītarañ - ca.

Yo kho Ānanda — pe — paṇītarañ - ca: Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññañ samatikkamā paṭighasaññañ atthagamā nanattasaññañ amanasikārā: ananto ākāso ti ākāsañācāyatanāñ upasampajja viharati. Idam kho Ānanda etambā sukhā aññañ sukhāñ abhikkantatarañ - ca paṇītarañ - ca.

Yo kho Ānanda — pe — paṇītarañ - ca: Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanāñ samatikkamma: anantañ viññānañ - ti viññāñācāyatanāñ upasampajja viharati. Idam kho Ānanda etambā sukhā aññañ sukhāñ abhikkantatarañ - ca paṇītarañ - ca.

Yo kho Ānanda — pe — paṇītarañ - ca: Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso viññāñācāyatanāñ samatikkamma: na - tthi kiñciti ākiñcāñāyatanāñ upasampajja viharati. Idam kho Ānanda etambā sukhā aññañ sukhāñ abhikkantatarañ - ca paṇītarañ - ca.





mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ Sālaṃ anuppatto. Tam kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadamma-sārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokam sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe-kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevala-paripupphaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotiti. Atha kho Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā app - ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app - ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodhiṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app - ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim - paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app - ekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app - ekacce tuṇhibhūtā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Sāleyyake brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā etad - avoca: Atthi pana vo gahapatayo koci manāpo satthā yasmiṃ vo ākāravatī saddhā paṭiladdhā ti. — Na - tthi kho no bhante koci manāpo satthā yasmiṃ no ākāravatī saddhā paṭiladdhā ti. — Manāpaṃ vo gahapatayo satthāraṃ alabhantehi ayaṃ apanṇako dhammo samādāya vattitabbo. Apanṇako hi gahapatayo dhammo samatto samādiṇṇo so vo bhavissati igharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Katamo ca gahapatayo apanṇako dhammo:

Santi gahapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṇivādino evaṇiditṭhino: Na - tthi dinnam na - tthi yitṭham na - tthi utam, na - tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ viṭāko, na - tthi ayaṃ loko na - tthi paro loko, na - tthi mātā na - tthi pitā, na - tthi sattā opapātikā, na - tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ - ca lokam kuram - ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentiti. Pesam yeva kho gahapatayo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke

samaṇabrāhmaṇā ujuvipaccanikavādā, te evaṃ-āhaṃṣu: Atthi dinnam atthi yittham atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko. atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā. atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ-ca lokam paraṃ-ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Taṃ kim-maññatha gahapatayo: nanu 'me samaṇabrāhmaṇā aññamaññassa ujuvipaccanikavādā ti. — Evaṃ bhante.

Tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: Na-tthi dinnam na-tthi yittham na-tthi hutam, na-tthi sukaṭadukkaṭṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, na-tthi ayaṃ loko na-tthi paro loko, na-tthi mātā na-tthi pitā, na-tthi sattā opapātikā, na-tthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ-ca lokam paraṃ-ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti, tesam-etam pātikanikham: yam-idam kāyasucaritam vaci-sucaritam manosucaritam ime tayo kusale dhamme abhivajjetvā yam-idam kāyaduccaritam vaciduccaritam manoduccaritam ime tayo akusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti. taṃ kissa hetu: Na hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā passanti akusalānam dhammānam ādinavam okāram saṅkilesam, kusalānam dhammānam nekkhamme ānisaṃsam vodānapakkham. Santam yeva kho pana param lokam: na-tthi paro loko ti 'ssa diṭṭhi hoti, sā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi. Santam yeva kho pana param lokam: na-tthi paro loko ti saṅkappeti. svāssa hoti micchāsaṅkappo. Santam yeva kho pana param lokam: na-tthi paro loko ti vācam bhāsati, sā 'ssa hoti micchāvācā. Santam yeva kho pana param lokam: na-tthi paro loko ti āha, ye te arahanto paralokaviduno tesam-ayaṃ paccanikam karoti. Santam yeva kho pana param lokam: na-tthi paro loko ti param saññapeti, sā 'ssa hoti asaddhammasaññatti, tāya ca pana asaddhammasaññattiyā attān' ukkaṃseti param vambheti. Iti pubbe va kho pan' assa susilyam pahīnam hoti. dussilyam paccupatthitam; ayaṃ-ca micchādiṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā ariyānam paccanikatā asaddhammasaññatti attukkaṃsanā paravāmbhanā evaṃ-s'-ime aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti micchādiṭṭhipaccayā.

Tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: Sace kho na tthi paro loko evam - ayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bheda sotthim - attānaṃ karissati, sace kho atthi paro loko evam - ayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bheda param - maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati. Kāmaṃ kho pana mā 'hu paro loko, hotu nesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ. atha ca paṇāyaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo diṭṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ gārayho: dussilo purisapuggalo micchādiṭṭhi natthikavādo ti. Sace kho atthi' eva paro loko evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubbayattha kaliggaḥ: yaṃ - ca diṭṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ gārayho, yaṃ - ca kāyassa bheda param - maraṇā āyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati. Evam - sāyaṃ apanṇako dhammo dussamatto samādiṇṇo ekasāsaṃ haritvā tiṭṭhati, rīceti kusalaṃ tṭhānaṃ.

Tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino vādiṭṭhino: Atthi dinnāṃ atthi yitthaṃ atthi hutāṃ, atthi ikatadukkaṭṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko. atthi ayaṃ ko atthi paro loko. atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opatīkā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭi-  
 amā ye imaṃ - ca lokāṃ paraṃ - ca lokāṃ sayāṃ abhiññā  
 icchikatvā pavedentīti. tesam - etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: yaṃ - idaṃ  
 āyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ ime tayo  
 kusale dhamme abhinivajjetvā yaṃ - idaṃ kūyasucaritaṃ  
 teisucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ ime tayo kusale dhamme sam-  
 lāya vattissanti. taṃ kissa hetu: Passanti hi te bhonto  
 maṇabrāhmaṇā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ  
 oḷkilesaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ  
 odānapakkhaṃ. Santaṃ yeva kho pana paraṃ lokāṃ: atthi  
 aro loko ti 'ssa diṭṭhi hoti, sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Santaṃ  
 eva kho pana paraṃ lokāṃ: atthi paro loko ti saṅkappeti,  
 āssa hoti sammāsaṅkappo. Santaṃ yeva kho pana paraṃ  
 lokāṃ: atthi paro loko ti vācam bhāsatī, sā 'ssa hoti sammāvācā.  
 antaṃ yeva kho pana paraṃ lokāṃ: atthi paro loko ti āha, ye  
 arahanto paralokaviduno tesam - ayaṃ na paccanikaṃ karoti.  
 antaṃ yeva kho pana paraṃ lokāṃ: atthi paro loko ti

paraṃ saññapeti, sā 'ssa hoti saddhammasaññatti, tāya ca pana saddhammasaññattiyā n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Iti pubbe va kho pan' assa dussilyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, susilyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ; ayaṃ - ca sammāditṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā ariyānaṃ apaccanikaṭā saddhammasaññatti anattukkaṃsanā aparavambhaṇā evaṃ - s' ime aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti sammāditṭhipaccayā.

Tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅkikkhati: Sace kho atthi paro loko evaṃ - ayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedā 'param - maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissati. Kāmaṃ kho pana mā 'hu paro loko, hotu nesaṃ' bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, atha ca paṇāyaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo ditṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsaṃso: silavā purisapuggalo sammāditṭhi atthikavādo ti. Sace kho atth' eva paro loko evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayaṭṭha kaṭaggaho: yaṃ - ca ditṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsaṃso, yaṃ - ca kāyassa bhedā param - maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissati. Evaṃ - assāyaṃ apaṇṇako dhammo susamatto samādiṇṇo ubhayaṃsaṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati. riṇcati akusalaṃ tṭhānaṃ.

Santi gahapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvivādinā evaṃditṭhino: Karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socayato kilamayato phandato phandāpayato pāṇam' atimāpayato adinnaṃ ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato nillopanaṃ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripanthe tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato, karato na kariyati pāpaṃ; khura - pariyaṇtena ce pi cakkena yo imissā paṭhaviyā paṇe eka - maṃsakhalāṃ ekamaṃsapuṇjaṃ kareyya, na - tthi tattonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, na - tthi pāpassa āgamo; dakkhiṇaṃ - ce pi Gaṅgāya tiraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pa' canto pācento, na - tthi tattonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, na - tthi pāpassa āgamo; uttaraṃ - ce pi Gaṅgāya tiraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento, na - tthi tattonidāna m' puṇṇaṃ, na - tthi puṇṇassa āgamo; dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena na - tthi puṇṇaṃ, na - tthi puṇṇassa āgamo ti. Tesāṃ yeva kho gahapatayo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā

ujuvipaceanikavādā, te evam - ābhāṃsu: Karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socayato kilamayato phandato phandāpayato pāṇam - atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopanāṃ harato ekāgārikam karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato paradāram gacchato musā bhaṇato, karato kariyati pāpam; khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā paṭhaviyā pāṇe ekamaṃsakhalam ekamaṃsapuṇjam kareyya, atthi tatonidānam pāpam, atthi pāpassa āgamo; dakkhiṇā - ce pi Gaṅgāya tiram gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācanto, atthi tatonidānam pāpam, atthi pāpassa āgamo; uttarā - ce pi Gaṅgāya tiram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento, atthi tatonidānam puṇnam, atthi puṇṇassa āgamo; dānena damena saṇiyamena sacca - vajjena atthi puṇnam, atthi puṇṇassa āgamo ti. Tam kim - maṇṇathā gahapatayo: nanu 'me samaṇabrāhmaṇā aṇṇa - maṇṇassa ujuvipaccanikavādā ti. — Evam bhante.

Tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditṭhino: Karato kārayato — pe — na - tthi puṇṇassa āgamo ti. tesam - etam pāṭikaṃkham: yam - idam kāya - sucaritāṃ vacīsucaritāṃ manosucaritāṃ imetayo kusale dhamme abhinivajjetvā yam - idam kāyaduccaritāṃ vacīduccaritāṃ manoduccaritāṃ ime tayo akusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti, tam kissa hetu: Na hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā passanti akusalā - nam dhammānam ādinavam okāram saṅkilesam, kusalanānam dhammānam nekkhamme ānisaṃsam vodānapakkham. Santam yeva kho pana kiriyaṃ: na - tthi kiriyaṃ ti 'ssa ditṭhi hoti, sā 'ssa hoti micchādītṭhi. Santam yeva kho pana kiriyaṃ: na - tthi kiriyaṃ ti saṅkappeti, svāssa hoti micchā - saṅkappo. Santam yeva kho pana kiriyaṃ: na - tthi kiriyaṃ ti vācam bhāsatī, sā 'ssa hoti micchāvācā. Santam yeva kho pana kiriyaṃ: na - tthi kiriyaṃ ti āha, ye te arahanto kiriya - vādā tesam - ayaṃ paccanikam karoti. Santam yeva kho pana kiriyaṃ: na - tthi kiriyaṃ ti param saṇṇapeti, sā 'ssa hoti asaddhammasaṇṇatti, tāya ca pana asaddhammasaṇṇattiyā attān' ukkaṃseti param vambheti. Iti pubbe va kho pan' assa susilyam pahinam hoti, dussilyam paccupatṭhitam; ayaṃ -

ca micchādittḥi micchāsāṅkappo micchāvācā ariyānaṃ paccanīkatā asaddhammasaṇṇatti attukkaṃsaṇā paravambhanā evaṃs' ime aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti micchādiṭṭhipaccayā.

Tatra gahapatayo vinnū puriso iti paṭisaṅkikhati: Sace kho na tṭhi kiriyā evaṃ-ayaṃ ! 'havaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ sotthim-attānaṃ karissati. sace kho atthi kiriyā evaṃ-ayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati. Kāmaṃ kho' pana mā 'hu kiriyā. hotu nesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ. atha ca paṇāyaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo diṭṭhe va dhamme vinnūnaṃ gārayho: dussilo purisapuggalo micchādittḥi akiriyavādo ti. Sace kho atth' eva kiriyā evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayaṭṭha kaliggaḥ: yaṃ-ca diṭṭhe va dhamme vinnūnaṃ gārayho. yaṃ-ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati. Evaṃ-assāyaṃ apaṇṇako dhammo dussamatto samādiṇṇo ekamaṃsaṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati, rīncati kusalaṃ ṭṭhānaṃ.

Tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādiṇo evaṃdiṭṭhiṇo: Karato kārayato — pe — atthi puñṇassa āgamo ti, tesam-etāṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: yaṃ-idaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ ime tayo akusale dhamme ābhinivajjetvā yaṃ-idaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ ime tayo kusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Passanti hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ vodānapakkhaṃ. Santaṃ yeva kho pana kiriyāṃ: atthi kiriyā ti 'ssa diṭṭhi hoti. sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Santaṃ yeva kho pana kiriyāṃ: atthi kiriyā ti saṅkappeti. svāssa hoti sammāsāṅkappo. Santaṃ yeva kho pana kiriyāṃ: atthi kiriyā ti vācaṃ bhāsati. sā 'ssa hoti sammāvācā. Santaṃ yeva kho pana kiriyāṃ: atthi kiriyā ti āha, ye te arahanto kiriyavādā tesam-ayaṃ na paccanikaṃ karoti. Santaṃ yeva kho pana kiriyāṃ: atthi kiriyā ti param saṇṇapeti. sā 'ssa hoti saddhammasaṇṇatti,

tāya ca pana saddhammasaṇṇattiyā n' ev' attān' ukkaṁseti na paraṁ vambheti. Iti pubbe va kho pan' assa dussīlyaṁ pahīnaṁ hoti, susīlyaṁ paccupatṭhitaṁ; ayaṁ - ca sammā-ditṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā ariyānaṁ apaccanīkatā saddhammasaṇṇatti anattukkaṁsaṇā aparavambhanā evaṁ - s' ime aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti sammāditṭhipaccayā.

Tatra gaḥapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisaṁcikkhati. Sace kho atthi kiriyā evaṁ ayaṁ bhavaṁ purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedaṁ paraṁ - maraṇā sugatīṁ saggaṁ lokaṁ upapajjissati. Kāmaṁ kho pana mā 'hu kiriyā, hotu nesaṁ bhavataṁ samāṇabrāhmaṇānaṁ saccaṁ vacanaṁ, atha ca paṇāyaṁ bhavaṁ purisapuggalo ditṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṁ pāsaṁso: silavā purisapuggalo sammāditṭhi kiriyavādo ti. Sace kho atth' eva kiriyā evaṁ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayattha kaṭaggaho: yaṁ - ca ditṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṁ pāsaṁso, yaṁ - ca kāyassa bhedaṁ paraṁ - maraṇā sugatīṁ saggaṁ lokaṁ upapajjissati. Evaṁ - assāyaṁ appaṇṇako dhammo susamatto samādiṇṇo ubhayaṁsaṁ pharitvā titṭhati, riñcati akusalaṁ tṭhānaṁ.

Santi gaḥapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṁivādino evaṁditṭhino: Na - tthi hetu na - tthi paccayo sattānaṁ saṅkilesāya, ahetu appaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti; na - tthi hetu na - tthi paccayo sattānaṁ visuddhiyā, ahetu appaccayā sattā visujjhanti; na - tthi balaṁ na - tthi viriyaṁ na - tthi purisatthāmo na - tthi purisaparakkamo, sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyaṁ niyatisaṅgati - bhāva - parinātā chass - evābhijātisu sukhadukkhaṁ paṭisaṁvedentīti. Tesāṁ yeva kho gaḥapatayo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṁ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ujuvipaccanīkavādā, te evaṁ - āhaṁsu: Atthi hetu atthi paccayo sattānaṁ saṅkilesāya, sahetu sappaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti; atthi netu atthi paccayo sattānaṁ visuddhiyā, sahetu sappaccayā sattā visujjhanti; atthi balaṁ atthi viriyaṁ atthi purisatthāmo atthi purisaparakkamo, na sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyaṁ niyatisaṅgati - bhāva - parinātā chass - evābhijātisu sukhadukkhaṁ paṭisaṁvedentīti. Taṁ kim - maññaṇa gaḥapatayo:



nanu 'me samanabrāhmaṇā aññamaññassa ujuvipaccanikāvādi ti. — Evaṃ bhante.

Tatra gahapatayo ye te samanabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinā evaṃditṭhino: Na - tthi hetu na - tthi paccayo — pe — sukha dukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti, tesam - etanā pāṭikaṅkhamā: yam idaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ ime tayo kusale dhamme abhinivajjetvā yam - idaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ ime tayo akusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Na hi te bhonti samanabrāhmaṇā passanti akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhammaṃ ānisaṃsaṃ vodānapakkhaṃ. Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ na - tthi hetu ti 'ssa ditṭhi hoti, sā 'ssa hoti micchādītṭhi Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ: na - tthi hetūti saṅkappeti svāssa hoti micchāsāṅkappo. Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ na - tthi hetūti vācam bhāsatī, sā 'ssa hoti micchāvācā Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ: na - tthi hetūti āha, ye te arahanto hetuvādā tesam - ayaṃ paccanikaṃ karoti. Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ: na - tthi hetūti paraṃ saṇṇapeti, sa 'ssa hoti asaddhammasaṇṇatti, tāya ca pana asaddhammasaṇṇattiyā attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Iti pubbe va kho pan' assa susīlyam pahīnaṃ hoti, dussīlyam paccupatṭhi taṃ; ayaṃ - ca micchādītṭhi micchāsāṅkappo micchāvācā ariyānaṃ paccanikatā asaddhammasaṇṇatti attukkaṃsaṇā paravambhaṇā evaṃ - s' ime aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti micchādītṭhipaccayā.

Tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Sace kho na - tthi hetu evaṃ - ayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bheda sotthim - attānaṃ karissati, sace kho atthi hetu evaṃ - ayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati Kāmaṃ kho pana mā 'hu hetu, hotu nesaṃ bhavataṃ samanabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, atha ca paṇāyaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo ditṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ gārayho dussilo purisapuggalo micchādītṭhi ahetuvādo ti. Sace kho atth' eva hetu evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayattha

kaliggaḥo: yañ-ca diṭṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ gārayho, yañ-ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati. Evam-assāyaṃ apañṇako dhammo dussamatto samādiṇṇo ekamsaṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati, rñcati kusalaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

Tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: Atthi hetu atthi paccayo — pe — sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, tesam-etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: yaṃ-idaṃ kāya-duccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ ime tayo akusale dhamme abhinivajjetvā yaṃ-idaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacī-sucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ ime tayo kusale dhamme samādhāya vattissanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Passanti hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ vodānapakkhaṃ. Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ: atthi hetu ti 'ssa diṭṭhi hoti, sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ: atthi hetūti saṅkappeti, svāssa hoti sammā-saṅkappo. Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ: atthi hetūti vācaṃ bhāsatī, sā 'ssa hoti sammāvācā. Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ: atthi hetūti āha. ye te arahanto hetuvādā tesam-ayaṃ na paccanikaṃ karoti. Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ: atthi hetūti paraṃ saṇṇapeti, sā 'ssa hoti saddhammasaṇṇatti, tāya ca pana saddhammasaṇṇattiyā n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Iti pubbe va kho pan' assa dussilyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, susilyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ; ayañ-ca saṃvādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā ariyānaṃ apaccanīkatā saddhammasaṇṇatti anattukkaṃsaṇā aparavambhanā evaṃ-s' ime aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti sammā-diṭṭhipaccayā.

Tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Sace kho atthi hetu evaṃ-ayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissati. Kāmaṃ kho pana mā 'hu hetu, hotu nesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, atha ca paṇāyaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo diṭṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsaṃso: silavā purisapuggalo sammādiṭṭhi hetuvādo ti. Sace kho atth' eva

hetu evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayattha kaṭag-  
gaho: yañ-ca diṭṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsāṃso, yañ-ca  
kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upa-  
pajjissati. Evam-assāyaṃ apaṇṇako dhammo susamatto  
samādiṇṇo ubhayaṃsaṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati, riñcati akusalaṃ  
tṭhānaṃ.

Santi gahapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino  
evaṃdiṭṭhino: Na-tthi sabbaso āruppā ti. Tesāṃ yeva kho  
gahapatayo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā uju-  
vipaccanikavādā, te evam-āhaṃsu: Atthi sabbaso āruppā  
ti. Taṃ kim-maññatha gahapatayo: nanu 'me samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇā aññamaññassa ujuvipaccanikavādā ti. — Evam  
bhante. — Tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati:  
Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ-  
diṭṭhino: na-tthi sabbaso āruppā ti, idam-me adiṭṭhaṃ;  
ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino:  
atthi sabbaso āruppā ti, idam-me aviditaṃ. Ahañ-c' eva  
kho pana ajānanto apassanto ekamisaṇa ādāya vohareyyaṃ:  
idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññan-ti, na me taṃ assa pati-  
rūpaṃ. Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino  
evaṃdiṭṭhino: na-tthi sabbaso āruppā ti, sacce tesāṃ bha-  
vataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ tṭhānaṃ-etaṃ  
vijjati ye te devā rūpino manomayā apaṇṇakam-me tatru-  
papatti bhavissati; ye pana te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: atthi sabbaso āruppā ti, sacce tesāṃ  
bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ tṭhānaṃ-etaṃ  
vijjati ye te devā arūpino saññāmayā apaṇṇakam-me tatru-  
papatti bhavissati. Dissante kho pana rūpādhikaraṇaṃ  
daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtūva-  
pesuñña-musāvādā, na-tthi kho paṇ' etaṃ sabbaso arūpe ti.  
So iti paṭisañkhāya rūpānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya niro-  
dhāya paṭipanno hoti.

Santi gahapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino  
evaṃdiṭṭhino: Na-tthi sabbaso bhavanirodho ti. Tesāṃ  
yeva kho gahapatayo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇā ujuvipaccanikavādā, te evam-āhaṃsu: Atthi

sabbaso bhavanirodho ti. Taṃ kim-maññatha gahapatayo: nanu 'me samaṇabrāhmaṇā aññamaññassa ujuvipaccanikavādā ti. — Evaṃ bhante. — Tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: na-tthi sabbaso bhavanirodho ti, idam-me adiṭṭhaṃ; ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: atthi sabbaso bhavanirodho ti, idam-me aviditaṃ. Ahaṃ-c' eva kho pana ajānanto apassanto ekaṃsena ādāya vohareyyaṃ: idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti, na me taṃ assa paṭirūpaṃ. Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: na-tthi sabbaso bhavanirodho ti, sace tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccam vacanaṃ tṭhānam-etam vijjati ye te devā arūpino saññamayā upaṇṇakam-me tatirūpapatti bhavissati; ye pana te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: atthi sabbaso bhavanirodho ti, sace tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccam vacanaṃ tṭhānam-etam vijjati yaṃ ditthe va dhamme parinibbāyissāmi. Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: na-tthi sabbaso bhavanirodho ti, tesam-ayaṃ diṭṭhi sārāgāya santike saṃyogāya santike abhinandanāya santike ajjhosānāya santike upādānāya santike; ye pana te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: atthi sabbaso bhavanirodho ti, tesam-ayaṃ diṭṭhi asārāgāya santike asaṃyogāya santike anabhinandanāya santike anajjhosānāya santike anupādānāya santike ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya bhavānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

Cattāro 'me gahapatayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ, katame cattāro: Idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto. Idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto. Idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto. Idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto, so

anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe ve dhamme nicchāto nibbut  
 sitibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati  
 Katamo ca gahapatayo puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanān  
 yogam anuyutto: Idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo acelak  
 hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhano — yathā Kandarakasuttanta  
 tathā vitthāro — iti evarūpaṃ anekavihitam kāyassa ātāpan  
 paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati gah  
 patayo puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto  
 Katamo ca gahapatayo puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanān  
 yogam anuyutto: Idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo orabbhik  
 hoti sūkariko — pe — ye vā pan' aññe pi keci kurū  
 kammantā. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapatayo puggalo parantap  
 paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Katamo ca gahapatay  
 puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto paran  
 tapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto: Idha gahapatay  
 ekacco puggalo rājā vā hoti khattiyo muddhāvasitto — pe —  
 te pi daṇḍatajjitā bhayatajjitā assumukhā rudamānā pari  
 kammāni karonti. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapatayo puggalo attan  
 tapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca para  
 paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Katamo ca gahapatayo pug  
 galo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na  
 parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattan  
 tapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto siti  
 bhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati  
 Idha gahapatayo Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammā  
 sambuddho — pe —. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetasa  
 upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca  
 akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam piti  
 sukham paṭhamam jhānam — dutiyam jhānam — tatiyam  
 jhānam — catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. So  
 evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anāgaṇe vigatū  
 pakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye tṭhite ānejjappatte pubbe  
 nivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittam abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitam  
 pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ dve  
 pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāram sauddesaṃ anekavihitam  
 pubbenivāsam anussarati. So evam samāhite citte pari-

suddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātāñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So: idaṃ dukkhaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti — pe — ayaṃ āsavaṃirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttaṃ - iti nāṇaṃ hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati gaḥapatayo puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatīti.

Evaṃ vutte Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantaṃ etad - avocun: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya. mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya. andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evaṃ - evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃ - ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ - ca. Upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇagate ti.

APAṆṆAKASUTTANTAM DASAMAM.

GAHAPATIVAGGO PAṬHAMO.

## 61.

Evam-me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Rāhulo Ambalatthikāyaṃ viharati. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' Ambalatthikā yen' āyasmā Rāhulo ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna āsanam paññāpesi udakaṃ - ca pādānam. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajjā pāde pakkhālesi. Āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā parittam udakāvasesam udakādhāne ṭhapetvā āyasmantam Rāhulam āmantesi: Passasi no tvam Rāhula imam parittam udakāvasesam udakādhāne ṭhapitam - ti. — Evam-bhante. — Evam parittam kho Rāhula tesam sāmaññaṃ yesam na-tthi sampajānamusāvāde lajjā ti. Atha kho Bhagavā tam parittam udakāvasesam chaḍḍetvā āyasmantam Rāhulam āmantesi: Passasi no tvam Rāhula tam parittam udakāvasesam chaḍḍitam - ti. — Evam-bhante. — Evam chaḍḍitam kho Rāhula tesam sāmaññaṃ yesam na-tthi sampajānamusāvāde lajjā ti. Atha kho Bhagavā tam udakādhānam nikujjitvā āyasmantam Rāhulam āmantesi: Passasi no tvam Rāhula imam udakādhānam nikujjitam - ti. — Evam-bhante. — Evam nikujjitam kho Rāhula tesam sāmaññaṃ yesam na-tthi sampajānamusāvāde lajjā ti. Atha kho Bhagavā tam udakādhānam ukkujjitvā āyasmantam Rāhulam āmantesi: Passasi no tvam Rāhula imam udakādhānam rittam tuccham - ti. — Evam-bhante. — Evam rittam tuccham kho Rāhula tesam sāmaññaṃ yesam na-tthi sampajānamusāvāde lajjā.

Seyyathā pi Rāhula rañño nāgo isādanto ubbūbhavā 'bhijāto saṅgānāvacarō, so saṅgāmagato purimehi pi pādehi kammaṃ karoti pacchimehi pi pādehi kammaṃ karoti, purimena pi kāyena kammaṃ karoti pacchimena pi kāyena kammaṃ karoti, sīsena pi kammaṃ karoti, kaṇṇhehi pi kammaṃ karoti, dantehi pi kammaṃ karoti, naṅgutṭhena pi

kammaṃ karoti, rakkhat' eva soḍḍaṃ; tattha hatthārohassa evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ kho raṇṇo nāgo isādanto ubbūlhavā 'bhijāto saṅgāmavacaro saṅgāmagato purimehi pi pādehi kammaṃ karoti paccimehi pi pādehi kammaṃ karoti, purimeṇa pi kāyena kammaṃ karoti paccimeṇa pi kāyena kammaṃ karoti, sisena pi kammaṃ karoti, kaṇṇehi pi kammaṃ karoti, dantehi pi kammaṃ karoti, naṅgutṭhena pi kammaṃ karoti, rakkhat' eva soḍḍaṃ; apariccattaṃ kho raṇṇo nāgassa jīvitaṃ - ti. Yato kho Rāhula raṇṇo nāgo isādanto ubbūlhavā 'bhijāto saṅgāmavacaro saṅgāmagato — pe -- naṅgutṭhena pi kammaṃ karoti, soḍḍāya pi kammaṃ karoti; tattha hatthārohassa evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ kho raṇṇo nāgo isādanto ubbūlhavā 'bhijāto saṅgāmavacaro saṅgāmagato — pe --- naṅgutṭhena pi kammaṃ karoti, soḍḍāya pi kammaṃ karoti; pariccattaṃ kho raṇṇo nāgassa jīvitaṃ, na - tthi dāni kiñci raṇṇo nāgassa akaraṇiyaṃ - ti. Evam - eva kho Rāhula yassa kassaci sampajānamusāvāde na - tthi lajjā nāhaṃ - tassa kiñci pāpaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ - ti vadāmi. Tasmātiha te Rāhula: hassā pi na musā bhaṇis - āmiti evaṃ hi te Rāhula sikkhitabbaṃ.

Taṃ kim - maññasi Rāhula: kimatthiyo ādāso ti. — Paccavekkhamattho bhante ti. — Evam - eva kho Rāhula paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyena kammaṃ kattabbaṃ, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vācāya kammaṃ kattabbaṃ, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manasā kammaṃ kattabbaṃ.

Vad - eva tvaṃ Rāhula kāyena kammaṃ kattukāmo hosi tad - eva te kāyakammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ kattukāmo idaṃ - me kāya - kammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya parabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya, akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ - ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamānc evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ kattukāmo idaṃ - me kāya - kammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya parabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya, akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ - ti, eva - rūpaṃ - te Rāhula kāyena kammaṃ sasakkaṃ na karaṇiyaṃ.



Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi  
 Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ kattukāmo idaṃ-m  
 kāyakammaṃ n' ev' attabyābādhāya saṃvatteyya na pa-  
 byābādhāya saṃvatteyya na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvatteyy-  
 kusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākaṃ-t  
 evarūpaṃ-te Rāhula kāyena kammaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Karonten  
 pi te Rāhula kāyena kammaṃ tad-eva te kāyakammaṃ  
 paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kam-  
 maṃ karomi idaṃ-me kāyakammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃ-  
 vattati parabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati ubhayabyābādhāya pi  
 saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkha-  
 vipākaṃ-ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno  
 evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ  
 karomi idaṃ-me kāyakammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃvattat  
 parabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃ-  
 vattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkha-  
 vipākaṃ-ti, paṭisaṃhareyyāsi tvaṃ Rāhula evarūpaṃ kāya-  
 kammaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ  
 jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ karom  
 idaṃ-me kāyakammaṃ n' ev' attabyābādhāya saṃvattati na  
 parabyābādhāya saṃvattati na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃ-  
 vattati, kusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukha-  
 vipākaṃ-ti, anupadajjeyyāsi tvaṃ Rāhula evarūpaṃ kāya-  
 kammaṃ. Katvā pi te Rāhula kāyena kammaṃ tad-eva  
 te kāyakammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ  
 idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ akāsiṃ idaṃ-me kāyakammaṃ att-  
 byābādhāya pi saṃvatti parabyābādhāya pi saṃvatti ubhaya-  
 byābādhāya pi saṃvatti, akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ  
 dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ-ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula pacc-  
 avekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena  
 kammaṃ akāsiṃ idaṃ-me kāyakammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi  
 saṃvatti parabyābādhāya pi saṃvatti ubhayabyābādhāya pi  
 saṃvatti, akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ  
 dukkhavipākaṃ-ti, evarūpaṃ-te Rāhula kāyakammaṃ satthari  
 vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu desetabbaṃ vivaritaṃ  
 uttānikātabbaṃ, desetvā vivaritvā uttānikatvā āyatim saṃ-

varaṃ āpajjitabbaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idam kāyena kammaṃ akāsiṃ idam me kāyakammaṃ n' ev' attabyābādhāya saṃvatti na parabyābādhāya saṃvatti na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvatti, kusalaṃ idam kāyakammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ - ti, ten' eva tvaṃ Rāhula pitipāmujjena vihareyyāsi ahorattānusikkhī kusalesu dhammesu.

Yad-eva tvaṃ Rāhula vācāya kammaṃ kattukāmo hosi tad-eva te vacīkammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idam vācāya kammaṃ kattukāmo idam me vacīkammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya parabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya, akusalaṃ idam vacīkammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ - ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idam vācāya kammaṃ kattukāmo idam me vacīkammaṃ — pe — ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya, akusalaṃ idam vacīkammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ - ti, evarūpaṃ - te Rāhula vācāya kammaṃ sasakkaṃ na karaṇīyaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idam vācāya kammaṃ kattukāmo idam me vacīkammaṃ n' ev' attabyābādhāya — pe — na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvatteyya, kusalaṃ idam vacīkammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ - ti, evarūpaṃ - te Rāhula vācāya kammaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Karontena pi te Rāhula vācāya kammaṃ tad-eva te vacīkammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idam vācāya kammaṃ karomi idam me vacīkammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati parabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idam vacīkammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ - ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idam vācāya kammaṃ karomi idam me vacīkammaṃ — pe — ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idam vacīkammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ - ti, paṭisaṃhareyyāsi tvaṃ Rāhula evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idam vācāya kammaṃ karomi idam me vacīkammaṃ n' ev' attabyābādhāya — pe —

na ubhayabyābādhāya saṁvattati, kusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkamman sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākaṇ - ti, anupadajjeyyāsi tvaṃ Rāhula evarūpaṃ vacīkamman. Katvā pi te Rāhula vācāya kamman tad - eva te vacīkamman paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kamman akāsiṃ idaṃ - me vacīkamman attabyābādhāya pi saṁvatti parabyābādhāya pi saṁvatti ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṁvatti, akusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkamman dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṇ - ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kamman akāsiṃ idaṃ - me vacīkamman — pe — ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṁvatti, akusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkamman dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṇ - ti, evarūpan - te Rāhula vacīkamman satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu desetabbaṃ vivaritabbaṃ uttānikātabbaṃ, desetvā vivaritvā uttānikatvā āyatīṃ saṁvaraṃ āpajjitabbaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kamman akāsiṃ idaṃ - me vacīkamman n' ev' attabyābādhāya — pe — na ubhayabyābādhāya saṁvatti, kusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkamman sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākaṇ - ti, ten' eva tvaṃ Rāhula pītipāmujjena vihareyyāsi ahorattānusikkhī kusalesu dhammesu.

Yad - eva tvaṃ Rāhula manasā kamman kattukāmo hosi tad - eva te manokamman paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kamman kattukāmo idaṃ - me manokamman attabyābādhāya pi saṁvatteyya parabyābādhāya pi saṁvatteyya ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṁvatteyya, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokamman dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṇ - ti. Sace, tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kamman kattukāmo idaṃ - me manokamman — pe — ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṁvatteyya, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokamman dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṇ - ti, evarūpan - te Rāhula manasā kamman sasakkaṃ na karaṇīyaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kamman kattukāmo idaṃ - me vacīkamman n' ev' attabyābādhāya — pe — na ubhayabyābādhāya saṁvatteyya, kusalaṃ idaṃ manokamman sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākaṇ - ti, ten' eva tvaṃ Rāhula pītipāmujjena vihareyyāsi ahorattānusikkhī kusalesu dhammesu.

drayaṃ sukhavipākaṃ - ti, evarūpaṃ - te Rāhula manasā kammanāṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Karontena pi te Rāhula manasā kammanāṃ tad - eva te manokammanāṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammanāṃ karomi idam - me manokammanāṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati parabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokammanāṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ - ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammanāṃ karomi idam - me manokammanāṃ — pe — ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokammanāṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ - ti, paṭisaṃhareyyāsi tvaṃ Rāhula evarūpaṃ manokammanāṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammanāṃ karomi idam - me manokammanāṃ n' ev' attabyābādhāya — pe — na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvattati, kusalaṃ idaṃ manokammanāṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākaṃ - ti, anupadaḍḍeyyāsi tvaṃ Rāhula evarūpaṃ manokammanāṃ. Katvā pi te Rāhula manasā kammanāṃ tad - eva te manokammanāṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammanāṃ akāsiṃ idam - me manokammanāṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃvatti parabyābādhāya pi saṃvatti ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvatti, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokammanāṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ - ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammanāṃ akāsiṃ idam - me manokammanāṃ — pe — ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvatti, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokammanāṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ - ti, evarūpe te Rāhula manokamme aṭṭhiyitabbaṃ harāyitabbaṃ jigucchitabbaṃ, aṭṭhiyitvā harāyitvā jigucchitvā āyatinaṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjitabbaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammanāṃ akāsiṃ idam - me manokammanāṃ n' ev' attabyābādhāya saṃvatti na parabyābādhāya saṃvatti na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvatti, kusalaṃ idaṃ manokammanāṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākaṃ - ti, ten' eva tvaṃ Rāhula pītipāmujjena vihareyyāsi ahorattānusikkhī kusalesu dhammesu.

Ye hi keci Rāhula atitam - addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyakammaṃ parisodhesuṃ vacikammaṃ parisodhesuṃ manokammaṃ parisodhesuṃ, sabbe te evam - evaṃ paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyakammaṃ parisodhesuṃ, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vacikammaṃ parisodhesuṃ, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manokammaṃ parisodhesuṃ. Ye hi pi keci Rāhula anāgatam - addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyakammaṃ parisodhessanti vacikammaṃ parisodhessanti manokammaṃ parisodhessanti, sabbe te evam - evaṃ paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyakammaṃ parisodhessanti, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vacikammaṃ parisodhessanti, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manokammaṃ parisodhessanti. Ye hi pi keci Rāhula etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyakammaṃ parisodhenti vacikammaṃ parisodhenti manokammaṃ parisodhenti, sabbe te evam - evaṃ paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyakammaṃ parisodhenti, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vacikammaṃ parisodhenti, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manokammaṃ parisodhenti. Tasmātiha Rāhula: paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyakammaṃ parisodhessāma, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vacikammaṃ parisodhessāma, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manokammaṃ parisodhessāmāti evaṃ hi vo Rāhula sikkhitabban - ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

AMBALATTHIKĀ-RĀHULO VĀDASUTTANTAM PAṬṬHAMAM.

## 62.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihayaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Sāvattihim piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo pubbanha-

samayaṃ • nivāsetvā paccavaram ādāya Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. Atha kho Bhagavā apaloketvā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ āmantesi: Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ, ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā, olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā, hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham - asmi, na mēso attā ti evaṃ - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbanti. — Rūpaṃ - eva nu kho Bhagavā, rūpaṃ - eva nu kho Sugatāti. — Rūpaṃ - pi Rāhula, vedanā pi Rāhula, saññā pi Rāhula, saṅkhārā pi Rāhula, viññāṇaṃ - pi Rāhulāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo: ko n' ajja Bhagavatā sam-mukhā ovādena ovadito gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisissatīti tato patinivattitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe nisīdi pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. Addasā kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ āmantesi: Ānāpānasatiṃ Rāhula bhāvaṇaṃ bhāvehi. ānāpānasati Rāhula bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā ti. Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallāpā vutṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Kathaṃ bhāvitā nu kho bhante ānāpānasati kathaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā ti.

Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula ajjhataṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahāru atṭhī atṭhimiñjā vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakanaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antaguṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ, yaṃ vā pa.. ' aññaṃ - pi kiñci ajjhataṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā paṭhaviḍhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā paṭhaviḍhātu yā ca bāhirā paṭhaviḍhātu paṭhaviḍhātur - ev' esā. Taṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso haṃ - asmi, na mēso attā ti evaṃ - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbanti.

Evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā, paṭhavī-dhātuyā nibbindati, paṭhavidhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca Rāhula āpodhātu: āpodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā āpodhātu: yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ cando medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttaṃ, yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ - pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu āpodhātur - ev' esā. Taṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham - asmi, na mēso attā ti evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati. āpodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca Rāhula tejodhātu: tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā tejodhātu: yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ yena ca santappati yena ca jiriyati yena ca pariḍayhati yena ca asitapitakhāyitasāyitaṃ sammā pariñāmaṃ gacchati, yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ - pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā tejodhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu tejodhātur - ev' esā. Taṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham - asmi, na mēso attā ti evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā tejodhātuyā nibbindati, tejodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca Rāhula vāyodhātu: vāyodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā vāyodhātu: yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ uddhaṅgamā vātā, adhogamā vātā, kucchisayā vātā, koṭṭhasayā vātā, āṅgamaṅgānusārino vātā, assāso passāso iti, yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ - pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhātur - ev' esā. Taṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham - asmi, na mēso attā ti evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ

sammappaññāya dattabbam. Evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati, vāyodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca Rāhula ākāsadhātu: ākāsadhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu: yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ ākāsaṃ ākāsaḡataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ kaṇṇacchiddaṃ nāsacchiddaṃ mukhadvāraṃ, yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ ajjhoharati, yattha ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ santiṭṭhati, yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ adho-bhāgā nikkhamati, yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ - pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ ākāsaṃ ākāsaḡataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu yā' ca bāhirā ākāsadhātu ākāsadhātur - ev' esā. Taṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'haṃ - asmi, na mēso attā ti evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattabbam. Evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā ākāsadhātuyā nibbindati, ākāsadhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Paṭhavīsaṃmaṃ Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi, paṭhavīsaṃmaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato uppannā maṇāpāmaṇāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula paṭhaviyā sucim - pi nikkhipanti asucim - pi nikkhipanti gūṭhagataṃ - pi nikkhipanti muttagataṃ - pi nikkhipanti kheḷagataṃ - pi nikkhipanti pubbagataṃ - pi nikkhipanti lohitaḡataṃ - pi nikkhipanti, na ca tena paṭhavi aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā, evam - eva kho tvaṃ Rāhula paṭhavīsaṃmaṃ bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi, paṭhavīsaṃmaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato uppannā maṇāpāmaṇāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti.

Āposamaṃ Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi, āposamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato uppannā maṇāpāmaṇāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula āpasamim sucim - pi dhovanti asucim - pi dhovanti gūṭhagataṃ - pi dhovanti muttagataṃ - pi dhovanti kheḷagataṃ - pi dhovanti pubbagataṃ - pi dhovanti lohitaḡataṃ - pi dhovanti, na ca tena āpo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā, evam - eva



kho tvaṃ Rāhula āposamaṃ bhāvanāṃ bhāvehi — pe — ṭhassanti.

Tejosamaṃ Rāhula bhāvanāṃ bhāvehi, tejosamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanāṃ bhāvayato uppannā manāpāmanāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula tejo sucim - pi dahati asucim - pi da' ti gūthagatam - pi dahati muttagatam - pi dahati khelagatam - pi dahati pubbagatam - pi dahati lohitagatam - pi dahati, na ca tena tejo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā, evam - eva kho tvaṃ Rāhula tejosamaṃ bhāvanāṃ bhāvehi — pe — ṭhassanti.

Vāyosamaṃ Rāhula bhāvanāṃ bhāvehi, vāyosamaṃ hi te Rāhula cittaṃ bhāvayato uppannā manāpāmanāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula vāyo sucim - pi upavāyati asucim - pi upavāyati gūthagatam - pi upavāyati muttagatam - pi upavāyati khelagatam - pi upavāyati pubbagatam - pi upavāyati lohitagatam - pi upavāyati, na ca tena vāyo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā, evam - eva kho tvaṃ Rāhula vāyosamaṃ bhāvanāṃ bhāvehi — pe — ṭhassanti.

Ākāśasamaṃ Rāhula bhāvanāṃ bhāvehi, ākāśasamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanāṃ bhāvayato uppannā manāpāmanāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula ākāso na katthaci patitṭhito, evam - eva kho tvaṃ Rāhula ākāśasamaṃ bhāvanāṃ bhāvehi, ākāśasamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanāṃ bhāvayato uppannā manāpāmanāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti.

Mettaṃ Rāhula bhāvanāṃ bhāvehi, mettaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanāṃ bhāvayato yo byāpādo so pahiyissati. Karuṇāṃ Rāhula bhāvanāṃ bhāvehi, karuṇāṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanāṃ bhāvayato yā vihesā sā pahiyissati. Muditaṃ Rāhula bhāvanāṃ bhāvehi, muditaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanāṃ bhāvayato yā arati sā pahiyissati. Upekkhāṃ Rāhula bhāvanāṃ bhāvehi, upekkhāṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanāṃ bhāvayato yo paṭigho so pahiyissati. Asubhaṃ Rāhula bhāvanāṃ bhāvehi, asubhaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanāṃ bhāvayato yo rāgo so pahiyissati. Aniccasaññaṃ Rāhula bhāvanāṃ bhāvehi,

aniccasaññaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato yo asmi-māno so pahīyissati.

Ānāpānasatiṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, ānāpānasati Rāhula bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca Rāhula ānāpānasati kathaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā: Idha Rāhula bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā nisidati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā. So sato va assasati, sato passasati. Dighaṃ vā assasanto: dighaṃ assasāmiti pajānāti, dighaṃ vā passasanto: dighaṃ passasāmiti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā assasanto: rassaṃ assasāmiti pajānāti. rassaṃ vā passasanto: rassaṃ passasāmiti pajānāti. Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmiti sikkhati, sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmiti sikkhati. Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmiti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmiti sikkhati. Pītipaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmiti sikkhati, pītipaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmiti sikkhati. Sukhapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmiti sikkhati, sukhapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmiti sikkhati. Cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmiti sikkhati, cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmiti sikkhati. Passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmiti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmiti sikkhati. Cittapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmiti sikkhati, citta-paṭisaṃvedī passasissāmiti sikkhati. Abhippamodayaṃ cit-taṃ assasissāmiti sikkhati, abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ passa-sissāmiti sikkhati. Samādahaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmiti sikkhati, samādahaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmiti sikkhati. Vimocayaṃ cit-taṃ assasissāmiti sikkhati, vimocayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmiti sikkhati. Aniccānupassī assasissāmiti sikkhati, aniccānu-passī passasissāmiti sikkhati. Virāgānupassī assasissāmiti sikkhati, virāgānupassī passasissāmiti sikkhati. Nirodhānu-passī assasissāmiti sikkhati, nirodhānupassī passasissāmiti sikkhati. Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmiti sikkhati, paṭi-nissaggānupassī passasissāmiti sikkhati. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho Rāhula ānāpānasati evaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā. Evaṃ bhāvitā, a kho Rāhula ānāpānasatiyā

evam bahulikatāya ye pi te carimakā assāsapassāsā te pi viditā va nirujjhanti no aviditā ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

### MAHA-RĀHULO VĀDASUTTANTAM DUTIYAM.

## 63.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmato Mālunīyaputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi: Yān' imāni dīṭṭhigatāni Bhagavatā abyākatāni tṭhapitāni paṭikkhittāni: Sassato loko iti pi, asassato loko iti pi, antavā loko iti pi, anantavā loko iti pi, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ iti pi, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ iti pi, hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā iti pi, na hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā iti pi, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā iti pi, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā iti pi, tāni me Bhagavā na byākaroti; yāni me Bhagavā na byākaroti taṃ - me na ruccati, taṃ - me na khamati, so 'haṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ - atthaṃ pucchissāmi. Sace me Bhagavā byākarissati: Sassato loko ti vā, asassato loko ti vā, antavā loko ti vā, anantavā loko ti vā, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ - ti vā, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ - ti vā, hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā ti vā, na hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā ti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā ti vā, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā ti vā, evāhaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi. No ce me Bhagavā byākarissati: Sassato loko ti vā, asassato loko ti vā — pe — n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā ti vā, evāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināy' āvattissāmīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Māluṅkyāputto sāyanhasamayam paṭi-  
 sallānā vuttḥito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā  
 Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ  
 nisinno kho āyasmā Māluṅkyāputto Bhagavantaṃ etad-  
 avoca: Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ  
 cetaso parivitakko udapādi: Yān' ināni dīṭṭhigatāni Bhaga-  
 vatā abyākatāni ṭhapitāni paṭikkhittāni: Sassato loko iti pi,  
 asassato loko iti pi — pe — n' eva hoti na na hoti tathā-  
 gato param-maraṇā iti pi, tāni me Bhagavā na byākaroti;  
 yāni me Bhagavā na byākaroti tam-me na ruccati, tam-me  
 na khamati, so 'ham Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā etam-atthaṃ  
 pucchissāmi; sace me Bhagavā byākarissati: Sassato loko ti  
 vā, asassato loko ti vā — pe — n' eva hoti na na hoti tathā-  
 gato param-maraṇā ti vā, evāham Bhagavati brahmacariyam  
 carissāmi; no ce me Bhagavā byākarissati: Sassato loko ti  
 vā, asassato loko ti vā — pe — n' eva hoti na na hoti  
 tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā, evāham sikkham paccakkhāya  
 hināy' āvattissāmi. Sace Bhagavā jānāti: sassato loko ti,  
 sassato loko ti me Bhagavā byākarotu; sace Bhagavā jā-  
 nāti: asassato loko ti, asassato loko ti me Bhagavā byā-  
 karotu. No ce Bhagavā jānāti: sassato loko ti vā asassato  
 loko ti vā, ajānato kho pana apassato etad-eva ujukaṃ hoti  
 yadidaṃ: na jānāmi na passāmi. Sace Bhagavā jānāti:  
 antavā loko ti, antavā loko ti me Bhagavā byākarotu; sace  
 Bhagavā jānāti: anantavā loko ti, anantavā loko ti me Bha-  
 gavā byākarotu. No ce Bhagavā jānāti: antavā loko ti vā  
 anantavā loko ti vā, ajānato kho pana apassato etad-eva  
 ujukaṃ hoti yadidaṃ: na jānāmi na passāmi. Sace Bha-  
 gavā jānāti: taṃ jivam taṃ sarīraṃ - ti, taṃ jivam taṃ sarī-  
 raṃ - ti me Bhagavā byākarotu; sace Bhagavā jānāti: aññaṃ  
 jivam aññaṃ sarīraṃ - ti, aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sarīraṃ - ti me  
 Bhagavā byākarotu. No ce Bhagavā jānāti: taṃ jivam taṃ  
 sarīraṃ - ti vā aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sarīraṃ - ti vā, ajānato  
 kho pana apassato etad-eva ujukaṃ hoti yadidaṃ: na jā-  
 nāmi na passāmi. Sace Bhagavā jānāti: hoti tathāgato  
 param-maraṇā ti, hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti me

Bhagavā byākarotu; sace Bhagavā jānāti: na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti, na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti me Bhagavā byākarotu. No ce Bhagavā jānāti: hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā. ajānato kho pana apassato etad-eva ujukaṃ hoti yadidaṃ: na jānāmi na passāmi. Sace Bhagavā jānāti: hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti me Bhagavā byākarotu; sace Bhagavā jānāti: n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti. n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti me Bhagavā byākarotu. No ce Bhagavā jānāti: hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā, ajānato kho pana apassato etad-eva ujukaṃ hoti yadidaṃ: na jānāmi na passāmi.

Kin - nu tāhaṃ Mālunkyāputta evaṃ avacaṃ: ehi tvaṃ Mālunkyāputta mayi brahmacariyaṃ cara, ahaṃ te byākarissāmi: sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā — pe — n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā ti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Tvaṃ vā pana maṃ evaṃ avaca: ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi, Bhagavā me byākarissati: sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā — pe — n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā ti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Iti kira Mālunkyāputta n' evāhaṃ taṃ vadāmi: ehi tvaṃ Mālunkyāputta mayi brahmacariyaṃ cara, ahaṃ te byākarissāmi: sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā — pe — n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā ti; na pi kira maṃ tvaṃ vadesi: ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi, Bhagavā me byākarissati: sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā — pe — n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā ti. Evaṃ sante moghapurisa ko santo kaṃ paccācikkhasi.

Yo kho Mālunkyāputta evaṃ vadeyya: Na tāvāhaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi yāva me Bhagavā na byākarissati: sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā — pe — n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā ti;

abyākatam - eva taṃ Māluṅkyāputta Tathāgatenā assa atha so puggalo kālaṃ kareyya. Seyyathā pi Māluṅkyāputta puriso sallena viddho assa savisena gāḷhapalepanena, tassa mittūmaccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatṭha-peyyum. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi middho: khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viddho: evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto iti vā ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viddho: digho vā rasso vā majjhimo vā ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viddho: kāḷo vā sāmo vā maṅguracchavi vā ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viddho: asukasmiṃ gāme vā nigāme vā nagare vā ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ dhanuṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viddho yadi vā cāpo yadi vā kodāṇḍo ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ jiyāṃ jānāmi yāy' amhi viddho yadi vā akkassa yadi vā saṇṭhassa yadi vā nahārussa yadi vā maruvāya yadi vā khīrapaṇṇino ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ kaṇḍaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viddho yadi vā kacchaṃ yadi vā ropimaṇ-  
ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ kaṇḍaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viddho yassa pattehi vājitaṃ, yadi vā gijjhassa yadi vā kaṅkassa yādi vā kulalassa yadi vā morassa yadi vā sithilahanuno ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ kaṇḍaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viduho yassa nahārūnā parikkhitaṃ, yadi vā gavassa yadi vā mahisassa yadi vā roruvassa yadi vā sembhārassāti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ sallaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viddho yadi vā sallaṃ yadi vā khurappaṃ yadi vā vekaṇḍaṃ yadi vā nārācaṃ yadi vā vacchadantaṃ yadi vā karavira-

pattan - ti. Aññātam - eva taṃ Mālunkyaṃputta tena purisena assa atha so puriso kālaṃ kareyya. Evam - eva kho Mālunkyaṃputta yo evaṃ vadeyya: Na tāvāhaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi yāva me Bhagavā na byākarissati: sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā — pe — n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā ti vā ti, abyākatam - eva taṃ Mālunkyaṃputta Tathāgatena assa atha so puggalo kālaṃ kareyya.

Sassato loko ti Mālunkyaṃputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhaviṣṣāti evaṃ no. Asassato loko ti Mālunkyaṃputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhaviṣṣāti evam - pi no. Sassato loko ti Mālunkyaṃputta diṭṭhiyā sati asassato loko ti vā diṭṭhiyā sati atth' eva jāti atthi jarā atthi maraṇaṃ santi sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā yesāhaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme nighātaṃ paññapemi. Antavā loko ti Mālunkyaṃputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhaviṣṣāti evaṃ no. Anantavā loko ti Mālunkyaṃputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhaviṣṣāti evam - pi no. Antavā loko ti Mālunkyaṃputta diṭṭhiyā sati anantavā loko ti vā diṭṭhiyā sati atth' eva jāti atthi jarā atthi maraṇaṃ santi sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā yesāhaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme nighātaṃ paññapemi. Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ - ti Mālunkyaṃputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhaviṣṣāti evaṃ no. Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ - ti Mālunkyaṃputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhaviṣṣāti evam - pi no. Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ - ti Mālunkyaṃputta diṭṭhiyā sati aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ - ti vā diṭṭhiyā sati atth' eva jāti atthi jarā atthi maraṇaṃ santi sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā yesāhaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme nighātaṃ paññapemi. Hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā ti Mālunkyaṃputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhaviṣṣāti evaṃ no. Na hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā ti Mālunkyaṃputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhaviṣṣāti evam - pi no. Hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā ti Mālunkyaṃputta diṭṭhiyā sati na hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā ti vā diṭṭhiyā sati atth' eva jāti atthi jarā atthi maraṇaṃ

santi sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā yesāhaṃ dīṭṭhe va dhamme nighātāṃ paññapemi. Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti Mālūṅkyāputta dīṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti evaṃ no. N' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti Mālūṅkyāputta dīṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti evaṃ-pi no. Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti Mālūṅkyāputta dīṭṭhiyā sati n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā dīṭṭhiyā sati atth' eva jāti atthi jarā atthi maraṇaṃ santi sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā yesāhaṃ dīṭṭhe va dhamme nighātāṃ paññapemi.

Tasmātiha Mālūṅkyāputta abyākataṃ-ca me abyākatato dhāretha, byākataṃ-ca me byākatato dhāretha. Kiṃ-ca Mālūṅkyāputta mayā abyākataṃ: Sassato loko ti Mālūṅkyāputta mayā abyākataṃ, asassato loko ti mayā abyākataṃ. antavā loko ti mayā abyākataṃ, anantavā loko ti mayā abyākataṃ, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ-ti mayā abyākataṃ. aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ-ti mayā abyākataṃ. hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti mayā abyākataṃ. na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti mayā abyākataṃ. hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti mayā abyākataṃ, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti mayā abyākataṃ. Kasmā c' etaṃ Mālūṅkyāputta mayā abyākataṃ: Na h' etaṃ Mālūṅkyāputta atthasaṃhitāṃ n' ādibrahmacariyikaṃ, na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, tasmā taṃ mayā abyākataṃ. Kiṃ-ca Mālūṅkyāputta mayā byākataṃ: Idaṃ dukkhaṃ-ti Mālūṅkyāputta mayā byākataṃ, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti mayā byākataṃ, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti mayā byākataṃ, ayaṃ dukkhanirodha-gāmini paṭipadā ti mayā byākataṃ. Kasmā c' etaṃ Mālūṅkyāputta mayā byākataṃ: Etaṃ hi Mālūṅkyāputta atthasaṃhitāṃ, etaṃ ādibrahmacariyikaṃ, etaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati, tasmā taṃ mayā byākataṃ. Tasmātiha Mālūṅkyā-





kuto pan' assa uppajjissati sakkāyaditthi; anuseti tv-ev' assa sakkāyaditthānusayo. Daharassa hi Māluṅkyāputta kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa dhammā ti pi na hoti, kuto pan' assa uppajjissati dhammesu vicikicchā; anuseti tv-ev' assa vicikicchānusayo. Daharassa hi Māluṅkyāputta kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa silā ti pi na hoti, kuto pan' assa uppajjissati silesu silabbataparāmāso; anuseti tv-ev' assa silabbataparāmāsānusayo. Daharassa hi Māluṅkyāputta kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa kāmā ti pi na hoti, kuto pan' assa uppajjissati kāmesu kāmacchando; anuseti tv-ev' assa kāmarāgānusayo. Daharassa hi Māluṅkyāputta kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa sattā ti pi na hoti, kuto pan' assa uppajjissati sattesu byāpādo; anuseti tv-ev' assa byāpādānusayo. Nanu Māluṅkyāputta aññatitthiyā paribbājakā iminā taruṇūpamena upārambhena upārambhissantīti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad-avoca: Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti. — Tena h' Ānanda suṇohi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmiti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Idh' Ānanda assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvi ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto, sappurisānaṃ adassāvi sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinīto, sakkāyaditthipariyutthitena cetasā viharati sakkāyaditthiparetena, uppannāya ca sakkāyaditthiyā nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti; tassa sā sakkāyaditthi thāmagatā appaṭivinitā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ. Vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti; tassa sā vicikicchā thāmagatā appaṭivinitā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ. Silabbataparāmāsapariyutthitena cetasā viharati silabbataparāmāsāparetena, uppannassa ca silabbataparāmāsassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti; tassa so silabbataparāmāso thāmagato appaṭivinito orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ. Kāmarāgapariyutthitena cetasā viharati kāma-

rāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti; tassa so kāmarāgo thāmagato appaṭivinito orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ. Byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti; tassa so byāpādo thāmagato appaṭivinito orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ. Sutavā ca kho Ānanda ariyasāvako ariyaṇaṃ dassāvi ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto, sappurisānaṃ dassāvi sappurisa-dhammassa kovido sappurisa-dhamme suvinīto, na sakkāyaditṭhipariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na sakkāyaditṭhiparetena, uppannāya ca sakkāyaditṭhiyā nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa sā sakkāyaditṭhi sānusayā pahiyati. Na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa sā vicikicchā sānusayā pahiyati. Na silabbataparāmāsāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na silabbataparāmāsāparetena, uppannassa ca silabbataparāmāsassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa so silabbataparāmāso sānusayo pahiyati. Na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa so kāmarāgo sānusayo pahiyati. Na byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa so byāpādo sānusayo pahiyati.

Yo Ananda maggo yā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya taṃ maggaṃ taṃ paṭipadaṃ anāgama pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni ñassati vā dakkhīti vā pajahissati vā ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato taccaṃ acchetvā phegguṃ acchetvā sārachedo bhavissatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yo maggo yā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya taṃ maggaṃ taṃ paṭipadaṃ anāgama pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni ñassati vā dakkhīti vā pajahissati vā ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo ca kho Ānanda maggo yā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya

taṃ maggaṃ taṃ paṭipadaṃ āgama pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni ṇassati vā dakkhīti vā pajahissati vā ti tñānam-etaṃ vijjati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato tacam chetvā pheggum chetvā sāraccchedo bhavissatiti tñānam-etaṃ vijjati. evam-eva kho Ānanda yo maggo yā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya taṃ maggaṃ taṃ paṭipadaṃ āgama pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni ṇassati vā dakkhīti vā pajahissati vā ti tñānam-etaṃ vijjati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda Gaṅgā nadi pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā, atha dubbalako puriso āgaccheyya: ahaṃ imissā Gaṅgāya nadiyā tiriyaṃ bāhāya sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gacchāmiti, so na sakkuṇeyya Gaṅgāya nadiyā tiriyaṃ bāhāya sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gantum, evam-eva kho Ānanda yassa kassaci sakkāyanirodhāya dhamme desiyamāne cittaṃ na pakkhandati na-ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati seyyathā pi so dubbalako puriso evam-ete daṭṭhabbā. Seyyathā pi Ānanda Gaṅgā nadi pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā, atha balava puriso āgaccheyya: ahaṃ imissā Gaṅgāya nadiyā tiriyaṃ bāhāya sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gacchāmiti, so sakkuṇeyya Gaṅgāya nadiyā tiriyaṃ bāhāya sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gantum, evam-eva kho Ānanda yassa kassaci sakkāyanirodhāya dhamme desiyamāne cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati seyyathā pi so balavā puriso evam-ete daṭṭhabbā.

Katamo c' Ānanda maggo katamā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya: Idh' Ānanda dikkhu upadhivekā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānā sabaso kāyadutṭhullānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ ānāpānaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So ad-eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ aññāgataṃ viññāgataṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhato ogato gaṇdato sallato aghato ābādhatto parato palokato unānato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ ativāpeti, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya

dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati: etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan - ti. So tattha - tṭhito āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpuṇāti ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ opapātiko hoti tatthapariniḥṣāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam - pi kho Ānanda maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya.

Puna ca param Ānanda bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanāṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiyaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ — tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ — catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad - eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇāgataṃ — pe — anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam - pi kho Ānanda maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya.

Puna ca param Ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad - eva tattha hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇāgataṃ — pe — anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam - pi kho Ānanda maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya.

Puna ca param Ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇan - ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati — pe — sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma na - tṭhi kiñciti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad - eva tattha hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇāgataṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati: etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan - ti. So tattha - tṭhito

āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tatthaparinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayaṃ kho Ānanda maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāyāti.

Eso ce bhante maggo esā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya, atha kiṃ - carahi idh' ekacce bhikkhū cetovimuttino ekacce paññāvimuttino ti. — Ettha kho tesāhaṃ Ānanda indriyavemattataṃ vadāmiti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

MAHĀ-MĀLUŦKYASUTTANTAM CATUTTHAM.

## 65.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad - avoca: Ahaṃ kho bhikkhave ekāsanabhojanaṃ bhuñjāmi; ekāsanabhojanaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhuñjamāno appābādhaṇaṃ - ca sañjānāmi appātāṇkataṇ - ca lahuṭṭhānaṃ - ca balaṇ - ca phāsuvihāraṇ - ca. Ettha tunhe pi bhikkhave ekāsanabhojanaṃ bhuñjatha; ekāsanabhojanaṃ kho bhikkhave tumhe pi bhuñjamānā appābādhaṇaṃ - ca sañjānissatha appātāṇkataṇ - ca lahuṭṭhānaṃ - ca balaṇ - ca phāsuvihāraṇ - cāti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Bhaddāli Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Ahaṃ kho bhante na ussahāmi ekāsanabhojanaṃ bhuñjitum; ekāsanabhojanaṃ hi me bhante bhuñjato siyā kukkucçaṃ siyā vippatīsāro ti. — Tena hi tvaṃ Bhaddāli yattha nimantito assasi tattha ekadesaṃ bhuñjtvā ekadesaṃ niharitvā pi bhuñjeyyāsi; evam - pi

kho tvaṃ Bhaddāli bhuñjamāno yāpessasīti. — Evam-pi kho ahaṃ bhante na ussahāmi bhuñjitum; evam-pi hi me bhante bhuñjato siyā kukkucçaṃ siyā vippaṭṭisāro ti. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddāli Bhagavatā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesi. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddāli sabbāni taṃ temāsāṃ na Bhagavato sammukhibhāvaṃ adāsi yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakāri.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti: niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissatīti. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddāli yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddāliṃ te bhikkhū etad-avocaṃ: Idaṃ kho āvuso Bhaddāli Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ kariyati: niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissatīti. Ingh' āvuso Bhaddāli etaṃ desakaṃ sādhukaṃ manasikarohi. mā te pacchā dukkarataṃ ahoṣīti. Evam-āvuso ti kho āyasmā Bhaddāli tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Bhaddāli Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūḷhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ. yo 'haṃ Bhagavatā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesiṃ. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato patigaṇhātu āyatīṃ saṃvarāyāti. — Taggha tvaṃ Bhaddāli accayo accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūḷhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ mayā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesi.

Samayo pi kho te Bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahoṣi: Bhagavā kho Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati, Bhagavā pi maṃ jānissati: Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakāri ti. Ayam-pi kho te Bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahoṣi. Samayo pi kho te Bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahoṣi: sambahulā

kho bhikkhū Sāvatthiyaṃ vassaṃ upagatā, te pi maṃ jānissanti: Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī ti. Ayam - pi kho te Bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahoṣi. Samayo pi kho te Bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahoṣi: sambahulā kho bhikkhuniyo Sāvatthiyaṃ vassaṃ upagatā, tā pi maṃ jānissanti — pe — sambahulā kho upāsakā Sāvatthiyaṃ paṭivasanti, te pi maṃ jānissanti — sambahulā kho upāsikā Sāvatthiyaṃ paṭivasanti, tā pi maṃ jānissanti: Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī ti. Ayam - pi kho te Bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahoṣi. Samayo pi kho te Bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahoṣi: sambahula kho nānātitthiyā samanabrāhmaṇā Sāvatthiyaṃ vassaṃ upagatā, te pi maṃ jānissanti: Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu samānassa Gotamassa sāvako therāṇṇataro satthu sāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī ti. Ayam - pi kho te Bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahoṣi. — Accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūḷhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ, yo haṃ Bhagavatā sikkhāpade paṇḍāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesiṃ. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato patigaṇhātu āyatiṃ samvarāyāti. — Taggha tvaṃ Bhaddāli accayo accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūḷhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ mayā sikkhāpade paṇḍāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesi.

Taṃ kim - maññasi Bhaddāli: idh' assa bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto, taṃ ahaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ: Ehi me tvaṃ bhikkhu paṅke saṅkamo hohīti. Api nu so saṅkameyya vā, aññena vā kāyaṃ sannāmeyya, no ti vā vadeyyāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Taṃ kim - maññasi Bhaddāli: idh' assa bhikkhu paṇḍāvimutto — kāyasakkhī — diṭṭhipatto — saddhāvimutto — dhammānūsārī — saddhānūsārī, taṃ ahaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ: Ehi me tvaṃ bhikkhu paṅke saṅkamo hohīti. Api nu so saṅkameyya vā, aññena vā kāyaṃ sannāmeyya, no ti vā vadeyyāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Taṃ kim - maññasi Bhaddāli: api nu tvaṃ Bhaddāli tasmiṃ samaye ubhatobhāgavimutto vā hosi paṇḍā-



vimutto vā kāyasakkhī vā diṭṭhippatto vā saddhāvimutto vā dhammānusārī vā saddhānusārī vā ti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Nanu tvaṃ Bhaddāli tasmiṃ samaye ritto tuccho aparaddho ti. — Evaṃ bhante. Accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūḷhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ, yo 'haṃ Bhagavatā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅhe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesiṃ. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato patigaṇhātu āyatiṃ saṃvarāyāti. — Taggha tvaṃ Bhaddāli accayo accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūḷhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ mayā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅhe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesi. Yato ca kho tvaṃ Bhaddāli accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi, taṃ te mayaṃ patigaṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā Bhaddāli ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatiṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjati.

Idha Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu satthusāsane aparipūrakāri hoti; tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajeyyaṃ, araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ, app-eva nāmāhaṃ uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariyañāpaddassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyaṃ ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati, araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. Tassa tathā vūpakaṭṭhassa viharato satthā pi upavadati, anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārī upavadanti, devatā pi upavadanti, attā pi attānaṃ upavadati. So satthārā pi upavadito anuvicca viññūhi sabrahmacārihi upavadito devatāhi pi upavadito attanā pi attānaṃ upavadito na uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariyañāpaddassanavisesaṃ sacchikaroti; taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārissa.

Idha pana Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakāri hoti; tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajeyyaṃ, araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhok-

kāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. app'eva nāmāhaṃ uttarim manussa-dhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesuṃ sacchikareyyan'ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati, araññaṃ rukkhamaṇiṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. Tassa tathā vūpakatṭhassa viharato satthā pi na upavadati, anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārī na upavadanti, devatā pi na upavadanti, atthā pi attānaṃ na upavadati. So satthārā pi anupavadito anuvicca viññūhi sabrahmacārīhi anupavadito devatāhi pi anupavadito attanā pi attānaṃ anupavadito uttarim manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarou. So vivicc'eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrākārissa. Puna ca paraṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhantaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrākārissa. Puna ca paraṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukha-vihāri ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrākārissa. Puna ca paraṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrākārissa.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anāgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tthe ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhiniṇṇāmeti. So anekavhitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam'pi jātim dve pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavhitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati; taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h'

etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya, paripūrakārissa. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātānāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne hīn - paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathākammūpage satte pajānāti; taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissa. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaṇāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So: idaṃ dukkhaṇ - ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti — pe — ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti — pe — ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam - iti nāṇaṃ hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissāti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Bhaddāli Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena - m - idh' ekaccaṃ bhikkhuṃ pavayha pavayha kāraṇaṃ karonti; ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena - m - idh' ekaccaṃ bhikkhuṃ no tathā pavayha pavayha kāraṇaṃ karontiti. — Idha Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu, abhiñhāpattiko hoti āpattibahulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopaṇ - ca dosaṇ - ca appaccayaṇ - ca pātukaroti, na sammā vattati, na lomaṃ pāteti, na nitthāraṃ vattati, yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomiti n' āha. Tatra Bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiñhāpattiko āpattibahulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopaṇ - ca dosaṇ - ca appaccayaṇ - ca pātukaroti, na sammā vattati, na lomaṃ pāteti, na nitthāraṃ vattati, yena saṅgho attamano

hoṭi taṃ karomīti n' āha. Sādhū vat' āyasmanto imassa bhikkhuno tathā tathā upaparikkhatha yathā 'ss' idaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ na khippam-eva vūpasammeyyāti. Tassa kho etaṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhuno bhikkhū tathā tathā upaparikkhanti yathā 'ss' idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ na khippam-eva vūpasammati. Idha pana Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu abhiñhāpattiko hoti āpattibāhulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno nāññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati, na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, na kopaṇ- ca dosaṇ- ca appaccayaṇ- ca pātukaroti, sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāpeti, nitthāraṃ vattati, yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti āha. Tatra Bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiñhāpattiko āpattibāhulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno nāññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati, na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, na kopaṇ- ca dosaṇ- ca appaccayaṇ- ca pātukaroti, sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāpeti, nitthāraṃ vattati, yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti āha. Sādhū vat' āyasmanto imassa bhikkhuno tathā tathā upaparikkhatha yathā 'ss' idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ khippam-eva vūpasammeyyāti. Tassa kho etaṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhuno bhikkhū tathā tathā upaparikkhanti yathā 'ss' idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ khippam-eva vūpasammati.

Idha Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu adhiccāpattiko hoti anāpattibāhulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopaṇ- ca dosaṇ- ca appaccayaṇ- ca pātukaroti, na sammā vattati, na lomaṃ pāpeti, na nitthāraṃ vattati, yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti n' āha. Tatra Bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu adhiccāpattiko anāpattibāhulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopaṇ- ca dosaṇ- ca appaccayaṇ- ca pātukaroti, na sammā vattati, na lomaṃ pāpeti, na nitthāraṃ vattati, yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti n' āha. Sādhū vat' āyasmanto imassa bhikkhuno tathā tathā upaparikkhatha yathā 'ss' idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ na khippam-eva vūpasammeyyāti. Tassa kho etaṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhuno bhikkhū tathā tathā upaparikkhanti yathā 'ss' idaṃ adhi-

karaṇaṃ na khippam - eva vūpasammati. Idha paṇa Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu adhiccāpattiko hoti anāpattibahulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno nāññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati. na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, na kopaṇ - ca dosaṇ - ca appaccayaṇ - ca pātukaroti, sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, nitthāraṃ vattati. yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti āha. Tatra Bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu adhiccāpattiko anāpattibahulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno nāññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati, na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, na kopaṇ - ca 'dosaṇ - ca appaccayaṇ - ca pātukaroti, sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, nitthāraṃ vattati. yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti āha. Sādhu vat' āyasanto imassa bhikkhuno tathā tathā upaparikkhatha yathā 'ss' idaṃ adhi-karaṇaṃ khippam - eva vūpasammeyyāti. Tassa kho etaṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhuno bhikkhū tathā tathā upaparikkhanti yathā 'ss' idaṃ adhi-karaṇaṃ khippam - eva vūpasammati.

Idha Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu saddhāmattakena vahati pemamattakena. Tatra Bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu saddhāmattakena vahati pemamattakena; sace mayaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ pavayha pavayha kāraṇaṃ karissāma, mā yaṃ pi 'ssa taṃ saddhāmattakaṃ pemamattakaṃ tamhā pi parihāyīti. Seyyathā pi Bhaddāli purisassa ekaṃ cakkhuṃ. tassa mittāmaccā nātisālohitā taṃ ekaṃ cakkhuṃ rakkheyyuṃ; mā yaṃ pi 'ssa taṃ ekaṃ cakkhuṃ tamhā pi parihāyīti; evam - eva kho Bhaddāli idh' ekacco bhikkhu saddhāmattakena vahati pemamattakena; tatra Bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu saddhāmattakena vahati pemamattakena; sace mayaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ pavayha pavayha kāraṇaṃ karissāma, mā yaṃ pi 'ssa taṃ saddhāmattakaṃ pemamattakaṃ tamhā pi parihāyīti.

Ayaṃ kho Bhaddāli hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena - m - idh' ekaccaṃ bhikkhuṃ pavayha pavayha kāraṇaṃ karonti; ayaṃ paṇa Bhaddāli hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena - m - idh' ekaccaṃ bhikkhuṃ no tathā pavayha pavayha kāraṇaṃ karontīti.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena pubbe appa-

tarāni c' eva sikkhāpadāni ahesuṃ bahutarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahimsu; ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yen' etarahi bahutarāni c' eva sikkhāpadāni honti appatarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahantiti. — Evaṃ h' etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti: sattesu hāyamānesu saddhamme antaradhāyamāne bahutarāni c' eva sikkhāpadāni honti appatarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahanti. Na tāva Bhaddāli satthā sāvakanāni sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti yāva na idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammāsaṅghe pātubhavanti. Yato ca kho Bhaddāli idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakanāni sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti tesāni yeva āsavatṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. Na tāva Bhaddāli idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti yāva na saṅgho mahattaṃ patto hoti. Yato ca kho Bhaddāli saṅgho mahattaṃ patto hoti atha idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakanāni sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti tesāni yeva āsavatṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. Na tāva Bhaddāli idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti yāva na saṅgho lābhaggaṃ patto hoti — pe — yasaggaṃ patto hoti — bāhusaccaṃ patto hoti — rattaññūtaṃ patto hoti. Yato ca kho Bhaddāli saṅgho rattaññūtaṃ patto hoti atha idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakanāni sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti tesāni yeva āsavatṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya.

Appakā kho tumhe Bhaddāli tena samayena ahuvattha yadā vo ahaṃ ājānīyasusūpamaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ desesiṃ; sarasi tvam Bhaddāli. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Tatra Bhaddāli kaṃ hetuṃ pacesīti. — So hi nūnāhaṃ bhante digharattaṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī ahoṣiṃti. — Na kho Bhaddāli es' eva hetu esa paccayo; api ca me tvam Bhaddāli digharattaṃ cetasā ceto paricca vidito: na vāyaṃ moghapuriso mayā dhamme desiyamāne atṭhikavā manasikatvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇātīti. Api ca te ahaṃ Bhaddāli ājānīyasusūpamaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi, taṃ suṇāhi sādhu kaṃ manasi-

karohi, bhāsisāmiti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Bhaddāli Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Seyyathā pi Bhaddāli dakkho assadamako bhadraṃ assājāṇiyaṃ labhitvā paṭhamen' eva mukhādhāne kāraṇaṃ kareti, tassa mukhādhāne kāraṇaṃ kāriyamānassa honti yeva visūkāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni ! Enici kānici yathā taṃ akāritapubbaṃ kāraṇaṃ kāriyamānassa, so abhiṇhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmim̐ thāne parinibbāyati. Yato kho Bhaddāli bhadro assājāṇiyo abhiṇhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmim̐ thāne parinibbuto hoti, taṃ - enaṃ assadamako uttarim̐ kāraṇaṃ kareti yugādhāne, tassa yugādhāne kāraṇaṃ kāriyamānassa honti yeva visūkāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici yathā taṃ akāritapubbaṃ kāraṇaṃ kāriyamānassa, so abhiṇhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmim̐ thāne parinibbāyati. Yato kho Bhaddāli bhadro assājāṇiyo abhiṇhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmim̐ thāne parinibbuto hoti, taṃ - enaṃ assadamako uttarim̐ kāraṇaṃ kareti anukkame maṇḍale khurakāye dhāve ravatthe rājagūṇe rājavanise uttame jave uttame haye uttame sākhalāye, tassa uttame jave uttame haye uttame sākhalāye kāraṇaṃ kāriyamānassa honti yeva visūkāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici yathā taṃ akāritapubbaṃ kāraṇaṃ kāriyamānassa, so abhiṇhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmim̐ thāne parinibbāyati. Yato ca kho Bhaddāli bhadro assājāṇiyo abhiṇhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmim̐ thāne parinibbuto hoti, taṃ - enaṃ assadamako uttarim̐ vaṇṇiyaṇ - ca valiyaṇ - ca anuppavecchati. Imehi kho Bhaddāli dasah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhadro assājāṇiyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo raṇṇo aṅgan - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ - eva kho Bhaddāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puṇṇakkhettaṃ lokassa; katamehi dasahi: Idha Bhaddāli bhikkhu asekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsāṅkappena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammākammantena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāujivena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya

sammāsatīyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammānāṇena samannāgato hoti, asekbāya sammāvimuttiyā samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho Bhaddāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

Idaṃ - avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Bhaddāli Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditi.

#### BHADDĀLISUTTANTAM PAÑCAMAM.

## 66.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Aṅguttarāpesu viharati; Āpaṇaṃ nāma Aṅguttarāpānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Āpaṇaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Āpaṇe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapattikkanto yen' aññataro vanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṅkami divāvihārāya, taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇḍe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Udāyī pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Āpaṇaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Āpaṇe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapattikkanto yena so vanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṅkami divāvihārāya, taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇḍe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Udāyissa rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: Bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā dukkhadhammānaṃ apahattā, bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā sukhadhammānaṃ upahattā; bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ apahattā, bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upahattā ti. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī sāyanhasamayaṃ patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ



nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyī Bhagavaṃtaṃ etad - avoca :

Idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṃ upapādi : bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā... kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upahattā ti. Mayhaṃ hi bhante pubbe sāyaṇ - c' eva bhuñjāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle. Ahu kho so bhante samayo yaṃ Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Ingha tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ divā vikālabhojanaṃ pajahathāti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante ahud - eva aññathattaṃ ahu domanassaṃ : yaṃ - pi no saddhā gahapatikā divā vikāle paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ denti, tassa pi no Bhagavā pajānaṃ āha, tassa pi no Sugato paṇinissaggam - āhāti. Te mayhaṃ bhante Bhagavati pemaṇ - ca gāravaṇ - ca hiriṇ - ca ottappaṇ - ca sampassamānā evan - taṃ divā vikālabhojanaṃ pajahimhā. Te mayhaṃ bhante sāyaṇ - c' eva bhuñjāma pāto ca. Ahu kho so bhante samayo yaṃ Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Ingha tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ rattiṃ vikālabhojanaṃ pajahathāti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante ahud - eva aññathattaṃ ahu domanassaṃ : yaṃ - pi no imesaṃ dvinnāṃ bhattānaṃ paṇitasaukhatataraṃ, tassa pi no Bhagavā pajānaṃ āha, tassa pi no Sugato paṇinissaggam - āhāti. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhante aññataro puriso divā sūpeyyaṃ labhivā evaṃ āha : Haṇḍa ca imaṃ nikkhipatha, sāyaṃ sabbe va samaggā bhuñjissāmāti. Yā kāci bhante saṅkhatiyo sabbā tā rattiṃ, appā divā. Te mayhaṃ bhante Bhagavati pemaṇ - ca gāravaṇ - ca hiriṇ - ca ottappaṇ - ca sampassamānā evan - taṃ rattiṃ vikālabhojanaṃ pajahimhā. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhante bhikkhū " rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ piṇḍāya carantā candanikaṃ - pi pavisanti, oḷigalle pi papatanti, kaṇṭakavattāṃ - pi ārohani, suttaṃ - pi gāviṃ ārohani, mānavehi pi samāgacchanti katakammehi pi akatakammehi pi, mātugāmo pi te asaddhammena nimanteti. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ piṇḍāya carāmi. Addasā kho maṃ bhante aññatarā itthi vijjantarikāya bhājanaṃ dhovanti, disvā maṃ bhītā vissaram akāsi : Abbhūṃ me, pisāco vata man - ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante taṃ itthiṃ etad - avocaṃ : Na bhagini pisāco, bhikkhu

piṇḍāya ṭhito ti. Bhikkhussa ātu māri, bhikkhussa mātu māri. varan - te bhikkhu tiṇhena govikattanena kucchi parikkatto na tv - eva yā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ kucchihetu piṇḍāya carasā ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante tad - anussarato evaṃ hoti: Bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā dukkhadhammānaṃ apahattā, bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā sukkhadhammānaṃ upahattā; bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ apahattā, bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upahattā ti.

Evam - eva pan' Udāyi idh' ekacce moghapurisā: idaṃ pajahathāti mayā vuccamānā te evam - āhaṃsu: Kiṃ pan' imassa appamattakassa oramattakassa, adhisallikhat' evāyaṃ samaṇo ti; te taṃ - c' eva na - ppajahanti mayi ca appaccayaṃ upatthāpentī ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā. Tesan - taṃ Udāyi hoti balavaṃ bandhanaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thūlo kaḷiṅgaro. Seyyathā pi Udāyi laṭukikā sakunikā pūtilatāya bandhanena baddhā tatth' eva vadhaṃ vā bandhaṃ vā maraṇaṃ vā āgameti; vo nu kho Udāyi evaṃ vadeyya: yena sā laṭukikā sakunikā pūtilatāya bandhanena baddhā tatth' eva vadhaṃ vā bandhaṃ vā maraṇaṃ vā āgameti. taṃ hi tassā abalaṃ bandhanaṃ dubbalaṃ bandhanaṃ pūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ asūrakaṃ bandhanaṃ - ti, samman - nu kho so Udāyi vadamāno vadeyyāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. Yena sā bhante laṭukikā sakunikā pūtilatāya bandhanena baddhā tatth' eva vadhaṃ vā bandhaṃ vā maraṇaṃ vā āgameti, taṃ hi tassā balavaṃ bandhanaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thūlo kaḷiṅgaro ti. — Evam - eva kho Udāyi idh' ekacce moghapurisā: idaṃ pajahathāti mayā vuccamānā te evam - āhaṃsu: Kiṃ pan' imassa appamattakassa oramattakassa, adhisallikhat' evāyaṃ samaṇo ti; te taṃ - c' eva na - ppajahanti mayi ca appaccayaṃ upatthāpentī ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā. Tesan - taṃ Udāyi hoti balavaṃ bandhanaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thūlo kaḷiṅgaro.

Idha pan' Udāyi ekacce kulaputtā: idaṃ pajahathāti

mayā vuccamānā te evam - āhaṃsu: Kiṃ pan' imassa appamattakassa oramattakassa pahātabbassa yassa no Bhagavā pahānam - āha, yassa no Sugato paṭinissaggam - āhāti; te tañ - c' eva pajahanti mayi ca na appaccayaṃ upatṭhāpentī ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā. Te taṃ pahāya appossukkā pannalomā paradavuttā migabhūtena cetasā viharanti. Tesan - taṃ Udāyi hoti abalaṃ bandhanam dubbalaṃ bandhanam pūtikaṃ bandhanam asārakaṃ bandhanam. Seyyathā pi Udāyi rañño nāgo isādanto ubbūlhavā 'bhijāto saṅgāmāvacaro daḷhehi vārattehi bandhanehi baddho isakaṃ yeva kāyaṃ sannāmetvā tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā sampadāletvā' yena kāmam pakkamati; yo nu kho Udāyi evam vadeyya: yehi so rañño nāgo isādanto ubbūlhavā 'bhijāto saṅgāmāvacaro daḷhehi vārattehi bandhanehi baddho isakaṃ yeva kāyaṃ sannāmetvā tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā sampadāletvā yena kāmam pakkamati, taṃ hi tassa balavaṃ bandhanam daḷham bandhanam thiraṃ bandhanam apūtikaṃ bandhanam thūlo kaḷiṅgaro ti, samman - nu kho so Udāyi vadamāno vadeyyāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. Yehi so bhante rañño nāgo isādanto ubbūlhavā 'bhijāto saṅgāmāvacaro daḷhehi vārattehi bandhanehi baddho isakaṃ yeva kāyaṃ sannāmetvā tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā sampadāletvā yena kāmam pakkamati, taṃ hi tassa abalaṃ bandhanam dubbalaṃ bandhanam pūtikaṃ bandhanam asārakaṃ bandhananti. — Evam - eva kho Udāyi idh' ekacce kulaputtā: idaṃ pajahathāti mayā vuccamānā te evam - āhaṃsu: Kiṃ pan' imassa appamattakassa oramattakassa pahātabbassa yassa no Bhagavā pahānam - āha, yassa no Sugato paṭinissaggam - āhāti; te tañ - c' eva pajahanti mayi ca na appaccayaṃ upatṭhāpentī ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā. Te taṃ pahāya appossukkā pannalomā paradavuttā migabhūtena cetasā viharanti. Tesan - taṃ Udāyi hoti abalaṃ bandhanam dubbalaṃ bandhanam pūtikaṃ bandhanam asārakaṃ bandhanam.

Seyyathā pi Udāyi puriso daḷiddo assako anāḷhiyo, tass' assa ekaṃ agārakaṃ oluggaviluggaṃ kākātidāyimaṃ na paramarūpaṃ, ekā khaṭṭopikā oluggaviluggā na paramarūpā, ekissā

kumbhiyā dhaññasamavāpakam na paramarūpaṃ, ekā jāyikā na paramarūpā; so āramagataṃ bhikkhuṃ passeyya sudhotahatthapādaṃ manuññaṃ bhojanam bhuttāvaṃ sītāya chāyāya nisinnam adhiçitte yuttaṃ. Tassa evaṃ assa: Sukhaṃ vata bho sāmāññaṃ, āruḡyaṃ vata bho sāmāññaṃ; so vat' assaṃ yo 'haṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ - ti. So na sakkuṇeyya ekaṃ agārakaṃ oluggaviluggaṃ kākātīdāyaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya ekaṃ khaṭopikaṃ oluggaviluggaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya ekissā kumbhiyā dhaññasamavāpakam na paramarūpaṃ pahāya ekaṃ jāyikaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ. Yo nu kho Udāyi evaṃ vadeyya: yehi so puriso bandhanehi baddho na sakkoti ekaṃ agārakaṃ oluggaviluggaṃ . . . ekaṃ jāyikaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ. taṃ hi tassa abalaṃ bandhanaṃ dubbalaṃ bandhanaṃ pūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ asārakaṃ bandhanaṃ - ti, samman - nu kho so Udāyi vadamāno vadeyyāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. Yehi so bhante puriso bandhanehi baddho na sakkoti ekaṃ agārakaṃ oluggaviluggaṃ kākātīdāyaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya ekaṃ khaṭopikaṃ oluggaviluggaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya ekissā kumbhiyā dhaññasamavāpakam na paramarūpaṃ pahāya ekaṃ jāyikaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ, taṃ hi tassa balavaṃ bandhanaṃ dalhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thūlo kaḷiṅgaro ti. — Evam - eva kho Udāyi idh' ekacce moghapurisā: idaṃ pajahathāti mayā vuccamānā te evaṃ āhaṃsu: Kiṃ pan' imassa appamattakassa oramattakassa, adhisallikhat' evāyaṃ samaṇo ti; te taṃ - c' eva na - ppajahanti mayi ca appaccayaṃ upatthāpentī ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā. Tesan - taṃ Udāyi hoti balavaṃ bandhanaṃ dalhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thūlo kaḷiṅgaro.

Seyyathā pi Udāyi gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aḍḍho

mahaddhano mahābhogo, nekānaṃ nikkhagaṇānaṃ cayo  
 nekānaṃ dhañṇagaṇānaṃ cayo nekānaṃ khettagaṇānaṃ cayo  
 nekānaṃ vatthugaṇānaṃ cayo nekānaṃ bhariyāgaṇānaṃ cayo  
 nekānaṃ dāsagaṇānaṃ cayo nekānaṃ dāsigaṇānaṃ cayo;  
 so āramagataṃ bhikkhūṃ passeyya sudhotahatthapādaṃ  
 manuññaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuttāvaṃ sītāya chāyāya nisinnaṃ  
 adhicitte yuttaṃ. Tassa evaṃ - assa: Sukhaṃ vata bho  
 sāmāññaṃ, ārūgyaṃ vata bho sāmāññaṃ; so vat' assaṃ yo  
 'haṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā  
 agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya - ti. So sakkuṇeyya  
 nekāni nikkhagaṇāni pahāya nekāni dhañṇagaṇāni pahāya  
 nekāni khettagaṇāni pahāya nekāni vatthugaṇāni pahāya  
 nekāni bhariyāgaṇāni pahāya nekāni dāsagaṇāni pahāya  
 nekāni dāsigaṇāni pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni  
 vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum. Yo  
 nu kho Udāyi evaṃ vadeyya: yehi so gahapati vā gahapati-  
 putto vā bandhanehi baddho sakkoti nekāni nikkhagaṇāni  
 pahāya ... nekāni dāsigaṇāni pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā  
 kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabba-  
 jitum, taṃ hi tassa balavaṃ bandhanaṃ dāḥhaṃ bandhanaṃ  
 thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thūlo kaḷiṅgaro ti.  
 samman - nu kho so Udāyi vadamāno vadeyyāti. — No h'  
 etaṃ bhante. Yehi so bhante gahapati vā gahapatiputto  
 vā bandhanehi baddho sakkoti nekāni nikkhagaṇāni pahāya  
 nekāni dhañṇagaṇāni pahāya nekāni khettagaṇāni pahāya  
 nekāni vatthugaṇāni pahāya nekāni bhariyāgaṇāni pahāya  
 nekāni dāsagaṇāni pahāya nekāni dāsigaṇāni pahāya kesa-  
 massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā  
 anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum, taṃ hi tassa abalaṃ bandhanaṃ  
 dubbalaṃ bandhanaṃ pūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ asārakaṃ ban-  
 dhanan - ti. — Evaṃ - eva kho Udāyi idh' ekacce kulaputtā:  
 idaṃ pajahathāti mayā vuccamānā te evaṃ - āhaṃsu: Kiṃ  
 pan' imassa appamattakassa oramattakassa pahātābassā  
 yassa no Bhagavā pahānam - āha, yassa no Sugato pati-  
 nissaggam - āhāti; te taṃ - c' eva pajahanti mayi ca na ap-  
 paccayaṃ upatthāpentī ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā. Te taṃ

pahāya appossukkā pannalomā paradavuttā migabhūtena cetasā viharanti. Tesan'tam Udāyi hoti abalaṃ bandhanam dubbalaṃ bandhanam pūtikaṃ bandhanam asārakaṃ bandhanam.

Cattāro 'me Udāyi puggalā santo saṃvijjāmanā lokasmiṃ, katame cattāro: Idh' Udāyi ekacco puggalo upadhipahānāya paṭipanno hoti upadhipaṭinissaggāya, tam'enam upadhipahānāya paṭipannam upadhipaṭinissaggāya upadhipaṭisaṃyuttā sarasaṅkappā samudācaranti, so te adhivāseti, na'ppajahati na vinodeti na byantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Imaṃ kho ahaṃ Udāyi puggalaṃ saṃyutto ti vadāmi no visaṃyutto, taṃ kissa hetu: Indriyavemattatā hi me Udāyi imasmiṃ puggale viditā. Idha pan' Udāyi ekacco puggalo upadhipahānāya paṭipanno hoti upadhipaṭinissaggāya, tam'enam upadhipahānāya paṭipannam upadhipaṭinissaggāya upadhipaṭisaṃyuttā sarasaṅkappā samudācaranti, so te nādhivāseti, pajahati vinodeti byantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Imam'pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi puggalaṃ saṃyutto ti vadāmi no visaṃyutto, taṃ kissa hetu: Indriyavemattatā hi me Udāyi imasmiṃ puggale viditā. Idha pan' Udāyi ekacco puggalo upadhipahānāya paṭipanno hoti upadhipaṭinissaggāya, tam'enam upadhipahānāya paṭipannam upadhipaṭinissaggāya kadāci karahaci satisammosā upadhipaṭisaṃyuttā sarasaṅkappā samudācaranti. Dandho Udāyi satuppādo, atha kho naṃ khippam'eva pajahati vinodeti byantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Seyyathā pi Udāyi puriso divasasantatte ayokaṭāhe dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya; dandho Udāyi udakaphusitānaṃ nipāto, atha kho naṃ khippam'eva parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya. Evam'eva kho Udāyi idh' ekacco puggalo upadhipahānāya paṭipanno hoti upadhipaṭinissaggāya, tam'enam upadhipahānāya paṭipannam upadhipaṭinissaggāya kadāci karahaci satisammosā upadhipaṭisaṃyuttā sarasaṅkappā samudācaranti. Dandho Udāyi satuppādo, atha kho naṃ khippam'eva pajahati vinodeti byantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Imam'pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi puggalaṃ saṃyutto ti vadāmi no visaṃyutto,

taṃ kissa hetu: Indriyavemattatā hi me Udāyi imasmiṃ puggale viditā. Idha paṇ' Udāyi ekacco puggalo: upadhi dukkhassa mūlan-ti iti viditvā nirupadhi hoti upadhisaiṃkhaṇe vimutto. Imaṃ kho ahaṃ Udāyi puggalaṃ visamyutto ti vadāmi no samyutto, taṃ kissa hetu: Indriyavemattatā hi me Udāyi imasmiṃ puggale viditā.

Pañca kho ime Udāyi kāmagaṇā, katame pañca: cakkhu-viññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā — ghānaviññeyyā gandhā — jivhāviññeyyā rasā — kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho Udāyi pañca kāmagaṇā. Yaṃ kho Udāyi ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ idaṃ vuccati kāmāsukhaṃ mīḥāsukhaṃ puthujjanasukhaṃ anariyasukhaṃ; na āsevitabbaṃ na bhāvetabbaṃ na bahulikātabbaṃ, bhāyitabbaṃ etassa sukhassāti vadāmi. Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ — pe — tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ — catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ sambodhasukhaṃ; āsevitabbaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ bahulikātabbaṃ, na bhāyitabbaṃ etassa sukhassāti vadāmi.

Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho ahaṃ Udāyi iñjitasmiṃ vadāmi, kiṃ-ca tattha iñjitasmiṃ: yad-eva tattha vitakkavicārā aniruddhā honti idaṃ tattha iñjitasmiṃ. Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā — pe — dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam-pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi iñjitasmiṃ vadāmi, kiṃ-ca tattha iñjitasmiṃ: yad-eva tattha pītisukhaṃ aniruddhaṃ hoti idaṃ tattha iñjitasmiṃ. Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā — pe — tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam-pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi iñjitasmiṃ vadāmi, kiṃ-ca tattha iñjitasmiṃ: yad-eva tattha upekkhā-

sukkaṃ aniruddhaṃ hoti idaṃ tattha aññitasmiṃ. Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā — pe — catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho ahaṃ Udāyi aññitasmiṃ vadāmi.

Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho ahaṃ Udāyi analan - ti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi; ko ca tassa samatikkamo: Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā — pe — dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Idam - pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi analan - ti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi; ko ca tassa samatikkamo: Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā — pe — tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Idam - pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi analan - ti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi; ko ca tassa samatikkamo: Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsaññānāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Idam - pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi analan - ti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi; ko ca tassa samatikkamo: Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññānāyatanāṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānaṃ - ti viññānaññānāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Idam - pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi analan - ti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi; ko ca tassa samatikkamo: Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu sabbaso viññānaññānāyatanāṃ samatikkamma na - tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Idam - pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi analan - ti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi; ko ca tassa samatikkamo: Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāyatanāṃ upa-



sampajja viharāti, ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Idam - pi, kho ahaṃ Udāyi analan - ti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi; ko ca tassa samatikkamo: Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Iti kho ahaṃ Udāyi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ pi pahānaṃ vadāmi. Passasi no tvaṃ Udāyi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ aṇuṃ vā thūlaṃ vā yassāhaṃ no pahānaṃ vadāmiti. — No h' etaṃ bhante ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

LAṬUKIKOPAMASUTTANTAM CHATṬHAM.

## 67.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Cātumāyaṃ viharati āmalakivane. Tena kho pana samayena Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhāni pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni Cātumaṃ anupattāni honti Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. te ca āgantukā bhikkhū nevāsikehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodamānā senāsanaṃ paññāpayamānā pattacivarāni paṭisāmayamānā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā ahesuṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Ke pan' ete Ānanda uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kevattā maññe macchavilope ti. — Etāni bhante Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhāni pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni Cātumaṃ anupattāni Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, te āgantukā bhikkhū nevāsikehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodamānā senāsanaṃ paññāpayamānā pattacivarāni paṭisāmayamānā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā ti. — Tena h' Ānanda mama vacanena te bhikkhū āmantehi: satthāyasmante āmantetīti. Evam - bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etad - avoca: Satthāyasmante āmantetīti. Evam - āvuso ti kho te

bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad - avoca: Kin - nu tumhe bhikkhave uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kevaṭṭā maññe macchavilope ti. — Imāni bhante Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhāni pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni Cātumaṃ anuppattāni Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, te 'me āgantukā bhikkhū nevāsikehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodamānā senāsanaṃ paññāpayamānā pāttacivarāni paṭisamayamānā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā ti. — Gacchatha bhikkhave paṇāmemi vo. na vo mama santike vatthabban - ti. Evam - bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pāttacivarāni ādāya pakkamimsu.

Tena kho pana samayena Cātumeyyakā Sakyā santhāgāre sannipatitā honti kenacid - eva karaṇiyena. Addasāsuṃ kho Cātumeyyakā Sakyā te bhikkhū dūrato va gacchante. disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etad - avocuṃ: Handa kahaṃ pana tumhe āyasmanto gacchathāti. — Bhagavatā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho paṇāmito ti. — Tena h' āyasmanto muhuttaṃ nisīdatha, app - eva nāma mayaṃ sakkumeyyāma Bhagavantaṃ pasādetuṃ - ti. Evam - āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū Cātumeyyakānaṃ Sakyānaṃ paccassosuṃ. Atha kho Cātumeyyakā Sakyā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Cātumeyyakā Sakyā Bhagavantaṃ etad - avocuṃ: Abhinandatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ, abhivadatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhante Bhagavatā pubbe bhikkhusaṅgho anuggahito evam - evaṃ Bhagavā etarahi anugaṇhātu bhikkhusaṅghaṃ. Sant' ettha bhante bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, tesāṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya alabhanānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo. Seyyathā pi bhante bijānaṃ taruṇānaṃ udakaṃ alabhanānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo, evam - eva kho bhante sant' ettha

bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imam dhamma-  
vinayam, tesam Bhagavantam dassanāya alabbhantānam siyā  
aññathattam siyā vipariṇāmo. Seyyathā pi bhante vacchassa  
taruṇassa mātaram apassantassa siyā aññathattam siyā vi-  
pariṇāmo, evam - eva kho bhante sant' ettha bhikkhū navā  
acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imam dhammavinayam, tesam  
Bhagavantam apassantānam siyā aññathattam siyā vipariṇāmo.  
Abhinandatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅgham, abhivadatu  
bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅgham. Seyyathā pi bhante Bha-  
gavatā pubbe bhikkhusaṅgho anuggahito evam - evam Bha-  
gavā etarahi anugaṇhātu bhikkhusaṅghan - ti.

Atha kho Brahmā Sahampati Bhagavato cetasā ceto-  
parivitakkam - aññāya seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samā-  
jitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham samājeyya  
evam - evam Brahmaloce antarahito Bhagavato purato  
pāturahosi. Atha kho Brahmā Sahampati ekam sam uttarā-  
saṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim - paṇāmetvā  
Bhagavantam etad - avoca: Abhinandatu bhante Bhagavā  
bhikkhusaṅgham, abhivadatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅgham.  
Seyyathā pi bhante Bhagavatā pubbe bhikkhusaṅgho anug-  
gahito evam - evam Bhagavā etarahi anugaṇhātu bhikkhu-  
saṅgham. Sant' ettha bhante bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā  
adhunāgatā imam dhammavinayam, tesam Bhagavantam  
dassanāya alabbhantānam siyā aññathattam siyā vipariṇāmo.  
Seyyathā pi bhante bijānam taruṇānam udakam alabbhan-  
tānam siyā aññathattam siyā vipariṇāmo. evam - eva kho  
bhante sant' ettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā  
imam dhammavinayam, tesam Bhagavantam dassanāya  
alabbhantānam siyā aññathattam siyā vipariṇāmo. Seyyathā  
pi bhante vacchassa taruṇassa mātaram apassantassa siyā  
aññathattam siyā vipariṇāmo, evam - eva kho bhante sant'  
ettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imam dhamma-  
vinayam, tesam Bhagavantam apassantānam siyā añña-  
thattam siyā vipariṇāmo. Abhinandatu bhante Bhagavā  
bhikkhusaṅgham, abhivadatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhu-  
saṅgham. Seyyathā pi bhante Bhagavatā pubbe bhikkhu-

saṅgho anuggahito evam - evaṃ Bhagavā etarahi anugaṇhātu bhikkhusaṅghan - ti.

Asakkhimsu kho Cātumeyyakā ca Sakyā Brahmā ca Sahampati Bhagavantaṃ pasādetuṃ bījūpamena ca taruṇūpamena ca. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi: Uṭṭhahath' āvuso, gaṇhātha pattacīvaraṃ, pasādito Bhagavā Cātumeyyakehi ca Sakkehi Brahmunā ca Sahampatinā bījūpamena ca taruṇūpamena cāti. Evam - āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pattacīvaraṃ - ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnāni kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad - avoca: Kinti te Sāriputta aho si mayā bhikkhusaṅghe paṇāmite ti. — Evaṃ kho me bhante aho si Bhagavatā bhikkhusaṅghe paṇāmite: Appossukko dāni Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharissati, mayam - pi dāni appossukkā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyuttā viharissāmāti. — Āgamehi tvaṃ Sāriputta, āgamehi tvaṃ Sāriputta, na kho te Sāriputta puna pi evarūpaṃ cittaṃ uppādetabban - ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ āmantesi: Kinti te Moggallāna aho si mayā bhikkhusaṅghe paṇāmite ti. — Evaṃ kho me bhante aho si Bhagavatā bhikkhusaṅghe paṇāmite: Appossukko dāni Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharissati, ahaṃ - ca dāni āyasmā ca Sāriputto bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmāti. — Sādhu sādhu Moggallāna, ahaṃ vā hi Moggallāna bhikkhusaṅghaṃ parihareyyaṃ Sāriputta-Moggallāna vā ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni udak' orohante pāṭikaṅkhitabbāni, kata - māni cattāri: ūmibhayaṃ kumbhilabhayaṃ āvattābhayaṃ susukābhayaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni udak' orohante pāṭikaṅkhitabbāni. Evam - eva kho bhikkhave cattār' imāni bhayāni idh' ekacce puggale imasmiṃ dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajite pāṭikaṅkhitabbāni, kata -

māni cattāri: ūmibhayam kumbhīlabhayam āvattabbhayam  
susukābbhayam.

Katamañ - ca bhikkhave ūmibhayam: Idha bhikkhave  
ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito  
hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi  
dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto,  
app - eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa anta-  
kiriya paññāyethāti. Tam - enam tathā pabbajitam samānam  
sabrahmacāri ovadanti anusāsanti: Evan - te abhikkamitabbam  
evan - te paṭikkamitabbam, evan - te āloketabbam evan - te  
viloketabbam, evan - te samāñjitabbam evan - te pasāretabbam,  
evan - te saṅghāṭipattacīvaram dhāretabban - ti. Tassa evam  
hoti: Mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā aññe ova-  
dāma pi anusāsāma pi, ime pan' amhākaṃ puttamattā  
maññe nattamattā maññe amhe ovaḍitabbam anusāsītabbam  
maññantīti; so sikkham paccakkhāya hināy' āvattati. Ayaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave ūmibhayassa bhūto sikkham paccakkhāya  
hināy' āvatto. Umibhayan - ti kho bhikkhave kodhupāyāsass'  
etaṃ adhivacanam.

Katamañ - ca bhikkhave kumbhīlabhayam: Idha bhik-  
khav ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabba-  
jito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi pari-  
devehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkha-  
pareto, app - eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa  
antakiriya paññāyethāti. Tam - enam tathā pabbajitam  
samānam sabrahmacāri ovadanti anusāsanti: Idan - te  
khāditabbam idan - te na khāditabbam, idan - te bhuñjitabbam  
idan - te na bhuñjitabbam, idan - te sāyitabbam idan - te na  
sāyitabbam, idan - te pātabbam idan - te na pātabbam;  
kappiyan - te khāditabbam akappiyan - te na khāditabbam.  
kappiyan - te bhuñjitabbam akappiyan - te na bhuñjitabbam.  
kappiyan - te sāyitabbam akappiyan - te na sāyitabbam, kappi-  
yan - te pātabbam akappiyan - te na pātabbam; kāle te  
khāditabbam vikāle te na khāditabbam, kāle te bhuñjitabbam  
vikāle te na bhuñjitabbam, kāle te sāyitabbam vikāle te na sāyi-  
tabbam, kāle te pātabbam vikāle te na pātabban - ti. Tassa

evaṃ hoti: Mayāṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā yaṃ icchāma taṃ khādāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ khādāma, yaṃ icchāma taṃ bhuñjāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ bhuñjāma, yaṃ icchāma taṃ sāyāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ sāyāma, yaṃ icchāma taṃ pipāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ pipāma; kappiyam - pi khādāma akappiyam - pi khādāma, kappiyam - pi bhuñjāma akappiyam - pi bhuñjāma, kappiyam - pi sāyāma akappiyam - pi sāyāma, kappiyam - pi pipāma akappiyam - pi pipāma; kāle pi khādāma vikāle pi khādāma, kāle pi bhuñjāma vikāle pi bhuñjāma, kāle pi sāyāma vikāle pi sāyāma, kāle pi pipāma vikāle pi pipāma. Yaṃ - pi no saddhā gahapatikā divā vikāle paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojanaṃ denti, tattha p' ime mukhāvaraṇaṃ maññe karontīti. So sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kumbhilabhayassa bhūto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvatto. Kumbhilabhayan - ti kho bhikkhave odarikattass' etaṃ adhivacanāṃ.

Katamañ - ca bhikkhave āvaṭṭabhayaṃ: Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi parideveh dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app - eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa anta-kiriyaṃ paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya anupatṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvuteli indriyehi. So tattha passati gahapatinā vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā pañcahi kāmāguṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgibhūtaṃ paricārayamānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Mayāṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā pañcahi kāmāguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārimha; saṃvījjante kho kule bhogā, sakkā bhoge ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātun - ti. So sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āvaṭṭabhayassa bhūto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvatto. Āvaṭṭabhayan - ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmāguṇānaṃ adhivacanāṃ.

Katamañ - ca bhikkhave susukābhayaṃ: Idha bhikkhave

ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app - eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa anta-kiriyaṃ paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā. Tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhastena cittaṃ sikkham paccakkhāya hināy' āvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave susukābhayassa bhito sikkham paccakkhāya hināy' āvatto. Susukābhayan - ti kho bhikkhave mātugāmass' etaṃ adhi-vacanaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni idh' ekacce pug-gale imasmiṃ dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito pāṭikānkhitabbāniti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

#### CĀTUMASUTTANTAM SATTAMAM.

### 68.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Naḷakapāne palāsavane. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā kulaputtā Bhagavantam uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā honti, āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kim-bilo āyasmā ca Bhagu āyasmā ca Kuṇḍadhāno āyasmā ca Revato āyasmā ca Ānando, aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā kulaputtā. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhu-

saṅghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā te kulaputte ārabba bhikkhū āmantesi: Ye te bhikkhave kulaputtā mamaṃ uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, kacci te bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiratā brahmacariye ti. Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhi ahesuṃ. Dutiyam - pi kho — pe — tatiyam - pi kho Bhagavā te kulaputte ārabba bhikkhū āmantesi: Ye te bhikkhave kulaputtā mamaṃ uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā kacci te bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiratā brahmacariye ti. Tatiyam - pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhi ahesuṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad - ahosi: Yan - nūnāhaṃ te va kulaputte puccheyyan - ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ āmantesi: Kacci tumhe Anuruddhā abhiratā brahmacariye ti. — Taggha mayaṃ bhante abhiratā brahmacariye ti. — Sādhū sādhū Anuruddhā. Etaṃ kho Anuruddhā tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ yaṃ tumhe abhirameyyātha brahmacariye. Yena tumhe Anuruddhā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā paṭhamena vayasā susukāḷakesā kāme paribhujeyyātha, tena tumhe Anuruddhā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā paṭhamena vayasā susukāḷakesā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Te kho pana tumhe Anuruddhā n' eva rājabhinitā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, na corābhinitā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, na iṇattā .. na bhayattā .. na ājivikāpakatā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā; api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app - eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethāti, nanu tumhe Anuruddhā evaṃ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā ti. — Evam - bhante. — Evaṃ pabbajitena ca pana Anuruddhā kulaputtana kim - assa karaṇiyaṃ: Vivekaṃ Anuruddhā kāmehi vivekaṃ akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ nādhigacchati aññaṃ vā tato santataram, tassa abhijjhā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, byāpādo pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, thina - middham - pi .. uddhaccakukkuccam - pi .. vicikicchā pi ..



arati pi .. tandī pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Vivekaṃ Anuruddhā kāmehi vivekaṃ akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ nādhigacchati aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ. Vivekaṃ Anuruddhā kāmehi vivekaṃ akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ adhigacchati aññaṃ-ca tato santataraṃ, tassa abhijjhā pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, byāpādo pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, thīnamiddham - pi .. uddhaccakukkuccam - pi .. vicikicchā pi .. arati pi .. tandī pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Vivekaṃ Anuruddhā kāmehi vivekaṃ akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ adhigacchati aññaṃ-ca tato santataraṃ.

Kinti vo Anuruddhā maṃ hoti: ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarāṇiyā appahinā te Tathāgatassa, tasmā Tathāgato saṅkhāy' ekaṃ paṭisevati saṅkhāy' ekaṃ adhiṇvāseti, saṅkhāy' ekaṃ parivajjeti saṅkhāy' ekaṃ vinodetīti. — Na kho no bhante Bhagavati evaṃ hoti: ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarāṇiyā appahinā te Tathāgatassa, tasmā Tathāgato saṅkhāy' ekaṃ paṭisevati saṅkhāy' ekaṃ adhiṇvāseti, saṅkhāy' ekaṃ parivajjeti saṅkhāy' ekaṃ vinodetīti. Evaṃ kho no bhante Bhagavati hoti: ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarāṇiyā pahinā te Tathāgatassa, tasmā Tathāgato saṅkhāy' ekaṃ paṭisevati saṅkhāy' ekaṃ adhiṇvāseti, saṅkhāy' ekaṃ parivajjeti saṅkhāy' ekaṃ vinodetīti. — Sādhū sādhū Anuruddhā. Tathāgatassa Anuruddhā ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarāṇiyā pahinā ucchinnaṃ-mūlā tālavattlukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Seyyathā pi Anuruddhā tālo mattha-kācchinno abhabbo puna virūḷhiyā, evaṃ-eva kho Anuruddhā Tathāgatassa ye āsavā saṅkilesikā — pe — anuppādadhammā; tasmā Tathāgato saṅkhāy' ekaṃ paṭisevati saṅkhāy' ekaṃ adhiṇvāseti, saṅkhāy' ekaṃ parivajjeti saṅkhāy' ekaṃ vinodetīti.

Taṃ kim - maññasi Anuruddhā: kaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno Tathāgato sāvake abbatthite kālakate upapattisu byākaroti: asu amutra upapanno, asu amutra upapanno ti. —

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnnettikā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā. Sādhū vata bhante Bhagavaṃtaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti. — Na kho Anuruddhā Tathāgato janakuhanatthaṃ na janalapanatthaṃ na lābhasakkārasilokānisamsatthaṃ, na: iti maṃ jano jānātūti sāvake abbatīte kālakate upapattisu byākaroti: asu amutra upapanno, asu amutra upapanno ti. Santi ca kho Anuruddhā kulaputtā saddhā uḷāavedā uḷārapāmujjā, te taṃ sutvā tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharanti. Tesā - taṃ Anuruddhā hoti digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

Idhānuruddhā bhikkhu suṇāti: itthannāmo bhikkhu kālakato, so Bhagavatā byākato: aññāya saṇṭhabhīti. So kho paṇ' assa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: evaṃsilo so āyasmā ahosi iti pi, evaṃdhammo so āyasmā ahosi iti pi, evaṃpañño so āyasmā ahosi iti pi, evaṃvihārī so āyasmā ahosi iti pi, evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi iti pīti. So tassa saddhaṇ - ca sīlaṇ - ca sutaṇ - ca cāgaṇ - ca paññaṇ - ca anussaranto tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evaṃ - pi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuno phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā bhikkhu suṇāti: itthannāmo bhikkhu kālakato, so Bhagavatā byākato: pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tatthaparinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti. So kho paṇ' assa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: evaṃsilo so āyasmā ahosi iti pi, evaṃdhammo — pe — evaṃpañño — evaṃvihārī — evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi iti pīti. So tassa saddhaṇ - ca — pe — paññaṇ - ca anussaranto tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evaṃ - pi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuno phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā bhikkhu suṇāti: itthannāmo bhikkhu kālakato, so Bhagavatā byākato: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi, sakid - eva imaṃ, lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissatīti. So kho paṇ' assa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: evaṃsilo ... evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi iti pīti. So tassa saddhaṇ - ca — pe — paññaṇ - ca anussaranto tathattāya

cittam upasamharati. Evam - pi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuno phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā bhikkhu suṇāti: itthannāmo bhikkhu kālakato, so Bhagavatā byākato: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti. So kho pan' assa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: evaṃsilo ... evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi iti pīti. So tassa saddhaṇ - ca — pe — paññaṇ - ca anussaranto tathattāya cittam upasamharati. Evam - pi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuno phāsuvihāro hoti.

Idhānuruddhā bhikkhuni suṇāti: itthannāmā bhikkhuni kālakatā, sā Bhagavatā byākatā: aññāya saṇṭhahīti. Sā kho pan' assā bhagini sāmaṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā: evaṃsilā sā bhagini ahosi iti pi. evaṃdhammā — pe — evaṃ - pañña — evaṃvihārini — evaṃ vimuttā sā bhagini ahosi iti pīti. Sā tassā saddhaṇ - ca — pe — paññaṇ - ca anussaranti tathattāya cittam upasamharati. Evam - pi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuniyā phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā bhikkhuni suṇāti: itthannāmā bhikkhuni kālakatā, sā Bhagavatā byākatā: pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tatthapariniḃbāyini anāvatthidhammā tasmā lokā ti. Sā kho pan' assā bhagini sāmaṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā: evaṃsilā ... evaṃ vimuttā sā bhagini ahosi iti pīti. Sā tassā saddhaṇ - ca — pe — paññaṇ - ca anussaranti tathattāya cittam upasamharati. Evam - pi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuniyā phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā bhikkhuni suṇāti: itthannāmā bhikkhuni kālakatā, sā Bhagavatā byākatā: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmini, sakid - eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissatiti. Sā kho pan' assā bhagini sāmaṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā: evaṃsilā ... evaṃ vimuttā sā bhagini ahosi iti pīti. Sā tassā saddhaṇ - ca — pe — paññaṇ - ca anussaranti tathattāya cittam upasamharati. Evam - pi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuniyā phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā bhikkhuni suṇāti: itthannāmā bhikkhuni kālakatā, sā Bhagavatā byākatā: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyana

ti. Sā kho pan' assā bhaginī sāmāṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussava-sutā vā: evaṃsīlā ... evaṃ vimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi iti pīti. Sā tassā saddhañ-ca — pe — paññañ-ca anussaranti tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evam-pi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuniyā phāsuvihāro hoti.

Idhānuruddhā upāsako suṇāti: itthannāmo upāsako kālakato, so Bhagavatā byākato: pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tatthapariniḍḍhāyā anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti. So kho pan' assa āyasmā sāmāṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: evaṃsilo so āyasmā ahosi iti pī, evaṃdhammo — pe — evaṃpañño — evaṃvihāri — evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi iti pīti. So tassa saddhañ-ca — pe — paññañ-ca anussaranto tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evam-pi kho Anuruddhā upāsakassa phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā upāsako suṇāti: itthannāmo upāsako kālakato, so Bhagavatā byākato: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi, sakid-eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissatīti. So kho pan' assa āyasmā sāmāṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: evaṃsilo ... evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi iti pīti. So tassa saddhañ-ca — pe — paññañ-ca anussaranto tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evam-pi kho Anuruddhā upāsakassa phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā upāsako suṇāti: itthannāmo upāsako kālakato, so Bhagavatā byākato: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti. So kho pan' assa āyasmā sāmāṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: evaṃsilo ... evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi iti pīti. So tassa saddhañ-ca — pe — paññañ-ca anussaranto tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evam-pi kho Anuruddhā upāsakassa phāsuvihāro hoti.

Idhānuruddhā upāsikā suṇāti: itthannāmā upāsikā kālakatā, sā Bhagavatā byākatā: pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tatthapariniḍḍhāyā anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā ti. Sā kho pan' assā bhaginī sāmāṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā: evaṃsīlā sā bhaginī ahosi iti pī, evaṃdhammā — pe — evaṃpaññā — evaṃvihāriṇī

— evaṃ vimuttā sā bhagini ahosi iti pīti. Sā tassā<sup>6</sup> saddhañ - ca — pe — paññañ - ca anussaranti tathattāya cittaṃ upasamharati. Evam - pi kho Anuruddhā upāsikāya phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā upāsikā suṇāti: itthannāmā upāsikā kālakatā, sā Bhagavatā byākātā: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmini, sakid-eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissatīti. Sā kho pan' assā bhagini sāmāṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā: evaṃsilā ... evaṃ vimuttā sā bhagini ahosi iti pīti. Sā tassā saddhañ - ca — pe — paññañ - ca anussaranti tathattāya cittaṃ upasamharati. Evam - pi kho Anuruddhā upāsikāya phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā upāsikā suṇāti: itthannāmā upāsikā kālakatā, sā Bhagavatā byākātā: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā ti. Sā kho pan' assā bhagini sāmāṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā: evaṃsilā sā bhagini ahosi iti pi, evaṃdhammā sā bhagini ahosi iti pi, evaṃpañña sā bhagini ahosi iti pi, evaṃvihārini sā bhagini ahosi iti pi, evaṃ vimuttā sā bhagini ahosi iti pīti. Sā tassā saddhañ - ca silāñ - ca sutañ - ca cāgañ - ca paññañ - ca anussaranti tathattāya cittaṃ upasamharati. Evam - pi kho Anuruddhā upāsikāya phāsuvihāro hoti.

Iti kho Anuruddhā Tathāgato na janakuhanatthaṃ na janalapanatthaṃ na lābhasakkārasilokānisamsatthaṃ, na: iti maṃ jano jānātūti sāvake abbatīte kālakate upapattisu byākaroti: asu amutra upapanno, asu amutra upapanno ti. Santi ca kho Anuruddhā kulaputtā saddhā uḷāavedā uḷāra - pāmujjā, te taṃ sutvā tathattāya cittaṃ upasamharanti. Tesan - taṃ Anuruddhā hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

NALAKAPĀNASUTTANTAM AṬṬHAMAM.

## 69.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Gulissāni nāma bhikkhu ārañṇako padarasamācāro saṅgha-majjhe osaṭṭho hoti kenacid-eva karaṇīyena. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto Gulissāniṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi:

Ārañṇaken' āvuso bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena sabrahmacārisu sagāravena bhavitabbaṃ sappatissena. Sace āvuso ārañṇako bhikkhu saṅghagato saṅghe viharanto sabrahmacārisu agāravo hoti appatisso tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato ārañṇakassa ekassāraṇṇe serivihārena yo ayam-āyasmā sabrahmacārisu agāravo appatisso ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. tasmā ārañṇakena bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena sabrahmacārisu sagāravena bhavitabbaṃ sappatissena.

Ārañṇaken' āvuso bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena āsanakusalena bhavitabbaṃ: iti there ca bhikkhū nānupakhajja nisīdissāmi nave ca bhikkhū na āsanena paṭibhissāmi. Sace āvuso ārañṇako bhikkhu saṅghagato saṅghe viharanto na āsanakusalo hoti tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato ārañṇakassa ekassāraṇṇe serivihārena yo ayam-āyasmā abhisamācārikam-pi dhammaṃ na jānāti ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā ārañṇakena bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena āsanakusalena bhavitabbaṃ.

Ārañṇaken' āvuso bhikkhunā s. s. viharantena nātikālena gāmo pavisitabbo na divā paṭikkamitabbaṃ. Sace āvuso ārañṇako bhikkhu s. s. viharanto atikālena gāmaṃ pavisati divā paṭikkamati tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato ārañṇakassa ekassāraṇṇe serivihārena yo ayam-āyasmā atikālena gāmaṃ pavisati divā paṭikkamati ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā ārañṇakena bhikkhunā s. s. viharantena nātikālena gāmo pavisitabbo na divā paṭikkamitabbaṃ.

Ārañṇaken' āvuso bhikkhunā s. s. viharantena na pure-

bhattam pacchābhattam kulesu cārittam āpajjitabbam. Sace āvuso ārañṇako bhikkhu s. s. viharanto purebhattam pacchābhattam kulesu cārittam āpajjati tassa bhavanti vattāro: ayam nūn' imass' āyasmato ārañṇakassa ekassārañṇe serivihārena viharato vikālacariyā bahulikā, tam enaṃ saṅghagatam - pi samudācarati ti 'ssa' bhavanti vattāro, tasmā ārañṇakena bhikkhunā s. s. viharantena na purebhattam pacchābhattam kulesu cārittam āpajjitabbam.

Ārañṇaken' āvuso bhikkhunā s. s. viharantena anuddhatena bhavitabbam acapalena. Sace āvuso ārañṇako bhikkhu s. s. viharanto uddhato hoti capalo tassa bhavanti vattāro: idaṃ nūn' imass' āyasmato ārañṇakassa ekassārañṇe serivihārena viharato uddhaccaṃ cāpalyam bahulikam, tam enaṃ saṅghagatam - pi samudācarati ti 'ssa' bhavanti vattāro, tasmā ārañṇakena bhikkhunā s. s. viharantena anuddhatena bhavitabbam acapalena.

Ārañṇaken' āvuso bhikkhunā s. s. viharantena amukharena bhavitabbam avikīṇṇavācena. Sace āvuso ārañṇako bhikkhu s. s. viharanto mukharo hoti vikiṇṇavāco tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim - pan' imass' āyasmato ārañṇakassa ekassārañṇe serivihārena yo ayam - āyasmā mukharo vikiṇṇavāco ti 'ssa' bhavanti vattāro, tasmā ārañṇakena bhikkhunā s. s. viharantena amukharena bhavitabbam avikīṇṇavācena.

Ārañṇaken' āvuso bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena suvacena bhavitabbam kalyāṇamittena. Sace āvuso ārañṇako bhikkhu saṅghagato saṅghe viharanto dubbaco hoti pāpamitto tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim - pan' imass' āyasmato ārañṇakassa ekassārañṇe serivihārena yo ayam - āyasmā dubbaco pāpamitto ti 'ssa' bhavanti vattāro, tasmā ārañṇakena bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena suvacena bhavitabbam kalyāṇamittena.

Ārañṇaken' āvuso bhikkhunā indriyesu guttadvārena bhavitabbam. Sace āvuso ārañṇako bhikkhu indriyesu aguttadvāro hoti tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim - pan' imass' āyasmato ārañṇakassa ekassārañṇe serivihārena yo ayam -

āyasmā indriyesu aguttadvāro ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā indriyesu guttadvārena bhavitabbam.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā bhojane mattaññunā bhavitabbam. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu bhojane amattaññū hoti tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayam āyasmā bhojanē amattaññū ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā bhojane mattaññunā bhavitabbam.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā jāgariyam anuyuttana bhavitabbam. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu jāgariyam ananuyutto hoti tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayam āyasmā jāgariyam ananuyutto ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā jāgariyam anuyuttana bhavitabbam.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā āraddhaviyena bhavitabbam. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu kusīto hoti tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayam āyasmā kusīto ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā āraddhaviyena bhavitabbam.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā upatthitasatinā bhavitabbam. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu muṭṭhassati hoti tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayam āyasmā muṭṭhassati ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā upatthitasatinā bhavitabbam.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā samāhitena bhavitabbam. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu asamāhito hoti tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayam āyasmā asamāhito ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā samāhitena bhavitabbam.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā paññāvatā bhavitabbam. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu duppañño hoti tassa bhavanti



vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassā-  
raññe serivihārena yo ayam-āyasmā duppañño ti 'ssa  
bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā paññāvata  
bhavitabbam.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā abhidhamme abhivinaye  
yogo karaṇiyo. Sant' āvuso āraññakam bhikkhum abhi-  
dhamme abhivinaye pañham pucchitāro. Sace āvuso  
āraññako bhikkhu abhidhamme abhivinaye pañham puttḥo  
na sampāyati tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyas-  
mato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayam-āyasmā  
abhidhamme abhivinaye pañham puttḥo na sampāyati ti 'ssa  
bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā abhidhamme  
abhivinaye yogo karaṇiyo.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā ye te santā vimokhā atik-  
kamma rūpe āruppā tattha yogo karaṇiyo. Sant' āvuso  
āraññakam bhikkhum ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe  
āruppā tattha pañham pucchitāro. Sace āvuso āraññako  
bhikkhu ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā tattha  
pañham puttḥo na sampāyati tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-  
pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena  
yo ayam-āyasmā ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe  
āruppā tattha pañham puttḥo na sampāyati ti 'ssa bhavanti  
vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā ye te santā vimokhā  
atikkamma rūpe āruppā tattha yogo karaṇiyo.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā uttarimanussadhamme yogo  
karaṇiyo. Sant' āvuso āraññakam bhikkhum uttarimanussa-  
dhamme pañham pucchitāro. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu  
uttarimanussadhamme pañham puttḥo na sampāyati tassa  
bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa  
ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayam-āyasmā yassa p' atthāya  
pabbajito taṃ p' attham na jānāti ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.  
tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā uttarimanussadhamme yogo  
karaṇiyo ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ Sāri-  
puttaṃ etad-avoca: Āraññaken' eva nu kho āvuso Sāri-  
putta bhikkhunā ime dhammā samādāya vattitabbā udāhu

gāmāntavihārinā pīti. — Āraññakenāpi kho āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhunā ime dhammā samādāya vattitabbā, pag-eva gāmāntavihārinā ti.

GULISSĀNISUTTANTAM NAVAMAM.

## 70.

Evam-me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kāsisu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Ahaṃ kho bhikkhave aññatr' eva rattibhojanā bhuñjāmi, aññatra kho paṇāhaṃ bhikkhave rattibhojanā bhuñjamāno appābādhataṃ-ca sañjānāmi appātāṅkataṃ-ca lahuṭṭhānaṃ-ca balaṃ-ca phāsuvihāraṃ-ca. Etha tumhe pi bhikkhave aññatr' eva rattibhojanā bhuñjatha, aññatra kho pana bhikkhave tumhe pi rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhataṃ-ca sañjānissatha appātāṅkataṃ-ca lahuṭṭhānaṃ-ca balaṃ-ca phāsuvihāraṃ-ca. Evam-bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassuṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāsisu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Kīṭāgiri nāma Kāsinaṃ nigamo tad-avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Kīṭāgirisimā viharati Kāsinaṃ nigame. Tena kho pana samayena Assaji-Punabbasukā nāma bhikkhū Kīṭāgirisimā āvāsikā honti. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Assaji-Punabbasukā bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Assaji-Punabbasuke bhikkhū etad-avocum: Bhagavā kho āvuso aññatr' eva rattibhojanā bhuñjati bhikkhusaṅgho ca, aññatra kho pan' āvuso rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhataṃ-ca sañjānanti appātāṅkataṃ-ca lahuṭṭhānaṃ-ca balaṃ-ca phāsuvihāraṃ-ca; etha tumhe pi āvuso aññatr' eva rattibhojanā bhuñjatha, aññatra kho pan' āvuso tumhe pi rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhataṃ-ca sañjānissatha appātāṅkataṃ-ca lahuṭṭhānaṃ-ca balaṃ-ca phāsuvihāraṃ-

cāti. Evaṃ vutte Assaji-Punabbasukā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etad-avocum: Mayāṃ kho āvuso sāyaṇ - c' eva bhuñjāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle, te mayāṃ sāyaṇ - c' eva bhuñjamānā pāto ca divā ca vikāle appābādhatāṇ - ca sañjānāma appātaṅkataṇ - ca lahuṭṭhānaṇ - ca balaṇ - ca phāsuvihāraṇ - ca, te mayāṃ kiṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā - kālīkaṃ anudhāviṣṣāma. sāyaṇ - c' eva mayāṃ bhuñjissāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle ti.

Yato kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhimso Assaji-Punabbasuke bhikkhū saññāpetum atha yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisiḍiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad-avocum: Idha mayāṃ bhante yena Assaji-Punabbasukā bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamitvā Assaji-Punabbasuke bhikkhū etad avocumha: Bhagavā kho āvuso aññatr' eva rattibhojanā bhuñjati — pe — phāsuvihāraṇ - cāti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Assaji-Punabbasukā bhikkhū amhe etad-avocum: Mayāṃ kho āvuso — pe — divā ca vikāle ti. Yato kho mayāṃ bhante nāsakkhimha Assaji-Punabbasuke bhikkhū saññāpetum atha mayāṃ etam-attham Bhagavato ārocemāti. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Assaji-Punabbasuke bhikkhū āman-tehi: satthāyasmante āmantetiti. Evaṃ - bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Assaji-Punabbasukā bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Assaji-Punabbasuke bhikkhū etad-avoca: Satthāyasmante āmantetiti. Evaṃ - āvuso ti kho Assaji-Punabbasukā bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisiḍiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Assaji-Punabbasuke bhikkhū Bhagavā etad-avoca: Saccaṃ kira bhikkhave sambahulā bhikkhū tumhe upasaṅkamitvā etad-avocum: Bhagavā kho āvuso aññatr' eva rattibhojanā bhuñjati bhikkhusaṅgho ca, aññatra kho pan' āvuso rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhatāṇ - ca sañjānanti appātaṅkataṇ - ca lahuṭṭhānaṇ - ca balaṇ - ca phāsuvihāraṇ - ca; ettha tumhe pi āvuso aññatra rattibhojanā bhuñ-jatha, aññatra kho pan' āvuso tumhe pi rattibhojanā bhuñ-

jamānā appābādhatān - ca sañjānissatha appātānkatañ - ca lahuṭṭhānañ - ca balañ - ca phāsuvihārañ - cāti. Evam vutte kira bhikkhave tumhe te bhikkhū evam avacuttha: Mayam kho āvuso sāyañ - c' eva bhuñjāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle, te mayam sāyañ - c' eva bhuñjamānā pāto ca divā ca vikāle appābādhatān - ca sañjānāma appātānkatañ - ca lahuṭṭhānañ - ca balañ - ca phāsuvihārañ - ca, te mayam kim sandiṭṭhikam hitvā kālīkam anudhāvissāma, sāyañ - c' eva mayam bhuñjissāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle ti. — Evam - bhante.

Kin - nu me tumhe bhikkhave evam dhammam desitam ājānātha: Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṁvedeti sukhañ vā dukkhañ vā adukkhamasukhañ vā, tassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti. — No h' etañ bhante. — Nanu me tumhe bhikkhave evam dhammam desitam ājānātha: Idh' ekaccassa evarūpañ sukhañ vedanañ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, idha pan' ekaccassa evarūpañ sukhañ vedanañ vediyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; idh' ekaccassa evarūpañ dukkhañ vedanañ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, idha pan' ekaccassa evarūpañ dukkhañ vedanañ vediyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; idh' ekaccassa evarūpañ adukkhamasukhañ vedanañ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, idha pan' ekaccassa evarūpañ adukkhamasukhañ vedanañ vediyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti. — Evam - bhante.

Sādhu bhikkhave. Mayā c' etañ bhikkhave aññātam abhaviṣsa adiṭṭhañ aviditañ asacchikatañ aphassitañ paññāya: idh' ekaccassa evarūpañ sukhañ vedanañ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evam aham ājānanto: evarūpañ sukhañ vedanañ pajahathāti vadeyyam, api nu me etañ bhikkhave patirūpañ abhaviṣsāti. — No h' etañ bhante. — Yasmā ca kho etañ bhikkhave mayā nātam diṭṭhañ viditañ sacchikatañ phassitañ paññāya: idh' ekaccassa evarūpañ sukhañ vedanañ vediyato akusalā



rūpam adukkhamasukham vedanam upasampajja viharathāti vadāmi.

Nāham bhikkhave sabbesam yeva bhikkhūnam appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi; na panāham bhikkhave sabbesam yeva bhikkhūnam na appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhava-saṃyojanā samma - d - aṇṇā vimuttā, tathārūpānāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnam na appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi; tam kissa hetu: katan - tesam appamādena, abhabbā te pamajjitum. Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti, tathārūpānāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnam appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi. tam kissa hetu: app - eva nām' ime āyasmanto anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamānā kalyāṇamitte bhajamānā indriyāni samannāyayamānā yass' atthāya kula - puttā samma - d - eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad - anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyun - ti, imam kho aham bhikkhave imesam bhikkhūnam appamāda - phalam sampassamāno appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi.

Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokas - mim, katame satta: ubhatobhāgavimutto paññāvimutto kāya - sakkhī diṭṭhippatto saddhāvimutto dhammānusārī saddhānusārī.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ubhatobhāgavimutto: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokhā atik - kamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phassitvā viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayam vuccati bhik - khave puggalo ubhatobhāgavimutto. Imassa kho aham bhikkhave bhikkhuno na appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi, tam kissa hetu: katan - tassa appamādena, abhabbo so pamajjitum.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo paññāvimutto: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te na kāyena phassitvā viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave

puggalo paññāvimutto. Imassa pi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: katan - tassa appamādena, abhabbo so pamajjitum.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyasakkhi: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phassitvā viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā ekacce āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo kāyasakkhi. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: app - eva nāma ayam - āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannā - nayamāno yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma - d - eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad - anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyo - sānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upa - sampajja vihareyyāti, imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭhippatto: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te na kāyena phassitvā viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā ekacce āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, Tathāgatappaveditā c' assa dhammā paññāya vodiṭṭhā honti vocaritā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭhippatto. Imassa pi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: app - eva nāma ayam - āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno — pe — upasampajja vihareyyāti, imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamāda - phalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo saddhāvimutto: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te na kāyena phassitvā viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā ekacce āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, Tathāgate c' assa saddhā nivīṭṭhā hoti mūlajātā patiṭṭhitā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo saddhāvimutto. Imassa pi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: app - eva nāma ayam - āyasmā anulomikāni

senāsanāni paṭisevamāno — pe — upasampajja vihareyyāti, imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamāda-phalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo dhammānūsārī: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te na kāyena phassitvā viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā aparikkhiṇā honti, Tathāgatappaveditā c' assa dhammā paññāya mattaso nijjhānaṃ khamanti, api c' assa ime dhammā honti seyyathidaṃ saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo dhammānūsārī. Imassa pi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: app - eva nāma ayaṃ āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno — pe — upasampajja vihareyyāti, imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamādapphalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo saddhānūsārī: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te na kāyena phassitvā viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā aparikkhiṇā honti, Tathāgate c' assa saddhā - mattaṃ hoti pemamattaṃ, api c' assa ime dhammā honti seyyathidaṃ saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo saddhānūsārī. Imassa pi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: app - eva nāma ayaṃ āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannānayaṃ yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma - d - eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad - anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyāti, imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamādapphalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi.

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave ādiken' eva aññārādhanāṃ vadāmi, api ca bhikkhave anupubbasicchā anupubbakiriyā anupubba-



paṭipadā aññārādhanā hoti. Kathaṇ - ca bhikkhave anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā aññārādhanā hoti: Idha bhikkhave saddhājāto upasaṅkamati, upasaṅkamanto payirupāsati, payirupāsanto sotam odahati, ohitasoto dhammam suṇāti, sutvā dhammam dhāreti, dhatānam dhammānam attham upaparikkhati, attham upaparikkhato dhammā nijjhānam khamanti, dhammanijjhānakhantiyā sati chando jāyati, chandajāto ussahati, ussahitvā tuletī, tulayitvā padahati, pahitatto samāno kāyena c' eva paramam saccam sacchikaroti paññāya ca nam ativijjha passati. Sā pi nāma bhikkhave sadhā nāhosi, tam pi nāma bhikkhave upasaṅkamanam nāhosi, sā pi nāma bhikkhave payirupāsana nāhosi, tam pi nāma bhikkhave sotāvadhānam nāhosi, tam pi nāma bhikkhave dhammasavanam nāhosi, sā pi nāma bhikkhave dhamma-dhāraṇā nāhosi, sā pi nāma bhikkhave atthūpaparikkhā nāhosi, sā pi nāma bhikkhave dhammanijjhānakhanti nāhosi, so pi nāma bhikkhave chando nāhosi, so pi nāma bhikkhave ussāho nāhosi, sā pi nāma bhikkhave tulanā nāhosi, tam pi nāma bhikkhave padhānam nāhosi. Vip̐paṭipannā 'ttha bhikkhave, micchāpaṭipannā 'ttha bhikkhave. Kiva dūre v' ime bhikkhave moghapurisā apakkantā imasmā dhamma-vinayā.

Atthi bhikkhave catuppadam veyyākaranam yass' uddiṭṭhassa viññū puriso nacirass' eva paññāy' attham ājāneyya. Uddissāmi vo bhikkhave, ājānissatha mētan - ti. — Ke ca mayam bhante ke ca dhammassa aññātāro ti. — Yo pi so bhikkhave satthā āmisagaru āmisadāyādo āmisehi samsattho viharati, tassa p' ayam evarūpi paṇopaṇavidhā na upeti: evaṇ - ca no assa atha nam kareyyāma, na ca no ev' assa na nam kareyyāmāti; kim - pana bhikkhave yaṁ Tathāgato sabbaso āmisehi visamsattho viharati. Saddhassa bhikkhave sāvakassa satthu sāsane pariyogāya vattato ayam - anudhammo hoti: satthā Bhagavā, sāvako 'ham - asmi; jānāti Bhagavā, nāham jānāmiti. Saddhassa bhikkhave sāvakassa satthu sāsane pariyogāya vattato rumhaniyam satthu sāsanaṁ hoti ojavantam. Saddhassa bhikkhave sāvakassa satthu sāsane

pariyogāya vattato ayam - anudhammo hoti: kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca atthi ca avasissatu, sarīre upasussatu maṃsa-lohitam, yaṃ - taṃ purisatthāmena purisaviriyena purisaparakkamena pattabbam na taṃ apāpunivā viriyassa santhānaṃ bhavissatiti. Saddhassa bhikkhave śāvakassa satthu sāsane pariyogāya vattato dvinnam phalaṇam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

#### KĪTĀGIRISUTTANTAM DASAMAM

#### BHIKKHUVAGGO DUTIYO

### 71.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Vacchagotto paribbājako Ekaṇḍarīke paribbājakārāme paṭivasati. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaraṃ ādāya Vesālīm piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad-ahosi: Atippago kho tāva Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum, yaṃ - nūnāhaṃ yena Ekaṇḍarīko paribbājakārāmo yena Vacchagotto paribbājako ten' upasaṅkameyyan - ti. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Ekaṇḍarīko paribbājakārāmo yena Vacchagotto paribbājako ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna Bhagavantam etad - avoca: Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sāgutaṃ bhante Bhagavato, cirassaṃ kho bhante Bhagavā imaṃ pariyāyam - akāsi yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya, nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā, idam - āsaram paññattan - ti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, Vacchagotto pi kho paribbājako añña-

taraṃ nicaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca:

Sutaṃ mētaṃ bhante: samaṇo Gotamo sabbaññū sabba-dassāvī, aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti: carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ - ti. Ye te bhante evaṃ - āhaṃsu: samaṇo Gotamo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī, aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti: carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ - ti, kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādinō na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākaronti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatiti. — Ye te Vaccha evaṃ - āhaṃsu: samaṇo Gotamo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī, aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti: carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ - ti, na me te vuttavādinō, abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṃ - te asatā abhūtenāti.

Kathaṃ byākaramānā pana mayaṃ bhante vuttavādinō c' eva Bhagavato assāma na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyyāma, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyāti. — Tevijjo samaṇo Gotamo ti kho Vaccha byākaramāno vuttavādi c' eva me assa na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyya, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyya. Ahaṃ hi Vaccha yāvad - e ākaṅkhāmi anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi, seyyathidaṃ ekam - pi jātīm dve pi jātīyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Ahaṃ hi Vaccha yāvad - e ākaṅkhāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃ anusakena satte passaṃi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathākammūpage satte paṇānāmi. Ahaṃ hi Vaccha āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi. Tevijjo samaṇo Gotamo

ti kho Vaccha byākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva me assa na ca mañ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya dhammassa cānudhammañ byākareyya, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhañ tñānañ āgaccheyyāti.

Evam vutte Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantañ etad-avoca: Atthi nu kho bho Gotama koci gihī gihisañyojanañ appahāya kāyassa bhedā dukkhass' antaṃkaro ti. — Na - tthi kho Vaccha koci gihī gihisañyojanañ appahāya kāyassa bhedā dukkhass' antaṃkaro ti. — Atthi pana bho Gotama koci gihī gihisañyojanañ appahāya kāyassa bhedā saggū-pago ti. — Na kho Vaccha ekañ yeva satañ na dve satāni na tñi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyo va ye gihī gihisañyojanañ appahāya kāyassa bhedā saggūpagā ti. — Atthi nu kho bho Gotama koci ājīvako kāyassa bhedā dukkhass' antaṃkaro ti. — Na - tthi kho Vaccha koci ājīvako kāyassa bhedā dukkhass' antaṃkaro ti. — Atthi pana bho Gotama koci ājīvako kāyassa bhedā saggūpago ti. — Ito kho so Vaccha ekanavuto kappo yam-ahañ anussarāmi, nābhijānāmi kañci ājīvakañ saggūpagañ aññatra ekena, so p' āsi kammaṇvādī kiriyavādī ti. — Evam sante bho Gotama suññañ adun - titthāyatanañ antamaso saggūparena piti. — Evam sante Vaccha suññañ adun - titthāyatanañ antamaso saggūparena piti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Vacchagotto paribbā-jako Bhagavato bhāsitañ abinanditi.

TEVIJJA-VACCHAGOTTASUTTANTAM PAṬHAMAM.

## 72.

Evam - me suttañ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvattiyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami,

upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca:

Kin-nu kho bho Gotama: sassato loko, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. — Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: sassato loko, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti. — Kiṃ pana bho Gotama: asassato loko. idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. — Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: asassato loko, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti. — Kin-nu kho bho Gotama: antavā loko, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. — Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: antavā loko, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti. — Kiṃ pana bho Gotama: anantavā loko, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. — Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: anantavā loko, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti. — Kin-nu kho bho Gotama: taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. — Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti. — Kiṃ pana bho Gotama: aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. — Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti. — Kin-nu kho bho Gotama: hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. — Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti. — Kiṃ pana bho Gotama: na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. — Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti. — Kin-nu kho bho Gotama: hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo

ti. — Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti. — Kiṃ pana bho Gotama: n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavam Gotamo ti. — Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti.

Kin-nu kho bho Gotama: sassato loko, idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi samaṇo Gotamo ti iti puṭṭho samāno: na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: sassato loko, idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti vadesi. Kiṃ pana bho Gotama: asassato loko, idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi samaṇo Gotamo ti iti puṭṭho samāno: na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: asassato loko, idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti vadesi — pe —. Kin-nu kho bho Gotama: hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi samaṇo Gotamo ti iti puṭṭho samāno: na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti vadesi. Kiṃ pana bho Gotama: n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi samaṇo Gotamo ti iti puṭṭho samāno: na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti vadesi. Kiṃ pana bhavam Gotamo ādinavam sampassamāno evaṃ imāni sabbaso • diṭṭhigatāni anupagato ti.

Sassato loko ti kho Vaccha diṭṭhigatam-etam diṭṭhi gahanam diṭṭhikantāram diṭṭhivisūkam diṭṭhivipphanditam diṭṭhisamyojanam, sadukk'am savighātani saupāyāsam saparilāham, na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Asassato loko ti kho Vaccha — pe — antavā loko ti kho Vaccha — anantavā loko ti kho Vaccha — tam jivam tam sariran-ti kho Vaccha — aññam jivam aññam sariran-ti kho Vaccha — hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti kho

Vaccha — na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti kho Vaccha — hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti kho Vaccha — n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti kho Vaccha diṭṭhigatam - etaṃ diṭṭhigahanāṃ diṭṭhikantāraṃ diṭṭhivisūkaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisaniyojanaṃ, sadukkhāṃ savighātāṃ saupāyāsaṃ sapariḷāham, na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Imaṃ kho ahaṃ Vaccha ādinavaṃ sampassamāno evaṃ imāni sabbaso diṭṭhigatāni anupagato ti. — Atthi pana bho Gotamassa kiñci diṭṭhigatan - ti. — Diṭṭhigatan - ti kho Vaccha apanītam - etaṃ Tathāgatassa. Diṭṭhaṃ h' etaṃ Vaccha Tathāgatena: iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo; iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthagamo; iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthagamo; iti saṅkhārā, iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo, iti saṅkhārānaṃ atthagamo; iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti. Tasmā Tathāgato sabbamaññitānaṃ sabbamanthitānaṃ sabba-ahimkāra-mamimkāra-mānānusayānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anupādā vimutto ti vadāmiti.

Evaṃ vimuttacitto pana bho Gotama bhikkhu kuhiṃ upapajjatīti. — Upapajjatīti kho Vaccha na upeti. — Tena hi bho Gotama na upapajjatīti. — Na upapajjatīti kho Vaccha na upeti. — Tena hi bho Gotama upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatīti. — Upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatīti kho Vaccha na upeti. — Tena hi bho Gotama n' eva upapajjati na na upapajjatīti. — N' eva upapajjati na na upapajjatīti kho Vaccha na upeti.

Evaṃ vimuttacitto pana bho Gotama bhikkhu kuhiṃ upapajjatīti iti putṭho samāno: upapajjatīti kho Vaccha na upetīti vadesi. Tena hi bho Gotama na upapajjatīti iti putṭho samāno: na upapajjatīti kho Vaccha na upetīti vadesi. Tena hi bho Gotama upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatīti iti putṭho samāno: upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatīti kho Vaccha na upetīti vadesi. Tena hi bho Gotama n' eva upapajjati na na upapajjatīti iti putṭho samāno: n' eva upapajjati na

na āpapaññatīti kho Vaccha na upetīti vadesi. Etthāhaṃ bho Gotama aññāṇam - āpādim, ettha sammoham - āpādim, yā pi me esā bho Gotamassa purimena kathāsallāpena ahu pasādamattā sā pi me etarahi antarabhitā ti.

Alaṃ hi te Vaccha aññāṇāya alaṃ sammohāya. Gambhīro h' ayaṃ Vaccha dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo, so tayā dujjāno aññadiṭṭhikena aññakhaṇṭikena aññarucikena aññatrayogena aññathācariyakena. Tena hi Vaccha taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim - maññasi Vaccha: sace te purato aggi jāleyya jāneyyāsi tvaṃ: ayaṃ me purato aggi jālatīti. — Sace me bho Gotama purato aggi jāleyya jāneyyāhaṃ: ayaṃ me purato aggi jālatīti. — Sace pana taṃ Vaccha evaṃ puccheyya: yo te ayaṃ purato aggi jālati ayaṃ aggi kiṃ paṭicca jālatīti, evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Vaccha kinti byākareyyāsi. — Sace naṃ bho Gotama evaṃ puccheyya: yo te ayaṃ purato aggi jālati ayaṃ aggi kiṃ paṭicca jālatīti, evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bho Gotama evaṃ byākareyyāṃ: yo me ayaṃ purato aggi jālati ayaṃ aggi tiṇakattḥupādānaṃ paṭicca jālatīti. — Sace te Vaccha purato so aggi nibbāyeyya jāneyyāsi tvaṃ: ayaṃ me purato aggi nibbuto ti. — Sace me bho Gotama purato so aggi nibbāyeyya jāneyyāhaṃ: ayaṃ me purato aggi nibbuto ti. — Sace pana taṃ Vaccha evaṃ puccheyya: yo te ayaṃ purato aggi nibbuto so aggi ito katamaṃ disaṃ gato, puratthimaṃ vā pacchimaṃ vā uttaraṃ vā dakkhiṇaṃ vā ti, evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Vaccha kinti byākareyyāsi. — Na upeti bho Gotama. Yaṃ hi so bho Gotama aggi tiṇakattḥupādānaṃ paṭicca ajali, tassa ca pariyādānā aññassa ca anupahāra anāhāro nibbuto t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Evam - eva kho Vaccha yena rūpena tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya taṃ rūpaṃ tathāgatassa pabinaṃ ucchinnaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatīṃ anuppādadhammaṃ; rūpasāṅkhāvimutto kho Vaccha tathāgato, gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathā pi mahāsamuddo, upapajjatīti na upeti, na upapajjatīti na upeti,



upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatiti na upeti, n' eva upapajjati na na upapajjatiti na upeti. Yāya vedanāya tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya sā vedanā tathāgatassa pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālāvattthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā; vedanāsāṅkhāvimutto kho Vaccha tathāgato, gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathā pi mahāsamuddo, upapajjatiti na upeti, na upapajjatiti na upeti, upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatiti na upeti, n' eva upapajjati na na upapajjatiti na upeti. Yāya saññāya tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya sā saññā tathāgatassa pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālāvattthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā; saññāsāṅkhāvimutto kho Vaccha tathāgato, gambhīro appameyyo... n' eva upapajjati na na upapajjatiti na upeti. Yehi saṅkhārehi tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya te saṅkhārā tathāgatassa pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālāvattthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā; saṅkhārasaṅkhāvimutto kho Vaccha tathāgato, gambhīro appameyyo... n' eva upapajjati na na upapajjatiti na upeti. Yena viññāṇena tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya taṃ viññāṇaṃ tathāgatassa pahinaṃ ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvattthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ; viññāṇasaṅkhāvimutto kho Vaccha tathāgato, gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathā pi mahāsamuddo, upapajjatiti na upeti, na upapajjatiti na upeti, upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatiti na upeti, n' eva upapajjati na na upapajjatiti na upetiti.

Evam vutte Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Seyyathā pi bho Gotama gāmassa vā nigamassa vā. avidūre mahā sālarukkho, tassa aniccatā sākāpalāsaṃ palujjeyya, tacapapaṭikā palujjeyyūṃ, pheggu palujjeyya, so aparena samayena apagatasākhāpalāso apagatatapapaṭiko apagataphegguko suddho assa sāre patitṭhito, evam-ev' idam bhoto Gotamassa pāvacaṇaṃ apagatasākhāpalāsaṃ apagatatapapaṭikaṃ apagatapheggukaṃ suddhaṃ sāre patitṭhitaṃ. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre

vā telapajjotāṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti, evaṃ - evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāṣito. Esāhaṃ bhavaṃtaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ - ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ - ca. Upāsakaṃ - maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇagataṃ - ti.

AGGI-VACCHAGOTTASUTTANTAM DUTIYAM.

## 73.

Evam - me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāpiyaṃ vītisaṛetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavaṃtaṃ etad - avoca: Dīgharattāhaṃ bhotā Gotamena saṃkathī. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo saṅkhittena kusalākusalaṃ desetūti. — Saṅkhittena pi kho te ahaṃ Vaccha kusalākusalaṃ deseyyaṃ, vitthārena pi kho te ahaṃ Vaccha kusalākusalaṃ deseyyaṃ, api ca te ahaṃ Vaccha saṅkhittena kusalākusalaṃ desessāmi, taṃ suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsisissāmīti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Lobho kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, alobho kusalaṃ. Doso kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, adoso kusalaṃ. Moho kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, amoho kusalaṃ. Iti kho Vaccha ime tayo dhammā akusalā, tayo dhammā kusalā. Pāṇātipāto kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī kusalaṃ. Adinnādānaṃ kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, adinnādānā veramaṇī kusalaṃ. Kāmesu micchācāro kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī kusalaṃ. Musāvādo kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, musāvādā veramaṇī kusalaṃ. Pisunā vācā kho Vaccha

akusalaṃ, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇi kusalaṃ. Pharusā vācā kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi kusalaṃ. Samphappalāpo kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, samphappalāpā veramaṇi kusalaṃ. Abhiññhā kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, anabhiññhā kusalaṃ. Byāpādo kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, abyāpādo kusalaṃ. Micchādiṭṭhi kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi kusalaṃ. Iti kho Vaccha ime dasa dhammā akusalā. dasa dhammā kusalā. Yato kho Vaccha bhikkhuno taṇhā pahinā hoti uccinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppadā-dhammā, so hoti bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhava-saṃyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto ti.

Tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ Gotamo. atthi pana bhoto Gotamassa ekabhikkhu pi sāvako āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti. — Na kho Vaccha ekaṃ yeva satam na dve satāni na tīpi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyo va ye bhikkhū mama sāvaka āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā viharantīti. — Tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ Gotamo, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhū, atthi pana bhoto Gotamassa ekabhikkhunī pi sāvikā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti. — Na kho Vaccha ekaṃ yeva satam na dve satāni na tīpi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyo va yā bhikkhuniyo mama sāvikā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti. — Tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ Gotamo, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhū, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhuniyo, atthi pana bhoto Gotamassa ekupāsako pi sāvako gihi odātavasano brahmacārī pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tatthapariniḍḍhāyī anāvatthidhammo tasmā lokā ti. — Na kho Vaccha ekaṃ yeva satam... na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyo va ye upāsakā mama sāvaka gihi. odātavasanaṃ brahmacārino pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ

parikkhayā opapātikā tatthaparinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā ti. — Tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ Gotamo, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhū, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhuniyo, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavasanaṃ brahmacārino. atthi pana bhoto Gotamassa ekupāsako pi sāvako gihī odātavasano kāmabhogī sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane viharatīti. — Na kho Vaccha ekam yeva satam ... na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyo va ye upāsakā mama sāvakā gihī odātavasanaṃ kāmabhogino sāsana-karā ovādapatikarā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā satthusāsane viharantīti. — Tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ Gotamo, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhū, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhuniyo, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavasanaṃ brahmacārino, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavasanaṃ kāmabhogino, atthi pana bhoto Gotamassa ekupāsikā pi sāvikā gihī odātavasanaṃ brahmacārini pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tatthaparinibbāyini anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā ti. — Na kho Vaccha ekam yeva satam ... na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyo va yā upāsikā mama sāvikā gihī odātavasanaṃ brahmacāriniyo pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tatthaparinibbāyiniyo anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā ti. — Tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ Gotamo, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhū, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhuniyo, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavasanaṃ brahmacārino, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavasanaṃ kāmabhogino, tiṭṭhantu upāsikā gihī odātavasanaṃ brahmacāriniyo, atthi pana bhoto Gotamassa ekupāsikā pi sāvikā gihī odātavasanaṃ kāmabhoginī sāsana-karā ovādapatikarā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā satthusāsane viharatīti. — Na kho Vaccha ekam yeva satam na dve satāni na tiṇi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyo va yā upāsikā mama sāvikā gihī odātavasanaṃ kāmabhoginiyo sāsana-karā ovādapatikarā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā satthusāsane viharantīti.

Sace hi bho Gotama iramaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṃ yeva Gotamo ārādhako abhaviṣṣa no ca kho bhikkhū ārādhakā

abhaviṃsu, evaṃ-idam brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhaviṃsa ten' aṅgena; yasmā ca kho bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṇ - c' eva Gotamo ārādhako bhikkhū ca ārādhakā, evaṃ idam brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ ten' aṅgena. Sace hi bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṇ - c' eva Gotamo ārādhako abhaviṃsa bhikkhū ca ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, no ca kho bhikkhuniyo ārādhikā abhaviṃsu, evaṃ-idam brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhaviṃsa ten' aṅgena; yasmā ca kho bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṇ - c' eva Gotamo ārādhako bhikkhū ca ārādhakā bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā, evaṃ-idam brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ ten' aṅgena. Sace hi bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṇ - c' eva Gotamo ārādhako abhaviṃsa bhikkhū ca ārādhakā abhaviṃsu bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā abhaviṃsu, no ca kho upāsakā gihī odātavaśanā brahmacārino ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, evaṃ-idam brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhaviṃsa ten' aṅgena; yasmā ca kho bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṇ - c' eva Gotamo ārādhako bhikkhū ca ārādhakā bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā upāsakā ca gihī odātavaśanā brahmacārino ārādhakā, evaṃ-idam brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ ten' aṅgena. Sace hi bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṇ - c' eva Gotamo ārādhako abhaviṃsa bhikkhū ca ārādhakā abhaviṃsu bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā abhaviṃsu upāsakā ca gihī odātavaśanā brahmacārino ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, no ca kho upāsakā gihī odātavaśanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, evaṃ-idam brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhaviṃsa ten' aṅgena; yasmā ca kho bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṇ - c' eva Gotamo ārādhako bhikkhū ca ārādhakā bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā upāsakā ca gihī odātavaśanā brahmacārino ārādhakā upāsakā ca gihī odātavaśanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā, evaṃ-idam brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ ten' aṅgena. Sace hi bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṇ - c' eva Gotamo ārādhako abhaviṃsa bhikkhū ca ārādhakā abhaviṃsu bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā abhaviṃsu upāsakā ca gihī odātavaśanā brahmacārino ārādhakā abhaviṃsu upāsakā ca gihī odātavaśanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, no ca kho upāsikā gihī odātavaśanā

brahmacāriniyo ārādhikā abhaviṃsu, evam - idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhavissa ten' aṅgena; yasmā ca kho bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṇ - c' eva Gotamo ārādhako bhikkhū ca ārādhakā bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacārino ārādhakā upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā upāsikā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacāriniyo ārādhikā, evam - idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ ten' aṅgena. Sace hi bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṇ - c' eva Gotamo ārādhako abhavissa bhikkhū ca ārādhakā abhaviṃsu bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā abhaviṃsu upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacārino ārādhakā abhaviṃsu upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā abhaviṃsu upāsikā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacāriniyo ārādhikā abhaviṃsu, no ca kho upāsikā gihī odātavasanā kāmabhoginiyo ārādhikā abhaviṃsu, evam - idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhavissa ten' aṅgena; yasmā ca kho bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṇ - c' eva Gotamo ārādhako bhikkhū ca ārādhakā bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacārino ārādhakā upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā upāsikā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacāriniyo ārādhikā upāsikā ca gihī odātavasanā kāmabhoginiyo ārādhikā, evam - idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ ten' aṅgena.

Seyyathā pi bho Gotama Gaṅgā nadī samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā samuddaṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati. evam - evāyaṃ bho Gotamassa paṇisa sagahaṭṭhapabbajitā nibbānaninnā nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā nibbānaṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḥassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam - evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ - ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ - ca. Labheyyāhaṃ bho Gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadaṃ

ti. — Yo kho Vaccha aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhamma-  
vinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjāṃ ākaṅkhati upasampadam, se  
cattāro māse parivasati, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena  
āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhu-  
bhāvāya; api ca m' ettha puggalavemattatā viditā ti. —  
Sace bhante aññatitthiyapubba imasmiṃ dhammavinaye  
ākaṅkhaṇtā pabbajjāṃ ākaṅkhaṇtā upasampadam cattāro  
māse parivasanti, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā  
bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya, ahaṃ  
cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi, catunnaṃ maṃ vassānaṃ acca-  
yena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upasampādentu bhikkhu-  
bhāvāyāti. Alattha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavato  
santike pabbajjāṃ alattha upasampadam.

Acirūpasampanno kho paṇ' āyasmā Vacchagotto addhamā-  
sūpasampanno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā  
Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ  
nisinno kho āyasmā Vacchagotto Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca:  
Yāvatakaṃ bhante sekhena nāṇena sekhāya vijjāya pattabbhaṃ  
anuppattaṃ taṃ mayā, uttariṃ me Bhagavā dhammaṃ  
desetūti. — Tena hi tvaṃ Vaccha dve dhamme uttariṃ  
bhāvehi, samathaṃ - ca vipassanaṃ - ca. Ime kho te Vaccha  
dve dhammā uttariṃ bhāvitā, samatho ca vipassanā ca,  
anekadhātupaṭivedhāya saṃvattissanti.

So tvaṃ Vaccha yāvad-e ākaṅkhisasi: anekavihitaṃ  
iddhividhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ, eko pi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ,  
bahudhā pi hutvā eko assaṃ, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tiro-  
kuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gaccheyyaṃ.  
seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujaṇimujaṇaṃ ka-  
reyyaṃ seyyathā pi uḍake, uḍake pi abhiḍḍamāne gaccheyyaṃ  
seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kameyyaṃ  
seyyathā pi pakkiṃ sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ  
mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimaseyyaṃ pa-  
majjeyyaṃ, yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteyyaṃ - ti,  
tatra tatr' eva sakkiḍḍhabbataṃ pāpuṇissasi sati sati  
āyatane.

So tvaṃ Vaccha yāvad-e ākaṅkhisasi: dibbāya sota-

dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇeyyaṃ, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike cāti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇissasi sati sati āyatane.

So tvaṃ Vaccha yāvad-e ākaṅkhissasi: parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ samohaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vītamohaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, mahaggaṭaṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggaṭaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, amahaggaṭaṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggaṭaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, sauttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sauttaraṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ-ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇissasi sati sati āyatane.

So tvaṃ Vaccha yāvad-e ākaṅkhissasi: anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, seyyathidaṃ ekam-pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ-pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ-pi jātiyo cattārīsaṃ-pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ-pi jātiyo jātisaṃ-pi jātisaḥassaṃ-pi jātisatasahassaṃ-pi aneke pi samivaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi samivaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe: amutr' āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃv ṇṇo evaṃābhāro evaṃ sukha-dukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto; so tato cuto anuttra uppādim, tatra p' āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃābhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti, iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ-ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇissasi sati sati āyatane.



So tvaṃ Vaccha yāvad - e ākaṅkhissasi: dibbena 'cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīm vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ - ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihabbatāṃ pāpuṇissasi sati sati āyatane.

So tvaṃ Vaccha yāvad - e ākaṅkhissasi: āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ - ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihabbatāṃ pāpuṇissasi sati sati āyatane ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Vacchagotto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Vacchagotto eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma - d - eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad - anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; khīnā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Vacchagotto arahataṃ ahoṣi.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavantāṃ dassanāya gacchanti. Addasā kho āyasmā Vacchagotto te bhikkhū dūrato va gacchante, disvā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etad -

avoca: Handa kahaṃ pana tumhe āyasmanto gacchathāti. — Bhagavantam kho mayaṃ āvuso dassanāya gacchāmāti. — Tena hi āyasmanto mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatha: Vacchagotto bhante bhikkhu Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati evaṃ - ca vadeti: paricīṇṇo me Bhagavā, paricīṇṇo me Sugato ti. Evam - āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vacchagottassa paccassosum. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad - avocum: Āyasmā bhante Vacchagotto Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati evaṃ - ca vadeti: paricīṇṇo me Bhagavā, paricīṇṇo me Sugato ti. — Pubbe va me bhikkhave Vacchagotto bhikkhu cetasā ceto paricca vidito: tevijjo Vacchagotto bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo ti. Devatā pi me etam - atthaṃ ārocesum: tevijjo bhante Vacchagotto bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo ti. Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

MAHĀ-VACCHAGOTTASUTTANTAM TATIYAM.

## 74.

• Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe Sūkarakhatāyaṃ. Atha kho Dīghanakho paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tūto kho Dīghanakho paribbājako Bhagavantam etad - avoca:} Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃvādi evaṃditthi: sabbaṃ me na khamatiti. — Yā pi kho te esā Aggivessana ditthi: sabbaṃ me na khamatiti, esā pi te ditthi na khamatiti. — Esā ce me bho Gotama ditthi kameyya taṃ p' assa tādisam - eva, taṃ p'

assa tādīsam - evāti. — Ato kho te Aggivessāna baññhi bahutarā lokasmiṃ ye evam - āhaṃsu: taṃ p' assa tādīsam - eva, taṃ p' assa tādīsam - evāti, te tañ - c' eva diṭṭhiṃ na ppajahanti aññañ - ca diṭṭhiṃ upādiyanti. Ato kho te Aggivessana taññhi tanutarā lokasmiṃ ye evam - āhaṃsu: taṃ p' assa tādīsam - eva, taṃ p' assa tādīsam - evāti, te tañ - c' eva diṭṭhiṃ pajahanti aññañ - ca diṭṭhiṃ na upādiyanti.

Sant' Aggivessana eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: sabbaṃ me khamatiti. Sant' Aggivessana eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: sabbaṃ me na khamatiti. Sant' Aggivessana eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: ekaccaṃ me khamati, ekaccaṃ me na khamatiti. Tatr' Aggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: sabbaṃ me khamatiti, tesam - ayaṃ diṭṭhi sārāgāya śantike saṃyogāya śantike abhinandanāya śantike ajjhosānāya śantike upādānāya śantike. Tatr' Aggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: sabbaṃ me na khamatiti, tesam - ayaṃ diṭṭhi asārāgāya śantike asaṃyogāya śantike anabhinandanāya śantike anajjhosānāya śantike anupādānāya śantike ti. Evaṃ vutte Dīghanakho paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Ukkamsati me bhavaṃ Gotamo diṭṭhigataṃ, samukkamāsati me bhavaṃ Gotamo diṭṭhigataṃ - ti. — Tatr' Aggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: ekaccaṃ me khamati, ekaccaṃ me na khamatiti, yā hi kho nesam khamati sā 'yaṃ diṭṭhi sārāgāya śantike saṃyogāya śantike abhinandanāya śantike ajjhosānāya śantike upādānāya śantike, yā hi kho nesam na khamati sā 'yaṃ diṭṭhi asārāgāya śantike asaṃyogāya śantike anabhinandanāya śantike anajjhosānāya śantike anupādānāya śantike.

Tatr' Aggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: sabbaṃ me khamatiti, tattha viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yā kho me ayaṃ diṭṭhi: sabbaṃ me khamatiti, imaṃ - ce ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa vohareyyaṃ: idam - eva saccam, mogham - aññañ - ti, dvīhi me assa viggaho, yo cāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ-

vādī evaṃdiṭṭhi: sabbaṃ me na khamatīti, yo cāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi: ekaccaṃ me khamati, ekaccaṃ me na khamatīti, imehi me assa dvihi viggaho, iti viggāhe sati vivādo, vivāde sati vighāto, vighāte sati vihesā. Iti so viggahaṇ - ca vivādaṇ - ca vighātaṇ - ca vihesaṇ - ca attani sampassamāno taṇ - c' eva diṭṭhiṃ pajahati aññaṇ - ca diṭṭhiṃ na upādiyati; evaṃ - etāsaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ pahānaṃ hoti, evaṃ - etāsaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ paṭinissaggo hoti. Tatr' Aggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: sabbaṃ me na khamatīti, tattha viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yā kho me ayaṃ diṭṭhi: sabbaṃ me na khamatīti, imaṇ - ce ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa vohareyyaṃ: idam - eva saccaṃ, mogham - aññaṇ - ti, dvihi me assa viggaho, yo cāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi: sabbaṃ me khamatīti, yo cāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi: ekaccaṃ me khamati, ekaccaṃ me na khamatīti, imehi me assa dvihi viggaho, iti viggāhe sati vivādo, vivāde sati vighāto, vighāte sati vihesā. Iti so viggahaṇ - ca vivādaṇ - ca vighātaṇ - ca vihesaṇ - ca attani sampassamāno taṇ - c' eva diṭṭhiṃ pajahati aññaṇ - ca diṭṭhiṃ na upādiyati; evaṃ - etāsaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ pahānaṃ hoti, evaṃ - etāsaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ paṭinissaggo hoti. Tatr' Aggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: ekaccaṃ me khamati, ekaccaṃ me na khamatīti, tattha viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yā kho me ayaṃ diṭṭhi: ekaccaṃ me khamati, ekaccaṃ me na khamatīti, imaṇ - ce ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa vohareyyaṃ: idam - eva saccaṃ, mogham - aññaṇ - ti, dvihi me assa viggaho, yo cāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi: sabbaṃ me khamatīti, yo cāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi: sabbaṃ me na khamatīti, imehi me assa dvihi viggaho, iti viggāhe sati vivādo, vivāde sati vighāto, vighāte sati vihesā. Iti so viggahaṇ - ca vivādaṇ - ca vighātaṇ - ca vihesaṇ - ca attani sampassamāno taṇ - c' eva diṭṭhiṃ pajahati aññaṇ - ca diṭṭhiṃ na upādiyati; evaṃ - etāsaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ pahānaṃ hoti, evaṃ - etāsaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ paṭinissaggo hoti.

Ayaṃ kho paṇ' Aggivessana kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūṭiko mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhamāsanadhammo aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassitabbo. Tass' imaṃ kāyaṃ aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassato yo kāyas-miṃ kāyachando kāyasneho kāyanvayatā sā pabiyati.

Tisso khq imā Aggivessana vedanā: sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Yasmiṃ Aggivessana samaye sukhāṃ vedanaṃ vedeti n' eva tasmiṃ samaye dukkhāṃ vedanaṃ vedeti na adukkhamasukhāṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhāṃ yeva tasmiṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Yasmiṃ Aggivessana samaye dukkhāṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye sukhāṃ vedanaṃ vedeti na adukkhamasukhāṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, dukkhāṃ yeva tasmiṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Yasmiṃ Aggivessana samaye adukkhamasukhāṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye sukhāṃ vedanaṃ vedeti na dukkhāṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, adukkhamasukhāṃ yeva tasmiṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Sukhā pi kho Aggivessana vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vāyadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā. Dukkhā pi kho Aggivessana vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vāyadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā. Adukkhamasukhā pi kho Aggivessana vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vāyadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā. Evaṃ passaṃ Aggivessana sutavā ariyasāvako sukhāya pi vedanāya nibbindati, dukkhāya pi vedanāya nibbindati, adukkhamasukhāya pi vedanāya nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam - iti nāṇaṃ hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Evaṃ vimuttacitto kho Aggivessana bhikkhu na kenaci saṃvadati na kenaci vivadati, yaṇ-ca loke vuttaṃ tena voharati aparā-masan - ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato

pitthito thito hoti Bhagavantaṃ vījamāno. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad-ahosi: Tesāṃ tesāṃ kira no Bhagavā dhammānaṃ abhiññā pahānam-āha, tesāṃ tesāṃ kira no Sugato dhammānaṃ abhiññā paṭinissaggam-āhāti. Itih' idaṃ āyasmato Sāriputtassa paṭisañcikkhato anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. Dīghanakhasa pana paribbājakassa virajāṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi: yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ-taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ-ti. Atha kho Dīghanakho paribbājako diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃ-latho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti, evaṃ-evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ-ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ-ca. Upāsakam-maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇagataṃ-ti.

DĪGHANAKHASUTTANTAM CATUTTHAM.

## 75.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurusu viharati—Kammāssadhammaṃ-nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo—Bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa agyāgāre tiṇasantharake. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Kammāssadhammaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Kammāssadhamme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yen' aññataro vanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṅkami divāvihārāya, taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṃḍe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi.



saddhiṃ imaṃ yeva tiṇṣanṭharakaṃ ārabha kociḍ - eva kathāsallāpo ti. Evaṃ vutte Bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo saṃviggo lomahatṭhajāto Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Etad - eva kho pana mayaṃ bhoṭo Gotamassa ārocetukāmā, atha ca pana bhavaṃ Gotamo anakkhānaṃ yeva akāsīti. Ayañ - ca h' idaṃ Bhagavato Bhāradvājagottena brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ antarākathā vippakatā hoti atha Māgandiyo paribbājako jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anu vicaramāno yena Bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa agyāgāraṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Māgandiyaṃ paribbājakaṃ Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Cakkhuṃ kho Māgandiya rūpārāmaṃ rūparataṃ rūpasammuditāṃ, taṃ Tathāgatassa dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ, tassa ca saṃvarāya dhammaṃ deseti. Idan - nu te etaṃ Māgandiya sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: bhūnahu samaṇo Gotamo ti. — Etad - eva kho pana me bho Gotama sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: bhūnahu samaṇo Gotamo ti, taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hi no sutte ocaratīti. — Sotaṃ kho Māgandiya saddārāmaṃ — pe — ghānaṃ kho Māgandiya gandharāmaṃ — jivhā kho Māgandiya rasārāmā rasaratā rasasammuditā, sā Tathāgatassa dantā guttā rakkhitā saṃvutā, tassā ca saṃvarāya dhammaṃ deseti. Idan - nu te etaṃ Māgandiya sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: bhūnahu samaṇo Gotamo ti. — Etad - eva kho pana me bho Gotama sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: bhūnahu samaṇo Gotamo ti, taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hi no sutte ocaratīti. — Kāyo kho Māgandiya phoṭṭhabbārāmo — pe — mano kho Māgandiya dhammārāmo dhammarato dhammasammudito, so Tathāgatassa dantaṃ gutto rakkhito saṃvuto, tassa ca saṃvarāya dhammaṃ deseti. Idan - nu te etaṃ Māgandiya sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: bhūnahu samaṇo Gotamo ti. — Etad - eva kho pana me bho Gotama sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: bhūnahu samaṇo Gotamo ti, taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hi no sutte ocaratīti.

Taṃ kim - maññasi Māgandiya: idh' ekacco cakkhu-



viññeyyehi rūpehi paricāritapubbo assa iṭṭhehi kantehi mānā-  
pehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, so aparena sama-  
yena rūpānaṃ yeva samudayaṃ - ca atthagamaṇ - ca assādaṇ -  
ca ādinavaṇ - ca nissaraṇaṇ - ca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā rūpa-  
taṇhaṃ pahāya rūpaparilāhaṃ paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso  
ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto vihareyya. Imassa pana te Māgan-  
diya kim - assa vacanīyaṃ - ti. — Na kiñci bho Gotama. —  
Taṃ kim - maññasi Māgandiya: idh' ekacco sotaviññeyyehi  
saddehi — pe — ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi — jivhāviññeyyehi  
rasehi — kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi paricāritapubbo assa  
iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanī-  
yehi, so aparena samayena phoṭṭhabbānaṃ yeva samudayaṃ -  
ca atthagamaṇ - ca assādaṇ - ca ādinavaṇ - ca nissaraṇaṇ - ca  
yathābhūtaṃ veditvā phoṭṭhabbatāṇhaṃ pahāya phoṭṭhabba-  
parilāhaṃ paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhataṃ vūpasanta-  
citto vihareyya. Imassa pana te Māgandiya kim - assa va-  
canīyaṃ - ti. — Na kiñci bho Gotama.

Ahaṃ kho pana Māgandiya pubbe agāriyabhūto samāno  
pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāresim.  
cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi  
kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, sotaviññeyyehi saddehi — pe —  
ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi — jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi — kāya-  
viññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piya-  
rūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. Tassa mayhaṃ Mā-  
gandiya tayo pāsādā ahesum, eko vassiko eko hemantiko  
eko gimhiko. So kho ahaṃ Māgandiya vassike pāsāde  
vassike cattāro māse nippurisehi turiyehi paricāriyamāno na  
hetthāpāsādaṃ orohāmi. So aparena samayena kāmānaṃ  
yeva samudayaṃ - ca atthagamaṇ - ca assādaṇ - ca ādinavaṇ -  
ca nissaraṇaṇ - ca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā kāmataṇhaṃ pahāya  
kāmaparilāhaṃ paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhataṃ vūpa-  
santacitto viharāmi. So aññe satte passāmi kāmesu avita-  
rāge kāmataṇhāhi khajjamāne kāmāparilāhena paridayha-  
māne kāme paṭisevante; so tesāṃ na pihemi, na tattva abhi-  
ramāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: Yā h' ayaṃ Māgandiya rati  
aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi api dibbaṃ

sukhān samadhiggaṃyha tiṭṭhati tāya ratiyā ramamāno hīnassa na pihemi, na tattha abhiramāmi.

Seyyathā pi Māgandīya gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā adḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreyya, cakkhuvinñeeyyehi rūpehi itṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, sotavinñeeyyehi saddehi — pe — ghānavinñeeyyehi gandhehi — jivhāvinñeeyyehi rasehi — kāyavinñeeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi itṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjeyya devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saṃhavyatāṃ. So tattha Nandane vane accharāsaṅghaparivuto dibbehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreyya. So passeyya gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgibhūtaṃ paricārayamānaṃ. Taṃ kim - maññasi Māgandīya api nu so devaputto Nandane vane accharāsaṅghaparivuto dibbehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricārayamāno amussa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā piheyya mānusakānaṃ vā pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ, mānusakehi vā kāmehi āvaṭṭeyyāti. — No h' idaṃ bho Gotama, taṃ kissa hetuḥ? Mānusakehi bho Gotama kāmehi dibbā kāmā abhikkantatarā ca pañitatarā cāti. — Evam-eva kho ahaṃ Māgandīya pubbe agāriyabhūto samāno pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāresinī. cakkhuvinñeeyyehi rūpehi itṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, sotavinñeeyyehi saddehi — pe — ghānavinñeeyyehi gandhehi — jivhāvinñeeyyehi rasehi — kāyavinñeeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi itṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. So aparena samayena kāmānaṃ yeva samudayaṃ - ca atthagamaṃ - ca assādaṃ - ca ādinavaṃ - ca nissaraṇaṃ - ca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā kāmataṇhaṃ pahāya kāmapiṇḍaṃ paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto viha.āmi. So aññe satte passāmi kāmesu avitarāge kāmataṇhāhi khajjamāne kāmapiṇḍehena

pariḍayhamāne kāme paṭisevante; so tesam na pihemi, na tattha abhiramāmi, tam kissa hetu: Yā h' ayaṃ Māgandīya rati aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi api dibbam sukham samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati tāya ratiyā ramamāno hīnassa na pihemi, na tattha abhiramāmi.

Seyyathā pi Māgandīya kuṭṭhī puriso arugatto pakka-gatto kimihi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamāno aṅgārakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpeyya, tassa mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatṭhapeyyum, tassa so bhisakko sallakatto bhesajjaṃ kareyya, so tam bhesajjaṃ āgamma kuṭṭhehi parimucceyya, arogo assa sukhi seri sayamvasi yenakāmaṅgamo. So aññaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ purisaṃ passeyya arugattaṃ pakkagattaṃ kimihi khajjamānaṃ nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamānaṃ aṅgārakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpentaṃ. Tam kim-maññasi Māgandīya: api nu so puriso amussa kuṭṭhissa purisassa piheyya aṅgārakāsuyā vā bhesajjapaṭisevanāya vā ti. — No h' idaṃ bho Gotama, tam kissa hetu: Roge hi bho Gotama sati bhesajjena karaṇīyaṃ hoti, roge asati bhesajjena karaṇīyaṃ na hotīti. — Evam eva kho ahaṃ Māgandīya pubbe agāriyabhūto samāno pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāresiṃ. cakkhaviññeyyehi rūpehi itṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, sotaviññeyyehi saddehi — pe — ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi — jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi — kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi itṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. So aparena samayena kāmānaṃ yeva samudayaṃ-ca atthagamaṃ-ca assādaṃ-ca ādinavaṃ-ca nissaraṇaṃ-ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā kāmataṇhaṃ pahāya kāmāparilāhaṃ paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto viharāmi. So aññe satte passāmi kāmesu avitārāge kāmataṇhāhi khajjamāne kāmāparilāhena pariḍayhamāne kāme paṭisevante; so tesam na pihemi, na tattha abhiramāmi, tam kissa hetu: Yā h' ayaṃ Māgandīya rati aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi api dibbam sukham samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati tāya ratiyā ramamāno hīnassa na pihemi, na tattha abhiramāmi.

\* Seyyathā pi Māgandiya kuṭṭhī puriso arugatto pakka-gatto kimihi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamāno aṅgarakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpeyya, tassa mittāmaccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatṭhapeyyuṃ, tassa so bhisakko sallakatto bhesajjaṃ kareyya, so taṃ bhesajjaṃ āgama kuṭṭhehi parimucceyya, arogo assa sukhi serī sayāṃvasi yenakāmaṅgamo; tam - enaṃ dve balavanto purisā nānābhāsu gahetvā aṅgarakāsuṃ upakaḍḍheyyuṃ. Taṃ kimmaññasi Māgandiya: api nu so puriso iti c' iti c' eva kāyaṃ sannāmeyyāti. — Evaṃ bho Gotama, taṃ kissa hetu: Asu hi bho Gotama aggi dukkhasamphasso c' eva mahābhitāpo ca mahāparilāho cāti. — Taṃ kim - maññasi Māgandiya: idān' eva nu kho so aggi dukkhasamphasso c' eva mahābhitāpo ca mahāparilāho ca, udāhu pubbe pi so aggi dukkhasamphasso c' eva mahābhitāpo ca mahāparilāho cāti. — Idān' c' eva bho Gotama so aggi dukkhasamphasso c' eva mahābhitāpo ca mahāparilāho ca, pubbe pi so aggi dukkhasamphasso c' eva mahābhitāpo ca mahāparilāho ca. Asu hi ca bho Gotama kuṭṭhī puriso arugatto pakkagatto kimihi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamāno upahatindriyo dukkhasamphasse yeva aggismiṃ sukham - iti viparītasānaṃ paccalatthāti. — Evaṃ - eva kho Māgandiya atītam - pi addhānaṃ kāmā dukkhasamphassā c' eva mahābhitāpā ca mahāparilāhā ca, anāgataṃ - pi addhānaṃ kāmā dukkhasamphassā c' eva mahābhitāpā ca mahāparilāhā ca, etarahi pi paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ kāmā dukkhasamphassā c' eva mahābhitāpā ca mahāparilāhā ca. Ime ca Māgandiya sattā kāmesu avitārāgā kāmataṇhāhi khajjamānā kāmāparilāhena paridayhamānā upahatindriyā dukkhasamphasses' eva kāmesu sukham - iti viparītasānaṃ accalatthum.

Seyyathā pi Māgandiya kuṭṭhī puriso arugatto pakkagatto kimihi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamāno aṅgarakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpeti, yathā yathā kho Māgandiya asu kuṭṭhī puriso arugatto pakkagatto kimihi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamāno aṅgarakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpeti tathā tathā 'ssa tāni vaṇamukhāni

asucitarāṇi c' eva honti duggandhatarāṇi ca pūtikatarāṇi<sup>1</sup> ca, hoti c' eva kāci sātammattā assādamattā yadidaṃ vaṇa-mukhānaṃ kaṇḍūvanaheṭṭhi; evam - eva kho Māgandiya sattā kāmesu avitarāgā kāmataṇhāhi khajjamānā kāmapiṇḍāhena pariḍayhamānā kāme paṭisevanti, yathā yathā kho Māgandiya sattā kāmesu avitarāgā kāmataṇhāhi khajjamānā kāmapiṇḍāhena pariḍayhamānā kāme paṭisevanti tathā tathā tesāṃ sattānaṃ kāmataṇhā c' eva pavaddhati kāmapiṇḍāhena ca pariḍayhanti, hoti c' eva kāci sātammattā assādamattā yadidaṃ pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca.

Taṃ kim - maññasi Māgandiya: api nu te diṭṭho vā suto vā rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricārayamāno kāmataṇhaṃ appahāya kāmapiṇḍāhaṃ appaṭivīnodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto vihaṃsi vā viharati vā viharissati vā ti. — No h' idaṃ bho Gotama. — Sādhu Māgandiya; mayā pi kho etaṃ Māgandiya n' eva diṭṭhaṃ na sutāṃ: rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricārayamāno kāmataṇhaṃ appahāya kāmapiṇḍāhaṃ appaṭivīnodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto vihaṃsi vā viharati vā viharissati vā. Atha kho Māgandiya ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vigatapipāsā ajjhataṃ vūpasantacittā vihaṃsu vā viharanti vā viharissanti vā sabbe te kāmānaṃ yeva samudayaṃ - ca atthagamaṃ - ca āssādaṃ - ca ādinavaṃ - ca nissaraṇaṃ - ca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā kāmataṇhaṃ pahāya kāmapiṇḍāhaṃ paṭivīnodetvā vigatapipāsā ajjhataṃ vūpasantacittā vihaṃsu vā viharanti vā viharissanti vā ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

Ārogyaparamā lābhā, nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ,  
atthaṅgiko ca maggānaṃ khemaṃ amatagāminan - ti.

Evam vutte Māgandiyo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ  
avoca: Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama, abbhutaṃ bho Gotama, yāva  
subhāsitaṃ - c' idaṃ bhotā Gotamena:

• Ārogyaparamā lābhā, nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ - ti.

Mayā pi kho etaṃ bho Gotama suttaṃ pubbakānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ:

Ārogyaparamā lābhā, nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ - ti, ta - y - idaṃ bho Gotama sametiti. — Yaṃ pana te etaṃ Māgandiya suttaṃ pubbakānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ:

Ārogyaparamā lābhā, nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ - ti. katamaṃ - taṃ ārogyaṃ. katamaṃ - taṃ nibbānaṃ - ti. Evaṃ vutte Māgandiyo paribbājako sakāṃ' eva sudaṃ gattāni pāninā anomajjati: Idaṃ - taṃ bho Gotama ārogyaṃ, idaṃ - taṃ nibbānaṃ. Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama etarahi arogo sukhi, na maṃ kiñci ābādhatiti.

Seyyathā pi Māgandiya jaccandho puriso, so na passeyya kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nīlakāni rūpāni, na passeyya pītakāni rūpāni, na passeyya lohitaṇṇāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjetṭhikaṇṇāni rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamaṃ, na passeyya tāraṇāni rūpāni, na passeyya candimasuriye. So suṇeyya cakkhumato bhāsamānassa: chekaṃ vata bho odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalaṃ sucin - ti, so odātapariyesanaṃ careyya. Taṃ - en' aññataro puriso telamasikatena sāluḷacivarena vañceyya: idaṃ - te ambho purisa odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalaṃ sucin - ti. So taṃ patigaṇheyya, paṭiggahetvā pārupeyya, pārupitvā attamaṇaṃ attamaṇavācāṃ nicchāreyya: chekaṃ vata bho odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalaṃ sucin - ti. Taṃ kim - maññasi Māgandiya: api nu so jaccandho puriso jānanto passanto amuṃ telamasikataṃ sāluḷacivaraṃ patigaṇheyya, paṭiggahetvā pārupeyya, pārupitvā attamaṇaṃ attamaṇavācāṃ nicchāreyya: chekaṃ vata bho odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalaṃ sucin - ti. udāhu cakkhumato saddhāyāti. — Ajānanto hi bho Gotama apassanto asu jaccandho puriso amuṃ telamasikataṃ sāluḷacivaraṃ patigaṇheyya, paṭiggahetvā pārupeyya, pārupitvā attamaṇaṃ attamaṇavācāṃ nicchāreyya:

chekam vata bho odātam vattham abhirūpaṃ nimmaṇaṃ  
sucin - ti, cakkhumato saddhāyāti. — Evam - eva kho Māgan-  
diya aññatitthiyā paribbājakā andhā acakkhukā, ajānantā  
ārogyaṃ apassantā nibbānaṃ atha ca pan' imaṃ gātham  
bhāsanti:

Ārogyaparamā lābhā, nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ - ti.  
Pubbakeh' esā Māgandiya arahantehi sammāsambuddhehi  
gāthā bhāsitā:

Ārogyaparamā lābhā, nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ,  
aṭṭhaṅgiko ca maggānaṃ khemaṃ amatagāminan - ti.

Sā etarahi anupubbena puthujjanagatā. Ayaṃ kho pana  
Māgandiya kāyo rogabhūto gaṇḍabhūto sallabhūto aghabhūto  
ābādhabhūto, so tvaṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ rogabhūtaṃ gaṇḍabhūtaṃ  
sallabhūtaṃ aghabhūtaṃ ābādhabhūtaṃ: Idan - taṃ bho  
Gotama ārogyaṃ, idan - taṃ nibbānan - ti vadesi. Taṃ hi te  
Māgandiya ariyaṃ cakkhum na - tthi yena tvaṃ ariyena  
cakkhunā ārogyaṃ jāneyyāsi nibbānaṃ passeyyāsi.

Evam pasanno ahaṃ bho Gotamassa: pahoti me  
bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā 'haṃ āro-  
gyaṃ jāneyyaṃ nibbānaṃ passeyyan - ti. — Seyyathā pi  
Māgandiya jaccandho puriso, so na passeyya kaṇhasukkāni  
rūpāni, na passeyya nilakāni rūpāni, na passeyya pītakāni  
rūpāni, na passeyya lohitaṇṇāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjeṭṭhi-  
kāni rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamaṃ, na passeyya tārakā-  
rūpāni, na passeyya candimasuriye. Tassa mittāmaccaṃ nāti-  
sālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upaṭṭhapeyyum, tassa so  
bhisakko sallakatto bhesajjaṃ kareyya, so taṃ bhesajjaṃ  
āgamma na cakkhūni uppādeyya cakkhūni visodheyya. Taṃ  
kim - maññasi Māgandiya: nanu so vejjo yāvad - eva kila-  
mathassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti. — Evam bho Gotama. —  
Evam - eva kho Māgandiya ahañ - c' eva te dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ:  
idan - taṃ ārogyaṃ, idan - taṃ nibbānan - ti, so tvaṃ ārogyaṃ  
na jāneyyāsi nibbānaṃ na passeyyāsi, so mam' assa kila-  
matho, sā mam' assa vihesā ti.

‘Evam pasanno aham bho Gotamassa: pahoti me bhavam Gotamo’ tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā ‘haṃ ārogyaṃ jāneyyaṃ nibbānaṃ passeyyan - ti. — Seyyathā pi Māgandiya jaccandho puriso, so na passeyya kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nilakāni rūpāni, na passeyya pitakāni rūpāni, na passeyya lohitaṇṇāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjetthikāni rūpāni, na passeyya samavisaṃsaṇṇāni, na passeyya tāraṇakārūpāni, na passeyya candimasuriye. So suṇeyya cakkhumato bhāsamānassa: chekaṃ vata bho odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalāṃ sucin - ti, so odātapariyesanaṃ careyya. Tam - en’ aññataro puriso telamasikatena sāhulaṇṇāreṇa vañceyya: idan - te ambho purisa odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalāṃ sucin - ti. So taṃ patigaṇheyya, paṭiggahetvā pārupeyya. Tassa mittāmaccaṃ nātisaṃlohitā bhisakkaṃ salla-kattaṃ upatthapeyyuṃ, tassa so bhisakko sallakatto bhesajjaṃ kareyya, uddhavirecanaṃ adhovirecanaṃ añjanaṃ paccañjanaṃ natthukammaṃ; so taṃ bhesajjaṃ āgama cakkhūni uppādeyya cakkhūni visodheyya, tassa saha cakkhup-pādā yo amusmiṃ telamasikate sāhulaṇṇāre chandarāgo so pahiyetha, taṃ - ca naṃ purisaṃ amittato pi daheyya paccatthikato pi daheyya, api ca jīvitaṃ voropetabbāni mañ-ṇeyya: digharattaṃ vata bho ahaṃ iminā purisena telamasika-tena sāhulaṇṇāreṇa nikato vañcito paladdho: idan - te ambho purisa odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalāṃ sucin - ti. Evam - eva kho Māgandiya ahaṃ - c’ eva te dhammaṃ de-seyyaṃ: idan - taṃ ārogyaṃ, idan - taṃ nibbānaṃ - ti, so tvaṃ ārogyaṃ jāneyyāsi nibbānaṃ passeyyāsi, tassa te saha cakkhup-pādā yo pañcas’ upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgo so pahiyetha; api ca te evam - assa: digharattaṃ vata bho ahaṃ iminā cittaṇa nikato vañcito paladdho, ahaṃ hi rūpaṃ yeva upādiyamāno upādiyaṃ, vedanaṃ yeva upādiyamāno upādiyaṃ, saññaṃ yeva upādiyamāno upādiyaṃ, saṅkhāre yeva upādiyamāno upādiyaṃ, viññānaṃ yeva upādiyamāno upādiyaṃ; tassa me upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanas-



supāyāsā sambhavanti, evam - etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti.

Evam pasanno aham bhoto Gotamassa: pahoti me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetuṃ yathā 'haṃ imamhā āsanā anandho vuṭṭhaheyyan - ti. — Tena hi tvaṃ Māgandīya sappurise bhajeyyāsi; yato kho tvaṃ Māgandīya sappurise bhajissasi, tato tvaṃ Māgandīya saddhammaṃ sossasi; yato kho tvaṃ Māgandīya saddhammaṃ sossasi, tato tvaṃ Māgandīya dhammānuddhammaṃ paṭipajjissasi; yato kho tvaṃ Māgandīya dhammānuddhammaṃ paṭipajjissasi, tato tvaṃ Māgandīya sāmāṃ yeva āsasi sāmāṃ dakkhisi: ime rogā gaṇḍā sallā, idha rogā gaṇḍā sallā aparisesā nirujjhanti; tassa me upādānanīrodhā bhavanīrodho, bhavanīrodhā jātīnīrodho, jātīnīrodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti, evam - etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti.

Evam vutte Māgandīyo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhaṃ vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam - evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ - ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ - ca. Labheyyāhaṃ bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjāṃ labheyyaṃ upasampadan - ti. — Yo kho Māgandīya aññatitthiyapubbo imasmim dhammavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjāṃ ākaṅkhati upasampadaṃ, so cattāro māse parivasati, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya; api ca m' ettha puggalavemattatā viditā ti. — Sace bhante aññatitthiyapubbā imasmim dhammavinaye ākaṅkhaṇā pabbajjāṃ ākaṅkhaṇā upasampadaṃ cattāro māse parivasanti, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya, ahaṃ cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi, catunnaṃ maṃ vassānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upasampādentu bhikkhu-

bhāvāyāti. Alattha kho Māgandiyo paribbājako Bhagavato santike pabbajjāṃ alattha upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Māgandiyo eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agāraśmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad-anuttaṛaṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ ithattāyāti abbhāññasi. Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Māgandiyo arahataṃ ahoṣiti.

MĀGANDIYASUTTANTAṆ PAÑCAMAM.

76.

Evam-me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyāṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Sandako paribbājako Pilakkhaguhāyaṃ paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ pañcamattehi paribbājakasatehi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallāṇā vutthito bhikkhū āmantesi: Āyāṃ' āvuso yena Devakaṭasobbho ten' upasaṅkamissāma gubādassanāyāti. Evam-āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosun. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena Devakaṭasobbho ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena Sandako paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ nisinno hoti unnādinīyā uccāsaddāya mahāsaddāya aneka-vihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ katthentiya, seyyathidaṃ rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmattakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ nātikathaṃ yānakathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthikathaṃ sūrakathaṃ visikḷākathaṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathaṃ pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddak-

khāyikāṃ itibhavābhavakathāṃ iti vā. Addasā kho Sandako paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūrato va āgacchantāṃ, disvāna sakāṃ parisāṃ saṇṭhapesi: Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam'akattha, ayaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako āgacchati samaṇo Ānando. Yāvata kho pana samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvaka Kosambiyāṃ paṭivasanti ayaṃ tesāṃ aññataro samaṇo Ānando. Appasaddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinitā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino, app-eva nāma appasaddaṃ parisāṃ veditvā upasaṅkami. tabbaṃ maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājaka tūḥhi ahesuṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Sandako paribbājako ten' upasaṅkami. Atha kho Sandako paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad'avoca: Etu kho bhavaṃ Ānando, sāgataṃ bho Ānandassa, cirassaṃ kho bhavaṃ Ānando imaṃ pariyāyāṃ akāsi yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya; nisidatu bhavaṃ Ānando, idam'āsanaṃ paññattan'ti. Nisidi kho āyasmā Ānando paññatte āsane. Sandako pi kho paribbājako aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahe tvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sandakaṃ paribbājakam āyasmā Ānando etad'avoca: Kāya nu 'ttha Sandaka etarahi kathāya sannisinā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti. — Tiṭṭhat' esā bho Ānanda kathā yāya mayaṃ etarahi kathāya sannisinā, n' esā bho Ānandassa kathā dullabhā bhavissati pacchā pi savanāya. Sādhū vata bhavantaṃ yeva Ānandaṃ paṭibhātu sake ācariyake dhammī kathā ti. — Tena hi Sandaka suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmiti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Sandako paribbājako āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad'avoca: Cattāro 'me Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena abrahmacariyavāsā akkhātā, cattāri ca anassāsikāni brahmacariyāni akkhātāni, yattha viññū puriso sakkam brahmācariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārāheyya nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalan'ti. — Katame pana te bho Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena cattāro abrahmacariyavāsā akkhātā yattha

viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto  
vā na ārādheyya nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalan - ti.

Idha Sandaka ekacco satthā evaṃvādi hoti evaṃditthi:  
Na - tthi dinnam na - tthi yiṭṭham na - tthi hutam, na - tthi  
sukataḍḍakkaṭṭānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko, na - tthi ayaṃ  
loko na - tthi paro loko, na - tthi mātā na - tthi pitā, na - tthi  
sattā opapātikā, na - tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā  
sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ - ca 'lokaṃ paraṃ - ca lokaṃ sayam  
abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti. Cātummahābhūtika ayaṃ  
puriso, yadā kālaṃ karoti paṭhavi paṭhavikāyaṃ anupeti  
anupagacchati. āpo āpokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, tejo  
tejokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, vāyo vāyokāyaṃ anupeti  
anupagacchati. ākāsaṃ indriyāni saṅkamanti, āsandipaṇḍanaṃ  
purisaṃ mataṃ ādāya gacchanti, yāv' ālāhanā padāni paññā -  
yanti. kāpotakāni atṭhīni bhavanti. Bhassantāhutiyo, dattu -  
paññattaṃ yad - idaṃ dānaṃ. Tesāṃ tucchaṃ musā vilāpo  
ye keci atthikavādaṃ vadanti. Bāle ca paṇḍite ca kāyassa  
bhedaṃ ucchiḍḍanti vinassanti na honti param - maraṇā ti.

Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ayaṃ  
kho bhavaṃ satthā evaṃvādi evaṃditthi: Na - tthi dinnam  
na - tthi yiṭṭham — pe — na honti param - maraṇā ti. Sace  
imassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ, akatena me ettha  
katam, avusitena me ettha vusitam; ubho pi mayaṃ ettha  
samasaṃ sāmāññapattā, yo cāhaṃ na vadāmi: ubho  
kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchiḍḍissāma vinassissāma na bhavissāma  
param - maraṇā ti. Atirekaṃ kho paṇḍita imassa bhoto satthuno  
naggiyaṃ muṇḍiyaṃ ukkuṭṭikappadhānaṃ kesamassulocanaṃ,  
yo 'haṃ puttasaṃbādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasanto Kāsikacandanaṃ  
paccanubhonto mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārento jātarūpa -  
rajjatam sādhiyanto iminā bhotā satthāraṃ samasamagatiko bla -  
vissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ. So 'haṃ kiṃ jānanto kiṃ passaṃto  
imasmim satthari brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi. So: abrahma -  
cariyavāso ayaṃ - ti iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbija  
pakkamati. Ayaṃ kho Sandaka teṇa Bhagavatā jānatā  
passatā arahatā, sammāsambuddhena paṭhamo abrahma -  
cariyavāso akkhāto yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahma -

cariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Puna ca paramā Sandaka idh' ekacco satthā evaṃvādi hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi: Karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socayato kilamvato phandato phandāpayato pāṇam-atimāpayato adinnaṃ ādiyato sāndhiṃ chindato nillopani harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato para-dāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato, karato na kariyati pāpam; khurapariyāntena ce pi cakkena yo imissā paṭhaviyā pāṇe ekamaṃsakkhalaṃ ekamaṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya na-tthi tatonidānaṃ pāpam, na-tthi pāpassa āgamo; dakkhiṇaṃ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento na-tthi tatonidānaṃ pāpam, na-tthi pāpassa āgamo; uttaraṃ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento na-tthi tatonidānaṃ puññaṃ, na-tthi puññassa āgamo; dānena dāmena saṃyamena saccavajjena na-tthi puññaṃ, na-tthi puññassa āgamo ti.

Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi: Karato kārayato — pe — na-tthi puññassa āgamo ti. Sace imassa bhoṭo satthuno saccam vacanaṃ, akatena me ettha kataṃ, avusitena me ettha vusitaṃ; ubho pi mayaṃ ettha samasamā sāmaññapattā, yo cāhaṃ na vadāmi: ubhinnaṃ kurutaṃ na kariyati pāpan-ti. Atirekaṃ kho paṇ' imassa bhoṭo satthuno — pe — brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi. So: abrahmacariyavāso ayaṃ-ti iti veditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbija pakkamati. Ayaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dutiyo abrahmacariyavāso akkhāto yathā viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Puna ca paramā Sandaka idh' ekacco satthā evaṃvādi hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi: Na-tthi hetu na-tthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya, ahetu appaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti; na-tthi hetu na-tthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā, ahetu appaccayā sattā visujjhanti; na-tthi balaṃ na-tthi viriyaṃ na-tthi purisa-

thāmo na - tthi purisaparakkamo, sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyaṃ niyaṭisaṅgatibhāva-pariṇatā chass - evābhijāṭisū sukhadukkhāṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti.

Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi: Na - tthi hetu na - tthi paccayo — pe — sukhadukkhāṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti. Sace imassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ, akatena me ettha kataṃ, avusitena me ettha vusitaṃ; ubho pi mayaṃ ettha samasamā sāmāññapattā, yo cāhaṃ na vadāmi: ubho ahetu appaccayā visujjhissāmāti. Atīrekaṃ kho pan' imassa bhoto satthuno — pe — brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi. So: abrahmacariyavāso ayan - ti iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. Ayaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddheṇa tatiyo abrahmacariyavāso akkhāto yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ Sandaka idh' ekacco satthā evaṃvādi hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi: Satt' ime kāyā akatā akatāvidhā animmitā animmāta vañjhā kūṭatthā esikatthāyi - tṭhitā, te na injanti na vipariṇamanti na aññamaññaṃ byābādheṇi, nālaṃ aññamaññaṃ sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkhāya vā. Katame satta: paṭhavikāyo āpokāyo tejokāyo vāyokāyo sukhe dukkhe jive, satt' ime. Ime satta kāyā akatā akatāvidhā animmitā animmāta vañjhā kūṭatthā esikatthāyi - tṭhitā, te na injanti na vipariṇamanti na aññamaññaṃ byābādheṇi, nālaṃ aññamaññaṃ sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkhāya vā. Tattha na - tthi hantā vā gbātetā vā sotā vā sāvetā vā viññātā vā viññāpetā vā. Ye pi tiṇhena satthena sīsaṃ chindati, na koci kañci jīvitaṃ voropeti, sattannaṃ tv - eva kāyānam - antarena satthaṃ vivaram - anupatati. Cuddasa kho pan' imāni yonipamukhasatasahassāni satṭhi ca satāni cha ca satāni, pañca ca kammuno satāni pañca ca kammāni tiṇi ca kammāni kamme ca aḍḍhakamme ca, dvatṭhi paṭipadā, dvatṭhi' antarakappā, chaḷ - ābhijāṭiyo, attha purisabhūmiyo, ekūnapaññāsa ājivasate, ekūnapaññāsa pariḍbājasate, ekūna-

paññāsa nāgāvāsasate, viṣe indriyasate, timsa nirayasate, chattiṃsa rajodhātuyo, satta saññigabbhā, satta asaññigabbhā, satta nigaṇṭhigabbhā, satta devā satta mānusa satta pesācā satta sarā satta pavuṭā satta papātā satta papātasatāni satta supinā satta supinasatāni, cullāsīti mahākappuno saṭasahasāni yāni bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Tattha na: tthi: iminā 'haṃ silena vā vatena vā tāpena vā brahmacariyena vā aparipakkamā vā kammaṃ paripācassāmi paripakkamā vā kammaṃ phussa phussa byantikarissāmi, hevaṃ na: tthi. Doṇamite sukhadukke, pariyantakāṇe saṃsāre na: tthi haṃsavaḍḍhane na: tthi ukkaṃsāvakaṃse. Seyyathā pi nāma suttagule khitte nibbēṭhiyamānam eva paleti, evam evaṃ bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti.

Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi: Satt' ime kāyā — pe. — dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Sace imassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ, akatena me ettha kataṃ, avusitena me ettha vusitaṃ; ubho pi mayaṃ ettha saṃasamā sāmaññapattā, yo cāhaṃ na vadāmi: ubho sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissāmi. Atirekaṃ kho paṇḍita imassa bhoto satthuno naggiyaṃ muṇḍiyaṃ akkuṭṭikappadhānaṃ kesamassulocanaṃ, yo 'haṃ puttasaṃbādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasanto Kāsikacandanaṃ paccanubhonto mālāgandhāvilepanaṃ dhārento jātarūparajataṃ sādhiyanto iminā bhotā satthārā, saṃasamagatiko bhavissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ. So 'haṃ kiṃ jānanto kiṃ passanto imasmiṃ satthari brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi. So: abrahmacariyavāso ayaṃ-ti iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. Ayaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena catuttho abrahmacariyavāso akkhāto yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na āradheyya nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Ime kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro abrahmacariyavāso akkhātā

yattha viññū puriso sasakkam brahmacariyam na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya nāyam dhammam kusalan - ti. — Acchariyam bho Ānanda, abbhutam bho Ānanda, yāvañ - o' idam tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro abrahmacariyavāsā va samānā abrahmacariyavāsā ti akkhātā yattha viññū puriso sasakkam brahmacariyam na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya nāyam dhammam kusalam. Katamāni pana tāni bho Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāri anassāsikāni brahmacariyāni akkhātāni yattha viññū puriso sasakkam brahmacariyam na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya nāyam dhammam kusalan - ti.

Idha Sandaka ekacco satthā sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesam nānadassanam paṭijānāti: carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satatam samitam nānadassanam paccupaṭṭhitam - ti. So suññam - pi agāram pavisati, piṇḍam - pi na labhati, kukkuro pi ḍasati, caṇḍena pi hatthinā samāgacchati, caṇḍena pi assena samāgacchati, caṇḍena pi goṇena samāgacchati, itthiyā pi purisassa pi nāmam - pi gottam - pi pucchati, gāmassa pi nigamassa pi nāmam - pi maggam - pi pucchati. So: kim - idan - ti puṭṭho samāno: suññam me agāram pavisitabbam ahosi, tena pāvisim; piṇḍam - me aladdhabbam ahosi, tena nālattham; kukkurena ḍasitabbam ahosi, ten' amhi dattho; caṇḍena hatthinā samāgantabbam ahosi, tena samāgamam; caṇḍena assena samāgantabbam ahosi, tena samāgamam; caṇḍena goṇena samāgantabbam ahosi, tena samāgamam; itthiyā pi purisassa pi nāmam - pi gottam - pi pucchitabbam ahosi, tenāpucchim; gāmassa pi nigamassa pi nāmam - pi maggam - pi pucchitabbam ahosi, tenāpucchim - ti. Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso - iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ayaṁ kho bhavam satthā sabbaññū sabbadassāvī — pe — tenāpucchim - ti. So: anassāsikam idam brahmacariyam - ti iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. Idam kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena paṭhamam anassāsikam brahmacariyam akkhā-



tam yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Puna ca param Sandaka idh' ekacco satthā anussaviko hoti anussavasacco, so anussavena itihīthaparamparāya piṭakasampadāya dhammaṃ deseti. Anussavikassa kho pana Sandaka satthuno anussavasaccassa sussatam - pi hoti dussatam - pi hoti, tathā pi hoti aññathā pi hoti. Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā anussaviko anussavasacco, so anussavena itihīthaparamparāya piṭakasampadāya dhammaṃ deseti; anussavikassa kho pana satthuno anussavasaccassa sussatam - pi hoti dussatam - pi hoti, tathā pi hoti aññathā pi hoti. So: anassāsikaṃ idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ - ti iti veditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. Idaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dutiyaṃ anassāsikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ akkhātāṃ yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Puna ca param Sandaka idh' ekacco satthā takki hoti vīmaṃsī, so takkapariyāhataṃ vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayampati-bhānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Takkissa kho pana Sandaka satthuno vīmaṃsissa sutakkitam - pi hoti duttakkitam - pi hoti, tathā pi hoti aññathā pi hoti. Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā takki vīmaṃsī, so takkapariyāhataṃ vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayampati-bhānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti; takkissa kho pana satthuno vīmaṃsissa sutakkitam - pi hoti duttakkitam - pi hoti, tathā pi hoti aññathā pi hoti. So: anassāsikaṃ idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ - ti iti veditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. Idaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena tatiyaṃ anassāsikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ akkhātāṃ yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Puna ca param Sandaka idh' ekacco satthā mando hoti momuho, so mandattā momuhattā tathā tathā pañhaṃ

putt<sup>ho</sup> samāno vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarāvikkhepaṃ: evaṃ - pi me no, tathā pi me no, aññathā pi me no, no ti pi me no, no no ti pi me no ti. Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā mando momuho — pe — no no ti pi me no ti. So: anassāsikaṃ idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ - ti iti veditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbija pakkamati. Idaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena catutthaṃ anassāsikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ akkhātāṃ yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Imāni kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāri anassāsikāni brahmacariyāni akkhātāni yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ - ti. — Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda, yāvaṃ - c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāri anassāsikān' eva brahmacariyāni anassāsikāni brahmacariyāni akkhātāni yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. So pana bho Ānanda satthā kimvādī kimakkhāyī yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya vasanto ca ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ - ti.

Idha Sandaka Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahāṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ — pe — sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti — pe — brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājato — yathā Kandarakasuttaṃ evaṃ vittharetabbāni —. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ kho Sandaka satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ visesaṃ adhigacchati,

tattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya<sup>6</sup> va-  
santo ca ārādheyya nāyaṃ dhammāṃ kusalaṃ. Puna ca  
paraṃ Sandaka bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ yūpasamā — pe —  
dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ — tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ — catutthaṃ jhānaṃ  
upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ kho Sandaka satthari sāvako  
— pe — nāyaṃ dhammāṃ kusalaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅ-  
gaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye<sup>7</sup> t̥hite ānejjap-  
patte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So  
anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam-  
pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ ane-  
kavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yasmiṃ kho Sandaka  
satthari sāvako — pe — nāyaṃ dhammāṃ kusalaṃ. So evaṃ  
samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatū-  
pakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ  
cutūpapātāñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cak-  
khunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cava-  
māne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate  
duggate — pe — yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Yasmiṃ  
kho Sandaka satthari sāvako — pe — nāyaṃ dhammāṃ  
kusalaṃ. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte  
anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite  
ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti.  
So: idaṃ dukkhaṃ — ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti — pe — ayaṃ  
āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa  
evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati,  
bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati;  
vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam — iti nānaṃ hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ  
brahmacariyaṃ, kāmāṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pa-  
jānāti. Yasmiṃ kho Sandaka satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ  
ulāraṃ visesaṃ adhigacchati, tattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ  
brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya vasanto ca ārādheyya nāyaṃ dham-  
māṃ kusalaṃ — ti.

Yo pana so bho Ānanda bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo  
vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parik-  
khīṇabhavasamyojano samma — d — aññā vimutto, paribhuṇ-

jeyya so kāme ti. — Yo so Sandaka bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, abhabbo so pañca ṭhānāni ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañicca pāṇaṃ jivitā voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādātum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ patisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā bhāsītum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārakaṃ kāme paribhujitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyaḥpūto. Yo so Sandaka bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, abhabbo so imāni pañca ṭhānāni ajjhācaritum ti.

Yo pana so bho Ānanda bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa carato c' eva tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satatāṃ samitāṃ nānadassanaṃ paccupatṭhitaṃ: khīṇā me āsavā ti. — Tena hi Sandaka upaman-te karissāmi, upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Seyyathā pi Sandaka purisassa hatthapādā chinnā, tassa carato c' eva tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satatāṃ samitāṃ chinnā va hatthapādā, api ca kho naṃ paccavekkhamāno jānāti: chinnā me hatthapādā ti, evam-eva kho Sandaka yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa carato c' eva tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satatāṃ samitāṃ khīṇā va āsavā, api ca kho naṃ paccavekkhamāno jānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

Kīva bahukā pana bho Ānanda imasmiṃ dhamma-vinaye niyyātāro ti. — Na kho Sandaka ekaṃ yeva satāṃ na dve satāni na tīpi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyo va ye imasmiṃ dhammavinaye niyyātāro ti. — Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda, na ca nāma sādhammakkāmsanā bhavissati na paradhammavambhanā, āyatane ca dhammadēsanā tāva

bahukā ca niyyātāro paññāyissanti, ime pan' ājivikā puttamatāya puttā, attānañ c' eva ukkaṃsenti pare ca vambhenti, tayo c' eva niyyātāro paññāpentī, seyyathidaṃ Nandaṃ Vacchaṃ, Kisaṃ Saṅkiccaṃ, Makkhalin Gosālan - ti.

Atha kho Sandako paribbājako sakaṃ parisāṃ āman-  
teti: Carantu bhonto, samaṇe Gotamo brahmacariyavāso, na  
dāni sukaraṃ amhehi lābhasakkārasiloke pariccajītun - ti.  
Itih' idaṃ Sandako paribbājako sakaṃ parisāṃ uyyojesi  
Bhagavati brahmacariye ti.

SANDAKASUTTANTAM CHATTHAM.

## VARIOUS READINGS.

A denotes the Copenhagen MS.; M, the Phayre MS. of India Office; C, the commentary of Buddhaghosa (Bu.); ZZ, parallel passages from the other Nikāya MSS. in the Copenhagen collection; by DN., MN., SN., AN., the four Nikāyas are meant. A first and second — occasionally a third — reading is marked a, b, c. Conjectures are indicated by an asterisk. If a reading occurs more than once in the same sutta, it is only mentioned at the first place. "Throughout" refers to the sutta, "always", or "constantly", and the like, to the whole Nikāya.

### 1.

P. 1<sup>1</sup> evaṃ me M always.—<sup>4</sup> paccassosum-bhagavā AZZ.—<sup>5</sup> desissāmi M here and mostly elsewhere (-essāmi and -issāmi A with about equal frequency, also DN., AN.; -iss- SN. exclusively; both forms are acknowledged by native grammarians).—<sup>12</sup> patha-vito M partly.—<sup>14</sup> pathavi me M, afterwards āpam me, tejāṃ me, etc. P. 2<sup>12</sup> brahmasmiṃ for -mani M.—<sup>19</sup> -bhakīṇaṃ for -kiṇḥa A at the first place, otherwise -kiṇḥ- (in Singh. MSS. -kiṇḥ- is more frequent than -kiṇḥ-, the Burmese, as far as I know, always write -kiṇḥ-; Bu., though he mentions no difference of reading, explains both forms: subhena okinnā vikiṇṇā, subhena sarirappabhāvaṇṇena ekagghāṇā . . ti Subhakiṇṇā).—<sup>27</sup> Abhiḥhuto A at the first place. P. 4<sup>6</sup> Subscription: Puthujjanavasena pathama-nayabhumiparicchedo M, Assutavantaputhujjanābhavaseti (sic) paṭhamakabbhumiparicchedo A.—<sup>10</sup> mā maññati A throughout except at l. 20 at the last two places, where it reads vā maññi (mā maññi M, mā maññi. once; mā maññi ti, maññatīti maññi va, [va] maññi va na vattabbo C).—<sup>11.21</sup> (\*mā abhinandi) mā 'bhinandati M, vā abhinandati A (C is silent).—<sup>12.21</sup> aparīṇeyyaṃ A (C = M).—<sup>22</sup> Subscription: Sekhavasena dutiyanayabhumiparicchedo

M, Sekhābhavivaddhavaseti (sic) dutiyakabhūmiparicchedo A.—  
<sup>34</sup> Subscription: Khināsavavasena tatiyanayabhūmiparicchedo M,  
 Khināsavāhapaṭhamakanaye tatiyakabhūmiparicchedi (sic) A. P. 5<sup>9</sup>  
 Subscription: Khināsavavasena catutthanayabhūmiparicchedo M,  
 Khināsavāhadutiyakanaye cattārivānakabhūmiparicchedi (sic) A.—  
<sup>21</sup> Subscription: Khināsavavasena pañcamanayabhūmiparicchedo M,  
 Khināsavāhatatiyakanaṇṇe pañcavānakabhūmiparicchedi (sic) A.—  
<sup>33</sup> Subscription: Khināsavavasena chaṭṭhanayabhūmiparicchedo M,  
 Khināsavāhacatutthakanaye cha-apānakabhūmiparicchedi (sic) A.  
 P. 6<sup>1-6</sup> pariññāntaṃ M.—<sup>6</sup> Subscription: Satthuvaseṇa sattama-  
 naya- M, Satthārahapaṭhamakanaye satta-apānakabhūmiparicchedi  
 (sic) A.—<sup>23</sup> Subscription: Satthuvaseṇa aṭṭhamanaya- M, Satthā-  
 rahadutiyakanaye aṭṭhavānakabhūmiparicchedo (sic) A.

## 2.

P. 7<sup>6</sup> khayam vadāmi for khayō hoti M.—<sup>6,7</sup> manasikāro A  
 (-raṃ MC).—<sup>26</sup> yaseṭṭi ye assa C. P. 8<sup>17</sup> vā assa M.—<sup>19</sup> attanā  
 vā me att. sañjānāmi assa M, and similarly in the following  
 clauses.—<sup>23</sup> vado M (vadatīti vado, vacīkammassa kārako ti vut-  
 taṃ hoti C; cf. p. 258).—<sup>24</sup> kammānaṃ om. C, cf. l. c.—<sup>28</sup> kau-  
 tāro C.—<sup>30</sup> jarāya mar- M almost always, also Vin. i, p. 34  
 (jarāmarāṇena AZZ mostly, jarāmarāṇehi occasionally, rarely  
 jarāya marāṇena, which may nevertheless be preferable in this  
 phrase). P. 9<sup>17</sup> c' eva for ca A.—<sup>25</sup> saṃvaraṃ A here.—  
<sup>26</sup> yaṃ hi 'ssāti-ādimhi yaṃ cakkhundriyasamvaraṃ assa bhik-  
 khuno asaṃvutassa athaketvā apidahitvā viharantassāti evaṃ-  
 attho veditaḥ; atha vā yekārassa yaṃ ti ādeso, hikāro ca  
 padaḥpūraṇo, ye assāti attho C.—<sup>27</sup> -saṃvara-(a)saṃvutassa A  
 throughout except here, M once (-saṃvara- or -saṃvarā AN. VI. vi.  
 4; the readings of Bu., I think, were those of the text).—  
<sup>28</sup> evaṃ-sa te ti evaṃ assa te C, cf. Bālāvatāro p. 7. P. 10<sup>1</sup>  
 saṃvara- AM, also AN. l. c.—<sup>7</sup> sarisappa- M here, elsewhere  
 sarisapa.—<sup>17</sup> paṭisallān- A mostly, also DN., -llān- corr. to -llān-  
 M almost constantly, paṭisallān- SN. throughout, AN. mostly,  
 A not unfrequently, -llān- AZZ rarely).—<sup>20</sup> -byāpajjh- AZZ al-  
 ways, M often, but mostly corrected to -bajjh.—<sup>29</sup> (tipp- AM, AZZ  
 invariably in this phrase; bahalattṭhena tibbā C, but in the AN.  
 commentary Bu. says, Tippānaṃ-ti bahalānaṃ, tāpanavasena vā  
 tippānaṃ; cf. Mil. p. 148, l. 16).—<sup>30</sup> adhiṇāsika- A (-vāsaka-  
 MCZZ). P. 11<sup>1</sup> -kadhānaṃ or -kādhānaṃ ZZ (AMC agree).—  
<sup>16</sup> uppanna-upp- M.—<sup>24</sup> -pariñāmaṃ A (-miṃ MC; AZZ almost  
 always).—<sup>33</sup> yato ca kho A (C—M). P. 12<sup>5</sup> -vivattayi AM  
 (vāv- C, ZZ almost invariably).

## 3.

P. 12<sup>16</sup> me is wanting here in MC, and in A. there is a slip extending from atthi me tumhesu l. 15 to -dāyādā l. 20; at l. 21 it is likewise wanting in A, but MC agree in adding it.—<sup>18</sup> ādiyā, -o M.—<sup>25</sup> me (MC) om. A, at p. 13<sup>31</sup> it is wanting in AC.—<sup>21</sup> chaṭṭaniya- M, and chaṭṭ- constantly for chadd- (C=A). P. 13<sup>1</sup>-pattā A (-paretā MC).—<sup>7</sup> me for kho M.—<sup>14</sup> aparibhuñ-jitvā and paribhuñjitvā M except at l. 24; — iminā va M; — balyena C.—<sup>23</sup> paṭivinodetvā M.—<sup>28</sup> Cf. Mil. p. 242.—<sup>30</sup> salla-khatāya A (C=M).—<sup>34</sup> vatvā ca M (C=A).—<sup>37</sup> bhikkhave MC. P. 14<sup>5</sup> āgacchāma M.—<sup>13</sup> Before idh' āvuso M adds, from ll. 2-3, Kittāvatā . . nānusiṅkhandi; cf. AN. X. vi. 6.—<sup>17</sup> thān- M.—<sup>24</sup> therā āvuso M, therāvuso A at p. 15<sup>12</sup>.—<sup>37</sup> ca om. M. P. 15<sup>4</sup> honti om. A.—<sup>85</sup> palāso M almost always, palāso A with a single exception, ZZ vary (the word is wanting, I believe, in SN).

## 4.

P. 16<sup>16</sup> Jānussoṇi M (-ṇussoṇi AC, ZZ mostly, M partly).—<sup>18</sup> sārāṇiyā M always, occasionally corrected to -iy- (sārāṇi- A ZZ with scarcely an exception).—<sup>20</sup> bhagavantam Gotamam A here and elsewhere frequently, partly also ZZ, M at a few places; the other cases are not confounded: bhavam Gotamo, bhoto Gotamassa, etc.—<sup>21</sup> anāgāriyam M here and often elsewhere, but more frequently like A.—<sup>28</sup> mama ca M.—<sup>29</sup> hi kho bho M; — araṇṇavanapatthāni M, araṇṇe-vānapatthānāni araṇṇāni ca vanapatthāni ca C, araṇṇe- also at sutta 150, and AN. X. x. 9 in text and com., cf. araṇṇevanam DN. 3; still M may perhaps be right. P. 17<sup>2</sup> hi om. M.—<sup>14</sup> mantā sandosa- A (C=M).—<sup>19</sup> ānātaro M.—<sup>20</sup> kammam M.—<sup>21</sup> palloman-ti pannalomam, sotthibhāvan-ti attho C.—<sup>25</sup> jīvā sand- A.—<sup>30</sup> jīvitaṃ A.—<sup>34</sup> -iṅgā sand- AMa. P. 18<sup>6</sup> -kappā sand- A.—<sup>11</sup> mettacittatam M.—<sup>24</sup> uddhata-avup- M; — -cittā sand- A.—<sup>29</sup> -cittatam M.—<sup>32</sup> vicikicchī MCa; — kaṅkhā-vicikicchā- M.—<sup>34</sup> vici- M. P. 19<sup>8</sup> -kkāmsanak- M; — -vamh- AbC, A or Ab mostly, also ZZ.—<sup>10</sup> -kaṃ-saṇatam M.—<sup>23</sup> -nikāmayamāṇā sand- A. P. 20<sup>19</sup> elamug- M. elamūg- A, ZZ mostly; elamugā ti elamukhā, khakārassa gākāro kato, lālāmukhā ti vuttam hoti, . . elamugā ti pi pāṭho; elamukā ti pi keci paṭhanti, spare elamukhā ti pi, sabbattha elamukhā ti attho C.—<sup>26</sup> AM add the subscription Soḷasapariyāyam; Soḷasa-ṭṭhānārammaṇapariggaho C.—<sup>29</sup> rattisu M, A once.—<sup>31-2</sup> nāmāham bhay- M (C=A).—<sup>37</sup> tattha me A, tattha ca me MC; — migo AMa (mago MbC). . . P. 21<sup>1</sup> paṇṇasaddam (meaning -sadam?) C.—<sup>1</sup> paṇṇakacavaram, paṇṇakasaputaṃ M; — pāṭeti A. (ereti MC).—<sup>2</sup> etad-ahosi for evam hoti M; — tam om. M.—<sup>6</sup> -to tathā-



bhūto A.—<sup>21</sup> rattin-ti M.—<sup>27</sup> lokānukampakāya AC, AZZ always, except DN.—<sup>36</sup> paṭhamajjhānam, etc. AC, AZZ always, except SN. P. 22<sup>8</sup> sato sampajāno AMZZ occasionally.—<sup>7</sup> adukkhamasukham M constantly (adukkham as- AZZ in this phrase).—<sup>10</sup> āneñja- or ānañja- M always, cf. Vin. iii, p. 4 (ZZ—A).—<sup>14</sup> viṣaṃ pi M constantly; — timsatiṃ-pi A often (timsam-pi MZZ); — cattālis- M, AZZ occasionally.—<sup>15</sup> satam pi jātiyo sahaṣṣam pi j. sata-sahaṣṣam pi j. M at two places.—<sup>19</sup> uppādim C, AZZ almost always (udapādim M always; upapādim or rather upāpādim might be expected, but it occurs nowhere).—<sup>20</sup> tatrāp' āsim M mostly, AZZ have both readings.—<sup>24-5</sup> vigatā and vigato AZZ frequently, but vih- is the reading of Bu.—<sup>31</sup> uppajj- AZZ with scarcely an exception, as well as other Singh. MSS.; likewise uppanna for upapanna, except in idhūpapanna and similar cases. P. 23<sup>28</sup> vimuttasmiṃ vimutt' amhiti M invariably.—<sup>37</sup> rūpā vatāyaṃ M. P. 24<sup>3</sup> nikkujj- AZZ and the Singh. generally in this phrase, with very few exceptions, as Suttanip. p. 55 in the Copenhagen MS. (nikujj- M always).—<sup>5</sup> dakkhantiti M constantly.—<sup>9</sup> ajjatagge ti ajjatan' ādir' katvā ti evam-ettha attho veditabbo, ajjatan-ti ajjabhāvaṃ; ajjadagge ti vā pāṭho, dakāro padasandhikaro, ajja aggaṃ katvā ti attho C.

## 5.

P. 24<sup>17</sup> saṅgaṇo M (C=A).—<sup>25</sup> yāyan-ti pi pāṭho C.—<sup>28</sup> ti akkhāyati M at the first four places.—<sup>31</sup> puriso yeva akkh. A here. P. 25<sup>8</sup> moggalān- M always.—<sup>22</sup> rajāpathe ti rajapathe, ayam-eva vā pāṭho C (M or Ma have partly so).—<sup>33</sup> naṃ and sā wanting in M.—<sup>29</sup> so sadoso so A here.—<sup>36</sup> apariyonaddhā Mb. P. 26<sup>1</sup> sā om. M.—<sup>1-2</sup> parisuddhā assa Ma here.—<sup>16</sup> sankiliṭṭhā assa malaggāhitā M (parisuddhā and sankiliṭṭhā are perhaps right in these two cases).—<sup>26</sup> na anu- A here. P. 27<sup>3</sup> ayam kho āvuso M.—<sup>8</sup> kho om. M.—<sup>10</sup> aṅgaṇan-ti M.—<sup>12</sup> vatāhaṃ āp- M; — na c' eva maṃ A (C=M). P. 28<sup>6</sup> purakkhitvā M (C=A).—<sup>7</sup> no aññaṃ A here.—<sup>18</sup> nāñño A here. P. 29<sup>16</sup> garuṃ kar- M.—<sup>17</sup> ānaññaṃ A here.—<sup>27</sup> upāsikāyo M, Ab here. P. 30<sup>19</sup> suyyanti MC; — araññaṃ M (C=A).—<sup>20</sup> cāriko A here.—<sup>21</sup> n' eva sakkaronti A here, na c' eva sakk. na ca M here, cf. l. 37.—<sup>22</sup> hi 'ssa M (C=A).—<sup>27</sup> rajayitvā A (rac-MC).—<sup>29</sup> jaññaṃ, jaññaṃ AMA; jaññaṃjaññaṃ viyāti makkham-mokkham viya manāpamanāpaṃ viya, api ca vaṭṭamkāpaṇākāraṃ (sic) viyāti pi vuttaṃ hoti, vaṭṭukā (sic, vadhukā?) hi jaṇi ti vuccati, tassā piyamāpapaṇākāraṃ jaññaṃ..., jaññaṃjaññaṃ vyā pīti vā pāṭho C.—<sup>30</sup> avāpuritvā AC.—<sup>31</sup> paṭikulatā and appaṭikulatā M.—<sup>37</sup> na c' eva sakk. na g. M. P. 31<sup>6</sup> nimantaniko M.—<sup>11</sup> vicinitakālakaṃ M (C=A).—<sup>39</sup> pubbaṇḍa- AM

here and mostly, cf. my Pali Misc. p. 80; — pattacivaram-ādāya M almost constantly, A rarely, ZZ not very often.—<sup>30-1</sup> Sāmiti A, Samiti M (Sāmiti C).—<sup>31</sup> taccheti M here.—<sup>32</sup> ājivak- M (C=A).—<sup>37</sup> suddhā sāre Ma, suddhāya sāre Mb; cf. p. 488. P. 32<sup>2</sup> parivittakko hoti M.—<sup>6</sup> maññe maññāya M (C=A).—<sup>7</sup> asaddhā M.—<sup>8</sup> sathā Ma always.—<sup>9</sup> -ṭabhino MC.—<sup>23</sup> paññavanto M.—<sup>24</sup> pivanti MC.—<sup>25</sup> c' eva, ca om. M; — sabrahmacārim Mb; sabrahmacārīti rassam-ṭpi vaṭṭati dīgham-ṭpi, rasse satī Sāriputtassa upari hoti, dīghe satī sabrahmacārīnaṃ C.—<sup>26</sup> vutṭhap-, patiṭṭhap- M.—<sup>27</sup> daharo vā AM (without vā AZZ mostly); — yuvā vā Mb; — maṇḍanajātiko M partly, also DN.; — sisanhāto M.—<sup>28</sup> pāvaddhikamālaṃ A, vassikimālaṃ AN. VIII. vi. 1; — tiāmuttaka- A, adhimuttaka- M (atim- AN. I. c.).

## 6.

The beginning of this sutta is identical with AN. X. viii. 1 (marked B) P. 33<sup>7</sup> anumatt- MC (anu- A constantly, also SN.); — -dassāvino B.—<sup>9</sup> manāpo ca M; — garu ca B (elsewhere AN. has, piyo ca hoti m. ca g. ca bh. ca, constantly and very often); — bhāvaniyo M (-īyo ABC).—<sup>20</sup> ye maṃ M (ye me AB).—<sup>25-28</sup> abhi- bhuyya not repeated in AMa (B=Mb).—<sup>31</sup> abhicet- AM always, ZZ mostly (ābhi- Ba, C mostly, ZZ partly).—<sup>34</sup> passitvā A (elsewhere ph-, cf. p. 477 et seq.), phussitvā M, rarely phusitvā; kāyena phussitvā ti nāmakāyena phusitvā, pāpupitvā adhigantvā ti vuttam hoti C (phassitvā ZZ mostly, phusitvā partly, passitvā very rarely). P. 34<sup>15-16</sup> (paṭhaviyā and next paṭhaviyaṃ AMZZ almost invariably).—<sup>16</sup> abhiijamāno AMb (-o or -e ZZ).—<sup>17</sup> cankameyyaṃ Mb (ZZ=AMa).—<sup>19</sup> parāmaseyyaṃ M constantly (parimas- A always in this phrase, also ZZ with very few exceptions; the reading is rather uncertain, and M may perhaps be right).—<sup>23</sup> santike vā ti AZZ occasionally; in a different phrase without ti the right reading is santike vā, cf. p. 139. I. 2, etc. P. 35<sup>37</sup> abhiññā M (-āya AC, at p. 40. I. 5 AMC, abhiññā AMZZ commonly).

## 7.

P. 36<sup>18</sup> (\*dūratta-) duratta- AMC.—<sup>24</sup> mañjetṭhikāya A here.—<sup>30</sup> māyā c. upakleso A. P. 37<sup>9</sup> yato ca kho A (C=M).—<sup>26</sup> yatodhi kho M, yatocadhiko A (yathodhi kho C, explained by sakasakaodhivasena, and with the remark added, yatodhi kho ti pi pāṭho; cf. Suttanip. 3 v. 26, Jāt. 408 v. 6, 509 v. 23, 535 v. 21).—<sup>30</sup> smīti A here.—<sup>31</sup> pāmojjaṃ M, A once.—<sup>32</sup> pamoditassa M here. P. 38<sup>14</sup> accchudakaṃ M (C=A).—<sup>21</sup> catutṭhaṃ M almost always (-im AZZ).—<sup>22</sup> (read sabbattatāya; sabbattha- M

constantly, AZZ rarely, C refers to Visuddhimaggo; cf. Childers). —<sup>31</sup> atth' idam A, C has both readings, AN. III. vii. 6 agrees with M. P. 39<sup>6</sup> Bahu- M throughout, A partly (Bāhu- C). —<sup>8</sup> (\*mokkhasammata) lokasammata A, lokasammata va Ma, lokkhasammata va Mb; lokasammata (sic) ti lukkhabhavasammata (sic, mukha-?), cakkhabhavam (sic, mokkha-?) visuddhabhavam detiti evam sammata ti vuttam hoti; lokasammata (or lokā-, lokam-, lokya-, the letter is illegible) ti pi pātho, tass' attho: settham lokangamāyati (sic, lokam gamayati?) evam sammata ti C. The first reading of Bu. is certainly not lokasammata, but the text is so corrupt at this place, that it is difficult to say what he wrote. —<sup>9</sup> puññasammata .. bahujanassa wanting in A (C=M). —<sup>10-11</sup> pāpakammaṃ kataṃ pav- M. —<sup>13</sup> avikkak- corrected to adhi-kakk- M, āvi- and avi- C, acittakañ-ca A (nahānasambhāravaseena laddhavoḥāraṃ ekaṃ titthaṃ C); — Sundarikāmahi M. —<sup>14</sup> Sarasvatiṃ M (C=A). —<sup>15</sup> (\*pakkhanno) pakkhanto A, pakkhando M, pakkhanto ti avisanto (pavisanto?) C (these are common errors for pakkhanno). —<sup>13-25</sup> The division of these lines into stanzas is that of A; M makes the third verse end with uposatho sadā, the fourth with khematam, and couples the last three lines to one verse. It escaped my attention that the fourth line is vaitāliya. We had better, perhaps, distribute the whole into four stanzas, the first and the last being of three hemistichs each. The eighth hemistich is in my opinion scarcely of equal age with the rest. —<sup>31</sup> evam-eva M. —<sup>33</sup> labheyyamham A. P. 40<sup>7</sup> abhināsi M (abbha- AZZ, also M mostly); — kho āyasmā M here (ānātarō kho pana is the reading of DN. and MN.; SN., AN., Vin. have a. ca pana; a. ca kho pana is of rare occurrence, cf. Suttanip. p. 15). —<sup>9</sup> Vatthasuttaṃ C (commonly quoted by this name).

## 8.

P. 40<sup>13</sup> (sāyanha- A not unfrequently, SN. always, M rarely). —<sup>22</sup> yattha c' etā A throughout. P. 42<sup>3</sup> vo om. A (C=M). —<sup>8</sup> -cārino M. —<sup>9</sup> -vādino M. —<sup>11-12</sup> It is somewhat uncertain, whether pisaṇā vācā and pharusā vācā are or are not compounds. A has -āvācāṃ, -āvācāya, -āvāco in 35 cases out of 69, ZZ vary as much; M always, with a single exception, writes -avāc-, which the corrector occasionally changes to -āvāc-, in the acc. partly to -am vācāṃ. I incline to the opinion that the correct form is -āvāc-. The same uncertainty prevails in the case of -gāmini patipadā (cf. p. 47). —<sup>14</sup> -lāpino M. —<sup>18</sup> -ditthikā M at both places. —<sup>27-8</sup> -samādhino M. —<sup>32</sup> athinamiddhapariyutthitā for vigatathinamiddhā M here. —<sup>34</sup> vicikicchā M throughout, A twice. —<sup>36</sup> akodhanā M. P. 43<sup>4</sup> anussukī A occasionally (aniss- ZZ mostly, M constantly). —<sup>11</sup> subbac- A almost always, MZZ mostly. —

16.1<sup>9</sup> anuttāpī A here, anottappī or anuttappī and ottappī M, partly corrected to -ttāpī, -ttappī A at sutta 110 (-ttāpī CZZ).—<sup>24</sup> asandiṭṭhī aparāmāsī A here and at l. 33.—<sup>27-8</sup> anuviddhī-yamānāsu A, anuvidhiyanā M.—<sup>35 37</sup> assa tassa for tassāssa M.—<sup>36</sup> vā for pi M. P. 44<sup>4-5</sup> abrahmacariyā veramaṇī for brāhmacariyaṃ M, also at p. 45, l. 14.—<sup>15</sup> -nāpassa, -vimuttassa A here.—<sup>19</sup> anupanāhitā M at both places.—<sup>20</sup> Instead of anissā M has anissuko, anissutākī (meaning anissukitā).—<sup>21</sup> macchariyassa AM, here corrected in M.—<sup>22</sup> amāyāvitā M at both places.—<sup>26</sup> otappam M, A here.—<sup>28</sup> upaṭṭhitasati for -satitā A at both places. P. 45<sup>3</sup> palippalipanno A, palipāpali- C partly (explained by gambhīrekaddame nimuggo, . . palipan-ti pañca kāmaganā, . . pañcakāmaganapalipe palipanno). P. 46<sup>6</sup> vo for kho M (kho A constantly in this phrase except at p. 118, it is wanting in ZZ).—<sup>13</sup> AM add an index stanza: Catuttārisa (catucattālisa M) padā vuttā sandhiyo (? -iyā A, saddhiṃ changed to saddhimyā M) pañca desitā (pañcahi desito M), Sallekho nāma suttanto (suttanto Sall. nāma A) gambhīro sāgarūpamo.

## 9.

P. 46<sup>21</sup> uju- A throughout, AZZ also in other compounds mostly, a reminiscence probably from verse (uju- MC); -gat' assa M throughout, A at the first three places (-gatā 'ssa C).—<sup>27</sup> hi āvuso M. P. 47<sup>3.5</sup> saddhamman-ti and -mūlan-ti AM here and afterwards often; according to the scholiast all these are kathetukamyatāpucchā, asked by the speaker himself.—<sup>25</sup> antaṃkaro A throughout the sutta, and elsewhere mostly (antaṃkaro C, M always except at p. 483, l. 7).—<sup>28</sup> sādhū āvuso A here (C=M).—<sup>30</sup> āpucch- Ma, A mostly; -ccchimsu A except at the first three places.—<sup>33</sup> siyāvuso A mostly, siyā pan' āvuso partly (siyā āvuso AMC here, M throughout).—<sup>35</sup> (-gāmini-paṭipadaṇ ca AM throughout; in other phrases -gāminim paṭipadam, -gāminiyaṃ paṭipadāya are as frequent; cf. p. 73): P. 48<sup>3</sup> -paṭipadā ti M throughout, A mostly.—<sup>6</sup> (tatiyo AM, ZZ almost always, -iyā once or twice); — catuttham MZZ always (cf. p. 261, l. 8; the readings of A at this place, tatiyo and catuttho, are no doubt those of Bu., but they are scarcely ever met with elsewhere).—<sup>32</sup> byādhi pi dukkhā wanting in M, at p. 185, l. 4 in AM, at sutta 141 in A at least, likewise at DN. 22 according to Burmese authority; it is added at SN. LV. 11, Vin. i, p. 10; in all the other passages referring to jāti, jarā, maraṇam, the MSS. are generally consistent in either adding or omitting byādhi.—<sup>32.3</sup> appiyehi sampayogo dukkho, piyehi vippayogo dukkho is substituted for sokaparideva-pāyāsā at SN. l. c., DN. 22 (Burm. MSS.), Vin. i, p. 10 (AM agree here).—<sup>34</sup>

-kkhandhā pi M and all the Burmese authorities known to me, also Vin. I. c.—<sup>36</sup> ponobbhav- M constantly, also Vin. I. c. (ponobhav- AZZ; ponabbhav- is quoted in the AN. commentary, but it is not found in the Copenhagen MS. of the text). P. 49<sup>7</sup> ayam vuccat' āvuso dukkhanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā is added after -samādhī in Mac, wanting in AMb.—<sup>23</sup> katamañ-c' āvuso maraṇam AM, also SN. XII. 2, but wanting at SN. XII. 27, 28; the phrase was wrongly inserted, I think, from a similar but not identical passage at sutta 141 and elsewhere.—<sup>25</sup> (maccu-maraṇan-ti maccusāṅkhātāṃ maraṇaṃ, tena samucchadamaraṇādini nisedheti; Kālo ti Antako, tassa kiriya ti kālakiriya C).—<sup>26</sup> -va-rassa M (ZZ=AC); — after nikkhepo M adds jvitindriyassa upacchedo (wanting in ACZZ). P. 50<sup>9</sup> A before ayam-eva inserts katamā jāti-nīpaṭipadā, but only here.—<sup>27</sup> cattār' imāni M. P. 51<sup>1</sup> upādānāni M.—<sup>17</sup> poṭṭhabb- A almost always. P. 53<sup>12</sup> vuccati āvuso M here; — cattāri mahābh- C. P. 54<sup>7</sup> katamo pan' āvuso saṅkhāro Ma (cf. p. 55, l. 8).

## 10.

For this sutta I have had at my command, besides AMC, first the Copenhagen MS. no. XI (marked B), and next the Mahāsatipatthānasutta of DN. (D, = B), which but for an addition towards the end agrees verbatim with our text, and which I have been able to collate with two printed editions, Colombo 1872 and Rangoon 1233 (E, O). To several passages there are parallels at suttas 13 (F), 119 (G), and AN.VI.iii.9 (H). P. 55<sup>27</sup> Kurusu MO.—<sup>28</sup> Kammāsa- EMO; -dammaṃ AEM, -damaṃ O (Kammāssadh- ZZ mostly, Kammass- occasionally; Kammāsa- and Kammāsa-, -dh- and -d- C, Bu, seems to have read Kammāsa-dhammaṃ). Cf. p. 501. P. 56<sup>1</sup> sokaparidevānaṃ O, M constantly (-pariddavānaṃ BE, AZZ always in this phrase; sokapariddavānaṃ-ti (sic) sokassa ca paridevassa ca C. I now think that Bu. read -paridev-, and that the Singh. reading is a reminiscence from verse, where that substitute is frequently used for metrical reasons, cf. ujjugatā, n. on p. 46, l. 21).—<sup>10</sup> Subscriptions to the paragraphs are given in BCEMO; here: Uddesavārakathā CO. Uddesavāraṃ BE; M has no subscription here.—<sup>11</sup> kathañ- ca pana O throughout, M once.—<sup>13</sup> ābhūjītvā Ma, -ñcitvā O (-ujītvā Mb constantly, AZZ mostly, cf. Lal. Vist. p. 325).—<sup>15</sup> sato va pass-O, M always, cf. Vin. iii, p. 70 (without va AZZ always).—<sup>23-4</sup> añj- ABD, acch- Ma (añch- EMBO, cf. añch' āyāme Dhātumañj. v. 12, Sanskrit āñch-, āchi āyāme Westergaard's Rad. p. 347).—<sup>33</sup> patisati- MO.—<sup>34</sup> pi om. M here, evam-pi kho O, A at the first three places, M occasionally (evam-pi Bu).—<sup>35</sup> Subscription: Anāpānappabham CO, Anāpānasatikāṇḍam BE (also afterwards

-kandam for -pabbam), Assāsapabbam M.—<sup>36-7</sup> gacchanto 'mhi O. P. 57<sup>4</sup> Subscription: Iriyāpathapabbam BCEMO.—<sup>7</sup> sammiñj- AZZ always with a single exception, also Lal. Vist. p. 297 (samiñj- O, M constantly, as well as other Burmese MSS., with rare exceptions, as Jāt. ii, p. 380; the form is corrupted from sam- añc-, cf. Oldenberg, Kuhn's Zeitschr. XXV, p. 324).—<sup>12</sup> Subscription: Catusampajāññapabbam BCE, Sampajāññapabbam MO. —<sup>14</sup> padatalā A; — pūram BEMO.—<sup>16</sup> nhāru Ō, M always; — atthi DEMO (-ī AZZ almost always).—<sup>18</sup> O adds matthalungam after karisam.—<sup>19</sup> khelo ABEHM (-lo AZZ mostly, cf. khetā siṃhānikā-Mahāvastu p. 28).—<sup>20</sup> -ghānikā B, M mostly; — matthalungam is added after muttam at Khuddakapāṭha p. 3, cf. Mil. pp. 26, 28, and the addition is necessary to make up what is called in later writings the dvattimsākāra, but it is wanting in the Nikāyas. also in the text of Buddhaghosa, who in the com. on sutta 28 remarks, matthalungam pana na idha pālin āvūham.—<sup>21</sup> mutoli AG, putoli M, toli O, mutoli AE, mūtoli B (mutoli C).—<sup>34</sup> Subscription: Paṭikkūlamānasikārapabbam BCEO, Paṭikulapabbam M. —<sup>37</sup> vāyodhātu without ti A, G here. P. 58<sup>2</sup> catumahā- O, M always; — patibhaj- B, vibhaj- MO.—<sup>11</sup> -jātakam DH, -jātitaṃ A (-jātam BEFGMO).—<sup>13</sup> evaṃ anatito M, ADO once (etaṃ an- BEH, ZZ mostly).—<sup>15</sup> BĀ, which have no abridgements, add subscriptions to the subdivisions of this paragraph: Paṭhamasīvathikam, etc.—<sup>18</sup> (The readings of M at pp. 88-9 are marked N); for supāneli vā kh. MNO substitute, kaṅkehi vā kh. sunakhehi vā kh. byag- ghehi vā kh. dīpihi vā kh. (A constantly as in the text).—<sup>19</sup> pānakehi kh. D.—<sup>24</sup> atthisaṅkh- BCE (atthika- AGMO, DH once).—<sup>26</sup> nimamsa- MNO; -makkhittam ABDEFH (-itam CGMO; read nimamsam loh-? cf. p. 364, l. 17, where MC read so; the error would naturally arise from -mamsaloh- at the foregoing and following lines).—<sup>28</sup> -sambandhanāni ACa.—<sup>29</sup> After pā- datthikam M adds a. goppatthikam, NO a. goppakattthikam. —<sup>30</sup> urutthikam a. kaṭṭṭhikam MNO; — for aṇṇena piṭṭhikaṇṭakam M substitutes, a. phāsukattthikam a. piṭṭhitthikam a. khandha- tthikam a. bāhutthikam a. amsattthikam a. givattthikam a. ha- nutthikam a. kaṇṇattthikam a. dantattthikam; NO have the same reading with omission of a. bāhutthikam a. amsattthikam and a. kaṇṇattthikam, and with hanukatthikam for hanutthikam.—<sup>36</sup> sankhavaṇṇapaṭibhāgāni MNO.—<sup>37</sup> puñjakatāni BD, puñjānikāni EG; — FN add atthikāni before terov-, ANa omit it at the second place, GH transpose terov- and atthikāni (BDEMO as in the text, also Bu.); — pūtikāni BH. P. 59<sup>9</sup> evaṃ pi kho M almost throughout.—<sup>10</sup> Subscription: Sīvathikāpabbam C, Nava- mam Sīvathikam — Kāyānupassanāsatiṭṭhānā BE, Navasīvathikā- pabbam — Kāyānupassanāsatiṭṭhānam M, likewise O with Cuddasakāyānupassanā instead of kāy.—<sup>12</sup> vā vedanam vediya- māno O throughout —<sup>28</sup> Subscription: Vedānupassanā CO. MB

add -satipatthānam, -nā, Navavedanānupassanā E. P. 60<sup>6</sup> Subscription: Cittānupassanā CO, -nāsati patthānam MB, Evam soḷasa-vidhena Cittānupassanā vuttā E.—<sup>12</sup> machand- M constantly.—<sup>36</sup> Subscription: Nīvaraṇapabbam CMO, -niddesaṃ for -pabbam BE. P. 61<sup>1</sup> pañcasu upād- MO.—<sup>10</sup> Subscription: Khandhapabbam CMO, -niddesaṃ BE.—<sup>17</sup> saññoj- BD<sup>FM</sup>.—<sup>31</sup> Subscription: Āyatana-pabbam CMO, -niddesaṃ BE.—<sup>33</sup> satta bojjh- D, O once. P. 62<sup>3</sup> bhāvanāya pari- BEO. ZZ occasionally.—<sup>17</sup> Subscription: Bojjhaṅgapabbam CMO, -niddesaṃ BE.—<sup>24</sup> After pajānāti M interpolates a passage of some length, borrowed from the Mahā-satipatthānasutta of DN.—<sup>33</sup> Subscription: Catusaccapabbam C, Saccapabbam O, Dhammānupassanāsati patthānā BE; M has none.—<sup>34</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu A at the first three places. P. 63<sup>2</sup> chab- bassāni A (cha v- BDEMO).—<sup>9-10</sup> ekaṃ māsam M, B once, ekamāsam O.—<sup>10</sup> aḍḍha- DM, ajjha- O; — māsam yo O.—<sup>23</sup> Here and at the end of every following vagga except the last two, añ uddānam in verse is added, generally corrupt in both MSS. and with great discrepancies.

## 11.

P. 64<sup>1</sup> samānebbi M except once; — aññehīti Ma at the first two places, C has aññe hi, aññehīti, aññe ti, Bu. is silent; cf. DN. 16 ed. Child. p. 59, AN. IV. xxiv. 9. This passage is often quoted, generally with the reading aññe.—<sup>13</sup> (\*pana no) panā M, paneso A.—<sup>20.21</sup> so (AMC) should perhaps be yo, cf. yāni at l. 22.—<sup>24</sup> adhippāyoso M, adhippayogo C (adhippāyo A always, -ppāyāso or -ppāyoso SN. and AN. mostly, cf. p. 84).—<sup>27</sup> puthu M, A once.—<sup>28</sup> ekāvuso M.—<sup>34</sup> sā nitthā after na is wanting in M here and at two places farther down. P. 65<sup>18</sup> -ditthi M.—<sup>26</sup> savupādānā A.—<sup>27</sup> jarā M, cf. n. on p. 8, l. 30. P. 66<sup>5</sup> paññap- M or Mb. P. 67<sup>12</sup> svākhyāt- M mostly.—<sup>15</sup> ime kho bh. M (C—A).—<sup>23</sup> -am- idam for -añ- c' idam A throughout.—<sup>31</sup> yato kho A (C—M, but A may be right). P. 68<sup>3</sup> Culla C almost always.

## 12.

P. 68<sup>5</sup> aparapure M, amarapure A (avarapure ti purassa avare, pacchimadisāyan- ti attho C).—<sup>7</sup> parisati M (parisati- ti parisamajjhe C, -satim AZZ almost always).—<sup>7.15</sup> evam A (in spite of eṣā vācā at l. 30, A is probably right, cf. p. 227 and a few other parallels).—<sup>8</sup> uttari man- AZZ almost constantly, M or Ma always, but comp. uttariā- ca or uttarim vā man- SN., AN.; manussadhammo nāma dasa kusalakammāpathā.. tato uttarim, or manussadhammato upari C (-dhammā AZZ invariably,

also \*M or Mb, *uttari manushyadharmāt* Lal. Vist. pp. 309, 310; cf. Vin. i, p. 9, Jāt. i, p. 389, etc. The scribes confounded this phrase with the compound *uttarimanussadhammo* p. 472, Vin. i, p. 97, etc.).—<sup>11</sup> *khv-assa* M.—<sup>12</sup> *na niyyāti* A throughout, cf. Jāt. i, p. 389 (Bu. confirms the reading of M, comp. also l. 31 et seq. and p. 72, l. 9).—<sup>14</sup> *Vesāliyam* AM.—<sup>29</sup> *kodhano h' eso* Sār. M, cf. Jāt. l. c.—<sup>30</sup> *kho* for *so* Mb (a conjecture, it seems, and perhaps a good one). P. 69<sup>14</sup> -*yam-pi* A only here, cf. n. on p. 34, l. 15.—<sup>16</sup> *caṅkamati* Mb (*kamati* AMac).—<sup>17</sup> *pāṇinā parāmas-* M, see n. on p. 34, l. 19.—<sup>34</sup> *thān-* and *athān-* M except at p. 70, l. 2. P. 70<sup>7</sup> -*gāmini* A (-*gāminin-ti* C).—<sup>9-19</sup> Bu. seems to read -*dhātum* -*dhātum* *lokaṃ*. P. 71<sup>11</sup> *abhiññāya* A, M once. P. 72<sup>1</sup> *paṭivediss-*, -*vodiss-*, -*vādess-* A (-*codess-* MC, also AN. IV. i. 8).—<sup>2</sup> *etam-aham* M throughout.—<sup>6</sup> *pan'* etc M (AN. l. c.=A).—<sup>9</sup> (\**so na niyyāti*) *so niyyāti* AM, cf. p. 68, l. 12.—<sup>19-20</sup> *catumahā-* Ma.—<sup>24-33</sup> -*kamitvā* A, also DN. 16 ed. Child. p. 28, AN. VIII. vii. 6.—<sup>26</sup> *samāpannapubbā* AN. l. c. (*samā-pajjita-* AMC, also at *sutta* 127 and DN. l. c.; it is, however, an unlikely form in Nikāya style). P. 73<sup>6</sup> *abhinibbija* *abhinibbija* M (C=A, cf. p. 104).—<sup>19</sup> *pettivis-* A partly (*pitti-* M, ZZ mostly, other MSS, rarely, C has both readings).—<sup>20</sup> -*gāminin-* ca *maggam* A mostly, Mb throughout. P. 74<sup>6</sup> *iriyati* A partly.—<sup>11</sup> *ekanta-dukkhaṃ tibbaṃ kaṭukaṃ vedanaṃ* M, and so throughout -*aṃ vedanaṃ* (C=A, *tippā ti bahalā*, cf. p. 10, l. 29).—<sup>12</sup> *pūr' āṅgārānaṃ* om. M (C=A, cf. *pūrā āṅ-* p. 365; SN. has *punnā* for *pūrā*).—<sup>19</sup> *papatitaṃ* M, Mb at p. 75, l. 6 (C=A, cf. however p. 365, l. 23).—<sup>32</sup> -*yoniyam* A at the first two places. P. 75<sup>30</sup> *chāyāyam* A here.—<sup>33</sup> *imam-eva* M here. P. 76<sup>6</sup> *suphassita-* A, *phussita-* M (Ma perhaps *phase-*; *phase-* C, *phusse-* and *phase-* AZZ).—<sup>27-8</sup> *acchodikā sātodikā sītodikā* AZZ always (cf. DN. 16 ed. Child. p. 43), *setodakā* for *sītodakā setakā* M constantly; cf. *acchodakāṃ* Lal. Vist. p. 311.—<sup>28</sup> *supatitthā* M (*sūpā* and *supa-* AZZ, cf. S. *sūpa-tirtha*).—<sup>29</sup> *dibbo* Ma, *tiro* A, cf. p. 366.—<sup>31</sup> *tam-ena* A here and often elsewhere (*tam-enam* and *tam-ena* ZZ).—<sup>35-6</sup> *ogāhitvā ca nhāyitvā* M.—<sup>36</sup> *ca* at the first place is wanting in A. P. 77<sup>24</sup> (\**caritā*) *caritvā* AM.—<sup>25-26</sup> -*o sudam* MC, also Jāt. i, p. 390.—<sup>28</sup> *tatra sudam* me A (C=M). To the following text or parts of it there are many parallels, comp. pp. 156, 238, 307, 342, also *sutta* 94, and it recurs more than once in DN. and AN.—<sup>29</sup> *hatthāval-* A here and mostly elsewhere (*hatthāp-* M constantly, ZZ with few exceptions, also C, and Bu. seems to have read so; Lal. Vist. has *hastapralehaka* p. 312, *hastāvalehaka* p. 323).—<sup>30</sup> *uddissakataṃ* M constantly;—*nimantanam* M, ZZ partly.—<sup>31</sup> *kumbhi-* M, ZZ partly;—*khalopi-* A here (cf. Mil. p. 107), *kalopi* M always, ZZ partly, *kaḷ-* kal. *khal-* C (—*ukkhali pacchi* vā).—<sup>34</sup> *pāyantiyā* M here.—<sup>37</sup> -*lopiko vā* AZZ partly, also at the next line.



P. 78<sup>7</sup> daddala-, daddalla-, gaddula- A partly; daddālan-ti<sup>1</sup>(sic) cammakārehi cammam likhitvā chaḍḍitakasatam C; cf. gardula- Lal. Vist. pp. 259, 323.—<sup>10</sup> āhāro vā A here and at p. 308, l. 5 (vā is wanting at all the other places).—<sup>12</sup> (ajinaṃ-pi AM, ajinan-ti C; probably the right reading, though all the other authorities have ajināni pi); — (ajinakkhipan-ti tad-eva (ajinaṃ) majjhe phālitaṃ, sakhuran-ti pi .adanti C).—<sup>15</sup> -pakkhikam-ti C, -pakkhikam-pi ZZ once or twice.—<sup>19</sup> -rohanā- M, ZZ partly.—<sup>29</sup> pamajj- M.—<sup>32</sup> jegucchiyasmiṃ C.—<sup>34</sup> udakabind- AM (udabi- C four times).—<sup>35</sup> āpādesin-ti M, āpādesuṃ and āpāden-ti (sic) C. P. 79<sup>1</sup> ajjhogahetvā A constantly, also ZZ with scarcely an exception. -gāhetvā M mostly (-gāhitvā M occasionally, cf. Mil. p. 87).—<sup>5</sup> sampatāmi M (C=A).—<sup>15</sup> -gopālā A; — catukunḍigo A. -gunḍiko C, -kkunḍiko M, also AN. V. xvi. 2 (-kunḍiko DN.24); — tāni wanting in M here.—<sup>18</sup> -dinnam M.—<sup>19</sup> -vikatī- Ma, -vikatī- Mb (C=A).—<sup>22</sup> bhimsanakasmiṃ A (cf. Vin. iii, p. 8; bhimsanakatasmiṃ-ti bhimsanakabhāve ti attho, ekassa tukāssa lopo dattḥabbo, bhimsanakattasmiṃ yeva vā pātho, bhimsanaka-tāya iti vā vattabbe līngavipallāso kato ti C).—<sup>25</sup> -ratṭhakā MC (not Bu., who explains it as a substantive; cf. Mil. p. 396, Jāt. i, p. 390, AN. III. iv. 5. Rattisu -tṭhakāsu Vin. iii, pp. 31, 288 is scarcely correct, Udāna 9 has -tṭhake in the same phrase), — rattim om. M.—<sup>29</sup> sotatto=sutatto C; — so sino c' eva M, so sito A, sosīno=sutinto C (cf. Jāt. i, p. 390; the metre requires amendment, possibly sa u tutto sa u sino).—<sup>32</sup> upani-dhāya AM (upadhāya C, cf. Cariyāp. v. 357 (iii. 14 v. 1) = Jāt. i, p. 47); — gomaṇḍalā ti gopālādārakā C, gāmaṇḍalā Cariyāp. l. c., cf. at sutta 93 gāmaṇḍalarūpo = gāmadārakarūpo.—<sup>35</sup> uppādetthā AC. P. 80<sup>1</sup> Cf. Lal. Vist. p. 319 et seq.—<sup>4</sup> -pi panti A, also at p. 81, l. 1, meaning perhaps pi pipanti.—<sup>6</sup> āhari A here, ahāritā M here, cf. p. 81, l. 3.—<sup>10</sup> -kasimā- A constantly. The following passage, ll. 10-33, recurs at suttas 36 (p. 245), 85, 100 (marked H, I, J).—<sup>11</sup> asitika- A, M always, asitika- HJ. āsitika- I (āsitika- C, cf. āsitika- Lal. Vist. pp. 319, 321); — vā om. HJ.—<sup>12</sup> kāla- HIJ (kāla- AMC).—<sup>13</sup> appahār- AHJ, M occasionally.—<sup>15</sup> vatṭhanā- I, vadḍhanā- J, ovaddhanā- H; -āvali C.—<sup>18</sup> pāsu- IJ.—<sup>20</sup> akkhikūtesu IJ.—<sup>22</sup> tittaka- HIJ; -lāpu AH.—<sup>25, 26</sup> parāmas- H, M here.—<sup>27</sup> tāva-ssu J, evaṃ su A here (yāva-ssu is confirmed by C).—<sup>29</sup> apakujjo J, upakujjo I, avakujjo va and avakujjam C; — patāmi H (papat- AMCIJ).—<sup>30</sup> imam-eva HIJ (probably an error occasioned by other passages, cf. pp. 57, 276, etc.; Bu. notices this variety of reading, at least as regards sutta 36).—<sup>31, 32</sup> anumajj- H. P. 81<sup>9</sup> evāssu Mb here and afterwards.—<sup>31</sup> na aj- A, n' aj- Ma.—<sup>37</sup> pan' eso A throughout. P. 82<sup>1</sup> asamvasitapu- A.—<sup>3</sup> puna āg- M.—<sup>12</sup> upapajjeyyam M (vaseyyam A, āvas- would seem preferable).—<sup>16</sup> va for vā AMb, at l. 20 AM, cf. p. 343, l. 29.—<sup>18</sup> aggipāri- M

(C=A).—<sup>24</sup> kākak- M (kāl- also C, but from a slip in the MS. the explanation is wanting, cf. n. on p. 163, l. 28).—<sup>31</sup> āsītiko M here, AZZ rarely.—<sup>33</sup> gatiyā ca satiyā ca thitiyā ca A (C=M).—<sup>35</sup> (dalhadhammo=dalhadhanum gahetvā thito C, cf. Pali Misc. p. 60); — katup- MC.—<sup>37</sup> A after -gatimanto adds, evam adhimattamatimanto. P. 83<sup>5</sup> paṭipucch- M.—<sup>7</sup> -dinn- M at the first two places (-ṇṇ- AZZ almost always); — yevāssa Mb.—<sup>12</sup> harissatha M.—<sup>14</sup> kho pan' etam A. cf. p. 21, l. 25, etc.—<sup>15</sup> satthā Ma.—<sup>20</sup> bijayamāno M. vijamāno C. cf. p. 501, l. 1 (the phrase piṭṭhito thito hoti is occasionally corrupted to piṭṭhito pitthito hoti, cf. DN. 16 ed. Child, p. 2, l. 8).—<sup>22</sup> api hi me M.—<sup>25</sup> tve A, tveva MC (t' eva is by far the best authenticated form in A and AN., it is exclusively used in SN.; in DN. I have noticed eight cases against six; cf. n. on Mil. p. 114, l. 11).

### 13.

P. 84<sup>3</sup> yena aān- M.—<sup>10</sup> paññap Mb here, in the sequel M. —<sup>15</sup> adhippāyoso corrected to. -ppa- M, cf. n. on p. 64, l. 24. —<sup>21</sup> abhijāniss- AM here, cf. p. 85, l. 10 (ājān- ZZ always in this phrase, also A elsewhere).—<sup>28</sup> -imbā Ma throughout.—<sup>33</sup> tehi wanting in A —<sup>35</sup> M substitutes amhe for kho, and omits it at the next line. P. 85<sup>15</sup> evam hi pu- M.—<sup>30</sup> The following passage as far as p. 88, l. 28 is repeated at p. 92, and the readings of AM respectively are almost always the same at both places.—<sup>31</sup> jīvitaṃ M.—<sup>32</sup> sankhāya . . vāñijjāya M (C=A) —<sup>35</sup> -phassena M here; — for rissamāno (A C) M has dissamāno (corr. to iriyamāno and isamāno) miḷiyamāno (corr. to miyamāno).—<sup>36</sup> -pā-sāya dayhamāno A at the second place: — ayam bhikkhave M here, also C, in AZZ pi is in such cases far more frequently added than omitted at the first place. cf. p. 56, l. 34. P. 86<sup>3</sup> urattālam Ma.—<sup>10</sup> daheyya na udakam vāheyya M.—<sup>13</sup> appiā dāyādā vā AM here, without vā M at the second place.—<sup>15</sup> me for no A, C reads and explains yam -pi me . . tam -pi ne (= ambhākam).—<sup>19</sup> gahapatayo Mb.—<sup>23</sup> vivādāpannā M.—<sup>29</sup> ubhato-byulham M, -vulham C. P. 87<sup>1</sup> khippamānesu A, M here.—<sup>2</sup> satthi A here; — pakkattiyā (sic) ti katitagomayena (read kaṭṭhita-) C, M at both places substitutes chakāṇakāya; — ahivag- and abhimag- A, abhi- and abi- C.—<sup>9</sup> kammakāraṇā Ma here, ZZ occasionally. To the following passage there are several parallels in MN. and AN., comp. also Mil. pp. 197, 290, 358.—<sup>13</sup> biḷanga- A here (bil- AZZ almost always).—<sup>16</sup> kabāpanikam M; — kharāpaṭiccha- M.—<sup>17</sup> palikha- A here (paligha- ZZ, very rarely pari- or -vattakam); — -piṭham -pi ZZ partly.—<sup>26</sup> ayam pi M.—<sup>29</sup> kho om. M. P. 88<sup>9</sup> -kālīkā n' acc- M.—<sup>15</sup> āsītikam Mb.—<sup>8</sup> -dantam -kesam MC.—<sup>19</sup> -litasiro C. -litamsiro

A; —-gattam M, tilakāhatam C.—<sup>21</sup> pi wanting in M here.—<sup>24</sup> sayamānam Ma, seyyamānam Mb.—<sup>36</sup> supānehi A; the various readings to this passage were given in the notes on p. 58. P. 89<sup>37</sup> pi ceteti M throughout. P. 90<sup>1</sup> (abyābajjh- M, cf. n. on p. 10, l. 20; this context proves it to derive from byābādha). —<sup>24</sup> vedanam M or Mb, A at the first and the last place.

#### 14.

P. 91<sup>8</sup> evam pāham M.—<sup>27</sup> na hoti M (C=A).—<sup>30</sup> -vatti Ma, -vatthi A here, in the sequel anāva kāmesu (-vatti MbC).—<sup>34</sup> aññam vā M throughout. P. 92<sup>4</sup> hosi C, na hoti M.—<sup>5</sup> -gamim A here.—<sup>23</sup> ayam pi Mb.—<sup>28</sup> niganth- Mb.—<sup>29</sup> tibbā Mb.—<sup>30</sup> khvāham M.—<sup>31</sup> -passe Mb, cf. SN. IV. 23 (ed. Feer p. 121), XXI. 87.—<sup>36</sup> Nāta- M always, except Nāta- here (Nātha- and Nāta- AZZ).—<sup>37</sup> The following passage recurs several times at sutta 101 (B). P. 93<sup>2</sup> atthi vo A, bho for vo M; — pāpakam- M.—<sup>4</sup> For pau' ettha read pan' attha?—<sup>6</sup> -bhāvo, -bhāve B, pāta- byantikataṃ in the place of tapasā by. navānam M.—<sup>7</sup> akaraṇam A, B partly, -ne once.—<sup>9</sup> -nakkhay- M.—<sup>11</sup> amha Mb.—<sup>13.15</sup> ahuvamh' eva, akaramh' eva M.—<sup>14</sup> va for na M. nā nāhuv- B.—<sup>16</sup> na om, M, A here, na kar- and nā nākar- B.—<sup>25</sup> kim- pana for iti kira A. P. 94<sup>1</sup> h' āvuso M throughout. —<sup>10</sup> vā wanting in M, at l. 35 in A. at l. 19 in AM with vā added in A after Bimbisāro.—<sup>24</sup> -sukham paṭi- M.

#### 15.

P. 95<sup>7</sup> Susum- M.—<sup>19</sup> vasagato A at the first two places.—<sup>28</sup> -sāmantā or -sāmanta- A throughout, -sāmantā M at the first two places.—<sup>30</sup> codito M here. P. 96<sup>1</sup> codakam paccā- A once. —<sup>6</sup> sampādayati A at the first two places (C=M).—<sup>14</sup> -ggāhi Mb at first.—<sup>35</sup> na ppaṭi- M partly. P. 97<sup>6.7</sup> The first na is wanting in A here, both in M, also in the repetition; at p. 98, l. 12 AM are correct, at p. 99, l. 26 both omit the first na and M doubles the second.—<sup>19</sup> -mānitabbam M, -sāsītabbam A (-mini- tabbam C).—<sup>21.2</sup> panāssam, pāssam Mb.—<sup>36</sup> nicchāretā ti M. P. 98<sup>12</sup> sampādeyyam A (-yeyyam also at SN. XXXIV. 23).—<sup>33</sup> -mujjena and -mojjena AM. P. 99<sup>10</sup> A here adds na after kodhano. P. 100<sup>16</sup> udakapatte M (C=A).

#### 16.

The beginning of this sutta has a parallel at AN. X. ii. 4 (B). — P. 106<sup>6</sup> vinibaddh- AZZ always (C=M).—<sup>6.7</sup> so cati imasmim A,

<sup>1</sup>so cahi imasmiñ M (so vat' imasmiñ B).—<sup>8</sup>thānañ M.—<sup>28</sup>kāmesu B (kāme AMC). P. 102<sup>4</sup> phassa- ABC (passa- M, Bu.).—<sup>21</sup>samucchinnā ABM here, cf. p. 103.—<sup>35</sup>na anattamano M;—na āhata- B.—<sup>36</sup>na khilaj- M. P. 104<sup>1</sup> abhinibbidāya M, A here (-bbhid- C, AZZ almost always, Bu. read so, cf. Vin. iii, p. 4).—<sup>8</sup>-bbijj- M, cf. p. 73, l. 6 (-bbhijj- A mostly, ZZ always).—<sup>9</sup>-tuñḍena A here.

### 17.

P. 105<sup>8</sup> ye ca kho ime M throughout.—<sup>13</sup>ca for c' eva A here and afterwards mostly. P. 106<sup>34</sup> pakkamitabbāñ M, at p. 107, l. 13 Mb, what Bu. read is uncertain, -tabbo is probably correct, cf. p. 401, l. 25, Khuddakap. p. 14, l. 2, Vin. i, p. 103, l. 31, etc. P. 107<sup>28</sup> pakkamitabbo M, at p. 108, l. 8 Ma.

### 18.

P. 108<sup>20</sup> jaṅgha- M always (-ghā- ACZZ).—<sup>24</sup>(olubbha AM, ZZ always, but at this place Bu. had a different reading, perhaps olamba, C makes him say, daṇḍam-olambho (sic) ti daṇḍam olambitvā, gopāladārako viya daṇḍam purato ṭhapetvā daṇḍamathhake hatthe patitṭhāpetvā pitṭhipānīm hanukena uppīletvā ekamantañ aṭṭhāsi).—<sup>31</sup>-sentitī A, at p. 109, l. 23 AM. P. 109<sup>1</sup> nilloletvā AC, nillāretvā M here;—nalātena nalāṭikāñ SN. IV. 21 (ed. Feer p. 118).—<sup>2</sup>daṇḍam-olubbhāti daṇḍam uppīletvā, daṇḍam-olubbhāti (sic, -la-?) pi vā pāṭho, gaṇetvā pakkāmiti attho C.—<sup>14</sup>mayā for mama M.—<sup>25</sup>okappetvā M here.—<sup>32</sup>-gavantañ should probably be -gavā.—<sup>36</sup>ajjhosetabbāñ AC. P. 110<sup>4</sup> tuvañ-tuvañ AM, tvañ tvañ-ti evañ pavattañ tuvañtuvañ C, cf. Pali Misc. p. 64.—<sup>6</sup>vatvā ca M.—<sup>12</sup>bhagavato M, A once or twice.—<sup>15</sup>-kaccāyan- M (C=A). P. 111<sup>11</sup> mañña corr. to maññatha M (maññetha A, ZZ at a few places, also maññatha, maññatha, maññeyyātha; I should prefer maññatañ).—<sup>12</sup>h' wanting in M here.—<sup>14</sup>dharmasāmi M.—<sup>15</sup>(ahosi AM and several parallels, hoti A at sutta 133);—AN. reads, yañ tumhe Bh. yeva upasañkamitvā.—<sup>16</sup>-puccheyyāma M;—SN. reads, yathā vo, except once; cf. l. 31 where Bu., who is silent here, certainly read no.—<sup>17</sup>-eyyāmāti Ma.—<sup>21</sup>AN. reads, yañ mayāñ Bh. yeva upasañkamitvā.—<sup>26</sup>agaruñ M.—<sup>27</sup>katvā AM (agarukaritvā CZZ).—<sup>36</sup>c' uppajjati A, cf. Mil. p. 51, l. 14. P. 112<sup>15</sup> paññap- M partly;—thān- M. P. 113<sup>12</sup> yañ 'instead of idañ AM here.—<sup>37</sup>-imhā Ma. P. 114<sup>7</sup> evañ-eva ca nañ M.—<sup>10, 14</sup>labbeth' eva M (sāyetha labhat' eva sādurasāñ AN.V. xx. 4).—<sup>16</sup>tveva A. tve changed to tveva C.

## 19.

P. 114<sup>25</sup> dvedhā MaC.—<sup>28</sup> ekam bh- C; — ca for cāyaṃ A here.—<sup>28-9</sup> nekkhama- or nikkhama- M often. P. 115<sup>12</sup> pajāham-eva corr. to pajāham-eva (sic) A here, pajāham-eva M, pajāhām-eva corr. to pajāhām-eva C (=pajāhim-eva); — vinodam-eva M (C=A. explained by viharim-eva).—<sup>13</sup> byantam-eva ca naṃ M (C=A).—<sup>22</sup> -carati A, also -careyyam. and -carayato once: — nahi for nati M, byanti and namati A, nati changed to na C. P. 116<sup>13</sup> kilamante for kilante Mb, A once.—<sup>16</sup> (\*ūbanāṇi) ūhatīti A, ugghāṭīti M, udaghanīti C; the reading is uncertain. P. 117<sup>26</sup> yvāyaṃ for yvāssa Mb; — sotthiko C.—<sup>26-7</sup> Bu. gives a various reading to pītigamaniyo, but C only repeats the word; pītingam- A at the last two places.—<sup>27</sup> kumaggam M.—<sup>28</sup> okācaram A here, afterwards -cār-, okka- M (okacaram Ma here, C throughout); — okkacārik- M, okacarikaṃ and -cariyā A partly (okacārik- C throughout). P. 118<sup>20</sup> (yam bh. AM. cf. p. 46).

## 20.

P. 119<sup>13-4</sup> ekodibhāvaṃ M, partly corr. so -dibhoti.—<sup>14</sup> (\*palag-) phalag- AMC.—<sup>16</sup> abhinihaneyya om. M (C=A); — -nivāreyya A (C=M); — -nivatteyya M (C=A). P. 120<sup>18</sup> -saṇṭhānaṃ M (C=A).—<sup>24</sup> sanikaṃ M, A partly; altogether there is equal authority for san- and saṇ.—<sup>27</sup> thito M.—<sup>30</sup> olārikaṃ and sukhumaṃ are not repeated in A.—<sup>36</sup> dantebhi M always (-ehi AC always, but M is right, I ought to have written, as Bu. reads, dante 'bbhidantam-ādhāya). P. 121<sup>6</sup> gale vā for the first gahetvā M (elsewhere M agrees with A, cf. p. 242, l. 32 and sutta 85). P. 122<sup>2</sup> yaṃ sa vit- A.—<sup>3</sup> vitakkissati M.—<sup>4</sup> vivattayi M, cf. p. 12.—<sup>8</sup> -saṇṭhāna- AM, cf. p. 120, l. 18.

## 21.

P. 122<sup>12</sup> -phaggaṇ- MC, Aa mostly.—<sup>16</sup> tena M. P. 123<sup>2,6</sup> -tesīti Mb and M (C=A).—<sup>19,21</sup> bhante ti M.—<sup>25</sup> tatra pi M, Aa mostly. P. 124<sup>18,25</sup> me om. M.—<sup>19</sup> catumahā- MC; — -ratho sudanto assa thito M.—<sup>22</sup> -khīṇahatthena M.—<sup>23</sup> pi wanting in M at both places.—<sup>26,36</sup> tumhe hi M. once corr. to t. pi.—<sup>31</sup> manusso for puriso M.—<sup>32</sup> ojaharaṇiyo tā chetvā ba- M. P. 125<sup>5</sup> I should here prefer abbhuggato hoti.—<sup>14</sup> mayham- ev' M.—<sup>18</sup> bho for he AC; — Kālīti . . ayye ti M.—<sup>19</sup> no for na A here; — khv-ayye kiñcīti M.—<sup>20</sup> pāpadāsi MC; — bhakūṭim C, bhāk- M.—<sup>26</sup> divātaram yeva M (C=A), cf. l. 36. P. 126<sup>4</sup> sīsam dvedhā bhindi Ma, sīsam te bhindissāmīti Mb.—<sup>5</sup> Payoga-

siddhi quotes, either from memory or from some unknown text, bhinnena sisenā paggharantena lohiteṇa paṭivissake ujjhāpesi; C confirms the reading of AM as regards the last two words.—<sup>8</sup> nāma om. A.—<sup>9</sup> -maṇā maṇ M.—<sup>9-10</sup> sīsam dvidhā bhinditaṃ ti Ma, Mb as above.—<sup>11</sup> -gacchi M.—<sup>12</sup> M before anivātā adds, asoratā V. g. (borrowed, perhaps, from the com., where caṇḍī is explained by asoratā).—<sup>15</sup> naṃ for na A (naṃ manāpā would seem preferable).—<sup>17</sup> kho om. M.—<sup>24</sup> yeva garuṃ M.—<sup>25-28</sup> dh. yeva apac. mānento pūjento M (borrowing, it seems, from DN. 26. C=A).—<sup>26</sup> M after bhikkhave adds, evaṃ sikkhitabbam. P. 127<sup>2</sup> tatra pi vo bh. M.—<sup>12</sup> vikkhāpeyya M.—<sup>18</sup> apāṭhaviṃ A.—<sup>31</sup> māñeṭṭhiṃ M.—<sup>32</sup> rūpaṃ pātu. M, A once.—<sup>34</sup> rūpāni M here (we should, perhaps, read so throughout). P. 128<sup>10</sup> nu kho so M here.—<sup>18</sup> Gangānadīsāmena Mb.—<sup>22</sup> chinṇapassarā corr. to -sassarā A here, afterwards chinṇassar- (C=M); — -bhābbhar- Mb, -sambhar- Ma (C=A).—<sup>26</sup> sassaram Ma.—<sup>27</sup> bhābbharam Ma.—<sup>32</sup> amuṃ for asu M. P. 129<sup>16</sup> okkant- M (oka- AC), cf. p. 186, l. 13, p. 189, l. 26; — padus- AM, pados- C, cf. ll. cc.—<sup>17</sup> -karo ti AM.

## 22.

Comp. p. 256, SN. XXI. 85, Vin. ii, pp. 25-6 and iv, pp. 133-5. P. 130<sup>3</sup> gandha- M.—<sup>9</sup> uppannaṃ hoti A here.—<sup>16</sup> evaṃ kho and evaṃ-ca kho for evaṃ byā kho SN. l. c.; evaṃ vyā kho ti evaṃ viya kho (C.—<sup>17</sup> atha (wanting in Ma) te pi kho for atha kho te M.—<sup>20</sup> mā hevaṃ M once, māvuso . . evaṃ avaca SN.—<sup>22</sup> -yen' and -yena āvuso M.—<sup>25</sup> Cf. pp. 364-7, where the last three similes are wanting; — -kankhal- AN. V. viii. 6 in text and com.—<sup>32</sup> tathēva taṃ SN.—<sup>33</sup> parāmāsā M (-massa A always, M partly, also SN. l. c.; parāmāsā ti dīṭṭhiparāmāsena C here, at sutta 136 parāmāssāti with the same explanation; parāmāsā is not unlikely to be the reading of Bu., and we ought perhaps to read so).—<sup>34</sup> tathā 'han-taṃ instead of evaṃ . . āvuso SN. l. c. P. 131<sup>1</sup> atha kho te bhikkhū M.—<sup>7</sup> -mhā Ma.—<sup>20</sup> A here repeats mā . . avaca.—<sup>37</sup> āmantesīti M. P. 132<sup>12</sup> (kassa kho AMC, cfr. p. 258, l. 1b).—<sup>14</sup> A repeats antarāyikā before vuttā here and afterwards.—<sup>23</sup> (khan- AM throughout).—<sup>26</sup> us-mākatō AM (-i- C, cf. p. 258, l. 27). P. 133<sup>10</sup> sādhu sādhu bh. sādhu M.—<sup>12</sup> kho for vo M.—<sup>19</sup> taṃ-ca hi A.—<sup>36</sup> paṭini-vattitvā M. P. 134<sup>27</sup> jāneyy- A.—<sup>28</sup> (\*vo) vā M, ce A.—<sup>29</sup> paṇāssu Mb; — vyattā C.—<sup>36</sup> na-tthi c' assa M, cf. p. 135, l. 3.—<sup>37</sup> santāriṇi A, ZZ mostly, — aparā paraṃ AMA, ZZ mostly, cf. DN. 16 ed. Child. p. 14; orā paraṃ Vin. i, p. 230. P. 135<sup>1</sup> ca om. M.—<sup>9</sup> tassa om. Ma, tassa purisassa Mb.—<sup>10</sup> bahupakāro M (bahuk- AZZ always).—<sup>13</sup> uccāpetvā M.—<sup>21</sup> ussāretvā M; —

(\*uplāpetvā) upalāp- A, opilāp- M.—<sup>25</sup> A after bhikkhave adds dhammān, M desitān (read dhammān desitān?).—<sup>34</sup> yaṃ pi taṃ M. P. 136<sup>1</sup> thass- M.—<sup>3</sup> -tavā kho A.—<sup>20</sup> ahu MC. P. 137<sup>1</sup> nāma-ssu, na-ssu M; the com. on Suttanip. 20 v. 4 from a similar text quotes, na bhavissāmi nāma so, vinassissāmi nāma so.—<sup>17</sup> taṃ ca M.—<sup>25</sup> y' assa M, yaṃsaṃ, yasa, yaṃ A partly. P. 138<sup>6</sup> -labbhīyamāno A, also SN., AN.—<sup>9</sup> na ca kho for nanāyaṃ M.—<sup>10</sup> kevalo hi bhante parip- M. P. 139<sup>12</sup> pi nibbindati M.—<sup>21</sup> -bhāvaṃkat- M almost constantly, -bhāvaṃgat- rarely and mostly corrected to -kat-. P. 140<sup>5</sup> (ettha satto ti pi tathāgato ti adhippeto uttamapuggalo khināsavo ti pi C; it here rather retains the original sense of 'such a one', cf. Suttanip. 30 vv. 13-24, and the other significations of tathāgata may have proceeded from texts like these).—<sup>6</sup> -vijjo M, -vajjo A (-vejjo C repeatedly).—<sup>10</sup> cāhaṃ AaM (yathā vāhaṃ bh. na iti yen' ev' ākārena ahaṃ na satta- vināsako C).—<sup>11</sup> (cāhaṃ AM; yathā vāhaṃ na vadāmiti yena vā- kārena (sic, yena c' ākārena or yen' ev' ākārena?) ahaṃ satta- vināsaṃ na paññāpemi, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yathā vāhaṃ na sattavināsako yathā ca na sattavināsaṃ paññāpemi, etc. C).—<sup>16</sup> M after rosentī adds vihesenti, likewise at l. 25 viheseyyūn (C=A).—<sup>23</sup> tatra A here, cf. l. 32.—<sup>24</sup> sakkārā M.—<sup>31</sup> (\*tum- hākaṃ) tumhehi M, tumhe pi A.—<sup>32</sup> (\*no) me AM, cf. p. 273, l. 27. P. 141<sup>8,9</sup> dah- M.—<sup>11</sup> evaṃ bh- AC (not Bu.).

### 23.

P. 142<sup>20</sup> dhūpāy- AZZ always, but Bu. explains it from dhūma.—<sup>30</sup> caṅka- M.—<sup>31</sup> -vāro bh. M here. P. 143<sup>14</sup> yathā ca te M.—<sup>35</sup> kā abhikkhaṇā M. P. 144<sup>1</sup> imassa catumahā- M (catumahābh- or cā- M always).—<sup>2</sup> kāyass' etaṃ M (C=A).—<sup>5</sup> -vicāreti M (which I ought to have adopted).—<sup>12</sup> -khaṇā ti M.

### 24.

P. 145<sup>14</sup> -bhūmiḱ- M, A except here, -bhūvakā C (-bhūmak- AN.VI.v.12). P. 146<sup>2</sup> -tāṇi- A a few times at first, -tāni- corr. to -tāṇi- M.—<sup>10</sup> anumassa anumassa M (C=A).—<sup>11</sup> eva nāma M.—<sup>12</sup> mayāṃ pi M.—<sup>13</sup> samāgamaṃ gaccheyyāma M.—<sup>37</sup> ahoṣi M (C=A). P. 147<sup>9</sup> (-vihāraṃ AMZZ; -vihāre DN. 16, p. 44 is probably an error).—<sup>19</sup> idaṃ āvuso ti M.—<sup>37</sup> Part of the following text is quoted by Oldenberg, Buddha p. 436. P. 148<sup>36</sup> paññap- M.—<sup>27</sup> paññapeyya at the second place M throughout.—<sup>33</sup> ce M.—<sup>35</sup> ten' āvuso A.—<sup>36</sup> pi idh' M, ZZ occasionally. P. 149<sup>3</sup> -peyya Mb, also -pesi at l. 23.—<sup>6</sup> nissajjeyya M here, afterwards nissajjeyya (read nissajjeyya? cf. l. 26).—<sup>14</sup> -dvāraṃ

gatañ A.—<sup>23</sup> kho 'hañ M.—<sup>26</sup> nissajjini M.—<sup>36</sup> tthañ A at the first three places (-ā ti nissakkavacanā-etañ C). P. 150<sup>17</sup> cetañña-kena Mb (C=AMa).—<sup>27</sup> vo for bho M.—<sup>30</sup> -bhāyeyya Mb (-seyya AMaCZZ). P. 151<sup>4</sup> ubho pi M.

## 25.

P. 151<sup>22</sup> -isum M mostly; — tatra M occasionally.—<sup>24</sup> amukas- M, at p. 156, l. 4 and afterwards it agrees with A. P. 152<sup>11</sup> -gamimsu and -gamañsu AM. P. 153<sup>2</sup> mucchitā A throughout.—<sup>15</sup> sathā su Ma, sathā-ssu Mb.—<sup>16</sup> -manto su and -mantā su Ma, -mantāssu Mb, -mantā su A except here, -mantā ti -mantā viya C; — parajānā M, here corrected, parijanā A once, parajānā ti yakkhā ime na migajātā ti C.—<sup>19</sup> -vākurañhi Ma (-ka- AMbC); — sampadesaṃ A (C=M).—<sup>23</sup> addasañsu M. P. 155<sup>30</sup> c' ettha A.—<sup>34</sup> -pānam-etañ M.—<sup>36</sup> tattha M here and afterwards. P. 156<sup>7</sup> tathūpamañ C repeatedly.—<sup>22</sup> Cf. p. 78.

## 26.

P. 160<sup>21.23</sup> āvuso om. A.—<sup>23</sup> dhammi(m) M, AZZ mostly, but dhammikañ kathañ is not unfrequent, though the other cases are always contracted.—<sup>24</sup> Dhamma- corr. to Damma- M (C=A). P. 161<sup>10</sup> sukkhāpayamāno Ma (pubbāp- AMbC, ZZ always except at SN. I. 20, ed. Feer pp. 8, 10; pubbāp- is the reading of Bu.: pubbāpayamāno ti pubbabhāvañ gamayamāno, nirūḍakāñi kurumāno sukkhāpayamāno ti attho).—<sup>25</sup> Bu. mentions two other readings, kāya nv-ettha and kāya no 'ttha, the latter of which, like kāya nu 'ttha, he explains to mean, katamāya nu kathāya sannisinnā bhavatha.—<sup>28</sup> atha 'kho AM (without kho CZZ, also A elsewhere).—<sup>32</sup> dhammiyā kathā vā corr. to dhammi-kathā vā M (C=A).—<sup>34.5</sup> anariyā ca p. ariyā ca p. A, but the reading of M is that of Bu. (uddesañukkamañ bhinditvā, P. 162<sup>5</sup> dāsī- Mb.—<sup>6</sup> -gavassa- M always.—<sup>8</sup> gadhit- M always; cf. Mil. p. 401.—<sup>9</sup> ajjhāp- M partly, DN. and SN. always, I believe, cf. Mil. l. c. (ajjhop- MN. and AN. almost constantly, and this is the reading of Bu., who explains it by adhi-opanna; ajjhāp- has a different sense and requires an accusative).—<sup>27</sup> A here has a gap extending from h' ete to jānañ passañ p. 164, l. 10; Turnour's MS., from which Oldenberg, Buddha pp. 427-9, quotes a fragment of this sutta, has no doubt the same defect. P. 163<sup>27</sup> The following passage as far as p. 167, l. 8 is repeated at suttas 36, 85, 100 (A\*M\* mark the readings of AM at the four places); cf. Lal. Vist. p. 306 et seq.—<sup>28</sup> (susukālakaso ti sutthu kākakaso C; Kacc. ed. Senart p. 328 explains it otherwise



and is confirmed by Lal. Vist. p. 258: *çicu: krshṇakeça*; but on account of the plural at p. 463 I ought to have written, with Bu., *śusukālakeso*).—<sup>29</sup> *-pitūnaṃ* M always.—<sup>32</sup> *-kusalaṃ* g- M\*, A once. P. 164<sup>4</sup> *otṭhappa-* A partly.—<sup>5</sup> *lapitālap-* A partly (*-talāp-* M\*C).—<sup>14</sup> *-sampaṇṇa viharāmiti* paved- M\* or Mb\*, also at p. 165, l. 34, A only here.—<sup>30</sup> *ahaṃ* wanting in AM here.—<sup>32</sup> *-siti* A, *-dhiti* M, cf. p. 166, l. 14 (*ahaṃ... pavedemiti* AM at the other three places). P. 165<sup>5</sup> *tvam* at both places A partly; also at p. 166, l. 25.—<sup>8</sup> *saṃāno attano antev-* M\* or Mb\*; — *maṃ* wanting in A at two places; — *attanā* M\* or Mb\*, cf. Mil. p. 235.—<sup>14</sup> *nibbija* M\*, A partly; *pakkāmiṃ* Ma\*, A partly, *apakkamiṃ* Mb\*. cf. pp. 247, 515-21; Bu. seems to read *nibbija pakk-*, and the reading of the text is perhaps a reminiscence from *nibbijāpema Suttanip. 28 v. 24*.—<sup>18</sup> *āvuso Rāma* M\*.—<sup>33</sup> *Rāma* M\*.—<sup>36, 37</sup> *atthi* for *ahosi* M (not M\*). P. 166<sup>11</sup> *Rāma* M\*.—<sup>13-4</sup> *āvuso imaṃ*, or *ahaṃ āvuso imaṃ... pavedesīti*, or *ahaṃ āvuso Rāmo imaṃ... demīti* A (once as in the text), *āvuso ahaṃ* (or *ahaṃ āvuso*, each reading twice) *imaṃ... demīti* M\*.—<sup>23-24</sup> *abhiññāsi* M\*.—<sup>37</sup> *acelā, āvelā* for *Uruvelā* A at two places; — *senānigamo ti senāya nigamo...*, *Senānigamo ti pi pāṭho*, *Senāni nāma Sujātāya pitā, tassa gāmo ti attho* C (the reading *Senānigamo*, Jāt. i, p. 68, is unknown to Bu.); cf. Lal. Vist. p. 311. P. 167<sup>2</sup> *sandantaṃ* corr. to *sandatiṃ* M\*, *sandati* A partly (from l. 5); — *setudak-* or *setavāluk-* for *setak-* M partly.—<sup>28</sup> (*vimutti* AMC, AZZ almost constantly in this phrase; Oldenberg l. c. quotes *cetovimutti*, cf. Vin. i, p. 11).—<sup>30</sup> To the following text there are several parallels extending as far as p. 173: *sutta* 85 (marked B), Vin. i, pp. 4-10 (N); or stopping at p. 169: DN. 14 (D, somewhat differently arranged), SN. VI. 1 (E). M\* means the readings of M at both places, M<sup>2</sup> at the second.—<sup>31</sup> *myāyam* EN, M here (me *ayam* ABD).—<sup>33</sup> *-samud-* ADE, AZZM often (*-sammud-* Bu.).—<sup>35</sup> *idappaccayatā paṭiccasamuppādo* form a dvandva compound according to Bu.—<sup>36</sup> *sududdasaṃ* N here. P. 168<sup>3</sup> *gāthāyo* ENM or Mb; — *paṭihamasu* AZZ almost always.—<sup>5</sup> Bu. seems to read *pakāsitaṃ*.—<sup>6</sup> *-buddho* ABMa\*. —<sup>7</sup> *-gāmi* NM\* (once corrected; *-gāmin-* ti C).—<sup>8</sup> *dakkhanti* NM\*; — *tamokh-* NM<sup>2</sup> (*-kkh-* also C); — *āvuṭā* N, *āvuṭā* and *āvutā* M.—<sup>19</sup> DEN, M here, after *karitvā* add, *dakkhiṇaṃ* (*-ṇa* M) *jānumaṇḍalaṃ* (*jānu-* DN) *paṭhaviyaṃ* (*path-* M, *puthu-* D) *nihaṇtvā*; the phrase is wanting in ABM<sup>2</sup>, and the omission may be peculiar to this *Nikāya*.—<sup>22</sup> *assavantā* ABCDE (a very common error, cf. Pali Misc. p. 70, where Dh. p. 387 is meant).—<sup>25</sup> Comp. Lal. Vist. p. 517; D omits the first stanza, and like N makes *Brahma* repeat his demand a second and third time.—<sup>27</sup> *avāpur'* AE (*apāp-* also C).—<sup>29</sup> *selo* ABCDE. P. 169<sup>1</sup> E omits this verse, but it is found at SN. XI. 17, with the reading *uṭṭhāhi*, and so has C.—<sup>3</sup> *desetu* NM\*.—<sup>9</sup> *mutin-* AE; — *dvākāre* and *duviññāpaye* wanting in AB

at both places, also in E according to Burm. authority, Ma omits the former here, both at ll. 20-1 (not M<sup>2</sup>).—<sup>10</sup> -dassāvino NM\* (not E in the Copenhagen MS).—<sup>13</sup> -vaddhāni NM (not M<sup>2</sup>); — anuggatāni C.—<sup>17</sup> udakam accugg- CE, M here; — thitāni N, thit- and thitāni M, tthanti Ba, thanti D (titthanti ABbCE; read thanti?).—<sup>22</sup> disvāna for atha kho EN.—<sup>23</sup> ajjhabh- N.—<sup>24</sup> apārutāso tesaṃ B; — Brahme om. NM\* (rightly, but cf. Lal. Vist. pp. 520-1).—<sup>34</sup> byatto NC, AM once. P. 170<sup>3-15</sup> avoca M, also N has a sing. (-cum AB, cf. p. 210. l. 10, p. 497, l. 15, etc.).—<sup>23</sup> bahūpakārā NM<sup>2</sup> (C—ABMZZ): — kho ime M here.—<sup>32</sup> pakkamiṃ A.—<sup>33</sup> ājivak- A twice, also M<sup>2</sup>, partly corrected. P. 171<sup>3</sup> Cf. Dh. v. 353.—<sup>7</sup> Cf. Lal. Vist. pp. 526-7; Mil. p. 235.—<sup>12</sup> andhibh- M\*; — (\*āhañchaṃ) āgacchaṃ C, āhaccaṃ A, agajum B, āhañcum Alwis, Buddh. Nirw. p. 133, āhañhi N, āhañña and āhañci M; cfr. Pali Misc. p. 74; — -dudrabh- NM\*.—<sup>13</sup> arahāsi B, arahasi anantajino ti anantajino ti (read si) bhavitum yutto C.—<sup>16</sup> hupeyya pā āvuso and hupeyyā pāvuso M, hupeyya āvuso N. bhaveyya (sic) p' āvuso ti āvuso evam-pi nāma bhaveyya C (huveyya p' āvuso also quoted in the com. on Suttanip. 12 v. 5 and Alwis, Introd. p. 48).—<sup>17</sup> okappetvā A; M<sup>2</sup> adds, jivham nillāletvā, cf. p. 109.—<sup>22</sup> ayam kho āv- M\*—<sup>24</sup> -tthātabbāṃ B.  
<sup>26</sup> bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū NM<sup>2</sup>.—<sup>30</sup> paññap- M\*; — upatthap- M<sup>2</sup>.—<sup>31</sup> āvusavādena AC.—<sup>34</sup> -caratha N, M here; — aham for araham Ma here, cf. Jāt. i, p. 82. P. 172<sup>8</sup> cariyāya N (riy- ABCM\*).—<sup>14-5</sup> n' āvatto B partly, also M<sup>2</sup>.—<sup>29</sup> B (not M<sup>2</sup>) before evam adds, Tatiyam-pi kho aham... viharissathāti.—<sup>31</sup> vabbhāvitametanti corr. to vambhāvitametanti B, pabbhāvitametanti M, bhāsitametanti corr. to pabbhāvitametanti M<sup>2</sup>, bhāsitam- (MSS. also abbhāsit-, abbhāvit-) N, evarūpaṃ pabbhācitam-etan-ti etaṃ evarūpaṃ vākyabhedan-ti attho C. I preferred the reading of A under an impression that vi-abhi-ā-Cl might possibly mean 'to disburden one's mind, to pronounce one's self', but with no great confidence in either the reading or my understanding of it. P. 173<sup>4</sup> chabbaggā A, -ggiyā M (here with eva added), -ggā corr. to -ggiyā M<sup>2</sup> (-ggo B).—<sup>12</sup> -gaminisu C.—<sup>19</sup> (\*no) me A, nesaṃ M.—<sup>31</sup> migo Ma, A here (mago MbC); — bandho M.—<sup>33</sup> ca pana ludde yenak. na M.—<sup>35-6</sup> ye hi keci M. P. 174<sup>7</sup> ye keci M. P. 175<sup>12</sup> Pasa-rāsi-suttam chaṭṭham, Ariyapariyesanā ti pi etass' eva nāmaṃ C.

## 27.

P. 175<sup>15</sup> vaḷabhi- C, vaḷavābhi- M always.—<sup>17</sup> (Pilotikā ti evam itthilingavohāravasena laddhanāmaṃ paribbajakam C).—<sup>19-20</sup> ito 'ham-bho AN, V. xx. 4.—<sup>22</sup> maññe ti Ma, AN. l. c.—

<sup>23.27</sup> ko ca wanting in M (AC=AN).—<sup>30</sup> abhippasanno hotiti ko cāham bho samāṇe G. evaṃ abhippasanno ti M. P. 176<sup>7</sup> A similar passage occurs at sutta 89 (B, M<sup>2</sup>).—<sup>8</sup> -rūpe te bhindantā MM<sup>2</sup>.—<sup>21</sup> kuto tassa M here, kuto vādam BM<sup>2</sup>. P. 177<sup>13</sup> -am yeva M, without yeva BM<sup>2</sup>.—<sup>14</sup> pabbājeti upasampādeti A; — tattha for tathā AM.—<sup>15</sup> pabbajitā AMM<sup>2</sup>; — (\*eke) eko A, wanting in MBM<sup>2</sup> (elsewhere in the sing. always eko vūpa-kattho).—<sup>20</sup> anassāma for panass- B, byapanass- MM<sup>2</sup>.—<sup>21.2</sup> samāṇā 'mhāti . . brāhmaṇā 'mhāti Mb<sup>2</sup>; — -imhā, 'mhā M<sup>2</sup>, B partly, AMa once.—<sup>37</sup> eva ca nāma Aa, cf. p. 146, l. 11, p. 228, l. 17. P. 178<sup>6</sup> Pilotika A.—<sup>19</sup> -pādā M.—<sup>22</sup> (nisev- AMC, read nives-?).—<sup>24</sup> -kalārikā M (C=A).—<sup>30</sup> kāṇerukā M (C=A).—<sup>36</sup> tiṭṭhantā M.—<sup>37</sup> ayañ-ca so A, ayam-eva so M (ayam va so explained by ayam-eva so C). P. 179<sup>7-8</sup> According to Bu. the comma should be put, not before kevala-, but after parisuddham; comp. however l. 14 and especially p. 213, l. 3.—<sup>28</sup> anācārī M always (ārā- ACZZ, Bu.).—<sup>34</sup> samaggarāmo ti pi pāḍi C. P. 180<sup>11</sup> -kumārikā- M or Mb, -kumārī- M or Ma partly (C=A).—<sup>12</sup> dāsī- Mb always.—<sup>14</sup> -gavassa- M always.—<sup>16</sup> -pahina- M always, partly corrected.—<sup>18</sup> -sāviyogā M always.—<sup>19</sup> Bu. no doubt read -bandha-: Bandho ti rajjubandhanādīhi bandhanam, and cf. pp. 115, 449, but AMZZ always have -bandhana- in this compound; — -mosā and -māsā A partly.—<sup>20</sup> -hāriyena A occasionally.—<sup>21.20</sup> so yena Mb always, also DN., A scarcely ever; — yena ca for yen' eva M mostly, also at l. 22. P. 181<sup>30</sup> -gatañj- AC, but explained by ārañj-.

## 28.

P. 184<sup>26</sup> jaṅgalānaṃ M, pajaṅgalānaṃ A (-gam- C, ZZ mostly; cf. Jāt. 451 v. 3).—<sup>28</sup> mahattena Ma (C=AMb). P. 185<sup>4</sup> Cf. notes on p. 48.—<sup>34</sup> khv- assa M. P. 186<sup>4</sup> vimuccati for adhim- AZZ almost always (C=M).—<sup>11</sup> -pame ovāde M; cf. p. 129, l. 15.—<sup>13</sup> okkant- M here, A at p. 189.—<sup>14</sup> sāsanam-karo M. P. 187<sup>17</sup> Cf. AN.VII.vii. 2.—<sup>18</sup> oggacch- M (C=A).—<sup>33</sup> addha- M.—<sup>34</sup> jāṇukam- M.—<sup>36</sup> -pabbam A. P. 188<sup>7</sup> -tapati A, also at sutta 140; cf. p. 422, l. 18; — jariyati A, jirayati M, janiyati A at s. 140, cf. p. 422 (jiriyati C).—<sup>5</sup> asitaṃ pitaṃ, etc. M (C=A).—<sup>17</sup> dahati M.—<sup>18</sup> janapadapadesam-pi d. wanting in A.—<sup>19</sup> pathantāṃ M (C=A).—<sup>22</sup> -dadallena A, -ulena M (-ulena C, cf. AN.VII. v. 6).—<sup>30</sup> iti yaṃ M, s. 140, ti yaṃ A. iti cā yaṃ A at p. 422, l. 31, yaṃ without iti M at that place (I now consider iti yaṃ the right reading). P. 189<sup>5</sup> ossāvane A, osavane M (ossavane C twice). P. 190<sup>16</sup> mattikañ-ca p. tiṇaṇ- ca p. M, and thus quoted in the com. on Suttanip. 2 v. 2

(C=A).—<sup>17</sup> tveva MC.—<sup>21</sup> āpathaṃ A twice, āpātaṃ A twice, M once; — gacch- AM once or twice (āgacch- ZZ and other MSS. almost always).—<sup>35</sup> evaṃ hi kira imesaṃ M. P. 191<sup>37</sup> -hatthi-padasuttaṃ A, C once.

### 29.

P. 192<sup>12</sup> asmi lābhasakkārasilokavā M, also at p. 200, l. 11. —<sup>22</sup> tathā pāyaṃ M, also at the following sutta (cf. upāta for ūhata Therag. ed. Oldenberg v. 675), tathā bhayaṃ, tathā āyaṃ, tathā āyaṃ, tathāyaṃ A. cf. p. 198, l. 27, where A has the right reading. P. 194<sup>32</sup> pakkamanto M here and afterwards, A once.—<sup>36</sup> A has a gap from na majjati (cf. l. 16) to -silokena at p. 196, l. 14. P. 196<sup>29-30</sup> asamaya- M. P. 197<sup>33</sup> Bu. seems to read, etaṃ sāraṃ etaṃ pariyosānaṃ.

### 30.

P. 198<sup>3</sup> Piṅgalikoccho A (-la- MC, A once).—<sup>10</sup> -kambalo M and the Burmese generally, A here, cf. p. 250 and sutta 77 (-li C, and the Singhalese mostly); — Belaṭṭhi- AZZ always (Belaṭṭha- M always, also C, explained by -tṭhassa).—<sup>11-2</sup> abhiññaṃsu . . na abhiññaṃsu M.—<sup>27</sup> tathā pāyaṃ M, cf. p. 192, l. 22.—<sup>31</sup> pakkamanto M throughout, A at the first four places.—<sup>33</sup> seyyathā vā Ma. P. 200<sup>3</sup> kulaputto for puggalo M here.—<sup>11</sup> Cf. p. 192, l. 12.—<sup>19</sup> (pakkamanto AM here and afterwards, except A at p. 201, l. 33, and it may be right in these cases). P. 205<sup>8</sup> kho wanting in nearly all the parallels; M abridges.—<sup>11</sup> Opama-dhammavaggo tatiyo M.

### 31.

P. 205<sup>15</sup> Nātike Ma, Ñātike Mb (Nādi- AC, DN., AN., Nāti- SN. once, otherwise Ñāti-, and so has Vin.).—<sup>17</sup> Kimil- M.—<sup>21</sup> mā mahāsamaṇa M (C=A).—<sup>25-6</sup> āvuso . . mā vāresi M. P. 206<sup>3</sup> pañña- M.—<sup>4</sup> -tṭhap- M.—<sup>5</sup> kho bhagavā om. M, also A except here; perhaps wrongly inserted from the different phrase at p. 109, l. 5, etc.—<sup>29</sup> kāyo C, and Bu. seems to have read so. P. 207<sup>21</sup> sac' assa M.—<sup>22</sup> (batthavikārenaṇāti hatthasāññāya, te kira . . aññaṃ bhikkhūṃ hatthavikāreṇa āmantenti C); — -vilāṅghakena A always, C here, Vin. i, p. 157, etc. (-langakena M, C at sutta 125; from vilāṅga, I suppose).—<sup>22-3</sup> upaṭṭhapema A at sutta 128, utṭhapema C, upaṭṭhapeti (cf. l. 21) AMa (upaṭṭhāpema Mb, Vin. i,

p. 352).—<sup>24</sup> -rattikaṃ AM, cf. s. 128 and Vin. i. c.—<sup>29</sup> Bu. read alamariyaviseso (=ariyabhāvakaraṇassamattho viseso) except at p. 209, l. 19; AM add nānadassana throughout, except A at p. 209, l. 16.—<sup>31</sup> yāvad-eva M, AZZ always (yāvad-e ti yāvad-eva C, cf. pp. 482, 494). P. 209<sup>24</sup> honti wanting in AM; cf. p. 160, l. 10, p. 175, l. 4, etc.—<sup>26</sup> imamhā M.—<sup>30</sup> M repeats phāsuvi-hāro before na.—<sup>36</sup> (\*anusamāyāyitvā) anusamsāvetvā AbMb, -saṃ-sācetvā Aa, -saṃsāmetvā C (=anugantvā), anuyāsi Ma; the reading is uncertain. P. 210<sup>3</sup> -imbā M.— pakāsetti M.—<sup>18</sup> Parajāno ti tass' eva yakkhassa nāmaṃ C, cf. p. 153, l. 16.—<sup>16</sup> suladdhā A mostly.—<sup>25</sup> cātumahār- M always.—<sup>27</sup> -vattidevā M (-vatti d. ZZ oftener than -vattino d.).—<sup>32</sup> M after khaṇena adds, tena layena, cf. Vin. i, p. 12; — saṃviditā M.—<sup>33</sup> evam - etam D. not repeated in A. P. 211<sup>16-7</sup> sabbe pi ce M except once.—<sup>30</sup> yāva ete M.

### 32.

P. 212<sup>20</sup> āyasmanto for amū M.—<sup>21</sup> ten' upasaṅkamanti dh-Mb.—<sup>30</sup> -do svāgataṃ M, cf. pp. 216, 514 (svāgataṃ M always). P. 213<sup>3</sup> (sāthhā sabyañjanā M always, also A except once or twice, -ā -ā or -am -am ZZ, also Vin., see ii, p. 363).—<sup>4</sup> -rūp' assa Ma.—<sup>7</sup> appabandhehi C, anuppabandh- M. P. 214<sup>26</sup> dhammiyā Ma.—<sup>27</sup> pavattinī M (C-A). P. 215<sup>3</sup> -tikasam- M.—<sup>8</sup> -nam karaṇḍako A (ZZ-M). P. 216<sup>5</sup> sampavāyanti A here.—<sup>18</sup> bahuṣṣuto hoti AMb (from l. 8), cf. l. 35 and the following parallels. P. 219<sup>32</sup> me anu- M.—<sup>34</sup> bhikkhū for āyasmanto M.

### 33.

P. 220<sup>3</sup> -te ti kho te A.—<sup>5</sup> The following passage recurs at AN. XI. ii. 7: iii. 1 (B).—<sup>6</sup> -kātuṃ MC.—<sup>8</sup> asādikaṃ M, asāt- C; — sādetā M or Mb, sāto Ma partly, sāto or sāvetā A (sātetā BC, cf. Pali Misc. p. 64).—<sup>11</sup> -ñāyikā A partly. P. 221<sup>24</sup> kv-attho B here.—<sup>31</sup> pāmojjaṃ M here. P. 222<sup>3</sup> abhihaṭṭam and -haṭṭam M.—<sup>4</sup> -kkhārena B.—<sup>11</sup> -tṭhap- M partly.

### 34.

P. 225<sup>2</sup> Ukkā- and Ukka- C, Ukkāvalāyāṃ A (-cel- Bu).—<sup>6</sup> -pekkitvā C, A partly.—<sup>10</sup> āmaṇḍalim katvā C.—<sup>18-20</sup> na tesam ye.. -rattaṃ hitāya sukhāya A.—<sup>27</sup> -gāvo Ma, -gāvo and -gāve C (read -gave? cf. p. 226, l. 16).—<sup>31</sup> kisābalake M (C=A, but Bu. rather seems to read kisā-). P. 226<sup>11, 16</sup> te om. AMa.—

<sup>15</sup> gamissati for gatā A (C=M).—<sup>16</sup> -gāvo Ma. P. 227<sup>6</sup> vatvā ca M.—<sup>8</sup> paramloko A.—<sup>18</sup> bhotha A; — pattetha M, patthethāti . . patt' atthāti pi pāṭho C.

### 35.

P. 227<sup>17</sup> Nigaṇṭhiputto C throughout, also A from p. 229, l. 18, at first corrected to -tha-; cf. p. 237.—<sup>21</sup> api ca M.—<sup>24</sup> thunam pāham M, also at p. 233.—<sup>25</sup> so pi . . -raddho M at both places. P. 228<sup>7</sup> -bhāgi M mostly, here corrected to -gā.—<sup>8</sup> (-vessana AMZZ and other MSS.; cf. Kacc. ed. Senart p. 154, where Mason reads -ana).—<sup>13</sup> viññānam anattam AM here, A also at p. 230.—<sup>19</sup> sam-āgamam gacch- M.—<sup>25</sup> abhikk. bh. L. not repeated in A.—<sup>26</sup> For the following passage cf. p. 374.—<sup>27</sup> ssa me om. M.—<sup>33</sup> -kāro M almost always. P. 229<sup>1</sup> thālam M (vālam AC, =surā-parissāvanathavikam); — nicchaveyya and nicchāveṣṣāmi A (meaning -cchāt-), niccoteyya and niccotissāmi M (nicchād- C); in a similar context SN. XXI. 102 and AN. VI. v. 11 have nicchedeti and nipphoṭeti.—<sup>4</sup> ogāhetvā M, ogahetvā A almost always (ogāhitvā AM at p. 76, l. 35); — sāṇa- M, dhopikam A (sāṇadhovikam C).—<sup>6</sup> kiḷassāmi M (meaning kiḷess-?).—<sup>8</sup> tatth' M.—<sup>13</sup> so or yo is added in AM after -putto (C as in the text, and Bu. no doubt read so).—<sup>20</sup> so om. M.—<sup>21</sup> esa A (C=M).—<sup>26</sup> kiñcid- AMC (kañcid-eva desam ZZ mostly, A at sutta 144; cf. p. 251, l. 25). P. 230<sup>1</sup> (yadāṅkankhasi=yadi āk. or yam āk. C).—<sup>16</sup> pi wanting in Mb, vā in Ma.—<sup>29</sup> hi kho bho M (C=A). P. 231<sup>1-2</sup> muddhābhissittassa M.—<sup>5</sup> Vedehi- Mb.—<sup>16-7</sup> vattitum-arahatīti M.—<sup>27</sup> kho for koci M.—<sup>29</sup> muddham phāl- A.—<sup>30</sup> (ayasam AM, DN; elsewhere āyas-).—<sup>35</sup> phāliss- M.—<sup>36</sup> S. -putto ca M. P. 232<sup>1</sup> -nagavesi C throughout.—<sup>7</sup> manasikarohi wanting in A throughout; at II, 25, 30 Aggivessana is repeated, and this is perhaps correct, cf. pp. 376-7.—<sup>11-17</sup> tassam (once changed to tissam) -āyam M. P. 233<sup>14</sup> M adds, Tam kim-maññasi A.: Nanu tvam evam sante dukkham allino . . attā ti samanupassasiti. Kim hi no siyā bho G., evam-etaṃ bho Gotamāti.—<sup>18</sup> ūjunavaṃ A, also AN. IV. xx. 6, ūjukam navam SN. XXI. 95, XXXIV. 232; — akakkukaj- A, akukkaj- C, SN. once, akukkujjakaj- M, akukkuccakaj- AN. l. c. (in text and com., and at that place Bu. read so, but not here); — mūlam AM here (mūle ZZ almost always).—<sup>19</sup> chinditvā A (chetvā MZZ).—<sup>26</sup> api ca Mb, cf. p. 227.—<sup>32</sup> pana Aggi- M.—<sup>33</sup> nalāta-mukkhāni M (-mukkāni?).—<sup>34</sup> -saṅgā nibhinditvā M.—<sup>35</sup> sedā C, cf. l. 29; — iti so M. P. 234<sup>3</sup> Dumukh- M (C=A).—<sup>18</sup> pubbe va A, cf. SN. IV. 24 —<sup>20</sup> kānici not repeated in M and cancelled by the corrector; — sabbāni tāni M (I ought to have written so; it is the reading of the Copenhagen MS. at SN. l. c., Feer p. 123 omits tāni).—<sup>30</sup> ca om. A.—<sup>36</sup> n' eso me attā M partly. P.

235<sup>12</sup> idha M.—<sup>27</sup> tibi 'nuttar- A. P. 236<sup>3</sup> hatthim pabbinnam MC.—<sup>5</sup> The second clause, Siyā hi bho G. jalantam . . , is the third in A (C=M).—<sup>18</sup> yena wanting in A.—<sup>30</sup> -tappetvā sampavāretvā MaC.—<sup>31</sup> onittapattapānin- ti pi pātho C.—<sup>34</sup> puññān- ca om. A (C=M); — puññamhī A, -amhi C (explained by vipākakkhandhānam parivāro) -maha ca Ma, -mahiñ- ca Mb.

### 36.

P. 237<sup>7</sup> nivāsetvā for sunivattho hoti A.—<sup>9</sup> Nigañhi- A.—<sup>26-7</sup> urukkhambho Mb, uruthambho Ma, urakkh- A here (ūrukkh- C). —<sup>27</sup> (\*phal-) phāl- AM.—<sup>29-30</sup> kāyavasam A, kbayamvayam C. P. 238<sup>8</sup> cittavaso kāyo A; — cittavasena A.—<sup>13</sup> Paccho Kiccho A; Saṃkiccho AM (Vaccho Kiso MC; -kicco C; cf. p. 524).—<sup>14</sup> Cf. p. 77.—<sup>33</sup> imam for imeli A; — balañ wanting in AC. P. 239<sup>2</sup> -yāti M (C=A).—<sup>29</sup> na for no M; — ca āpajjati M. P. 240<sup>6</sup> ca hoti bh. M.—<sup>12</sup> na hi M.—<sup>29</sup> For the following passage as far as p. 247, l. 16, comp. suttas 85 and 100 (BD, NO); cf. Lal. Vist. pp. 309-311; — upamāyo Oa, cf. Kacc. ed. Senart p. 154. —<sup>31</sup> allakattṭham Ob; — sassineham B.—<sup>33</sup> dhātun for pātu MNO. —<sup>35</sup> -manthanto B, -matthanto MNO.—<sup>36</sup> h' etam DNā. P. 241<sup>3</sup> kāyena c'eva cittena ca MNO, partly by second hand.—<sup>5</sup> -sineho A here.—<sup>7</sup> tippā (changed to tibbā) kharā MNO.—<sup>8</sup> te nānadass- ABD partly.—<sup>26</sup> kāyena hi kho kā- D, kāyehi na kho A, kāyena — pe — kā- B, MNO as at l. 3.—<sup>27</sup> vūpakattṭhā ABDMaN (I ought no doubt here to have written, kāyena hi kho kāmehi vūpakattṭhā). P. 242<sup>24</sup> Cf. note on p. 120, l. 36.—<sup>25</sup> -nigañh- BDM partly; — -nipi- B.—<sup>33</sup> kho for kho me all the MSS. occasionally. P. 243<sup>1</sup> dukkhapa- B.—<sup>5</sup> appāna- Mb; -kañ yeva jh. MO; cf. Lal. Vist. p. 314 et seq.—<sup>6</sup> -ruddhim AMONā. —<sup>8</sup> -rundhesu D, also B except here; — nikkhantānañ B.—<sup>23</sup> ūhanti A, gahananti and vāhananti B, ohananti Oa, uhananti MbOb, duhananti Na, upahananti Ma (also SN. XXXIV. 86), dupahananti Nb (ūhananti D, also A elsewhere). P. 244<sup>1</sup> sisavedham changed to -vetam N, -vedam Ob, sisatham Ma, -vetthanā C, -vekham D, sisācekam B (-vetṭham AMbOa).—<sup>15</sup> -vikattanena B, ZZ mostly.—<sup>28</sup> dāho D.—<sup>29</sup> -bāhusu D. P. 245<sup>5</sup> tv-ev' eso C; cf. Jāt. i, p. 67.—<sup>13</sup> ajjukam B, apidukkam D, ajjajjitam Ma, ajjajjaddhakam Mb, ajjajjitam Mc (Mb adds āhārupacchedāya), ajjadatañ Na, ajjajjitam āhārupacchedāya Nb, āhārupacchedāya Oa, ajjaji Ob (ajjaddhukam A, ajjaddhukan- ti abhojanañ C; the Burmese readings may represent \*ajjaddhikam, cf. S. jagdhi, but ajaddhu is used elsewhere).—<sup>15</sup> mam' assa MNO.—<sup>18</sup> thokathokam B.—<sup>19</sup> kālayūsam for kalāy- BD.—<sup>26</sup> For this passage cf. notes on p. 80. P. 246<sup>17</sup> maggura- AB, A also at sutta 80 (cf. Abhidh.), otherwise I have only met with

maṅg-; maṅguracchavīti maṅguramacchachavi C.—<sup>22</sup> vediy- D; —  
 etaparamaṃ MaNaOa.—<sup>22-3</sup> na ito B.—<sup>25</sup> vediy- BNO, vediyanti  
 D.—<sup>35</sup> -hāritā M, -haratā D, -harati B, -haratā A, -haritthā C  
 (-haritā NO).—<sup>36</sup> -sāri DNO, -sāriṃ C, -sirim B (-sāri AM); —  
 es' eva MO, eveva B, eso maggo N (eso va AD). P. 247<sup>7</sup>  
 -mānapatta- MN.—<sup>10</sup> me for maṃ BMOB (maṃ ADNOa).—<sup>11</sup>  
 pañcavaggiyā bh. NOB, M once.—<sup>12</sup> kho for the first no Nb; —  
 taṃ kho no Ob.—<sup>14</sup> kho for me A; — nibbijja ACMNO (nibbijjā  
 BD, cf. p. 165, l. 14).—<sup>17</sup> āharitvā DMNO, āhārito A (āhāretvā  
 B).—<sup>36</sup> Cf. pp. 22-3. P. 249<sup>24</sup> desitā A.—<sup>25</sup> ekam-eva ārabha  
 A.—<sup>30</sup> sannisāremi M, sannisidāpemi A (sannisād- C).—<sup>31</sup> nicca-  
 kappam not repeated in AM (C as in the text)—<sup>32</sup> tathāgatassa  
 for yathā taṃ A here.—<sup>33</sup> -ti kho pana M; — bhavaṃ bho Gotamo  
 A; — supittā C, suvittā A.—<sup>33-4</sup> abhijānāmi 'haṃ A (C=M; this  
 passage is quoted at several places, partly with the reading  
 -jānāmi kho panāhaṃ).—<sup>36</sup> okkamittā A; — evaṃ A, evaṃ taṃ  
 Mb.—<sup>37</sup> kho om. A. P. 250<sup>2</sup> yathā ca sammūlho A, yathā taṃ  
 s. ca M.—<sup>4</sup> bho Gotamāti A.—<sup>6</sup> A before yassa inserts, Kathaṇ-  
 ca A. sammūlho hoti.—<sup>7</sup> te ought perhaps to be added before or  
 after appahinā and pahinā; cf. pp. 331, 464.—<sup>13</sup> ye om. M here.  
 —<sup>16</sup> -kacchinno M constantly (-kacch- A always).—<sup>27</sup> -bhitattā A  
 here.—<sup>28</sup> aññena A.—<sup>30</sup> patvā- AMac here, M at p. 251 (pā-  
 ZZMb, A mostly).—<sup>34</sup> Makkhali AM; — Ajita A.—<sup>35</sup> (-kambalaṃ  
 AM, cf. p. 198, l. 10).

### 37.

P. 251<sup>25</sup> (\*kañci) kiñci MC, kicce A; a very frequent error,  
 cf. p. 229, l. 36, p. 266, l. 28, etc.—<sup>30</sup> na ca kiñci C, also A  
 except here. P. 252<sup>7</sup> eva A.—<sup>19</sup> parivāreti AC.—<sup>22</sup> paṭipā-  
 MC.—<sup>32</sup> vo for te Mb. P. 253<sup>4</sup> devā vijjiniṃsu A.—<sup>5</sup> devāsura  
 for taṃ M.—<sup>7</sup> pana om. M.—<sup>7-8</sup> ekasataniyyuham atthi M, ekāsa-  
 nam niyyusataṃ A (read ekasataṃ niyyūhasataṃ? Cf. p. 398, l. 5,  
 SN. IV. 25).—<sup>10</sup> kho for no M.—<sup>15</sup> purekkhitvā M.—<sup>18</sup> ottappa-  
 mānā AM.—<sup>19</sup> sakasakaṃ A.—<sup>20</sup> ottappati M (-tapa- AZZ, the  
 Singh. mostly).—<sup>28</sup> sobhati M.—<sup>30</sup> (diṭṭhā AM, cf. diṭṭhā AN. IV.  
 iii. 4)—<sup>31</sup> M after bho inserts yathāvatato; something seems to  
 be wanting, but this supplement is scarcely correct.—<sup>34</sup> Sakko  
 for yakkho AC.—<sup>36</sup> abhisankhāresi M (C=A). P. 254<sup>2</sup> -cittā  
 ahesuṃ A (C=M).—<sup>9</sup> vo for te M. P. 255<sup>8</sup> so Bb. satthā  
 om. A; — mēso C.—<sup>9</sup> lābhā vata mārisa suladdhaṃ mārisa M.  
 —<sup>10</sup> ahū A (C=M); — so om. C.—<sup>16</sup> āhu nam āeva A, ahureñña-  
 tarassa Ma, ahureññatarāññatarassa Mb; a quotation in the com.  
 on sutta 23 has, ahu taṃ yeva.. abhāsithāti. The phrase ahu  
 taṃ yeva may possibly mean 'some time ago'; there is no



parallel, and C is silent.—<sup>17</sup> abhāsītā Ma, -sittā Mb (abhāsithāti A and the quotation mentioned just now; read bhāsītā?). P. 256<sup>6</sup> abhāsithā A, -sittā Mb (bhāsītā Ma).

### 38.

P. 256<sup>31</sup> -yena āvuso M. P. 257<sup>5</sup> -masā M, cf. p. 130, l. 33. —<sup>8</sup> atha kho te bhikkhū yena M. P. 258<sup>16</sup> Cf. p. 8, l. 24; the omission of attā is confirmed by C, and Bu. seems to read as in the text; — vade A; — vadeyyo AC.—<sup>17</sup> kammānaṃ wanting in A (C=M).—<sup>18</sup> kassa kho Mac (C=AMb, cf. p. 132, l. 12).—<sup>26</sup> n' ayaṃ A.—<sup>27</sup> usminkato M.—<sup>34</sup> kho wanting in A. P. 259<sup>5</sup> sādhu sādhu bh. sādhu M.—<sup>13</sup> yaṃ yad-AMb partly.—<sup>14</sup> viññāṇaṃ viññāṇaṃ tveva saṅkhyāṃ M, also at l. 33, and so throughout -aṃ tveva saṅkhyāṃ.—<sup>25</sup> jalati aggi tveva saṅkhyāṃ M. P. 260<sup>7</sup> Cf. Jāt. iv, p. 267, l. 1.—<sup>11</sup> no sūti MbC, A here; — kaṅkhatō M.—<sup>17-22</sup> Tadābhār- . . evam-bhante om. A.—<sup>23</sup> nibbicik- M.—<sup>34</sup> (dhanāy- AM, Ma at the second place seems to have vanāy-; vanāyethāti dhanāṃ viya icchantā gedhaṃ āpajjey- yātha C; vanāy- is quoted in the com. on sutta 22 and also occurs at SN. XXII. 2); — api nu me tumhe M. P. 261<sup>8</sup> tatiyo A, cf. p. 48, l. 6. P. 262<sup>37</sup> iti om. M. P. 265<sup>1</sup> -mhā M or Ma.—<sup>7</sup> paṭidhāv- M.—<sup>21</sup> no om. M.—<sup>28</sup> vadeyyāthāti Mb.—<sup>35</sup> Cf. Mil. p. 123; gabbhavokk- A here, gabbhassa okkanti and avakkanti C.—<sup>36</sup> A quotation in the AN. com. inserts kamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ before idha, and has gabbhassa avakkanti. P. 266<sup>3</sup> yato kho M.—<sup>8</sup> garubhāraṃ M, Aa here.—<sup>14</sup> vamaṃ AC (kīlāpanakāni bhavanti seyyathidaṃ . . dhanukāṃ tehi kīlāti AN. X. x. 9).—<sup>15</sup> ciṅgū- A.—<sup>23, 24</sup> rūpe om. AMa, also at p. 270.—<sup>27</sup> -virodhasamā- Ma, A once, cf. p. 270, l. 13 (-virodhan-ti C).—<sup>28</sup> (\*kañci) kiñci AM throughout, cf. p. 251, l. 25. P. 267<sup>13</sup> Cf. p. 179 et seq. P. 270<sup>14</sup> vediyati A here.—<sup>37</sup> pana om. A. P. 271<sup>1</sup> -paṭivi- A, -vi- and -paṭi- C.—<sup>2</sup> -muttan-ti Ma.

### 39.

P. 271<sup>11</sup> puttā samaṇā 'mhā samaṇā 'mhā ti M.—<sup>15</sup> sandhā for saccā A, avaññhā M, cf. p. 281.—<sup>17</sup> -parikkhāre A, cf. l. c. and p. 33.—<sup>19</sup> sa-udayā A (-drayā MC; I ought to have followed A, though it is rarely written so; the error arose from dukkhu-draya, etc.).—<sup>29</sup> (\*sati) ssati AM throughout. P. 272<sup>1</sup> na cchiddavā A throughout. P. 273<sup>19</sup> 'mhā Mb, A partly, samā Ma, A omits it at the first two places.—<sup>23</sup> -taññū C, A here; — āhariss- A.—<sup>27</sup> na v-uppād- A (na upp- MZZ, A partly); — yatrā M.—<sup>37</sup> -dhiiss- A. P. 275<sup>8</sup> There are parallels to these

similes at suttas 2, 10, 13 of DN. (marked BDE, cf. Grimblot pp. 137-52).—<sup>9,13</sup> saṃpajjeyyūṃ, -jjimsu M.—<sup>11</sup> dārabh- M; — kho om. M.—<sup>13</sup> so 'haṃ BDE, so kho ahaṃ M.—<sup>16</sup> -gaccheyya AM (-gacche BDE, C twice).—<sup>17</sup> na chā- M.—<sup>26</sup> bandho M.—<sup>27</sup> abbhayaṇa M (meaning abbayena); — koci A here (kiñci MCBDE, perhaps also Bu.; if so, this confusion of vyaya and vayas is old).—<sup>29</sup> tamhā bandhā M here.—<sup>30</sup> na c' atthi kiñci E.—<sup>35</sup> bhuñj- ABDE (bhuj- MC).—<sup>37</sup> vimutto M. P. 276<sup>4-8</sup> BDE differ from our text.—<sup>15</sup> evaṃ-eva kho bh. BDEa.—<sup>20</sup> There are many parallels to the following text, especially in DN.—<sup>21</sup> -sanneti, -sanneyya M or Mb.—<sup>23</sup> apphutaṃ M (-taṃ AZZ).—<sup>26</sup> -deyya A, -teyya or -deyya ZZ partly; — saḥassa changed to saḥāssa A, sā h' assa ZZ once, sā 'yaṃ nhān- M; — sineh- ZZ once or twice.—<sup>27</sup> puṭṭhā AC, ZZ with few exceptions (phuṭā M, puṭā or phuṭā ZZ partly; phutṭha or puṭṭha for phuṭa is a very frequent error in Singh. MSS., cf. Dh. v. 218, Suttanip. p. 122, etc.); — paggharini M. P. 277<sup>1</sup> -todako Ca, ZZ partly; — udakassa M, ZZ partly.—<sup>4</sup> na om. M. ZZ mostly, devo na ca A, na kālena or na sammā ZZ partly.—<sup>5</sup> anuppajjeyya A (-veccheyya ZZ), nānuppavaccheyya MCB (read, devo ca k. k. s. dh. nānuppavaccheyya?).—<sup>20</sup> Cf. p. 169.—<sup>23</sup> ca aggā M, ZZ once.—<sup>23,24</sup> -santāni A, ZZ mostly, -sandāni Ma (-sann- Mb, ZZ twice).—<sup>24</sup> ayaṃ for nāssa A, nāyaṃ ZZ once (read nāssaṃ?).—<sup>37</sup> assa om. M, also at the next line. P. 278<sup>20</sup> The following similes recur at sutta 77 (B) and DN. 2, 10 (DE).—<sup>12</sup> so puriso M.—<sup>21</sup> āgacchīm ADE once, āgacch- and āgacch- M (-ñch- B twice, ADE once). P. 279<sup>12</sup> pi for p' assu M, also at s. 77; DE here differ.—<sup>34</sup> sippika- M.—<sup>35</sup> sakkara- A. P. 280<sup>2</sup> A after bhikkhu adds, āsavānaṃ kh. cittaṃ abhininnāmeti so.—<sup>9</sup> ti for iti M (C—A).—<sup>10</sup> sotthi- AMA.

#### 40.

P. 281<sup>6</sup> puṭṭhā samaṇā samaṇā 'mhā ti M, cf. p. 271.—<sup>10</sup> avañjhā for saccā M, cf. l. c.—<sup>14</sup> -udrāyā M, -udayā A, cf. l. c.—<sup>19</sup> palā- M.—<sup>21</sup> macchariyassa macch- AMb.—<sup>23</sup> (-dittḥissa AM here, afterwards -ikassa; ZZ have both forms).—<sup>28</sup> maṭaraj- A, mataj- M, (maṭaj- C); — ubhodhāraṃ M.—<sup>34</sup> -rohanassa M (C=A).—<sup>35</sup> -rohanamatt- M. P. 282<sup>5</sup> -jjhāyik- M partly.—<sup>6</sup> jaṭilassa Mb here, A once.—<sup>15</sup> -kattam c' eva M, also at l. 35, -kamattam-eva A here.—<sup>28</sup> -rohanassa Mb.—<sup>35</sup> jaṭilamatt- A. P. 283<sup>5</sup> -dittḥikam M here.—<sup>17</sup> āpāyikaṭṭhān- A here.—<sup>19</sup> -eh' imehi M.—<sup>20</sup> vimuttam-att. samanup. wanting in M, also the corresponding phrase at l. 22.—<sup>37</sup> -dikā A, at the first place also Ma; — setodakā for setakā M, cf. p. 76, l. 28. P. 284<sup>13,18</sup> tam- ahaṃ for ajjh. vūp. M.

## 41.

P. 285<sup>3</sup> mahā for Kosalānaṃ A, cf. p. 400.—<sup>4</sup> The following text is nearly identical with the next sutta, the readings of which are marked B and O.—<sup>5</sup> Sākya- Mb constantly. P. 286<sup>10</sup> There are in MN. and AN. several parallels to what follows as far as p. 288, l. 34; — tividhā ZZ partly (-am ABMO).—<sup>15</sup> luddo dāruṇo loh- MO.—<sup>16</sup> sabbapānabh- MO, ZZ partly.—<sup>18</sup> taṃ om. ABZZ, cf. p. 287, l. 31.—<sup>19-20</sup> mātāpitarakkh- wanting in AB, in Ma once, in ZZ almost always, likewise at p. 287.—<sup>21</sup> mālagula- and mālāgula- M (O abridges; -guṇa- ABCZZ).—<sup>25</sup> sabhaggato MO.—<sup>26</sup> parisaggato M, A once.—<sup>27</sup> etaṃ bho corr. to ehi bho M, hambho and ehimbho ZZ once or twice, cf. p. 288, l. 5 (evaṃ bho ABCZZ, read eh' ambho?).—<sup>28</sup> so āhu ajānaṃ vā ahaṃ jāna- M, with ahaṃ for āha in the sequel, likewise at p. 288.—<sup>31</sup> kiñcakkh- Mb, ZZ rarely.—<sup>34</sup> bhedakā M (meaning -o?).—<sup>35</sup> -karaṇi- AB, ZZ partly.—<sup>36</sup> kaṇḍakā changed to gaṇḍ- for aṇḍ- MO (C=ABZZ). P. 287<sup>3</sup> -vativāc- ZZ partly; — bhāsītā hoti Mb, also at p. 288, and so the AN. parallels.—<sup>7</sup> iti for idha B.—<sup>8</sup> abhiijhitā AB (-ātā MC, ZZ with a single exception).—<sup>9</sup> vatā all the MSS., except A at both places and B once; — mam' MO.—<sup>12</sup> diṭṭhiko kho M here, AN. at both places.—<sup>14</sup> sukatadukkaṭ- M.—<sup>15</sup> paraloko BM, ZZ occasionally.—<sup>31</sup> taṃ wanting in B, in ZZ partly.—<sup>32</sup> Several MSS. have adinnaṃ for nādinnaṃ, and they do not all add na before ādātā.—<sup>36</sup> -su cār. anāpanno M, -su cār. anāpajjitā (corr. to n' āpajjitā) O, -su cār. na āpajjitā ZZ once. P. 288<sup>5</sup> ehi bho M, ZZ once corr. from evam- bho. P. 289<sup>2</sup> -sālānaṃ vā AO throughout, B mostly.—<sup>19</sup> Subhānaṃ devānaṃ om. ABO (C=M).—<sup>21</sup> -kiṇṇakānaṃ A, cf. p. 2, l. 19.—<sup>23</sup> -niṭṭhakānaṃ A. P. 290<sup>10</sup> -petāṃ BaMO, ZZ occasionally.

## 42.

For the readings see the notes on sutta 41.

## 43.

P. 292<sup>3</sup> -koṭṭhiko M. A once (-koṭṭhito ZZ, rarely -koddhito, -koṭṭito).—<sup>8</sup> duppaṇṇo not repeated in Ma, and so in the sequel the repetitions are mostly omitted in M or Ma, occasionally in A or Aa.—<sup>10</sup> kiṇ- ca na M.—<sup>15</sup> sādhu āv- A.—<sup>18</sup> āvuso Sāriputta p. A here.—<sup>30</sup> labbhettha M partly.—<sup>34</sup> yā A, also at p. 293, l. 25.—<sup>35</sup> c' āvuso AM at both places (h' āvuso C). P. 293<sup>16</sup> nīlam- pi C.—<sup>17</sup> lohitaṃ- pi A.—<sup>30</sup> nissattaṭṭhena āvuso A here.—<sup>37</sup> abhināṇāthā pariṇāṇāthā M (C=A). P. 294<sup>12</sup> pañcah' M.—<sup>27</sup>

vuccati M.—<sup>28</sup> katiāṅga- M.—<sup>30-1</sup> vitakkā ca vattanti vicāā ca A (C=M). P. 295<sup>11</sup> -bhontīti AM, at l. 17 AMa.—<sup>23-4</sup> āyūṃ pan' M, āyūṃ-pan' A.—<sup>27</sup> āyūṃ AM here.—<sup>28</sup> pana for kho M (a few parallels have ca pana).—<sup>31</sup> tena āvuso . . karissāma A; —pimidh' A, midh' M, cf. p. 148.—<sup>35</sup> āyūṃ Ma, -ū C; —ca om. M.—<sup>36</sup> te ca A (cf. p. 299, l. 32), kate (ye te Mb?) ca no āvuso M; —te ca ved- A. P. 296<sup>1</sup> te ca āy- A, ye te āy- M; —te ca ved- A.—<sup>2</sup> bhavissanti M (abhaviṃsu also at p. 492 and SN.XXI. 59, 60).—<sup>11</sup> There is a parallel at SN.XL. 6 (B). —<sup>14</sup> -sankhāro niruddho, etc. B.—<sup>17</sup> avippabhin- Ma, paribh- Mb, pana bhinnāni B, bhinnāni A (viparibh- C); —yo ca khvāyāṃ B. —<sup>20</sup> na parikkh- M.—<sup>23</sup> nesaṃ M (tesaṃ AB). P. 297<sup>2</sup> pubbe va AC; —khārā M (C=A).—<sup>9</sup> Comp. SN.XL. 7 (B).—<sup>11</sup> -tthā M throughout, nānāttā C, A once.—<sup>12-14</sup> yā cāyāṃ . . anim. cetov. om. B.—<sup>14</sup> kho om. B.—<sup>16</sup> atthi pana āvuso B. P. 298<sup>12</sup> akuppā va M.—<sup>14</sup> kiñcanaṃ B (-no AMC).—<sup>28</sup> avoca M.

#### 44.

P. 299<sup>7</sup> To parts of this text there are parallels at sutta 109 (B), SN.XXI. 82 (D), XI. 3 (E), AN.IV. xx. 10 (F).—<sup>13</sup> sādhu A.—<sup>33</sup> te ca A; —atth' añña- D here. P. 300<sup>1</sup> nāpi M(, namidaṃ aññ- A.—<sup>4</sup> panāyye Mb.—<sup>22</sup> vā attānaṃ . . vā rūpaṃ etc. ABM mostly (vā om. CDEF). P. 301<sup>4</sup> tihi kho A (C=M). —<sup>7</sup> -kkhandhena M or Ma (-e Bu).—<sup>11-12</sup> katame dhammā M.—<sup>16</sup> ettha M.—<sup>28</sup> ime for cetasikā etc A, cf. SN.XL. 6. P. 302<sup>28</sup> imāvuso M.—<sup>34</sup> asātaṃ om. A. P. 303<sup>2</sup> vedanā kiṃsukkhā kiṃdukkhā M, ved. kiṃsukkhā kiṃdukkhā kiṃsukkhā A.—<sup>34</sup> kudā su M; —nāma 'haṃ A. P. 304<sup>1</sup> pihapaccayā M, pihapp- C. —<sup>20</sup> accarāvuso A, accayāsi āv. M (accasārā ti C, cf. SN.XI 24). —<sup>22</sup> The parallels have nearly all -cariyāṃ vussati.—<sup>23</sup> ca om. A. ca pana ZZ, cf. p. 113.—<sup>24-36</sup> paṭipucch- ZZ. <sup>35</sup> maṃ ce pi MZZ, also A except here.—<sup>36</sup> evaṃ ahaṃ pi evaṃ-etaṃ by- M (C=A). P. 305<sup>2</sup> eva tassa M; —evaṃ-etaṃ dh- A.

#### 45.

P. 305<sup>21</sup> kho om. M.—<sup>25</sup> paññap- M.—<sup>29</sup> tippā (tibbā Mb) kharā kaṭ- M; cf. p. 241, l. 7.—<sup>32</sup> kāmehi for ime hi A, also at p. 307, l. 17. P. 306<sup>5</sup> devatā byādhitā ubbiggā sant- M.—<sup>6</sup> kho taṃ M.—<sup>8</sup> -vanappatisu M.—<sup>10</sup> gileyya godhā vā khādeyya M. <sup>11</sup> vanadāho vā dah- M.—<sup>12</sup> -cikāyo M; —udrah- A (udāh- here), udah-, utthah-, uddhah- M, udraheyyun-ti khādeyyuṃ C (udra- bhāsane, Dhātum).—<sup>13</sup> gileyya na godhā khādeyya M.—<sup>14</sup> mago vā AM; —kammikā vā M.—<sup>15</sup> bñjaṃ va Ab; —pana tassa for

pan' assa A.—<sup>16</sup> -vaddham A, abhivuttham corr. to abhipavuttham M; — sammā-M.—<sup>17</sup> sā 'yam māl- Mb.—<sup>18</sup> -nisedheyya A.—<sup>23</sup> -seyyum M, at l. 36 AM.—<sup>24.37</sup> nāma tam AMA.—<sup>29</sup> viṭapiṃ C, -paṃ M.—<sup>30</sup> ogham A (C=M). P. 307<sup>3</sup> yāvāham changed to yam vā 'ham M (perhaps we should read, ayam h' aham, cf. p. 305, l. 32).—<sup>4</sup> sant' eke M.—<sup>7</sup> kiṃ nām' ete A here.—<sup>23</sup> Cf. pp. 77, 238; puggalo is added after ekacco in most parallels, as pp. 342, 412, etc., but it is rightly omitted here, cf. p. 308, ll. 21, 34.—<sup>36</sup> addha- M. P. 308<sup>1</sup> After kappeti the DN. parallels add, phalakaseyyam-pi kappeti, etc.; M interpolates this passage, but it stands in the middle of the word kaṇṭakāpassa...yiko.—<sup>23</sup> -khadoman- AMC (cf. the next sutta; dukkham dom-also ZZ).

#### 46.

P. 309<sup>25</sup> yebhūyena or -ūyyena M always.—<sup>31</sup> maññe- for pacce- M. P. 310<sup>24.8</sup> jānāti, jānanto M here, not at p. 311. P. 311<sup>6</sup> yad-idaṃ A almost throughout, M twice.—<sup>8</sup> kho bhikkhave A here.—<sup>23</sup> A omits Tatra . . suno (p. 312, l. 21). P. 312<sup>26.35</sup> na pariv- A. P. 313<sup>4</sup> dukkha- Ma at first a few times. P. 315<sup>34</sup> -kalābu A here, M at l. 37, -kalāpu changed to -kalāpu C.—<sup>36</sup> -paṭikulo M.—<sup>37</sup> piv- M. P. 316<sup>2</sup> pivitvā M; — (nigacch-AMCZZ invariably; read nigañch-?).—<sup>4</sup> paṭi- A partly.—<sup>16</sup> pi for hi M throughout.—<sup>25</sup> paṇḍukaro- M.—<sup>27</sup> c' eva for hi kho A here. P. 317<sup>11</sup> abbhussukk- AZZ mostly.—<sup>12</sup> abhihaccāti abhihantvā C (abhivih- AMZZ); — bhāsate ca tapate ca C, M at l. 15. ZZ mostly, bhāsāt' eva tapat' eva occasionally.—<sup>14</sup> aññe va A.—<sup>15</sup> -maṇā corr. to -maṇo A, -maṇo corr. to -maṇe M, (puthu)samaṇa-brāhmaṇā (sic) parappavāde ti puṭhūnaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇasankhātānaṃ paresaṃ vāde C (such a compound as -maṇaparapp- is in my opinion not quite in keeping with the Nikāya idiom, and it was unknown to the two correctors. AN. V. xx. 4 has, aññesam puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇappavādānaṃ).

#### 47.

P. 317<sup>25</sup> ajān- A, M once; — nante kāyassa T. samantesānā sammā- A.—<sup>26</sup> -nāyanti A, -nāyatam M. P. 318<sup>29</sup> nāttijjh- A once, nāta- corr. to nātta- M, nāttajjhāpanno . . ti . . nāttam (S. \*jñātyam) paññatābhāvaṃ pākātabhāvaṃ ajjhāpanno nu kho . . C (Dh. v. 72 is probably alluded to); — nam nātt- A, -eṣati digha-rattam ajjhāpanno ayam āyasmā nātt- M.—<sup>30</sup> -jjanti n' assa M. —<sup>32</sup> yasappatto Mb here and afterwards, except at l. 36 (we ought perhaps to read, nātt' ajjhāpanno . . yasam-patto, and, nāttajjhā-

panno hoti yasappatto). P. 319<sup>3</sup> na for nāyam-āyasmā M here.  
 —<sup>11</sup> pi for hi M.—<sup>14</sup> ye idh' M at both places.—<sup>15</sup> bhantena for  
 tam tena A (tam is confirmed by the com., but it may be an  
 old error for te); — tenāvaj- M.—<sup>16</sup> kho om. M.—<sup>31</sup> etaṃpatho,  
 etaṃgocaro Mb (C—AMa).—<sup>32</sup> evaṃ mādisaṃ kho M.—<sup>34</sup> paṇītaṃ  
 paṇītaṃ M (C—A).—<sup>35</sup> kho om. A.—<sup>37</sup> abhiññā AC here. P.  
 320<sup>13</sup> nittham gamam A.—<sup>18</sup> patitthā AM (-tthitā ZZ)—<sup>22</sup>  
 (dhammatā = -tāya C).—<sup>25</sup> Vīmaṃsasuttam A.

#### 48.

P. 321<sup>3</sup> kho wanting in M, so in A.—<sup>9</sup> sathā vo āyas- M.  
 —<sup>12</sup> sathā āyas- M.—<sup>28</sup> bhikkhave om. A. P. 322<sup>5</sup> cha ime  
 A (C—M).—<sup>21</sup> bhuñj- AC.—<sup>33</sup> -ghātaniyam C. -ghātaniyam M.  
 P. 323<sup>8</sup> pajāneyyam M, A once.—<sup>19</sup> M before mukh- adds añña-  
 maññaṃ. P. 324<sup>30</sup> (\*-bañ-ca) -bhañ-ca MC, -hi ca A; —  
 apaviṇāti A, vacchakam apacinati M, apaloketi C. P. 325<sup>6</sup>  
 atthikatvā corr. to atthimik- M.—<sup>7</sup> sabbam cetasā M, cf. Vin. i,  
 p. 103, sabbamcetaso = sabbacittena C (sabbacetaso AZZ constantly;  
 in the AN. com. this phrase is quoted to prove cetaso = cetasā).  
 —<sup>30</sup> Kosambakasuttam C.

#### 49.

(Comp. SN. VI. 4 (B), also Jāt. 405. P. 326<sup>5</sup> -tthāya AM  
 here.—<sup>29</sup> ca wanting in M at these five places.—<sup>30</sup> ca for tathā  
 M, vata B.—<sup>34</sup> anvāvasitvā AM, ajjhāvasitvā C (-visitvā Mb once,  
 cf. pp. 334-6).—<sup>35</sup> Bakabrahmā for brahmā M. P. 327<sup>2</sup> sajittā  
 A, sajittā M, sachitā and sañchitā C (sañj- ZZ mostly, -itā  
 occasionally; cf. Grimblot p. 24).—<sup>3</sup> kho ye bh. M.—<sup>4</sup> āpogar- C  
 (the other words are not mentioned).—<sup>9</sup> ahesum ye pana M.—<sup>10</sup>  
 ppasamsakā A partly.—<sup>16</sup> na tyāham for tan-tāham A here.—  
<sup>18</sup> upātivattito ti pi pātho C.—<sup>20</sup> paṭipa- MC.—<sup>21</sup> pi om. A; —  
 -kappāte MC, -kappapātam A.—<sup>25</sup> -vattito M here.—<sup>26</sup> brahma-  
 parisam M, C has both readings; — sannipatitan-ti M.—<sup>29</sup> tyā-  
 ham A.—<sup>32</sup> vasaṃg- M.—<sup>37</sup> pi for hi M. P. 328<sup>2,3</sup> kevalim,  
 -lin-ti A here.—<sup>10</sup> āyūm Ma, āyun-ti C.—<sup>11</sup> ca pan' aññaṃ for  
 va aññaṃ M.—<sup>12</sup> vā pan' aññam M.—<sup>20</sup> evam M.—<sup>25</sup> cutiñ-ca  
 AM (jutiñ-cāti ānubhāvañ-ca C).—<sup>31</sup> vicaranti for pariharanti C;  
 — disā bhanti is the reading of Bu., disābhanti seems preferable.  
 The metre requires either pariharanti or disābhanti to be struck  
 out. Cf. Jāt. i, p. 132, ii, p. 313, AN. III. viii. 10, X. iii. 9.—<sup>32</sup>  
 loke Ab, also AN. II. cc.—<sup>33</sup> parovar- C.—<sup>35</sup> agatīñ-ca paj. gatiñ-  
 ca A here. P. 329<sup>2</sup> añño kṛyo tam tvam . . tam-aham M (for  
 tattha read te?).—<sup>3</sup> -ssaro M.—<sup>4</sup> ito for yato M.—<sup>5</sup> pamuṭṭhā M.

—<sup>9</sup> -pphalo M.—<sup>13</sup> pathavittena A here, pathavijjhena corr. to -vaṭṭhena M (-vattena C; -attaṃ for -ttaṃ also in isattaṃ, pakkhattaṃ, itthattaṃ, DN., AN., cf. Grimblot p. 247).—<sup>14</sup> nā-hosiṃ A, nāp' ahoṣi Mb.—<sup>15</sup> pathavim-me ti A.—<sup>18</sup> tejo A.—<sup>24</sup> -ajjhena corr. to -aṭṭhena M.—<sup>30</sup> ahoṣi M at the second place.—<sup>35</sup> -tiṭṭhena M. P. 330<sup>4</sup> abhibhūṭṭhena M.—<sup>2</sup> carahi for ca hi M throughout.—<sup>4</sup> pi sahasi A, visayhasi C.—<sup>9</sup> kho ahaṃ M.—<sup>10</sup> -khārāmi for -khāsiṃ M.—<sup>11</sup> sussanti M.—<sup>13</sup> cāhaṃ A (C=M).—<sup>14</sup> (\*kañci) kiñci AMC; —-diyaṃ-ti A (C=M).—<sup>18</sup> na ca vata M.—<sup>20</sup> Sakkap- A.—<sup>23</sup> -samudit- AM.—<sup>27</sup> gedham-Ma, rodham-Mb (gedhi A constantly, gedha ZZ); — agamāsi, agamaṃsu for akāsi, akaṃsu M.—<sup>33</sup> gedhitacittā Ma, rodhitacittā Mb.—<sup>34</sup> ye pana M. P. 331<sup>9</sup> mārisāti A, omitting mā paraṃ ovaḍḍhiti.—<sup>14</sup> desessati M.—<sup>16</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇā wanting in A, in M placed after samānā.—<sup>18</sup> -buddho ti M.—<sup>26</sup> pi hi M.—<sup>31</sup> anolapanatāyāti anullapanatāya C.—<sup>34</sup> -ṇika- and -nika- C, -niya- M, -ṇisuttaṃ A.

## 50.

P. 332<sup>7</sup> garubbhāro viya M (C=A).—<sup>9</sup> vihāraṃ pavisitvā wanting in A (C=M); — paññattāsane M.—<sup>10</sup> manasākāsi M (C=A).—<sup>20</sup> pana ayaṃ M or Ma.—<sup>22</sup> etasmim kho tyāhaṃ for evaṃ-pi . . pāpima A.—<sup>24</sup> tassa for tuyhaṃ hi pāpima A.—<sup>30</sup> ayaṃ maṃ M. P. 333<sup>5</sup> etthāpi M.—<sup>9</sup> ahoṣi M (C=A); — samayena pāpima A.—<sup>12</sup> Vidhūra- M almost throughout, A has both readings.—<sup>14</sup> tesu na ca for nāssu 'dha M.—<sup>17</sup> Vidhuro, Sañjīvo not repeated in M (C=A); — tveva A.—<sup>20</sup> -pubbaṃ pi M.—<sup>21</sup> addasaṃsu M.—<sup>23</sup> araṇṇasmiṃ M here.—<sup>24</sup> tesāṃ M here.—<sup>26</sup> -ko kāl- M.—<sup>31</sup> tāni cīvarāni A (C=M).—<sup>36</sup> paṭi- M. P. 334<sup>1</sup> hoti for ti Mb; — eva for etaṃ A.—<sup>3</sup> Dus- or Duss- M.—<sup>5</sup> agatim A.—<sup>6</sup> anvāvas- Mb.—<sup>10</sup> yathā nesaṃ A here, further on yathā taṃ, and so has M partly, yathā naṃ D. m. ti yathā etc.—<sup>14</sup> okār- A.—<sup>16</sup> anvāyitthā A.—<sup>16</sup> kaṇhā M (kiṇhā AZZ).—<sup>17</sup> samā A, also M except at l. 22.—<sup>18</sup> avajjh- M.—<sup>19</sup> -sākhāya A; — maggaya- M (C=A).—<sup>20-1</sup> evaṃ c' ime M.—<sup>22</sup> pajjhāyino A here at the second place. P. 335<sup>34</sup> agatim A or Aa. Cb. P. 336<sup>4</sup> te wanting in AM here, cf. l. 9.—<sup>22</sup> asubhānupassino Mb (C=A).—<sup>23</sup> paṭikula- M; — -rati- M, A once (-rata- C).—<sup>35</sup> bhindi Ma, te bhindissāmi Mb, vobhikkhu A (vobhindi C, cf. p. 126). P. 337<sup>3</sup> cāyaṃ AMbC.—<sup>4</sup> -lokanā C.—<sup>10</sup> hadayantāṃ corr. to -yante M; — atha kho tvāṃ jān- M.—<sup>11</sup> vassasatasahassāṃ tamhi nir- M.—<sup>13</sup> apaciṃ A.—<sup>18</sup> The verses recur at Therag. v. 1187 et seq.—<sup>21</sup> iti so nirayo Ma.—<sup>24</sup> kaṇhaṃ A except twice, Ma at the first two places.—<sup>25</sup> -tthāyino A.—<sup>30</sup> yo va Ma, yo ca Mb.—<sup>35</sup> -balena pakkhandho M (meaning pakkhaṇno?) P. 338<sup>3</sup> Vejayanta- M.—<sup>4</sup> Vāsava for āvuso M here.—<sup>5</sup> vyākāsi A.

—<sup>8</sup> -dhammāya A (C=M).—<sup>10</sup> The following lines recur at SN. VI. 5; -so sā dīṭṭhi SN., Therag.; — ahu M.—<sup>13</sup> yā'yaṃ me M.—<sup>18</sup> Mahāneruselakuṭaṃ M; — apassasi AC (explained by phusi), apassayi (or aphassayi?) M.—<sup>22</sup> ca for ve M; — bāla AM (-aṃ Therag.); — dah- M.—<sup>23</sup> va for ca A; — āsajjanāṃ AMb throughout (-jjana Ma); — u for sa M.—<sup>24</sup> tvaṃ AM.—<sup>26</sup> Māra M; — (-jjana is confirmed by the Singh. MSS. at SN. IV. 18, v. 1).—<sup>27</sup> kinti mañ- M.—<sup>28</sup> karoto te nijiyati M, karoto casati A; — vi-rattāya A, visattāya M (cf. Therag.).—<sup>30</sup> (\*aghaṭṭesi) asaddhesi A, asajjesi M, atajjesi Therag.

## 51.

P. 339<sup>3</sup> Peso Ma, Peyo Mb.—<sup>31</sup> hi for pana M.—<sup>32</sup> santa-for santata- Ma (C=AMb).—<sup>34</sup> paṭṭhita- A, supatīṭṭhita- M (supatīṭṭhita- C, sūpa- and supa- ZZ). P. 340<sup>11</sup> -paridevānaṃ M, cf. p. 56.—<sup>12</sup> nāyassādhig M.—<sup>15</sup> -passino M throughout.—<sup>21</sup> gahaṇ- AM; — -aṇ-ḥ' M mostly.—<sup>31</sup> -thā ca vāc- Mb (C=AMa). P. 341<sup>2</sup> Parallels extending to p. 349, l. 3 are found at sutta 94 (B). AN. IV. xx. 8(E); an abridgement occurs at pp. 411-2.—<sup>5-8</sup> pana is wanting at p. 411, also at DN. 33.—<sup>6</sup> idha pana ME here.—<sup>8</sup> -rantapo ca hoti E.—<sup>9</sup> na attap- AM once or twice.—<sup>15</sup> yo 'yaṃ A.—<sup>36</sup> -kāmaṃ -kkulaṃ M. P. 342<sup>14</sup> yāvāss- Mb.—<sup>15</sup> vibhajjissāmi M.—<sup>16</sup> āgamiṣsa M; — the passage ettāvātā . . tena hi bhikkhave (l. 20) is wanting in A. C agrees with M.—<sup>18</sup> Instead of yaṃ, M, here the only authority, seems to have yaṃhi, but the word is next to illegible.—<sup>23</sup> kathaṇ- ca bh. E throughout.—<sup>24</sup> Comp. p. 77, etc.—<sup>33</sup> pivati M. P. 343<sup>23</sup> sākuṇiko M. —<sup>24</sup> coraghātako goghātako bandh- M.—<sup>30</sup> -ābhisitto C.—<sup>31</sup> na-garam E.—<sup>33</sup> miga- A.—<sup>35</sup> haritupalittāya M. P. 344<sup>2</sup> mahesi ABMb (-ī MaE).—<sup>4</sup> juhanti AE. juhati M (jū-B); — avasesen' eva A.—<sup>8</sup> M after yaṇṇatthāya adds. ettakā assā h. y.—<sup>9</sup> dabbā ME (dabbhā AB).—<sup>11</sup> rodamānā M.—<sup>17</sup> yo AE here. P. 345<sup>1</sup> Cf. p. 179 et seq.—<sup>10</sup> paṭivirato M.—<sup>13</sup> nāmutra A.—<sup>23</sup> bhāsita hoti A. P. 346<sup>11-2</sup> yatodhik- A here. P. 349<sup>6</sup> -suttaṃ M mostly, C always, A rarely in this paṇṇāsa.

## 52.

This sutta is identical with AN. XI. ii. 6 (B). P. 349<sup>8</sup> Beḷu- C, Veḷu- M, Velu- A once.—<sup>16</sup> mayāṃ āyasm- MB.—<sup>19</sup> -ko yena M.—<sup>25</sup> eko dhammo B mostly; — samma-d-akkhāto B.—<sup>26</sup> yathā A at the first three places, B twice.—<sup>27.8</sup> ca for vā M here. P. 350<sup>2</sup> vā for c' eva and ca B throughout.—<sup>14</sup> -cetasi-kāṃ AB partly. P. 352<sup>27</sup> ayaṃ pi kho M (C=AB).—<sup>36</sup> ekam



vā M. P. 353<sup>3</sup> bhāvanāya Mb.—<sup>9</sup> kimāṅga (pa)nāham M (C=AB).—<sup>14</sup> -mantañ-ca Ān. MB; — acchādesi wanting in B at the second place.—<sup>16</sup> -nāgarikasutt- A.

### 53.

The beginning, as far as p. 354, l. 23, recurs at SN. XXXIV. 241 (B). P. 353<sup>18</sup> Kappila-, Kappila- Ma.—<sup>19</sup> Kapil- A at first several times, Kappilavattuvāsīnam changed to Kāpi- M. —<sup>24</sup> Kappilavattuvā, -ve changed to Kāpi- M.—<sup>26</sup> -kāritam hoti M. P. 354<sup>3,13</sup> yena navam B.—<sup>5,10</sup> -santharisanthataṃ M, cf. Vin. i, p. 227, -santharim wanting in B at the second place.—<sup>6</sup> -mañim DN. 16, ed. Child, p. 11, DN. 32 agrees with the rest:— upaṭṭhāp- M, also at l. 11.—<sup>18</sup> -kkhitvā M.—<sup>22</sup> Sakyē MB.—<sup>25</sup> paṭipado M, A once, pā- and pa- C; — pitṭhim C, pitṭhi M (-im-me AB, cf. Pali Misc. p. 55); — āgilā- MB, also Vin. ii, pp. 200-1. Jāt. i, p. 491 (ag- A, C four times, AN. constantly at three places).—<sup>31</sup> Sakkam MC. P. 355<sup>8</sup> yatodhi- A here.—<sup>25</sup> yatrā M.—<sup>29</sup> -niyehi Mb. P. 356<sup>6</sup> hiriyati C, hiriy- M.—<sup>8</sup> ottappī, ottappaṃ M, cf. pp. 43, 253.—<sup>11-2</sup> sāttham sabyañjanam A, cf. p. 213.—<sup>20</sup> -gato hoti Mb.—<sup>23</sup> ābhic- C, ZZ partly. P. 357<sup>4</sup> -nibbid- A, cf. p. 104.—<sup>10</sup> -tuṇḍena A.—<sup>27</sup> abhin- C, also AN. VIII. ii. 1. P. 358<sup>3</sup> pi kho Mb here.—<sup>11</sup> pi kho M here and further on.—<sup>27</sup> kho pan' esā M.—<sup>28</sup> This stanza is also found in the other three Nikāyas.—<sup>31</sup> no for the second na M; in DN. the same remark is twice subjoined to the verse, once with na at the three places. P. 359<sup>4</sup> Sekhapaṭipadāsuttam M.

### 54.

P. 359<sup>10</sup> -gahetvā A, cf. p. 79.—<sup>12</sup> -nivāsana- M; -pāpurano A; -upāhano M (C agrees with A in these three cases).—<sup>18</sup> -jjanti M. P. 360<sup>17</sup> sunohi M.—<sup>25</sup> -ndādosam M throughout (C=AB). P. 361<sup>7</sup> anuvicca pi A here, -viccāpi M, manā is partly added by M or Mb, -vijjā Aa once (cf. n. on p. 379, l. 3), -vijjāpi Ma once, C quotes -vicca viññū three times (pi being supplied in the comment), -vicca pi ca viññū once; cf. pp. 440-1. AN. has -vicca viññū constantly.—<sup>10</sup> ye va for ye ca A. P. 362<sup>29</sup> giddhilobbā paṭiviratassa for agiddh- M. P. 363<sup>34</sup> -mānassa A. P. 364<sup>2</sup> avibhattā M.—<sup>12</sup> -dubbala- M.—<sup>13</sup> -ghātasūnam M.—<sup>14</sup> sunikk- M; -kanta C, A here.—<sup>15</sup> nimmaṃsa A (-sam MC, no doubt the reading of Bu. here, cf. p. 58); — -ccubh- Ma, -cumbh- Mb, ucchumbh- C.—<sup>17</sup> palehanto M.—<sup>20</sup> eva pana M.—<sup>28</sup> kāko and kākā Ab, kañkh- Ma.—<sup>29</sup> (\*uddāyeyya) ubbadaheyya A, uyya (sic) C, dayeyya M.—<sup>30</sup> visajeyyum M (C=AB). P. 365<sup>2</sup>

-nibbajjetvā A here and at p. 367.—<sup>7</sup> khippam-eva na M.—<sup>8</sup> bāhuṃ M.—<sup>9</sup> Mb here repeats aññataram vā; — ḍaheyya A here. —<sup>17</sup> aṅgārakānaṃ A; — vigatadhū- M.—<sup>24</sup> nigacchissāmi M.—<sup>31</sup> paṭipasseyya M.—<sup>36</sup> yācitvā ca M. P. 366<sup>1</sup> yānaṃ vā voropeyya A, y. oro-peyya M (y. poroseyyan-ti purisānucchavikaṃ yānaṃ C).—<sup>2</sup> -kkhito M.—<sup>5</sup> eva sāni passeyyuṃ A, omitting tattha . . hareyyuṃ.—<sup>14</sup> tatrāssa Mb.—<sup>15</sup> na vāssa A; — kāni A, except at l. 29.—<sup>32</sup> mūlato va Mb.—<sup>33</sup> amuko for asu M. P. 367<sup>26</sup> ko ahaṃ M.—<sup>28</sup> ahaṃ MC.—<sup>31</sup> -imhā Ma.—<sup>33</sup> vas- for ṭhap- M throughout. P. 368<sup>6</sup> -pess- A here; — ājānesi AMB.—<sup>12</sup> evam-eva kho bhante Bh. M.—<sup>16</sup> Potalisu- A, -liya- and -lika- C.

### 55.

P. 368<sup>18</sup> -bhaṇḍ- for -bhacc- A, here -ṇḍakassa.—<sup>24</sup> -kataṃ M, -taṃ and -ṭaṃ C.—<sup>25</sup> Bhagavantam for bhante M.—<sup>27</sup> bhante om. M.—<sup>30</sup> vādānupāto AZZ mostly (Bu. reads -vādo in this Nikāya, -pāto in AN.). P. 369<sup>4</sup> -vādino asatā abhūtena abbhā-cikkhanti tihi M, cf. p. 482.—<sup>24</sup> mayam A, also AN. III. xiii. 1, mayham Ma.—<sup>28</sup> agadh- M, Aa once; anajjhāp- M, A once, cf. p. 162. P. 370<sup>14</sup> ca A here.—<sup>26</sup> nu kho so M here.—<sup>33</sup> vihesavā A. P. 371<sup>5</sup> so gahapati ev- M here.

### 56.

P. 372<sup>4</sup> -jjanti M.—<sup>8</sup> paññap- M or Mb mostly, A partly.—<sup>11</sup> kammakamm-, daṇḍadaṇḍ- M.—<sup>22</sup> -seṭṭhānaṃ A.—<sup>34</sup> iti for itiha A here, M at both places. P. 373<sup>30</sup> mahatiyā om M; — bālakiriyaṃ M, Mb adds parisāya (C=A).—<sup>34</sup> divasassāti Mb.—<sup>35</sup> ahū A partly. P. 374<sup>25</sup> paṭiṭṭhahissati M; cf. p. 228.—<sup>26</sup> -lomakam A.—<sup>30</sup> -kāro M.—<sup>31</sup> kaṇṇe gahetvā wanting in A here.—<sup>35</sup> phālāṃ A, thālāṃ M, cf. p. 229; — nicchod- A, niccot- Ma, niccot- Mb, cf. ib. P. 375<sup>2</sup> sāna- M.—<sup>3</sup> -dhopikaṃ A: — kīla-jātaṃ M.—<sup>4</sup> mañña A, -dhovikamañña Ma, -kañ-ñeva Mb.—<sup>6</sup> -pissā- AM here.—<sup>11</sup> me bhante A, also M except once or twice (mētaṃ C); — ruccati A here, in the sequel rucca, except ruccam once, rucci M throughout; na kho mētaṃ bhante ruccati (ruccāti? ruccati?) bhante etaṃ mayham na ruccati C.—<sup>13</sup> āvaṭṭanimāyaṃ MC, A here, cf. p. 383.—<sup>16</sup> kho pan' etaṃ A here. P. 376<sup>3</sup> nu v- idha AC (but explained by nu kho idha).—<sup>4</sup> kho idha A, kho gaha- Ma.—<sup>5</sup> kho pana M, cf. p. 373, l. 35.—<sup>22</sup> -teyyāmi M or Ma. A once.—<sup>23</sup> idhāssa Mb.—<sup>28</sup> amu Mb.—<sup>29</sup> manasikaroḥi for the second gahapati M, cf. p. 232; kho tvam M at two places. P. 377<sup>1</sup> cātuyama- A (in Jaina Māgadhi cāujjāma); cf. DN. 2, Grimbolt p. 126.—<sup>1-2</sup> sabbavārīto M.—<sup>2</sup> -yutto for -yuto

M (C=A); — -vuto for -dhuto A (C=M); -puttho A (C=M).  
<sup>3</sup> -kkanto M.—<sup>4</sup> (\*kam) kiñ AM.—<sup>23</sup> ekañ M.—<sup>27</sup> timsatim-pi A.  
 —<sup>27.28</sup> pi bhante M. P. 378<sup>13</sup> Cf. Mil. p. 130.—<sup>15</sup> M places  
 me before bhante.—<sup>20</sup> me bhante M here, further on sutam-  
 etañ bh. (C=A).—<sup>29</sup> pañhā- Mb; — evamāhañ M; — paccani-  
 kañ M (C=A, also DN. 23).—<sup>30</sup> imaññissañ A, avamaññ- M  
 (amaññissañ C, also DN. 23). P. 379<sup>3</sup> Cf. Vin. i, p. 236; AN.  
 VIII. ii. 2 (B); — (-vicca- AMC, explained by anuvīditvā; -vijja-  
 Vin., which may perhaps be the correct form, though scarcely  
 ever met with in MSS., cf. p. 361).—<sup>4</sup> pāhañ M. —<sup>8</sup> mayhañ bh.  
 A, tamahañ bh. Ma, mamañ hi Vin. (nañ hi MbB).—<sup>9</sup> Upāli  
 M.—<sup>10</sup> -kattañ upagato MB, Vin.—<sup>17</sup> piṇḍapātāñ M, Vin.—<sup>23</sup>  
 nāññesañ M mostly.—<sup>33</sup> anup- AM (ā- C, ā- and a- ZZ); -pub-  
 biñ A. P. 380<sup>18</sup> -vatadvār- AM, except Mb here and A once  
 (anāvatan-ti C).—<sup>24</sup> vo for te M throughout.—<sup>25</sup> piṇḍapāteña M  
 here. P. 381<sup>7</sup> handa cāhañ A.—<sup>21</sup> paṭivatt- A.—<sup>25</sup> me bhante  
 AM here. P. 382<sup>26</sup> paṭisuñitvā M.—<sup>31</sup> -sālāyan-ti C.—<sup>35</sup> te  
 om. M. P. 383<sup>1</sup> majjhima- AMa.—<sup>3</sup> tattha sāmāñ nis- M, cf.  
 l. 18.—<sup>18</sup> va om. M.—<sup>19</sup> -vijjanti M.—<sup>23</sup> pi for si M.—<sup>24</sup> -mutto  
 Ma (C=AMb) —<sup>25</sup> aṇḍakābhār- A (C=M).—<sup>26</sup> akkhikāh- A.—<sup>27</sup>  
 uddhatehi M; — akkhehi M.—<sup>30</sup> kho si A.—<sup>32-3</sup> kalyāṇī . . māyā  
 om. M.—<sup>33</sup> sabbe ce pi instead of piyā Ma.—<sup>36</sup> pi 'ssa M, sabbe-  
 sam p' assa AN. IV. xx. 3. P. 384<sup>5</sup> -eyyūñ M.—<sup>11</sup> vuddhassa  
 M; — daharī M.—<sup>20</sup> makkaṭṭisāvikāñ M.—<sup>30</sup> āness- A here.—  
<sup>35</sup> -bandha- M. P. 385<sup>7</sup> raṇḍajāta- A (-jātañ MC); — rajitañ  
 M.—<sup>8</sup> -maṭṭañ C, ZZ partly.—<sup>32</sup> sarajakā A, parājikā Mb.—<sup>33</sup>  
 tassa AM (kassa C, Bu.). P. 386<sup>1</sup> tenāñj- Mb.—<sup>2</sup> supāhi AaC.  
 —<sup>4</sup> anigh- C; — buddh- A, suddh- Ma (C=Mb).—<sup>5</sup> vesant- Ma,  
 vesamant- Mb (C=A).—<sup>7</sup> (\*-sārīrassa) -sarīr- M, antamasar- A.  
 —<sup>9</sup> kalassa for kusalassa A.—<sup>10</sup> pabhāsakassa changed to -sayassa  
 M, -bhassarassa C.—<sup>11</sup> -cchindassa M.—<sup>12</sup> nisaṅgassa Ma; — -ppat-  
 tassa A (C=M).—<sup>13</sup> khemakar- M; — devassa AM (vedassa C, Bu.).  
 —<sup>14.15</sup> muttassa at both places is certainly an error, but AM  
 agree and C is silent.—<sup>16</sup> -mantassa M; — gonassa A (C=M); —  
 manuddhajassa A.—<sup>18</sup> -puttassa A (-pattassa MC).—<sup>24</sup> samugg-  
 M.—<sup>25</sup> (\*pavivittassa) pavitt- A, avivatt- M.—<sup>28</sup> āsamyamassa M.  
 —<sup>33</sup> (\*saññūlā) saññūlā M, saññūgā A, sālā or saññhā changed  
 to saññūlā C. The passage is repeatedly quoted with the  
 readings saññūlā, sabbūlā. DN. 21 in a phrase nearly identical  
 has sañnyūlā. P. 387<sup>2</sup> vicittañ M (C=A).—<sup>6</sup> uggacch- AM  
 (-ñch- C'ZZ).—<sup>7</sup> Upālivādasutt. chaṭṭhamāñ A.

## 57.

P. 387<sup>15</sup> -ro viya phalikañcitvā A, -ro va paliguṇḥitvā  
 changed to -kuṇḥitvā M (-ro va palikuṇḥitvā C).—<sup>18.24</sup> -nikkhit-

taṃ bhojanam bhuñj- Mb, -nikkhiṇṇam Ma, at the latter place with bhakkhasam added, cf. nikkhiṇṇam bhakkhasam (-ayam, -āsam) DN. 24 (C=A).—<sup>19</sup> -dinnaṃ A mostly (C=M).—<sup>27</sup> pucchāti Ma here, further on M; — ca kho te A here. 388<sup>1</sup> -rakappaṃ A, Ma here (-rāk- C).—<sup>20</sup> A for ayam substitutes, evaṃ paṣanno 'ham-bhante Bhagavati pahoti Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetuṃ yathā ahañ-c' ev' imaṃ kukkuravataṃ pajaheyyaṃ ahañ-ca (cf. p. 389, ll. 14-16).—<sup>31-2</sup> gokappaṃ Ma, gvākappaṃ and gvappaṃ Mb, gokappaṃ-ti gavākappaṃ (sic) C. P. 389<sup>17</sup> suṇohi M.—<sup>26</sup> akaṇhaasukk- M, A here; — kammaṃ om. M (a parallel text quoted in Atthasālinī seems to confirm the reading of A). P. 390<sup>2</sup> etaṃ M partly.—<sup>3</sup> pāhaṃ M. P. 391<sup>4</sup> yam-idaṃ M.—<sup>14</sup> pana om. A.—<sup>26.33</sup> At SN. XII. 7 parivutthaparivāsaṃ is added before āradhacittā—<sup>32</sup> maṃ wanting in MZZ, in A partly, cf. pp. 494. 512; the omission was occasioned by ll. 25, 30.

### 58.

P. 392<sup>16</sup> -ggacchati M, also SN. XLI. 9 (meaning -āchati?), -cchissati AN. VII. vi. 4.—<sup>18</sup> katham SN. l. c.—<sup>21</sup> sace pana te AM here, cf. p. 394, l. 15.—<sup>27</sup> -kāraṇam AaMa here. P. 393<sup>6</sup> sakkhati M.—<sup>7</sup> oggil- for ogil- M (u' eva sakkhiti ogilituṃ u' eva s. uggilituṃ SN. l. c., cf. Mil. p. 5).—<sup>8</sup> ayas- M.—<sup>18</sup> parisam ulloketvā M.—<sup>35</sup> khv- ettha M, kh' etta C.—<sup>36</sup> taṃ for evaṃ M. P. 394<sup>15</sup> puttho samāno A here. P. 395<sup>1</sup> ayam for sacāyaṃ Ma; — daharo for kumāro M.—<sup>2</sup> dhāt- . . anvāya om. M.—<sup>3</sup> āhār- AaMa partly.—<sup>4</sup> ahaṃ om. M.—<sup>6</sup> -gulī A (-līm also AN. V. i. 7 in a similar passage).—<sup>10</sup> na T. taṃ A.—<sup>11</sup> atthas- A here; — sace for sā ca A here.—<sup>17</sup> T. taṃ vācam na bh. A.—<sup>19</sup> yā ca A here.—<sup>20</sup> kho om. M.—<sup>25</sup> abhis- is repeated in A here.—<sup>29</sup> evaṃ for v' etaṃ A, further on c' etaṃ AaMa. P. 396<sup>3</sup> saññato A, paññato M (saññato C).—<sup>10</sup> -viditā for -viddhā M here (C=A).

### 59.

Identical with SN. XXXV. 17 (B). P. 396<sup>25</sup> Pañcang- A except here, once Pañcakam (BC=M); — dhapati M.—<sup>29</sup> thapati for gahapati A, also at sutta 78 (at sutta 127 A agrees with MB). P. 397<sup>24</sup> nāsakkhi for na pañās- M, na pana as- B.—<sup>30</sup> B places ahosi after saddhim at l. 31.—<sup>32-3</sup> evaṃ . . avoca om. B.—<sup>34</sup> Ud. bhikkhuno B.—<sup>35</sup> -tañ-ca pan' Ānanda p. U. bhikkhu B.—<sup>36</sup> -tino B; — dve v' imānanda A (C=M); dve pi mayānanda v. v. B, and so further on. P. 398<sup>1</sup> M before pañca inserts, cata-so pi v. v. m. p. (C=AB).—<sup>3</sup> atthārasa MC, -rasāpi B (-dasa MN. DN. always, and only there).—<sup>4-5</sup> -sataṃ pi ve- M, -sataṃ-pi

mayā ve- B.—<sup>5</sup> -danā vuttā M; — evaṃ hi M here; — pariya-  
yena des- M here, B once.—<sup>8</sup> -maññiss- in B precedes -jāniss-—  
<sup>16</sup> passantā M.—<sup>17</sup> paṇc' ime B (C=AM).—<sup>25</sup> ye . . vadeyyuṃ B,  
—<sup>26</sup> idaṃ nesāhaṃ nā- B.—<sup>28</sup> c' eva paṇ- Ma, B here. P. 400<sup>17</sup>  
paññap- M.—<sup>20-1</sup> yattha yatth' āvuso for api c' āv. y. y. B.—<sup>21</sup>  
yahi yahi Ma, yaṃhi yaṃhi AB.

## 60.

P. 400<sup>27</sup> Sālaṃ M. P. 401<sup>21</sup> pana om. A (C=M)—<sup>24</sup> kho  
for vo A.—<sup>26</sup> -dinno AM partly.—<sup>32</sup> paralok- AM partly. P.  
402<sup>18</sup> -bbijjivā M.—<sup>31</sup> saññāp- M; — -paññatti M (C=A).—<sup>32</sup>  
tāya pana M partly.—<sup>33</sup> pañāssa Mb.—<sup>36</sup> paraṃ and aparaṃ van-  
A Ma mostly; — evaṃ -ass' ime MC. A once. ev' ass' ime A  
here. P. 403<sup>6</sup> tesāṃ A here.—<sup>7</sup> sacca- A mostly.—<sup>15</sup> -latthā-  
naṃ AM partly. P. 404<sup>11</sup> At p. 403, l. 6 the phrase 'hotu  
nesaṃ.' is correct, but here we should expect something like 'hotu  
itaresaṃ (tesaṃ?)' or 'mā hotu'.—<sup>22</sup> The following text recurs at  
several places, cf. p. 516 and Grimblot p. 119; — karoto for karato  
ZZ occasionally here, not at l. 26; — chindāpayato M here, A  
at p. 405, l. 2.—<sup>23</sup> pacāpayato M here; — socayato wanting in A  
partly. socayato socāpayato M; — kilamato kilamāpayato M—<sup>27</sup>  
puṭhaviyā SN.: — ekaṃ M at both places.—<sup>38</sup> yajāpento M, yajā-  
pento A once.—<sup>34</sup> saccavādena M here, afterwards -vācena.  
P. 407<sup>24</sup> DN. 2 after visujjhanti adds, na -tthi attakāre na -tthi  
parakāre na tthi purisakāre —<sup>25</sup> -sathāmo MZZ (-sath- C, A  
constantly).—<sup>27</sup> chasv -evā- M, ZZ almost always (C=A).—<sup>30-1</sup>  
sahetupaccayā A (SN. XXI. 60 agrees with M).—<sup>33</sup> na om. M.  
—<sup>34-5</sup> savasā sabalā saviriya M. P. 408<sup>13</sup> hetūti M. P.  
410<sup>8</sup> arūpā M (C=A).—<sup>23</sup> arūpino Ma; — apannakadhamme tatrū-  
M.—<sup>27</sup> saññamayā A (C=M).—<sup>28</sup> dissanti M.—<sup>29</sup> (Cf. p. 110)  
daṇḍādānaṃ A; satthādānaṃ AM; vivādaṃ A, -dā M; tuvaṃ-  
tuvaṃ M, tvamtvam A.—<sup>30</sup> pesuññaṃ musāvādaṃ A. P. 411<sup>20</sup>  
sarāg- and asarāg- Mb (C=AMa).—<sup>28</sup> Cf. p. 341.—<sup>35</sup> na attap-  
M. P. 412<sup>5</sup> -suttante M, cf. p. 521. P. 413<sup>25</sup> evaṃ -eva kho  
M.—<sup>28</sup> -petāṃ AM, cf. p. 290.—<sup>29</sup> Sāleyyasuttaṃ M.

## 61.

P. 414<sup>4</sup> yena M.—<sup>10</sup> udakādān- Ma, Aa partly, also C with  
the remark, udakā(dhā)ne ti pi pāṭho.—<sup>13</sup> parittakaṃ AM here.  
—<sup>29</sup> uruḷhavā M (borrowed from Jāt. 547, it seems), ubbūḷhavā  
ti abhivaḍḍhito ārohasampanno C.—<sup>30</sup> so wanting in M, in AM  
at p. 450 (the omission seems due to p. 415, l. 3, etc.). P.  
415<sup>9</sup> yathā A.—<sup>15</sup> kañci A (C=M).—<sup>17</sup> pāpaṃ kammaṃ A (C=M).

—<sup>18</sup> te om. A (C=M); — ssāmi (sic) for hassā pi A, hassāya pi davakamyatāya pi Ma, the whole of which is cancelled by the corrector; C paraphrases, tasmā tayā hassā pi davakamyatāya pi musā na bhanitabbam.—<sup>22</sup> kātabbam A here.—<sup>25</sup> ahosi M, once corrected.—<sup>35</sup> -undrayam Mb, M here, cf. p. 271.—<sup>36</sup> samsakkam M or Mb. P. 416<sup>14-16</sup> samvatti A.—<sup>20-1</sup> pi samvattati M.—<sup>23</sup> -pavacchayyāsi and other corrupt readings M, no doubt meaning -paveccheyyāsi (C=A). P. 417<sup>4-5</sup> samvattati A, pi samvattati M P. 418<sup>14</sup> -kattabbam M here.—<sup>18</sup> -dhāya pi M.—<sup>35</sup> -dhāya pi AM, also at p. 419. P. 419<sup>21</sup> samvattati AM.—<sup>27</sup> evarūpaṃ pana te R. -kammaṃ M. P. 420<sup>3</sup> -eva M once, Ma once.—<sup>8</sup> -dhiss- A almost throughout.—<sup>18</sup> -tiha te M (C=A).—<sup>19</sup> -ssāmi M.—<sup>21</sup> -ssāmiti AM.—<sup>22</sup> te for vo M (C=A; cf. p. 415, l. 18).

## 62.

P. 421<sup>3</sup> Rāhula wanting in A here.—<sup>13</sup> paṭivattitvā A (C=M).—<sup>17</sup> -tṭhapentaṃ M.—<sup>18</sup> -pānasati A, likewise at p. 425, also M or Ma (-satin-ti C).—<sup>19</sup> bhāvanā bhāvitā M here.—<sup>27</sup> (kiñci AMC, cf. p. 185, l. 16). P. 422<sup>18</sup> yena parichiyati A, yena ca jirati M, cf. p. 188, l. 7; — yena cuparidahati M.—<sup>19</sup> -khāyitaṃ A, asitaṃ pitaṃ khāyitaṃ Mb, cf. l. c. and p. 423, l. 8.—<sup>30</sup> koṭṭhā M.—<sup>31</sup> iti om. M, iti cā yaṃ A, cf. p. 188, l. 30. P. 423<sup>7</sup> -achiddaṃ Mb, -achindaṃ Ma.—<sup>8</sup> asitaṃ etc. AM at the first place, Mb at the next two.—<sup>9</sup> -sāyitakhāyitaṃ AM here.—<sup>10</sup> -bhāgaṃ M, -bhāge A (-bhāgā C, also A at sutta 140).—<sup>11</sup> M after -gataṃ adds, agham aghagataṃ vivaro vivaragataṃ asaṃphuṭṭhaṃ maṃsalohitehi (wanting in A also at sutta 140).—<sup>16</sup> cittaṃ nibbin- M here.—<sup>32</sup> dhopanti A, Ab at the first place. P. 424<sup>3</sup> Cf. Mil. p. 385, l. 1, where this passage seems to be quoted inaccurately from memory.—<sup>6</sup> dahati M.—<sup>31</sup> uppannuppannā Mil. p. 388, l. 17.—<sup>28</sup> byābādho Mb. P. 425<sup>3</sup> M repeats ānāp-.. bhāvehi, cf. p. 421.—<sup>9</sup> sato va pass- M, cf. p. 56. P. 426<sup>1</sup> assāsā te M.—<sup>5</sup> -Rāhulasuttaṃ M.

## 63.

P. 426<sup>8</sup> Māluka- M always; -luṃka- A mostly (in the next sutta throughout), otherwise -lukya- often, -lukkha-, -lukka-, -lukkā- partly, many of the latter cases being changed to -lukiya- (so has AN. IV. xxvi. 4 throughout, at the first place corr. to -lukiya-); -luṃka- C mostly, -luṃka- partly (Mālukiya- SN. XXXIV. 94 throughout; cf. Mil. p. 144, where only M reads -lukiya-).—<sup>10</sup> ti for iti M.—<sup>18</sup> -kkhamati M. P. 428<sup>28-31</sup> ti vā without ti A, at l. 36 and p. 430, l. 6 AM. P. 429<sup>1</sup> etaṃ for

eva taṃ M.—<sup>3</sup> (gāḷhap- AMC, gāḷhūp- A at sutta 105).—<sup>17</sup> amu-  
kasmim M.—<sup>22</sup> saṇhassa M (saṇhassāti veṇuvilivassa C).—<sup>23</sup> maruvā  
AM (-vāya C; cf. Jāt. ii, p. 115).—<sup>25</sup> kaccam C, kuṇḍam changed  
to kaṇḍam A.—<sup>28</sup> (\*vājitam) vācitam A, vākhittam M.—<sup>32</sup> gavāssa  
A, migassa M; — bheravassa for roru- M (C=A).—<sup>33</sup> simhādassāti  
M (C=A, explained by makkaṭassa).—<sup>35</sup> velakaṇṇam M.—<sup>36</sup> nārāci  
M, nārājāṃ A; — kanamcira- changed to kanavīra- M. P.  
430<sup>1</sup> etaṃ for eva taṃ M here, at l. 6 ev' etaṃ.—<sup>10</sup> abhaviṣsa  
evaṃ M.—<sup>12</sup> ti vā M here and at the parallel places, except  
l 26.—<sup>27.35</sup> vā om. A. P. 431<sup>24</sup> n' etaṃ ādi- M.—<sup>25</sup> -cariyakam  
MC (-yikam AZZ almost always).—<sup>33</sup> etaṃ at the second place  
wanting in M.—<sup>35</sup> tiha tvam Mā- M. P. 432<sup>1</sup> dhārehi Ma.—<sup>2</sup>  
me om. A; — kataṃ without dhār- Ma.—<sup>5</sup> -Māluṃka-ovādasuttantaṃ  
A, -Mālukyovādasuttaṃ M, Māluṃkyasuttaṃ without cūla C  
(-ovāda- was in AM wrongly repeated from the names of the  
preceding suttas; cf. the title of sutta 64).

#### 64.

P. 432<sup>26</sup> nū kho C; — tvam om. A. P. 433<sup>1</sup> paṇāssa,  
evāssa Mb.—<sup>6</sup> sīlan-ti A.—<sup>19</sup> sunāhi M. P. 434<sup>12</sup> pahīyissati  
A (C=M).—<sup>28</sup> dākhīti and dakkhīti A, dakkhati M. P. 435  
<sup>12.20</sup> gacchissāmiti M and Mb.—<sup>16.24</sup> nādhimuccati and adhim- M  
(which I ought to have adopted, cf. p. 186).—<sup>28</sup> -pahānāya AM  
(-nā C)—<sup>36</sup> patithāp- and -thap- M (C=A, also AN. IX. iv. 5).  
P. 436<sup>3</sup> thito C, A once, also AN. l. c.—<sup>30</sup> (viññānagataṃ AM,  
wanting here in AN. l. c., perhaps rightly). P. 437<sup>4</sup> ayam pi  
M.—<sup>9</sup> ekacce bhikkhū M at both places.—<sup>10</sup> kho paṇesāham M,  
also AN. V. iv. 1.—<sup>18</sup> -lukiyaṇṇasuttaṃ M.

#### 65.

P. 437<sup>18</sup> ekāsanaṃ bh- AMa partly (-sana- C).—<sup>29</sup> evam pi  
ca A here. P. 438<sup>1</sup> tvam om. M; — -māno ekāsano yāp- M.  
—<sup>16</sup> karaṇiyam for kariyati M.—<sup>18</sup> dosakam M (C=A, explained  
by etaṃ okāsanaṃ etaṃ aparādham).—<sup>26</sup> pavedemi for -desim M or  
Mb.—<sup>34</sup> -pūri- Mb or M. P. 439<sup>14</sup> bhikkhu for satthu M here.  
—<sup>25</sup> idhāssa Mb.—<sup>26</sup> A after -mutto adds, dhammānūsārī saddhā-  
nūsārī.—<sup>27.33</sup> nu kho so M.—<sup>30.5</sup> idh' assa.. Bhaddālī om. A.  
P. 440<sup>21</sup> nāma 'ham M.—<sup>25</sup> -viccāpi, -vicca pi M, cf. p. 361.—<sup>26</sup>  
attanaṃ M (C=A).—<sup>29</sup> attā pi attānaṃ upavadito ti attanā pi  
attānaṃ upavadito, ayam-eva vā pāṭho C.—<sup>31</sup> evañ-h'. idaṃ M.  
P. 442<sup>24</sup> pasayha pasayha M (C=A).—<sup>28</sup> aññenāññam Mb.—<sup>30</sup>  
netthāram M mostly, A once (nitth- C, cf. Vin. i, p. 49, etc.).  
P. 443<sup>2</sup> yatha y- idaṃ M.—<sup>3</sup> (\*vūpasamm-) vūpasameyyāti AM; —

kho evaṃ M.—<sup>5</sup> vūpasamati M (C=A).—<sup>8-13</sup> M places na after katham.—<sup>22</sup> abhinbā- for adhiccā- A (C=M). P. 445<sup>2</sup> yena M.—<sup>3</sup> honti wanting in A, also SN. XV. 13.—<sup>9</sup> yadā for yato ca kho A here (C=M, also Vin. iii, p. 9).—<sup>15</sup> atha kho M here.—<sup>21</sup> -ññutaṃ C, ZZ mostly.—<sup>26</sup> appakāṃ M.—<sup>27</sup> desemi Mb (-sesim AMac).—<sup>28</sup> taṃ sarasi Bh. M; — bhante ti A.—<sup>31</sup> es' eva pacc-Mb.—<sup>34</sup> sabbaṃ cetaso M, cf. p. 325.—<sup>35</sup> te pana ahaṃ A. P. 446<sup>5</sup> deva for yeva A.—<sup>18</sup> khurakāse M, mukkāso A (khurakāye C); — davatte for ravatthe M (C=A)—<sup>19</sup> sākhallo C.—<sup>23</sup> yato kho M.—<sup>25</sup> pana for tam enaṃ A here.—<sup>26</sup> pāṇiyaṃ ca for valiy-M (C is silent).—<sup>28</sup> rājābhogo Mb (C=AMa).

## 66.

P. 447<sup>14</sup> yenaññ- Mb.—<sup>20</sup> etaṃ M.—<sup>23</sup> bahūnaṃ M always. P. 448<sup>9</sup> ahud-eva M at both places.—<sup>15</sup> imha A here.—<sup>20</sup> -sankhātāṃ tassa M.—<sup>28</sup> -tūnisāyātū C.—<sup>29</sup> kaṇṭakāvātāṃ changed to -vātāṃ M.—<sup>34</sup> dhopetantanti A (meaning pentī?)—<sup>35</sup> abbhū M (cf Vin. ii, p. 115). P. 449<sup>1</sup> māri bhikkhussa om Mac (added and again cancelled in Mb). ātu māri mātu māṭi ettha ātūti pitā. (add māṭi) mātā; idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yassa pitā vā mātā vā atthi . . so evaṃ rattim piṇḍāya na carati, tuyhaṃ pana mātāpitāro matā maññe, tena evaṃ carasīti. The text no doubt purports to make the woman speak a sort of patois, of which the last word carasā may be another remnant.—<sup>2</sup> -kantanena M, cf. p. 244; — kucchim AMb.—<sup>3</sup> -kanto M; — dvedhā for tv-eva yā Ab, tv-eva varaṃ yaṃ M.—<sup>4</sup> carasīti M.—<sup>12</sup> adhisallekh-M, avisallikh- A (adhisallikh- C, also AN. III. ix, 11).—<sup>14</sup> -tthap-C, AM partly.—<sup>16</sup> thullo A (C=M); — kalingaro C, kaṇṭakaro M.—<sup>17</sup> bandhā M.—<sup>18</sup> bandhanaṃ A.—<sup>21</sup> abalavaṃ Mb here.—<sup>23</sup> sammā nu M, A here. P. 450<sup>6</sup> parādāvuttā, paradayuttā A partly, parādattavuttā M, parannavuttā C.—<sup>9</sup> urulhavā M, cf. p. 414.—<sup>10</sup> varattehi M, also SN. XXI. 78.—<sup>34</sup> daliddo M.—<sup>36</sup> kaṇṭopik-Mb, khaṇṭep- Ma here, khañjop-, khañjop-, vajep-, mañjep- A, kaṭop-, caṭop- Ca (khaṭop- Ma at three places, Cb twice, also Payogasiddhi: adhisayito kh—am bhavaṃ, adhisayitā kh—ā bhotā) P. 451<sup>1</sup> -sampadāpanaṃ, -samādāpanaṃ, -samadāpakāṃ, -samādāpakāṃ A, -samavāpakkaṃ, -samāpakāṃ, -samavāpakāṃ C (-samavāpakāṃ M).—<sup>6</sup> ārogyaṃ, ar- M; — assa MC. A here, at p. 452 M. P. 452<sup>1</sup> anek- M at the first two places; — vayo A (C=M).—<sup>3</sup> bhariya- M, A partly. P. 453<sup>20</sup> idh' Udāyi A here.—<sup>26</sup> divasant- A, divasaṃ sant- M.—<sup>27</sup> pāteyya A. P. 454<sup>16</sup> idha A here.—<sup>24</sup> -bodhisukkaṃ Ma (C=AMb).—<sup>27</sup> imaṃ for the acc. idaṃ A.—<sup>28</sup> (ya-d-eva according to Bu). P. 455<sup>4</sup> na iñj- A, anejasmiṇ. C. P. 456<sup>12</sup> Laṭukothāmasutt. chaṭṭhamaṃ A.



## 67.

P. 456<sup>14</sup> āmalaka- Mb.—<sup>20</sup> pana te A.—<sup>21</sup> macchā-, macche- AN., macchaṃ vilopenti M (C=A).—<sup>23</sup> te te A.—<sup>27</sup> satthā āy- M. P. 457<sup>16</sup> addasaṃsu M.—<sup>17</sup> v' āgacchante M.—<sup>30</sup> evaṃ eva kho M here.—<sup>33</sup> tesāṃ taṃ Bh. Mb. P. 458<sup>10</sup> evaṃ eva M here.—<sup>33</sup> dassanāya alabhaṇṭānaṃ for apassanṭānaṃ Ma here. P. 459<sup>6</sup> upatṭhahatha A, utṭheth' M.—<sup>7</sup> Sakyehi Ma, Sākyehi Mb.—<sup>14</sup> -saṅgho -mito M.—<sup>19-20</sup> ditṭhadl' mmasukkhavihāraṇ-ṭi for na kho te . . uppādetabbaṇ-ṭi M.—<sup>26</sup> cāpi for vā hi M.—<sup>28</sup> cāti AM.—<sup>30</sup> The parallel text AN. IV. xiii. 2 has orohantassa (C=AM) and other variations.—<sup>31</sup> ummi- M.—<sup>32</sup> susukārabhayaṃ Mb. P. 460<sup>5</sup> jarāmaṇehi A, cf. p. 8, l. 30.—<sup>10-11</sup> lokitabbaṃ M.—<sup>11</sup> pasāritabbaṃ AM (-re- AN. l. c.).—<sup>14</sup> pi wanting in M at both places (AN.=A).—<sup>15</sup> evaṃ for amhe M. wanting in AN.—<sup>27</sup> khāyit- AMa partly.—<sup>30</sup> te before na wanting in A partly, in AN. throughout except 'after vikāle. P. 461<sup>2-5</sup> na icchāma na taṃ . . yaṃ icchāma taṃ M (AN.=A).—<sup>5</sup> pivāma M, AN.—<sup>13</sup> tatra 'me mukhā- AN. (me cannot stand here, cf. no at l. 11; ime was used in the same sense at p. 460, l. 14); — kārentīti M (AN.=A).—<sup>31</sup> kho para me kule AN.—<sup>32</sup> AN. after kātun-ṭi inserts an additional passage.—<sup>35</sup> pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ -etaṃ M (CZZ=A). P. 462<sup>8</sup> vācāya arakkhiteṇa cittaṇa anup- AN., also SN. XIX. 10.—<sup>11</sup> -ddhaṃsena AM, also SN. l. c. (-stena C, AN.).—<sup>21</sup> Catubhaya- Ma.

## 68.

P. 462<sup>26-7</sup> Kimilo M.—<sup>27</sup> Bhaggu A; — Koṇḍañño M. P. 463<sup>3-7</sup> bhikkhū kulaputtā A.—<sup>11</sup> ca for va A, wanting in M.—<sup>13</sup> Anuruddha M at the first three places.—<sup>25</sup> n' āj- M.—<sup>26</sup> jarāmar- A.—<sup>32</sup> kiṃ maññasi karaṇiyaṇ-ṭi M.—<sup>34</sup> ca for vā M, also at p. 464, l. 3 (C=A); — tassābh- M. P. 464<sup>1</sup> aratī A; — nandī A, nandī Ma (C=Mb).—<sup>5</sup> aññaṃ vā A here.—<sup>11</sup> te for vo M.—<sup>12</sup> saddarā Mb.—<sup>20</sup> kho om. M.—<sup>27</sup> pahīnā te Mb. P. 465<sup>1</sup> -mulikā M.—<sup>4</sup> dhāriss- M.—<sup>9</sup> tadatthāya M.—<sup>14</sup> pañāssa Mb.—<sup>15</sup> ti for iti Ma.—<sup>18</sup> A in one case adds bhāvaṇ- ca after cāgūṇ- ca, in another substitutes it for the latter. P. 468<sup>32</sup> Naḷakāp- A, Naḷap- M, Naḷakap- and Naḷap- C (called Naḷap- in the com. on sutta 38).

## 69.

P. 469<sup>3</sup> Goliyān- M; — araṇṇ- Ma, A or Aa partly; — paraddhasam Ma. padasam- Mb (C=A).—<sup>7</sup> -kena h' āvuso A here.—<sup>11</sup> imassa A at the first three places.—<sup>12</sup> agāravo hoti M.—<sup>13</sup> ti

tassa M.—<sup>16</sup> -kena A here.—<sup>20</sup> M places na before hoti. —<sup>22-3</sup> āsanakusalo na hoti for abhisam-.. jānāti M.—<sup>25</sup> M adds, Āraññaken' āvuso bh. s. s. vih. abhisamācāriko pi dhammo jānitabbo. Sace āv. ār. bh. s. s. viharanto abhisamācārikam pi dhammam na jānāti tassa bh. v.: kim-pan' imass'..yo ayam-āyasmā abhisamācārikam- pi (dhammam) na jānātīti tassa bh. v., tasmā ār. bh. s. s. vih. abhisamācāro (sic) pi dhammo jānitabbo. P. 470<sup>5</sup> vikāle car- M. —<sup>6</sup> -caratīti 'ssa A here.—<sup>25</sup> subbac- AM, cf. p. 43. P. 472<sup>7</sup> sampāyāti A partly.—<sup>13</sup> aruppā M.—<sup>28</sup> (\*p' atthāya) matthāya or vatthāya Aa, c' atthāya Ab, yass' atthāya M.—<sup>29</sup> tam-attham M. P. 473<sup>4</sup> Gulesāni- and Golissāni- C, Golisāni- M.

## 70.

P. 473<sup>8</sup> -bhojanam M; — aṇṇatr' eva kho M.—<sup>18</sup> -girimhi M. P. 471<sup>22</sup> satthā āy- M. P. 475<sup>16</sup> vedayato Mb.—<sup>31-2</sup> evāham M. —<sup>35</sup> phasitam Ma. P. 477<sup>4-5</sup> na panāham.. vadāmi om. M.—<sup>5</sup> nāpp- A here.—<sup>27</sup> phussitvā, phusitvā M.—<sup>30</sup> na om. AM.—<sup>35</sup> na om. M. P. 478<sup>1</sup> nāham Mb —<sup>2</sup> na om. M.—<sup>6</sup> te na kā A. —<sup>22</sup> vovaritā A, ocar- C.—<sup>31</sup> na om. M. P. 479<sup>6-20</sup> na om. M. —<sup>7-21</sup> ekacce āsavā Mb: — parikkhīpā M.—<sup>9</sup> seyyathīdam is wanting in a similar context at SN. LIV. 24. —<sup>36</sup> anupubbāsikkhā ti karanatthe paccattavacanam, parato padadvaye pi es' eva nayo C. P. 480<sup>8</sup> tūlayitvā AC —<sup>9</sup> parama- AC.—<sup>10</sup> -vijjhā A. also SN XLVII. 53 (-vijjha ZZ mostly).—<sup>19</sup> -panu' attha Ma.—<sup>20</sup> c' A. —<sup>25</sup> (\*uddisissāmi) udditthissāmi A, udditthassāpi without vo M; — me nan-ti A; — keci M.—<sup>26</sup> kassaci for ke ca M.—<sup>28</sup> pāyam M; — -vidham A, -viyam Ma, -viyā MbC.—<sup>32</sup> pariyogāya.—gāhitvā C; — vattayato Ma —<sup>35</sup> khulhaniyam changed to ruḥ- M (C = A). P. 481<sup>2</sup> atthi M, ZZ once or twice; — (avasissatu AMZZ, only AN has -sussatu occasionally. In several later texts, as Jāt. i, pp. 71, 110, this phrase is quoted, invariably with the reading upasussatu sarīre, and generally with avasussatu for -sissatu, cf. Bālāv. p. 5. (Comp. Lal. Vist. p. 326: Saṃcushka (for -am) māmsa-rudhira(n) carmasnāyavasthikāc ca avaṇṇiṣṭā:).

## 71.

P. 481<sup>24</sup> etha for etu A. P. 482<sup>13</sup> -nupāto A, cf. p. 368. —<sup>18</sup> nam asatā M.—<sup>19</sup> -vādī A.—<sup>24</sup> mama A here.—<sup>27</sup> yāvad- eva A, cf. p. 207.—<sup>34</sup> The omission of yāvad-e āk- at this place is noticed by Bu., it is also wanting at SN. XV. 9, comp. however p. 496, l. 18. P. 483<sup>7</sup> antakaro Cb, cf. p. 47. —<sup>17</sup> -viko AMb here.—<sup>18</sup> ito kho V. ekanavute kappe M

(borrowed from DN. 14, cf. Pali Misc. p. 79).—<sup>19</sup> abhijānāmi na kiñci ājivikam M—<sup>22</sup> sante wanting in AM here.—<sup>26</sup> vaccha-suttaṃ C.

## 72.

P. 484<sup>8</sup> kim nu kho for kim ppa M or Mb. P. 485<sup>29</sup> -gahaṇam AM; — -kantāro Mb. P. 486<sup>12</sup> etaṃ kho M.—<sup>18</sup> -matthitānaṃ Mb (-math- AC).—<sup>19</sup> amkāra- M (C—A, also ZZ with only one exception).—<sup>22</sup> uppajj- AMa (upapajj- Mb, but not throughout, Ab once). P. 487<sup>6</sup> -bhīro cāyaṃ M.—<sup>8</sup> aññatra- ayogena A, -āyogena Ma. aññatrāyog- M at sutta 80. aññatra- pāyog- DN. 9 twice, aññatthayogena — aññatthapayogena C (aññatrayogena Mb. AZZ in three cases).—<sup>9</sup> aññattha-ācar- AC, aññatra-ācar- M, aññattacar-, aññatrācar- Ma and Mb at sutta 80. aññatthācar-, aññatracar- ZZ partly (aññatthācar- AZZ in three cases).—<sup>15</sup> -cheyyu-, -cheyyaṃ A partly.—<sup>22</sup> nibbutto A here, nibbāto M here —<sup>24</sup> pana om. M.—<sup>26</sup> M places dakkhiṇaṃ vā before pacchimam.—<sup>28</sup> so om. M.—<sup>29</sup> añjali A, jalati M.—<sup>33</sup> -bhāvaṃgataṃ M, cf. p. 1 9.—<sup>34</sup> -sankhāya vim- and -sankhayavim- M.—<sup>35</sup> -gaḷho-, -gāḷho M (C—A). P. 488<sup>28</sup> sālavantarukkho M; — -aniccatāya Mb (aniccatā ti aniccatāya C).—<sup>31.33</sup> suddhe sāre M, cf. p. 31, l. 37, Vin. iii, p. 10.—<sup>31</sup> evam evaṃ without idam M. P. 489<sup>2</sup> evam-eva M.—<sup>7</sup> -vacchasuttaṃ C.

## 73.

P. 489<sup>17</sup> desiss- M. P. 490<sup>9</sup> -bhāvaṃkatā Mb, -mgatā Ma.—<sup>11</sup> sāvako yo M.—<sup>22</sup> sāvika yā M—<sup>31</sup> -cārī yo M. P. 491<sup>6</sup> yo tiṇṇ- M—<sup>16</sup> vā pañc- M here.—<sup>19</sup> gihinī A here (gihī is confirmed by DN. 29, AN. VI. ii. 6, Vin. ii, p. 266).—<sup>27</sup> -kāri M here.—<sup>28</sup> yā tiṇṇ- M. P. 492<sup>1</sup> abhavissamsu M, cf. p. 296. P. 493<sup>26</sup> gahaṭṭha- A. P. 494<sup>10</sup> parivasāmi M; — maṃ om. AM, cf. p. 391, l. 32.—<sup>19</sup> ca me M.—<sup>20</sup> tuvaṃ A.—<sup>24</sup> yāvad eva A, cf. p. 207, l. 31.—<sup>32</sup> parāmas- M, cf. p. 34, l. 19. P. 495<sup>2</sup> vā ti for cāti A, cf. p. 34, l. 23. P. 496<sup>35</sup> āgacch- M. P. 497<sup>1</sup> gacchitthāti M.—<sup>4.5</sup> vandatha evaṃ- ca vadetha paricīṇṇo M.—<sup>13</sup> va bhikkhave mayā -gottassa bhikkhuno M.

## 74.

P. 497<sup>26</sup> na kkh- M at the first two places, C has both readings. P. 498<sup>1.2</sup> bahū hi bahutarā ti ettha hikāro nipāta-mattam, bahū bahutarā ti ettho C.—<sup>5</sup> bahuhi bahutarā for tanūhi

tan- M.—<sup>22</sup> sampahamsati M.—<sup>25</sup> hi tesam M at both places.—<sup>34</sup> imañ-cāham M. P. 499<sup>3</sup> imehi assa M throughout, A here.—<sup>10.25</sup> yā ca Mb or M.—<sup>24</sup> tatra M here. P. 500<sup>1</sup> pana AC;—cātuma- M.—<sup>22</sup> virāgudh- A, also SN. XXI, 21. P. 501<sup>1</sup> bñja-māno M, cf. p. 83.—<sup>6</sup> pana om. A.—<sup>16</sup> evam-eva kho M.—<sup>21</sup> Often called Vedanāpariggahasuttam. as Dh. p. 125.

## 75.

P. 501<sup>22</sup> ūsu M, cf. p. 55.—<sup>23</sup> -mmāsad- changed to -mmā-sadh- M, cf. l. c.—<sup>24</sup> -thārak- M (-thar- AZZ). P. 502<sup>1</sup> -iko A here, Māgaṇḍ- M.—<sup>5</sup> disvā M.—<sup>6</sup> (\*kassa nv-ayam) kassa vayanā A, kissa tvaṃ samma M.—<sup>7</sup> -seyyānurūpaṃ M (C—A).—<sup>13</sup> tassa sā A.—<sup>14</sup> M repeats duddiṭṭham . . addasāma.—<sup>15</sup> bhūna-and bhūta- A, cf. Mil. p. 314.—<sup>16</sup> tam for rakkhass' etam at the first place A, cf. Vin. ii, p. 186.—<sup>17</sup> tass' eva M.—<sup>23</sup> aguru Ma.—<sup>24</sup> -ceyyāmi tam M.—<sup>25</sup> va om. AMa (C—Mb); —vadeyyāsi M. -yyāsīti A (-eyya C).—<sup>31</sup> nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte tiṇ- M. P. 503<sup>5</sup> anakkhātā yeva akkhāsīti M.—<sup>6</sup> (\*h' idam) hi tam A, hi M.—<sup>7</sup> atha kho M (C=A). P. 504<sup>1</sup> parivār- A partly.—<sup>28</sup> hetthā pasādā A. Vin. i, p. 15. ii, p. 180 (-sādā MZZ).—<sup>34</sup> na' ppih- A partly.—<sup>35</sup> yā pāyam M.—<sup>36</sup> api dībbam sukham sam. tiṭṭhati wanting in AM at this place, cf. p. 506. P. 505<sup>5</sup> paricar- M here.—<sup>17</sup> -cāriya- M, also at p. 508. P. 506<sup>4</sup> samadhiḡayha AM (-gg- C, ZZ have both readings).—<sup>11</sup> ārogo A.—<sup>19</sup> -yam hoti asati na bh. k. hoti M. P. 507<sup>19</sup> hi om. M.—<sup>21</sup> (\*-phasse yeva) -phasse ceva M. -phassasevaca or -phassa-sveca A, -phassasammā yeva C.—<sup>22</sup> paccāl- AMaC; -littha A.—<sup>23</sup> kāmō -sso etc. M throughout, A has -tāpo at ll. 25, 27, -lāho at l. 25.—<sup>29</sup> -phasse va A. -phassesu ceva M, -phasses' eva ca C.—<sup>30</sup> paccāl- Cb.—<sup>33</sup> hi for kho M here.—<sup>36</sup> tass' eva for 'ssa M. P. 508<sup>8</sup> pivaddhanti Ma, parivaddhanti Mb.—<sup>11.2</sup> diṭṭhe vā sute vā A (read -am for -e? cf. l. 17).—<sup>23</sup> viḷāsū M.—<sup>31</sup> According to Bu., who possibly read khema. either khemaṃ is a sandhi form for khemo. or khemaṃ-amata is a compound. P. 509<sup>2</sup> mayā p' etam M.—<sup>5</sup> te tam Mb, te Ma.—<sup>10</sup> eva-ssu gatt- M.—<sup>11</sup> anāmajjāti A, anumajjati Ma (ano- MbC).—<sup>17</sup> -tṭhakāni M.—<sup>18</sup> tāra-ka- M, A once.—<sup>21</sup> enaṃ M.—<sup>22</sup> telamalik- M; —sāhula- C, sāhulicir- M; —gaṇheyya for vañc- M.—<sup>32</sup> so for asu M. P. 510<sup>11</sup> puthujjanagāthā M (C=A).—<sup>28</sup> Mb cancels na, it should rather be added after uppādeyya P. 511<sup>16</sup> uddham- M.—<sup>23</sup> paluddho M.—<sup>25</sup> ce for c' eva Mb here. P. 512<sup>11</sup> āassasi sāmāṃ. yeva rakkhissasi (sic) M.—<sup>12</sup> idha . . sallā om. M.—<sup>35</sup> maṃ om. M, cf. p. 391, l. 32.

## 76.

P. 513<sup>12</sup> Ghosikār- A here and at sutta 85.—<sup>13</sup> Milakkhuguh- M (C=A).—<sup>16</sup> -kata- M, -kappa- A here; -sombho M (C=A).—<sup>22</sup> uccāsaddā C, A always, uccāsadda- M always (-saddāya DN.).—<sup>28</sup> M adds purisakatham after itthik; — sūrā- M always, wanting in A here. surā- AZZ occasionally (sūra- C, Bu.). P. 514<sup>31-2</sup> saṃsakkam M.—<sup>32</sup> vasanto ca M; — n' ārādheyya AM at the first two places, A further on occasionally. P. 515<sup>4</sup> Cf. pp. 287, 401-7. also DN. 2 (D. G means Grimblot's edition p. 119 et seq.), SN. XXIII. 5-8 (B).—<sup>9</sup> cātuma- M.—<sup>11</sup> anupigacch- ABD (-pag-MCG, also Jāt. 528, where this passage is quoted, and where anupagacch- occurs in the text at v. 25).—<sup>14</sup> yāva MDG (yāv' AB); — ālahanā M.—<sup>15</sup> bhass- B, bhass- = bhass-, ayam-eva vā pāḷi C; — āhūtiyo C.—<sup>16</sup> -nānattam- idam dānam nāma B.—<sup>17</sup> bālā ca paṇḍite cāti bālā ca paṇḍitā ca C, cf. p. 518.—<sup>23</sup> abbusitena A (C=M).—<sup>24</sup> sāmānāpattā A once, -nām pattā C, M twice; — yo 'ham na Ma once.—<sup>25</sup> ucchissāma A.—<sup>28</sup> yo cāham putt- M once; — -vasanam for -sayanam A except here.—<sup>30</sup> -gatico and -gatiyo A.—<sup>33</sup> nibbijjā A. cf. p. 165 l. 14. P. 516<sup>3</sup> socato socayato kilamato kilamayato Ma, socayato socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato Mb.—<sup>10</sup> ekam M.—<sup>13</sup> pacāpento M once.—<sup>15</sup> yajāpento M.—<sup>17</sup> saccavācena M.—<sup>23</sup> katham for kurutam M. P. 517<sup>3</sup> pariṇate, -ṇato A.—<sup>20</sup> animmātā vā A twice, BD once, -nimmāpitā G; — isika- and isika- B, isika- G (Bu. mentions isika- and eika-); -tthāyi tthitā D (also elsewhere -tthāyi tthito); — na 'ñjanti AD once.—<sup>21</sup> -nāmanti BD partly, -nāmanti C, -nāmanti AMG (-ṇamanti BD once); — nānā- A, M partly (na aṇṇ-BCD).—<sup>23-4</sup> sukhe dukkhe jīve for -am -o. are mentioned by grammarians.—<sup>24</sup> satta 'me G, M or Mb (not at l. 19); — ime (om. DG) sattā A once.—<sup>29</sup> yo G, AB once (ye D, AB once; it is evident that the dialect of these heretical or non-Buddhist programs has but partially been preserved intact).—<sup>30</sup> kāci for kañci Gb, kiñci AMGa, B once, keci D (kañci B once); — yeva for tv-eva CD.—<sup>31</sup> sattha D, AM once; — patanti DG; — DG place the following passage, as far as p. 518, l. 15, after paṭisaṃvedenti at l. 3; — cuddasā G, AM once.—<sup>32</sup> satthiū- ca AD.—<sup>32-3</sup> cha satāni M, A once.—<sup>33</sup> pañca kam- B.—<sup>34</sup> kamme kam-mam C; — vatthi D, AAa once, dviṭṭhi Ga, MaAb once, diṭṭhi = dvāsattā C (dva- BGb, MMb once).—<sup>35</sup> vatth' or vaddh' CD, AAa once; — abhi- A once.—<sup>36</sup> ājivakasate M, once corr. (ājivasate ti ājiva(ka)vattasatāni C) — paribbājaka- MCD, B once, wanting in G (-jasate A, B once; paribbājakasate ti paribbā-jakapabbajjavattasatāni C). P. 518<sup>1</sup> vīse, timse = vīsam. timsa C.—<sup>2</sup> chattiṃsā G, B once, -su, -sam A.—<sup>3</sup> nigaṇṭhi- AC (nigaṇṭhi-gabbhā ti nigaṇṭhimabhiṇṇatagabbhā (sic), ucchuveḷḷunālādayo san-dhāya vadati C); — dibbā MB (devā ACDG) —<sup>4</sup> pesāvā DGB,

pesāvā and posāvā B, pesā (sic) and pisācā A, pisācā M, pisātha Ga (pesācā C); — pavudhā B once, pavuṭṭhitā and pavuja A, paṭuvāsatāni D, saphuṭā satta saphuṭasatāni Ma, also G with sab- for saph-, pāsānā satta pāsānasatāni Mb (pavuṭā ti gaṇṭhikā C); — satta ca papāta- B.—<sup>5</sup> satta ca at the second place B; — supināsat- AM here; — āsitiṃ B; — kappino MGa.—<sup>6</sup> yāni om. B; cf. p. 515, l. 17 —<sup>9</sup> -pāciṣs- Ga, -pacayiss- A once. —<sup>10</sup> phussa phussā A once, phussam phussam Gb, pussa phussa D, passa thassa and phussa phassa B (phussa phussa MCGa, A once). —<sup>10-11</sup> -mite -kkhe — -am -am C.—<sup>11</sup> pariyantakave BD, -kare A once, -kate M (-kaṭe CG, A once; — katapariyanto (sic) C) —<sup>11-2</sup> -e, -e = -āni, -ā C.—<sup>12</sup> okkaṃs- C.—<sup>13</sup> phaleti CBGa, A once, phaleti D (paleti MGB, A once); — evam-eva MDG (-am AB). —<sup>14</sup> paṇḍite ca nibbeḍhiyamānā sukhadukkham phalentīti B. P. 519<sup>5-6</sup> va samānā abrahmacariyavāsā om. M, cf. p. 521, l. 18.—<sup>8</sup> pana om. M.—<sup>17</sup> dāms M, das- A here.—<sup>22</sup> piṇḍam pi alad- M. —<sup>24</sup> tena hi A here, tena M; — dāṭṭho A here.—<sup>25</sup> -gamim M Mb once.—<sup>27</sup> purisassāpi A.—<sup>28</sup> tena pucch- M, A once. P. 520<sup>4</sup> (cf. Palī Misc. p. 68.—<sup>6</sup> sussut-, dussut-, M.—<sup>20</sup> vim- M.—<sup>36</sup> -mū- AM mostly; — tattha tattha M, DN. P. 521<sup>2</sup> ti pi me M (C=A; cf. Grimblot pp. 33, 127).—<sup>18</sup> -sikānava (sic) A; the following two words, br- anass-, are wanting in M —<sup>21</sup> (\*so pana bho) yo pana bho M, yo pana yo bho A.—<sup>23</sup> vā ārādh- A here and further on.—<sup>28-31</sup> so imam . vitthāretabbam om M. —<sup>35</sup> kho pana M or Mb —<sup>36</sup> -lāra- M. P. 522<sup>1</sup> yattha M. P. 523<sup>1</sup> -jeyya kāmē M.—<sup>7</sup> -sevetum A, paṭisevetum M.—<sup>10</sup> -rika- Ma.—<sup>20</sup> jānanti M.—<sup>22-3</sup> samitaṃ jānāti: chinnā me hatthapādā ti, udāhu paccavekkhamāno jānāti: ch, me h. ti. Na kho bho Ānanda so puriso satatam samitaṃ jānāti: ch, me h. ti, api ca kho pana paccav- M.—<sup>28</sup> samitaṃ ānāpaddassanā na paccupatṭhitaṃ: khīnā me āsavā ti, api ca kho pana paccav- M.—<sup>30</sup> kacci for kiva M. —<sup>33</sup> yeva for va ye M.—<sup>35</sup> sadhammokkaṃsandaka A, saddhammokaṃsanā M.—<sup>36</sup> param AM; — vambhanā (without dhamma) M, dhammapasādanā A; — āyaten' eva for āyatane ca M; — -desanā M. P. 524<sup>1</sup> ca om. M.—<sup>2</sup> ca om. M.—<sup>6</sup> caratu A.—<sup>9</sup> -carāyāti M (meaning -cariyāyāti?).—<sup>10</sup> chaṭṭhamam A.

## CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS.

P. 4<sup>10-21</sup> read *maññi* and *abhinandī* throughout.—19<sup>22</sup> *nikā-*  
*mayamānā*.—147<sup>32</sup> *-attham*.—225<sup>31</sup> *chetvā*.—234<sup>18</sup> *yañ-ñad-eva*.  
—247<sup>14</sup> *-kumhāsam*.—258<sup>1</sup> *tvam*.—259<sup>24</sup> *yañ-ñad-eva*.—282<sup>14</sup>  
*kareyyum*.—307<sup>2</sup> *udrabheyyum*.—344<sup>4</sup> *jūhanti*.—387<sup>29</sup> *bhāveti*.  
—404<sup>32</sup> *dadanto*; <sup>33</sup> *na-tthi*.—429<sup>6</sup> *jānāmi yen' amhi viddho*.—  
432<sup>29</sup> *upārambhissanti*.—434<sup>18</sup> *sānusayo*.—480<sup>34</sup> *nāham*.—528<sup>3</sup>  
Add, Cf. *Lal. Vist.* pp. 439-41. <sup>21</sup> Add, P. 24<sup>9</sup> (*saraṇag-* AM  
here, *AZZ* far more frequently than *saraṇamg-*, the almost  
constant reading of M. Bu. probably read *-nag-*; *saraṇam gato* is  
the perfect of *saraṇam gacchati*)—535<sup>17</sup> AN. VIII. vii. 7.—536<sup>14</sup>  
AN. V. xvii. 2; <sup>21</sup> Vin. i, pp. 31.—537<sup>11</sup> Child. p. 2, l. 8.—538<sup>8</sup>  
Add, P. 91<sup>27</sup> *suddiṭṭham* A here (a frequent error in Singh.  
MSS., cf. *Suttanip.* p. 143; it was confounded with *suddiṭṭham*  
= *su-udd-*, or else influenced by *duddiṭṭham*, cf. *subbaca* for  
*suvaca*).—539<sup>12</sup> l. 28.—541<sup>41</sup> Child. p. 14.—551<sup>8</sup> Add, P. 247  
<sup>12-3</sup> *ācarissāmāti* for *ārocc-* A.—553<sup>6</sup> Add, Cf. *vyaya* for *vayas*  
at Jāt. iii, p. 95. <sup>35</sup> (P. 281<sup>28</sup>) Add, The weapon *Maṭaja* was, ac-  
cording to Bu., manufactured much in the same manner with  
*Mimungr*, see *Saga Thidriks Konungs*, ed. Unger, p. 79. The  
legend is also alluded to in the com. on Jāt. 546, v. 512, but  
I have not found it told anywhere.—558<sup>37</sup> (P. 337) Add, <sup>9</sup> *yato*  
*te mār-* M.—561<sup>4</sup> (P. 365<sup>36</sup>) Add, (for *yācitvā* read *yāceyya?*  
*-itvā* may be the consequence of the corruption of the following  
*poroṣeyyam*).—572<sup>7</sup> (P. 515<sup>4-16</sup>) Add, *Comp. Jāt.* 491, v. 7.

Pali Text Society.

---

THE  
MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY  
ROBERT CHALMERS.

VOL. II. PART I.

LONDON:  
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, LONDON EC.

1896.





Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā Moranivāpe Paribbājakārāme paṭivasanti, — seyyathidam: Anugāro Varadharo<sup>1</sup> Sakuludāyi ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetva pattacivaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Atippago kho tāva Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritum; yannūnāham yena Moranivāpo Paribbājakārāmo yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako, ten' upasaṃkameyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Moranivāpo Paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyi paribbājako mahatīyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim nisinnoti unnādinīyā uccasaddāya<sup>2</sup> mahāsaddāya anekavibhitaṃ tiracchānakatham kathentiya, seyyathidam: rājakatham corakatham mahāmattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikhākatham kumbhaṭṭhānakatham<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So Bm Bu; Skt Varacaro; Si Varataro, with note that the European & Sinhalese reading is Varacaro. Bm reads Sakuludāyi always (as in Nr. 79). <sup>2</sup> See Vol I pp 513 & 572, Digha I 178. Like Bm (always) & Sk (here), Si reads uccasadda, with a note (at Sutta Nr. 76) indicating that the European reading is u-āya. <sup>3</sup> Here & in Nrs 76 & 78 Si inserts kumbhadāsikatham.

pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddak-  
khāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā. Addasā kho Sakaludāyi  
paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantāṃ; disvāna,  
sakaṃ parisāṃ saṇṭhāpesi: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu; mā  
bhonto saddam akattha; ayaṃ samaṇo Gotamo āgacchati;  
appasaddakāmo kho pana so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādi,  
appeva nāma appasaddaṃ parisāṃ yiditvā upasaṃkamitabbam  
maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājaka tūṇhi ahesuṃ. Atha  
kho Bhagavā yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako ten' upasaṃkanti.  
Atha kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:  
Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sūgataṃ<sup>1</sup> bhante Bhagavato. cirassaṃ  
kho bhante Bhagavā imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi yadidaṃ idh'  
āgamanāya, nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā, idaṃ āsanaṃ paññattan-  
ti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Sakuludāyi pi kho  
paribbājako aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ  
nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sakuludāyinaṃ paribbājakaṃ  
Bhagavā etad avoca: — Kāya nu 'ttha<sup>2</sup>, Udāyi, etarahi kathāya  
sannisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Tiṭṭhat' esā bhante kathā yāya mayaṃ etarahi kathāya  
sannisinnā; n' esā bhante kathā Bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati  
pacchā pi savanāya. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni  
nānātiṭṭhiyānaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ kutūhalasālāyaṃ san-  
ninnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ, ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi: Lābhā  
vata bho Aṅga-Magadhānaṃ, suladdhaṃ vata bho Aṅga-  
Magadhānaṃ, yath' ime samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṃghino gaṇi-  
gaṇācariyā nātā yasassino tiṭṭhakarā sādhusammata bahujaṇassa  
Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ oṣaṭā<sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃ pi kho Pūraṇo Kassapo  
saṃghī c' eva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassi tiṭṭhako  
sādhusammato bahujaṇassa, — so pi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ  
oṣaṭo. Ayaṃ pi kho Makkhali Gosālo — pe —; Ajito Kesa-  
kambali; Pakudho<sup>4</sup> Kaccāyano; Saṇjāyo Belaṭṭhiputto;  
Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto saṃghī c' eva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si svāgataṃ. <sup>2</sup> So Bm & Si; Skt nvattha, <sup>3</sup> Si reads upagati,  
with note stating that oṣaṭā is the Sinhalese Burmese & European  
reading; Bu reads oṣaṭā. Infra Si. reads upagato always. <sup>4</sup> See Vol I  
198, 250 & 547. Si reads Makkhali G., A. Kesakambalo, Pakuddho K.,  
Saṇjāyo Veladdhaputto, Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto. (Bm Belaṭṭhaputto Nātaputto).

nāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, — so pi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osaṭo. Ayam pi kho samaṇo Gotamo saṅghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, — so pi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osaṭo. Ko nu kho imesaṃ bhagavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saṅghīnaṃ gaṇīnaṃ gaṇācariyānaṃ nātānaṃ yasassināṃ titthakarānaṃ sādhusammatānaṃ bahujanassa, sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito? Kathaṃ ca pana sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti? Tat' ekacce evaṃ āhamasu: Ayaṃ kho Pūraṇo Kassapo saṅghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa; so ca kho sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tat' aññataro Puraṇassa Kassapassa sāvako saddam akāsi: — Mā bhonto Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ pucchittha; n' eso etaṃ jānāti; mayam etaṃ jānāma; amhe etaṃ atthaṃ pucchatha; mayam etaṃ bhavataṃ byākarissāmāti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati: Appasaddā bhonto hontu; mā bhonto saddam akattha; n' ete bhavante pucchanti; amhe ete pucchanti; mayam etesaṃ byākarissāmāti. Bahū kho pana Pūraṇassa Kassapassa sāvakā vādaṃ āropetva apakkantā: Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi; ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi. Kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? Micchāpaṭipanno tvaṃ asi, aham asmi sammāpaṭipanno. Sahitam me, asahitan te. Pure vacaniyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacehā vacaniyaṃ pure avaca. Avicīṇṇa<sup>1</sup> te viparāvatānaṃ; āropito te vādo; niggahito si; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbethehi<sup>2</sup> vā sace pahosīti. Iti Pūraṇo Kassapo sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā<sup>3</sup> upanissāya viharanti; akkuṭṭho<sup>4</sup> ca pana Pūraṇo Kassapo dhammakosenāti.

<sup>1</sup> So Skt & Bu. Si & Bm adhīcīṇṇaṃ (Cf. Vol I 372 & Dīgha I 8). Skt viparādhattānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So Skt Bu; Bm vāda pamukkhāya nibbethehi; Si nibbedhehi *here, infra* nibbethehi. <sup>3</sup> So Skt; Si garuk<sup>o</sup>; Bm garuṇ katvā.

<sup>4</sup> So Bm; Si akuṭṭho; Skt akkuddho.

Ekacce evam āhamsu: Ayam pi kho Makkhali Gosālo — pe —; Ajito Kesakambalī; Pakudho Kaccāyano; Saṅjayo Belatṭhiputto; Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto saṅghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassī tittlakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa; so pi sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na pana Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tatr' aññataro Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvako saddam akāsi: Ma bhonto Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etam atthaṃ pucchittha; n' eso etam jānāti; mayam etam jānāma; amhe etam atthaṃ pucchatha; mayam etam bhavataṃ byākarissāmāti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha, n' ete bhavante pucchanti, amhe ete pucchanti, mayam etam byākarissāmāti. Bahū kho pana Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvakā vādaṃ āropetvā apakkantā: — Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi. Kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? Micchāpaṭipanno tvaṃ asi, ahaṃ asmi samnāpaṭipanno; sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te; pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca; avicinnaṃ te viparāvattaṃ; āropito te vādo; niggahito si; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbettehi vā sace pahosīti. Iti Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti; akkuṭṭho ca pana Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto dhammakkosenāti.

Ekacce evam āhamsu: — Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo saṅghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassī tittlakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa; so ca kho sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito; samaṇaṃ ca pana Gotamaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tatr' aññataro samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako ukkāsi. Tam enaṃ aññataro sabrahmacārī jannukena<sup>1</sup> ghattesi<sup>2</sup>: Appasaddo

Bm Si jannukena. <sup>2</sup> So Bm; Skt ghaddhesi; Si ghatesi.

āyasmā hotu; mā 'yasmā saddam akāsi; satthā no Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetīti. Yasmiṃ samaye samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitassaddo vā. Tam enaṃ janakāyo paccāsimsamānarūpo paccupatṭhito hoti: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati, taṃ no sossāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma puriso catummahāpathe khuddaṃ madhuṃ anelakam piḷeyya, tam enaṃ mahā janakāyo paccāsimsamānarūpo paccupatṭhito assa, — evam evaṃ yasmiṃ samaye samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitassaddo vā; tam enaṃ mahā janakāyo paccāsimsamānarūpo paccupatṭhito hoti: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati, taṃ no sossāmāti. Ye pi samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā sabrahmacārihi sampayojetvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattanti, te pi Satthu vaṇṇavādino honti, dhammassa vaṇṇavādino honti, saṃghassa vaṇṇavādino honti. attagarahino yeva honti anaññagarahino: Mayam ev' amhā alakkhikā, mayam appapuññā, ye mayam evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā nāsakkhimhā yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritun ti; te ārāmikabhūtā vā upāsakabhūtā vā pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattanti. Iti samaṇo Gotamo sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito, samanaṃ ca pana Gotamaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti.

Kati pana tvaṃ, Udāyi, mayi dhamme samanupassasi, yehi mama sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti?

Pañca kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati dhamme samanupassāmi, yehi Bhagavantaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Katame pañca? Bhagavā hi, bhante, appāhāro appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādī; imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati paṭhamāṃ dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itaritarena<sup>1</sup> cīvarena itaritaracīvarasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādi; yam pi, bhānte, Bhagavā santuttho itaritarena cīvarena itaritaracīvara-santutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādi, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati dutiyaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itaritarena piṇḍapātena itaritarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādi; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itaritarena piṇḍapātena itarita-rapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādi, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati tatiyaṃ dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhaga-vantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itaritarena senāsanena itaritarasenāsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādi; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itaritarena senāsanena itarita-rasenāsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādi, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati catuttham dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhaga-vantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā pavivitto pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādi; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā pavivitto pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādi, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati pañcamam dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Ime kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati pañca dhamme samanupassāmi, yehi Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Appāhāro samaṇo Gotamo appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādi ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakaṃ sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viha-reyyuṃ, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakaṃ kosakāhārā pi addhakosakāhārā pi beluvāhārā<sup>2</sup> pi addhabeluvāhārā pi.

<sup>1</sup> Bm Itaritarena throughout; Sk & Si have ī. <sup>2</sup> Bu Sk. bel —; Si vel —; Bm bel.

Ahaṃ kho pana, Udāyi, app' ekadā iminā pattena samatittikam pi bhuñjāmi bhiyyo pi bhuñjāmi. Appāhāro samaṇo Gotamo appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādi ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvaka kosakāhārā pi aḍḍhakosakāhārā pi beluvāhārā pi aḍḍhabeluvāhārā pi, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Santutṭho samaṇo Gotamo itaritarena cīvarena itaritaracīvarasantutṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādi ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā paṃsukūlikā lūkhacīvaradharā; te susānā vā saṃkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā<sup>1</sup> vā nantakāni uccintvā<sup>2</sup> saṃghātiṃ karitvā dhārenti. Ahaṃ kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā gahapatiāni cīvarāni dhāremi daḷhāni yattha lūkhāni alābulomasāni<sup>3</sup>. Santutṭho samaṇo Gotamo itaritarena cīvarena itaritaracīvarasantutṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādi ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā paṃsukūlikā lūkhacīvaradharā, te susānā vā saṃkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā vā nantakāni uccintvā saṃghātiṃ karitvā dhārenti, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Santutṭho samaṇo Gotamo itaritarena piṇḍapātena itaritarapiṇḍapātasantutṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādi ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā piṇḍapātikā sapadānacārino uccehpake vate ratā<sup>4</sup>; te antaragharāni pavitṭhā samānā āsanena pi nimantiyaṃanā na sādīyanti. Ahaṃ kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā nimantanā<sup>5</sup> pi bhuñjāmi sālīnaṃ odanaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Bm Si; Sk pāpanikāni; St pāpanikā. Cf. Vin. I, 255. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Si Bu. Bm ucchinditvā. <sup>3</sup> Bm sattalukhāni; Si suttalūkhāni alābulomasāni; Bu alāpul-. <sup>4</sup> So Sk; Bu uccehpake; Bm ucchāsake; Si uccāhpake vatte.

<sup>5</sup> So Si; Sk nimantanāsu; Bm nimantanassāpi.



vicitakālakam anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanam. Santuṭṭho samaṇo Gotamo itaritarena piṇḍapātena itaritarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā piṇḍapātikā sapadānacārino ucchepake vate ratā antaragharani pavitṭhā samānā āsanena pi nima 'iyamānā na sādiyanti, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ.

Santuṭṭho samaṇo Gotamo itaritarena senāsanena, itāritaraseṇāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā rukkhāmūlikā abbhokāsikā; te atṭha māse channaṃ na upenti. Ahaṃ kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā kūṭāgāresu pi viharāmi ullittāvalittesu nivātesu plussitaggāḷesu<sup>1</sup> pihitavātapānesu. Santuṭṭho samaṇo Gotamo itaritarena senāsanena itaritarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā rukkhāmūlikā abbhokāsikā atṭha māse channaṃ na upenti, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ.

Pavivitto samaṇo Gotamo pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā ārañṇakā pantasenāsanā<sup>2</sup> ārañṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni ajjhogahetvā viharanti. Te anvaddhamāsaṃ<sup>3</sup> saṃghamajjhe osaranti pātimokkhuḍdesāya. Ahaṃ kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā ākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rañño<sup>4</sup> rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. Pavivitto samaṇo Gotamo pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Bm phusit<sup>o</sup>; Sk p-lesu. <sup>2</sup> Si omits & transposes ār-āni to follow pantāni s-āni. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si anvaddh-. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si rañṇā.

ce mañ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā āraññakū pantasenāsanā ārañña-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni ajjhogahetvā viharanti. anvaddhamāsaṃ saṃghamajjhe osaranti pātimokkhuddesāya, na mañ te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Iti kho, Udāyi, na mamañ sāvakā<sup>1</sup> imehi pañcahi dhammebi sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Atthi kho, Udāyi, aññe ca pañca dhammā. yehi mama<sup>2</sup> sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Katame pañca? Idh', Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhisile sambhāventi: Silavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena silakkhandhena samannāgato ti. Yaṃ pañ', Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhisile sambhāventi: Silavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena silakkhandhena samannāgato ti, ayaṃ kho. Udāyi, paṭhamo dhammo yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, mama sāvakā abhikkante nāṇa-dassane sambhāventi: Jānaṃ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo jānamīti; passaṃ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo passāmīti; abhiññāya samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no anabhiññāya; sanidānaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no anidānaṃ; sappāṭihāriyaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no appāṭihāriyaṃ ti. Yaṃ pañ', Udāyi, mama sāvakā abhikkante nāṇadassane sambhāventi: Jānaṃ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo jānamīti; passaṃ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo passāmīti; abhiññāya samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no anabhiññāya; sanidānaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no anidānaṃ; sappāṭihāriyaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no appāṭihāriyaṃ ti, — ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, dutiyo dhammo yena mama

<sup>1</sup> Bm omits na here & reads (with S<sup>k</sup>) mama, inserting na before sakkaronti & each of the next four words; Si na mañ; Bu mamañ. <sup>2</sup> So MSS.

sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhipaṇṇāya sambhāventi: Paṇṇavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena paṇṇākkhandhena samannāgato; taṃ vata anāgataṃ vā vādapathaṃ na dakkhati uppannaṃ vā parappavādaṃ na saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ<sup>1</sup> niggahissatīti, n' 'aṃ<sup>2</sup> tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Api nu me sāvakā evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā antarantarākathaṃ opāteyyun ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Na kho paṇāhaṃ. Udāyi, sāvakesu anusāsaniṃ paccāsimsāmi, aññadatthu mamaṃ<sup>3</sup> yeva sāvakā anusāsaniṃ paccāsimsanti. Yaṃ pan'. Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhipaṇṇāya sambhāventi: Paṇṇavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena paṇṇākkhandhena samannāgato; taṃ anāgataṃ vā vādapathaṃ na dakkhati uppannaṃ va parappavādaṃ na saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahissatīti, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, tatiyo dhammo yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, mama sāvakā yena dukkhena dukkhotiṇṇā dukkhaparetā, te maṃ upasaṃkamitvā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puttṭho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi paṇhassa veyyākaraṇena. Te maṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ, dukkhanirodhaṃ, dukkhanirodhaḡāminipaṭipadaṃ<sup>4</sup> ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puttṭho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi paṇhassa veyyākaraṇena. Yaṃ pan'. Udāyi, mama sāvakā yena dukkhena dukkhotiṇṇā dukkhaparetā, te maṃ upasaṃkamitvā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puttṭho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi paṇhassa veyyākaraṇena; te maṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puttṭho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi paṇhassa veyyākaraṇena; — ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, catuttho dhammo

<sup>1</sup> Bm s-itam. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si mama. <sup>3</sup> So Bm; Sk gāminip<sup>o</sup>; Si gāminiṃ p<sup>o</sup>.

yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu, — pe <sup>1</sup> —; citte <sup>2</sup>; dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā <sup>3</sup> viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro sammappadhāne <sup>4</sup> bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro iddhipāde bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasamkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. viriyasamādhi — pe <sup>5</sup> — cittasamādhi-padhānasamkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. vimāṇ-sāsamādhīpadhānasamkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā pañc' indriyāni bhāventi. Idh',

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si *omit* pe & *insert* vedanānupassī viharati. <sup>2</sup> Si cītesu; Bm Si *omit* pe & *insert* cittānupassī viharati. <sup>3</sup> So Bu Si; Skt -mipattā or -im pattā; Bm -mipattā. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si samapp. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si *omit* pe & *read* viriyasamādhīp<sup>o</sup> id<sup>o</sup> bhāveti.

Udāyi, bhikkhu saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ, viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti — pe —, satindriyaṃ bhāveti, samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti, paññindriyaṃ bhāveti<sup>1</sup> upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā pañcā balāni bhāventi. Idh'<sup>2</sup> Udāyi, bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ, viriyabalaṃ bhāveti — pe —, satibalaṃ bhāveti, samādhibalaṃ bhāveti, paññābalaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā satta bojjhaṅge bhāventi. Idh'<sup>3</sup> Udāyi, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ<sup>3</sup> vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti — pe —, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ<sup>3</sup> vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāventi. Idh'<sup>4</sup> Udāyi, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti, sammāsaṃkappaṃ bhāveti, sammāvācaṃ bhāveti, sammākāma-mantaṃ bhāveti, sammāājīvaṃ bhāveti, sammāvāyāmaṃ bhāveti, sammāsatīṃ bhāveti, sammāsamādhimā bhāveti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā aṭṭha vimokhe<sup>4</sup> bhāventi. Rūpī rūpāni passati; ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokkho. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāṇi bahiddhā rūpāni passati; ayaṃ dutiyo vimokkho. Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti; ayaṃ tatiyo vimokkho. Sabbaso rūpa-

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits paññā bh°. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Si *always*; Bm idhū° *always*. <sup>3</sup> Sk virāganin°. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si vimokkh- *throughout*.

saññānaṃ<sup>1</sup> samatikkamā. paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā<sup>2</sup>, nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsañāncāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ catuttho vimokkho. Sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanaṃ samatikkamma: Anantam viññānaṃ ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ pañcama vimokkho. Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma: Na t'thi kiñcēti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokkho. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ sattama vimokkho. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ atthama vimokkho. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi. akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā attha abhibhāyatanaṇi bhāventi. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya<sup>3</sup>: Jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ paṭhamam abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ duttiyam abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ tatiyam abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ catuttham abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni<sup>4</sup> nilavaṇṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma ummāpuppham<sup>5</sup> nilam nilavaṇṇam nilanidassanam nilanibhāsam; seyyathāpi vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaddham nilam nilavaṇṇam niladassanam nilabhāsam; evamevaṃ ajjhattam arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavaṇṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ pañcamaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Si -ānaṃ *throughout*. <sup>2</sup> Bm atthagamā; Si atthagamā. <sup>3</sup> So Skt Kt Si Bu; Bm abhibhuyya. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm i *throughout*. <sup>5</sup> Si ummārapo.

abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni<sup>1</sup> pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma kaṇṇikārapuppham pītam pītanidassanam pītanibhāsam, seyyathāpi vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham pītam pītavaṇṇam pītanidassanam pītanibhāsam, evamevaṃ ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmi<sup>2</sup> evamsaññi hoti; idam chatṭham abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma bandhujivakapuppham lohitakam lohitakavaṇṇam lohitakanidassanam lohitakanibhāsam, seyyathāpi vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham lohitakam lohitakavaṇṇam lohitakanidassanam lohitakanibhāsam, — evamevaṃ ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmi evamsaññi hoti; idam sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma osadhitārakā odātā odātavaṇṇā odātanidassanā odātanibhāsā; seyyathāpi vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham odātam odātavaṇṇam odātanidassanam odātanibhāsam, evamevaṃ ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmi evamsaññi hoti; idam aṭṭhamam abhibhāyatanam. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānam paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dasa kaṣiṇāyatanāni bhāventi. Paṭhavikaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ<sup>2</sup> appamāṇam, āpokasiṇam eko sañjānāti — pe —, tejokasiṇam eko sañjānāti, vāyokasiṇam eko sañjānāti, nīlakasiṇam eko sañjānāti, pītakasiṇam eko sañjānāti, lohitakasiṇam eko sañjānāti, odātakasiṇam eko sañjānāti, ākāsakasiṇam eko sañ-

<sup>1</sup> So Skt Si Bu; Bm i throughout. <sup>2</sup> So Skt Bu; Bm uddhamadho t<sup>o</sup> adv<sup>o</sup>; Si uddhamadho t<sup>o</sup> anvayaṃ.

jānāti, viññānakasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti, uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ  
advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū  
abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā.  
yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro jhāne<sup>1</sup> bhāventi. Idh<sup>2</sup>  
Udāyi, bhikkhu vivicca<sup>3</sup> eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi  
savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ  
upasampajja viharati; so imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-  
sukhena abhisandeti<sup>4</sup> parisandeti paripūreti parippharati.  
nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukkhena  
apphutaṃ<sup>5</sup> hoti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, dakkho nahāpako<sup>6</sup> vā  
nahāpakantevāsī vā kamsathāle nahāniyacunṇāni ākirivā  
udakena parippasakam<sup>7</sup> parippasakam sandeyya<sup>8</sup>, sā 'ssa<sup>9</sup>  
nahāniyapiṇḍī<sup>10</sup> snehanugatā snehaparetā, santarabāhirā<sup>11</sup>  
phutā<sup>12</sup> snehena<sup>13</sup> na ca paggharini<sup>14</sup>; evaṃ eva kho, Udāyi.  
bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti  
parisandeti paripūreti parippharati; nassa kiñci sabbāvato  
kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ<sup>15</sup> hoti. Puna ca  
paraṃ, Udāyi, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā<sup>16</sup> — pe —  
dutyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so imam eva kāyaṃ  
samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti  
parippharati; nassa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena  
pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, udakarahado<sup>17</sup>  
ubbidodako<sup>18</sup>, tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass'  
āyamukhaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na  
uttarāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya

<sup>1</sup> So Skt; Bm Si cattāri jhānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si abhisanneti here, & parisanneti  
& sanneyya *infra*. Si notes the fact that Sinhalese read abhisandeti, &  
that parisandeti is a var. lect. Cf. I. 276 & I Digha p. 74. <sup>3</sup> So Skt  
Si; Bm apphutaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Bm napp<sup>o</sup> throughout, as Si twice out of four  
times. <sup>5</sup> Bm here reads parippasakam &, like Si, does not repeat the  
word. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si sanneyya. <sup>7</sup> So Sk Si; Bm sayam. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si -pindi. <sup>9</sup> Bm  
snehanugata snehaparetā samantarabāhirā; Si sendanugatā sendapareta  
santarabāhirā, — with note that the Sinh. reading is subhānugatā for  
the first word; Skt subhānugatā subhaparetā samanantarabāhirā. Bu  
has no note. <sup>10</sup> Skt Bm puṭṭhā; Si phutthā. <sup>11</sup> So Bm; Sk subhena; Si  
sendena. <sup>12</sup> So MSS. <sup>13</sup> Bm here apphutaṃ. <sup>14</sup> Bm adds ajjhataṃ sam-  
pasādanaṃ. <sup>15</sup> Bm Si add gambhīro. <sup>16</sup> MSS ubbiditodako. Cf. I Sum.  
Vil. 218.



udakass' āyamukhaṃ, devo ca na kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ<sup>1</sup> anuppaveccheyya<sup>1</sup>; atha kho tamhā ca udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjitvā tam eva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa; evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā — pe — tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni va puṇḍarikāni vā udae jātāni udae samvaddhāni udakā 'nuggatāni antonimuggaposini. tāni yāva c'aggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni<sup>2</sup> paripūrāni paripphutāni<sup>3</sup>. nāssa<sup>4</sup> kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ va padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarikānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa; evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>5</sup> dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati parīsuddhiṃ catuttajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parīsuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parīsuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso odātena vatthena sasāsaṃ pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa; evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parīsuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa pari-

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si nānu°, omitting foregoing na. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si; Sk sandāni. <sup>3</sup> So Si; Bm paripphutāni; Skt paripphurini. <sup>4</sup> Skt nāyaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Si omits next ten words, inserting pe before cattuttajjhānaṃ.

suddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā evaṃ pajānanti: Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpi cātummahābhūṭiko<sup>1</sup> mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhamśanadhammo, idaṃ ca pana me viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddham<sup>2</sup>. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, maṇi veluriyo subho jātima aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato accho vippasanno sabbākārasampanno<sup>3</sup>, tatr' assa suttaṃ āvutaṃ nilaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā; tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya: Ayaṃ kho maṇi veluriyo subho jātima aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato accho vippasanno sabbākārasampanno, tatr' idaṃ suttaṃ āvutaṃ nilaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā ti. Evaṃ eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā evaṃ jānanti: Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpi cātummahābhūṭiko mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhamśanadhammo, idaṃ ca pana viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhan ti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā imamhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminanti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccāṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso muñjamhā isikaṃ pabbāheyya, tassa evaṃ c' assa: Ayaṃ muñjo ayaṃ isikā, añño muñjo añña isikā<sup>4</sup>, muñjamhā tveva isikā pabbālha<sup>5</sup> ti. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, puriso asiṃ kosiya pabbāheyya<sup>6</sup>, tassa evaṃ assa: Ayaṃ asi ayaṃ kosi, añño asi añño kosi, kosiya tveva asi pabbālho ti. Seyyathāpi

<sup>1</sup> So Sk Si; Bm cātumah<sup>0</sup>. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Si; Bm paṭibandham. <sup>3</sup> Skt omit s-no & add hoti. Bm (alone) continues tatr' idam. <sup>4</sup> Bm isikaṃ ubbāheyya, tassa evaṃ assa: Ayaṃ isikā ayaṃ muñco, añño muñco añña isikā; Si isikaṃ ubbāheyya, tassa evaṃ assa: Ayaṃ isikā ayaṃ muñjo, añño muñjo añña isikā; Skt añño muñjo sammāño isikā; Bu muñj<sup>0</sup>, isikā. <sup>5</sup> So Skt; Bm pabbālha; Si ubbālha. I Dīgha p. 77 pavāḥā. <sup>6</sup> So Bm; Skt pabbāheyya; Si ubbāheyya.

pan', Udāyi, puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍā uddhareyya, tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ ahi ayaṃ karaṇḍo, añño ahi añño karaṇḍo, karaṇḍā tveva ahi ubbhato ti. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā imamhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminanti rūpiṃ manoma-yaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāraḥ ippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhonti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā honti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko honti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ<sup>1</sup> tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā gacchanti seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karonti seyyathāpi udaye, udaye pi abhijjamāne gacchanti seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamanti seyyathāpi pakkhi sakūṇo. ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasanti parimajjanti, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattenti<sup>2</sup>. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, dakkho kumbhakāro vā kumbhakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatāya mattikāya yaṃ yad eva bhājanavikatim ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, dakkho dantakāro vā dantakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmiṃ dantasmiṃ yaṃ yad eva dantavikatim ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, dakkho suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmiṃ suvaṇṇasmiṃ yaṃ yad eva suvaṇṇavikatim ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhonti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā honti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko honti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā gacchanti seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karonti seyyathāpi udaye, udaye pi abhijjamāne gacchanti seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamanti seyyathāpi

<sup>1</sup> So Sk & Si; S<sup>t</sup> tirokuḍḍhaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> tirokuttāṃ. Cf. I. 84. <sup>2</sup> So MSS & Vol. I. p. 34. Dīgha I p. 78 va saṃv<sup>o</sup>.

pakkhi sakūṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasanti parimajjanti, yāva brahma-lokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattenti — pe<sup>1</sup> —.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭi-padā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbāya sotadhātuyā vi-suddhāya atikkantamānusikāya<sup>2</sup> ubho sadde suṇanti, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, ba-lavā saṅkhadhamo<sup>3</sup> appakasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, evaṃ eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇanti, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭi-padā yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānanti, — sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vitarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: vitarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vitadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: vitadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ: samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vitamohaṃ vā cittaṃ: vitamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanaajātiko ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udakapatte sakaṃ mukhani-mittaṃ paccavekkhamāno sakaṇikaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā sakaṇikaṃ ti jā-

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si omit pe & insert: Tatra ca pana me sāvakā . . . viharanti.

<sup>2</sup> Bm -mānussakāya: Si -mānusakāya. <sup>3</sup> So Si Bm Bu; Skt saṅkha-dhamako. <sup>4</sup> So Bu Si Bm & 1 Dīgha p. 80; Skt sakaṇikāṅgaṃ (infra sakaṇikāṅgaṃ vā akaṇikāṅgaṃ ti).

neyya<sup>1</sup>, akanikam vā akanikan ti jāneyya, — evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānanti, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vitarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ, — pe<sup>2</sup> — sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ — pe — vitadosaṃ vā cittaṃ, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ vitamohaṃ vā cittaṃ, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ, saṃuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asaṃāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti<sup>3</sup>, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsānaṃ anussaranti, seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo, tisso pi jātiyo, catasso pi jātiyo, pañca pi jātiyo, dasa pi jātiyo, viṣaṭṭhi pi jātiyo, timsaṃ pi jātiyo, cattārisaṃ pi jātiyo, paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo, jāṭisatam pi, jāṭisahassaṃ pi, jāṭisatasaṃ pi, aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe<sup>4</sup>, aneke pi vivatṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivatṭakappe<sup>5</sup>: Amutra āsīṃ evaṃnāma evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatrāpi āsīṃ evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsānaṃ anussaranti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso sakamhā gāma aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, tamhā pi gāma aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, so tamhā gāma sakam yeva gāmaṃ paccāgaccheyya; tassa evam assa — Ahaṃ kho sakamhā gāma amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañchīm<sup>6</sup>, tatra evaṃ atṭhasīṃ evaṃ nisīdiṃ evaṃ abhāsīṃ evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣiṃ tamhā pi gāma amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañchīm, tatrāpi evaṃ atṭhā-

<sup>1</sup> So Bm; Skt jāneyyaṃ; Si pajāneyya. <sup>2</sup> Si, like 1 Digha p. 80, omits pe here (& infra) & gives the recital in full, as above. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si omits vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti. <sup>4</sup> So Bm Si; Skt saṃvaddhak<sup>0</sup> & vivatṭ dhak<sup>0</sup>. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Si & St; Sk -ddh-, as before. <sup>6</sup> So Sk. Si āgañchīm. Bm agacchīm. 1 Digha p. 81 reads āgañchīm.

siṃ evaṃ nisidiṃ evaṃ abhāsiṃ evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣiṃ, so 'mhi tamhā gāmaṃ sakam yeva gāmaṃ paccāgato ti. Evam eva kho, Udayi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti, seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo<sup>1</sup> — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosāna-pāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānanti: Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena<sup>2</sup> samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādittikā micchādittikakammasamādānā; te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena samannāgatā<sup>3</sup> manusucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammā-dittikā sammādittikakammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānanti. Seyyathāp' ass', Udāyi, dve<sup>4</sup> agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhumā puriso majjhe t̥hito passeyya manusse gehe<sup>5</sup> pavisante pi nikkhamante pi anusañcarante<sup>6</sup> pi anuvicarante pi. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe<sup>7</sup> — yathākammūpage satte pajānanti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

<sup>1</sup> Bm omits dve pi jātiyo. <sup>2</sup> Skt vacī — pe — manod°. <sup>3</sup> Skt vacī — pe — manos°. <sup>4</sup> Skt Seyyathāpassudāñce agārā; St seyyathāpassudā-paśaṇce; Bm Si seyyathāpi Udāyi. <sup>5</sup> So Si; Bm manusse geham; Skt manussagehe. <sup>6</sup> So Si Skt; Bm anucaṇkamante. <sup>7</sup> Bm omits, inserting la after pajānanti infra.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, pabbatasamkhepe udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre t̥hito passeyya sippisambukam <sup>1</sup> pi sak-kharakaṭṭhalam <sup>2</sup> pi macchagumbam pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi; tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ kho udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tatr' ime sippisambukā pi sak-kharakaṭṭhalā macchagumbā pi caranti pi tiṭṭhanti pīti. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, pañcama dhammo, yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Ime kho, Udāyi, pañca dhammā, yehi mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHĀSAKULUDĀYISUTTAM<sup>3</sup> SATTAMAM.

## 78.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamaṇḍikāputto <sup>4</sup> samayappavādaḥ tindukācīre <sup>5</sup> ekasālake Mallikāya ārāme <sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si sippikas°. <sup>2</sup> So Skt Si; Bm -kath-. <sup>3</sup> Bu Si suttaṃ always: Skt Bm suttantam. Skt Si (not Bu Bm) add niṭṭhitam. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si -munḍo throughout. <sup>5</sup> Si tiṇḍo with note that the Burmese & Siṅhalese reading is tind°. <sup>6</sup> This sentence is quoted at I. Sum. Vil. p. 32.

paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim timatthehi<sup>1</sup> paribbājakasatehi. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati Sāvattihiyā nikkhami divādivassa Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa etad ahoṣi: Akālo kho tāva Bhagavantam dassanāya; patisallino<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā; manobhāvanīyānam pi bhikkhūnam asamayo dassanāya; patisallinā manobhāvanīyā bhikkhū. Yannūnāham yena samayappavādako tindukāciro<sup>3</sup> ekasālako Mallikāya ārāmo yena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto ten' upasaṃkameyyan ti. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena samayappavādako tindukāciro<sup>3</sup> ekasālako Mallikāya ārāmo<sup>4</sup>, ten' upasaṃkame. Tena kho pana samayena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim nisinnō hoti unnāḍiniyā uccāsaddāya mahāsaddāya anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentiya, seyyathidam: rājakatham corakatham mahāmattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikkhākatham kumbhatthānakatham pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhavakatham iti vā. Addasā kho Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto Pañcakaṅgam thapatim dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna sakam parisam saṇṭhāpesi: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu; mā bhonto saddam akattha; ayaṃ samassa Gotamassa sāvakō āgacchati, Pañcakaṅgo thapati. Yāvata kho pana samassa Gotamassa sāvakā gihi odātavasanā Sāvattihiyam paṭivasanti, ayaṃ tesam aññataro Pañcakaṅgo thapati. Appasaddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinītā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino, app' eva nāma appasaddam parisam vidityā upasaṃkamitabbam maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhi ahesuṃ. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto, ten' upasaṃkame; upasaṃkamitvā Uggāhamānena paribbājakena Samanamaṇḍikāputtena saddhim

<sup>1</sup> Skt ntimantehi; Bm Si pañcamattehi. <sup>2</sup> So Skt; Bm patisallino; Si patisallino. <sup>3</sup> Skt t-cirah. <sup>4</sup> Bm (alone) adds yena Ugg. paribbājako Samanam.



sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamaṇḍikāputto etad avoca: Catuhi<sup>1</sup> kho ahaṃ, thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamaṇḍipattitaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ. Katamehi catuhi? Idha, thapati, na kāyena pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karoti, na pāpikaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati, na pāpakaṃ saṃkappaṃ saṃkappeti, na pāpakaṃ ājīvaṃ ājīvati. Imehi kho ahaṃ, thapati, catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamaṇḍipattitaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhan ti.

Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati Uggāhamānassa paribbājakaṃ Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandi appatikkosi; anabhinanditvā appatikkosivā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānissāmi. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī; upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati, yāvatako ahosi Uggāhamānena paribbājakena Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte, Bhagavā Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ etad avoca: — Evaṃ sante kho, thapati, daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako sampannakusalo bhavissati paramakusalo uttamaṇḍipatto samaṇo ayojjho, yathā Uggāhamānassa paribbājakaṃ Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa vacanaṃ. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa kāyo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana kāyena pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karissati, aññatra phanditamattā. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa vācā ti pi na hoti; kuto pana pāpikaṃ vācaṃ bhāssati, aññatra roditamattā. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa saṃkappo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana pāpakaṃ saṃkappaṃ saṃkappissati, aññatra vikujjitamattā<sup>2</sup>. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa ājīvo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana

<sup>1</sup> So Skt Bu; Si Bm catuhi. <sup>2</sup> So Bu; Skt vikujjantamantā; Bm vikujjitamattā; Si kujjitamattā (for? kujjitamattā).

pāpakam ājivam ājivissati, aññatra mātutthaññā. Evaṃ sante kho, thapati, daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako sampannakusalo bhavissati paramakusalo uttamapattipatto samaṇo ayojjho, yathā Uggāhamānassa paribbājakassa Samanamaṇḍikāputtassa vacanam.

Catui kho aham, thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalam paññāpemi na c' eva sampannakusalam na paramakusalam na uttamapattipattam samaṇam ayojjham, api c' imam daharam kumaram mandam uttānaseyyakam samadhigayha<sup>1</sup> tiṭṭhati. Katamehi catui? Idha, thapati, na kāyena pāpakam kammam karoti, na pāpikam vācam bhāsati, na pāpakam saṃkappam saṃkappeti, na pāpakam ājivam ājivati. Imehi kho aham, thapati, catui dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalam paññāpemi na c' eva sampannakusalam na paramakusalam na uttamapattipattam samaṇam ayojjham, api c' imam daharam kumaram mandam uttānaseyyakam samadhigayha tiṭṭhati.

Dasahi kho aham, thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalam paññāpemi sampannakusalam paramakusalam uttamapattipattam samaṇam ayojjham. Ime akusalasilā<sup>2</sup> taham<sup>3</sup>, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā akusalasilā taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi<sup>4</sup>. Idha akusalasilā aparisesā nirujjhanti<sup>5</sup> taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ - paṭipanno akusalānam silānam nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Ime kusalasilā taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā kusalasilā taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha kusalasilā aparisesā nirujjhanti taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ - paṭipanno kusalānam silānam nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Ime akusalasamkappā taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā akusalasamkappā taham, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu; Skt Bm s-igayha. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si akusalā, & kusalā infra, throughout.

<sup>3</sup> Bm Si tam aham, — Si noting that in Sinh: 'Anekavāsesu tahaṃ ti pātho dissati'; Skt kahaṃ (bis). <sup>4</sup> Skt repeat this sentence. <sup>5</sup> Skt nirujjhanti.

akusalasamkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno akusalānaṃ<sup>1</sup> samkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Ime kusalasamkappā<sup>2</sup>, tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā kusalasamkappā<sup>3</sup> tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha kusalasamkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno kusalānaṃ samkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno<sup>4</sup> hoti tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi.

Katame ca, thapati, akusalasilā? — Akusalāṃ kāyakammaṃ, akusalāṃ vacikammaṃ, pāpako ājivo, — ime vuccanti, thapati, akusalasilā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasilā kimsamuṭṭhānā? Samuṭṭhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Cittasamuṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Katamaṃ cittaṃ? Cittaṃ pi hi bahu<sup>6</sup> anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṃ sacittaṃ sarāgaṃ sadosaṃ samohaṃ; itosamuṭṭhānā akusalasilā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasilā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto<sup>7</sup>. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti, vaciduccaritaṃ pahāya vacisucaritaṃ bhāveti, manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti, micchā-ājivaṃ pahāya sammā-ājivena jivikaṃ<sup>8</sup> kappeti. Etth' ete akusalasilā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, akusalānaṃ silānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anupannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā<sup>9</sup> asammusāya bhiiyyobhāvāya<sup>10</sup> vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> So Bm Si; Skt kusalānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si; Skt akusali°. <sup>3</sup> Bm here et infra bahuṃ. <sup>4</sup> Skt vuttaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Si jivitaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Bm tṭhiyā. <sup>7</sup> Skt bhiiyyobhāvāya.

panno kho, thapati, akusalānaṃ silānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

Katame ca, thapati, kusalasilā? Kusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ, kusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ, ājīvapārisuddhiṃ pi kho ahaṃ, thapati, silasmiṃ vadāmi. Ime vuccanti, thapati, kusalasilā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasilā kiṃsamutṭhānā? Samutṭhānaṃ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Cittasamutṭhānā ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Katamaṃ cittaṃ? Cittaṃ pi hi bahu anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṃ. Yaṃ cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ vītadosaṃ vītamohaṃ, — itosamutṭhānā kusalasilā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasilā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu silavā hoti, no ca sīlamayo, taṃ ca ceto vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; yatth' assa te kusalasilā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, kusalānaṃ silānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya — pe — anuppannānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya<sup>1</sup>; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, kusalānaṃ silānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

Katame ca, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā? Kāmasaṃkappo. byāpādasamkappo, vihiṃsāsamkappo; — ime vuccanti, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā kiṃsamutṭhānā? Samutṭhānaṃ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Saññāsamutṭhānā ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Katamā saññā? Saññā pi hi bahu anekavidhā nānappakārikā<sup>2</sup>, kāmasaññā byāpādasaññā vihiṃsāsaññā; itosamutṭhānā akusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Si adds pe. <sup>2</sup> Si inserts yā. <sup>3</sup> Bm inserts pa; Si inserts vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajāṃ pītisukkhāṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ; Skt insert a dash.

— paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; etth' ete akusalasaṃkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, akusalānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāy.<sup>1</sup> — pe — anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya — pe — uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ<sup>2</sup> ṭhitiyā asammosāya, bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā, chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, akusalānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Katame ca, thapati, kusalasaṃkappā? — Nekkhammasaṃkappo, abyāpādasasaṃkappo, avihiṃsāsaṃkappo; ime vuccanti, thapati, kusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasaṃkappā kiṃsamuttāhā? Samuttāhaṃ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Saññāsamuttāhā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Katamā saññā? Saññā pi hi bahu anekavidhā nānappakārikā<sup>3</sup>, nekkhammasaññā abyāpādasaññā avihiṃsāsaññā; iṭṭhasamuttāhā kusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasaṃkappā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā — pe — dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Etth' ete kusalasaṃkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, kusalānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya — pe — anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya — pe — uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, kusalānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Katamehi cāhaṃ<sup>4</sup>, thapati, dasahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Skt omit. <sup>2</sup> Si inserts yā. <sup>3</sup> So Skt; Si omits ohaṃ; Bm reads ca alone.

paññāpemi sampannakusalāṃ paramakusalāṃ uttamapattipattāṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu asekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsaṃkappena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti. asekhena sammākammantena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammā—ājīvena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya<sup>1</sup> sammāsatiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāñāpēna samannagato hoti, asekhāya sammāvimuttiyā samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho ahaṃ, thapati, dasahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalāṃ paramakusalāṃ uttamapattipattāṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhan ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo Pañcakaṅgo thapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SAMAṆAMAṆḍIKĀSUTTAM<sup>2</sup> ATTHAMAM.

## 79.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyī paribbājako Moranivāpe paribbājakārāme paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ<sup>3</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: — Atippago kho tāva Rājagahaṃ piṇḍaya carituṃ. Yānūnāhaṃ yena Moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo yena Sakuludāyī paribbājako, ten' upasaṃkameyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo, ten' upasaṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyī paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ nisinna hoti unnādinīyā uccāsaddāya

<sup>1</sup> Skt Bm asekhena. <sup>2</sup> Skt Bu samaṇamaṇḍikā; Bm Si samaṇamaṇḍikā; cf. Sum. Vil. I p. 32 & p. 181. <sup>3</sup> Si inserts yena before Rājagahaṃ & tena after it.

mahāsaddāya anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentiya, — seyyathidam: Rājakatham<sup>1</sup> corakatham mahāmattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikhākatham kumbhatthānakatham pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhavakatham iti vā. Addasā kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna sakam parisam saṇṭhāpesi: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu, ma bhonto saddam akattha. Ayaṃ samaṇo Gotamo āgacchati. Appasaddakāmo kho pana so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādi. App' eva nāma appasaddam parisam viditvā upasamkamitabbam maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājaka tūphī ahesum.

Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako, ten' upasamkami. Atha kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Etu kho bhante Bhagavā; sāgataṃ bhante Bhagavato; cirassam kho bhante Bhagavā imam pariyaṃyam akāsi, yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya; nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā; idam āsanam paññattan ti.

Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Sakuludāyi pi kho paribbājako aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sakuludāyīm paribbājakam Bhagavā etad avoca: — Kāya nu 'ttha, Udāyi, etarahi kathāya sannisinā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Tiṭṭhat' esā, bhante, kathā yāya mayam etarahi kathāya sannisinā. N' esā, bhante, kathā Bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati pacchāpi savanāya. Yadāham, bhante, imam parisam anupasamkanto homi, athāyaṃ parisā anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathenti nisinnā hoti. Yadā ca kho aham, bhante, imam parisam upasamkanto homi, athāyaṃ parisā mamam yeva mukham ulloketi<sup>2</sup> nisinnā hoti: Yaṃ no samaṇo Udāyi dhammam bhāsissati, tam no sossāmāti. Yadā

<sup>1</sup> Si here inserts pe & omits sentence to iti vā. <sup>2</sup> So Skt Bm; Si olokenti.

pana, bhante, Bhagavā imaṃ paṛisaṃ upasaṃkanto hoti, atha ahaṃ c' eva ayaṃ ca paṛisā Bhagavato va<sup>1</sup> mukhaṃ ulloketā<sup>2</sup> nisinnā homa<sup>3</sup>: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati taṃ no sossāma<sup>4</sup>ti.

Tena h', Udāyi, taṃ yev' ettha paṭibhātu, yathā maṃ paṭibhāseyyāti.

Purimāni, bhante, divasāni purimatarāni sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānamāno: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato cu suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ ti. So mayā pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi, kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātvā-kāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ yeva ārabha piti<sup>4</sup> udapādi: Aho nūna Bhagavā, aho nūna sugato, yo imesaṃ dhammānaṃ kusalo ti.

Ko pan' eso, Udāyi, sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānamāno: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ ti, yo tayā<sup>5</sup> pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi<sup>6</sup> kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātvākāsīti?

Nigaṇṭho, bhante, Nātaputto<sup>6</sup> ti.

Yo kho, Udāyi, anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo, — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya, so vā<sup>7</sup> maṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puccheyya, taṃ vā 'haṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puccheyyaṃ; so vā me pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya, tassa vā 'haṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ; so kho, Udāyi, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena satte passeyya cavamāne upapajjamāne hine paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathā-kammūpage satte pajāneyya; so vā maṃ aparantaṃ ārabha

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si omit va. <sup>2</sup> Si oloketi; Bm oloketvā; Sk ulloketo. <sup>3</sup> So Bm; Skt hotima; Si hoti. <sup>4</sup> Skt sīti; Bm Si sati. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si so tayā; Skt yo nayā. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si Nāṭ-. <sup>7</sup> Skt omit vā here.



pañham puccheyya, tam va 'ham aparantaṃ ārabha pañham puccheyyaṃ; so vā me aparantaṃ ā abbha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya, tassa vā 'ham aparantaṃ ārabha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ. Api c', Udāyi, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto, tiṭṭhatu aparanto. Dhamman te desessāmi: Imasmiṃ sati, idaṃ hoti; imass' uppādā idaṃ upapajjati; imasmiṃ asati, idaṃ na hoti; imasmiṃ nirodhā imaṃ nirujjhatiti.

Ahaṃ, bhante, yāvatakam pi me iminā attabbhāvena paccanubhūtaṃ, tam pi nappahomi iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anussarituṃ; kuto pañāhaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissāmi, seyyathidaṃ: ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissāmi, seyyathāpi Bhagavā. Ahaṃ hi bhante etarahi paṃsupisācakaṃ pi na passāmi, kuto pañāhaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusaṅkhaṇaṃ satte passissāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugāte duggate — pe — yathākammūpage satte pajānissāmi, seyyathāpi Bhagavā. Yaṃ pana maṃ bhante Bhagavā evaṃ āha: Api c', Udāyi, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto, tiṭṭhatu aparanto; dhammaṃ desessāmi<sup>1</sup>: — Imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti; imass' uppādā idaṃ upapajjati; imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti; imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhatiti; taṃ ca pana me bhiyyosomattāya na pakkhāyati<sup>2</sup>. Appeva nāmāhaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake Bhagavato cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ pañhassa veyyākaraṇenāti.

Kin ti pana te, Udāyi, sake ācariyake hotiti?

Amhākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Yaṃ pana te etaṃ, Udāyi, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti, — katamo so paramo vaṇṇo ti?

Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Katamo pana so, Udāyi, vaṇṇo, yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthīti?

<sup>1</sup> Bu desissāmi; Si alone inserts te. <sup>2</sup> So Si; Bm. na makkhāyati; Skt. pana pakkhāyati.

\* Yasmā bhante vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇitataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti<sup>1</sup>.

Dīghā pi kho te esā, Udāyi, phareyya. Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇitataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesi. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso evaṃ vadeyya: — Ahaṃ yā imasmiṃ janapade janapadakalyāṇī, taṃ icchāmi taṃ kamemiti. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ: Khattiyi vā brāhmaṇi vā vessi vā suddi vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ: Evaṃnāmā<sup>2</sup> evaṃgottā iti vā ti, — pe — dīghā vā rassā vā majjhimā<sup>3</sup> vā kālī vā sāmā vā maṅguracchavi vā ti? Amukasiniṃ gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kamesi? Iti puṭṭho Āmāti vadeyya. — Taṃ kim maññasi. Udāyi? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihirakataṃ<sup>4</sup> bhāsitaṃ sampajjati?

Addhā kho, bhante, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati?

Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ, Udāyi: Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇitataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesi.

Seyyathāpi, bhante, maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā atṭhaṃso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati<sup>5</sup> ca tapati ca viroceti ca; evaṃvaṇṇo attā hoti arogo<sup>6</sup> param maraṇā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā<sup>7</sup> maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā atṭhaṃso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Sk reads Katamo nana so Udāyi vaṇṇo yasmā añño vaṇṇo utt. vā paṇ. vā na 'tthi; Bm Katamo pana so paramo vaṇṇo? Yasmā bhante &c. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si evaṃvaṇṇā. <sup>3</sup> So Bm & Si; Sk majjhā, which Si notes as the Sinh. reading. Cf. Nr. 80 & 1 Dīgha p. 241. <sup>4</sup> So Bu; Si appāṭihirakataṃ; Bm appāṭihirakataṃ; Sk appāṭihirakam. <sup>5</sup> This is the Sinhalese reading, as noted by Si (which reads bhāsate va tapate va virocate va); Bm bhāsate ca tapate ca (as Sk infra Nr. 80). <sup>6</sup> Sk ārogo here & in Nr. 80. Cf. 1 Jāt. 368. <sup>7</sup> Sk omit vā.

bhāsatī ca tapatī ca virocātī ca; yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca<sup>1</sup> paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante, rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadipo, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante, rattandhakāratimisāya telappadipo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadipo, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante, rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, yā vā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante, rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yā vā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, yo<sup>2</sup> vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido<sup>3</sup> adḍharattasamayaṃ cando, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante, tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido adḍharattasamayaṃ cando, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si, the latter with note 'Sihāpotthake anekathānesu vā ti paṭho dissati'; Skt vā ... cāti here, but ca ... cāti infra. <sup>2</sup> All MSS yā here & yo in Nr. 80. <sup>3</sup> So Si Bu, & Skt once infra; Skt abhidose twice & abhidosa once; B<sup>m</sup> abhidosaṃ always; St abhidese twice. In Nr. 80 Sk abhido.

\* Tam kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā tadahu 'posathe panna-  
rase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayaṃ  
cando, yo vā vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe  
vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayaṃ suriyo, —  
imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abbikkantataro  
ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye  
viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayaṃ suriyo,  
ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abbikkantataro ca paṇīta-  
taro cāti.

Ato<sup>1</sup> kho te, Udāyi, bahūhi bahutarā devā ye imesaṃ  
candimasuriyānaṃ ābhā<sup>2</sup> nānubhonti, tyāhaṃ pajānāmi. Atha  
ca paṇāhaṃ na vadāmi: Yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro  
vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthiti. Atha ca pana tvaṃ, Udāyi:  
Yvāyaṃ vaṇṇo kiminā khajjopanakena hīnataro<sup>3</sup> ca pati-  
kiṭṭhataro<sup>4</sup> ca, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ  
na paññāpesīti.

Acchidaṃ<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā kathaṃ? Acchidaṃ Sugato kathan ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, Udāyi, evaṃ vadasi: Acchidaṃ Bhagavā  
kathaṃ? acchidaṃ Sugato kathan ti?

Amhākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ  
paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti. Te mayaṃ, bhante,  
Bhagavatā sake ācariyake samanuyuñjijyamānā saṃanuggāhiya-  
mānā samanubhāsiyamānā rittā tucchā aparaddhā ti.

Kim pan'. Udāyi, atthi ekantasukho loko? Atthi ākāravatī  
paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

Amhākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Atthi  
ekantasukho loko; atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa  
lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Katamā pana sā, Udāyi, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekaṇṭa-  
sukassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

Idha, bhante, ekacco paṇātipātāṃ pahāya paṇātipātā  
paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānaṃ puhāya adinnādānā paṭivirato  
hoti, kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivi-

<sup>1</sup> Si tato. In Nr. 80 Sk<sup>1</sup> atha. <sup>2</sup> So MSS; Bu ābhāya. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si nihi-  
nataro. <sup>4</sup> Si kiliṭṭhataro; Bm paṭiṭṭataro. <sup>5</sup> So Sk<sup>1</sup> Si; Bm acchira.

rato hoti, musāvādāṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, aññataraṃ vā pana tapogūṇaṃ samādāya vattati. Ayaṃ kho sā, bhante, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukkhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante<sup>1</sup>.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukkhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukkhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye musāvādāṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukkhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye aññataraṃ tapogūṇaṃ samādāya vattati, ekantasukkhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Api nu kho vokiṇṇasukhadukkhāṃ paṭipadaṃ āgamma ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyā hotīti<sup>2</sup>?

Acchidaṃ Bhagavā kathaṃ? acchidaṃ Sugato kathaṃ ti?

Kim pana tvam, Udāyi, evaṃ vadasi: Acchidaṃ Bhagavā kathaṃ? acchidaṃ Sugato kathaṃ ti?

Amhākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Atthi ekantasukho loko, atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti. Te mayā, bhante, Bhagavatā sake ācariyake samanuyuñjyamānā samanuggāhiyamānā samanubhāsiyamānā rittā tucchā aparaddhā pi<sup>3</sup>. Kim pana, bhante, atthi ekantasukho loko? Atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

<sup>1</sup> Sk here, & Si throughout, adds ti. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Si; Bm sacchikiriyāyāti.

<sup>3</sup> So Si; Bm aparaddhā ti; Sk aparaddhā vā; St aparaddhā vā.

Atthi kho, Udāyi, ekantasukho loko; atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti.

Katamā pana sā, bhante, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti?

Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā — pe<sup>1</sup> — dutiyajjhānam<sup>2</sup> — pe — tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ kho sā, Udāyi, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti.

Na kho<sup>3</sup> sā, bhante, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃyā. Sacchikato hi 'ssa, bhante, ettāvatā ekantasukho loko hotīti<sup>4</sup>.

Na khvāssa<sup>5</sup>, Udāyi, ettāvatā ekantasukho loko sacchikato hoti; ākāravatī tveva sā paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti.

Evam vutte. Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā unnādinī uccāsaddā mahāsaddā<sup>6</sup> ahosi<sup>7</sup>: — Ettha mayaṃ anassāma saccariyakā; ettha mayaṃ<sup>8</sup> anassāma saccariyakā; na mayaṃ ito bhiyyo uttaritarāṃ pajānāmāti. Atha kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako te paribbājake appasadde katvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: Kittāvatā pan' assa, bhante, ekantasukho loko sacchikato hotīti?

Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā — pe — catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati; yāvatā devatā ekantasukham lokam uppannā, tāhi devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭhati sallapati sakkaccham samāpajjati. Ettāvatā khvāssa, Udāyi, ekantasukho loko sacchikato hotīti.

Etassa nūna<sup>9</sup>, bhante, ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃyāhetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carantīti?

Na kho, Udāyi, etassa ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Atthi kho, Udāyi, aññe va dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇitatarā ca yesam sacchikiriyaṃyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.

<sup>1</sup> Skt omit. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si insert upasampajja viharati, pitiyā ca virāgā. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si kin nu kho. <sup>4</sup> Skt hoti. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si na khvāssa; Sk nakkhāvāssa; St nakkhāvāssa. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si uccāsaddam mahāsaddā. Supra Skt unnādinī. <sup>7</sup> So Skt Si; Bm ahesum. <sup>8</sup> Skt add p'. <sup>9</sup> So Skt Si; Bm nanu.

Katame pana te, bhante, dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatārā ca, yesam sacchikiriyaṁhetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṁ carantīti?

Idh', Udāyi. Tathāgato loka uppajjati, araham sammā-sambuddho, vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū, anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānaṁ buddho bhagavā — pe — so ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānaṁ upasampajja viharati. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyaṁhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṁ caranti. Puna ca param, Udāyi, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṁ vūpasamā — pe — dutiyajjhānaṁ, tatiyajjhānaṁ, catutthajjhānaṁ upasampajja viharati. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyaṁhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṁ caranti. So evaṁ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye tṛite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiṇāṇāya cittaṁ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitaṁ pubbenivāsaṁ anussarati; seyyathidaṁ: ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāraṁ sa-uddesaṁ anekavihitaṁ pubbenivāsaṁ anussarati. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyaṁhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṁ caranti. So evaṁ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye tṛite ānejjappatte sattānaṁ cutūpapātāṇāya cittaṁ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe -- yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyaṁhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṁ caranti. So evaṁ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye tṛite ānejjappatte āsavānaṁ khayaṇāṇāya cittaṁ abhininnāmeti. So: idaṁ dukkhaṁ ti yathābhūtaṁ pajānāti. ayaṁ dukkhasamudayo ti — pe — ayaṁ dukkhanirodho ti. — pe — ayaṁ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṁ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṁ pajānāti; ayaṁ āsava-

samudayo ti — pe — ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti — pe — ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmasavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti nāṇaṃ hoti; Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇitataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyaṃ hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Ime kho, Udāyi, dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇitatarā ca, yesaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.

Evaṃ vutte, Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Abhikkantaṃ, bhante; abhikkantaṃ, bhante. Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rupāni dakkhintīti; — evaṃ evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti.

Evaṃ vutte Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisaṃ Sakuludāyīṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca<sup>1</sup>: — Mā, bhavaṃ Udāyi, samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ cari; mā, bhavaṃ Udāyi, ācariyo hutvā antevāsivāsaṃ vasi. Seyyathāpi nāma maṇiko<sup>2</sup> hutvā uddekaniko<sup>3</sup> assa, evaṃ sampadanaṃ etaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhoto Udāyissa<sup>5</sup> bhavissati. Mā bhavaṃ Udāyi samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ cari; mā bhavaṃ Udāyi ācariyo<sup>6</sup> hutvā antevāsivāsaṃ vasīti. Iti-h-idam Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisaṃ Sakuludāyīṃ paribbājakaṃ antarāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> akāsi Bhagavati brahmacariye ti.

CŪĻASAKULUDĀYISUTTAM NAVAMAM.

<sup>1</sup> Bm (alone) avocam. <sup>2</sup> Si udakamaṇiko. <sup>3</sup> So S\* Si; S<sup>t</sup> uddevakaniko; Bm udanjaniko <sup>4</sup> Bm Si idam. <sup>5</sup> Bm adds ca. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>t</sup> ācariyako. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>t</sup> antarayekasi.



## 80.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Vekhanasso <sup>1</sup> paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavato santike udānaṃ udānesi: — Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Kim pana tvaṃ, Kaccāna, evaṃ vadasi: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti? Katamo so paramo vaṇṇo ti?

Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Katamo pana so, Kaccāna, vaṇṇo yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi?

Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Dīghā pi kho te esā, Kaccāna, phareyya. Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesi. Seyyathāpi, Kaccāna, puriso evaṃ vadeyya: — Ahaṃ yā imasmiṃ janapade janapadakalyāṇī, taṃ icchāmi taṃ kāmehi. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ: Khattiyi vā brāhmaṇi vā vessi vā suddi vā ti? Iti puttḥo No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ: Evaṃ-nāma evaṃ-gottā iti vā ti — pe — dīghā vā rassā vā majjhima <sup>2</sup> vā kāli vā sāmā vā maṅguracchavi vā ti? Amukasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti? Iti puttḥo No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kāmesīti? Iti puttḥo Āmāti vadeyya. — Taṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Bu twice & Skt once; Bm throughout & Skt four times Vekhanassa; Si Vekhanassa throughout; Skt once Vekhanassa. <sup>2</sup> Sk majjhā. Cf. p. 88.

kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihirakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatiti?

Addhā kho, bho Gotama, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihirakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatiti.

Evam eva kho tvaṃ, Kaccāna: Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā aṇṇo vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītararo vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi, taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā atthamso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati<sup>1</sup> ca virocati ca; evaṃvaṇṇo attā hoti arogo paramaṃ nā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā atthamso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati ca virocati ca, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, -- imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītararo cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītararo cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītararo cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītararo cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītararo cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītararo cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, yā vā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk here & infra bhāṣate ca tapate. See p 33.

viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti?

Yāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cati.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattiyā paccūsa-samayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, yo vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido addharattasamayaṃ cando, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido addharattasamayaṃ cando, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido addharattasamayaṃ cando, yo vā vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayaṃ suriyo. imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayaṃ suriyo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti.

Ato kho te, Kaccāna, bahūhi bahutarā devā, ye imesaṃ candimasuriyānaṃ ābhā nānubhonti, tyāhaṃ pajānāmi. Atha ca paṇāhaṃ na vadāmi: Yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro ca paṇitataro ca na 'tthīti. Atha ca pana tvaṃ, Kaccāna: Yvāyaṃ vaṇṇo kiminā khajjopanakena hinataro ca patikīṭṭhataro ca, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Pañca kho ime, Kaccāna, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā<sup>1</sup>; sotaviññeyyā saddā — pe<sup>2</sup> —; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So Skt Si; Bm rajaniyā. Cf. 1 Maj. 86, 1 Dīgha p. 245. <sup>2</sup> Si omits.

<sup>3</sup> So Bm Si; Skt poṭṭhabbā.

itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho, Kaccāna, pañca kāmagaṇā. Yaṁ kho, Kaccāna, ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṁ somanassaṁ, idaṁ vuccati kāmasukhaṁ. Iti kāmehi kāmasukhaṁ kāmasukhā kāmaggasukhaṁ tattha aggam akkhāyatīti.

Evam vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca: — Acchariyaṁ, bho Gotama<sup>1</sup>, abbhutaṁ, bho Gotama. Yāva subhāsitaṁ c' idaṁ bho Gotamena: — Kāmehi kāmasukhaṁ kāmasukhā kāmaggasukhaṁ tattha aggam akkhāyatīti<sup>2</sup>.

Dujjānaṁ kho etaṁ, Kaccāna, tayā aññaditthikena aññakhantikena aññarūcikena aññatrayogena<sup>3</sup> aññathācariyakena<sup>4</sup> kāmāṁ vā<sup>5</sup> kāmasukhaṁ vā kāmaggasukhaṁ vā. Ye kho te, Kaccāna, bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsava<sup>6</sup> vusitavanto katakaraṇiṇā ohiṭabhārā anuppattasadatthāparikhīṇabhavasamyojana<sup>7</sup> sammadaññāvimuttā, te kho etaṁ<sup>8</sup> jāneyyūṁ: Kāmāṁ<sup>9</sup> vā kāmasukhaṁ vā kāmaggasukhaṁ vā ti.

Evam vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako kupito anattamano Bhagavantaṁ yeva khuisento Bhagavantaṁ yeva vambhento Bhagavantaṁ yeva vadamāno: Samaṇo ca<sup>10</sup> Gotamo pāpito<sup>11</sup> bhavissatīti, Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca<sup>12</sup>: — Evam eva pan' idh' eke<sup>13</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇā ajānantaṁ pubbantaṁ apassanta<sup>14</sup> aparantaṁ, atha ca<sup>15</sup> pana: Khīṇā jāti vusitaṁ brahmacariyaṁ kataṁ karaṇiṇiṇā nāparaṁ itthāttāyati<sup>16</sup> paṭijānanti; Tesāṁ idaṁ bhāsitaṁ hassakaṁ yeva sampajjati<sup>17</sup> nāmakāṁ<sup>18</sup> yeva sampajjati rittakāṁ yeva sampajjati tucchakāṁ yeva sampajjati.

Ye kho te, Kaccāna, samaṇabrāhmaṇā ajānantaṁ pubban-

<sup>1</sup> Bm repeats these three words. <sup>2</sup> Bm adds Kāmehi, bho Gotama, kāmasukhaṁ . . . aggam akkhāyatīti. <sup>3</sup> So Skt Bm; Si aññathayogena. <sup>4</sup> So Skt Si; Bm aññatrāc. <sup>5</sup> Bm kāmā vā; Skt kāmāsava; Si kāmāṁ vā, with note that the Burmese reading is kāmā vā. <sup>6</sup> Skt khīṇā bhavasamyojana. <sup>7</sup> Bm evam. <sup>8</sup> So Skt here, with Si. <sup>9</sup> Bm Si omit ca. <sup>10</sup> So Skt Si Bu; Bm pāpiko. <sup>11</sup> For the above passage cf. I Digha p. 90. <sup>12</sup> Bm Si ekacce. <sup>13</sup> Si ajānanta. <sup>14</sup> Skt omit ca. <sup>15</sup> Bm paṭijānanti throughout. <sup>16</sup> Bm omits these three words here & inserts hasitaṁ yeva sampajjati before rittakāṁ. <sup>17</sup> So Skt Bm & I Digha 240; Si Bu lāmakaṁ.

taṃ apassantā aparantaṃ: Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ  
katam karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti paṭijānanti;  
tesaṃ so yeva sahadhammiko<sup>1</sup> niggaho hoti<sup>2</sup>. Api ca,  
Kaccāna, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto tiṭṭhatu aparanto. Etu viññū  
puriso asaṭṭho amāyāvī ujjujātiko: Ahaṃ anusāsāmi, ahaṃ  
dhammaṃ desemi; yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno na  
cirass' eva sāmaṇ ñeva<sup>3</sup> ñassati sāmāṃ dakkhiti<sup>4</sup>. Evaṃ  
kira sammā<sup>5</sup> bandhanā vippamokkho hoti yadidaṃ avijjābandha-  
dhanā. Seyyathāpi, Kaccāna, daharo kumāro mando Uttāna-  
seyyako kaṇṭhapaṇḍamehi bandhanehi baddho assa suttaban-  
dhanehi; tassa vuddhim anvāya indriyānaṃ paripākam anvāya  
tāni bandhanāni mucceyyuṃ<sup>6</sup>; so mokkho 'mhi<sup>7</sup> kho jāneyya  
no ca bandhanaṃ<sup>8</sup>; — evaṃ eva kho, Kaccāna, etu viññū  
puriso asaṭṭho amāyāvī ujjujātiko: Ahaṃ anusāsāmi, ahaṃ  
dhammaṃ desemi; yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno na  
cirass' eva sāmaṇ ñeva ñassati sāmāṃ dakkhiti. Evaṃ kira  
sammā bandhanā vippamokkho hoti yadidaṃ avijjābandhanā ti.

Evaṃ vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad  
avoca: — Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho  
Gotama<sup>9</sup>, — pe — upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu  
ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

#### VEKHANASSASUTTAM DASAMAM

#### PARIBBĀJAKAVAGGO TATIYO.

<sup>1</sup> So Bm Si; Skt tesaṃ tesāhaṃ dhammiko. <sup>2</sup> So Skt Si; Bm hotiti.  
<sup>3</sup> Skt sikhamaṇ ñevaṃ. <sup>4</sup> So Sk (bis) Si (bis) St (once); Bm St (once)  
dakkhiti. See also Nr. 99. <sup>5</sup> Bm evaṃ kir'āyasmā; Si evaṃ kirayasma,  
with note that the Sinh. reading is kira sammā. <sup>6</sup> Si muñceyyuṃ. <sup>7</sup>  
So Si; Skt mokkho 'mhi; Bm mokkh' asmīti. <sup>8</sup> So Bm Si; Sk bandhaṃ.  
<sup>9</sup> Bm omits the three words repeated.

## 81.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ padese sitaṃ pātvā-kāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi: — Ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontīti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ<sup>1</sup> katvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim pañāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontīti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ, Ānanda, imasmiṃ padese Vebhaṅgaṃ<sup>2</sup> nāma gāmanigamo ahoṣi iddho c' eva phito<sup>3</sup> ca bahujaṇo ākiṇṇamanusso. Vebhaṅgaṃ kho, Ānanda, gāmanigamaṃ Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho upanissāya vihaṣi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ārāmo ahoṣi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho nisinnako bhikkhusaṃgham ovadatīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando catugguṇā saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Tena hi, bhante, Bhagavā nisidatu. Evāyaṃ bhūmippadeso<sup>4</sup> dvihi arabantehi sammā-sambuddhehi paribhutto bhavissatīti. Nisidi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: — Bhūtapubbaṃ, Ānanda, imasmiṃ padese Vebhaṅgaṃ nāma gāmanigamo ahoṣi iddho c' eva phito ca bahujaṇo ākiṇṇamanusso. Vebhaṅgaṃ kho, Ānanda, gāmanigamaṃ Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho upanissāya vihaṣi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato samma-sambuddhassa ārāmo ahoṣi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho nisinnako

<sup>1</sup> Si uttarasāṅgam, with note that the Sinh. reading is cīvaraṃ. <sup>2</sup> So Skt Bu; Bm Vebhaṅgaṃ; Si Vebhatigaṃ, — with note that the Sinh. & Burmese reading is Vebhaṅgaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So Si; Sk pito; Bm phito.

<sup>4</sup> So Sk Si; Bm ettha. Ayaṃ bhūmippadeso.

bhikkhusaṅgham ovaḍḍati. Vebhaṅge kho, Ānanda. gāmaṇi-game Ghaṭikāro<sup>1</sup> nāma kumbhakāro Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa upatṭhāko ahosi aggupatṭhāko. Ghaṭikārassa kho, Ānanda, kumbhakārassa Jotipālo nāma māṇavo sahāyo ahosi piyasahāyo. Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ<sup>2</sup> māṇavaṃ āmantesi: — Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham dāsaṇāya upasāṃkamissāma; sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dāsaṇam arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Evaṃ vutte, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra; kiṃ pana tena muḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Dutiyam pi kho, Ānanda. — pe — tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: — Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham dāsaṇāya upasāṃkamissāma; sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dāsaṇam arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra; kiṃ pana tena muḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti?

Tena hi, samma Jotipāla, sotthim sināṇim<sup>3</sup> ādāya nadim gamissāna sināyitun ti. Evaṃ sammāti kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa paccassosi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo sotthim sināṇim ādāya nadim agamaṃsu sināyitum. Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham dāsaṇāya upasāṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dāsaṇam arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Evaṃ vutte, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra, kiṃ pana

<sup>1</sup> So Skt Si Bu; Bm Ghaṭikāro throughout. <sup>2</sup> Bm inserts nāma after Ghaṭikāro & Jotipālaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So Skt Bu; Bm sotthisināṇam āhara; Si sotthisināṇam, with note that the Sinh. reading is sotthim sināṇim.

tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Dutiyam pi kho, Ānanda, — pe — tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda. Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālāṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla. Kassapaṃ bhagavantāṃ arahantāṃ sammā-sambuddhāṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra, kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālāṃ māṇavaṃ ovattikāya parāmasitvā etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantāṃ arahantāṃ sammā-sambuddhāṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo ovattikaṃ vinivēṭhetvā<sup>1</sup> Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra, kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālāṃ māṇavaṃ sisanahātāṃ<sup>2</sup> kesesu parāmasitvā etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantāṃ arahantāṃ sammā-sambuddhāṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālassa māṇavassa etad ahosi: — Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Yatra hi nāmāyaṃ Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro ittara-jaccosamāno ambakāṃ sisanahātānaṃ<sup>3</sup> kesesu parāmasitabbāṃ<sup>4</sup> maññissati; na vat' idaṃ<sup>5</sup> orakāṃ maññe bhavissatīti; Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Yāvetadohi pi<sup>6</sup>, samma Ghaṭikāriāti. Yāvetadohi pi, samma Jotipāla. tathā hi pana

<sup>1</sup> So Sk Bu; Si vinivedhetvā; Bm vinivattetvā. <sup>2</sup> Sk sisanāhātāṃ; Bm Si sisanhātānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> Si parāmasitvā. <sup>4</sup> Bm adds kira; Bu na vadat' idaṃ. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm yāvetādohi pi.



me sādhusammataṃ tassa Bhagavato dāssanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti.

Tena hi, samma Ghaṭikāra, muñca; gamissāmāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ten' upasāṃkamimsu. Upasāṃkamitvā Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ ara'ntaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Jotipālo pana māṇavo Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Ayaṃ me, bhante, Jotipālo māṇavo sahāyo piyasahāyo; imassa Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetūti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Ghaṭikāraṃ ca kumbhakāraṃ Jotipālaṃ ca māṇavaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahāmsesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahāmsitā Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Imaṃ nu tvaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra, dhammaṃ suṇanto, atha ca pana na<sup>1</sup> agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajasīti<sup>2</sup>?

Nanu maṃ<sup>3</sup>, samma Jotipāla, jānāsi: Andhe jiṇṇe mātā-pitaro posemīti?

Tena hi, samma Ghaṭikāra, ahaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho

<sup>1</sup> Si omits na, which Bm inserts after anagāriyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So Si; Sk pabbajja-sīti; Bm pabbajjissasīti. <sup>3</sup> Bm mama.

ten' upasaṅkamīṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Ayaṃ me, bhante, Jotipālo māṇavo sahāyo<sup>1</sup> piyasahāyo. Imaṃ Bhagavā pabbājetūti. Alattha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjāṃ alattha upasampadaṃ. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho acirūpasampanne<sup>2</sup> Jotipāle māṇave addhamāsūpasampanne<sup>3</sup> Vebhallaṅge yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari.

Tatra sudāṃ, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Assosi kho, Ānanda, Kikī<sup>4</sup> Kāsirājā: Kassapo kira bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho Bārāṇasiṃ anupatto Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye ti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā bhadrāṇi bhadrāṇi yānāni yojāpetvā bhadrāṃ<sup>5</sup> yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Bārāṇasiyā niyyāsi mahatā rājānubhāvena Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ dassanāya; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena Kassapo bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho, Ānanda, Kikīṃ Kāsirājānaṃ Kassapo bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> Here, as above, Bm inserts ahoṣi. <sup>2</sup> So Si; Bm has i; Sk abhirūpo sampatto, & ends this & the next three words with o. <sup>3</sup> Bm aḍḍha-

<sup>4</sup> Si Kikī; Bm Kikī, as Sk generally. Here Sk reads Kikī. <sup>5</sup> Bm (not Sk or Si) repeats bhadrāṃ here, as always.

Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenāti. Adhivāsesi kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kiki Kāsirajā Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utthāy' āsanā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kiki Kāsirajā tassā rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ<sup>1</sup> paṭiyādāpetvā paṇdumutikassa<sup>2</sup> sāliṇo vicitakāḷakaṃ anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa kālaṃ ārocāpesi: Kālo, bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattācivaraṃ ādāya yena Kikissa Kāsirañño nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kiki Kāsirajā buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kiki Kāsirajā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bhuttāvaṃ onīta-pattapāṇiṃ<sup>3</sup> aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho, Ānanda, Kiki Kāsirajā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ, evarūpaṃ saṃghassa upaṭṭhānaṃ bhavissatīti. Alaṃ, mahārāja, adhivuttho<sup>4</sup> me vassāvāso ti. Dutiyam pi kho, Ānanda, — pe — tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Kiki Kāsirajā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ, evarūpaṃ saṃghassa upaṭṭhānaṃ bhavissatīti. Alaṃ, mahārāja; adhivuttho me vassāvāso ti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikissa Kāsirañño: Na me Kassapo bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu; Sk Bm bhojaniyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Bu; Si paṇdumutikassa, with note that the Sinh. reading is paṇdumutikassa; Bm paṇduphutaḷakassa here & paṇduputakassa infra. <sup>3</sup> Sk & Si here onīta-; Bm here onīta-. But see infra page 64, & I Sum. Vil. p. 277. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si adhivuttho.

arahaṃ sammāsambuddho adbhivāseti Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsan ti, ahu-d-eva aññathattam ahu domanassam. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kiki Kāsirājā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Atthi nu te, bhante, añño koci mayā upatthākataro ti? Atthi, mahārāja, Vebhalingaṃ nāma gāmanigamo; tattha Ghaṭikāro nāma kumbhakāro; so me upatthāko aggupatthāko<sup>1</sup>. Tuyhaṃ kho pana, mahārāja: Na me Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho adbhivāseti Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsan ti atthi<sup>2</sup> aññathattam atthi domanassam; tayidaṃ Ghaṭikāre kumbhakāre<sup>3</sup> na 'tthi na ca bhavissati. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato. Ghaṭikāro kho mahārāja, kumbhakāro buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato, dhamme — pe<sup>4</sup> — saṃghe, ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro dukkhe nikkāṅkho<sup>5</sup> dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkho dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkho dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkāṅkho. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro ekabbhattiko brahmācārī silavā kalyāṇadhammo. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro nikkhittamaṇisuvanṇo apetajātarūparajato. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro<sup>6</sup> na<sup>7</sup> musalena<sup>8</sup> na sahatthā<sup>9</sup> paṭhaviṃ<sup>10</sup> khanati<sup>11</sup>. Yaṃ hoti kūlapaluggaṃ<sup>12</sup> vā mūsikkuro vā taṃ kāmena<sup>13</sup> āharitvā bhājanam karitvā evam āha: — Ettha<sup>14</sup> yo icchati taṇḍulapabbhivattāni<sup>15</sup> vā muggapabbhivattāni vā kālāyapabbhivattāni<sup>16</sup> vā nikkhipitvā yaṃ icchati taṃ haratūti. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro andhe

<sup>1</sup> Bm omits. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si atth' eva. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Si; Bm Gh-assa K-rassa.

<sup>4</sup> Bm Si omit pe here & repeat aveccappasādena samannāgato both here & after saṃghe. <sup>5</sup> Bm nikkāṅkho throughout. <sup>6</sup> Sk adds pana.

<sup>7</sup> Bm omits. <sup>8</sup> So Si; Sk musalo; Bm musale. <sup>9</sup> Bm omits na s. <sup>10</sup> Bm paṭhaviṃ ca; Si paṭhaviṃ ca. <sup>11</sup> So Bm; Sk khanāti; Si khaṇāti. <sup>12</sup> Bm kul. <sup>13</sup> Bm Si kājena, the latter noting that kāmena is the Sinh. reading. <sup>14</sup> So Sk Si; Bm tattha. <sup>15</sup> So Sk; Bm taṇḍulapaṭibhastāni; Si paṭibhastāni. Qu. pabiv<sup>o</sup> or paṭibhaṇḍāni, <sup>16</sup> So Si; Bm kālāya; Sk kālāya.

jiṇṇe mātāpitāro poseti. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhākāro pañcannaṃ ovambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

Ekam idāhaṃ, mahārāja, samayaṃ Vebhaṅge gāmanigame viharāmi. Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitāro ten' upasaṃkamiṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitāro etad avocaṃ: — Handa ko nu kho ayaṃ bhaggavo<sup>1</sup> gato ti? — Nikkhanto kho te, bhante, upatthāko: ato<sup>2</sup> kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjāti<sup>3</sup>. — Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmiṃ<sup>4</sup>. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mātāpitāro etad avoca: — Ko kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti? — Kassapo, tāta, bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti. — Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa etad ahoṣi: —  
<sup>6</sup> Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me Kassapo bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho evaṃ abhivissattho<sup>5</sup> ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ addhamāsaṃ<sup>6</sup> pītisukhaṃ na vijahi<sup>7</sup> sattāhaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ.

Ekam idāhaṃ, mahārāja, samayaṃ tatth' eva Vebhaṅge<sup>8</sup> gāmanigame viharāmi. Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitāro ten' upasaṃkamiṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitāro etad avocaṃ: — Handa ko nu kho ayaṃ bhaggavo gato ti? — Nikkhanto kho te, bhante, upatthāko; ato kaḷopiya<sup>9</sup> kummāsaṃ<sup>10</sup> gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjāti. — Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, kaḷopiya kummāsaṃ gahetvā pariyogā

<sup>1</sup> Si bhagavo. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Si; Bm anto. <sup>3</sup> Sk p-jati. <sup>4</sup> So Si; Bm Sk pakkāmi. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm abhivissattho; Si abhivissattho. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Bm Si addhamāsaṃ. <sup>7</sup> Bm vijahati (as Sk once infra). <sup>8</sup> Bm Si add nāma, as always. <sup>9</sup> So all MSS; Bu kaḷopiya. <sup>10</sup> Bm kummāsaṃ

sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmiṃ. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitaro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mātāpitaro etad avoca: — Ko kaḷopiya kummāsaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti? — Kassapo, tāta, bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho kaḷopiya kummāsaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti. — Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa etad ahosi: — Lābhā vata me suladdham<sup>1</sup> vata me yassa me Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho evaṃ abhivissattho ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ addhamāsaṃ pītisukhaṃ na vijahi sattāhaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ.

Ekam idāhaṃ, mahārāja, samayaṃ tathā' eva Vebhāṅge gāmanigame viharāmi. Tena kho pana samayena kuṭi ovassati. Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, bhikkhū āmantesiṃ: — Gacchatha. bhikkhave, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa nivesane tiṇaṃ jānathāti. Evaṃ vutte, mahārāja<sup>2</sup>, bhikkhū maṃ etad avocum: — Na 'tthi kho, bhante, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa nivesane tiṇaṃ; atthi ca khvāssa āvesanaṃ tiṇacchadanan<sup>3</sup> ti. Gacchatha, bhikkhave, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa āvesanaṃ uttiṇaṃ karoṭhāti. Atha kho te, mahārāja, bhikkhū Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa āvesanaṃ uttiṇaṃ akaṃsu. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitaro<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū etad avocum: Ke āvesanaṃ uttiṇaṃ karonti? — Bhikkhū: Bhagini, Kassapassa bhagavato arabato sammāsambuddhassa kuṭi ovassatīti. — Haratha, bhante, haratha bhadramukhā ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitaro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mātāpitaro etad avoca: — Ke āvesanaṃ uttiṇaṃ akaṃsūti? — Bhikkhū, tāta: Kassapassa<sup>5</sup> bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa kuṭi ovassatīti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa etad ahosi: — Lābhā vata me, suladdham vata me, yassa me Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho evaṃ abhivissattho ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbha-

<sup>1</sup> So all MSS here; Sk sta. suladdhalābhā. Cf. Vol. I p. 164. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si add te. <sup>3</sup> Bm tiṇaṃ chadanan. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si add te. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si add kira.

kāraṃ addhamāsaṃ pītisukhaṃ na vijahi sattāhaṃ mātāpi-tunnaṃ. Atha kho taṃ, mahārāja, āvesanaṃ sabbhaṃ temāsaṃ ākāsaḥchadanāṃ atthāsi na cātivassi<sup>1</sup>. Evarūpo ca, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro ti.

Lābhā, bhante, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa, suladdhaṃ lābhā, bhante, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa yassa Bhagavā evaṃ abhivissattho ti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Ghaṭikārassa kumbha-kārassa pañcamattāni taṇḍulavāhasatāni pāhesi paṇḍumuṭṭi-kassa<sup>2</sup> sālino tadūpiyaṃ ca sūpeyyaṃ. Atha kho te, Ānanda, rājapurisā Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avocun: — Imāni te, bhante, pañcamattāni taṇḍulavāhasatāni Kikīnā<sup>3</sup> Kāsirājena pahitāni paṇḍumuṭṭikassa sālino tadūpiyaṃ ca sūpeyyaṃ, tāni, bhante, patiggaṇhātūti<sup>4</sup>. Rājā kho bahu-kicco bahukaraṇīyo: Alaṃ me rañño va hotūti.

Siyā kho pana te, Ānanda, evaṃ assa: Añño nūna tena samayena Jotipālo māṇavo ahoṣīti. Na kho pan' etaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena Jotipālo māṇavo ahoṣin ti<sup>5</sup>.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bha-gavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

#### GHAṬIKĀRA-SUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

## 82.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu<sup>6</sup> cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Thullakoṭṭhitāṃ<sup>7</sup> nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Asso-sum kho Thullakoṭṭhitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: — Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kurūsu

<sup>1</sup> So S\* Si Bu; Bm na devo 'bhivassi. <sup>2</sup> Si paṇḍumudlkassa. <sup>3</sup> S\* Kikī nāma; Bm Kikīnā; Si Kimkīnā. <sup>4</sup> So S\*; Si patiggaṇhātūti; Bm patiggaṇhātūti. <sup>5</sup> Bm ahoṣīti. <sup>6</sup> Bm Kurusu. <sup>7</sup> So Si Bu; Bm Thulla-koṭṭhikā; S\* Thullakoṭṭhitā.

cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ Thullakotṭhitāṃ anuppatto. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato — iti pi so bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti. So imaṃ lokāṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyaṇjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.

Atha kho Thullakotṭhitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamimsu, upasāṃkamitvā app' ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app' ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app' ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app' ekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app' ekacce tuṇḍibhūtā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Thullakotṭhitake brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī.

Tena kho pana samayena Raṭṭhapālo nāma kulaputto tasmim̐ yeva Thullakotṭhite aggakulikassa<sup>1</sup> putto tissaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa etad ahoṣi: — Yathā yathā khvāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi<sup>2</sup>, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṃkhalikhitāṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum; yannūnāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. Atha kho Thullakotṭhitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy'

<sup>1</sup> Bm aggakulassa. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si; Sk yathā yathā kho Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Si; Bm yaṃ nunāhaṃ.



āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakka-  
mimsu. Atha kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto acirapakkantesu  
Thullakoṭṭhitakesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu yena Bhagavā ten'  
upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā eka-  
mantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Raṭṭhapālo kula-  
putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:— Yathā yathā 'haṃ, bhante,  
Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ  
agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ  
saṃkhalikhiṭaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum. Icchāmi' ahaṃ,  
bhante, keṣamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā  
agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum<sup>1</sup>. Labheyyāhaṃ<sup>2</sup>, bhante.  
Bhagavato santike pabbajjāmi, labheyyāmi upasampadan<sup>3</sup> ti.

Anuññāto si pana tvaṃ, Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitūhi agārasmā  
anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti?

Na kho ahaṃ<sup>4</sup>, bhante, anuññāto mātāpitūhi agārasmā  
anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti.

Na kho, Raṭṭhapāla, Tathāgatā ananuññātaṃ mātāpitūhi  
pabbājentīti.

Svāhaṃ, bhante, tathā karissāmi yathā maṃ mātāpitaro  
anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti. Atha kho  
Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā  
padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena mātāpitaro ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃ-  
khamitvā mātāpitaro etad avoca:— Ammatāta<sup>5</sup>, yathā yathā  
'haṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ  
agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ  
saṃkhalikhiṭaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum; icchāmi' ahaṃ keṣa-  
massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā  
anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum. Anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagā-  
riyaṃ pabbajjāyāti. Evaṃ vutte Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa  
mātāpitaro Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocum:— Tvaṃ  
kho, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo  
sukhe titho<sup>6</sup> sukhaparibhato<sup>7</sup>; na tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla,  
kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. [Ehi tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits this sentence. <sup>2</sup> Bm labheyyāmi' ahaṃ. <sup>3</sup> Bm adds pabbajetu  
maṃ Bhagavā (as Vinaya III 12). <sup>4</sup> Bm Si kho 'haṃ. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bm;  
Si ammatāta. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si sukhedhito. <sup>7</sup> So Bu; Sk Bm Si  
parihato.

ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme<sup>1</sup> paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayam anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya]<sup>2</sup>; maraṇena pi te mayam akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana mayam taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?

Dutiyam pi kho—pe—taṭṭham pi kho Raṭṭhapālo kula-putto mātāpitāro etad avoca: — Ammatātā, yathā yathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, nayidaṃ sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunnam ekantaparisuddham saṃkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum; icchāmi' ahaṃ kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum. Anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti. Tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitāro Raṭṭhapālam kulaputtam etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho<sup>3</sup>, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe tīto sukhaparibhato; na tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayam anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayam akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana mayam taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto mātāpitūsu pabbajjam alabhamāno<sup>4</sup> tatth' eva anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipajji<sup>5</sup>: Idh' eva<sup>6</sup> me maraṇam bhavissati pabbajjā vā ti<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> So Bu Bm Si, the latter noting that the Sinh. reading is kāmāni (which Sk reads). <sup>2</sup> The passage in brackets occurs in all MSS., but not at Vinaya III 18. From the order in which Bu comments on words in this passage, it is evident that it did not occur in his MS. <sup>3</sup> Here, as above, Bm Si add si. <sup>4</sup> So Sk; Bm Si read na maṃ mātāpitāro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti, tatth' eva ..., with note that: Ito param Sihalapottake: Mātāpitūsu pabbajjam alabhamāno tatth' eva anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipajjīti vacanam dassati. <sup>5</sup> Bm nippajji (& nippanno *infra*). <sup>6</sup> Si throughout, & Sk *infra*, idha vā. <sup>7</sup> Like Vinaya III. 18, Bm (but not Sk or Si) adds: atha kho R. kulaputto ekam pi bhattam na bhuñji dve pi bhattāni... satta pi bhattāni na bhuñji. Bu does not favour this interpolation.

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitāro Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtam etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̥hito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayaṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayaṃ akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Evaṃ vutte Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho—pe—tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitāro Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtam etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̥hito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayaṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayaṃ akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana mayaṃ taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahosi.

[Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitāro yena Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakā ten' upasaṃkamimisu, upasaṃkamitvā Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyake etad avocum: — Eso, tātā<sup>1</sup>, Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipanno: Idh' eva me maraṇam bhavissati pabbajjā vā ti; Ehi<sup>2</sup>, tātā, yena Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto ten' upasaṃkamatha, upasaṃkamitvā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtam evam vadetha: — Tvaṃ kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnam ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̥hito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, samma Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mātāpitāro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitāro akāmakā

<sup>1</sup> S\* tāta (bis). <sup>2</sup> So S\*.

vinā bhavissanti. Kim pana te taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti?<sup>1</sup>

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakā [Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitunnaṃ paṭisutvā] yena Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̥hito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, samma Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu; na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinā bhavissanti. Kim pana te taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Evaṃ vutte<sup>2</sup> Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho—pe—tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̥hito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, samma Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu; na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinā bhavissanti. Kim pana te taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi.

Atho kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakā yena Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro etad avocum: — Ammatātā, eso Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tatth' eva anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā nipanno Idh' eva me maraṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph does not occur in Bm or Si, which also omit the words Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitunnaṃ paṭisutvā in the next two lines. Bu observes: Ath' assa mātāpitaro tikkhattuṃ vatvā paṭivacanāṃ pi alabhamānā sahāyake pakkosāpetvā: Esa vo sahāyako pabbajitukāmo, nivāretha naṃ ti āmaṃsu. Te pi taṃ upasaṃkamitvā tikkhattuṃ avocum; tesaṃ pi tuṇhī ahoṣi. <sup>2</sup> Bm reads atha kho for evaṃ vutte.

bhavissatī pabbajjā vā ti; sace tumhe Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtāṃ nānujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya. tatth' eva maraṇaṃ āgamissati. Sace pana tumhe Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtāṃ ānujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitaṃ pi naṃ dakkhissatha; sace Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto nābhiramissati agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, kā tassa aññā gati bhavissati. Idh' eva paccāgamissati. Anujānātha Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtāṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti.

Anujānāma, tātā, Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtāṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitena ca pana<sup>1</sup> mātāpitāro uddassetabbā<sup>2</sup> ti.

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyakā yena Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto ten' upasāṃkamimsu, upasāṃkamitvā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtāṃ etad avocum: — [Tvāṃ kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe tṭhito sukhaparibhato; na tvāṃ, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca. bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu]<sup>3</sup>. Anuññāto si mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitena ca pana te mātāpitāro uddassetabbā ti.

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto utṭhahitvā balaṃ gahetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Anuññāto<sup>4</sup> ahaṃ, bhante, mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya; pabbājetu maṃ Bhagavā ti. Alattha kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto Bhagavato santike pabbajjāṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirūpasampanne āyasmante Raṭṭhapāle addhamāsūpasampanne Thullakoṭṭhite yathā 'bhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. Tatra sudam

B<sup>m</sup> Si add te. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> uddisetabbā. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup>; Si (cf. Vinaya III 14) omits from Tvāṃ kho to abhiramassu. <sup>4</sup> Si inserts 'sml.

Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atṭhāya kulaputtā sammad-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhāññāsi. Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo arahataṃ ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Icchāmi' ahaṃ, bhante, mātāpitaro uddassetum<sup>1</sup>, sace maṃ Bhagavā anujānāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa cetasā ceto-parivittakkaṃ<sup>2</sup> manasākāsi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi: Abhabbo kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattitun ti, atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: — Yassa dāni tvaṃ. Raṭṭhapāla, kālam maññasīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo Thullakoṭṭhite viharati rañño Koravyassa migācīre<sup>3</sup>. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi; Thullakoṭṭhite sapaḍānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena sakapitu nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa piṭā majjhimāya dvārasālāya ullikkhāpeti<sup>4</sup>. Addasā kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa piṭā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna etad avoca: — Imehi mundahehi samaṇakehi ambhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo

<sup>1</sup> So S\* Si; Bm uddasitum. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si paricca. <sup>3</sup> So S\* Bu; Si migācīre; Bm migācīre. <sup>4</sup> So S\* Bm; Si ullikkhāpeti; Bu ullekāpeti.

pabbājito ti. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo sakapitu nivesane n' eva dānaṃ alattha na paccakkhānaṃ, aññadatthu akkoṣaṃ eva alattha.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa nātidāsi ābhidosikaṃ<sup>1</sup> kummāsaṃ<sup>2</sup> chaḍdetukāmaṃ hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo taṃ nātidāsiṃ etad avoca: — Sace taṃ, bhagini, chaḍḍaniyadhammaṃ<sup>3</sup>, idha me<sup>4</sup> patte ākirāti.

Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa nātidāsi taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ<sup>5</sup> āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa patte ākiranti hatthānaṃ ca pādānaṃ ca sarassa ca nimittaṃ aggaheṣi. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa nātidāsi yen' āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa mātā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa mātaraṃ etad avoca: — Yagghe 'yye<sup>6</sup> jāneyyāsi, ayyaputto<sup>7</sup> Raṭṭhapālo anuppatto ti.

Sace je saccaṃ vadasi, a-dāsi bhāvasiti<sup>8</sup>. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa mātā yen' āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitaraṃ etad avoca: — Yagghe, gahapati, jāneyyāsi Raṭṭhapālo kira kulaputto anuppatto ti?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ aññataraṃ kuḍḍaṃ<sup>9</sup> nissāya paribhuñjati. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā yen' āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: — Atthi nāma, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ paribhuñjissasi? Nanu, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, sakaṃ gehaṃ gantabban ti?

Kuto no, gahapati, amhākaṃ gehaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ? Anāgārā<sup>10</sup> mayaṃ. gahapati; agamaṃhā

<sup>1</sup> So all MSS & Bu, though Sk & Bu sts. make initial vowel short.

<sup>2</sup> So Si Bu; Sk Bm pūtikummāsaṃ, Bm with single -m- as on p. 52. Si notes that the Sinh. reading is pūtikummāsaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So Si Bu; Bm chaḍḍaniyadhammaṃ; Sk ābh. pūtikummāsaṃ chaḍdetukāmaṃ si. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm idheva patte. <sup>5</sup> So Si; Sk Bm pūtik. <sup>6</sup> So Bm & (apparently) Bu; Sk Si yaggh' ayye. <sup>7</sup> Bm adds kira. <sup>8</sup> So Sk Bm; Si bhavasi, adasiṃ taṃ karomīti, with note that the Sinh. reading is vadasi, adasi bhavasi. Commenting on sace je saccaṃ, Bu says: Tasmā 'haṃ, bho dāsi, sace saccaṃ bhavasi, evaṃ 'etth' attho daṭṭhabbo. <sup>9</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm kuḍḍamūlaṃ. <sup>10</sup> Bm anagārā.

kho te, gahapat<sup>\*</sup>, gehaṃ; tattha n'eva dānaṃ alattohamha na paccakkhānaṃ, aññadatthu akkosāṃ eva alattohamhāti.

Ehi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, gharaṃ gamissāmāti.

Alaṃ, gahapati; katam me ajjha bhattakiccan ti.

Tena hi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, adhivāsehi svātanāya bhattaṃ ti.

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo tuṇhibbhāvena. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa adhivāsanaṃ viditvā yena sakaṃ nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā<sup>1</sup> mahantaṃ hiraññasuvannaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpetvā<sup>2</sup> kilāñjehi paṭicchādāpetvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa purānadūtiyike<sup>3</sup> āmantesi: — Etha tumhe vadhuke yena alaṅkārena alaṅkatā pubbe Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa piyā 'hotha maṇāpā, tena alaṅkārena alaṅkarothāti. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa kālaṃ ārocesi — Kālo, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena sakapitu<sup>4</sup> nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā taṃ hiraññasuvannaṃ puñjaṃ vivarāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: — Idan te, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, mattikaṃ<sup>5</sup> dhanāṃ, aññaṃ pettikaṃ<sup>6</sup>, aññaṃ pitāmahaṃ<sup>7</sup>; sakkā, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhoge ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta

<sup>1</sup> Si inserts (? from Bu): haritena gomayena pathaviyā upalimpetvā.

<sup>2</sup> Si inserts dve puñje kārāpetvā ekaṃ hiraññaṃ ekaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ mahantaṃ puñjaṃ ahesum. Orato (hito puriso pāroto (hitaṃ purisaṃ na passati, tathā pāroto (hito orato (hitaṃ; te puñje kilāñ(je)hi paṭicchādāpetvā majjhe āsanaṃ paññāpetvā tirokaraṇiyaṃ parikkhipitvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa purānadūtiyike āmantesi. Si adds note: Ito param Si. B. (i. e. Sinh. & Burm.) potthake — Mahantaṃ hiraññasuvannaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpetvā te puñje kilāñjehi paṭicchādāpetvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa purānadūtiyike āmantesi vacanaṃ dissati. <sup>3</sup> Bu & S\* (infra); Si B\* purānadūtiyike. <sup>4</sup> S\* Si sakaṃ pitu. <sup>5</sup> So S\* Si Bu; B\* mātumattikaṃ. <sup>6</sup> B\* pittikaṃ. <sup>7</sup> So S\* B\* Bu; Si pitāmahaṃ, which Bu cites as a var. lect.



Ratthapāla, sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvatṭitvā bhoge bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohīti.

Sace kho<sup>1</sup> me tvaṃ. gahapati, vacanaṃ kareyyāsi, imaṃ hiraññasuvannaṃssa puññaṃ sakāṇesu<sup>2</sup> āropetvā nibbāhāpetvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sote opilāpeyyāsi<sup>3</sup>. Taṃ kissa hetu?<sup>4</sup> Uppajjissanti hi te, gahapati, tatonidānaṃ sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Atha kho āyasmato Ratthapālassa purāṇadūtiyikā paccekāpādesu<sup>5</sup> gahetvā āyasmantaṃ Ratthapālaṃ etad avocum: — Kīdisā nāma tā<sup>6</sup>. ayyaputtaka, accharāyo, yāsaṃ tvaṃ hetu brahmacariyaṃ carasīti?

Na kho mayāṃ, bhagini, accharānaṃ hetu brahmacariyaṃ carāmaṃti.

'Bhagini'-vādena no ayyaputto Ratthapālo samudācaratīti<sup>7</sup> tath' eva mucchitā papatimsu.

Atha kho āyasmā Ratthapālo pitaraṃ etad avoca: — Sace, gahapati, bhojanaṃ dātabbaṃ, detha; mā no vihethe-thāti<sup>8</sup>.

Bhuñja, tāta Ratthapāla, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. Atha kho āyasmato Ratthapālassa pitā āyasmantaṃ Ratthapālaṃ pañitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ratthapālo bhuttāvi onītapattapāṇi<sup>9</sup> ṭhitako va imā gathā<sup>10</sup> abhāsi: —

Passa cittakataṃ bimbaṃ arukāyaṃ samussitaṃ  
āturaṃ bahusaṃkappaṃ, yassa na 'tthi dhuvaṃ ṭhiti<sup>11</sup>.

Passa cittakataṃ rūpaṃ mañinā kuṇḍalena ca,  
atṭhitañcena<sup>12</sup> onaddhaṃ saba vatthehi sobhati.

Alattakakatā pādā mukhaṃ cuṇṇakamakkhitaṃ<sup>13</sup>  
alaṃ bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino.

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si omit kho. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Si; Bm sakāṇe. <sup>3</sup> Si opilāpeyyāsi, with note that the Sinh. reading is opilāpeyyasi. <sup>4</sup> Bm (alone) inserts Ye. <sup>5</sup> So Bu; Sk Bm Si paccekāṃ pādesu. <sup>6</sup> So Bm Bu; Sk Si tāta; Sk Bm Si ayyaputta; Bu (alone) ayyaputtaka. <sup>7</sup> Bm (alone) inserts tā. <sup>8</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm vihedethāti. <sup>9</sup> Cf. p. 50 supra. Sk Si here onītap; Bm onītap. <sup>10</sup> Cf. Theragāthā, p. 75. <sup>11</sup> Cf. Dh. 147. <sup>12</sup> So Bu; Sk atṭhitañcena; Bm atṭhiñ tacena; Si atṭhitacena. <sup>13</sup> Bu alattakātā & cuṇṇamakkhitaṃ.

Atthapādakata<sup>1</sup> kesā nettā añjanamakkhita  
alam bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino  
Añjani 'va navā citta pūtikāyo alaṅkato  
alam bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino.  
Odahi<sup>2</sup> migavo pāsam; nāsada<sup>3</sup> vākaram migo;  
bhutvā nivāpaṃ gacchāma<sup>4</sup> kandante migabandhake ti<sup>5</sup>.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo ʔhitako va imā gāthā bhāsivā  
yena rañño Koravyassa migāciraṃ ten' upasāmkami, upasam-  
kamitvā aññatarasmim rukkhamaḷe divāvihāraṃ nisidi.

Atha kho rājā Koravyo migavaṃ āmantesi: — Sodhehi,  
samma migava, migāciraṃ uyyānabhūmim, gacchāma subhū-  
mim dassanāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho migavo rañño Koravyassa  
paṭisutvā<sup>6</sup> migāciraṃ sodhento addasa āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭha-  
pālaṃ aññatarasmim rukkhamaḷe divāvihāraṃ nisinnaṃ;  
divāna yena rājā Koravyo ten' upasāmkami, upasāmkamitvā  
rājānaṃ Koravyaṃ etad avoca: — Suddhaṃ kho<sup>7</sup>, deva,  
migāciraṃ; atthi c' ettha Raṭṭhapālo nāma kulaputto imasmim  
yeva Thullakoṭṭhite aggakulikassa putto yassa tvaṃ abhiṇhaṃ  
kittayamāno ahosi so aññatarasmim rukkhamaḷe divāvihāraṃ  
nisinno ti. Tena hi, samma migava, alam dān' ajja uyyāna-  
bhūmiyā, tam eva dāni mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ  
payirupāsissāmāti<sup>8</sup>. Atha kho rājā Koravyo: Yaṃ tattha  
khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ<sup>9</sup> paṭiyattaṃ taṃ<sup>10</sup> sabbaṃ vissajje-  
thāti vatvā bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhadraṃ<sup>11</sup>  
yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Thullakoṭṭhitamhā  
niyyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena<sup>12</sup> āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ  
dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā  
paccorohitvā pattiko va ussatāya ussatāya parisāya yen' āyasmā  
Raṭṭhapālo ten' upasāmkami, upasāmkamitvā āyasmataṃ Raṭṭha-

<sup>1</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm (alone) atthapadakatā (as Theragāthā page 75); Childers atthapadakatā (Diet. p. 610). <sup>2</sup> So Si Bu; Bm odahi; Sk ohuhī. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk nāsada. <sup>4</sup> Si gacchāmi. <sup>5</sup> Theragāthā (p. 75) gives an additional couplet. <sup>6</sup> So Bm Sk Si; paṭissutvā. <sup>7</sup> Bm Si add te. <sup>8</sup> Bm payirūp.; Si payirūp. <sup>9</sup> So here Si only. <sup>10</sup> Sk omits tam. <sup>11</sup> Bm repeats bhadrāni, as usual. <sup>12</sup> So all MSS. Cf. I Digha p. 49, Sum. Vil. I 148, & (infra) Sutta 84.

pālena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ  
vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi.

Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho rājā Koravyo āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ  
pālaṃ etad avoca: — Idha bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo hatthathare<sup>1</sup>  
nisīdatūti.

Alam, mahārāja, nisīda tvaṃ; nisinno ahaṃ sake āsane ti.

Nisīdi kho rājā Koravyo paṇṇatte āsane; nisajja kho  
rājā Koravyo āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: —  
Cattār' imāni, bho Raṭṭhapāla, pārijuṇṇāni yehi pārijuṇṇehi  
samannāgaṭā idh' ekacce kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vat-  
thāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti. Katamāni  
cattārī? Jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ vyādhipārijuṇṇaṃ bhogapārijuṇṇaṃ  
ñātipārijuṇṇaṃ. Katamaṃ ca, bho Raṭṭhapāla, jarāpārijuṇ-  
ṇaṃ? Idha, bho Raṭṭhapāla, ekacco jīṇṇo hoti vuddho mahallako  
addhagato vayo anuppatto. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: — Ahaṃ  
kho 'mhi etarahi jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo  
anuppatto, na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā<sup>2</sup>  
adhigantuṃ adhigatā vā bhogā phātīm<sup>3</sup> kātum; yannūnāhaṃ  
kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā  
anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. So tena jarāpārijuṇṇena sa-  
mannāgato kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchā-  
detvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idam vuccati. bho  
Raṭṭhapāla, jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ. Bhavaṃ kho Raṭṭhapālo etarahi  
daharo yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato  
paṭhamena vayasā. Tam bho Raṭṭhapālassa jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ  
na 'tthi. Kim bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo ñatvā vā disvā vā sutvā  
vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Katamaṃ ca, bho Raṭṭhapāla, vyādhipārijuṇṇaṃ? Idha,  
bho Raṭṭhapāla, ekacco ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno.  
So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: — Ahaṃ kho 'mhi etarahi ābādhiko  
dukkhito bālhagilāno, na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ ana-  
dhigatā vā bhogā adhigantuṃ adhigatā vā bhogā phātīm

<sup>1</sup> So Sk B<sup>m</sup> Bu; Si kaṭṭhatthare, with note that the Sinh. reading is  
hatthathare. <sup>2</sup> So Sk; B<sup>m</sup> Si anadhigatā vā bhogaṃ & (infra)  
adhigatā vā bhogaṃ; Si with notes that the Sinh. readings are as  
in the text. <sup>3</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; Sk thitiram.

kātum; yannūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. So tena vyādhipārijuññaṃ samannāgato kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Raṭṭhapāla, vyādhipārijuññaṃ. Bhavaṃ kho pana Raṭṭhapālo etarahi appābādho appātaṅko samavepākinīyā<sup>1</sup> gahaṇīyā samannāgato nāṭisitāya<sup>2</sup> nāccuṇhāya. Taṃ bho Raṭṭhapālassa vyādhipārijuññaṃ na 'tthi. Kim bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo ñatvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Katamaṃ ca, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhogapārijuññaṃ? Idha, bho Raṭṭhapāla, ekacco aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo; tassa te bhogā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho pubbe aḍḍho ahoṣiṃ mahaddhano mahābhogo; tassa me<sup>3</sup> te bhogā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gatā; na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā<sup>4</sup> adhigantum adhigatā vā bhogā<sup>5</sup> phātiṃ kātum. Yannūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. So tena bhogapārijuññaṃ samannāgato kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhogapārijuññaṃ. Bhavaṃ kho pana Raṭṭhapālo imasmiṃ yeva Thullakoṭṭhite aggakulikassa putto. Taṃ bho Raṭṭhapālassa bhogapārijuññaṃ na 'tthi. Kim bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo ñatvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Katamaṃ ca, bho Raṭṭhapāla, nātipārijuññaṃ? Idha, bho Raṭṭhapāla, ekaccassa bahū honti mittāmacca nāṭisālohitā; tassa te nātakā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Mamaṃ kho pubbe bahū ahesum mittāmacca nāṭisālohitā; tassa me<sup>6</sup> nātakā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gatā; na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā adhigantum adhigatā vā bhogā phātiṃ kātum. Yannūnāham

<sup>1</sup> So Sk Bm Bu; Si s-iṇīyā. <sup>2</sup> Bm (alone) nāṭisitāya. <sup>3</sup> Sk omits me.

<sup>4</sup> Si (here & infra) anadhigate vā bhoge. <sup>5</sup> Si (here & infra) adhigate vā bhoge. <sup>6</sup> Si inserts te.

kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. So tena nātipārijuññaṇa saman-  
nāgato kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Raṭṭhapāla, nātipārijuññaṃ. Bhoto kho pana Raṭṭhapālassa imasmim yeva Thullakotṭhite bahū mittāmaccā nātisālohitā. Tam bhoto Raṭṭhapālo nātvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Imāni kho, bho<sup>1</sup> Raṭṭhapāla, cattāri pārijuññāni yehi pārijuññehi samannāgatā idh' ekacce kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti. Tāni bhoto Raṭṭhapālassa na 'tthi. Kiṃ bhavam Raṭṭhapālo nātvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā pabbajito ti.

Atthi kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro dhammuddesā uddiṭṭhā; ye ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Katame cattāro? — 'Upaniyati loko addhuvo<sup>2</sup> ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena paṭhamo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. 'Attāno<sup>3</sup> loko anabhissaro<sup>4</sup> ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dutiyo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. 'Assako loko sabbam pahāya gamaniyan<sup>5</sup> ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena tatiyo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. 'Ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena catuttho dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Ime kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-

<sup>1</sup> Si omits bho here. <sup>2</sup> Bm (alone) upaniyyati loko adhuvo. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; Si atāno; Bm atāno. <sup>4</sup> Bm (alone) anabhissaro. <sup>5</sup> Bm (alone) gamaniyan.

sambuddhena cattāro dhammuddesā uddiṭṭhā; ye ahaṃ<sup>1</sup> natvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

‘Upaniyati loko addhuvo ti’, bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha; imassa pana, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhāsitaṃ kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Ahosi tvaṃ vīsativassuddesiko pi paṇṇuvisativassuddesiko<sup>2</sup> pi hatthismim pi katāvī assasmim pi katāvī rathasmim pi katāvī dhanusmim pi katāvī tharusmim<sup>3</sup> pi katāvī ūrubalī bāhubalī alamatto<sup>4</sup> saṅgāmāvacaro ti?

Ahosiṃ ahaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, vīsativassuddesiko pi paṇṇuvisativassuddesiko pi hatthismim pi katāvī assasmim pi katāvī rathasmim pi katāvī dhanusmim pi katāvī tharusmim pi katāvī ūrubalī bāhubalī alamatto saṅgāmāvacaro; appekadā ‘haṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, iddhimā va<sup>5</sup> maññe; na attano balena samasamaṃ samanupassāmīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Evam eva tvaṃ etarahi ūrubalī bāhubalī alamatto saṅgāmāvacaro ti?

No h’ idaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla; etarahi jipṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anupatto āsitiko vayo<sup>6</sup> vattati; appekadā ‘haṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla: Idha pādaṃ karissāmīti aññen’ eva<sup>7</sup> pādaṃ karomīti.

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ ‘Upaniyati loko addhuvo ti’, yam ahaṃ natvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c’ idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ‘Upaniyati loko addhuvo ti.’ Upaniyati hi, bho Raṭṭhapāla, loko addhuvo<sup>8</sup>. Saṃvijjante kho, bho Raṭṭhapāla, imasmim rājakule hatthikāyā pi assakāyā pi rathakāyā pi pattikāyā pi, ye<sup>9</sup> ambhākaṃ āpadāsu pari-

<sup>1</sup> Sk ye o’ ahaṃ; Bm Si yam ahaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So Sk; Si paṇnav.; Bm punnav.

<sup>3</sup> So Sk; Bm dharusmim; Si pharusmim. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bm Si; Bu(?) alamatto.

<sup>5</sup> So Sk; Si omits va; Bm omits iddhimā va & inserts na viya. <sup>6</sup> Si inserts me; Sk inserts ce. <sup>7</sup> Bm aññadeva. <sup>8</sup> Sk adds ti. <sup>9</sup> Bm omits ye.

yodhāya vattissanti. 'Attāṇo loko anabhissaro ti' bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha. Imassa pana, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhāsitaṃ kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Atthi te koci anusāyiko<sup>1</sup> ābādho ti?

Atthi me, bho Raṭṭhapāla, anusāyiko vātābādho; appekadā maṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, mittāmaccā<sup>2</sup> nātisālohitā parivāretvā<sup>3</sup> thitā honti: Idāni rājā Koravyo kālāṃ karissati, idāni rājā Koravyo kālāṃ karissatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Labhasi tvaṃ te mittāmacce nātisālohite: Āyantu<sup>4</sup> me bhonto mittāmaccā nātisālohitā, sabbe va santā imaṃ vedanaṃ saṃvibhajatha<sup>5</sup> yathā 'haṃ lahukatarikaṃ<sup>6</sup> vedanaṃ vediyeyyan ti? Udāhu tvaṃ yeva taṃ vedanaṃ vediyasīti?<sup>7</sup>

Nāhaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, labhāmi te mittāmacce nātisālohite: Āyantu me bhonto mittāmaccā nātisālohitā, sabbe va santā imaṃ vedanaṃ saṃvibhajatha yathā 'haṃ lahukatarikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyeyyan ti. Atha kho ahaṃ eva taṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi.

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ 'Attāṇo loko anabhissaroti'; yaṃ ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Attāṇo loko anabhissaro ti.' Attāṇo hi, bho Raṭṭhapāla, loko anabhissaro. Saṃvijjati kho, bho Raṭṭhapāla, imasmiṃ rājakule pahūtaṃ<sup>8</sup> hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ bhūmigataṃ ca vehāsattḥaṇ<sup>9</sup> ca. 'Assako loko sabbaṃ pahāya gamaniyan ti' bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha. Imassa pana, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhāsitaṃ kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yathā tvaṃ etarahi pañcahi

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Bm anussāyiko; Sk anusayiko. <sup>2</sup> Sk ayantu. <sup>3</sup> Bm saṃvibhajatha. <sup>4</sup> Bm lahukaṃ tarikaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Bm vedeyyāsīti. <sup>6</sup> So Bu; Sk Si pahutaṃ; Bm bahu taṃ. Cf. I Dīgha 115. <sup>7</sup> Si vehāsagataṃ

kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto<sup>1</sup> paricāresi, lacchasi paratthā pi: Evaṃ evāhaṃ imeh' eva pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremīti. Udālu aññe imaṃ bhogaṃ paṭipajjissanti. tvaṃ pana yathākammaṃ gamissasīti?

Yathāhaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, etarahi pañcahi gāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremi, nāhaṃ lacchāmi paratthā pi: Evaṃ evāhaṃ imeh' eva pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremīti. Atha kho aññe imaṃ bhogaṃ paṭipajjissanti, ahaṃ pana yathākammaṃ gamissāmīti.

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'Assako loko, sabbaṃ pahāya gamaniyaṃ ti;' yam ahaṃ ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Assako loko, sabbaṃ pahāya gamaniyaṃ ti.' Assako hi, bho Raṭṭhapāla, loko sabbaṃ pahāya gamaniyaṃ. 'Ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti' bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha. Imassa pana, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhāsitassa kathaṃ atho datṭhabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Phitaṃ<sup>2</sup> Kurum' ajjhāvasasīti?

Evaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla; phitaṃ Kurum' ajjhāvasāmīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha te puriso āgaccheyya puratthimāya disāya saddhāyiko paccayiko, so taṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Yagghe, mahārāja, jāneyyāsī; ahaṃ āgacchāmi puratthimāya disāya; tatth' addasaṃ mahantaṃ janapadaṃ iddhaṃ c' eva phitaṃ ca bahujaṇaṃ ākiṇṇamanussaṃ; bahu<sup>3</sup> tattha hatthikāyā assakāyā rathakāyā pattikāyā, bahu<sup>4</sup> tattha dantājinam<sup>5</sup>, bahu tattha hiraṇṇasuvannaṃ akataṃ c' eva kataṃ ca, bahu tattha itthipariggaho; sakkā ca tāvatakena<sup>6</sup> balatthena abhivijjinitum; abhivijjina, mahārājati<sup>7</sup>. Kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

<sup>1</sup> Si samaṅgibhūto. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si phitaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So Bm; S\* Si bahu throughout.

<sup>4</sup> Bm bahuṃ. <sup>5</sup> Bm (alone) dhanadhaṇṇaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Bm adds va. <sup>7</sup> Bm bahatthena abhivijjinitum, mahārājati.



Tam pi mayam, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abhivijjiya<sup>1</sup> ajjhāva-seyyāmāti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha te puriso āgaccheyya pacchimāya disāya—pe<sup>2</sup>—uttarāya disāya, dakkhiṇāya disāya, pārasamuddato saddhāyiko paccayiko, so tam upasāmkamitvā evam vadeyya: Yagghe, mahārāja, jāneyyāsi aham āgacchāmi pārasamuddato, tatth' addasaṃ mahantaṃ janapadaṃ iddhaṃ c'eva phitaṃ ca bahujanaṃ ākiṇṇamanussaṃ, bahū tattha hatthikāyā assakāyā rathakāyā pattikāyā, bahu tattha dantā-jinaṃ, bahu tattha hiraññasuvannaṃ akataṃ c' eva kataṃ ca, bahu tattha itthipariggaho; sakkā ca tāvatakena balatthena abhivijjinitum; abhivijjina, mahārājāti. Kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Tam pi mayam, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abhivijjiya ajjhāva-seyyāmāti.

Idaṃ kho tam, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ 'Uno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti'; yam aham natvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Uno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti.' Uno hi, bho Raṭṭhapāla, loko atitto taṇhādāso ti.

Idam avoc' āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo; idaṃ vatvā athāparaṃ etad avoca<sup>3</sup>: —

Passāmi loka sadhane manusse, laddhāna vittaṃ na dadanti mohā;

Luddhā<sup>4</sup> dhanam sanniccayam karonti, bliyyo va<sup>5</sup> kāme abhipatthayanti.

Rājā pasayhā<sup>6</sup> paṭhavim vijitvā sasāgarantaṃ mahim<sup>7</sup> āvasanto.

Oram samuddassa atittarūpo pāram samuddassa pi patthayetha.

<sup>1</sup> So Bm; Sk abhivijjiya; Si abhivijjiya. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si omit pe. <sup>3</sup> Cf. Theragāthā pp. 75—77. <sup>4</sup> Bm laddhā. <sup>5</sup> So Bu Bm; Sk Si ca. <sup>6</sup> So Sk; Si pasayha p.; Bm pasayha ppathavim. <sup>7</sup> Sk mahiyā vasanto.

Rājā ca aññe ca bahū manussā avitatanhā maraṇaṃ upenti,

Ūnā va<sup>1</sup> hutvā na jahanti dehaṃ; kāmehi lokamhi na h' atthi titti.

Kandanti naṃ nāti pakiriya<sup>2</sup> kese, 'Aho vatā ne<sup>3</sup> amarā ti' c'āhu;

Vatthena naṃ pārutaṃ niharitvā citaṃ samādāya tato dahanti<sup>4</sup>.

So dayhāti sūlehi tujjamāno ekena vatthena pahāya bhoge;

Na miyamānassa bhavanti tāṇā nāti 'dha<sup>5</sup> mittā atha vā sahāyā.

Dāyādakā tassa dhanam haranti, satto pana gacchati yena kammaṃ.

Na miyamānaṃ dhanam anveti kiñci puttā ca dārā ca dhanā ca raṭṭhaṃ.

Na dīgham āyuraṃ labhate dhanena, na cāpi vittena jaraṃ vihani.

Appaṃ h' idaṃ<sup>6</sup> jīvitaṃ, āhu dhirā, asassataṃ vippari-ṇāmadhammaṃ.

Addhā daḍḍā<sup>7</sup> ca phusanti phassaṃ, bālo ca dhiro ca tath' eva phutṭho.

Bālo hi bālyā vadhito va seti, dhiro ca na vedhati phassaphutṭho.

Tasmā hi paññā va dhanena seyyo yāya vosānaṃ ind-ādhigacchati.

Asositattā<sup>8</sup> hi bhavābhavesu pāpāni kammāni karonti mohā.

Upeti gabbhaṃ ca paraṃ ca lokaṃ saṃsāraṃ āpajja paramparāya.

Tass' appapañño abhisaddahanto upeti gabbhaṃ ca paraṃ ca lokaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> Bm ca. <sup>2</sup> Sk parikiriya; Bm pakirāya; Si pakiriya. <sup>3</sup> So Bu, who paraphrases by aho vata no, adding 'ayam eva vā pātho'; MSS vatā no. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si dahanti; Sk citakaṃ s. nayato d. <sup>5</sup> So Sk; Bm Si ca. <sup>6</sup> So Sk; Bm appaṃ hi tam, Si appakaṃ c' idaṃ. <sup>7</sup> Bm Si daliddā. <sup>8</sup> So Bu; Sk ahotasittā; Bm Si abyositattā.

Coro yathā sandhimukhe gahito sakammanā<sup>1</sup> haññati  
 pāpadhammo,  
 Evañ pajā; pecca paramhi loke sakammanā haññati  
 pāpadhammo<sup>2</sup>.  
 Kāmā hi citrā madhurā manoramā virūparūpena ma-  
 thenti cittāṃ;  
 Adinavañ kāmagaṇesu disvā<sup>3</sup> tasmā ahañ<sup>4</sup> pabbajito  
 'mhi, rāja.  
 Dumapphalānīva<sup>4</sup> patanti mānavā daharā ca vuddhā  
 ca sarirabhedā;  
 Etam pi disvā<sup>5</sup> pabbajito 'mhi, rāja; apanṇakam  
 sāmāññaṃ eva seyyo ti.

RATTHAPĀLASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

83.

Evam me sutam. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Mithilāyañ  
 viharati Makhādevambavane<sup>6</sup>. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataras-  
 miñ padese sitaṃ patvākāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa  
 etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa  
 pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontīti<sup>7</sup>.  
 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā yena  
 Bhagavā ten' añjalim pañāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca:  
 Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa  
 pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontīti.

Bhūtapubbañ, Ānanda, imissā yeva Mithilāyañ rājā ahoṣi  
 Makhādevo nāma dhammiko dhammarājā dhamme tthito  
 mahārājā dhammañ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu<sup>8</sup>  
 c' eva jānapadesu<sup>9</sup> ca, uposathañ ca upavasati cātuddasim

<sup>1</sup> Bm sakammunā. <sup>2</sup> Si haññanti pāpadhammā. <sup>3</sup> So Sk; Bm tasmā-  
 mahañ; Si tasmā 'hañ. <sup>4</sup> All MSS. d-āneva. <sup>5</sup> Si etam viditvā. <sup>6</sup>  
 Sk Bu Makhādeva throughout, as also Jātaka No. 9; Bm Magghadeva;  
 Si Maghadeva, a spelling which repeats Pl. XLVIII (2) of the 'Stūpa  
 of Bharhut'. Si notes that the Sinh. spelling is Makhādeva. <sup>7</sup> Bm  
 patumk. <sup>8</sup> So Si (& Sk infra); Sk Bm nigamesu. <sup>9</sup> So Si (& Sk infra)  
 Sk Bm janapadesu.

pañcaddasim<sup>1</sup> atthamiñ ca pakkhassa. Atha kho, Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo bahunnañ vassānañ bahunnañ vassasatānañ bahunnañ<sup>2</sup> vassasahassānañ accayena kappakañ āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka, passeyyāsi sirasmiñ phalitāni<sup>3</sup> jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsiti. Evañ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa paccassosi. Addasā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahunnañ vassānañ bahunnañ vassasatānañ bahunnañ vassasahassānañ accayena rañño Makhādevassa sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni, disvāna rājānañ Makhādevaṃ etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāniti. Tena hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhukañ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mamañ<sup>4</sup> añjalismiñ patiṭṭhāpehiti. Evañ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa paṭisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhukañ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā rañño Makhādevassa añjalismiñ patiṭṭhāpesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo kappakassa gāmvaram datvā jetṭhaputtañ kumārañ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā, dissanti sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā<sup>5</sup>; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesitum. Ehi tvañ, tāta kumāra, imañ rajjañ paṭipajja; ahañ pana kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyañ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra, yadā tvañ pi<sup>6</sup> passeyyāsi sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāmvaram datvā jetṭhaputtañ kumārañ sādhukañ rajje samanussāsivā kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyañ pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idañ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ<sup>7</sup> nihitañ<sup>8</sup> anuppa-vatteyyāsi<sup>9</sup> mā kho me tvañ antimapuriso ahosi. Yasmiñ kho, tāta kumāra, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchedo hoti, so tesañ antimapuriso hoti. Tan tāhañ<sup>10</sup>, tāta kumāra, evañ vadāmi: Yena me idañ kalyāṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk Si pañcaddasim; at p. 78 Sk pannarasim. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si bahūnañ always.

<sup>3</sup> Sk Bu sts. phalitāni sts. palitāni; Bm Si palitāni throughout. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si mama. <sup>5</sup> So Si throughout & Sk infra; Bm mānussakā always; Sk here mānussakakāmā. <sup>6</sup> Si omits pi. <sup>7</sup> So Bu & Sk infra; Bm Si vattam; Sk here vaddhañ. <sup>8</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm nihatañ. <sup>9</sup> Bm anupav<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> Bm tathā 'hañ.

vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ antima-  
puriso ahoṣīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo kappakassa gāma-  
varaṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje saman-  
sāsivā imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassuṃ ohā-  
retvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ  
pabbaji. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā  
vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ<sup>1</sup>; iti  
uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ  
lokaṃ mettāsahagatena<sup>2</sup> cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appa-  
māṇena averena avyāpajjhena<sup>3</sup> pharivā vihāsi. Karuṇā-  
sahagatena cetasā — pe<sup>4</sup> — muditāsahagatena cetasā<sup>5</sup>,  
upekhāsahagatena<sup>6</sup> cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā vihāsi, tathā  
dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho  
tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ upek-  
hāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena  
averena avyāpajjhena pharivā vihāsi. Rājā kho paṇḍita, Ānanda,  
Makhādevo caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakilikaṃ kiṇi<sup>7</sup>;  
caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjaṃ<sup>8</sup> kāresi; caturāsītivassa-  
sahassāni rajjaṃ kāresi; caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmiṃ  
yeva Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito  
brahmacariyaṃ cari<sup>9</sup>. So cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā  
kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, raṇṇo Makhādevassa putto bahunnaṃ  
vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ  
accayena kappakaṃ āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka,  
passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsiṃti.  
Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako raṇṇo Makhādevassa  
puttassa paccassosi. Addassā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahun-  
naṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasa-  
hassānaṃ accayena raṇṇo Makhādevassa puttassa sirasmiṃ  
phalitāni jātāni; disvā raṇṇo Makhādevassa puttaṃ etad  
avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si catuttham. <sup>2</sup> Sk here & infra upekhāsahagatena, as Bm infra.

<sup>3</sup> Bm abyāpajjhena. <sup>4</sup> Bm omits. <sup>5</sup> Si inserts pe. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si upekkh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> So Si Sk Bu; Bm -kilikaṃ kiṇi. <sup>8</sup> Si uparajjaṃ. <sup>9</sup> Bm acarim.

phalitāni jātānīti. Teṇa hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhuḥkaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mama añjalismim patitṭhā-pehīti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa puttassa paṭisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhuḥkaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā rañño Makhādevassa puttassa añjalismim patitṭhāpesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, rañño Makhādevassa putto kappakassa gāṃavaraṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtam kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me māṇusakā kāmā; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesitum. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta kumāra, imaṃ rajjaṃ paṭipajja; ahaṃ pana kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra, yadā tvaṃ pi passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāṃavaraṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtam kumāraṃ sādhuḥkaṃ rajje samanūsāsivā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihiṭaṃ anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ antimapuriso ahoṣi. Yasmiṃ kho, tāta kumāra, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchado hoti, so tesam antimapuriso hoti; tan tāhaṃ, tāta kumāra, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihiṭaṃ anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ antimapuriso ahoṣīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, rañño Makhādevassa putto kappakassa gāṃavaraṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtam kumāraṃ sādhuḥkaṃ rajje samanūsāsivā imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi, karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokaṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena

pharitvā vihāsi. Rañño kho pan', Ānanda, Makhādevassa putto caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakilikāṃ kilī; caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjāṃ kāresi, caturāsītivassasahassāni rajjāṃ kāresi, caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito brahmacariyaṃ cari. So cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahosi.

Rañño kho pan', Ānanda, Makhādevassa puttapaputtakā tassa paramparā caturāsītikhattiyasahassāni<sup>1</sup> imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajimsu. Te<sup>2</sup> mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharimsu, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena<sup>3</sup> cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharimsu, karuṇāsahagatena cetasā, muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharimsu, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharimsu. Te<sup>4</sup> caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakilikāṃ kilimsu, caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjāṃ kāresuṃ<sup>5</sup>, caturāsītivassasahassāni rajjāṃ kāresuṃ<sup>5</sup>, caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmiṃ Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā brahmacariṃ carimsu. Te cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā brahmalokūpagā ahesuṃ.

Nimi tesāṃ rājānaṃ<sup>6</sup> pacchimako ahosi dhammiko dhammarājā, dhamme t̥hito mahārājā, dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, upasathaṃ ca upavasati cātuddasiṃ pañcaddasiṃ at̥thamiṃ ca pakkhassa.

Bhūtapubbaṃ, Ananda, devānaṃ<sup>7</sup> Tāvatisānaṃ Su-

<sup>1</sup> So Sk; Bm caturāsītirājasahassāni; Si caturāsītisahassāni. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits te. <sup>3</sup> So all MSS. here. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si omit te here. <sup>5</sup> Si kāresu. <sup>6</sup> Si rājā. <sup>7</sup> Bu devatānaṃ.

dhammāyaṃ sabbhāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Lābhā vata bho Videhānaṃ, suladdham vata bho Videhānaṃ yesaṃ Nimi rājā dhammiko dhammarājā dhamme t̥hito mahārājā dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasati cātuddasiṃ pañcaddasiṃ aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi: Iccheyyātha no tumhe mārisā Nimi-rājānaṃ daṭṭhun ti? Icchāma mayā mārisa Nimi-rājānaṃ daṭṭhun ti. Tena kho pana<sup>1</sup> samayena Nimirājā tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsaṃ nahāto<sup>2</sup> uposathiko upari pāsādavaragato nisinno hoti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva devesu Tāvatiṃsesu antarahito Nimissa rañño mukhe<sup>4</sup> pāturahosi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Nimi-rājānaṃ etad avoca: Lābhā te<sup>5</sup>, mahārāja, suladdham te, mahārāja; devā, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabbhāyaṃ kittayamānarūpā sannisinnā: Lābhā ... &c. as above ... aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassāti. Devā te, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā dassanakāmā; tassa te ahaṃ, mahārāja, sahasa-yuttaṃ ājāññarathaṃ paṇiṇissāmi; abhirūheyyāsi, mahārāja, dibbaṃ yānaṃ avikampanāno ti.

Adhivāsesi<sup>6</sup> kho, Ānanda, Nimi rājā tuṇṇibhāvena. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Nimissa rañño adhivāsanaṃ viditvā seyyathāpi nāma ... &c. as above ... antarahito devesu Tāvatiṃsesu pāturahosi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Mātali—saṃgāhakaṃ<sup>7</sup> āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, samma Mātali, sahasa-yuttaṃ ājāññarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadesi: —Ayan te, mahārāja, sahasa-yutto ājāññaratho Sakkena devānaṃ indena pesito; abhirūheyyāsi, mahārāja, dibbaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si insert Ananda. <sup>2</sup> So Sk; Bm sīsaṃ nhāto; Si sīsanhāto. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Si; Bm sammiñjitaṃ, as Vol. I 168. Cf. I Digha 222 & I Sum. Vil. 196. <sup>4</sup> So Bu (bis); Si sammukhe; Sk Bm pamukhe. <sup>5</sup> Bm vo here et infra. <sup>6</sup> So Si Bu; Sk Bm a-ti. <sup>7</sup> So Sk Bm; Si Mātaliṃ (as Nimiṃ rājānaṃ *supra et infra*).



yānaṃ avikampamāno ti. Evaṃ hotu bhaddan tavāti<sup>1</sup> kho, Ānanda, Mātali saṃgāhako Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa paṭisutvā saḥassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avoca: Ayan te, mahārāja, saḥassayutto ājaññaratho Sakkena devānaṃ indena pesito; abhirūha, mahārāja, dibbaṃ yānaṃ avikampamāno<sup>2</sup>. Api ca, mahārāja, katamena taṃ nemi, — yena vā pāpakammā pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, yena vā kalyāṇakammā kalyāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedenti? Ubhayen' eva maṃ, Mātali, nehīti. Sampāpesi<sup>3</sup> kho, Ānanda, Mātali saṃgāhako Nimi-rājānaṃ Sudhammaṃ sabhaṃ<sup>4</sup>. Addasā kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Nimi-rājānaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna Nimi-rājānaṃ etad avoca: Ehi kho, mahārāja, sāgataṃ, mahārāja; devā te, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ kittayamānarūpā<sup>5</sup> sannisinnā: — Lābhā . . . &c. as above . . . atthamiṃ ca pakkhassāti. Devā te, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā dassanakāmā; abhirama, mahārāja, devesu devānubhāvenāti.

Alaṃ mārisa<sup>6</sup> tatth' eva maṃ Mithilaṃ paṭinetu, tatthāhaṃ dhammaṃ carissāmi brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasissāmi catuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ atthamiṃ ca pakkhassāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Mātali-saṃgāhakaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, samma Mātali, saḥassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ tatth' eva Mithilaṃ paṭinehīti. Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti kho, Ānanda, Mātali saṃgāhako Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa paṭisutvā saḥassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ tatth' eva Mithilaṃ paṭīnesi.

Tatra sudam, Ānanda, Nimirājā dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Bu; Sk Bm evaṃ bhaddan tavāti; Si evaṃ bhaddantavāti. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si add ti. <sup>3</sup> So Sk; Bm sampaveseti; Si sampavesi, with note that the Sinh. reading is sampāpesi. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bm; Si sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ, with note that the Sinh. reading is sudhammaṃ sabhaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Sk here, as Bm always, kittiyamānarūpa. <sup>6</sup> Bm mārissā.

ca upavasati cātuddasiṃ pañcaddasiṃ atṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassa. Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi-rājā bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena kappakaṃ āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka, passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsīti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako Nimissa rañño paccassosi. Addasā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena Nimissa rañño sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni; disvā Nimi-rājānaṃ etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāniti. Tena hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhukaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mama añjalismiṃ patitṭhāpehīti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako Nimissa rañño paṭisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhukaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā Nimissa rañño añjalismiṃ patitṭhāpesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi-rājā kappakassa gāmvaram datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesiṃ. Ehi tvam, tāta kumāra, imaṃ rajjaṃ paṭipajja; ahaṃ pana kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra, yadā tvam pi passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāmvaram datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanūsāsītva kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ anuppatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahoṣi. Yasmiṃ kho, tāta kumāra, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samuccheto hoti, so tesam antimapuriso hoti. Tan tāhaṃ, tāta kumāra, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ anuppatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahoṣīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi-rājā kappakassa gāmvaram datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanūsāsītva imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā

dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi.

Nimi' kho pan', Ānanda, rājā caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakīlikam kīḷi, caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjam kāresi. caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito brahmacariyaṃ cari. So cattāro brahmavibhāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

Nimissa kho pan', Ānanda, rañño Kaḷārajanako nāma putto ahoṣi. So na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji; so taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ samucchindi; so tesam antimapuriso ahoṣi. Siyā<sup>1</sup> kho pana te, Ānanda, evam assa: Añño nūna tena, samayena rājā Makhādevo ahoṣi, yena<sup>2</sup> taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nibhitaṃ ti<sup>3</sup>. Na kho pan' etaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ dātṭhabbāṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena rājā Makhādevo ahoṣim; ahaṃ taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nibhitaṃ<sup>4</sup>; mayā taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nibhitaṃ; pacchimā janatā anuppavattesi. Taṃ kho pan', Ānanda, kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yāvad eva brahmalokupapattiyā. Idaṃ kho pan', Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nibhitaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Katamā c', Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nibhitaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati? Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ: Sammāditṭhi sammāsāṃkappo sammāvācā saṃmākanmanto sammājīva

<sup>1</sup> So Bm Si; Skt yā, <sup>2</sup> Skt so. <sup>3</sup> Skt nihaniti; St nāhaniti; Bm nihaṭam So Sk; St nihaniṃ yā taṃ; Si nihiniṃ; Bm omits these five words.

sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Idam kho, Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Tam kho<sup>1</sup> ahaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idam kalyāṇaṃ vattaṃ nihitaṃ anuppavatteyyātha, mā kho me tumhe antimapuriso ahuvattha<sup>2</sup>. Yasmiṃ kho, Ānanda, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samuccheto hoti, so tesam antimapuriso hoti. Tam vo ahaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idam kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ anuppavatteyyātha, mā kho me tumhe antimapuriso ahurattthāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

#### MAKHĀDEKVASUTTAM TATIYAM.

## 84.

Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Madhurāyaṃ viharati Gundāvane<sup>3</sup>. Assosi kho rājā Madhuro Avantiputto: Samaṇo khalu bho Kaccāno Madhurāyaṃ viharati Gundāvane; tam kho pana bhavantaṃ Kaccānaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato, — paṇḍito vyatto<sup>4</sup> medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno<sup>5</sup> vuddho<sup>6</sup> c' eva arahā ca; sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho rājā Madhuro Avantiputto bhadrāni bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā bhadraṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Madhurāya niyyāsi mahaccarājānu-bhāvena<sup>7</sup> āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ dassanāya; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si vo. <sup>2</sup> So Skt; Bm purisā ahuvattthāti; Si purisā ahuvattthāti.

<sup>3</sup> Skt; Gundāvane, Si gundhāvane, throughout. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si vigatto. <sup>5</sup> Bm

kalyāṇapaṭibhāno. <sup>6</sup> Si vuddho. <sup>7</sup> Si Bm mahaccarā; Sk mahācarā. Cf. p. 65 & p. 118.

iyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam  
 ratham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ  
 nisinno kho rājā Madhuro Avantiputto āyasmantaṃ Mahā-  
 Kaccānaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ āhāṃsu  
 — Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo, hino<sup>1</sup> añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā  
 va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti,  
 no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato  
 jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti. Idha<sup>2</sup>  
 bhavaṃ Kaccāno kim āhāti<sup>3</sup>?

Ghoso yeva kho eso, mahārāja, lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā  
 va setṭho vaṇṇo, hino añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo,  
 kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no abrahmaṇā;  
 brāhmaṇā Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā  
 brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti. Tad aminā p' etaṃ<sup>4</sup>;  
 mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā ghoso yev' eso  
 lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo, hino añño vaṇṇo  
 — pe — brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja?  
 Khattiyassa ce pi ijjheyya<sup>5</sup> dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena  
 vā jātārūpena vā, khattiyō pi 'ssāssa<sup>6</sup> pubbutṭhāyī pacchāni-  
 pātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi, brāhmaṇo pi  
 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbutṭhāyī pacchāni-  
 pātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi ti?

Khattiyassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā  
 dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā, khattiyō pi 'ssāssa  
 pubbutṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piya-  
 vādi, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi 'ssāssa  
 pubbutṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piya-  
 vādi ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Brāhmaṇassa ce pi  
 ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena  
 vā, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbutṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkāra-  
 paṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi

<sup>1</sup> So Bu Si and Bm; Skt hīṇo throughout. <sup>2</sup> Bm idha; Sk iti; Si idam,  
 — with note: Sinhalese iti. <sup>3</sup> Bm akkhāyiti, as Si with note: Sinhalese  
 kim āhāti. <sup>4</sup> Si (& all MSS infra) Iminā pi kho etaṃ, — with note  
 Sinhalese tad imina p' etaṃ. <sup>5</sup> So Si Bm Bu and (here) Sk, which  
 subsequently reads iccheyya (as Sk throughout). <sup>6</sup> Bm piṣassa throughout.

'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi ti?

Brāhmaṇassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhañṇena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi ti.

Taṃ kim mañṇasi, mahārāja? Vessassa ce pi ijjheyya dhanena vā dhañṇena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi ti?

Vessassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhañṇena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi ti.

Taṃ kim mañṇasi, mahārāja? Suddassa ce pi ijjheyya dhanena vā dhañṇena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi ti?

Suddassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhañṇena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi ti.

Taṃ kim mañṇasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā<sup>1</sup> honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotiti?

<sup>1</sup> Si samā here only.

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā<sup>1</sup> honti; na 'saṃ<sup>2</sup> ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samānupassāmīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā ghoso yev' esc lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo—pe—brahmaḍāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa khattiyo pāṇātipāti<sup>3</sup> adinnādāyi<sup>4</sup> kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇāvāco<sup>5</sup> pharusāvāco<sup>6</sup> samphappalāpi abhijjhālū<sup>7</sup> byāpannacitto micchādītthi<sup>8</sup>; kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya<sup>9</sup>? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Khattiyo pi hi<sup>10</sup>, bho Kaccāna, pāṇātipāti adinnādāyi kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpi abhijjhālū byāpannacitto micchādītthi, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Evaṃ me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutan. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa brāhmaṇo, idhāssa vesso<sup>11</sup>, idhāssa suddo pāṇātipāti adinnādāyi—pe—<sup>12</sup> kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Suddo pi hi, bho Kaccāna, pāṇātipāti adinnādāyi—pe—<sup>12</sup> kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutan. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

<sup>1</sup> Skt sammā honti, *here only*. <sup>2</sup> Si nāham; Bm nesaṃ; Skt *here* nasaṃ, *elsewhere* na 'saṃ; Bu na 'saṃ. <sup>3</sup> Si Sk Bm pāṇātipātī. <sup>4</sup> Si Bm adinnādāyi. <sup>5</sup> Si piṣuṇāvāco. <sup>6</sup> Sk pharusāvāco; Si pharusāvāco. <sup>7</sup> Si Bm abhijjhālū. <sup>8</sup> Si micchādītthi. <sup>9</sup> Si Bm uppajjeyya throughout. <sup>10</sup> Skt omīti hi here. <sup>11</sup> Bm *inserts* la. <sup>12</sup> Si Bm *insert* micchādītthi after pe.

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti; na 'saṃ ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samanupassāmīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ. mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbam yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇa va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo—pe—brāhmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa khattiyo pāṇātipatā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato piṣuṇāvācāya<sup>1</sup> paṭivirato pharusāvācāya<sup>2</sup> paṭivirato samphappalāpā<sup>3</sup> paṭivirato anabhijjhālū<sup>4</sup> abyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhī<sup>5</sup>, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Khattiyo pi hi, bho Kaccāna, pāṇātipatā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato piṣuṇāvācāya paṭivirato pharusāvācāya paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū abyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya. Evam me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutan. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa brāhmaṇo, idhāssa vesso, idhāssa suddo pāṇātipatā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti ti?

Suddo pi hi, bho Kaccāna, pāṇātipatā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya. Evam me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutan. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

<sup>1</sup> So Skt; Si Bm piṣuṇāya -o. <sup>2</sup> So Skt; Si Bm pharusāya. <sup>3</sup> Sk samphappalāpāya. <sup>4</sup> Si Bm anabhijjhālū. <sup>5</sup> Si Sk sammādiṭṭhi.



Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti; na 'sam ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samānupassāmiti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo—pe—brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha khattiyo sandhiṃ vā chindeyya, nillopaṃ vā hareyya, ekāgārikaṃ vā kareyya, paripantho vā tiṭṭheyya, paradāraṃ vā gaccheyya; taṃ ce te purisā gahetvā dasseyyuṃ: Ayan te, deva, coro āgucārī<sup>1</sup>, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehiti<sup>2</sup>; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Ghāteyyāma<sup>3</sup> vā, bho Kaccāna, jāpeyyāma<sup>4</sup> vā pabbājeyyāma vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe khattiyo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarahitā; coro t' eva<sup>5</sup> saṅkhaṃ<sup>6</sup> gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha brāhmaṇo, idha vesso, idha suddo sandhiṃ vā chindeyya, nillopaṃ vā hareyya, ekāgārikaṃ vā kareyya, paripantho vā tiṭṭheyya, paradāraṃ vā gaccheyya; taṃ ce te purisā gahetvā dasseyyuṃ: Ayan te, deva, coro āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehiti; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Ghāteyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, jāpeyyāma vā pabbājeyyāma vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe suddo ti samaññā, sa 'ssa antarahitā, coro t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti, na 'sam ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samānupassāmiti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariāyena veditabbaṃ yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo.

<sup>1</sup> Si āgucārī throughout; Skt here ā-rin. <sup>2</sup> Bm paṇehiti. <sup>3</sup> Bm ghāteyyāma. <sup>4</sup> So Skt Bm throughout, for jāpeyyāma (?). Si jāpeyyāma, — with note that the Sinh. reading is jāpeyyāma. <sup>5</sup> Si Bm tveva. <sup>6</sup> Bm saṅkhyam.

hino añño vaṇṇo—pe—brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha khattiyo kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito assa, virato pāṇātipātā virato adinnādānā virato musāvādā<sup>1</sup> ekabhikkhiko brahmacārī silavā kalyāṇadhammo; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, paccuttṭheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma pi<sup>2</sup> naṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe khattiyo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarahitā, samaṇo t' eva saṅkham gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha brāhmaṇo, idha vesso, idha suddo kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito assa, virato pāṇātipātā virato adinnādānā virato musāvādā ekabhikkhiko brahmacārī silavā kalyāṇadhammo; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, paccuttṭheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma pi naṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe suddo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarahitā, samaṇo t' eva saṅkham gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti, na 'saṃ ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samanupassamīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hino añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti.\*

<sup>1</sup> But *inserts* rattupurato. <sup>2</sup> So Bm and Bu; Si Skt vā.

Evam<sup>1</sup> vutte rājā Madhuro Avantiputto<sup>1</sup> āyasmantañ Mahā-Kaccānañ etad avoca: Abhikkantañ, bho Kaccāna, abhikkantañ, bho Kaccāna. Seyyathāpi, bho Kaccāna, nikkujjitañ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannañ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggañ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotañ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti; — evam eva bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhañ bhavantañ Kaccānañ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakañ mañ bhavañ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetañ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Mā kho mañ tvañ, mahārāja, saraṇaṃ agamāsi. Tam eva<sup>2</sup> tvañ Bhagavantañ saraṇaṃ gaccha yam ahañ saraṇaṃ gato ti.

Kahañ pana, bho Kaccāna, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati arahañ sammāsambuddho ti?

Parinibbuto kho, mahārāja, etarahi so Bhagavā arahañ sammāsambuddho ti.

Sace hi<sup>3</sup> mayaṃ, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma tañ Bhagavantañ dasasu yojanesu, dasa pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma tañ Bhagavantañ dassanāya arahantañ sammāsambuddhañ. Sace hi mayaṃ, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma tañ Bhagavantañ viśatiyā yojanesu, tiṃsatiyā<sup>4</sup> yojanesu, cattālīsāya<sup>5</sup> yojanesu, paññāsāya yojanesu. — paññāsaṃ pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma tañ Bhagavantañ dassanāya arahantañ sammāsambuddhañ. Yojanasate ce<sup>6</sup> pi mayaṃ, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma tañ Bhagavantañ, yojanasataṃ pi mayaṃ gaccheyyāma tañ Bhagavantañ dassanāya arahantañ sammāsambuddhañ. Yato ca kho, bho Kaccāna, parinibbuto so Bhagavā, parinibbutaṃ pi mayaṃ tañ<sup>7</sup> Bhagavantañ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakañ mañ bhavañ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetañ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

#### MADHURA<sup>8</sup>-SUTTAṀ CATUTTHAṀ.

<sup>1</sup> Skt omit Madhuro Avantiputto & the first three words of line 3.  
<sup>2</sup> Si Bm tam etaṃ, omitting tvañ. <sup>3</sup> So Si & Skt throughout both here and in Sutta 94; Bm pi. <sup>4</sup> Si Bm tiṃsāya. <sup>5</sup> Bm cattālīsāya; Si cattālīsāya. <sup>6</sup> Skt omit here and in Sutta No. 94. <sup>7</sup> Si Bm omit. <sup>8</sup> So Bu Si, as also Hardy's Manual; Skt Bm Madhuriya.

## 85.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire<sup>1</sup> Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena Bodhissa rājakumārassa<sup>2</sup> Kokanado<sup>3</sup> nāma pāsādo acirakārīto hoti anajjhāvuttho<sup>4</sup> samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Saṅjikāputtaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvam, samma Saṅjikāputta. yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda<sup>5</sup>, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā: Bodhi, bhante, rājakumāro Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchatīti; evaṃ ca vadehi: Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, Bhagavā Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenāti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Bodhi, bho Gotama, rājakumāro<sup>6</sup> bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evaṃ ca vadeti: Adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Gotamo Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhi-bhāvena. Atha kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bhagavato adhi-vāsanaṃ viditvā utṭhāy' āsanā yena Bodhi rājakumāro ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamitvā Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca: Avocumhā kho mayam<sup>7</sup> bhoto vacanena taṃ bhagavantaṃ<sup>8</sup> Gotamaṃ: Bodhi, bho Gotama<sup>9</sup>, rājakumāro

<sup>1</sup> Bm Sam. Cf. Vinaya II 127. <sup>2</sup> Skt here insert svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenāti evaṃ bho ti kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa. <sup>3</sup> So Skt Bu; Bm Si Kokanado. — Si with note that the Sinh. reading is Kokanado. <sup>4</sup> Bm anajjhovuttho; Si anajjhāvuttho; Skt a-vutte. <sup>5</sup> Bm vandāhi. <sup>6</sup> So Si; Bm Bodhi kho rājakumāro; Skt Bodhi bhoto gotamassa. <sup>7</sup> Bm av-ha bhoto v. <sup>8</sup> Bm (alone) bhagavantaṃ. <sup>9</sup> So Si; Bm omits bho G.; Skt bho alone.

bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātāni-  
kam lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evaṃ ca  
vadeti: — Adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Gotamo Bodhissa rāja-  
kumārassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenāti.  
Adhivutthaṃ<sup>1</sup> ca pana samaṇena Gotamenāti. Atha kho  
Bodhi rājakumāro tassā rattiyaṃ accayena sake nivesane<sup>2</sup>  
paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Kokanadaṃ  
ca pāsādaṃ odātehi dussēhi santharāpetvā<sup>3</sup> yāva pacchima-  
sopānakalevarā<sup>4</sup> Saṅjikāputtaṃ mānavaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ,  
samma Saṅjikāputta, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama upasaṃ-  
kamtivā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocehi — Kālo, bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ  
bhattaṃ ti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa  
rājakumārassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama;  
upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocesi — Kālo, bho Gotama,  
niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ  
nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Bodhissa rājakumārassa  
nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkama. Tena kho pana samayena Bodhi  
rājakumāro bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhito hoti Bhagavantaṃ āga-  
mayamāno. Addasā kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ  
dūrato va āgacchantaṃ; disvāna paccuggantvā Bhagavantaṃ  
abhiyādetvā purakkhitvā<sup>5</sup> yena Kokanado pāsādo ten' upasaṃ-  
kama. Atha kho Bhagavā pacchimaṃ<sup>6</sup> sopānakalevaram  
nissāya aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ  
etad avoca: — Abhirūhatu, bhante, Bhagavā dussāni; abhirū-  
hatu Sugato dussāni; yaṃ mama assa digharattaṃ hitāya  
sukhāyāti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyam pi  
kho<sup>7</sup> Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhirūhatu,  
bhante, Bhagavā dussāni; abhirūhatu Sugato dussāni, yaṃ  
mama assa digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti. Dutiyam pi kho  
Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi. Tatiyam pi kho Bodhi rājakumāro  
Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhirūhatu . . . sukhaṃ. Atha  
kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ apalokesi. Atha kho

<sup>1</sup> Bm adhivutthaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Si omits sake. <sup>3</sup> Bm adds pi. <sup>4</sup> Bu pacchima-  
sopānakalevarā; Si pacchimasopānakalevarā; Skt pacchimosopānakale-  
parā; Bm pacchima sopānaka evarā. <sup>5</sup> So Si Bm; Skt p-atvā. <sup>6</sup> So all  
MSS. <sup>7</sup> Bm (alone) omits Bodhi . . . tuṇhī ahosi, inserting la.

āyasmā Ānando Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca: Saṃharantu<sup>1</sup> rājakumāra, dussāni; na Bhagavā celapattikaṃ<sup>2</sup> akkamissati, pacchimaṃ janataṃ Tathāgato apaloketīti<sup>3</sup>. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro dussāni saṃharāpetvā upari Kokanade pāsāde<sup>4</sup> āsanāni paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā Kokanadaṃ pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nicaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Mayhaṃ kho, bhante, evaṃ hoti, — Na kho sukhena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ ti.

Mayhaṃ pi kho, rājakumāra, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa Bodhisattass' eva sato etad aho: — Na kho sukhena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, rājakumāra, aparena samayena daharo va samāno susu kālakeso (repeat from Vol. I p. 163 l. 28 to p. 167 l. 8<sup>5</sup>; for bhikkhave substitute rājakumāra) . . . . . alaṃ idaṃ padhānāyāti.

Api 'ssu maṃ, rājakumāra, tisso upamaṃ paṭibhaṃsu . . . (repeat from Vol. I p. 240<sup>6</sup> l. 30 to p. 249 l. 21<sup>7</sup>; for Aggivesana substitute rājakumāra) . . . ātāpino pahitattassa viharati.

Tassa mayhaṃ, rājakumāra, etad aho: Adhigato kho . . (repeat from Vol. I p. 167 l. 31 to<sup>8</sup> p. 173 l. 6; for bhikkhave substitute

<sup>1</sup> So Skt; Bm Si saṃharatu. <sup>2</sup> Si celapatikam; Bm celapatikam; Skt celapatti; Bu celapattikam. <sup>3</sup> So MSS & Bu; Dh. p. 324 oloketi; Vin. II. 128 anukampati. <sup>4</sup> Skt kokanado pāsādo; Bm kokanudo pāsāde; Si kokanade, omitting pāsāde. <sup>5</sup> For setakam & setakā on p. 167 of Vol. I Si here reads sītodakam & sītodakā, with note that the Sinh. reading is setaka-. <sup>6</sup> On last line of page 242, Vol. I Si reads apamuthā, with note that the Sinh. reading is asammuthā. <sup>7</sup> Evarupā pi kho me . . . na pariyādaya tiṭṭhati here omitted throughout. Also pe occurs several times where Sutta 86 gives the full text. <sup>8</sup> At line 16 of Vol. I p. 171 Si reads huveyyāvuso, &, in the next line, ukkamsitvā jivhaṃ nillaletvā ummaggaṃ gahetvā pakk mi, observing that the two words jivhaṃ nillaletvā do not occur in Sinh. MSS. Cf. note Vol. I p. 545.

rājakumāra) . . . āharanti tena chabbaggo<sup>1</sup> yāpema. Atha kho, rājakumāra, pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū mayā evaṃ ovādiya-mānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharimsūti<sup>2</sup>.

Evaṃ vutte Bodhi rājakumaro Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Kivacirena<sup>3</sup> nu kho, bhante, bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno<sup>4</sup> yass' atthāya kulaputtā . . . vihareyyāti<sup>5</sup>?

Tena hi, rājakumāra, taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te kameyya tathā taṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Kusalo tvaṃ hatthārūyhe<sup>6</sup> aṅkusagayhe<sup>7</sup> sippe ti? Evaṃ, bhante, kusalo ahaṃ hatthārūyhe aṅkusagayhe sippe ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Idha puriso āgaccheyya: — Bodhi rājakumaro hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ jānāti; tassāhaṃ santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkhissāmi. So c' assa assaddho, yāvatakaṃ saddhena<sup>8</sup> pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa bahvābādho<sup>9</sup>, yāvatakaṃ appābādheṇa pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa saṭho māyāvi, yāvatakaṃ<sup>10</sup> asaṭheṇa amāyāvinā<sup>11</sup> pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa kusito<sup>12</sup>, yāvatakaṃ āradhaviṇṇena pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa duppañño, yāvatakaṃ paññāvatā<sup>13</sup> pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Api nu so puriso tava santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyyāti?

Ekamekena pi, bhante, aṅgena samannāgato so puriso na mama santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyya. Ko pana vādo pañcaḥ' aṅgehi?

Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Idha puriso āgaccheyya:

<sup>1</sup> Si chabbaggā <sup>2</sup> Skt viharimsu. <sup>3</sup> So Si; Sk kivañcirena; Bm kim va cirena; S kivañcirena. <sup>4</sup> Bm bhikkhu . . . labhamānā. <sup>5</sup> So Si; Bm vihareyyun ti; Skt vihareyyāsi. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si hatthārūhe. <sup>7</sup> So Skt Bm; Si aṅkusaganhe. <sup>8</sup> So Bm; Skt yāvatakaṃ sabbe pana; Si yāvattakaṃ saddhena. <sup>9</sup> Bm Si bahvābādho. <sup>10</sup> Si yāvattakaṃ throughout. <sup>11</sup> Sk amāyāvinā. <sup>12</sup> Bm kusito. <sup>13</sup> Bm Si paññāvatā.

rājakumāro hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ jānāti; aṃ santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkhis-. So c' assa saddho, yāvatakaṃ saddhena pattabbaṃ, ampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa appābādho, yāvatakaṃ appāna pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa asaṭho ivi, yāvatakaṃ asaṭhena amāyāvinā pattabbaṃ, taṃ puṇeyya. So c' assa āradhaviṛiyo, yāvatakaṃ āradhana pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa paññāvā<sup>1</sup> kaṃ paññāvatā pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. Taṃ naññasi, rājakumāra? Api nu so puriso tava santike ūrūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyyāti?

kamekena pi. bhante, aṅgena samannāgato so puriso . santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyya. ana vādo pañcaḥ' aṅgehiti?

Evam eva kho, rājakumāra, pañc' imāni padhāniyaṅgāni. nāni pañca? Idha, rājakumāra, bhikkhu saddho hoti hatī<sup>2</sup> Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ āsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anutpurisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho vā ti. Appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā uyā samannāgato nātisitāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya inakkhamāya. Asaṭho hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtaṃ attā-āvikatvā<sup>3</sup> satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu<sup>4</sup>. dhaviriyo viharati, akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pabānāya īnaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya<sup>5</sup> thāmaṃvā dalhakamo anikkhattadhūro kusalesu dhammesu. Paññāvā dayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhisamādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Imāni kho, rājakumāra, padhāniyaṅgāni. Imehi kho, rājakumāra, pañcahi āniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ māno yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā ūriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ e va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja

Skt; Bm Si paññāvā & paññāvatā. <sup>2</sup> Si saddhahati. <sup>3</sup> So Skt Bu; ākattī; Si āvikattā. <sup>4</sup> Bm s-isu. <sup>5</sup> Skt uppādāya.



vihareyya satta vassāni. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, satta vassāni. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu . . . . vihareyya cha vassāni, —pe<sup>1</sup>— pañca vassāni, cattāri vassāni, tiṇi vassāni, dve vassāni, ekaṃ vassam. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, ekaṃ vassam. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu . . . . . vihareyya satta māsāni. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra satta māsāni. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu . . . . . vihareyya . . . cha māsāni —pe<sup>1</sup>— pañca māsāni, cattāri māsāni, tiṇi māsāni, dve māsāni, ekaṃ<sup>2</sup> māsam, addhamāsam<sup>3</sup>. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, addhamāso. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu . . . . vihareyya satta rattindivāni. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, satta rattindivāni<sup>4</sup>. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu . . . . . vihareyya cha rattindivāni —pe<sup>5</sup>— pañca rattindivāni, cattāri rattindivāni, tiṇi rattindivāni, dve rattindivāni, ekaṃ rattindivam. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, eko rattindivo. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno sāyam anusitṭho pāto visesaṃ adhigamissati, pātam anusitṭho sāyam visesaṃ adhigamissatīti.

Evam vutte Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Aho Buddho, aho dhammo, aho dhammassa svākkhātata<sup>6</sup>; yatra hi nāma sāyam anusitṭho pāto visesaṃ adhigamissati, pātam anusitṭho sāyam visesaṃ adhigamissatīti.

Evam vutte Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhi-rājakumaram etad avoca: Evam eva pañāyaṃ bhavaṃ Bodhi: Aho Buddho aho dhammo aho dhammassa svākkhātata<sup>7</sup> ti vadeti<sup>7</sup>, atha ca pana<sup>8</sup> na: taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi<sup>9</sup> dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ cāti. Mā hevaṃ<sup>10</sup>, samma Saṅjikāputta, avaca; mā hevaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, avaca. Sammukhā me taṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, ayyāya sutam

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si omit. <sup>2</sup> So Bm; both Sk & Si omit ekaṃ here. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si añjhamāsam. <sup>4</sup> Bm rattindivāni throughout. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si omit. <sup>6</sup> Bm svākkhātata; Bu incidentally svākkhātata, reading (apparently) aho samghassa sampadā. <sup>7</sup> Sk ca vadesi; Si pavedeti. <sup>8</sup> Si inserts bhavaṃ. <sup>9</sup> Si gacchati. <sup>10</sup> So Bm Si throughout; Sk heva the first time & hevaṃ the second time.

sammukhā paṭigahitaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Ekamidaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho me ayyā kucchivati<sup>2</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho me<sup>3</sup> ayyā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Yo me ayaṃ, bhante, kucchigato kumārako vā kumārikā vā, so Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ taṃ<sup>4</sup> Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. Ekamidaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, samayaṃ Bhagavā idh' eva Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Atha kho maṃ dhāti<sup>5</sup> añkena vāhitvā<sup>6</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ttiṭṭhā kho mama dhāti Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Ayaṃ, bhante, Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ taṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. Esāhaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, tatiyaṃ<sup>7</sup> pi Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

BODHIRĀJAKUMĀRASUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

## 86.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa<sup>8</sup> Kosalassa vijite coro Aṅgulimālo nāma hoti luddo lohitaṇṇaṃ hatapahate nivatṭho adayaṃ panno pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigāmā pi

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si paṭiggaḥitaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So Skt Si; Bm kucchimati. <sup>3</sup> Bm omits me.

<sup>4</sup> Si upāsakaṃ taṃ. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si dhāti; Skt dhāreti. <sup>6</sup> Skt añjena vāhitvā; Bm añjena haritvā; Si añkena pāyitvā, with note that the Sinh. reading for the latter word is vāhitvā. <sup>7</sup> Bm tatiyakam. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si Pass<sup>o</sup> always.

anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulīnaṃ mālaṃ dhāreti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattimī piṇḍāya pāvīsi<sup>1</sup>, Sāvattihīyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena coro Aṅgulimālo ten' addhānamaggam<sup>2</sup> paṭipajji. Addasāsum<sup>3</sup> kho gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantam yena coro Aṅgulimālo ten' addhānamaggam paṭipannaṃ<sup>4</sup>; disvā<sup>5</sup> Bhagavantam etad avocum: Mā, samaṇa, etam maggam paṭipajji. Etasmiṃ, samaṇa, magge coro Aṅgulimālo nāma luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate nivīṭṭho adayaṇṇo pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulīnaṃ mālaṃ dhāreti. Etam hi, samaṇa, maggam dasa pi purisā vīsatiṃ pi purisā tiṃsatiṃ<sup>6</sup> pi purisā cattārisaṃ pi purisā saṃharitvā<sup>7</sup> saṃharitvā paṭipajjanti, te pi corassa Aṅgulimālassa hatthattam<sup>8</sup> gacchantīti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṇhibhūto agamāsi.

Dutiyam pi kho gopālakā<sup>9</sup> pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantam etad avocum: Mā, samaṇa, etam maggam .... *etc as above* .... hatthattam gacchantīti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṇhibhūto agamāsi.

Tatīyam pi kho gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantam etad avocum: Mā, samaṇa, etam maggam .... *etc as above* .... hatthattam gacchantīti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhibhūto agamāsi.

Addasā kho coro Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvā<sup>10</sup> assa etad ahosi: Acchariyam vata bho, abbhūtam vata bho. Imam hi maggam dasa pi purisā vīsatiṃ

<sup>1</sup> Bm omits Sāvattimī piṇḍāya pāvīsi; Skt Sāvattihīyam in both places.  
<sup>2</sup> Bm tenāddh°. <sup>3</sup> So Skt Bm; Si addasāsum. <sup>4</sup> Si ten' addhānamagga-paṭipannaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Si Bm disvāna. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si vīsam & tiṃsam. <sup>7</sup> Bm saṃharitvā; Si saṃgaritvā, with note that the Sinh. reading is saṃharitvā. Bu saṃharitvā, which he paraphrases by saṃgaritvā (cf. Si). <sup>8</sup> So Sk Bm Si & St infra; St here hattham; Bu hatthahattam. <sup>9</sup> Bm (not Sk Si) omits paragraph from pasupālakā... to... tuṇhibhūto agamāsi, substituting 1a.

pi purisā tiṃsatim pi purisā cattārisam pi purisā paññāsam  
pi purisā<sup>1</sup> saṃharitvā saṃharitvā paṭipajjanti, te pi mama  
hatthattham gacchanti; atha ca panāyaṃ samaṇo eko adutiyo  
pasayha maññe āgacchati. Yan nūnāham imam samaṇam  
jīvita voropeyyan ti? Atha kho coro Aṅgulimālo asicammaṃ  
gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito  
piṭṭhito anubandhi. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhā-  
bhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi<sup>2</sup> yathā coro Aṅgulimālo Bha-  
gavantaṃ pakatiyā gacchantaṃ sabbatthāmena<sup>3</sup> gacchanto na  
sakkoti sampāpunitum. Atha kho corassa Aṅgulimālassa etad  
ahosi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Aham  
hi pubbe hatthim pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi, assam  
pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi, ratham pi dhāvantaṃ anu-  
patitvā gaṇhāmi, migam pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi;  
atha ca panāham imam samaṇam pakatiyā gacchantaṃ sab-  
batthāmena gacchanto na sakkomi sampāpunitun ti. Thito<sup>4</sup>  
Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Tiṭṭha, samaṇa; tiṭṭha samaṇāti<sup>5</sup>.

Thito aham, Aṅgulimāla; tvaṃ ca tiṭṭhāti.

Atha kho corassa Aṅgulimālassa etad ahosi: Ime kho  
samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā saccavādino saccapaṭiññā. Atha ca  
panāyaṃ samaṇo gacchaṃ yev' āha: Thito aham, Aṅgulimāla;  
tvaṃ ca tiṭṭhāti. Yan nūnāham imam samaṇam puccheyyan  
ti. Atha kho coro Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya<sup>6</sup>  
ajjhabhāsi:

Gacchaṃ vadesi, samaṇa, thito 'mhi<sup>7</sup> namaṃ ca brūsi  
thitam aṭṭhito ti;

Pucchāmi taṃ, samaṇa, etam atthaṃ: Kathaṃ thito  
tvaṃ, aham aṭṭhito 'mhi?

Thito aham, Aṅgulimāla, sabbadā sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya  
daṇḍam,

Tuvaṃ<sup>8</sup> ca paṇesu asaṇṇato 'si; tasmā thito 'haṃ tuvaṃ  
aṭṭhito 'si.

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si omit paññāsam pi purisā. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si abhisamkhāresi.

<sup>3</sup> Bm Si sabbatthāmena. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si add va. <sup>5</sup> Sk omits t, s-āti; Bm omits  
samaṇa. <sup>6</sup> Cf. Theragāthā p. 80. <sup>7</sup> Si Samaṇaṭṭhito 'mhi. <sup>8</sup> So Si;  
Sk tvaṃ; Bm tvaṃ.

Cirassam<sup>1</sup> vata me mahito mahesi<sup>2</sup> mahāvanam samanoyam  
 paccavādi<sup>3</sup>;  
 So 'ham cirassā<sup>4</sup> pahāssam<sup>5</sup> pāpam sutvāna gātham  
 tava dhammayuttam.  
 Itveva<sup>6</sup> corō asim āvudhañ ca sobbhe papāte narake  
 anvakārī<sup>7</sup>.  
 Avandi corō Sugatassa pāde; tatth' eva nam pabbajjam  
 ayāci.  
 'Buddho ca kho kāruṇiko māhesi yo satthā lokassa  
 sadevakassa  
 Tam 'Ehi bhikkhūti' tadā avoca; es' eva tassa ahu  
 bhikkhubhāvo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Aṅgulimālena pacchā-  
 samanena yena Sāvatti<sup>8</sup> tena cārikam pakkāmi; anupubbena  
 cārikam caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. Tatra sudam  
 Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa  
 ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa Kosa-  
 lassa antepuradvāre<sup>9</sup> mahājanakāyo sannipatitvā uccāsaddo  
 mahāsaddo hoti: Corō te, deva, vijite Aṅgulimālo nāma  
 luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate niviṭṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu.  
 Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā, janapadā  
 pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulinaṃ  
 mālāṃ dhāreti. Tam devo paṭisedhetūti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pañcamattehi assasatehi  
 Sāvattiyaṃ nikkhami divādivassa yen' ārāmo tena pāyāsi;  
 yāvatiko yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccārohitvā  
 pattiko va yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā

<sup>1</sup> Bm cirassam. <sup>2</sup> Si Bm mahesi. <sup>3</sup> Bm mahāvanam pāpuni paccavādi;  
 Si mahāvanam samano paccupādi, with note that the Sinh. reading is  
 samanoyam; Skt mahāvana samano 'yam paccupādi; Bu paccavāditi . . .  
 patipajji. <sup>4</sup> So Skt; Bm Si cirassāmi. Si notes a reading cirassā. <sup>5</sup> Bm  
 pahāya; Si pajahissa, noting another reading pahāssa, which occurs  
 in Skt; Bu pahassam. <sup>6</sup> So all.MSS; Bu idh' eva. <sup>7</sup> So Bu Skt; Bm  
 akiri; Si manvakārī. <sup>8</sup> Si Sāvatti. <sup>9</sup> Bm antepuradvāre.

Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kin nu te, mahārāja, rājā<sup>1</sup> Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro kupito, Vesālīkā vā Licchavī, aññe vā paṭirājāno ti? Na kho me, bhante, rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro kupito, na pi<sup>2</sup> Vesālīkā Licchavī, na pi aññe paṭirājāno. Coro me, bhante, vijite Aṅgulimālo nāma luddo lohitapāṇī hatapahate nivittḥo adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigāmā pi anigāmā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulīnaṃ mālaṃ dhūreti. Nāhaṃ, bhante, paṭisedhissāmi ti.

Sace pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, Aṅgulimālaṃ passeyyāsi kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ virataṃ pāṇātipatā virataṃ adinnādānā virataṃ musāvādā ekabhattikaṃ brahmacāriṃ sīlavantaṃ kalyāṇadhammaṃ, — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bhante, paccuṭṭheyyāma vā, āsanaṃ vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma vā naṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāma<sup>3</sup>. Kuto pan' assa, bhante, dussīlassa pāpadhammassa evarūpo sīlasaṃyamo bhavissatīti?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇabāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> paggaḥetvā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Eso, mahārāja, Aṅgulimālo ti.

Atha kho raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa ahud eva bhayaṃ ahu chambhitattaṃ ahu lomahaṃso. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ bhītaṃ saṃviggalomahaṭṭhajātāṃ viditvā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Mā bhāyi, mahārāja; mā bhāyi, mahārāja; na 'tthi te ato<sup>5</sup> bhayan ti. Atha kho raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Skt omit; Bm rājā vā. <sup>2</sup> Bm nāpi. <sup>3</sup> So Skt Si; Bm saṃvideyyāma

<sup>4</sup> Bm dakkhiṇaṃ bahū. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si ito.

vā chambhitattamā vā lomahamso vā, so paṭippassambhi<sup>1</sup>.  
Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yen' āyasmā Aṅgulimālo ten'  
upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Aṅgulimālaṃ etad  
avoca: Ayyo no, bhante, Aṅgulimālo ti?

Evaṃ<sup>2</sup>, mahārājāti.

Kathamgotto, bhante, ayyassa pitā? Kathamgottā<sup>3</sup>  
mātā ti?

Gaggo<sup>4</sup> kho, mahārāja, pitr̥. Mantāni<sup>5</sup> mātā ti.

Abhiramatu, bhante, ayyo Gaggo Mantāniputto; aham  
ayyassa Gaggassa Mantāniputtassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvara-  
piṇḍapātasesanāgilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Aṅgulimālo ārañṇako  
hoti piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko tecīvariko. Atha kho āyasmā  
Aṅgulimālo rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Alaṃ,  
mahārāja; paripuṇṇaṃ me ticīvaraṃ ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten'  
upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā eka-  
mantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi  
Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Acchariyaṃ, bhante,  
abbhutaṃ, bhante, yāvaṃ c'idaṃ. bhante, Bhagavā adantānaṃ  
dametā asantānaṃ sametā aparinibbutānaṃ<sup>6</sup> parinibbāpetā<sup>7</sup>.  
Yaṃ hi mayāṃ, bhante, nāsakkhimhā daṇḍena pi satthena  
pi dametum, so Bhagavatā adaṇḍena asatthen' eva<sup>8</sup> danto.  
Handa<sup>9</sup> dāni mayāṃ, bhante, gacchāma; bahukiccā mayāṃ  
bahukaraṇīyā ti<sup>10</sup>. Yassa dāni tvaṃ<sup>11</sup>, mahārāja, kālaṃ  
maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo uṭṭhāy' āsanaṃ  
Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā  
pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi<sup>12</sup>. Addasā kho  
āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Sāvattthiyaṃ sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno  
aṇṇataraṃ itthiṃ mūḷhagabbhaṃ<sup>13</sup> visātagabbhaṃ<sup>13</sup>. Disvān'

<sup>1</sup> So Skt Si; Bm paṭipasambhi. <sup>2</sup> Bm adds mayham. <sup>3</sup> Si adds ayyassa;  
Bm kathamgotto. <sup>4</sup> So Skt Si Bu; Bm Bhaggo. <sup>5</sup> So Skt Bu; Bm Si  
S<sup>t</sup> Mantāni. <sup>6</sup> Si appar°. <sup>7</sup> So Bm Si; Skt parinibbutāpetvā. <sup>8</sup> So Skt  
Bm; Skt va; Si omits eva. <sup>9</sup> Skt add ca. <sup>10</sup> Bm bahukiccā, but bahu-  
karaṇīyāti. <sup>11</sup> Bm Si omits tvaṃ. <sup>12</sup> So Skt Si Bu; Bm pāvīsi. <sup>13</sup> Bm  
Si mu°. <sup>13</sup> So Bm Si, as Skt infra; Skt here vighātag°.

assa etad ahosi: Kilissanti vata bho<sup>1</sup> sattā; kilissanti vata bho sattā ti. Atha kho āyasmā Āṅgulimālo Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Āṅgulimālo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ<sup>1</sup>, bhante, pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ; addasaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Sāvattthiyaṃ sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno aññataram itthiṃ mūlhagabbhaṃ visātagabbhaṃ; disvāna me<sup>2</sup> etad ahosi: Kilissanti vata bho sattā, kilissanti vata bho sattā ti.

Tena hi tvaṃ, Āṅgulimāla, yena Sāvattthi<sup>3</sup> ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā taṃ itthiṃ evaṃ vadehi: Yato ahaṃ, bhagini<sup>4</sup>, jāto nābhijānāmi sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvita voropetā. Tena saccena sotthi te hotu, sotthi gabbhassāti.

So hi<sup>5</sup> nuna me, bhante<sup>6</sup>, sampajānamusāvādo bhavissati; mayā hi, bhante, bahū sañcicca pāṇā<sup>7</sup> jīvita voropitā ti<sup>8</sup>.

Tena hi tvaṃ, Āṅgulimāla, yena Sāvattthi ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā taṃ itthiṃ evaṃ vadehi: Yato ahaṃ, bhagini, ariyāya jātiyā jāto nābhijānāmi sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvita voropetā; tena saccena sotthi te hotu sotthi gabbhassāti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Āṅgulimālo Bhagavato paṭisutvā yena Sāvattthi ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā taṃ itthiṃ etad avoca: Yato ahaṃ, bhagini, ariyāya jātiyā jāto nābhijānāmi sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvita voropetā; tena saccena sotthi te hotu sotthi gabbhassāti. Atha kho sotth' itthiyā<sup>9</sup> ahosi sotthi gabbhassa. Atha kho āyasmā Āṅgulimālo eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits. <sup>2</sup> Bm assa. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si sā itthi, the latter with note that katthaci potthake Yena Sāvattthi pāho dissati. <sup>4</sup> Skt add jātiyā, which is omitted in Bm Si Bq. <sup>5</sup> Bm 'haṃ. <sup>6</sup> Sk omits bhante & Bm omits me. <sup>7</sup> Sk Bm pāṇaṃ. <sup>8</sup> So Skt Si; Bm voropetā, as Skt Si supra & infra. <sup>9</sup> So Skt Si; Bm atha khvassā itthiyā sotthi.



itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi; aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Aṅgulimālo arahataṃ ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Tena kho pana samayena aññena pi leḍḍu khitto āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati<sup>2</sup>, aññena pi daṇḍo khitto āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati, aññena pi sakkharā<sup>3</sup> khittā āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo bhinnena sisenā lohitena gaḷantenā bhinnena pattena vipphālītāya<sup>4</sup> saṃghāṭiyā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami. Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Aṅgulimālaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam, disvā āyasmantaṃ Aṅgulimālaṃ etad avoca: Adhivāsehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa; adhivāsehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa. Yassa kho tvaṃ<sup>5</sup> kammaṃ vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni niraye pacceyyāsi, tassa tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kammaṃ vipākaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme paṭisaṃvedesīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo rahogato patisallino<sup>6</sup> vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:<sup>7</sup> —

Yo ca<sup>8</sup> pubbe pamajjitvā pacchā so nappamajjati,  
So 'maṃ<sup>9</sup> lokam pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.  
Yassa pāpaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ kusaleṇa pithiyati<sup>10</sup>,  
So 'maṃ lokam pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.  
Yo have daharo bhikkhu yuñjati Buddhasāsane.  
So 'maṃ lokam pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.  
Disā hi me dhammakathaṃ suṇantu, disā hi me yuñjantu  
Buddhasāsane.  
Disā hi me te manusse<sup>11</sup> bhajantu ye dhammam<sup>12</sup> ev'  
ādapayanti santo.

<sup>1</sup> So Bm; Skt (as usually) & Si Sāvattihīyam. <sup>2</sup> Sk na patati; Bu kiye patati (in commentary). <sup>3</sup> Si sakkarā. <sup>4</sup> Sk vipphālītāya; Bm vipphālītāya; Si vipphālītāya. <sup>5</sup> Bm adds brāhmaṇa. <sup>6</sup> Bm patisallīno. Cf. p. 23 supra. <sup>7</sup> Cf. Theragāthā p. 81; Dh. p. 1. 172—3, 382, 80, 26—7; Vinaya II 196. <sup>8</sup> So Skt Si; Bm inserts va after pubbe. <sup>9</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Skt so imam. <sup>10</sup> So Skt Si; Bm pidhiyyati. <sup>11</sup> So Skt; Bm Si (& ? Bu) manuṣā. <sup>12</sup> So Bm Bu; Si dhammevādapayanti; Skt dhammemevādō.

Disā hi me khantivādānaṃ<sup>1</sup> avirodhappasaṃsinaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
 Suṇantu dhammaṃ kālena taṃ ca anuvidhīyantu<sup>3</sup>.  
 Na hi jātu so mamaṃ hiṃse aññaṃ va pana kañci naṃ  
 Pappuyya paramaṃ santiṃ rakkheyya tasathāvare<sup>4</sup>.  
 Udaḁaṃ hi nayanti nettikā, usukārā namayanti tejanaṃ,  
 Dāruṃ namayanti tacchakā, attānaṃ damayanti paṇḁitā.  
 Daṇḁeṇ' eke damayanti aṅkusehi kasāhi ca;  
 Adaṇḁeṇa asatthena ahaṃ danto<sup>5</sup> 'mhi tādinaṃ.  
 Ahimsako ti me nāmaṃ hiṃsakassa pure<sup>6</sup> sato;  
 Ajjāhaṃ saccaṇāmo 'mhi, na naṃ hiṃsāmi kañci naṃ.  
 Coro ahaṃ pure āsiṃ Aṅgulimālo ti vissuto,  
 Vuyhamāno mahoghena Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ āgamaṃ.  
 Lohitaṇḁāṇi<sup>7</sup> pure āsiṃ Aṅgulimālo ti vissuto;  
 Saraṇāgamaṇaṃ<sup>8</sup> passa; bhavanetti<sup>9</sup> samūhatā.  
 Tādisaṃ kammaṃ katvāna bahu duggatigāmināṃ  
 Phuṭṭho kammavipākena anaṇo<sup>10</sup> bhuñjāmi bhojanaṃ.  
 Pamādaṃ<sup>11</sup> anuyuñjanti bālā dummedhino janā,  
 Appamādaṃ ca medhāvī dhaṇaṃ seṭṭhaṃ va rakkhati.  
 Mā pamādaṃ anuyuñjetba mā kāmaratisanthavaṃ,  
 Appamatto hi jhāyanto pappoti vipulaṃ<sup>12</sup> sukhaṃ.  
 Sāgataṃ nāpagataṃ<sup>13</sup> nayidaṃ dummantitaṃ<sup>14</sup> mama;  
 Paṭibhatesu<sup>15</sup> dhammesu yaṃ seṭṭhaṃ tad upāgamaṃ.  
 Sāgataṃ nāpagataṃ nayidaṃ dummantitaṃ mama;  
 Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti.

## AṄGULIMĀLASUTTAM CHAṬṬHAM.

<sup>1</sup> So Skt; Si khantivodānaṃ; Bm khantipavādānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So Bu; Skt av-ināṃ; Si avirodhappasaṃsanaṃ; Bm avirodhaṃ pasaṃsanaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm anudhiyantu. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm tasathāvaram. <sup>5</sup> Si daṇḁo. <sup>6</sup> Bm pure. <sup>7</sup> So Bm Si; Skt l-nim. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si saraṇagamaṇaṃ. <sup>9</sup> So all MSS. <sup>10</sup> Bm Si anaṇo; Skt ānaṇo; Bu (thrice) aṇaṇo, adding aṇino ti pi pātho. <sup>11</sup> Sk not St, inserts mā. <sup>12</sup> So Sk Si; Bm paramaṃ. <sup>13</sup> So Skt Bu; Si svāgataṃ nāpagataṃ; Bm svāgataṃ nāma sagataṃ. <sup>14</sup> So Bm Si & Skt (2nd time). <sup>15</sup> So Bu; Skt paṭibhatesu; Si suvibhatesu; Bm savibh°.

## 87.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa gahapatissa ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato<sup>1</sup> hoti. Tassa kālakiriyaṃ n' eva kammantā paṭibhanti, na bhattam paṭibhāti. So ālāhanam<sup>2</sup> gantvā gantvā kandati: Kham, ekaputtaka? Kham, ekaputtakāti. Atha kho so gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho tam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: Na kho te, gahapati, sake citte tṭhassa indriyāni atthi; te indriyānam aññathattan ti.

Kim hi me, bhante, indriyānam<sup>3</sup> nāññathattam bhavissati? Mayham hi, bhante, ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato; tassa kālakiriyaṃ n' eva kammantā paṭibhanti, na bhattam paṭibhāti. So<sup>4</sup> ālāhanam gantvā gantvā kandāmi: Kham, ekaputtaka? Kham, ekaputtakāti?

Evam etaṃ, gahapati<sup>5</sup>; piyajātikā hi, gahapati, soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā<sup>6</sup> piyappabbavikā<sup>7</sup> ti.

Kassa kho nāṃ' etaṃ, bhante, evaṃ bhavissati: Piya-jātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā? Piya-jātikā hi kho<sup>8</sup>, bhante, ānandasomanassā piyappabbavikā ti. Atha kho so gahapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ anabhinanditvā paṭikkositvā<sup>9</sup> utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā<sup>10</sup> akkhadhuttā Bhagavato avidūre akkhehi dibbanti. Atha kho so gahapati yena te akkhadhuttā ten' upasāṃkami; upasāṃkamitvā te akkhadhutte etad avoca: Idhāham, bhonto, yena samaṇo

<sup>1</sup> Bm kalāṅkato. <sup>2</sup> So Sk & St infra; St here ālāhanam; Bu ālāhan ti susānam; Bm Si ālāhanam. <sup>3</sup> Skt here both repeat: atha kho so gah. yena Bh. ten' up., 'and continue — aññathattam bh. <sup>4</sup> Si adds 'ham. <sup>5</sup> Bm repeats these three words. <sup>6</sup> Bm s-upāyāsā. <sup>7</sup> So Skt here & Bm throughout; Bu (?) p-bhāvika; Si piyabhūtika throughout, as Skt frequently infra. <sup>8</sup> Bm vo. <sup>9</sup> Sk paṭikkositvā; Si appaṭikkositvā. <sup>10</sup> Bm sambahulā, as usually.

Gotamo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamtivā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidim. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho maṃ, bhonto, samaṇo Gotamo etad avoca: Na kho te, gahapati, sake citte ʈhitassa indriyāni atthi; te indriyānaṃ aññathattaṃ ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhonto, samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ etad avoca: Kim<sup>1</sup> hi me, bhante, indriyānaṃ nāññathattaṃ bhavissati? Mayhaṃ hi, bhante, ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato; tassa kālakiriyāya n' eva kammantā paṭibhanti, na bhattaṃ paṭibhāti. So ālāhanaṃ gantvā gantvā kandāmi: Kahaṃ, ekaputtaka? kahaṃ, ekaputtakāti. Evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati; evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati; piyajātikā hi, gahapati, sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā ti<sup>2</sup>. Kassa kho<sup>3</sup> nāṃ' etaṃ, bhante, evaṃ bhavissati: Piyajātikā sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā?. Piyajātikā hi kho, bhante, ānandasomanassā piyappabbavikā ti<sup>3</sup>. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhonto, samaṇassa Gotamassa bhāsitaṃ anabhinanditvā paṭikkositvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmin ti.

Evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati; evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati. Piyajātikā hi, gahapati, ānandasomanassā piyappabbavikā ti.

Atha kho so gahapati: Sameti me akkhadhuttehīti pakkāmi. Atha kho idaṃ kathāvatthuni anupubbena rājante-puraṃ pāvisi. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Mallikaṃ devim āmantesi: Idan te, Mallike, samaṇena Gotamena bhāsitaṃ: — Piyajātikā sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā ti.

Sace taṃ, mahārāja, Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ, evaṃ etan ti.

Evaṃ evaṃ paṇāyaṃ Mallikā yaññadeva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati, taṃ tad ev' assa abbhanumodati<sup>4</sup>: — Sace taṃ, mahārāja, Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ, evaṃ etan ti. Seyyathāpi nāma ācariyo yaññadeva antevāsissa<sup>5</sup> bhāsati, taṃ tad ev' assa antevāsī abbhanumodati: Evaṃ etaṃ, ācariya; evaṃ etaṃ ācariyāti; — evaṃ eva kho tvam, Mallike, yaññadeva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati, taṃ tad ev' assa abbhanumodasi: Sace taṃ,

<sup>1</sup> Skt omit ti. <sup>2</sup> So Bm; Skt 'ssa nām'; Si tassa kho nām'. <sup>3</sup> Bm kho ahaṃ; Si kho 'ham. <sup>4</sup> Skt abbhanumodīti. <sup>5</sup> Bm antevāsikassa.

mahārāja, Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ evaṃ etaṃ ti. Cara pi re, Mallike, vinassāti.

Atha kho Mallikā devī Nālijaṅghaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha — Mallikā, bhante, devī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchatīti; evaṃ ca vadehi — Bhāsitaṃ nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā esā vācā: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti? Yathā ca<sup>1</sup> te Bhagavā vyākaroṭi, taṃ sādhuṃ uggahetvā mamaṃ<sup>2</sup> āroceyyāsi. Na hi Tathāgataṃ vitathaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhaṇantīti. Evaṃ bhotīti kho Nālijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Mallikāya deviyā patisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Nālijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ avoca: Mallikā, bho Gotama, devī bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evaṃ ca vadeti: Bhāsitaṃ nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā esā vācā — Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti?

Evaṃ etaṃ, brāhmaṇa; evaṃ etaṃ, brāhmaṇa<sup>4</sup>; piyajātikā hi, brāhmaṇa, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti.

Tad aminā<sup>5</sup> p' etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariāyena veditabbaṃ yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imissā yeva Sāvatthiyā aññatarassā<sup>6</sup> itthiyā mātā kalam akāsi. Sā tassā kālakiriyaṃ ummatikā khittacittā<sup>7</sup> rathiyā<sup>8</sup> rathiyāṃ singhātakena singhātakāṃ upasaṃkamtvā evaṃ āha: Api me mātaraṃ addasatha<sup>9</sup>? Api me mātaraṃ addasathāti?

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si omit ca. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si mama. <sup>3</sup> Skt viratthaṃ. <sup>4</sup> So Si; Sk Bm omit the three words repeated. <sup>5</sup> Si iminā. <sup>6</sup> Bm aññatarissā. <sup>7</sup> Skt khittā cittā here, but not infra. <sup>8</sup> Skt rathiyā. <sup>9</sup> So Skt; Si addasatha; Bm addasatha.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imassā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassā itthiyā pitā kālam akāsi, — pe<sup>1</sup> — bhātā kālam akāsi, bhaginī kālam akāsi, putto kālam akāsi, dhītā<sup>2</sup> kālam akāsi, sāmiko kālam akāsi. Sā tassa kālakiriyāya ummattikā khittacittā rathiyāya<sup>3</sup> rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āha: Api me sāmikam addasatha? Api me sāmikam<sup>4</sup> addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imassā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassa purisassa mātā kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyāya ummattako khittacitto rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āha: Api me mātaram addasatha? api me mātaram addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imassā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassa purisassa pitā kālam akāsi. — pe<sup>1</sup> — bhātā kālam akāsi, bhaginī kālam akāsi, putto kālam akāsi, dhītā kālam akāsi, pajāpati<sup>6</sup> kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyāya ummattiko khittacitto rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āha: Api me pajāpatim addasatha? api me pajāpatim addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imassā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarā itthi nātikulam agamāsi. Tassā te nātakā sāmikam<sup>7</sup> acchinditvā aññassa dātukāmā; sā ca taṃ na icchati. Atha kho Sāvattthi<sup>8</sup>-sāmikam etad avoca: Ime maṃ<sup>9</sup>, ayyaputta, nātakā taṃ<sup>10</sup> acchinditvā aññassa dātukāmā; ahaṃ ca taṃ na icchāmīti. Atha kho so puriso taṃ itthim dvidhā chetvā

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si omit pe. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si dhītā. <sup>3</sup> Sk rathiyā. <sup>4</sup> Sk sāmiyam bis.

<sup>5</sup> Si piyabhūtikā. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si p-ti. <sup>7</sup> Skt sāmiyam. <sup>8</sup> Bm sā itthi; Si sā itthi. <sup>9</sup> Si mama. <sup>10</sup> So Si; Sk katham; Bm tvaṃ.

attānaṃ uppāṭesi<sup>1</sup>: Ubho pecca bhavissāmāti. Iminā pi kho taṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti.

Atha kho Nālijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā yena Mallikā devī ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Mallikāya deviyā ārocesi. Atha kho Mallikā devī yena rājā Pāsenadi Kosalo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Pāsenadīṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Vajīri kumārī ti?

Evam, Mallike, piyā me Vajīri kumārī ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Vajīriyā te kumārīyā<sup>2</sup> vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Vajīriyā me, Mallike, kumārīyā vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā i vitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Vāsabhā khattiyā<sup>3</sup> ti?

Evam, Mallike, piyā me Vāsabhā khattiyā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Vāsabhāya te khattiyāya vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Vāsabhāya me, Mallike, khattiyāya vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyo te Viḍūḍabho<sup>4</sup> senāpatitī?

<sup>1</sup> So Sk; Bm upāṭesi; Si uppāṭesi; Bṛ (?) opāṭesi. <sup>2</sup> Skt kumārīyā.

<sup>3</sup> So Sk; Si; Bm Si Vāsabhakhattiyā. <sup>4</sup> So Sk; Si; Bm Viḍūḍabho, as in No. 90 & always.

Evam, Mallike; piyo me Viḍḍabho senāpatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Viḍḍabhassa senāpatissa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Viḍḍabhassa me, Mallike, senāpatissa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te ahan ti?

Evam, Mallike; piyā me 'si tvaṃ ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Mayhaṃ te vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Tuyhaṃ hi me, Mallike, vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Kāsi-kosalā ti?

Evam, Mallike; piyā me Kāsi-kosalā. Kāsi-kosalānaṃ, Mallike, ānubhāvena kāsikacandanaṃ paccanubhoma, mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ dhāremāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Kāsi-kosalānaṃ te vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Kāsi-kosalānaṃ hi me, Mallike, vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti.

Acchariyaṃ, Mallike, abbhutaṃ, Mallike, yāvaṃ<sup>1</sup> ca so

<sup>1</sup> So Skt Si; Bm yāva.



Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> paññāya<sup>2</sup> ativijjha<sup>3</sup> paññāya<sup>2</sup> passati. Ehi, Mallike, ācāmehi<sup>4</sup>.

Atha kho rāja Pasenadi Kosalo utthāy' āsanā ekamsam uttarāsangam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattum udānam udānesi: Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa — pe<sup>5</sup> — sammāsambuddhassāti.

PIYAJĀTIKASUTTAM SATTAMAM.

88.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Anando pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena Pubbārāmo Migāramātu<sup>4</sup> pāsādo ten' upasamkamī divāvihārāya. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Ekapuṇḍarikam nāgam<sup>5</sup> abhirūhitvā Sāvattthiyā niyyāti divādivassa. Addasā kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna Sirivaddham<sup>6</sup> mahāmattaṃ āmantesi: Āyasmā no eso, samma Sirivaddha, Ānando ti? Evam mahārāja; āyasmā eso Ānando ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvam, ambho purisa, yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkama; upasamkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandāhi: Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandatīti; evaṃ ca vadehi: Sace kira, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikam karaṇīyam, āgametu kira, bhante, āyasmā Ānando

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Bm paṭivijjha; Skt ativijjhā. <sup>2</sup> So Si; Skt man ko; Bm repeats paññāya. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si; Skt omit pe, repeating bhagavato arahato. <sup>4</sup> So S; Bm; Si migāramātuyā; Sk mingāramātu. <sup>5</sup> So S; Bm Si; Sk Bu nāgam. <sup>6</sup> Bm Sir<sup>o</sup>.

muhuttaṃ anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati, evaṃ ca vadeti: Sace kira, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikaṃ karaṇiyāṃ, āgometu kira, bhante, āyasmā Ānando muhuttaṃ anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇhibhāvena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yāvaticā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena gantvā 'nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikaṃ karaṇiyāṃ. sādhu, bhante, āyasmā Ānando yena Aciravatiyā nadiyā<sup>1</sup> tiraṃ, ten' upasaṃkamatvā anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇhibhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Aciravatiyā nadiyā tiraṃ ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā aññatarasmim rukkhamaṇe paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yāvaticā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena<sup>2</sup> gantvā nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Idha, bhante, āyasmā Ānando hatthatthare nisidatūti. Alam, mahārāja; nisīda tvaṃ; nisinno ahaṃ sake āsane ti. Nisīdi kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Kin nu kho, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa<sup>3</sup> kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhiti<sup>4</sup> — Na kho, mahārāja, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhiti.

<sup>1</sup> Bm Aciravatiyā nadiyā (bis). <sup>2</sup> Sk nāg- twice but usually nāṅg-.

<sup>3</sup> So Bm & Sk infra; Sk here yassa; St here yavassa; Si yvāyam.

Kim pana, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ vaci-samācāraṃ — pe — manosamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti. Na kho, mahārāja, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ manosamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Acchariyaṃ, bhante; abbhutaṃ, bhante; yaṃ hi mayaṃ, bhante, nāsakkhimha<sup>1</sup> pañhen paripūretuṃ, taṃ, bhante, āyasmatā Ānandena pañhassa vēyyākaraṇena paripūritaṃ. Ye te, bhante, bālā avyattā ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā paresaṃ vaṇṇaṃ vā avaṇṇaṃ vā bhāsanti, na mayaṃ taṃ sārato paccāgacchāma. Ye ca kho<sup>2</sup> te, bhante, paṇḍitā vyattā<sup>3</sup> medhāvino anuvicca pariyogāhetvā paresaṃ vaṇṇaṃ vā avaṇṇaṃ vā bhāsanti, taṃ mayaṃ sārato paccāgacchāma. Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo<sup>4</sup> kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro akusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro akusalo?

Yo<sup>4</sup> kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro sāvajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro sāvajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro savyāpajjho<sup>5</sup>.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro savyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, dukkhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro dukkhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro attabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, parabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, vaci-samācāro — pe — manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro akusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro akusalo?

<sup>1</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si nās-hā. <sup>2</sup> Bm ye pana. <sup>3</sup> Bm viyattā; Si byattā viyattā. <sup>4</sup> Sk infra So. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Si; Bm savyābajjho; Bu savyā-pajjho ti sadukkho.

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro sāvajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro sāvajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro savyāpajjho?

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro savyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro dukkhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro dukkhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro attabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati, parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati<sup>1</sup>, ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Kin nu kho, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā sabbesaṁ yeva akusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ pahānaṁ vaṇṇetiti<sup>2</sup>?

Sabbākusaladhammapahīno kho, mahārāja, Tathāgato, kusaladhammasamannāgato ti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, kāyasamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro kusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro kusalo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro anavajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro anavajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro avyāpajjho.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro avyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro sukhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro sukhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro n'ev' attabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati, na parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati<sup>3</sup>, na ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, vacīsamācāro — pe — manosamācāro<sup>4</sup> anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro kusalo.

<sup>1</sup> Skt substitute pe for parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati. <sup>2</sup> So Skt Si Bu; Bm saṁvaṇṇetiti. <sup>3</sup> Sk omits these four words here & pi in the surrounding clauses both here & infra. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits pe manos<sup>o</sup>.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro kusalo?  
 Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro anavajjo.  
 Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro anavajjo?  
 Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro avyāpajho.  
 Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro avyāpajho?  
 Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro sukhavipāko.  
 Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro sukhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro n' ev' attabyābādhāya pi samvattati, na parabyābādhāya<sup>1</sup> pi samvattati, na ubhaya-byābādhāya samvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti<sup>1</sup>, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhiti.

Kim pana<sup>2</sup>, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā sabbesaṃ yeva<sup>3</sup> kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaṃ vaṇṇetiti?

Sabbākusaladhammapahino kho, mahārāja, Tatthāgato kusaladhammasamannāgato ti.

Acchariyam, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante, yāva<sup>4</sup> subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ<sup>5</sup>, bhante, āyasmatā Ānandena. iminā ca mayāṃ. bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitenā attamanābhiraḍḍhā<sup>6</sup>. Evaṃ attamanābhiraḍḍhā ca mayāṃ. bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitenā, sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa hatthiratanāṃ kappeyya, hatthiratanam pi mayāṃ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa assaratanāṃ kappeyya, assaratanam pi mayāṃ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa gāmvaram kappeyya<sup>7</sup>, gāmvaram pi mayāṃ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Api ca, bhante, mayam p' etaṃ jānāma: n' etaṃ<sup>8</sup> āyasmato Ānandassa kappatiti. Ayam me, bhante, bāhitikā rañño Māgadheṇa Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtena chattanāliya<sup>9</sup> pakkhipitvā<sup>10</sup> pahitā soḷasasamā āyāmena atthasamā vitthārena; taṃ, bhante, āyasmā Ānando patiganhātu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Alaṃ, mahārāja; paripunṇaṃ me ticivaran ti.

<sup>1</sup> Skt parihasanāyanti. <sup>2</sup> Si kin nu kho pana. <sup>3</sup> Bm adds ca. <sup>4</sup> Skt yāvaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Bm cidaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Skt att-ravā (bis). <sup>7</sup> Skt omit gām. kap. <sup>8</sup> Bm mayāṃ n' etaṃ jānāma ay. Ā-ssa K. <sup>9</sup> So Si; Skt chattā nāliya; Bm vattanāliya. <sup>10</sup> Skt pakkhipim vo.

Ayam, bhante, Aciravatī nadi dīṭṭhā āyasmatā c' eva Ānandena amhehi ca yadā<sup>1</sup> upari pabbate mahāmegho abhippavuttho hoti; athāyaṃ Aciravatī nadi ubhato kūlāni samvissandanti<sup>2</sup> gacchati; — evam eva kho, bhante, āyasmā Ānando imāya bāhitikāya attano ticivaram karissati; yaṃ pan' āyasmato Ānandassa purāṇaṃ ticivaraṃ, taṃ sabrahmacārīhi samvibhajissati. Evāyaṃ ambākāṃ dakkhiṇā samvissandanti maññe<sup>3</sup> gamissati. Paṭigaṇhātu<sup>4</sup>, bhante, āyasmā Ānando bāhitikan ti.

Paṭiggahesi<sup>5</sup> kho āyasmā Ānando bāhitikāṃ. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Handa va<sup>6</sup> dāni mayāṃ, bhante Ānanda, gacchāma; bahu-kiccā mayāṃ bahukaraṇīyā ti. — Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kālam maññasīti. — Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, utthāy' āsanā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkantassa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahosi raññā Pasenadinā<sup>7</sup> Kosalena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi, taṃ ca bāhitikāṃ Bhagavato pādāsi.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Lābhā, bhikkhave, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa; suladdhalābhā, bhikkhave, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, yaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo labhati Ānandaṃ dassanāya labhati payirupāsanañyāti<sup>8</sup>. Idam avoca Bhagavā; attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

#### BĀHITIKASUTTAM<sup>9</sup> AṬṬHAMAM.

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si yathā. <sup>2</sup> Si samvissandanti (bis). <sup>3</sup> Sk adds ko. <sup>4</sup> Si paṭigg<sup>o</sup> (bis). <sup>5</sup> So all MSS. <sup>6</sup> Bm pana. <sup>7</sup> So Si; Sk Pasenadi; Bm Passanadinā. <sup>8</sup> Si here payirup<sup>o</sup>; Bm payirūp<sup>o</sup>; Sk payurūp<sup>o</sup>. Cf. p. 65 supra. <sup>9</sup> Bm Si Bu Bāhitiya<sup>o</sup>. In the text of the Sutta all MSS read bāhitika, but the form cited by Bu for comment is bāhitiya.

## 89.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. Medaḷumpaṃ<sup>1</sup> nāma Sakyānaṃ<sup>2</sup> nigamo. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi kosalo Naṅgarakaṃ<sup>3</sup> anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇiyena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Dīghaṃ Kārāyaṇāṃ āmantesi: Yojehi, samma Kārāyana, bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni, uyyānabhūmiṃ<sup>4</sup> gacchāma subhūmiṃ dassanāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho Dīgho Kārāyano<sup>5</sup> rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā rañño Pasenadissa paṭivedesi: Yuttāni kho te, deva, bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni, yassa dāni kalam maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhadrāṃ<sup>6</sup> yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yāneli Naṅgarakamhā niyyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena<sup>7</sup> yena ārāmo tena pāyāsi; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va ārāmaṃ pāvisi. Addasā kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo ārāme jaṃghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno<sup>8</sup> rukkhamaḷāni pāsādikāni pāsādaniyāni<sup>9</sup> appasaddāni appanigghosāni<sup>10</sup> vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyākāni paṭisallāpa-sāruppāni. Disvāna Bhagavantaṃ yeva ārabha sati udapādi: Imāni kho tāni rukkhamaḷāni pāsādikāni pāsādaniyāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāpasāruppāni, yatthassudaṃ<sup>11</sup> mayan taṃ Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsāma arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Dīghaṃ Kārāyaṇāṃ āmantesi: Imāni kho, samma Kārāyana tāni . . . &c. *as above* . . . sammāsambuddhaṃ. Kahan nu kho, samma Kārāyana, etarahi so

<sup>1</sup> Bu Medaḷumpaṃ & Metaḷumpaṃ; Skt Metaḷupaṃ; Bm Medaḷupaṃ; Si Medaḷupaṃ. Cf. Dh. p. 222 & Jāt. IV 151. <sup>2</sup> Bm Sakyānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So Bu; Sk Naṅgarakamhā (but infra Naṅgarakamhā); Bm Si Naṅgarakamhā. <sup>4</sup> Sk Si uy-miyāṃ. <sup>5</sup> Bm (as usual) repeats bhadrāṃ. <sup>6</sup> So all MSS & Bu (here). See supra page 65. <sup>7</sup> Si anuvicariyamāno. <sup>8</sup> So Sk Si; Bm pas°. <sup>9</sup> Bm -nigh-. <sup>10</sup> So Sk Bm; Bu Si yattha sudaṃ.

Bhagavā viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti? — Atthi, mahārāja, Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo; tattha so Bhagavā etarahi viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti. — Kiva-dūro<sup>1</sup> pana, samma Kārāyana, Naṅgarakamhā Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo hotīti? Na dūre, mahārāja; tīpi yojanāni. Sakkā divasāvasesena<sup>2</sup> gantun ti. Tena hi, samma Kārāyana, yojehi bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni; gamissāma mayan. taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan ti. Evaṃ devāti kho Dīgho Kārāyano raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭivedesi: Yuttāni kho te, deva, bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni; yassa dāni kalam maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhadraṃ yānaṃ abhirūhivā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Naṅgaramhā yena Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo tena pāyāsi ten' eva divasāvasesena Medaḷumpaṃ nāma<sup>3</sup> Sakyānaṃ nigamaṃ sampāpuṇi, yena āramo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā, yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va āramaṃ pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: Kahan nu kho. bhante, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati araham sammāsambuddho? Dassanakāmā<sup>4</sup> hi mayan taṃ Bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhan ti. Eso, mahārāja, vihāro saṃvutadvāro; tena appasaddo upasaṃkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ<sup>5</sup> ākoṭehi; vivarissati te Bhagavā dvāraṃ ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo tatth' eva khaggaṃ ca unḥisaṃ<sup>6</sup> ca Dīghassa Kārāyanassa pādāsi. Atha kho Dīghassa Kārāyanassa etad ahosi: Rahāyati<sup>7</sup> kho dāni mahārājā; idh'<sup>8</sup> eva dāni mayā ṭhātabban ti? Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena so vihāro saṃvutadvāro tena appasaddo upasaṃkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭesi. Vivari Bhagavā dvāraṃ. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo

<sup>1</sup> So Skt Si; Bm kim va dūre. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Si & S infra; S here & Bm divasāvasesena. <sup>3</sup> Skt & Si omit. <sup>4</sup> Bm dassanakāmā. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Skt aggaḷaṃ. <sup>6</sup> So Skt Bu; Bm Si unḥisaṃ. <sup>7</sup> So Skt Bm Bu; Si rahāyasi. <sup>8</sup> Skt nedh'.



vihāraṃ pavisitvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā patitvā<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati<sup>2</sup> pāṇi<sup>3</sup> ca parisambāhati nāmaṃ ca sāveti: Rājā 'haṃ, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo; rājā 'haṃ, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo ti.

Kim pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, atthavaśaṃ sampassamāno imasmiṃ sarire evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karosi, mittū-pahāraṃ<sup>4</sup> upadamāsesīti?

Atthi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto<sup>5</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ti. Idhāhaṃ, bhante<sup>6</sup>, passāmi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇe pariyantakataṃ brahmacariyaṃ carante<sup>7</sup> dasa pi vassāni vissatim pi vassāni tiṃsaṃ pi vassāni cattārīsaṃ pi vassāni. Te aparena samayena sunhātā<sup>8</sup> suvilittā kappitakesamassū pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṇigibhūtā parivārenti<sup>9</sup>. Idha panāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi yāvajivāṃ āpānakoṭṭikaṃ<sup>10</sup> paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carante. Na kho panāhaṃ, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho<sup>11</sup> ti. Puna ca paraṃ, bhante, rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi khattiyehi vivadanti, brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapati<sup>12</sup> gahapatihi vivadanti, mātā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi mātārā vivadati, pitā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi pitarā vivadati, bhātā pi bhātarā vivadati, bhātā pi<sup>13</sup> bhaginiyā vivadati, bhagini<sup>14</sup> pi bhātarā vivadati, sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati. Idha panāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi samagge sammodamāne avivadamāne<sup>15</sup> khīrodakibhūte<sup>16</sup> añña-

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si nipatitvā, <sup>2</sup> Bm paricumpati. <sup>3</sup> Skt pāṇi. <sup>4</sup> So Si; Skt mittupahāraṃ here & vittūvohāraṃ infra; Bm mittupahāraṃ. <sup>5</sup> So Si & Sk infra; Sk here svākkhyāto; Bm svākkhyāto. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si add bhagavā. <sup>7</sup> Sk caranti here. <sup>8</sup> So Bm Si; Sk sunahātā; Sk suhanohātā. <sup>9</sup> Si parivārenti, with note that the Sinh. reading is parivārenti. Cf. Vol. I pp. 504 & 571.

<sup>10</sup> So Skt Bu, the latter noting as a var. lect. āpānakoṭṭikaṃ which is read by Bm Si. <sup>11</sup> Sk (ter) saṃgho, omitting bhagavato sāvaka-. <sup>12</sup> Bm Si gahapatayo. <sup>13</sup> Bm Si omit bhātarā v. bhātā pi. <sup>14</sup> Bm bhagini.

<sup>15</sup> Bm omits. <sup>16</sup> Bm khīrodakibhūte.

maññam piyacakkhūhi sampassante viharante. Na kho panāham, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ samaggaṃ parisam samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ti. Puna ca parāham, bhante, ārāmena ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ anucaṅkamāmi anuvicarāmi. So 'ham tattha passāmi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇe kise<sup>1</sup> lūkhe<sup>2</sup> dubbaṇṇe uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte<sup>3</sup> dhamanisanthata-gatte na viya maññe cakkhum bandhante janassa dassanāya. Tassa mayham, bhante, evaṃ hoti<sup>4</sup>: Addhā ime āyasmanto anabhiratā<sup>5</sup> vā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, atthi vā tesam kiñci pāpaṃ kammaṃ<sup>6</sup> kataṃ paṭicchannaṃ<sup>7</sup>, tathā<sup>8</sup> ime āyasmanto kisā lūkhā dubbaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthata-gattā. na viya maññe cakkhum bandhanti janassa dassanāyāti. Tyāham upasamkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: — Kin nu kho<sup>9</sup> tumhe āyasmante kisā lūkhā dubbaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthata-gattā. na viya maññe cakkhum bandhattha janassa dassanāyāti. Te evaṃ āhaṃsu: Bandhukarogo<sup>10</sup> no mahārājāti. Idha panāham, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi haṭṭhapahaṭṭhe udaggu-dagge abhiratarūpe piṇitindriye<sup>11</sup> appossukke pannalome paradavutte<sup>12</sup> migabhūtena cetasā viharante<sup>13</sup>. Tassa mayham, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Addhā ime āyasmanto tassa Bhagavato sāsane ulāraṃ pubbenāparaṃ visesaṃ sañjānanti, tathā ime āyasmanto haṭṭhapahaṭṭhā udaggudaggā abhiratarūpā piṇitindriyā appossukkā<sup>14</sup> pannalomā paradavuttā<sup>15</sup> migabhūtena cetasā viharantīti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāham, bhante, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto

<sup>1</sup> Si kīse. <sup>2</sup> Skt twice lukhe, once lūkha. <sup>3</sup> So Skt & I Jāt. 346; Si upanduppaṇḍukajāte; B<sup>u</sup> uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si etad ahoṣi, the latter noting that the Sinh. reading is evaṃ hoti. <sup>5</sup> Sk anabhiratam. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si omīti. <sup>7</sup> Bm katā paṭicchannā. <sup>8</sup> Bm adds hi. <sup>9</sup> Sk omits kho. <sup>10</sup> So Skt Si Bu; Bm pandukarogino. <sup>11</sup> Bm pin-; Si piṇind-. <sup>12</sup> So Si; Skt Bm h-ṭṭhā ud-gā ... p-vuttā. <sup>13</sup> So Si; Sk viharantīti; Bm viharanti. <sup>14</sup> Bm Si appossukkā here et supra. <sup>15</sup> Bm paradattavuttā here et supra.

pahomi ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetuṃ jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetuṃ pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetuṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, atthakarane<sup>1</sup> nisinnassa antarantarākathaṃ<sup>2</sup> opātentī. So 'haṃ na labbhāmi: Mā me bhonto atthakarane nisinnassa antarantarākathaṃ opātetha<sup>3</sup>, kathāpariyosānaṃ<sup>4</sup> me bhavanto āgamentūti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, antarantarākathaṃ opātentī. Idha paṇāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi yasmiṃ samaye Bhagavā ānekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti n'eva tasmiṃ samaye Bhagavato sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsi-tasaddo vā. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā ānekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti; tatr' aññataro Bhagavato sāvako ukkāsi; tam enaṃ aññataro sabrahmacārī<sup>5</sup> jannukena ghaṭṭesi<sup>6</sup>: Appasaddo āyasmā hotu, mā 'yasmā saddam akāsi; satthā no Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetīti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etad ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Adaṇḍena vata kira bho asatthena evaṃ suvinītā<sup>7</sup> parisā bhavissatīti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ suvinitaṃ parisāṃ samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhante, passāmi idh' ekacce khattiya-paṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vālavedhirūpe<sup>8</sup>. Te<sup>9</sup> bhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni. Te suṇanti: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissatīti. Te paṇhaṃ abhisankharonti: Imaṃ mayaṃ paṇhaṃ samaṇaṃ<sup>10</sup> Gotamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pucchissāma; evaṃ ce no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākharissati, evaṃ assa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma; evaṃ ce pi no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākharissati, evaṃ pi 'ssa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma<sup>11</sup>. Te suṇanti: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā oṣaṭo ti. Te yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamanti. Te Bhagavā<sup>11</sup> dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejati

<sup>1</sup> Skt atthekarane here & attakarane infra; Bm aḍḍakarane; Si attakarane.  
<sup>2</sup> Bm a-kathā. <sup>3</sup> Sk opātetam. <sup>4</sup> Sk kathaṃ p. bhavanto. <sup>5</sup> Si brahmacārī; Sk sabrahmacārī. <sup>6</sup> Sk ghaddhesi; Bm Si ghaṭṭesi. Cf. p. 4 supra (where ghaṭṭesi should be read). <sup>7</sup> Bm suvinitā (bis). <sup>8</sup> Bm vālavedhirūpe; Si vālavedhirūpo. <sup>9</sup> Sk vo. <sup>10</sup> Bm adds bho. <sup>11</sup> Sk omits these four words.

sampahaṃseti. Te Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā na c' eva Bhagavantā pañhaṃ pucchanti, kuto<sup>1</sup> vādaṃ āropessanti, aññadatthu<sup>2</sup> Bhagavato sāvakā sampajjanti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhante. passāmi idh' ekacce brāhmaṇapaṇḍite — pe — gahapatipaṇḍite samaṇapaṇḍite nipune kataparappavāde vāavedirūpe. Te bhindantā maññe caranti . . . . *&c. as above* . . . . vādaṃ āropessanti, aññadatthu Bhagavantā yeva okāsaṃ yācanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya. Te Bhagavā pabbājeti. Te tathā pabbājitā<sup>3</sup> samānā vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Te evaṃ āhaṃsu: Manāṃ<sup>4</sup> vata bho anassāma; manāṃ vata bho anassāma. Mayāṃ hi pubbe assamaṇā<sup>5</sup> va samānā samaṇā 'mhāti<sup>6</sup> paṭijānimhā, abbrāhmaṇā<sup>7</sup> va samānā brāhmaṇā 'mhāti<sup>8</sup> paṭijānimhā, anarahanto<sup>9</sup> va samānā arahanto 'mhāti<sup>10</sup> paṭijānimhā. Idāni kho 'mhā<sup>11</sup> samaṇā, idāni kho 'mhā brāhmaṇā idāni kho 'mhā arahanto ti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhante, Isidatta—Purāṇā<sup>12</sup> thapatayo mama bhattā mama yānā<sup>13</sup> ahaṃ nesaṃ jivitaṃ<sup>14</sup> dātā yasassa<sup>15</sup> āhattā<sup>16</sup>. Atha ca pana no tathā mayi

<sup>1</sup> Si kut' assa. <sup>2</sup> Si aññadatthum. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si pabbājitā, the latter noting that the Sinh. reading is pabbājitā. <sup>4</sup> Si mayāṃ, noting that the Sinh. reading is manāṃ. <sup>5</sup> Si asamaṇā. <sup>6</sup> Sk samanāmhāti. <sup>7</sup> Bm Si abrahmanā. <sup>8</sup> Sk brahmanāmhāti. <sup>9</sup> Si anarahanto. <sup>10</sup> Sk arahantāmhāti; Bm arahantāmhāti. <sup>11</sup> Si 'mha throughout. <sup>12</sup> Bu says: Isiddhāpurāṇā ti Isidatto ca Purāṇo ca; Skt Isiddhāpurāṇathapatayo; Bm Isiddhāpurāṇā; Si Isiddhāpurāṇā. <sup>13</sup> Bu Bm Si yānā, the latter with note that the Sinh. reading is sāsā (as Skt). <sup>14</sup> Bu jivikaṃ. <sup>15</sup> Sk adds dānaṃ (here only). <sup>16</sup> So Skt Si; Bm āhattā.

nipaccākāraṃ karonti yathā Bhagavati. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ, bhante, senaṃ abbhuyyāto<sup>1</sup> samāno ime va<sup>1</sup> Isidatta — Purāṇe thapatayo vimaṃsamāno<sup>2</sup> aññatarasmiṃ sambādhe āvasatthe vāsaṃ upagacchīm. Atha kho, bhante, ime Isidatta — Purāṇa thapatayo bahudeva<sup>3</sup> rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya vītināmetvā yato assosum kho Bhagavantam<sup>4</sup> tato sīsaṃ katvā maṃ pādato karitvā nipajjimsu. Tassa mayham, bhante, etad ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhūta<sup>5</sup> vata bho. Ime Isidatta — Purāṇa thapatayo mama bhaddā mama yānā, ahaṃ tesaṃ jīvitam dātā yasassa āhattā. Atha ca pana no tathā mayi nipaccākāraṃ karonti yathā Bhagavati. Addhā ime āyasmanto tassa Bhagavato sāsane uḷāraṃ<sup>6</sup> pubbenāparaṃ viṣesaṃ sañjānantīti<sup>6</sup>. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supatīpanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho<sup>7</sup> ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhante, Bhagavā pi khattiyo, ahaṃ pi khattiyo, Bhagavā pi Kosalako<sup>8</sup>, ahaṃ pi Kosalako, Bhagavā pi āsitiko<sup>9</sup>, ahaṃ pi āsitiko<sup>10</sup>. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā pi khattiyo ahaṃ pi khattiyo, Bhagavā pi Kosalako ahaṃ pi Kosalako, Bhagavā pi āsitiko ahaṃ pi āsitiko<sup>11</sup>, iminā vārahaṃ<sup>12</sup> evāhaṃ<sup>12</sup>, bhante, Bhagavati<sup>13</sup> paramanipaccākāraṃ kattuṃ, mittūpahāraṃ upadaṃsetuṃ. Handa ca dāni mayam, bhante, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇiyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantassa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa bhikkhū āmantesi: Eso, bhikkhave, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo dhammacetiyaṇi bhāsītvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto. Ugganḥātha<sup>14</sup>, bhikkhave, dhammacetiyaṇi; pariyāpuṇātha,

<sup>1</sup> Sk imameva; Bm ime ca; Si ime alone. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si vim<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Bm bahūdeva. <sup>4</sup> Bm yato ahoṣi bhagavā tato. <sup>5</sup> Si here uḷāraṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Bm Si jānanti here et supra. <sup>7</sup> Sk throughout supatīpanno saṃgho.

<sup>8</sup> Bm Si Kosalo throughout. <sup>9</sup> Bm (alone) asitiko. <sup>10</sup> Si adda ti. <sup>11</sup> Bm

Si omit from yam pi bhante inclusive. <sup>12</sup> So Sk Si; Bm iminā pāhaṃ-  
sante bhagavati. <sup>13</sup> Sk bhagavato. <sup>14</sup> Bm Si ugganḥātha.

bhikkhave, dhammacetiyāni<sup>1</sup>; dhāretha, bhikkhave, dhammacetiyāni; atthasamhitāni, bhikkhave, dhammacetiyāni ādi-brahmacariyakāniti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

DHAMMACETIYASUTTAM NAVAMAṆ.

## 90.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Ujuṇṇāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> viharati Kaṇṇakatthale<sup>3</sup> Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Ujuṇṇaṃ anupatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā: Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchatīti; evaṃ ca vadehi: Ajja kira, bhante, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattaṃ bhuttaṭṭarāso Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti. Evam devāti kho so puriso raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati; evaṃ ca vadeti: Ajja kira, bhante, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattaṃ bhuttaṭṭarāso Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.

Assosum kho Somā ca bhagini<sup>4</sup> Sakulā<sup>5</sup> ca bhagini: Ajja

<sup>1</sup> Sk repeats these three words. <sup>2</sup> So Skt Bu; Bm Uruṇṇāyaṃ; Si Udaṇṇāyaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk Kaṇṇatthalaka throughout. <sup>4</sup> So Bm Si always & Sk sts.; Bu & Sk sts. bhagini. <sup>5</sup> Skt here Sukulā.

kira rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhaddhā bhuttapātarāso Bhagavantā dāssanāya upasāṃkamissatīti. Atha kho Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī rājānaṃ Pasenadim Kosalaṃ bhaddhābhāre upasāṃkamitvā etad avocum: — Tena hi, mahārāja, amhākaṃ pi vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādham appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā: Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābādham appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchantīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhaddhā bhuttapātarāso yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantā etad avoca: — Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābādham appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchantīti.

Kim pana, mahārāja, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī aññaṃ dūtā nālatthun ti?

Assosum kho, bhante, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī: Ajja kira rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhaddhā bhuttapātarāso Bhagavantā dāssanāya upasāṃkamissatīti. Atha kho, bhante, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī maṃ bhaddhābhāre upasāṃkamitvā etad avocum: Tena hi, mahārāja, amhākaṃ pi vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādham appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā: — Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābādham appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchantīti.

Sukhiniyo<sup>1</sup> hontu, mahārāja, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantā etad avoca: Sutaṃ me taṃ, bhante: — Samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānissati; n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjātīti. Ye te, bhante evaṃ āhaṃsu: — Samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Skt sukhiniyo. Cf. No 123 & I Jāt. 408. <sup>2</sup> Skt bhagavā.

āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabba-dassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānissati; n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti; — kacci te, bhante, Bhagavato vuttavādino, na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānu-dhammaṃ vyākaronṭi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo <sup>1</sup> gārayham <sup>2</sup> thānaṃ āgacchatīti?

Ye te, mahārāja, evam āhamsu: — Samaṇo Gotamo evam āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānissati; n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti; — na me te vuttavādino, abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṇ <sup>3</sup> te asatā abhūtenāti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Viḍḍabham senāpatim āmantesi: Ko nu kho, senāpati, imaṃ <sup>4</sup> kathāvatthum rājante-pure <sup>5</sup> abbhudāhāsīti?

Saṇjayo, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññatarāṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, mama vacanena Saṇjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāsagottaṃ amantehi <sup>6</sup>: Rājā te, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo amantetīti. Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yena Saṇjayo brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā Saṇjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāsagottaṃ etad avoca: — Rājā taṃ, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo amantetīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca; Siyā nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā aññadeva kiñci sandhāya bhāsitaṃ <sup>7</sup>, taṃ ca jano aññathā pi <sup>8</sup> paccāgaccheyya? Yathā-kathaṃ pana, bhante, Bhagavā abhijānāti vācam <sup>9</sup> bhāsītā ti?

Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, mahārāja, abhijānāmi vācam bhāsītā: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sakideva sabbaññāssati sabbaṃ dakkhīti <sup>10</sup>, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.

Heturūpaṃ bhante <sup>11</sup> Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṃ pana <sup>12</sup>, bhante, Bhagavā āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Sk vādānupāto; Bm vādānupādo. <sup>2</sup> So Bm; Sk gārayham; Si gāreyham. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si maṇ. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits imaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Bm r-pūre. <sup>6</sup> Sk āmantesi. <sup>7</sup> Sk cāsitaṃ. <sup>8</sup> Sk vi. <sup>9</sup> So Sk Si; Bm vācā. <sup>10</sup> Bm dakkhiti; Bu Sk Si dakkhīti. <sup>11</sup> Si omits. <sup>12</sup> Bm Si omit.



yo sakideva sabbañ ñassatī sabbañ dakkhīti, n' etam thānañ vijjatīti. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā, — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesañ nu kho, bhante, catunnañ vaṇṇānañ siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṇ ti?

Cattāro 'me, mahārāja, vaṇṇā—khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesañ kho, mahārāja, catunnañ vaṇṇānañ dve vaṇṇā aggam akkhāyanti, — khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca, yadidañ abhivādanaṇapaccuttthānañjalikaṃ nasāmicikamman ti<sup>1</sup>.

Nāhañ, bhante, Bhagavantam dīṭṭhadhammikam pucchāmi; samparāyikāhañ, bhante, Bhagavantam pucchāmi. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā. — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesañ nu kho, bhante, catunnañ vaṇṇānañ siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṇ ti?

Pañc' imāni, mahārāja, padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha, mahārāja, bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati<sup>2</sup> Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahañ sammāsambuddho, vijjācaranaṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammaśarathi, satthā devamanussānañ buddho bhagavā ti. Appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nāti-sitāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Asaṭho hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtañ attānañ āvikattā<sup>3</sup> satthari vā viññūsu vā brahmacārisu<sup>4</sup>. Āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānañ dhammānañ pahānāya kusalānañ dhammānañ upasampadāya thāmaṇvā dāhapaṇakkamo anikkhattadhuro<sup>5</sup> kusalesu dhammesu. Paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiya<sup>6</sup> paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Imañ kho, mahārāja, pañca padhāniyaṅgāni. Cattāro 'me, mahārāja, vaṇṇā, — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā; te c' assu imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā; tañ<sup>7</sup> nesañ assa digharattam hitāya sukhāyāti.

Cattāro 'me, bhante vaṇṇā, -- khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā

<sup>1</sup> Bm abhivādanaṇap- samicikammāni; Si abhivādanaṇapaccuttthānañājālikamman samicikamman ti; Sk paccupaṭṭhānañ. <sup>2</sup> Si (as p. 95 supra) saddahati. <sup>3</sup> So all MSS here. <sup>4</sup> Bm b-isu; Si sabrahmacārisu. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si an-ūro. <sup>6</sup> Sk omits final yā. <sup>7</sup> So Sk Si; Bm ettha pana.

suddā; te c' assu imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā; Ettha pana nesaṃ, bhante, siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti?

Ettha kho nesaṃ<sup>1</sup>, mahārāja, padhānavemattā<sup>2</sup> vadāmi. Seyyathāpi 'ssu<sup>3</sup>, mahārāja, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā. Taṃ kim maññasi. mahārāja? Ye te dve<sup>4</sup> hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, api<sup>5</sup> nu te dantā va dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyūṃ, dantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyūṃ ti<sup>6</sup>?

Evam<sup>7</sup> bhante.

Ye pana te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā<sup>8</sup> avinītā, api nu te adantā va dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyūṃ, adantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyūṃ, seyyathāpi te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā ti?

No h' evaṃ<sup>9</sup>, bhante.

Evam eva kho, mahārāja, yaṃ taṃ saddhena pattabbaṃ appābhādhena asaṭhena amāyāvinā āradhaviyena paññāvata<sup>10</sup>, taṃ vata<sup>11</sup> asaddho bahvābādho<sup>12</sup> saṭho māyāvi kusito<sup>13</sup> duppañño pāpuṇissatiti, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

Heturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā, — khattiyā brahmaṇā vessā suddā. Te c' assu imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā, te c' assu sammappadhānā<sup>14</sup>, ettha pana tesāṃ, bhante, siyā viseso, siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti?

Ettha kho nesaṃ<sup>15</sup>, mahārāja, na<sup>16</sup> kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ vadāmi, yadidaṃ vimuttiyā vimuttiṃ. Seyyathāpi, mahārāja. puriso sukkhaṃ sākakattṭhaṃ ādāya aggim abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya<sup>17</sup>; aṭṭha<sup>18</sup> puriso sukkhaṃ sālakattṭhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Skt pan' esaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So Bu (bis); Sk padhānavemattā; Bm Si padhānavemattatā. <sup>3</sup> So Si; Sk seyyathā phassu; Bm seyyathāpi mahārāja.

<sup>4</sup> Si ye dve te. <sup>5</sup> Bm api su nu. <sup>6</sup> Bm omits ti. <sup>7</sup> Si adds etaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> Sk adds va. <sup>9</sup> Bm Si no h' etaṃ. <sup>10</sup> So Sk; Bm Si pañnavatā. <sup>11</sup> Bm taṃ tathā so. <sup>12</sup> Bm Si (as at p. 94) bahvābādho; Bu bayh<sup>o</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Bm kusito. <sup>14</sup> Si samapp<sup>o</sup>. <sup>15</sup> Sk ettha kho panaesaṃ. <sup>16</sup> So Si na. <sup>17</sup> Bm dhātum kareyya. <sup>18</sup> Bm aṭṭhāparo.



ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya; atha aparo puriso sukkhaṃ ambakaṭṭhaṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya. tejo pātukareyya; atha aparo puriso sukkhaṃ udumbarakaṭṭhaṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Siyā nu kho tesaṃ agginaṃ nānādāruto abhinibbattānaṃ kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ. — acciyā vā accim, vaṇṇena vā vaṇṇaṃ, ābhāya vā ābhan ti<sup>1</sup>?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, mahārāja, yān taṃ tejaṃ viriyā nimmathitaṃ<sup>2</sup> padhānā 'bhinibbattaṃ<sup>3</sup>. Nāhaṃ tattha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ vadāmi, yadidaṃ vimuttiya<sup>4</sup> vimuttin ti.

Hetūrūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha. Kim pana, bhante, atthi devā ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ vadesi: Kim pana, bhante, atthi devā ti?

Yadi vā te, bhante, devā āgantāro itthattaṃ, yadi vā anāgantāro itthattaṃ ti?

Ye te, mahārāja, devā savyāpajjhā<sup>4</sup> te devā āgantāro itthattaṃ; ye te devā abyāpajjhā<sup>5</sup>, te devā anāgantāro itthattaṃ ti.

Evam vutte Viḍḍabho senāpati Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Ye te, bhante, devā savyāpajjhā āgantāro<sup>6</sup> itthattaṃ, te devā ye te devā abyāpajjhā anāgantāro<sup>7</sup> itthattaṃ te deve<sup>8</sup>. tamhā ṭhānā cāvessanti vā pabbājessanti<sup>9</sup> vā ti?

Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: — Ayaṃ kho Viḍḍabho senāpati rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa putto; ahaṃ Bhagavato putto. Ayaṃ kho kālo yaṃ putto puttana manteyyāti<sup>10</sup>. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Viḍḍabhaṃ senāpatiṃ āmantesi: — Tena hi, senāpati, taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te kameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim maññasi, senāpati? Yāvataṃ rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo issariyā-

<sup>1</sup> So Bm Si; Sk abhā. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si; Sk viriyanippharataṃ. <sup>3</sup> Bm nibbattaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Bm savyāpajjhā; Si savyāpajjhā. <sup>5</sup> Bm abyāpajjhā. <sup>6</sup> Sk anāgantāro. <sup>7</sup> Si ān°. <sup>8</sup> Sk adds ti. <sup>9</sup> Sk pabbājissanti. <sup>10</sup> Sk nimantheyyāsi.

dhipaccam rajjam<sup>1</sup> kãreti, pahoti tattha rãjã Pasenadi Kosalo samañam vã brãhmañam vã puññavantam vã apuññavantam vã brahmacariyavantam vã abrahmacariyavantam vã tamhã ðhãuã cãvetum vã pabbãjetum vã ti?

Yãvatã, bho, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vijitam, yattha ca rãjã Pasenadi Kosalo issariyãdhipaccam rajjam kãreti, pahoti tattha rãjã Pasenadi Kosalo samañam vã . . . pabbãjetum vã ti.

Tam kim maññasi, senãpati? Yãvatã rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa avijitam, yattha ca rãjã Pasenadi Kosalo na issariyãdhipaccam rajjam kãreti, pahoti tattha<sup>2</sup> rãjã Pasenadi Kosalo samañam vã brãhmañam vã puññavantam vã apuññavantam vã brahmacariyavantam vã abrahmacariyavantam vã tamhã ðhãuã cãvetum vã pabbãjetum vã ti?

Yãvatã, bho, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa avijitam, yattha ca rãjã Pasenadi Kosalo na issariyãdhipaccam rajjam kãreti, na pahoti tattha . . . pabbãjetum vã ti.

Tam kim maññasi, senãpati? Sutã te devã Tãvatimsã ti?

Evam, bho; sutã me devã Tãvatimsã; idhãpi<sup>3</sup> bhotã raññã<sup>4</sup> Pasenadinã<sup>5</sup> Kosalena sutã devã Tãvatimsã ti.

Tam kim maññasi, senãpati? Pahoti rãjã Pasenadi Kosalo deve Tãvatimse tamhã ðhãuã cãvetum vã pabbãjetum vã ti?

Dassauãya pi, bho, rãjã Pasenadi Kosalo deve Tãvatimse nappahoti, kuto pana tamhã ðhãuã cãvessati<sup>6</sup> vã pabbãjessati<sup>7</sup> vã ti.

Evam eva kho, senãpati, ye te devã savyãpajjhã<sup>8</sup> ãgantãro itthattam, te devã ye te devã abyãpajjhã anãgantãro itthattam te deve dassanãya pi nappahonti, kuto pana tamhã ðhãuã cãvessanti vã pabbãjessanti vã ti.

Atha kho rãjã Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam eta<sup>1</sup> avoca: Konãmo ayam<sup>2</sup>, bhante, bhikkhũti?

Ãnando nãma, mahãrãjãti

Ãnando vata bho, ãnandarũpo vata bho. Heturũpam,

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits throughout. <sup>2</sup> Bm S1 tattha pahoti. <sup>3</sup> Si idãni pi. <sup>4</sup> Bm rañño. <sup>5</sup> Sk Pasenadi. <sup>6</sup> Bm cãvissati. <sup>7</sup> Sk (here et infra) pabbãjissati. <sup>8</sup> Sk here savyãpajjhã. <sup>9</sup> Si Konãmayam.

bhante, āyasmā Ānando āha, saheturupaṃ, bhante, āyasmā Ānando āha. Kiṃ pana, bhante<sup>1</sup>, atthi Brahmā ti?

Kiṃ pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ vadesi: Kim pana, bhante, atthi Brahmā ti?

Yadi vā so, bhante, Brahmā āgantā itthataṃ, yadi vā anāgantā itthattan ti?

Yo so, mahārāja, Brahmā savyāpajjho, so Brahmā āgantā itthattaṃ; yo so Brahmā abhājjo, so Brahmā anāgantā itthattan ti.

Atha kho aññataro<sup>2</sup> puriso rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Sañjayo, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto āgato ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Sañjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāsagottaṃ etad avoca: Ko nu kho, brāhmaṇa, imaṃ kathāvattumaṃ rājantepure abbhudhāsiti<sup>3</sup>?

Vidūḍabho, mahārāja, senāpatiti.

Vidūḍabho senapati evaṃ āha. Sañjayo, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto ti.

Atha kho aññataro puriso rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Yānakālo, mahārājāti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sabbaññutaṃ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantam apucchimbā; sabbaññutaṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca paṇ' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā attamanā. Cātuvannaṃ<sup>4</sup> suddhiṃ<sup>5</sup> mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantam apucchimbā; cātuvannaṃ suddhiṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca paṇ' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā attamanā. Adhideve<sup>6</sup> mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantam apucchimbā, adhideve Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca paṇ' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā attamanā. Adhibrahmaṇaṃ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantam apucchimbā, adhibrahmaṇaṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca paṇ' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā attamanā. Yaṃ yad eva ca pana<sup>7</sup> mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantam apucchimbā, taṃ tad eva Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca paṇ' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā attamanā. Handa

<sup>1</sup> Sk adds kiṃ pana tvaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Sk adds so. <sup>3</sup> Sk abbhutā hoti. <sup>4</sup> Bm cātuvannaṃsuddhiṃ. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Si; Sk aviveva & ahideva. <sup>6</sup> Bm omits pana.

ca dāni mayam, bhante, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayam bahukarāṇiyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kālam maññasīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiti.

KANNAKATTHASUTTAM DASAMAM.

RĀJAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

## 91.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Videhesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. Tena kho pana samayena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Mithilāyaṃ paṭivasati jīṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto viśamvassasatiko<sup>1</sup> jātiyā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ<sup>2</sup> itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Assosi kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Videhesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi; taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugato — Iti pi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā<sup>3</sup>, so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakāṃ<sup>4</sup>, sassamaṇabrahmaṇiṃ pajāṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti; so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ<sup>5</sup>, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti; sādhu kho pana ta-thārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.

<sup>1</sup> So S\* Bu; Bm visav°. <sup>2</sup> Bm sakkharapabhedānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> Bm adds ti <sup>4</sup> S\* omits. <sup>5</sup> S\* sabyañjanaṃ.

Tena kho pana samayena Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa Uttaro nāma māṇavo antevāsī hoti tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ .... anavayo. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: 'Ayaṃ, tāta Uttara, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto . . . sammāsambuddho — pe — sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti<sup>1</sup>. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta Uttara, yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṃkama<sup>2</sup>, upasaṃkamtvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jñāhi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ<sup>3</sup> Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato, yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, yadi vā na tādiso; tayā mayan taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vedissāmi. Yathākathaṃ panāham bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ jānissāmi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato, yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, yadi vā na tādiso ti. Āgatāni kho, tāta Uttara, ambhākam mantesu dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakhaṇāni, yehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dve va<sup>4</sup> gatiyo bhavanti anaṇṇā. — Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkaṇṇavatti<sup>5</sup> dhammiko dhammarājā cāturanto vijitāvi janapadatthāvariappatto sattaratanasamannāgato, tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti: seyyathidaṃ cakkaratanāni hatthiratanāni assaratanaṃ maniratanāni itthiratanāni gahapatiratanāni pariṇāyakaratanāni eva sattamaṃ. Parosahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅgarūpā<sup>6</sup> parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhavim sāgarapariyantaṃ adañḍena asatthena dhammena<sup>7</sup> abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. — Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, araham hoti sammāsambuddho loke vivattaṇṇhaddo<sup>8</sup>. Aham kho pana, tāta Uttara, mantānaṃ dātā<sup>9</sup>, tvaṃ mantānaṃ paṭiggahetā ti<sup>10</sup>.

Evam bho ti kho Uttaro māṇavo Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa paṭisutvā utthāy' āsanā Brahmāyuaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ abhivādetvā padaakkhiṇaṃ katvā Videhesu yena Bhagavā tena

<sup>1</sup> Sk hoti. <sup>2</sup> Sk upasaṃkama. <sup>3</sup> Bu bhagavantaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Bm yeva. <sup>5</sup> So Sk & I Sum, VII, 249; Bm Si Bu & I Digha 88 have i short. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si vir°. <sup>7</sup> Bm adds Samena. <sup>8</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm vivattaṇṇhaddo; Si vivattaṇṇhaddo. <sup>9</sup> So Sk Bm; Si kattā, with note that the Sinh. reading is dātā. <sup>10</sup> So Si Bu & I Digha 89; Sk paṭiggahitā; Bm paṭiggahitā.

cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃse mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni sammānesi. Addasā kho Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃse mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena t̐apetvā dve; dvisu mahāhāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>2</sup>. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Passati kho me ayaṃ Uttaro māṇavo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena t̐apetvā dve; dvisu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya cāti. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi<sup>3</sup> yathā addasā<sup>4</sup> Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, nbho pi nāsikasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalakam<sup>5</sup> pi nalātamaṇḍalaṃ jivhāya pacchādesi<sup>6</sup>.

Atha kho Uttarassa māṇavassa etad ahoṣi: Samannāgato kho samaṇo Gotamo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi. Yannūnāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ anubandheyyaṃ iriyāpathum assa passeyyaṃ ti? Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo satta māsāni Bhagavantaṃ anubandhi chāyā va anapāyini<sup>7</sup>. Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo sattānaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Videhesu yena Mithilā tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Mithilā yena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkhami; upasaṃkhamitvā Brahmāyūṃ<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo etad avoca: Kacci, tāta Uttara, taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo

<sup>1</sup> Sk pahūtaj<sup>0</sup> infra; Sk here & generally pahutaj<sup>0</sup>; Si Bu pahutaj<sup>0</sup>; Bm cahutaj<sup>0</sup> in every instance but one, where pahutaj<sup>0</sup> is read. <sup>2</sup> Bm cāti. <sup>3</sup> So Sk & I Digha 106; Bm abhisamkhārosi; Si abhisamkhāresi. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bm; Si addasā. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bu (infra Sk kevalam pi); Bm Si kevalakappaṃ. <sup>6</sup> So Sk (here) Bu; Bm Si chādesi, as I Digha 106 & Sk infra. <sup>7</sup> Bm anapāyini. <sup>8</sup> Bm Brahmāyubr<sup>0</sup>.



abbhuggato, no aññathā? Kacci pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, no aññādiso ti?

Tathā<sup>1</sup> santam yeva bho tam bhavantam Gotamam tathā saddo abbhuggato, no aññathā, tādiso ca bho<sup>2</sup> so bhavaṃ Gotamo, na aññādiso. Samannāgato ca bho so bhavaṃ Gotamo dvattimsa-mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi. Suppatitthitapādo<sup>3</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo, idam pi tassa bhoto Gotamassa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇam bhavati. Hetthā kho pana tassa bhoto Gotamassa pādatalesu cakkāni jātāni sa-hassārāni<sup>4</sup> sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāraparipūrāni; āyatapanhi<sup>5</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; dighaṅguli<sup>6</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; mudutalunnahatthapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; jālahatthapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ussāṅkhaṇapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; eṇijaṅgho<sup>7</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; tṭitako kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo anonamanto<sup>8</sup> ubho hi pāṇitalehi jaṇṇukāni parimasati parimajjati; kosohitavattaguyho kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; suvaṇṇavaṇṇo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; kaṇḍakasannibhattaco<sup>9</sup> sukhumacchavi kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sukhumattā chaviyā rajojallam kāye na upalippati<sup>10</sup>; ekekalomo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ekekāni lomāni lomakūpesu jātāni; uddhaggalomo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; uddhaggāni lomāni jātāni nilāni<sup>11</sup> añjanavaṇṇāni kuṇḍalāvattāni<sup>12</sup> padakkhiṇāvattakajātāni<sup>13</sup>; brahmujjugatto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sihapubbaddhakāyo<sup>14</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; citantaramso kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; nigrodhaparimaṇḍalo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; yāvatakvassa<sup>15</sup> kāyo tāvatakvassa vyāmo; yāvatakvassa vyāmo tāvatakvassa kāyo; samavattakhandho<sup>16</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sa-saggasaggi<sup>17</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sihahanu<sup>18</sup> kho

<sup>1</sup> Si yathā; Bm emits 2nd tathā. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si kho. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si supat<sup>9</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Sk sahasrarāni. <sup>5</sup> Sk ay-hi. <sup>6</sup> Bm d-li. <sup>7</sup> So Bm Bu; Sk Si enij<sup>10</sup>. <sup>8</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si anonamanto. <sup>9</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm k-ataco; Si k-athaco. <sup>10</sup> So Bu; Sk Bm Si upalippati. <sup>11</sup> Bm nilhi. <sup>12</sup> Sk k-vatthni. <sup>13</sup> Sk p-vattn<sup>9</sup>; Bm dakkh-āni. <sup>14</sup> Bm Si -aḍḍha-. <sup>15</sup> So Si & Sk infra; Bm yāvatakvassa; Bu yāvatakvassa. <sup>16</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si -vatta-. <sup>17</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk -i. <sup>18</sup> Si sihahanu.

pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; cattārisadanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; samadanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; avivaradanto<sup>1</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; susukkadāṭho<sup>2</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; pahūtajivho<sup>3</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; brahmassaro kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; karavikabhāṇī<sup>4</sup>; abhinīlanetto<sup>5</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; gopakhumo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; unṇā kho pana tassa<sup>6</sup> bhoto Gotamassa, bhamukantare<sup>7</sup> jātā odātā mudutūlasannibhā<sup>8</sup>; unḥisasiso<sup>9</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; idam pi tassa bhoto Gotamassa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ bhavati. Imehi kho so<sup>10</sup> bhavaṃ Gotamo dvattiṃsa — mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato. Gacchanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo dakkhiṇen' eva<sup>11</sup> pādena paṭhamaṃ pakkamati; so nātidūre pādaṃ ud-dharati, nāccāsanne pādaṃ nikkhipati; so nātisighaṃ gacchati, nātisanikaṃ<sup>12</sup> gacchati; na ca adduvena adduvaṃ<sup>13</sup> saṃghaṭṭento<sup>14</sup> gacchati; na ca goppakkena goppakaṃ<sup>15</sup> saṃghaṭṭento gacchati; so gacchanto na satthiṃ unnāmeti; na satthiṃ onāmeti; na satthiṃ sannāmeti; na satthiṃ vināmeti. Gacchato kho pan' assa bhoto Gotamassa adharakāyo<sup>16</sup> va iṇjati, na ca kāyabalena<sup>17</sup> gacchati. Avalokento kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo sabbakāyen' eva avaloketi; so na uddham ulloketi, na adho oloketi, na ca vipekkhamāno<sup>18</sup> gacchati; yugamattaṃ ca pekkhati; tato c' assa uttariṃ anāvaṭaṃ<sup>19</sup> nānadassanaṃ bhavati<sup>20</sup>. So antaragharāṃ pavisanto na kāyaṃ unnāmeti<sup>21</sup>, na kāyaṃ onāmeti, na kāyaṃ sannāmeti,

<sup>1</sup> So Sk; Bm Si aviraladanto; Bu does not quote the word, but employs both virālā & avivarā. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Bm Bu; Si susukkadaṭho. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Bu; pahutajivho; Si bahutajivho. <sup>4</sup> So Bu; Sk k-ni; Bm Si karavikabhāṇī. <sup>5</sup> Bm abhinīlanetto. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si pan' assa. <sup>7</sup> Si Bu bhamukantare. <sup>8</sup> Bm So Sk Bu; Bm Si mudutul<sup>0</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Si unḥisasiso. <sup>10</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Imehi kho pana bho so; Si Imehi kho so bho. <sup>11</sup> Bm Si omit eva, as apparently does Bu. <sup>12</sup> So Sk Si; Bu (bis) nātisanikaṃ. <sup>13</sup> So Sk Bm; Bu -ḍḍ-; Si addhav<sup>0</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Sk s-ddhento throughout. <sup>15</sup> All MSS. here goppak-; Sk infra gopp<sup>0</sup>. <sup>16</sup> So Bu; Sk Si arad-dhakāyo; Bm aḍḍhakāyo. <sup>17</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm Kāyapallena. <sup>18</sup> So Sk Bu & Si (which omits ca); Bm na ca adho pekkhamāno gacchati. <sup>19</sup> Bm anāvaṭa. <sup>20</sup> Sk bhagavati. <sup>21</sup> Sk unṇ<sup>0</sup>.

na kāyaṃ vināmeti. So nātidūre nāccāsanne āsanassa parivattati, na ca pāṇinā ālambitvā āsane nisidati, na ca āsanassamim<sup>1</sup> kāyaṃ pakkhipati. So antaraghare nisinno samāno na hatthakukkuccaṃ āpajjati, na pādakukkuccaṃ āpajjati, na ca<sup>2</sup> adduvena adduvaṃ āropetvā nisidati, na ca goppakena goppakaṃ āropetvā nisidati, na ca pāṇinā hanukaṃ upādiyitvā<sup>3</sup> nisidati. So antaraghare nisinno va samāno na chambhati na kampati na vedhātī, na paritassati; so achambhī akampī avedhī aparitassī vigatalomahaṃso vivekāvatto<sup>4</sup> ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo antaghare nisinno hoti. So pattodakaṃ patigaṇhanto<sup>5</sup> na pattam unnāmeti, na pattam onāmeti, na pattam sannāmeti, na pattam vināmeti, so pattodakaṃ patigaṇhātī<sup>6</sup> nātithokaṃ nātibahuṃ. So na khulukhulukārakaṃ pattam dhovati, na samparivattakaṃ pattam dhovati, na pattam bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā<sup>7</sup> hatthe dhovati; hatthesu dhotesu patto dhoti; patte dhote hatthā dhotā honti; so pattodakaṃ chaḍḍeti nātidūre nāccāsanne na ca vichaḍḍayamāno<sup>8</sup>. So odanaṃ patigaṇhanto<sup>5</sup> na pattam unnāmeti, na pattam onāmeti, na pattam sannāmeti, na pattam vināmeti. So odanaṃ patigaṇhātī<sup>6</sup> nātithokaṃ nātibahuṃ. Byañjanaṃ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo<sup>9</sup> byañjanamattāya āhāreti, na ca byañjanena ālopaṃ atināmeti<sup>10</sup>. Dvattikkhattuṃ<sup>11</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo mukhe ālopaṃ samparivattetvā<sup>12</sup> ajjoharati, na c' assa kāci odanaminjā asambhinnā kāyaṃ pavisati, na c' assa kāci odaniminjā mukhe avasiṭṭhā hoti; athāparaṃ<sup>13</sup> ālopaṃ upanāmeti. Rasapaṭisaṃvedī kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo āhāraṃ āhāreti, no ca rasarāgapapaṭisaṃvedī. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ<sup>14</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo āhāraṃ āhāreti, n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā<sup>15</sup> brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti pu-

<sup>1</sup> Bm āsane tasmiṃ. <sup>2</sup> Bm omits ca. <sup>3</sup> So Sk; Bm upadahitvā; Si upadahetvā. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm Vivekavatto, cited by Bu as a var. lect; Sk omits ca. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si patigg<sup>o</sup>. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm patigaṇhātī; Si patiggahātī. <sup>7</sup> Si nikkhipetvā. <sup>8</sup> Si vicioh<sup>o</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Si adds patiggahātī. <sup>10</sup> Sk atināmeti. <sup>11</sup> Bm dvitt<sup>o</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Bm s-itvā. <sup>13</sup> Bm addhayaṃ; Si aḍḍh.ya. <sup>14</sup> Bm a-gato. <sup>15</sup> Si vihiṃsup<sup>o</sup>.

rāpañ ca vedanañ paṭihañkhāmi navañ ca vedanañ na up-  
pādessāmi<sup>1</sup>; yātrā<sup>2</sup> ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsu-  
vihāro cāti<sup>3</sup>. So bhuttāvī pattodakam patigaṇhanto na pattam  
unnāmeti, na pattam onāmeti, na pattam sannāmeti, na pat-  
tam vināmeti. So pattodakam patigaṇhāti nātithokam nāti-  
bahum; so na khulukhulukārakam pattam dhovati na sam-  
parivattakam pattam dhovati, na pattam bhūmiyam nikkhi-  
pitvā hatthe dhovati. Hatthesu dhotesu patto dhoto hoti,  
patte dhote hatthā dhotā honti. So pattodakam chaḍḍeti  
nātidūre nāccāsanne<sup>4</sup> na ca vichaḍḍayamāno. So bhuttāvī  
pattam bhūmiyam nikkhipati nātidūre nāccāsanne, na ca  
anattiko pattenā hoti, na ca ativelānurakkhī pattasmiñ. So  
bhuttāvī muhuttañ tuṇhī nisīdati, na ca anumodanassa kālam  
atināmeti. So bhuttāvī anumodati, na tam bhuttañ gara-  
hati, na aññañ bhuttañ paṭikañkhati<sup>5</sup>; aññadatthu dham-  
miyā<sup>6</sup> kathāya tam parisam sandasseti samādapeti samutte-  
jeti sampahamseti. So<sup>7</sup> tam parisam dhammiyā kathāya  
sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāy'  
āsanā pakkamati. So nātisīgham gacchati, nātisaṇikam gac-  
chati, na ca muccitukāmo<sup>8</sup> gacchati. Na ca tassa bhoto  
Gotamassa kāye cīvaram accukkattham hoti na ca accok-  
kattham, na ca kāyasmiñ allinañ<sup>9</sup>, na ca kāyasmiñ apak-  
kattham<sup>10</sup>, na ca tassa bhoto Gotamassa kāyamhā<sup>11</sup> vāto  
cīvaram apavahati<sup>12</sup>, na ca tassa bhoto Gotamassa kāye rajo-  
jallam lippati<sup>13</sup>. So āramagato nisīdati paññatte āsane,  
nisajja pāde pakkhāleti, na ca so bhavañ Gotamo pāda-  
maṇḍanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. So pāde pakkhāletvā  
nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyañ paṇidhāya pari-  
mukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So n' eva attabyābādhāya  
ceteti, na parabyābādhāya ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya  
ceteti. Attahitañ parahitañ ubhayahitañ<sup>14</sup> sabbalokahitam

<sup>1</sup> Bm uppādissemi. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Si; Bm yatrā. <sup>3</sup> Cf. I 10. <sup>4</sup> Sk here naccō, generally naccō with Bm Si; Bu na accō. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk paṭikankhī. <sup>6</sup> Sk adds va. <sup>7</sup> Bm adds hi. <sup>8</sup> So Bu; Sk vimuccō; Bm Si muccitukāmo. <sup>9</sup> Bm allinañ. <sup>10</sup> So Si Bu; Bm apakattam; Sk apakkattam. <sup>11</sup> Bm kāyamhi; Si kāyasmiñ. <sup>12</sup> Bm avahati; Si asamvahati; Sk apavahati. <sup>13</sup> Bm Si lippati. <sup>14</sup> So Sk Si; Bm attahitaparahitanubhayahitasabbhalokahitam.

eva so bhavaṃ Gotamo cinto nisinno hoti. So āramagato parisatiṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ deseti, na taṃ parisam ussādeti, na taṃ parisam apasādeti<sup>2</sup>, aññadatthu dhammiyā kathāya taṃ parisam sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sampahamseti. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato kho paṇ' assa bhoṭo Gotamassa mukhato ghoso niccharati. vissatṭho ca viññeyyo ca mañju<sup>3</sup> ca savaniyo<sup>4</sup> ca bindu ca avisāri ca gambhiro ca ninnādi ca. Yati<sup>5</sup> parisam kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo sarena viññāpeti na c' assa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati. Te tena bhoṭā Gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahamsitā utthāy' āsanā pakkamanti avalokayamānā yeva avijahattābhāvena<sup>6</sup>. Addasāma kho mayaṃ bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ gacchantāṃ; addasāma ʔhitāṃ; addasāma antarghare nisinnaṃ tuṇhibhūtaṃ; addasāma antaraghare bhuñjantaṃ; addasāma bhuttāviṃ nisinnaṃ tuṇhibhūtaṃ; addasāma bhuttāviṃ anumodantaṃ; addasāma āramaṃ gacchantāṃ<sup>7</sup>; addasāma āramagataṃ nisinnaṃ tuṇhibhūtaṃ; addasāma āramagataṃ parisatiṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ. Ediso ca ediso ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo, tato ca bhiyyo ti.

Evam vutte Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utthāy' āsanā ekasmiṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' anjalim<sup>8</sup> paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi: Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa<sup>9</sup>. Appevanāma mayaṃ kadāci karahaci tena bhoṭā Gotamena saddhiṃ samāgaccheyyāma; appevanāma siyā kocid eva katthāsallāpo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Videhesu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Mithilā tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane<sup>10</sup>. Assosum kho Methileyyakā<sup>10</sup> brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu bho

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si parisati. <sup>2</sup> So Si Bu; Sk Bm appasideti. <sup>3</sup> Sk Bm manju. <sup>4</sup> So Si Bu; Bm savaniyo; Sk savaniyyo. <sup>5</sup> So Bm; Sk Si Bu avijahitanta. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si āgacchantāṃ. <sup>7</sup> Bm Si tenāñjalim, as always. <sup>8</sup> So Bm; Sk Si omitt third recital. <sup>9</sup> As in Sutta 88 Bm Magghadev<sup>9</sup>, Si Magghadev<sup>9</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Bm Si Mithileyyakā.

Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Videhesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Mithilam anuppatto Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane. Tam kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo . . . arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho Methi-  
leyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃ-  
kamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivā-  
detvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhim  
sammodiṃsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā  
ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ  
paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce Bhagavato san-  
tike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce  
tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

Assosi kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo: Samaṇo khalu bho  
Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Mithilam anuppatto  
Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane ti. Atha kho Brah-  
māyu brāhmaṇo sambahulehi māṇavakehi<sup>1</sup> saddhim yena  
Makhādevambavanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami. Atha kho Brahmā-  
yussa brāhmaṇassa avidūre ambavanassa etad ahoṣi: Na kho  
m' etaṃ patirūpaṃ yo 'haṃ pubbe appatisaṃvidito samaṇaṃ  
Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkameyyaṃ ti. Atha kho Brah-  
māyu brāhmaṇo aññataraṃ māṇavakaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvam,  
māṇavaka; yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṃkama upasaṃ-  
kamitvā mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādham  
appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha, —  
Brahmāyu, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ  
appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ  
pucchati; evaṃ ca vadehi, — Brahmāyu, bho Gotama, brāh-  
maṇo jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako aḍḍhagato vayo anuppatto vi-  
saṃvassasatiko jātiyā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍu-  
ketubbhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako  
veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Yāvata,  
bho, brāhmaṇagahapatikā Mithilāyaṃ paṭivasanti, Brahmāyu  
tesaṃ brāhmaṇo aggamaṃ akkhāyati yadidaṃ bhogehi, Brāh-  
māyu tesaṃ brāhmaṇo aggamaṃ akkhāyati yadidaṃ mantehi,

<sup>1</sup> Bm sambahulehi sāvakehi.

Brahmāyu tesaṃ brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ āyunaṃ c' eva yasasā ca<sup>1</sup>. So bhoto Gotamassa dassanakāmo ti.

Evam bho ti kho so māṇavako Brāhmayussa brāhmaṇassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthito kho so māṇavako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brahmāyu. bho Gotama. brāhmaṇo bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ appātantaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati. Brahmāyu. bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo jīṇṇo..... lokāyata-mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Yāvatā bho brāhmaṇagahapatikā Mithilāyaṃ paṭivasanti, Brahmāyu tesaṃ brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ bhogehi, Brahmāyu tesaṃ brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ mantehi, Brahmāyu tesaṃ brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ āyunaṃ c' eva yasasā ca. So bhoto Gotamassa dassanakāmo ti.

Yassa dāni, māṇavaka, Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo kalam maññatiti.

Atha kho so māṇavako yena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Brahmāyumaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: Katāvakāso kho<sup>2</sup> bhavaṃ samaṇeua Gotamena; yassa dāni bhavaṃ kalam maññasīti.

Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho sā parisā Brahmāyumaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna oram attha<sup>3</sup> okāsaṃ akāsi yathātaṃ nātassa yasassino. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo taṃ parisāṃ etad avoca: Alam<sup>4</sup> bho, nisīdatha tumhe sake āsane; idhāhaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa santike nisīdissamīti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato

<sup>1</sup> Sk here (but not infra) omits this passage from tinnāni vedānaṃ (B<sup>m</sup> bedinaṃ). <sup>2</sup> So Sk Si; B<sup>m</sup> kho 'mhi bhavatā. <sup>3</sup> So Si; B<sup>m</sup> oramatha Sk Bu amathataṃ. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds kho.

kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni sammānesi. Addasā kho Brahmāyu brahmaṇo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena t̐apetvā dve. Dvisu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya ca<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi: —

Ye 'me dvattiṃsāti sutā	mahāpurisalakkhaṇā
Duve tesaṃ <sup>2</sup> na passāmi	bhoto kāyasmim, Gotama.
Kacci kosohitam bhoto	vatthaguyham, naruttama?
Nārisaha nāma savhaya <sup>3</sup> ?	Kacci jivhā narassikā <sup>4</sup> ?
Kacci pahūtajivho si?	Yathā tam jāniyāmase <sup>5</sup>
Ninnāmay' etaṃ tanukaṃ <sup>6</sup> .	kaṅkham <sup>7</sup> vinaya no. ise,
Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya	samparāyasukhāya ca
Katāvakāsā pucchāma <sup>8</sup>	yaṃ kiñci abhipatthitan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: Passati kho me ayaṃ Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena t̐apetvā dve; dvisu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya cāti. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi yathā addasā Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato kosohitam vatthaguyham Atha kho Bhagavā jivham ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, ubho pi nāsikāsotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalakam pi nalāṭamaṇḍalaṃ jivhāya pacchādesi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyuni brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāhi<sup>9</sup> paccabbhāsi:

Ye te dvattiṃsāti	sutā mahāpurisalakkhaṇā
Sabbe te mama kāyasmim;	mā te <sup>10</sup> kaṅkhalu, brāhmaṇa.
Abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññātaṃ	bhāvetabbaṃ ca bhāvitam
Pahātabbaṃ pahīnam <sup>11</sup> me;	tasmā Buddho 'smi brāhmaṇa <sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bm bahutajivhāya sāti. <sup>2</sup> Bm dve tesaṃ pi. <sup>3</sup> So S\* Si Bu; Bm nārisamāsasavhaya. <sup>4</sup> Bm nadassaka. <sup>5</sup> Bm jānisamase. <sup>6</sup> Bm pahutaṃ. <sup>7</sup> So Si; Bm kaṅkhaṇinaya; S\* kaṅkhā. <sup>8</sup> S\* pucchema. <sup>9</sup> So Si & S\* infra; S\* here gāthā; Bm gāthāya. <sup>10</sup> Bm vo. <sup>11</sup> Bm pahinnaṃ. <sup>12</sup> Cf. S. N. p. 105.



Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya      samparāyasukkhāya ca  
Katāvakāso pucchassu      aṃ kiñci abhipatthitan ti.

Atha kho Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi: Ka-  
tāvakāso kho 'mhi samaṇena Gotamena. Kin nu kho ahaṃ  
samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ puccheyyaṃ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ vā atthaṃ  
sāmparāyikaṃ vā ti? Atha kho Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa  
etad ahosi: Kusalo kho ahaṃ diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ atthānaṃ;  
aṇṇe pi maṃ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ atthaṃ pucchanti; yannūṇa-  
haṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ sāmparāyikaṃ yeva atthaṃ puc-  
cheyyan ti? Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ  
gāthāhi, ajjhabhāsi: —

Kathaṃ kho brāhmaṇo hoti?      Kathaṃ bhavati vedagū?  
Tevijjo bho kathaṃ hoti?      Sotthiyo kinti vuccati?  
Arahaṃ bho kathaṃ hoti?      Kathaṃ bhavati kevali?  
Muni ca<sup>1</sup> bho kathaṃ hoti?      Buddho kin ti pavuccati.

Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyuraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāhi  
paccabhāsi: —

Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedi<sup>2</sup>      saggāpāyaṃ ca passati,  
Atha jātikkhayaṃ patto,      abhiññā vosito muni<sup>3</sup>.  
Cittaṃ visuddhaṃ jānāti      muttaṃ rāgehi sabbaso  
Pahīnajātimaṇaṇo      brahmacariyassa<sup>4</sup> kevali  
Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ      Buddho tādi pavuccatiti.

Evam vutte Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utthāy' āsanā ekam-  
saṃ uttarāsaṇaṃ karitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā  
Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati<sup>5</sup> pañhi ca pari-  
sambāhati nāmaṃ ca sāveti: — Brahmāyavāhaṃ<sup>6</sup>, bho Gotama,  
brāhmaṇo ti. Atha kho sā parisā acchariyabbhuta-cittajātā<sup>7</sup>  
ahosi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho; samaṇassa  
mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvata<sup>8</sup>; yatra hi nāmāyaṃ Brahmāyu  
brāhmaṇo nāto yasassi evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ<sup>9</sup>  
karissatiti. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyuraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad

<sup>1</sup> Sk municeca. <sup>2</sup> So Bm; Sk (here & in No. 98) Si vedi. <sup>3</sup> Cf. No. 98, S. N. p. 488. <sup>4</sup> Bm brahmacarissa. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Si; Sk paricumbhati, as at p. 120. <sup>6</sup> Bm Brahmāyu 'haṃ. <sup>7</sup> Si acchaeiyabbhūtajātā. <sup>8</sup> Bm omits these three words. <sup>9</sup> Sk paramanipaccakāraṃ; Bm paramanip-  
paccakāraṃ; Si paramaṃ nipaccakāraṃ. Cf. p. 124.

MANIBUS

GULIELMI TRENCKNERI

D. D. D.

#### MANUSCRIPTS CONSULTED.

S<sup>k</sup> = the Copenhagen MS. No. VI (Sinhalese character), — referred to as A in Vol. I.

S<sup>t</sup> = the Turnour MS. (Sinhalese character) in the India Office Library. This is intimately related to S<sup>k</sup>.

B<sup>m</sup> = the Mandalay MS. (Burmese character) in the India Office Library.

S<sup>i</sup> = King of Siam's printed edition (Siamese character).

Bu = Buddhaghosa's commentary (the *Papañca-Sūdanī*) on the *Majjhima-Nikaya*. The references are to a MS. (Sinhalese character) in the editor's possession.

Pali Text Society.

---

THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY

ROBERT CHALMERS.

VOL. II.

LONDON.

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E. C.

1898.



Pali Text Society.

---

THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY

ROBERT CHALMERS.

VOL. II. PART II.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, LONDON E. C.

1898.



avoca: Alaṃ, brāhmaṇa; utthaha<sup>1</sup>; nisīda tvaṃ sake āsane, yato te mayi cittaṃ pasannaṃ ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utthahitvā sake āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa anupubbikathaṃ kathesi, seyya-thidaṃ, — dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṇisaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi Brahmāyūṃ brāhmaṇaṃ kalla-cittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasanna-cittaṃ, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikaṃ dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi, — dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakalākaṃ<sup>2</sup> sammad eva rajanaṃ patigaṇheyya, evaṃ evaṃ Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ<sup>3</sup> dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi: Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakaṭṭhakaṭṭho vesārajappato aparappaccayo<sup>4</sup> sattu sāsane Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gothama; abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā viva-reyya mūlhaṃ vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti, — evaṃ evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Adhivāsetu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo svātanaṃ bhattaṃ saddhīṃ bhikkhusaṃghenaṃ ti.

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībāvena. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ veditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyaṃ accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi: Kālo, bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> Bm utthāhi. <sup>2</sup> Sk -kal-. <sup>3</sup> Bm vītamalaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Si aparappaccayo.  
VOL. II.



Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvarāṃ ādāya yena Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upa saṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo sattāhaṃ Buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā<sup>1</sup> santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa sattāhassa accayena Videhesu cārikaṃ pakkāmi

Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālam akāsi. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkhamimsu upasaṃkhamitvā Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā t bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: Brahmāyu bhante brāhmaṇo kālakato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo; paccapāḍ dhammassānudhammaṃ<sup>2</sup>; navamaṃ<sup>3</sup> dhammādhikaraṇaṃ viheseti<sup>4</sup>. Brahmāyu, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇo pañcannaṃ oraṃ bhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ<sup>5</sup> parikkhayā<sup>6</sup> opapātiko hoti tatthaparinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

#### BRĀHMĀYUSUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

## 92.

### Selasuttam.

(The text of this Sutta is not printed here, as it is identical with that of the same name in the Sutta Nipāta, printed at page 99 of Professor Fausbøll's edition for the Pāli Text Society.)

<sup>1</sup> Sk sakatthāya. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Bm Bu; Si dhammaṃ sānudhammaṃ. <sup>3</sup> Si Bu; Sk Bm na ca maṃ. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm viheseti. <sup>5</sup> Bm yojanaṃ; Si saṃyojanānaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Sk p-yi. Cf. I 350 & II 52. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits hoti

## 93.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena nānāverajjakānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pañcamattāni brāhmaṇasatāni Sāvattiyaṃ paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho tesaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo cātuvaṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ paññāpeti<sup>1</sup>. Ko nu kho pahoti samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun?<sup>2</sup> ti? Tena kho pana samayena Assalāyano nāma māṇavo Sāvattiyaṃ paṭivasati, daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassuddesiko jātiyā, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Atha kho tesaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho Assalāyano māṇavo Sāvattiyaṃ paṭivasati, daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassuddesiko jātiyā, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo<sup>3</sup>. So kho pahoti samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti. Atha kho te<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇā yena Assalāyano māṇavo ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ eṭad avocum: Ayaṃ, bho Assalāyana, samaṇo Gotamo cātuvaṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ paññāpeti; etu bhavaṃ Assalāyano samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti. Evam vutte Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādino ca pana duppatimantiyā<sup>5</sup> bhavanti; nāhaṃ sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti. Dutiyam pi kho brāhmaṇā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avocum: Ayaṃ, bho Assalāyana, samaṇo Gotamo cātuvaṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ paññāpeti; etu bhavaṃ Assalāyano samaṇena Gota-

<sup>1</sup> Sk Bm paññāpeti. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si patim°. <sup>3</sup> Bm omits the whole of this sentence. Atha kho tesaṃ . . . anavayo; Si omits all words between daharo & anavayo, inserting pe. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits te here. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si duppatimantiyā.

mena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetum; caritaṃ kho pana bhotā Assalāyanaena paribbājakan ti. Dutiyam pi kho Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādinno ca pana duppatimantiyā bhavanti; nāhaṃ sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti. Tatiyam pi kho te brāhmaṇā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avocum: Ayaṃ, bho Assalāyana, samaṇo Gotamo cātuvannim siddhiṃ paññāpeti; etu bhavaṃ Assalāyano samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetum; caritaṃ kho pana bhotā Assalāyanaena paribbājakam; mā bhavaṃ Assalāyano ayuddhaparājitaṃ parājayāti.

Evam vutte Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Addhā kho ahaṃ bhavante na labhāmi. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādinno ca pana duppatimantiyā bhavanti; nāhaṃ sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetum. Api cāhaṃ bhavantānaṃ<sup>1</sup> vacanena gamissāmi.

Atha kho Assalāyano māṇavo mahatā<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇagaṇeṇa saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Assalāyano māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evam āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Dissante<sup>3</sup> kho pana, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇiyo utuniyo pi gabbhiniyo pi vijāyamaṇā pi pāyamaṇā pi; te ca brāhmaṇā, yonijā va samānā, evam āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti?

<sup>1</sup> Si bhavātānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Bm mahatiyā. <sup>3</sup> Bm dissanti.

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo<sup>2</sup> —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Sutaṃ te: Yona-Kambojesu<sup>3</sup> aññesu ca paccantimesu janapadesu dveva<sup>4</sup> vaṇṇā. ayyo c' eva dāso ca; ayyo hutvā dāso hoti, dāso hutvā ayyo hotiti?

Evaṃ bho sutam<sup>5</sup> me; Yona-Kambojesu aññesu ca paccantimesu janapadesu dveva vaṇṇā, ayyo c' eva dāso ca; ayyo hutvā dāso hoti, dāso hutvā ayyo hotiti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Khattiyo va nu kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādītthi, —kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya<sup>6</sup> no brāhmaṇo; vesso ca nu kho; suddo ca nu kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādītthi —kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya no brāhmaṇo ti?

No h' idam, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādītthi kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, sabbe pi hi bho Gotama cattāro vaṇṇā pāṇātipātino adinnā-

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si atha kvettha. <sup>2</sup> Si omits these three words here. <sup>3</sup> Si Yonaka-Ko. <sup>4</sup> Sk c' eva. <sup>5</sup> Bm add tam. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si upapajjeyya.

dāyino kāmesu micchācārino musāvādino<sup>1</sup> pisunāvācā pharusāvācā samphappalāpino abhijjhālū vyāpannacittā micchādittihino kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyūti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hino añño vaṇṇo<sup>2</sup> —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotar<sup>3</sup> evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti<sup>4</sup>: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hino añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va<sup>5</sup> nu kho pāṇatipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato pisunāvācā<sup>6</sup> paṭivirato pharusāvācā paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū avyāpannacitto sammādittihī, —kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjeya, no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idam, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, paṇatipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisunāvācā paṭivirato pharusāvācā paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū avyāpannacitto sammādittihī, —kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjeyya. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pāṇatipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā pisunāvācā paṭiviratā pharusāvācā paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpannacittā sammādittihī, —kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjeyyūti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hino añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha

<sup>1</sup> Sk pāṇatipātī &c. in singular, here as supra. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits these three words here. <sup>3</sup> Sk 'dha. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si pisunāya vācāya... pharusāya vācāya.

brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ<sup>1</sup> mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ, no khattiyo, no vesso, no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ. Brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va<sup>3</sup> nu kho pahoti sotthiṃ sināniṃ<sup>4</sup> ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ, no khattiyo, no vesso, no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti sotthiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama —pe<sup>5</sup>— vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti sotthiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha rājā khattiyo

<sup>1</sup> Bm abyābajjhaṃ throughout. <sup>2</sup> Sk adds kho & omits evaṃ etaṃ maññanti. <sup>3</sup> Sk 'dha. <sup>4</sup> Cf. No. 81. Sk sotthiṃ sināniṃ; Bm sotthi-sināni; Si sotthisinānaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Si recites in extenso.

muddhāvasitto nānājaccānam purisānam purisasatam sanni-  
pāteyya: Āyantu bhonto, ye tattha khattiyakulā brāhmaṇa-  
kulā rājāññakulā uppannā<sup>1</sup> sālassa vā salālassa vā canda-  
nassa vā padumakassa<sup>2</sup> vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhi-  
nibbattentu tejo pātukarontu<sup>3</sup>. Āyantu pana bhonto, ye  
tattha caṇḍalakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā<sup>4</sup> rathakārakulā  
pukkusakulā uppannā sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā ra-  
jakadoniyā vā elandakatthassa<sup>5</sup> vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggiṃ  
abhinibbattentu tejo pātukarontūti. Tam kim maññasi, Assa-  
lāyana? Yo evan<sup>6</sup> nu kho so<sup>7</sup> khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā  
rājāññakulā uppannehi sālassa vā salālassa vā candanassa vā  
padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi<sup>8</sup> abhinibbatto tejo  
pātukato<sup>9</sup>, so eva<sup>10</sup> nu khvāssa aggi accimā ca<sup>11</sup> vaṇṇimā  
ca pabhassaro ca, tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiṃ kātum?  
Yo pana so caṇḍalakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā ratha-  
karakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniyā vā sūkara-  
doniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā elandakatthassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ  
ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato. svāssa aggi na c'eva  
accimā na ca vaṇṇimā na ca pabhassaro na ca tena sakkā  
agginā aggikaraṇiṃ kātun ti?

No h' idam, bho Gotama. Yo so, bho Gotama, khatti-  
yakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājāññakulā uppannehi sālassa vā sala-  
lassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya  
aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato. svāssa aggi accimā ca vaṇ-  
ṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiṃ  
kātum; yo pi so caṇḍalakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā rathakāra-  
kulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā  
vā rajakadoniyā vā elandakatthassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya  
aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato. so c'assa<sup>12</sup> aggi accimā ca  
vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena pi ca sakkā agginā aggi-  
karaṇiṃ kātum. Sabbo pi hi, bho Gotama, aggi accimā

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si add sākassa vā. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si & Sk infra & at No. 96; Sk here padumassa. <sup>3</sup> Bm dhātum karontu. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si veṇakulā. <sup>5</sup> Bm erandakatthassa. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si ca for evan. <sup>7</sup> Bm omits so. <sup>8</sup> Sk & Si (here only) aggin. <sup>9</sup> Bm dhātakato. <sup>10</sup> Sk evan. <sup>11</sup> Bm Si c' eva. <sup>12</sup> Bm svāssa; Si so pi 'ssa.

ca vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, sabbena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātun ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇaṇaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā vā sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brāhmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha khattiyakumāro brāhmaṇakaññāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappeyya; tesaṃ saṃvāsaṃ anvāya putto jāyetha; yo so khattiyakumārena brāhmaṇakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyō" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇō" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, khattiyakumārena brāhmaṇakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyō" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇō" ti pi vattabbo ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha brāhmaṇakumāro khattiyakaññāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappeyya; tesaṃ saṃvāsaṃ anvāya putto jāyetha; yo so brāhmaṇakumārena khattiyakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyō" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇō" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇakumārena khattiyakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyō" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇō" ti pi vattabbo.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha vaḷavaṇṇa<sup>1</sup> gadrabhena sampayojeyyuṃ<sup>2</sup>; tesaṃ sampayogaṃ anvāya kisoro<sup>3</sup> jāyetha; yo so vaḷavāya gadrabhena kisoro uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "asso" ti pi vattabbo "gadrabho" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Vekurañjāya hi so, bho Gotama, assataro hoti. Idaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Bm vaḷavā. <sup>2</sup> Bm saṃyojeyyaṃ ... saṃyojaṃ. <sup>3</sup> Sk kisero; Bm kisero Si kissaro. <sup>4</sup> So Sk & Pischel's edition (1880) of this sutta; Bm kuṇḍaṃ hi; Si so kumāraṇḍu pi.



hi 'ssa, bho Gotama, nānākaraṇaṃ passāmi; amutra pana 'sānaṃ<sup>1</sup> na kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ passāmiti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idhāssu dve māṇavakā bhātaro sa-udariyā<sup>2</sup>, eko ajjhāyako upanito<sup>3</sup> eko anajjhāyako anupanito; kam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe<sup>4</sup> vā ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, māṇavako ajjhāyako upanito, tam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā. Kim hi, bho Gotama, anajjhāyake anupanite<sup>5</sup> dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ bhavissatīti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idhāssu dve māṇavakā bhātaro sa-udariyā, eko ajjhāyako upanito dussilo pāpa-dhammo, eko anajjhāyako anupanito silavā kalyāṇadhammo; kam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, māṇavako anajjhāyako anupanito silavā kalyāṇadhammo, tam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā. Kim hi, bho Gotama, dussile pāpadhamme dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ bhavissatīti?

Pubbe kho tvaṃ, Assalāyana, jātīm agamāsi, jātīm gantvā mante agamāsi, mante gantvā tam etaṃ tvaṃ<sup>6</sup> cātuvaṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ paccāgato<sup>7</sup> yam abhi paññāpemi.

Evaṃ vutte Assalāyano māṇavo tuṇhībhūto maṅkubbhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto apaṭibhāno<sup>8</sup> nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ maṅkubbhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ apaṭibhānaṃ viditvā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: Bhūtapubbaṃ, Assalāyana, sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ<sup>9</sup> araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu<sup>10</sup> sammantānaṃ<sup>11</sup> evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo, hino

<sup>1</sup> So S\* Si & Pischel's MSS; Bm amutra ca pan' esānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Si so-dariyā; as Bm infra. <sup>3</sup> Bm upanito. <sup>4</sup> Bm pāhunake. <sup>5</sup> Si anūp<sup>o</sup> alwas.

<sup>6</sup> So S\* & Pischel; Bm mante gantvā tape agamāsi, tape gantvā c<sup>o</sup>; Si mante gantvā tam eva ṭhapetvā c<sup>o</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S\* pabbajato. <sup>8</sup> Bm appaṭibhāno; Si appaṭibhāno; S\* apaṭibhāno. <sup>9</sup> S\* b-īsinaṃ. <sup>10</sup> Bm p-kuṭṭisu.

<sup>11</sup> Bm sammantānaṃ.

añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti. Assosi kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi: — Sattannaṃ kira brāhmaṇisīnaṃ araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammantānaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hino añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti. Atha kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi kesamassuṃ kappetvā mañjetṭha-vaṇṇāni<sup>1</sup> duseṇi nivāsetvā aṭaliyo<sup>2</sup> upāhanā ārohitvā jāta-rūpamayaṃ daṇḍaṃ gahetvā sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ patthaṇḍile<sup>3</sup> pāturahosi. Atha kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ patthaṇḍile caṅkamamāno evaṃ āha: Handa<sup>4</sup> ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā<sup>5</sup>, handa<sup>4</sup> ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā ti? Atha kho<sup>6</sup>. Assalāyana, sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ko nāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> gāmaṇḍalarūpo viya sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ patthaṇḍile caṅkamamāno evaṃ āha: Handa ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā, handa ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā ti? Handa naṃ abhisapāmāti<sup>8</sup>. Atha kho, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitaṃ Devalaṃ isiṃ abhisapimsu: Bhasmā<sup>9</sup> vasali<sup>10</sup> hohīti. Yathā yathā kho, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitaṃ Devalaṃ isiṃ abhisapimsu, tathā tathā Asito Devalo isi abhirūpataro c'eva hoti dassaniyataro<sup>11</sup> ca pāsādikataro ca. Atha kho, Assalāyana, sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ etad ahoṣi: Moghaṃ vata no tapo, aphalaṃ<sup>12</sup> brahmacariyaṃ. Mayaṃ hi pubbe yaṃ abhisapāma: Bhasmā vasali hohīti<sup>13</sup>, bhasmā va bhavati ekacco; imaṃ pana mayaṃ yathā yathā abhisapāma, tathā tathā abhirūpataro c'eva hoti dassaniyataro ca pāsādikataro cāti.

Na bhavantānaṃ moghaṃ tapo, na paṇāphalaṃ<sup>14</sup> brahmacariyaṃ. Ingha<sup>15</sup> bhavanto yo mayi manopadoso, taṃ pajahathāti.

<sup>1</sup> Bm majjhimaṇṇaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So S\* Bu; Bm pataliye; Si agaliyo. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Bu & S\* infra; S\* here patthaṇḍe; Si patthiṇḍile. <sup>4</sup> Bm omits handa. <sup>5</sup> Si gantā with note that the Sinh. reading is gatā. <sup>6</sup> Bm omits kho. <sup>7</sup> Bm ko panāhaṃ. <sup>8</sup> Si abhisapissāmāti. <sup>9</sup> So Bm Si always & S\* eventually; S\* here bhasmaṇ. <sup>10</sup> So Si; Bm vasali; S\* casalā. Also, Bm Si insert hohi, bhasmā vasali hohi, bhasmā vasali. <sup>11</sup> Bm dassaniyataro. <sup>12</sup> Bm apphalaṃ. <sup>13</sup> Bm repeats bh. v. hohi. <sup>14</sup> S\* naphalaṃ. <sup>15</sup> So Bm Si & a Sinh. MS. of Pischel; S\* here isa.



Idha mātāpitaro va<sup>1</sup> sannipatitā<sup>2</sup> honti, mātā<sup>3</sup> ca utunī<sup>4</sup> hoti<sup>5</sup>, gandhabbo va paccupaṭṭhito hoti; evaṃ tiṇṇaṃ sannipātā gabbhassa avakkanti hotīti.

Jānanti pano bhonto yagghe<sup>6</sup> so gandhabbo khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā ti?

Na mayaṃ, bho, jānāma yagghe so gandhabbo khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā ti.

Evaṃ sante<sup>7</sup> bho jānātha ke tumhe hothāti?

Evaṃ sante, bho, na mayaṃ jānāma keci mayaṃ<sup>8</sup> homāti.

Te<sup>9</sup> hi nāma, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitena Devalena isinā sake<sup>10</sup> jātivāde samanuyuñṇiyamānā samanubhāsiyamānā samanuggāhiyamānā<sup>11</sup> na sampāyissanti. Kiṃ pana tvaṃ etarahi mayā sakasmim<sup>12</sup> jātivāde samanuyuñṇiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno samanuggāhiyamāno sampāyissasi, yesaṃ tvaṃ sācariyako na Puṇṇo dabbigāho<sup>13</sup> ti?

Evaṃ vutte Assalāyano māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama<sup>14</sup>; upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

#### ASSALĀYANASUTTAM TATIYAM.

## 94.

Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Udeno Bārānasiyaṃ viharati Khemiyambavane<sup>15</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo Bārānasiṃ anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇiyeṇa. Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si ca. <sup>2</sup> Sk vasantipatitā. <sup>3</sup> Sk omits honti mātā. <sup>4</sup> Bm utuni.

<sup>5</sup> Sk omits hoti. <sup>6</sup> Sk & Pischel yagghi; Bm taggha. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits evaṃ sante here, as does Pischel. <sup>8</sup> Bm kesamayaṃ. <sup>9</sup> Bm Tena. <sup>10</sup> Bm saka-. <sup>11</sup> Bm Si place this word before the preceding word, as does Sk infra. <sup>12</sup> So all MSS. <sup>13</sup> Sk dabbihā. <sup>14</sup> Bm Si omit these three words. <sup>15</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk Khemik<sup>o</sup>.

jaṅghāvihāraṃ<sup>1</sup> anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Khe-miyambavanam ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udeno abbhokāse caṅkamati. Atha kho so Ghoṭa-mukho brāhmaṇo yen' āyasmā Udeno ten' upasaṅkami, upa-saṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udenena saddhim sammodi sammo-daniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā āyasmantaṃ Udenaṃ ekamantaṃ<sup>2</sup> anucaṅkamamāno evam āha: Ambho samaṇa na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo<sup>3</sup>, evaṃ me ettha hoti: taṃ ca kho bhavantarūpanam vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udeno caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Ghoṭamukho pi kho<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇo caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ʾthitaṃ kho Ghoṭamukhaṃ brāhmaṇam āyasmā Udeno etad avoca: Samvijjante kho, brāhmaṇa, āsanāni; sace ākaṅkhasi, nisīdāti.

Etad eva<sup>5</sup> kho pana mayaṃ bhoto Udenassa āgamaya-mānā na<sup>6</sup> nisīdāma. Katham hi nāma mādiso pubbe ani-mantito āsane nisīditabbaṃ maññeyyāti?

Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo aññataraṃ nicaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Udenaṃ etad avoca: Ambho samaṇa na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha hoti: taṃ ca kho bhavantarūpanam vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Sace kho pana me<sup>7</sup> tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, anumaññeyyam<sup>8</sup> anujāneyyāsi. paṭikkositabbaṃ ca paṭikkoseyyāsi, yassa ca<sup>9</sup> pana me bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ na jāneyyāsi, mamaṃ yeva tattha uttarim paṭipuccheyyāsi: Idam bho Udena katham; imassa kvattho<sup>10</sup> ti? Evaṃ katvā siyā no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Anumaññeyyam<sup>11</sup> khvāhaṃ bhoto Udenassa anujānis-sāmi, paṭikkositabbaṃ ca paṭikkosissāmi<sup>12</sup>; yassa ca panāhaṃ

Bm jaṅghav°. <sup>2</sup> So Sk; Bm caṅkamantaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si pa-ribbājo. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits kho. <sup>5</sup> Sk adds ca. <sup>6</sup> Bm omits na. <sup>7</sup> So Si; Sk omits pana; Bm sace me kho pana. <sup>8</sup> Sk anuññeyyāñ; Bm anumañ-ñeyyāsi. <sup>9</sup> Bm omits ca. <sup>10</sup> Sk (here) ko attho. <sup>11</sup> Bm anumaññissāmi. <sup>12</sup> Sk (here) katthe. <sup>13</sup> Sk bhavaṃ. <sup>14</sup> Sk paṭikkoseyyāsisāmi.

bho Udenassa bhāsitassa attham na jānissāmi, bhavantaṃ yeva tatth'<sup>1</sup> Udenaṃ uttarim paṭipucchissāmi: — Idam bho Udena katham? Imassa kvattho ti? Evaṃ katvā hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Cattāro 'me, brāhmaṇa, puggalā<sup>2</sup> santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco, puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. Imesaṃ, brāhmaṇa, catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo cittam ārādheti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayaṃ me puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayaṃ pi me puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayaṃ pi me puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo ca kho ayaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo n' attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, ayaṃ me puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti.

Kasmā pana te, brāhmaṇa, ime tayo puggalā cittaṃ n' ārādhenti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so attānaṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ<sup>3</sup> ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti.

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; S<sup>k</sup> yevatt'. <sup>2</sup> Cf. I 341 (& note on p. 559), Ang. II 205, & Pugg. Paññ. p. 55. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si d-ulaṃ.

Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so paraṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so attānaṃ ca paraṃ ca sukhakāme dukkhapaṭikkūle<sup>1</sup> ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo ca kho ayaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, so attānaṃ ca paraṃ ca sukhakāme dukkhapaṭikkūle n' eva ātāpeti na paritāpeti<sup>2</sup>; — iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti.

Dve 'mā, brāhmaṇa, parisā<sup>3</sup>. Katamā dve? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekaccā parisā sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pariyesati, dāsīdāsaṃ<sup>4</sup> pariyesati, khattavatthum pariyesati, jātarūparajataṃ pariyesati. Idha pana<sup>5</sup>, brāhmaṇa, ekaccā parisā asārattarattā<sup>6</sup> maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pahāya dāsīdāsaṃ pahāya khattavatthum pahāya jātarūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Svāyaṃ<sup>7</sup>, brāhmaṇa, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. — imaṃ tvam, brāhmaṇa, puggalaṃ katamassaṃ parisāyaṃ bahulaṃ samanupassasi<sup>8</sup>, — yā vā<sup>9</sup> 'yaṃ parisā sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pariyesati, dāsīdāsaṃ pariyesati, khattavatthum pariyesati, jātarūparajataṃ pariyesati, yā vā<sup>10</sup> 'yaṃ parisā asārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pahāya dāsīdāsaṃ pahāya khattavatthum pahāya jātarūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā ti?

<sup>1</sup> Bm sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits from so attānaṃ ca to paritāpeti. <sup>3</sup> Cf. Ang. I 70—76. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si dāsīdāsaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Bm ca. <sup>6</sup> Sk arattarattā. <sup>7</sup> Si Yvāyaṃ. <sup>8</sup> So Sk Si; Bm reads idha katamaṃ tvam, brāhmaṇa, puggalaṃ katamāyaṃ parisā sambahulaṃ samanupassasi. <sup>9</sup> Sk Bm Si cāyaṃ. <sup>10</sup> Bm Si cāyaṃ; Sk yvāyaṃ.

Yvāyaṃ<sup>1</sup>, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāṭṭa-paritāpanānuyogam anayutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, — imāhaṃ puggalaṃ yāyaṃ parisā<sup>2</sup> asārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pahāya dāsīdāsaṃ pahāya khattavattumaṃ pahāya jātarūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, imissaṃ<sup>3</sup> parisāyaṃ bahulaṃ<sup>4</sup> samanupassāmi.

Idān' eva kho pana te, brāhmaṇa, bhāsitaṃ: — Mayaṃ evaṃ ājānāma, ambho samaṇa', na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha hoti: tañ ca kho bhavantarūpānaṃ vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Addhā<sup>5</sup> me sā, bho Udena, sānuggahā vācā bhāsītā. Atthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana maṃ bhavaṃ Udeno dhāretu, ye c' ime bhotā Udenena cattāro puggalā saṃkhittena vuttā vitthārena avibhattā, sādhu me bhavaṃ Udeno ime cattāro puggale vitthārena vibhajatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, suṇāhi<sup>6</sup>, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi.

Evaṃ bho ti kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmato Udenassa paccassosi.

Āyasmā Udeno etad avoca: — Katamo ca, brāhmaṇa, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo acelako<sup>7</sup> hoti muttācāro hatthāvalekhano, na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭhabhadantiko<sup>8</sup> nābhīhaṭaṃ<sup>9</sup> na uddisakataṃ na nimantaṇaṃ sādīyati; so na kumbhīmukhā<sup>10</sup> paṭigaṇhāti<sup>11</sup>, na kaḷopimukhā paṭigaṇhāti, na eḷakamantaraṃ<sup>12</sup> na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ<sup>13</sup>, na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya.

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> svāyaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> yāyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> yāyaṃ parisāṃ; B<sup>m</sup> yā cāyaṃ parisā. <sup>3</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> imissā; B<sup>m</sup> imāya. <sup>4</sup> So all three MSS. here. <sup>5</sup> Si adds kho. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si suṇohi. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> acelako. Cf. I. 77. <sup>8</sup> Si h-aṭo; B<sup>m</sup> hatthapalekhano na ehibhaddantiko. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nabho; Si nābhīhaṭaṃ. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kumbhimukhā. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paṭiggaṇhāti; Si paṭigaṇhāti. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si eḷakamantaraṃ. <sup>13</sup> Si mūsā.



na purisantaragatāya, na saṃkittisu<sup>1</sup>, na yattha sā upatthito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārīnī, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivati<sup>2</sup>. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopi<sup>3</sup>, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopi<sup>4</sup>, — pe<sup>4</sup> — sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopi<sup>4</sup>; ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattīhi yāpeti, — pe<sup>4</sup> — sattahi pi dattīhi yāpeti; ekāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvīhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti — pe<sup>4</sup> — sattāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, .... (*&c as I. 343 line 2 down to 349 line 3*) .... attanā viharatīti.

Evam vutte Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Udenaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Udena, abhikkantaṃ bho Udena. Seyyathāpi, bho Udena, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti; — evam evaṃ bhotā Udenena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Udenaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Udeno dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Mā kho maṃ tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, saraṇaṃ agamāsi. Tam eva tvaṃ Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gaccha yam ahaṃ saraṇaṃ gato ti.

Kahaṃ pana, bho Udena, etarahi so bhavaṃ Gotamo viharati ahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti?

Parinibbuto kho, brāhmaṇa, etarahi so Bhagavā ahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti.

Sace hi<sup>5</sup> mayaṃ, bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ<sup>6</sup> Gotamaṃ dasasu pi yojanesu, dasa pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Sace<sup>7</sup> mayaṃ, bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vīsatiyā yojanesu — pe<sup>8</sup> — tiṃsāya yojanesu, cattārisāya yojanesu, paññāsāya yojanesu, paññāsam pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ; yojanasate<sup>9</sup> pi

<sup>1</sup> So Sk Bm Si. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si; Sk pipati. <sup>3</sup> Sk adds vā. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits pe.  
<sup>5</sup> Bm pi. <sup>6</sup> Sk bhagavantaṃ (bis). <sup>7</sup> Si adds hi; Bm adds pi. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si omit. <sup>9</sup> Bm (alone) adds ce.

mayam, bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamam, yojanasatam pi mayam gaccheyyāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamam dassanāya arahantam sammāsambuddham. Yato ca kho, bho Udena, parinibbuto so bhavam Gotamo, parinibbutam pi mayam taṃ bhavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakam maṃ bhavam Udeno dbāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gataṃ. Atthi ca me<sup>1</sup>, bho Udena. Aṅgarājā<sup>2</sup> devasikam nicca-bhikkham dadāti, tato aham bhoto Udenassa ekam nicca-bhikkham dadāmi.

Kim pana te, brāhmaṇa, Aṅgarājā devasikam nicca-bhikkham dadāti?

Pañca, bho Udena, kahāpaṇasatāni.

Na kho no, brāhmaṇa, kappati jātārūparajataṃ paṭigga-hetun ti.

Sace taṃ bhoto Udenassa na kappati, vihāram<sup>3</sup> bhoto Udenassa kārapessāmi.

Sace kho me tvam, brāhmaṇa, vihāram kārapetukāmo, Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upatthānasālam kārapēhi.

Iminā p' aham<sup>4</sup> bhoto Udenassa bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ bhavam Udeno saṃghe dānam samādapeti<sup>5</sup>. Esāham, bho Udena, etissā ca niccabhikkhāya aparāya ca niccabhikkhāya Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upatthānasālam kārapessāmi.

Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo etissā ca niccabhikkhāya aparāya ca niccabhikkhāya Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upatthānasālam kārapesi. Sā etarahi Ghoṭamukhī ti vuc-catiti.

#### GHOṬAMUKHASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits me. <sup>2</sup> So Bm; Si Aṅgarājā; Sk āhāraja here & ahorājā infra. <sup>3</sup> Sk viharāham bhoto. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si iminā 'ham. <sup>5</sup> Sk dāne samā-dapetvā.

## 95.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Opasādam nāma Kosalanam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādam devavane sālavane. Tena kho pana samayena Caṅki brāhmaṇo Opasādam ajjhāvasati sattussadam satipakattḥodakam sadhaññam rājabhoggam rañña<sup>1</sup> Pasenadinā Kosalena dinnam rājadāyam brahmadeyyam. Assosum kho Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu . . . bho Gotamo (&c, as pp. 54—5, substituting Opasādam for Thullakotṭhitam) . . . arahatam dassanam hoti. Atha kho Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṅghā<sup>2</sup> saṅghigaṇibhūtā uttarena mukhe gacchanti yena devavanam sālavanam. Tena kho pana samayena Caṅki brāhmaṇo upari pāsāde divā seyyam upagato hoti<sup>3</sup>. Addasā kho Caṅki brāhmaṇo Opasādake brāhmaṇagahapatike Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṅghe saṅghigaṇibhūte uttarena mukhe gacchante yena devavanam sālavanam<sup>4</sup>, disvā<sup>5</sup> khattam āmantesi: Kin nu kho, bho khatte, Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṅghā saṅghigaṇibhūtā uttarena mukhe gacchanti yena devavanam sālavanam ti?

Atthi, bho Caṅki, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu . . . (&c. as p. 55) . . . Buddho bhagavā ti. Tam ete bhavantam Gotamam upasāmkamantīti.

Tena hi, bho khatte, yena Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā ten' upasāmkama, upasāmkamitvā Opasādake<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇagahapatike evam vadehi: Caṅki, bho, brāhmaṇo evam āha: Āgamentu kira bhavanto<sup>7</sup>, Caṅki pi brāhmaṇo samanāṃ Gotamam dassanāya upasāmkamissatīti.

Evam bho ti kho so khattā<sup>8</sup> Caṅkissa brāhmaṇassa

<sup>1</sup> Sk rañño. <sup>2</sup> Bm saṅghas°. <sup>3</sup> Bm omits. <sup>4</sup> Bm adds ten' upasāmkamante. <sup>5</sup> Bm disvā. <sup>6</sup> Bm bhonto. <sup>7</sup> Bm Si Opās°. throughout. <sup>8</sup> Bm khatto.

paṭisutvā yena Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā ten' upasaṁkami, upasaṁkamitvā Opasādake brāhmaṇagahapatike etad avoca: Caṅkī, bho, brāhmaṇo evaṃ āha: Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Caṅkī pi<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamissatīti.

Tena kho pana samayena nānāveraṃjjakānaṃ<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇaṇaṃ pañcamattāni brāhmaṇasatāni Opasāde paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Assosum kho te brāhmaṇā: Caṅkī kira brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamissatīti. Atha kho te brāhmaṇā yena Caṅkī brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṁkamimsu, upasaṁkamitvā Caṅkiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum: Saccaṃ kira bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamissatīti?

Evam kho me, bho, hoti, aham pi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamissāmīti.

Mā bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkami. Na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamtum. Samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamtum. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā<sup>3</sup> akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho<sup>4</sup> jātivādena; yaṃ pi bhavaṃ Caṅkī ubhato sujāto . . . jātivādena, iminā p' aṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamtum; samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamtum. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo; bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ<sup>5</sup> pāragū sanighaṇḍuketubhānaṃ sākharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyakaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato brahmavaṇṇī brahmavaccasī<sup>6</sup> akkhuddāvakkāso dassanāya. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī silavā vuddhasilī vuddhasilena samannāgato. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākka-

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits. <sup>2</sup> Sk nānāveraṃjjakānaṃ. Cf. 1 Digha p. 113. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si & Bu. (Sk omits this sentence). Cf. supra p. 156 & 1 D. 228. <sup>4</sup> Bm Bu anupakkuṭṭho. <sup>5</sup> Bm bedānaṃ. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si brahmavaccasī.

raṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato visatṭhāya anelagalāya<sup>1</sup> atthassa viññāpaniyā. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅki bahunnaṃ ācariya-pācariyo tiṇi māṇavakasatāni mante vāceti. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅki rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅki brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito<sup>2</sup>. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅki Opasādaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satinaḥatṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggaṃ rañño Pasenadinā Kosalena dinnam rājadāyaṃ brahmadeyyaṃ. Yam pi bhavaṃ Caṅki Opasādaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ . . . brahmadeyyaṃ, iminā p' aṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅki samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum; samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum ti.

Evam vutte Caṅki brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: — Tena hi, bho, mama pi suṇātha yathā mayam eva<sup>3</sup> arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ<sup>4</sup> Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, na tveva arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkutṭho jātivādena. Yam pi, bho, samaṇo Gotamo ubhato sujāto<sup>5</sup> . . . jātivādena, iminā p' aṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo pahūtaṃ<sup>6</sup> hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ ohāya pabbajito bhūmigataṃ ca vehāsattṭhaṃ ca. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo daharo va samāno susukāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo akāma-kānaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kessamasuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato

<sup>1</sup> So Sk (here) Si Bu; Bm (& Sk infra) anelagalāya, as 1 Digha 114.

<sup>2</sup> Sk omits apacito here & supra. <sup>3</sup> Bm pi; Sk evārahāma. <sup>4</sup> Si sama-

ṇam. <sup>5</sup> Si sujāto — pe — jātivādena. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si bahutaṃ.

brahmavaṇṇī brahmavaccasī akkhuddāvakaṣo dassanāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo silavā ariyasīlī<sup>1</sup> kusalasīlī kusalasīlena<sup>2</sup> samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo bahunnaṃ ācariyapācariyo. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo khīṇakāmarāgo vigatacāpallō<sup>3</sup>. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kammavādi kiriyavādi apāpapurekkhāro<sup>4</sup>. brahmaññāya pajāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo uccākulā pabbajito ādinakhattiyakulā<sup>5</sup>. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo addhakulā<sup>6</sup> pabbajito mahaddhanā mahābhogā. Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ tiroatṭhā tirojanapadā sampucchitum āgacchanti. Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ anekāni devatāsahassāni pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gatāni. Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato. Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ rājā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro saputtadāro pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo saputtadāro pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkhara-sāti saputtadāro pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo Opasādaṃ anuppatto Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādaṃ devavane sālavane. Ye pana<sup>7</sup> kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā amhākaṃ gāmakhettaṃ āgacchanti, atithi no<sup>8</sup> te hontī. Atithi<sup>9</sup> kho pan' amhehi sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Yam pi, bho, samaṇo Gotamo Opasādaṃ anuppatto Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādaṃ devavane sālavane, atithi 'smākaṃ samaṇo Gotamo; atithi kho pan' amhehi sakkātabbo garukātabbo mānetabbo pūjetabbo<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits; Bm a-li & k-li. <sup>2</sup> Si kusaleṇa sīleṇa, which Bu cites as a variant. <sup>3</sup> Sk vigatapapaṇco. <sup>4</sup> Sk apāpapūrekkhite. <sup>5</sup> So Sk; Bm Si asambhinnā khattiyakalā. <sup>6</sup> Sk addhe; Si addhakulā. <sup>7</sup> Bm ye kho te. <sup>8</sup> Sk Bm Si atithino. <sup>9</sup> Bm (alone) Atithi here. <sup>10</sup> Bm sakkātabbā g-bbā m-bba p-bbā.

Iminā p' aṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Etta-kaṃ kho ahaṃ, bho, tassa bhoto Gotamassa vaṇṇaṃ pariyā-puṇāmi, na ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo ettakavaṇṇo, aparimāṇa-vaṇṇo hi so bhavaṃ Gotamo. Ekamekena pi, bho, aṅgena samannāgato na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ das-sanāya upasaṃkamtum. Atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Tena hi bho sabbe va mayam samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upa-saṃkaṃmissāmāti.

Atha kho Caṅkī brāhmaṇo mabatā brāhmaṇaganeṇa sad-dhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhaga-vatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ viti-sāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā vuddhehi vuddhehi brāhmaṇehi saddhiṃ kiñci kiñci<sup>1</sup> kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā nisinno hoti. Tena kho pana samayena Kāpaṭhiko<sup>2</sup> nāma māṇavo daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassudde-siko jātiyā, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍuketubhānaṃ itihāsaṇcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo, tassaṃ<sup>3</sup> parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. So vuddhanāṃ vuddhānaṃ<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇānaṃ Bhagavatā saddhiṃ mantayamānaṃ antarantarākathaṃ opātetī. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpaṭhikam māṇavaṃ apasādesi: Mā 'yasmā Bhāra-dvājo vuddhānaṃ vuddhānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mantayamānā-naṃ antarantarākathaṃ opātetu<sup>5</sup>, kathāpariyosānaṃ āyasmā Bhāradvājo āgaṃetūti. Evaṃ vutte Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Bha-gavantaṃ etad avoca: Mā bhāvaṃ Gotamo Kāpaṭhikaṃ māṇavaṃ apasādesi. Kulaputto ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, ba-hussuto ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, kalyāṇavākkaraṇo ca Kāpa-ṭhiko māṇavo, paṇḍito<sup>6</sup> ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, pahoti ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo bhotā Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane paṭimantetun ti. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Addhā

<sup>1</sup> So Bm Si; Sk kiñci kañci. <sup>2</sup> So Sk; Bm Kapaṭhiko; Si Kapaḍiko, with note that the Sinh. reading is Kāpaṭhiko. <sup>3</sup> Sk tassa. <sup>4</sup> Bm here et infra buddhānaṃ; Si vuddhānaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Sk Bm opātetī; Si opatesi. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si transpose paṇḍito & kalyāṇavākkaraṇo.

kho<sup>1</sup> Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa tevijjake pāvacane<sup>2</sup> kataṃ<sup>3</sup> bhavissati, tathā hi naṃ<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇā sampurekkharontiti. Atha kho Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa etad ahoṣi: Yadā me samaṇo Gotamo cakkhunā<sup>5</sup> cakkhum upasaṃharissati, athāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañham pucchissāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa cetasā ceto parivattakam<sup>6</sup> aññāya yena Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo tena cakkhūni upasaṃhāsi<sup>7</sup>. Atha kho Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa etad ahoṣi: Samannāharati kho maṃ samaṇo Gotamo; yannūnāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañhaṃ puccheyyan ti? Atha kho Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Yad idaṃ<sup>8</sup>, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ itihītiha paramparāya<sup>9</sup> piṭakasampadāya, tattha ca brāhmaṇā ekamsena nitṭhaṃ gacchanti: idaṃ eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti,—idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, Bhāradvāja, atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ eka-brāhmaṇo pi yo evam āha: Ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi, ahaṃ etaṃ passāmi: idaṃ eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Kim pana, Bhāradvāja? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugā pi yo evam āha: Ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi, ahaṃ etaṃ passāmi: idaṃ eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Kim pana, Bhāradvāja, ye pi te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesaṃ idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītāṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ<sup>10</sup> tad anūgāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, — seyyathidaṃ: Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Angiraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu, — te pi evam āhaṃsu: Mayam etaṃ jānāma, mayam etaṃ passāma: idaṃ eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti?

<sup>1</sup> Bm omits addhā kho. <sup>2</sup> Sk pavacakatam. <sup>3</sup> Bm katham. <sup>4</sup> Bm tathā tathā h' idaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Bm omits. <sup>6</sup> Sk parivattakam. <sup>7</sup> Bm upasaṃharati. <sup>8</sup> Sk yam idaṃ & samannāharati supra. <sup>9</sup> So Bu; Sk Bm Si itihītiha. <sup>10</sup> Sk Bu samihitaṃ throughout. Cf. 1 D. 238.



No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Iti<sup>1</sup> kira, Bhāradvāja, na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇaṃ eka-brāhmaṇo pi<sup>2</sup> yo evaṃ āha: Aham etaṃ jānāmi, aham etaṃ passāmi: idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti. Na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugā yo evaṃ āha: Aham etaṃ jānāmi, aham etaṃ passāmi: idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti. Ye pi te brāhmaṇaṃ pubbakā isayo, māntānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, — seyyathidaṃ: Atthako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāsettho Kassapo Bhagu, — te pi na evaṃ āhaṃsu: Mayam etaṃ jānāma. mayam etaṃ passāma: idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti. Seyyathāpi, Bhāradvāja, andhaveni<sup>3</sup> paramparā-saṃsattā, purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati, — evaṃ eva kho, Bhāradvāja, andhavenupamaṃ maññe<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati; — purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati. Taṃ kim maññasi. Bhāradvāja? Nanu evaṃ sante brāhmaṇānaṃ amūlikā saddhā sampajjati?

Na kho 'ttha<sup>4</sup>, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā saddhāya<sup>5</sup> yeva payirūpāsanti, anussavā p' ettha brāhmaṇā payirūpāsanti<sup>6</sup>.

Pubbe va kho tvaṃ, Bhāradvāja, saddham agamāsi; anussavaṃ idāni vadesi. Pañca kho ime, Bhāradvāja, dhammā diṭṭhe va dhamme dvidhā<sup>7</sup> vipākā. Katame pañca? — Saddhā ruci anussavo ākāraparivitakko diṭṭhiniñjānakhanti. Ime<sup>8</sup>, Bhāradvāja, pañca dhammā diṭṭhe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā. Api ca, Bhāradvāja, susaddahitaṃ<sup>9</sup> yeva hoti, taṃ ca hoti rittaṃ tucchaṃ musā; no ce pi susasaddahitaṃ hoti, taṃ ca hoti bhūtaṃ tucchaṃ anaññathā<sup>10</sup>. Api ca,

<sup>1</sup> Sk nati. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si; Sk andhaveni. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si; Sk andhavenumaññe. Cf. I D. 239. <sup>4</sup> Si khvettha; Bm khatta. <sup>5</sup> Sk Bm saddhā. <sup>6</sup> So Bm Sk & Sk infra; Si(bis) payirūpāsanti. See p. 117 supra. <sup>7</sup> Bm Si dvedhā. <sup>8</sup> Sk na ime. <sup>9</sup> So Si with note that the Sinh. reading in susaddhitaṃ; Bm susaddhāyitaṃ; Sk susaddhiyatam & susaddhahitaṃ. <sup>10</sup> Sk aññathā.

Bhāradvāja, surucitaṃ yeva hoti — pe — svānussutaṃ<sup>1</sup> yeva hoti — pe<sup>2</sup> — suparivitakkitam<sup>3</sup> yeva hoti — pe<sup>4</sup> — sunijjhāyitaṃ yeva hoti, tañ ca hoti rittaṃ tucchaṃ musā; no ce pi sunijjhāyitaṃ hoti, tañ ca hoti bhūtaṃ tucchaṃ anaññathā. Saccam anurakkhatā, Bhāradvāja, viññunā<sup>5</sup> purisena nālam ettha ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gantuṃ: idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.

Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānurakkhanā hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anurakkhati? Saccānurakkhanaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Saddhā ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti, evaṃ me saddhā ti iti vadam saccam anurakkhati<sup>6</sup>, na tveva tāva ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. [Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānurakkhanā hoti; ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati. ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānurakkhanaṃ paññāpemi, na tveva tāva saccānubodho hoti<sup>7</sup>]. Ruci ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti<sup>8</sup>; anussavo ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti; ākāraparivitakko ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti; ditṭhiniijjhānakhanti ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti, evaṃ me ditṭhiniijjhānakhanti iti vadam<sup>9</sup> saccam anurakkhati, na tveva tāva ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānurakkhanā hoti; ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānurakkhanaṃ paññāpema, na tveva tāva saccānubodho hotīti.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama, saccānurakkhanā hoti, ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati<sup>10</sup>, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānurakkhanaṃ pekkhāma. Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānubodho hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anubujjhati? Saccānubodhaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Idha<sup>11</sup> Bhāradvāja, bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, tam enaṃ gabapati vā gahapati<sup>12</sup> putto vā upasāṃkamtivā tisu dhammesu samannesati,

<sup>1</sup> Bm svānussavataṃ. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits pe. <sup>3</sup> Si suparivitakkaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Si omits pe. <sup>5</sup> Sk viññū. <sup>6</sup> Bm evam eva sijjhati iti vā tam saccam anurakkhati. <sup>7</sup> Sk Bm omit this sentence. <sup>8</sup> Bm adds la. <sup>9</sup> Bm iti vā tam

<sup>10</sup> Sk Bm an-eti. <sup>11</sup> Bm Si add kira, which Sk & Bu omit.

lobhaniyesu<sup>1</sup> dhammesu dosaniyesu dhammesu mohaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imassa āyasmato tathārūpā lobhaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyādinnacitto<sup>2</sup> ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmīti, paraṃ vā tathattāya<sup>3</sup> samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enam samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā lobhaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyādinnacitto ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmīti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā<sup>4</sup> kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā vacīsamācāro, yathā taṃ aluddhassa. Yaṃ kho pana ayam āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, gambhiro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo<sup>5</sup>, na so dhammo sudesiyo<sup>6</sup> luddhenāti. Yato naṃ samannesamāno visuddhaṃ lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi samanupassati, tato naṃ uttarim samannesati dosaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā dosaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi dosaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyādinnacitto ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmīti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enam samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā dosaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi dosaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyādinnacitto ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmīti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā<sup>4</sup> kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā vacīsamācāro yathā taṃ aduṭṭhassa. Yaṃ kho pan' ayam āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, gambhiro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo, na so dhammo sudesiyo duṭṭhenāti. Yato naṃ samannesamāno visuddhaṃ<sup>7</sup> dosaniyehehi dhammehehi sa-

<sup>1</sup> So Sk Bm Bu; Si has-i-here & in following adjectives, as has Sk once infra (lobhaniyehehi). <sup>2</sup> Sk Bm -pp-. <sup>3</sup> Bm tadattāya. <sup>4</sup> Bm (his) tathārūpo. <sup>5</sup> Si p-īyo. <sup>6</sup> So Si; Sk sudesā; Bm sudesaniyo. <sup>7</sup> Sk adds lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi suddhaṃ.

manūpassati, tato nam' uttarim' samannesati mohaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā mohaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi mohaniyehi dhammehi pariya-dinnacitto ajānam vā vadeyya jānāmiti, apassam' vā vadeyya passāmiti, param' vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṁ paresam' assa dīgharattam' ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enaṁ samannesamāno evaṁ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā mohaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi mohaniyehi dhammehi pariya-dinnacitto ajānam vā vadeyya jānāmiti, apassam' vā vadeyya passāmiti, param' vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṁ paresam' assa dīgharattam' ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā<sup>1</sup> kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā<sup>2</sup> vacisamācāro, yathā taṁ amūlhasa. Yaṁ kho pana ayam' āyasmā dhammaṁ deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇito atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo, na so dhammo sudesiyo mūlhenāti. Yato nam' samannesamāno visuddham<sup>3</sup> mohaniyehi dhammehi samanupassati, atha tamhi saddham' niveseti, saddhājāto upasamkamanto payirūpāsati<sup>4</sup>, payirūpāsanto sotam' odahati, ohitasoto dhammaṁ suṇāti, sutvā dhammaṁ dhāreti, dhāritānam' dhammānam' atthaṁ upaparikkhati, atthaṁ upaparikkhato dhammā nijjhānam' khamanti, dhammanijjhānakhantiyā sati chando jāyati, chandajāto ussahati, ussahitvā tūleti, tūlayitvā padahati, pahitatto samāno kāyena c' eva paramasaccam<sup>5</sup> sacchikaroti, paññāya ca taṁ ativijjha passati. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānubodho hoti, ettāvatā saccam' anubujjhati. ettāvatā ca mayam' saccānubodham' paññāpema, na tveva<sup>6</sup> saccānupatti hotīti<sup>7</sup>.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama, saccānubodho hoti, ettāvatā saccam' anubujjhati, ettāvatā ca mayam' saccānubodham' pekkhāma. Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānupatti hoti? Kittāvatā saccam' anupāpuṇāti? Saccānupattim' mayam' bhavantaṁ Gotamaṁ pucchāmāti.

<sup>1</sup> Bm tathārūpo. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits; Bm tathārūpo. <sup>3</sup> Sk adds lobhaniyehi dhammehi visuddham' dosaniyehi dhammehi visuddham'. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bm Bu; Si paramatthasaccam. <sup>6</sup> Sk adds tāva. <sup>7</sup> Bm saccānupatti hoti.

Tesaṃ yeva kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammānaṃ āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammaṃ<sup>1</sup> saccānupatti hoti. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānupatti hoti, ettāvatā saccam anupāpuṇāti, ettāvatā ca mayāṃ saccānupattiṃ paññāpemāti.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama, saccānupatti hoti, ettāvatā saccam anupāpuṇāti, ettāvatā ca mayāṃ saccānupattiṃ pek-khāma. Saccānupattiyaṃ pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Saccānupattiyaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Saccānupattiyaṃ kho, Bhāradvāja, padhānaṃ bahukāraṃ, no ce taṃ padaheyya, na-y-idaṃ saccam anupāpuṇeyya; yasmā ca kho padabati, tasmā<sup>2</sup> saccam anupāpuṇāti, tasmā saccānupattiyaṃ padhānaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Padhānassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Padhānassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Padhānassa<sup>3</sup> kho, Bhāradvāja, tulanā bahukāra<sup>4</sup>; no ce taṃ tuleyya, na-y-idaṃ padaheyya. Yasmā ca kho tuletī, tasmā padahati, tasmā padhānassa tulanā bahukāraṃ ti.

Tulanāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Tulanāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Tulanāya kho, Bhāradvāja, ussāho bahukāro; no ce taṃ ussaheyya<sup>5</sup>, na-y-idaṃ tuleyya. Yasmā ca kho ussa-hati, tasmā tuletī, tasmā tulanāya ussāho bahukāro ti.

Ussāhassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Ussāhassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Ussāhassa kho, Bhāradvāja, chando bahukāro; no ce taṃ chando jāyetha, na-y-idaṃ ussaheyya. Yasmā ca kho chando jāyati, tasmā ussa-hati, tasmā ussāhassa chando bahukāro ti.

Chandassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahu-

<sup>1</sup> Sk b-am. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits tasmā. <sup>3</sup> Sk saccānupattiyaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Si b-ro here b-rā infra. <sup>5</sup> So Si Sk; Bm ussaheyya (bis) & once ussa-hati.

kāro? Chandassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Chandassa kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammanijjhānakhanti<sup>1</sup> bahukārā; no ce taṃ dhammanijjhānaṃ khameyyūṃ, na-yidaṃ chando jāyetha. Yasmā ca kho dhammanijjhānaṃ khamanti, tasmā chando jāyati, tasmā chandassa dhammanijjhānakhanti bahukārā ti.

Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā kho, Bhāradvāja, atthupaparikkhā<sup>2</sup> bahukārā; no ce taṃ atthaṃ upaparikkheyya, na-yidaṃ dhammā nijjhānaṃ khameyyūṃ. Yasmā ca kho atthaṃ upaparikkhati, tasmā dhammā nijjhānaṃ khamanti, tasmā dhammanijjhānakhantiyā atthupaparikkhā bahukārā ti.

Atthupaparikkhāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Atthupaparikkhāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Atthupaparikkhāya kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammadhāraṇā bahukārā; no ce taṃ dhammaṃ dhāreyya, na-yidaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkheyya. Yasmā ca kho dhammaṃ dhāreti, tasmā atthaṃ upaparikkhati, tasmā atthupaparikkhāya dhammadhāraṇā bahukārā ti.

Dhammadhāraṇāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammadhāraṇāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Dhammadhāraṇāya kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammasavanaṃ<sup>3</sup> bahukāraṃ; no ce taṃ dhammaṃ suṇeyya, na-yidaṃ dhammaṃ dhāreyya. Yasmā ca kho dhammaṃ dhāreti, tasmā dhammadhāraṇāya dhammasavanaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Dhammasavanassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammasavanassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Dhammasavanassa kho, Bhāradvāja, sotāvadhānaṃ ba-

<sup>1</sup> Bm dhammān-ti. <sup>2</sup> Sk atthupaparikkhārā; Bm Si atthup<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>3</sup> Si dhammassavanaṃ throughout.

hukāraṃ; no ce taṃ sotaṃ odaheyya, na-y-idaṃ dhammaṃ suṇeyya. Yasmā ca kho sotaṃ odahati, tasmā dhammaṃ suṇāti, tasmā dhammasavanassa sotāvadhānaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Sotāvadhānassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Sotāvadhānassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Sotāvadhānassa kho, Bhāradvāja, payirūpāsana<sup>1</sup> bahukārā; no ce taṃ payirūpāseyya, na-y-idam sotaṃ odaheyya. Yasmā ca kho payirūpāsati, tasmā sotaṃ odahati, tasmā sotāvadhānassa payirūpāsana<sup>1</sup> bahukārā ti.

Payirūpāsana<sup>1</sup> pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Payirūpāsana<sup>1</sup> bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Payirūpāsana<sup>1</sup> kho, Bhāradvāja, upasaṃkamaṇaṃ bahukāraṃ; no ce taṃ upasaṃkameyya, na-y-idaṃ payirūpāseyya. Yasmā ca kho upasaṃkamati, tasmā payirūpāsati, tasmā payirūpāsana<sup>1</sup> upasaṃkamaṇaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Upasaṃkamaṇassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Upasaṃkamaṇassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Upasaṃkamaṇassa kho, Bhāradvāja, saddhā<sup>2</sup> bahukārā; no ce taṃ saddhā jāyetha, na-y-idaṃ upasaṃkameyya. Yasmā ca kho saddhā jāyati, tasmā upasaṃkamati, tasmā upasaṃkamaṇassa saddhā bahukārā ti.

Saccānurakkhaṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha<sup>3</sup>; saccānurakkhaṇaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā<sup>4</sup> attamanā. Saccānubodhaṃ<sup>5</sup> mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha, saccānubodhaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Saccānupattiṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha; saccānupattiṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Saccānupattiya<sup>5</sup> bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bha-

<sup>1</sup> Si payirup. <sup>2</sup> Sk saddhā. <sup>3</sup> Si ap-hā. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Si; Bm amha. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si saccam anubodham.

vantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha, saccānupattiyaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca paṇ' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Yaṃ yad eva ca pana mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha, taṃ tad eva bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca paṇ' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Mayaṃ hi, bho Gotama, pubbe evaṃ jānāma: Ke ca muḍḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā<sup>1</sup> kaṇhā bandhupādāpaccā, ke ca dhammassa aññātāro ti. Ajanesi vata me bhavaṃ Gotamo samaṇesu samaṇapemaṃ, samaṇesu samaṇapasādaṃ, samaṇesu samaṇagāraṃ. Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, — pe — upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

## CAṆKISUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

## 96.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Esukāri brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Esukāri brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, catasso pāricariyā paññāpenti; — brāhmaṇassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti, khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti, vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti, suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. Tatr' idaṃ<sup>2</sup>, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti: Brāhmaṇo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, khattiyo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, vesso vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, suddo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyyāti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> imabhā kimhā; B<sup>m</sup> ibbhā kiṇhā. <sup>2</sup> Si tatrīdaṃ.



pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī: — Khattiyō vā khattiyam paricareyya, vesso vā khattiyam paricareyya, suddo vā khattiyam paricareyyāti. Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī: — Vesso vā vessam paricareyya, suddo vā vessam paricareyyāti. Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī: — Suddo va suddam paricareyya. Ko<sup>1</sup> pan' añño suddam paricarissatī? Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī. Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpentī. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, brāhmaṇa, sabbo loko brāhmaṇānaṃ etad abbhānujānāti<sup>2</sup>, — imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpentīti<sup>3</sup>?

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, puriso daliddo<sup>4</sup> assako anālhiyo<sup>5</sup>, tassa akāmassa bilaṃ olaggeyyuṃ<sup>6</sup>: Idam te, ambho purisa, mamaṃ khāditabbaṃ, mūlaṃ ca anuppādātabban<sup>7</sup> ti, — evaṃ eva kho, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇā appatīnāye<sup>8</sup> tesam<sup>9</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atha ca pan' imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpentī. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ na paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato, pāricariyā hetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhan taṃ paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvāssa<sup>10</sup>, brāhmaṇa, paricarato, pāricariyā hetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo, taṃ ahaṃ paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Khattiyam ce pi, brāhmaṇa, evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: Yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa, na seyyo; yaṃ vā te<sup>11</sup> paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa, na pāpiyo; kam<sup>12</sup> ettha paricareyyāsīti? Khattiyō pi hi, brāh-

<sup>1</sup> Sk adda vā. <sup>2</sup> Bm abbhān°. <sup>3</sup> So Si; Sk Bm p-entīti. Cfr. p. 180.

<sup>4</sup> Bm daliddo. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Si; Bm anālhiyo. <sup>6</sup> So Bu Bm & Sk infra; Sk cilam olangeyyam here; Si vilam ol. <sup>7</sup> Sk anuppādātabban. <sup>8</sup> Bm apatīnāya. <sup>9</sup> Sk keci here, but tesam infra. <sup>10</sup> Si khvassa. <sup>11</sup> Si ya.

<sup>12</sup> Si tam.

maṇa, sammā vyākaramāno evaṃ vyākareyya: Yaṃ hi me paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhan taṃ paricareyyaṃ. Yaṃ ca kho me paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo<sup>1</sup> assa na pāpiyo, taṃ ahaṃ paricareyyan ti. Brāhmaṇaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe<sup>2</sup> — vessaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, evaṃ puccheyyuṃ: Yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa, na seyyo; yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo; kam<sup>3</sup> ettha paricareyyāsīti? Suddo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, sammā vyākaramāno evaṃ vyākareyya: Yaṃ hi me paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhan taṃ paricareyyaṃ. Yaṃ ca kho me paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo, taṃ ahaṃ paricareyyan ti. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, uccākulinatā<sup>4</sup> seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, uccākulinatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulāravaṇṇatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulāravaṇṇatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulārabhogatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulārabhogatā<sup>5</sup> pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Uccākulino pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti piṣuṇāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhijjhālū hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādītthi hoti; tasmā na uccākulinatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Uccākulino pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇācāvāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāvācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti ana-bhijjhālū hoti avyāpannacitto hoti sammādītthi hoti; tasmā na uccākulinatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Ulāravaṇṇo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, — pe<sup>6</sup> — ulārabhogo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco<sup>7</sup> pāṇātipātī ... micchādītthi hoti tasmā na ulārabhogatā seyyaṃ so vadāmi. Ulārabhogo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato ... sammādītthi hoti, tasmā na ulāra-

<sup>1</sup> Sk here adds yaṃ va te paricarato pāricariyā hetu seyyo. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si omit pe. <sup>3</sup> Si tam. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Si; Bm uccākulinatā. <sup>5</sup> Sk ulāraṇṇatā.

<sup>6</sup> Si omits pe & recites in full, as above: idh' ekacco ... pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. <sup>7</sup> Bm pāṇātipātī hoti — pe — micchādītthi hoti. Tasmā ...

bhogatā pāpiyam so ti vadāmi. Nāham, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ paricaritabban ti vadāmi; na panāham, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ na paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Yam hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato pāricariyāhetu saddhā vadḍhati sīlaṃ vadḍhati sutam vadḍhati cāgo vadḍhati<sup>1</sup> paññā vadḍhati, tam ahaṃ paricaritabban ti<sup>2</sup> vadāmiti.

Evam vutte Esukārī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, cattārī dhanāni paññāpenti, — brāhmaṇassa sandhanam paññāpenti khattiyassa sandhanam paññāpenti vessassa sandhanam paññāpenti suddassa sandhanam paññāpenti. Tatr' idam<sup>3</sup>, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa sandhanam paññāpenti, — bhikkhācariyam; bhikkhācariyaṃ ca pana brāhmaṇo sandhanam atimaññamāno akiccekārī hoti, gopo va adinnam ādiyamāno ti. Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa sandhanam paññāpenti. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa sandhanam paññāpenti, — dhanukalāpaṃ; dhanukalāpaṃ ca pana khattiyo sandhanam atimaññamāno akiccekārī hoti, gopo va adinnam ādiyamāno ti. Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa sandhanam paññāpenti. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa sandhanam paññāpenti, — kasigorakkhaṃ; kasigorakkhaṃ ca pana vesso sandhanam atimaññamāno akiccekārī hoti, gopo va adinnam ādiyamāno ti. Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa sandhanam paññāpenti. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa sandhanam paññāpenti, — asitabyābhāṅgiṃ; asitabyābhāṅgiṃ ca pana suddo sandhanam atimaññamāno akiccekārī hoti, gopo va adinnam ādiyamāno ti. Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa sandhanam paññāpenti. Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama<sup>4</sup>, imāni cattārī dhanāni paññāpenti. Idha bhavam Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, brāhmaṇa, sabbo loko brāhmaṇānam etad abbhanujānāti: imāni dhanāni paññāpentūti<sup>5</sup>?

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits cāgo v. <sup>2</sup> Bm adds: vadāmi. Yam hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato pāricariyā hetu na saddhā vadḍhati na sīlaṃ v. na sutam v. na cāgo v. na paññā v., naṃ tam paricaritabban ti. <sup>3</sup> Si tatridam. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits brāhmaṇa bho G. <sup>5</sup> So Si Bm p-titi; Sk p-tunti.

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, puriso daḷiddo assako anāḷhiyo, tassa akāmassa bilaṃ olaggeyyum: Idam te, ambho purisa, maṃsaṃ khāditabbam, mūlaṃ ca anuppadātabban ti, — evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇā appaṭiññāye tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atha ca pan' imāni cattāri dhanāni paññāpenti. Ariyaṃ kho <sup>1</sup> ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, lokuttaraṃ dhammaṃ purissasa sandhanaṃ paññāpemi. Porāṇaṃ kho pan' assa mātāpettikaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ anussarato yattha yatth' eva attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, tena ten' eva saṅkham <sup>2</sup> gacchati. Khattiyakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, khattiyo tveva <sup>3</sup> saṅkham gacchati. Brāhmaṇakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, brāhmaṇo tveva saṅkham gacchati. Vessakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, vesso tveva saṅkham gacchati. Suddakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, suddo tveva saṅkham gacchati. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, yaṃ yad eva paccayaṃ paṭicca aggi jalati, tena ten' eva saṅkham gacchati; — kaṭṭhan ce <sup>4</sup> paṭicca aggi jalati, kaṭṭhaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; sakalikaṃ ce paṭicca aggi jalati, sakalikaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; tiṇaṃ ce paṭicca aggi jalati, tiṇaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; gomayaṃ ce paṭicca aggi jalati <sup>4</sup>, goma-yaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; — evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ dhammaṃ purissasa sandhanaṃ paññāpemi. Porāṇaṃ kho pan' assa mātāpettikaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ anussarato yattha yatth' eva attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, tena ten' eva saṅkham gacchati. Khattiyakule ce attabhāvassa ... &c. to ... suddo tveva saṅkham gacchati. Khattiyakule ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti pisunāvācāya paṭivirato hoti pharūsāvācāya, paṭivirato, hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti anabhijjhālū hoti abyāpannacitto hoti sammāditṭhi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Brāh-

<sup>1</sup> Si adds pana <sup>2</sup> Bm Si saṅkhyam throughout. <sup>3</sup> Sk ceva throughout.

<sup>4</sup> So Bm Si; Sk t' eva throughout.

maṇakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti<sup>1</sup> —pe— sammāditthi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti<sup>2</sup> —pe— sammāditthi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti<sup>3</sup> .... dhammaṃ kusalaṃ Tam kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ<sup>4</sup> mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ, no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotam, pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ, brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi, bho Gotama, suddo pi hi, bho Gotama, —sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vāṇṇa pahonti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti<sup>5</sup> .... dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi brāhmaṇa, —pe<sup>6</sup>— vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ .... dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Tam kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti sottiṃ<sup>6</sup> sinānīṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti sottiṃ sinānīṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ, brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi, bho Go-

<sup>1</sup> Si adds: adinnādānā p. hoti abrahmacariyā hoti musavādā p. hoti.

<sup>2</sup> Si adds as in last note. <sup>3</sup> Bm pa sammāditthi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Tam kim ... <sup>4</sup> Bm abyāpajjhaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si omits pe. <sup>6</sup> Cf. supra pp. 46 & 151. <sup>6</sup> Si sottiṃ sinānīṃ; Bm sotthisinānī; Si sottiṃ sinānaṃ, the reading in the *corrigenda* for p. 151 also.

tama, suddo pi hi, bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti sottiṃ sinānim ādāya nadim gantvā rajojallam pavāhetun ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . . dhammaṃ kusalam. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe — vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . . dhammaṃ kusalam. Tam kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Idha rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto nānājaccānaṃ purisānaṃ purisāsaṃ sannipāteyya: Āyantu bhonto ye tattha khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannā, sākassa vā<sup>1</sup> sālassa vā salalassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇim ādāya aggim abhinibbattentu, tejo pātukarontu<sup>2</sup>; āyantu<sup>3</sup> bhonto ye tattha caṇḍalakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā<sup>4</sup> rathakarakulā pukkusakulā uppannā, sāpānadoṇiyā vā sūkaradoṇiyā vā rajakadoṇiyā vā elandaḥkaṭṭhassa vā uttarāraṇim ādāya aggim abhinibbattentu tejo pātukarontūti. Tam kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Yo eva nu kho so khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannehi sākassa vā<sup>1</sup> sālassa vā salalassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇim ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, sveva nu khvāssa<sup>5</sup> aggi accimā c' eva<sup>6</sup> vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum? Yo pana so caṇḍalakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā<sup>4</sup> rathakarakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoṇiyā vā sūkaradoṇiyā<sup>7</sup> vā rajakadoṇiyā vā elandaḥkaṭṭhassa vā uttarāraṇim ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi na c' eva accimā na<sup>8</sup> ca vaṇṇimā na<sup>8</sup> ca pabhassaro na ca tena sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātun ti?

No h' idam bho Gotama. Yo<sup>9</sup> so, bho Gotama, khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannehi sākassa vā

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits sākassavā. <sup>2</sup> Bm dhatuṃ karontu. <sup>3</sup> Si adds pana. <sup>4</sup> Sk venakulā; Bm Si veṇakulā. <sup>5</sup> Si khvāssa. <sup>6</sup> Sk ca. <sup>7</sup> Bm suk<sup>0</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Sk omits na. <sup>9</sup> Si adds pi; Bm adds pi hi.

sālassa va salaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto, tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi accimā c' eva<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum. Yo pi so caṇḍālakuḷā nesāda-kuḷā veṇakuḷā rathakāraḷakuḷā pukkusaḷakuḷā uppannehi sāpāna-doniyā vā sūkaradoniya vā rajakadoniya vā elañḍakatṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto, tejo pātukato, so p' assa<sup>2</sup> aggi accimā c' eva<sup>1</sup> pabhassaro ca tena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum. Sabbo pi hi, bho Gotama, aggi accimā c' eva vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, sabbena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātun ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakuḷā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dham-mavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Brāhmaṇakuḷā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe — vessa-kuḷā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakuḷā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dham-mavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ti.

Evam vutte Esukārī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama; — pe — upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ<sup>3</sup> ti.

#### ESUKĀRISUTTAM<sup>4</sup> CHATTHAM<sup>5</sup>.

## 97.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana sa-mayena āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhiṇāgirisim<sup>6</sup> cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ. Atha kho aññataro

<sup>1</sup> Sk ca. <sup>2</sup> Bm svāssa; Sk adds ti. <sup>3</sup> Sk here saraṇagataṃ. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm Esukārī. <sup>5</sup> Sk Si chaṭṭhamaṃ. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm Dak-khiṇāgirisim.

bhikkhu Rājagahe vassam vuttho<sup>1</sup> yena Dakkhiṇāgiriṇi yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhuṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kacc', āvuso, Bhagavā arogo<sup>2</sup> ca balavā cāti?

Arogo c', āvuso, Bhagavā balavā cāti.

Kacci pan', āvuso, bhikkhusaṃgho arogo ca balava cāti?

Bhikkhusaṃgho pi kho, āvuso, arogo ca balavā cāti.

Ettha, āvuso, Taṇḍulapāladvārāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> Dhānañjāni<sup>4</sup> nāma brāhmaṇo atthi<sup>5</sup>. Kacc', āvuso, Dhānañjāni nāma brāhmaṇo arogo ca balavā cāti?

Dhānañjāni pi kho, āvuso, brāhmaṇo arogo ca balavā cāti.

Kacci pan', āvuso. Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo appamatto ti?

Kuto no<sup>6</sup>, āvuso, Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇassa appamādo? Dhānañjāni, āvuso, brāhmaṇo rājānaṃ nissāya brāhmaṇa-gahapatike vilumpati; brāhmaṇagahapatike nissāya rājānaṃ vilumpati. Yā pi 'ssa bhariyā saddhā saddhā kulā ānitā, sā pi 'ssa kālakatā, aññ' assa<sup>7</sup> bhariyā assaddhā assaddhā<sup>8</sup> kulā ānitā ti.

Dussutam<sup>9</sup> vat', āvuso, assumhā, dussutam vat' āvuso assumhā<sup>10</sup>, ye mayaṃ Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ pamattaṃ<sup>11</sup> assumhā. Appeva ca nāma<sup>12</sup> mayaṃ kadāci karahaci Dhānañjāniṇā brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ samāgaccheyyāma, appeva nāma siyā kocid eva kathāsallāpo ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ yathā-bhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudam āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasa-mayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya

<sup>1</sup> Si vuttho. <sup>2</sup> Sk ārogo. <sup>3</sup> So Si Bu; Sk Bm Taṇḍulapāladvārāya. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bu; Si Dhānañjāni; Bm Dhānañjāni. <sup>5</sup> Bm omits atthi. <sup>6</sup> So Si; Bm pan'; Sk nu. <sup>7</sup> So MSS. <sup>8</sup> Bm asaddhā asaddhakulā (but saddhā kulā above); Si asaddhā. <sup>9</sup> Bm dussutam. <sup>10</sup> Si omits this repetition. <sup>11</sup> Sk appamattaṃ. <sup>12</sup> Sk omits appeva ca nāma; Si omits ca.



pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo bāhi nagare<sup>1</sup> gāvo goṭṭhe dohāpeti<sup>2</sup>. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhantaṃ piṇḍa-pātaṭṭikkanto yena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkami. Addasā kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: Ito, bho Sāriputta, payo piyataṃ<sup>3</sup> tāva bhattassa kālo bhavissatīti.

Alaṃ, brāhmaṇa. Kataṃ me ajja bhattakiccaṃ. Amu-kasmiṃ me rukkhamaṇe divāvibāro bhavissati, tattha āgaccheyyāsīti.

Evam bho ti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo pacchābhantaṃ bhuttaṭṭāraṇo yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtana saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kacci<sup>4</sup> si, Dhānañjāni, appamatto ti?

Kuto, bho Sāriputta, ambhakaṃ appamādo yesaṃ no mātāpitāro posetabbā, puttadāro posetabbo, dāsakammakara-porisaṃ posetabbam<sup>5</sup>, mittāmaccaṇaṃ mittāmaccakaraṇiyaṃ kātabbam, nātisālohitānaṃ nātisālohitakaraṇiyaṃ<sup>6</sup> kātabbam, atithiṇaṃ atithikaraṇiyaṃ<sup>7</sup> kātabbam, pubbapetānaṃ pubbapetakaraṇiyaṃ kātabbam, devatānaṃ devatākaraṇiyaṃ kātabbam, rañño rājakaraṇiyaṃ kātabbam, ayam pi kāyo piṇḍetabbo<sup>8</sup> brūhetabbo ti?

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco mātāpitunnaṃ<sup>9</sup> hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; tam enaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā upakāddheyyum; — labheyya nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho mātāpitunnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk nang. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si duhāpeti. <sup>3</sup> So Sk; Si p. tava; Bm piyataṃ; Bu piyyataṃ. <sup>4</sup> Bm kaccā. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Si; Bm dāsakammakara p-bbā. <sup>6</sup> Sk ā-itaṃ k'iyam. <sup>7</sup> Si atithikā. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si piṇḍetabbo. <sup>9</sup> Bm Si mātāpitūnaṃ.

nirayapālā ti; mātāpitaro vā pan' assa labheyyum: Eso kho amhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi; mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandan-taṃ<sup>1</sup> yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; taṃ enaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā upakaddheyyum; — labheyya nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; puttadāro vā pan' assa labheyyum: Eso kho amhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi; mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandan-taṃ<sup>1</sup> yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; taṃ enaṃ addhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā<sup>2</sup> upakaddheyyum; — labheyya<sup>3</sup> nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; dāsakammakaraporisaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā pan' assa labheyya: Eso kho amhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi, mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandan-taṃ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco mittā-maccānaṃ hetu .... (Ec. as above mutatis mutandis down to) .... pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco nātisa-lohitānaṃ hetu .... (Ec. as above mutatis mutandis down to) .... pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco atithīnaṃ hetu .... (Ec. as above mutatis mutandis down to) .... pakkhipeyyum.

<sup>1</sup> Sk vikkandantaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Sk adds upāla. <sup>3</sup> Here, as once supra, Sk reads labheyyum. <sup>4</sup> So Si; Sk d-risaṃ ca pan' .... labheyyum; Bm d-rā vā .... labheyyaṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco pubba-petānam hetu .... (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) .... pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco deva-tānam hetu .... (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) .... pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco rañño hetu .... (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) .... pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco kāyassa piṇanāhetu<sup>1</sup> brūhanāhetu<sup>2</sup> adhammacārī visamacārī assa; tam enaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ niraya-pālā upakaḍḍheyyuṃ; — labheyya nu kho so: Aham kho kāyassa piṇanāhetu<sup>1</sup> brūhanāhetu<sup>2</sup> adhammacārī visamacārī ahosiṃ; mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; pare vā paṇ' assa labheyyuṃ: Eso kho kāyassa piṇanāhetu<sup>1</sup> brūhanāhetu<sup>2</sup> adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi, mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandaṃ tam yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā mātāpitunnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā mātāpitunnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, mātāpitunnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, mātāpitunnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā mātāpitaro c' eva posetuṃ, na ca pāpa-kammaṃ kātuṃ<sup>3</sup>, puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjituṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī assa, yo vā puttadārassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

<sup>1</sup> Sk piṇanāhetu; Bm Si piṇanā hetu. <sup>2</sup> Sk brūhanāhetu. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si; Sk here & elsewhere in this Sutta kattuṃ.

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo. Yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, puttadārassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi<sup>1</sup>, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā puttadāre<sup>2</sup> c' eva posetum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadam paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā dāsakammakaraporisaṃ c' eva posetum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadam paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā mittāmaccānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā mittāmaccānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, mittāmaccānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, mittāmaccānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā mittāmaccānaṃ c' eva<sup>3</sup> mittāmaccakarāṇi-yaṃ kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadam paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā nātisālohitānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; yo va nātisālohitānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

<sup>1</sup> Sk here omits hi. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Si; Bm puttadāraṇ. <sup>3</sup> Sk adds hetu dhammacārī.

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, nātisālohitānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, nātisālohitānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā nātisālohitānaṃ c' eva nātisālohitakaraṇīyaṃ kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā atithinaṃ hetu dhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā atithinaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, atithinaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, atithinaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā atithinaṃ c' eva atithikaraṇīyaṃ kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā pubba-petānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā pubba-petānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, pubba-petānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, pubba-petānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā pubba-petānaṃ c' eva pubba-petakarāṇīyaṃ kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā devatānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā devatānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, devatānaṃ hetu adhammacārī samacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, devatānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha

seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā devatānaṃ c' eva devatākaraṇīyaṃ kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā rañño hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā rañño hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, rañño hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, rañño hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā rañño c' eva rājakaṇṇīyaṃ<sup>1</sup> kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu<sup>2</sup> adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā<sup>3</sup> dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā kāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> c' eva piṇetum brūhetum, na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum ti.

Atha kho, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo aparena samayena ābādhiko ahosi dukkhito bālhagilāno. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, ambho

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S\* Bm rājakaṇṇīyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S\* piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu. <sup>3</sup> Bm throughout reads aññesam hetukā. <sup>4</sup> So Bm; Si kāyassa; S\* kāyo.

purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkama, upasāṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno<sup>1</sup>; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti; yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṃkama, upasāṃkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandatīti; evañ ca vadehi: Sādhū kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasāṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Evāṃ bhante ti kho so puriso Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa vacanaṃ paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso<sup>2</sup> āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti: Sādhū kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasāṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: Kacci te, Dhānañjāni, khamaniyaṃ<sup>3</sup> kacci yāpaniyaṃ<sup>4</sup>, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānaṃ<sup>5</sup> paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, bho Sāriputta, khamaniyaṃ, na yāpaniyaṃ, bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti, no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati, no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho

<sup>1</sup> Bm bālhagilāno. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits. <sup>3</sup> So Si Sk; Bm khamaniyaṃ. Cf. I J. 408. <sup>4</sup> So Si; Bm yāpaniyaṃ; Sk yāpaniyaṃ. <sup>5</sup> So all MSS.

Sāriputta, balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhānam<sup>1</sup> abhi-mattheyya<sup>2</sup>, evam eva kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimattā vātā muddhānam ūhananti<sup>3</sup>; na me, bho Sāriputta, khamanīyam na yāpanīyam, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, balavā puriso daḥhena varattā-bandhena<sup>4</sup> sise sisavethanam<sup>5</sup> bandheyya<sup>6</sup>, evam eva kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimattā sise sisavedanā; na me, bho<sup>7</sup> Sāriputta, khamanīyam na yāpanīyam<sup>8</sup>, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, dakkho<sup>9</sup> goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena govikantana<sup>10</sup> kucchim parikanteyya. evam eva kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimattā vātā kucchim parikantanti; na me, bho Sāriputta, khamanīyam na yāpanīyam, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, dve balavanto purisā dubbalataram purisā nānābhāsu gahetvā aṅgarakāsuyā santāpeyyum samparitāpeyyum; — evam eva kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimatto kāyasmiṃ dāho<sup>11</sup>; na me, bho Sāriputta, khamanīyam na yāpanīyam, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, — nirayo vā tiracchānayoni vā ti?

Nirayā, bho Sāriputta, tiracchānayoni seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, — tiracchānayoni vā pettivisayo<sup>12</sup> vā ti?

Tiracchānayoniyā, bho Sāriputta, pettivisayo seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, — pettivisayo vā manussā vā ti?

Pettivisayā, bho Sāriputta, manussā seyyo ti.

<sup>1</sup> Bm muddhaniṃ. <sup>2</sup> Sk abhimanteyya. <sup>3</sup> Si ohananti; Bm ūhananti, Cf. 2 Jāt. 73. <sup>4</sup> Sk varattaṃb.; Bm v-khaḍḍena; Si v-khandena. <sup>5</sup> So Sk; Bm sisavetham; Si sisavedhanam. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si dadeyya. <sup>7</sup> So Bm Si; Sk hosi na kho. <sup>8</sup> So Sk here et infra. <sup>9</sup> Sk dukkho. <sup>10</sup> Sk go-vittakena. <sup>11</sup> Sk daho. <sup>12</sup> Bm Si pittisayo.



Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —  
manussā vā Cātummahārājikā<sup>1</sup> devā<sup>2</sup> vā ti?

Manussehi, bho Sāriputta, Cātummahārājikā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —  
Cātummahārājikā vā<sup>3</sup> devā Tāvatisā vā<sup>4</sup> devā ti?

Cātummahārājikehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Tāvatisā  
devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —  
Tāvatisā vā devā Yāmā vā devā<sup>5</sup> ti?

Tāvatisēhi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Yāmā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —  
Yāmā vā<sup>6</sup> devā Tusitā<sup>7</sup> vā devā ti?

Yāmēhi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Tusitā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —  
Tusitā devā Nimmānaratī<sup>8</sup> vā devā ti?

Tusitehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Nimmānaratī devā  
seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —  
Nimmānaratī vā devā Paranimmitavasavattī<sup>9</sup> vā devā<sup>10</sup> ti?

Nimmānaratīhi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Paranimmitavasa-  
vattī devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —  
Paranimmitavasavattī vā<sup>11</sup> devā Brahmalo ko vā ti?

Brahmaloko ti bhavaṃ Sāriputto āha. Brahmalo ko ti<sup>12</sup>  
bhavaṃ Sāriputto āhāti<sup>13</sup>.

Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad aho si: Ime kho  
brāhmaṇā Brahmalo kādhi muttā. Yannūnāhaṃ Dhānañjāni ssa  
brāhmaṇassa Brahmānaṃ sahavyatāya maggaṃ deseyyan ti.  
Brahmānaṃ te<sup>14</sup>. Dhānañjāni, sahavyatāya maggaṃ desessāmi.  
Taṃ suṇāhi, sādhu kaṃ manasikarohi; bhāsissāmi ti.

Evam bho ti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo<sup>15</sup> āyasmato Sāri-  
puttassa paccassosi.

<sup>1</sup> Bm cātumah<sup>9</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits devā. <sup>3</sup> Sk omits; Si places vā after devā  
(throughout). <sup>4</sup> Bm Tusitā. <sup>5</sup> Bm Nimmānaratī. <sup>6</sup> Bm P—i. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits.  
<sup>8</sup> So Sk Si; Bm omits this line. <sup>9</sup> Bm adds Katamaṃ Sāriputto āha  
Brahmaloko ti.

Ayasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: — Katamo ca. Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo? Idha, Dhānañjāni, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena<sup>2</sup> appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena<sup>3</sup> pharitvā viharati. Ayam pi<sup>4</sup> kho, Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo. Puna ca paraṃ, Dhānañjāni, bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā<sup>5</sup>, mudītāsahagatena cetasā, upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Ayam kho, Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo ti.

Tena hi, bho Sāriputta, mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sati uttarikaraṇiye, hīne Brahmaloce patitṭhāpetvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi. Attha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo acira-pakkante āyasmante Sāriputte kālaṃ akāsi, Brahmaloکاṃ uppujji<sup>6</sup>.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Eso, bhikkhave, Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sati uttarikaraṇiye hīne Brahmaloce patitṭhāpetvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

Kim pana tv.ṃ, Sāriputta, Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk māi avo. <sup>2</sup> Sk adds cetasā. <sup>3</sup> Bm abyapajjhena. Cf. I, 38. <sup>4</sup> Bm omits pi. <sup>5</sup> Bm adds gha. <sup>6</sup> So Sk; cf. I, 528; Bm upapajjati; Si upapajji.

sati uttarikaraṇīye, hīne Brahmaloke paṭiṭṭhāpetvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti?

Mayhaṃ kho, bhante, evam ahosi: Ime kho brāhmaṇā Brahmālokaḍḍhimuttā. Yannūnāhaṃ Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ deseyyan ti.

Kālakato ca<sup>1</sup>, Sāriputta, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo Brahmālokaṇ<sup>2</sup> ca uppanno<sup>3</sup> ti.

#### DHĀNAÑJĀNISUTTAM SATTAMAM.

### 98.

(The text of this Sutta is identical with that of Sutta No. 35 of the Sutta Nipāta.)

#### VĀSETṬHASUTTAM 'AṬṬHAMAM.

### 99.

Evam me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Sāvatthiyaṃ paṭivasati aññatarassa gahapatissa nivesane kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto yassa gahapatissa nivesane paṭivasati taṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca: — Sutaṃ me taṃ gahapati: Avivittā Sāvattthi arahantehi. Kaṃ nu kh' ajja<sup>4</sup> samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāseyyāma<sup>5</sup>?

Ayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Taṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ pa-yirupāsassūti.

<sup>1</sup> Bm kaṅkato va. <sup>2</sup> Si Brahmāloke. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si uppanno. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; Bm Si kaṃ nu khvajja. Cf. 1 Dīgha 47. <sup>5</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> (as frequently) payirūp<sup>o</sup>, as Bm always.

Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto tassa gahapati-  
tissa patisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṁkami, upasaṁ-  
kamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṁ sammodi sammodanīyaṁ kathaṁ  
sārāṇīyaṁ vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno  
kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca:  
— Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evaṁ āhaṁsu: Gahaṭṭho āra-  
dhako hoti nāyaṁ dhammaṁ kusalaṁ; na pabbajito ārādhako  
hoti nāyaṁ dhammaṁ kusalaṁ ti. Idha bhavaṁ Gotamo  
kim āhāti?

Vibhajjavādo kho ahaṁ ettha, māṇava; nāhaṁ ettha  
ekaṁsavādo. Gihissa<sup>1</sup> vā 'haṁ, māṇava, pabbajitassa vā  
micchāpaṭipattiṁ na<sup>2</sup> vaṇṇemi. Gihi<sup>3</sup> vā hi, māṇava, pab-  
bajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu na  
ārādhako hoti nāyaṁ dhammaṁ kusalaṁ. Gihissa vā 'haṁ,  
māṇava, pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipattiṁ vaṇṇemi. Gihi  
vā hi, māṇava, pabbajito vā sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭi-  
pattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti nāyaṁ dhammaṁ kusa-  
laṁ ti.

Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evaṁ āhaṁsu: Mahatṭhaṁ<sup>4</sup>  
idaṁ mahākiccaṁ mahādhikaraṇaṁ mahāsamārambhaṁ gha-  
ravāsakammaṭṭhānaṁ mahapphalaṁ hoti; appatṭhaṁ<sup>5</sup> idaṁ  
appakiccaṁ appādhikaraṇaṁ appasamārambhaṁ pabbajja-  
kammaṭṭhānaṁ appaphalaṁ hoti. Idha bhavaṁ Gotamo  
kim āhāti?

Ettha pi kho ahaṁ, māṇava, vibhajjavādo, nāhaṁ ettha  
ekaṁsavādo. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṁ mahatṭhaṁ mahā-  
kiccaṁ mahādhikaraṇaṁ mahāsamārambhaṁ vipajjamānaṁ  
appaphalaṁ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṁ mahatṭhaṁ  
mahākiccaṁ mahādhikaraṇaṁ mahāsamārambhaṁ sampajja-  
mānaṁ mahapphalaṁ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṁ  
appatṭhaṁ appakiccaṁ appādhikaraṇaṁ appasamārambhaṁ  
vipajjamānaṁ appaphalaṁ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhā-  
naṁ appatṭhaṁ appakiccaṁ appādhikaraṇaṁ appasamāram-  
bhaṁ sampajjamānaṁ mahapphalaṁ hoti. Katamaṁ ca<sup>6</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si gihissa. <sup>2</sup> Si omits na. <sup>3</sup> Bm gihi. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bm Bu; Si ma-  
hattham. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Br Bu; Si appattham. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si katamam.

māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-  
karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti? Ka-  
si<sup>1</sup> kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ  
mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appa-  
phalaṃ hoti. Katamaṃ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ ma-  
hatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ  
sappajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti? Kasi yeva kho, māṇava,  
kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ  
mahāsamārambhaṃ sappajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Ka-  
tamaṃ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ  
appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ  
hoti? Vanijjā<sup>2</sup> kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ  
appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamā-  
naṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Katamaṃ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhā-  
naṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamāra-  
mbhaṃ sappajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti? Vanijjā yeva  
kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appa-  
dhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sappajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ  
hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, kasi kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ  
mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajja-  
mānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho, māṇava, gharāvāsa-  
kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ  
mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Seyya-  
thāpi, māṇava, kasi yeva kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahā-  
kiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sappajjamānaṃ  
mahapphalaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho, māṇava, gharāvāsaka-  
māṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahā-  
samārambhaṃ sappajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi,  
māṇava, vanijjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appā-  
dhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti,  
evaṃ eva kho, māṇava, pabbajjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ  
appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ  
appaphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, vanijjā yeva kamma-  
ṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appa-  
samārambhaṃ sappajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si kasi. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si; Bm vanijjā.

kho, māṇava, pabbajjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaṭṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahaphalaṃ hotīti<sup>1</sup>.

Brāhmaṇā. bho Gotama, pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā, sace te agaru<sup>2</sup>, sādhu te pañca dhamme imasmiṃ<sup>3</sup> parisatiṃ<sup>4</sup> bhāsassūti.

Na kho me<sup>5</sup>, bhō Gotama, garu, yatth' assu<sup>6</sup> bhavanto<sup>7</sup> vā nisinnā bhavantarūpā vā<sup>8</sup> ti.

Tena hi, māṇava, bhāsassūti.

Saccaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ dhammāṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Tapaṃ<sup>9</sup> kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā dutiyaṃ dhammāṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Brahmacariyaṃ<sup>10</sup> kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā tatiyaṃ dhammāṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Ajjheṇaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā catutthaṃ dhammāṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Cāgaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañcamaṃ dhammāṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Brāhmaṇā. bho Gotama, ime pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, māṇava? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekabrāhmaṇo pi yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemīti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Kim pana, māṇava? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattama ācariyamahayugā yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemīti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

<sup>1</sup> Sk hoti. <sup>2</sup> Sk agārū. <sup>3</sup> So all MSS. Si appends the following note: Imissaṃ ti pāṭhena bhavitabbaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si parisati (as at p. 140). <sup>5</sup> Si omits me. <sup>6</sup> Sk yatthassa. <sup>7</sup> Sk Bu bhagavanto. <sup>8</sup> So Si; Bm nisinnā bh-po; Sk bhagavantaṃ rūpā; Bu bhavantarūpā cāti. <sup>9</sup> Bm tapaṃ ca. <sup>10</sup> Bm adās pi.

Kim pana, māṇava? Ye pi te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ<sup>1</sup> tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, — seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhako Vāmaḥ Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Angiraso<sup>2</sup> Bhāradvāja Vāseṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu, — te pi evam āhaṃsu: Mayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemāti?

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Iti kira, māṇava, na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekabrāhmaṇo pi yo<sup>3</sup> evam āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemīti. Na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattama ācariyamahayugā yo evam āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemīti. Ye pi<sup>4</sup> te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro ... (*&c. as above, inserting na before evam āhaṃsu*) ... pavedemāti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, andhaveṇi<sup>5</sup> paramparā saṃsatta<sup>6</sup> purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi no passati, — evam eva kho, māṇava, andhaveṇupamaṃ maññe<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati, purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati.

Evam vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavatā andhaveṇupamena vuccamāno kupito anattamaṇo Bhagavantaṃ yeva khumsento Bhagavantaṃ yeva vambhento Bhagavantaṃ yeva vadamāno: Samaṇo<sup>8</sup> Gotamo<sup>9</sup> pāpiko bhavissatīti, Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇo, bho<sup>10</sup> Gotama, Pokkharasātī<sup>11</sup> Opamañño<sup>12</sup> Subhagavaniko evam āha: Evam eva<sup>13</sup> pan' im' eke<sup>14</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇā uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaññadassanavisesaṃ paṭijānanti; tesaṃ idam bhā-

<sup>1</sup> Sk samihitaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Sk Yamataggi Angiraso. <sup>3</sup> Sk so. <sup>4</sup> Bm hi. <sup>5</sup> Sk a-i. <sup>6</sup> So Si; Bm sambhattā; Sk parampariṇāṃ satta. <sup>7</sup> So Si Bm; Sk andhaveṇupamaṃ ñe. <sup>8</sup> Sk adds ca. <sup>9</sup> Bm adds pi. <sup>10</sup> Si omits bho. <sup>11</sup> So Sk Si; Bm P-ti. Bu hereon says: Tattha Pokkharasātīti idam tassa nāmaṃ. Pokkharasāditi pi vuccati. See 1 Sum. Vil. 244 & 1 Digha 87. <sup>12</sup> Sk Opamaññe. <sup>13</sup> Si adds kho. <sup>14</sup> So all MSS., Si diving ime ke.

sitaṃ hassakaṃ yeva sampajjati, nāmakāṃ yeva sampajjati, rittakāṃ yeva sampajjati, tucchakāṃ yeva sampajjati<sup>1</sup>. Kathaṃ hi<sup>2</sup> nāma manussabhūto uttarimanussadhammā<sup>3</sup> alamaṛiyañānadassanavisesaṃ ñassati vā dakkhissati<sup>4</sup> vā sacchi<sup>5</sup> vā karissatīti, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.

Kim pana, māṇava, brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko sabbesaṃ yeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānātīti?

Sakāya pi hi, bho Gotama, puṇṇikāya dāsiyā brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko na<sup>6</sup> cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti, kuto pana sabbesaṃ yeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānissatīti.

Seyyathāpi, māṇava, jaccandho puriso<sup>7</sup> na passeyya kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nilakāni<sup>8</sup> rūpāni, na passeyya pitakāni<sup>8</sup> rūpāni, na passeyya lohitaṇṇakāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjeṭṭhakāni rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamāni, na passeyya tāraṇarūpāni<sup>9</sup>, na passeyya candimasuriye; so evaṃ vadeyya: Na 'tthi kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na 'tthi kaṇhasukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi; na 'tthi nilakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi nilakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi; na 'tthi pitakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi pitakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi; na 'tthi lohitaṇṇakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi lohitaṇṇakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi; na 'tthi mañjeṭṭhakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi mañjeṭṭhakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi; na 'tthi samavisamaṃ, na 'tthi samavisamassa dassāvi; na 'tthi tāraṇarūpāni, na 'tthi tāraṇarūpānaṃ dassāvi; na 'tthi candimasuriyā, na 'tthi candimasuriyānaṃ<sup>10</sup> dassāvi. Ahaṃ etaṃ na jānāmi; ahaṃ etaṃ na passāmi; tasmā<sup>11</sup> na 'tthīti. Sammā nu kho so, māṇava, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Atthi kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, atthi<sup>12</sup> kaṇhasukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi; atthi nilakāni rūpāni, atthi nilakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi, . . . . atthi candimasuriyā, atthi candimasuriyānaṃ dassāvi. Ahaṃ etaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits these three words. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits hi. <sup>3</sup> Bm u-man. <sup>4</sup> So Sk here; Bm dakkhati; Si dakkhiti. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Si; Sk sacchim. <sup>6</sup> Si omits; Bm inserts after paricca. <sup>7</sup> Si inserts so. <sup>8</sup> Bm nil<sup>o</sup> & pit<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>9</sup> Sk kāt<sup>o</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Sk omits na 'tthi c<sup>o</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Si adds taṃ. <sup>12</sup> Sk omits k-ni rūpāni atthi.





Pañca kho ime, māṇava, nīvaraṇā. Katame pañca? — Kāmacchandanīvaraṇaṃ vyāpādanīvaraṇaṃ thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ. Ime kho, māṇava, pañca nīvaraṇā. Imehi kho, māṇava, pañcāhi<sup>2</sup> nīvaraṇehi brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamaṇṇo Subhagavaniko āvaṭo<sup>3</sup> nivuto ophuto<sup>4</sup> pariyaṇaddho. So vata uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaṇāṇadassanavisesaṃ ṇassati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi vā karissatīti, — n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati, Pañca kho ime, māṇava, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhuvīnñeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā<sup>5</sup> sotavīnñeyyā saddā, — pe — ghānavīnñeyyā gandhā, jivhāvīnñeyyā rasā, kāyavīnñeyyā phoṭṭhabbā<sup>6</sup> itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho, māṇava, pañca kāmagaṇā. Imehi kho<sup>7</sup> māṇava, pañcāhi<sup>8</sup> kāmagaṇehi brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamaṇṇo Subhagavaniko gathito<sup>9</sup> mucchito ajjhopanno anādinavadassavi anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati. So vata uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaṇāṇadassanavisesaṃ ṇassati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi vā karissatīti, — n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kiṃ maṇṇasi, māṇava? Yaṃ vā tiṇakatṭhupādānaṃ paṭicca aggim jāleyya<sup>10</sup>, yaṃ vā nissatṭhatīṇakatṭhupādānaṃ aggim<sup>11</sup> jāleyya, — katamo nu khvassa aggi accimā ca<sup>12</sup> vaṇṇimā ca pabbassaro cāti?

Sace taṃ, bho Gotama, tṭhānaṃ<sup>13</sup> nissatṭhatīṇakatṭhupādānaṃ aggim jālitum<sup>14</sup>, svāssa aggi accimā ca vaṇṇimā ca pabbassaro cāti.

Atṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, māṇava, anavakāso, yaṃ nissatṭhatīṇakatṭhupādānaṃ aggim jāleyya<sup>15</sup> aññatra iddhiṃatā. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, tiṇakatṭhupādānaṃ<sup>16</sup> paṭicca aggi<sup>17</sup> jalati, tathūpamāhaṃ, māṇava, imaṃ pītiṃ vadāmi, jāyaṃ pīti

<sup>1</sup> Bm thin°. <sup>2</sup> Sk pañca. <sup>3</sup> So Bu & 1 Digha 246; Sk āvato; Bm Si āvuto. <sup>4</sup> So Bm Si; Sk ovuto; Bu opāto ti onaddho. <sup>5</sup> Bm rajaniya. <sup>6</sup> Sk poṭṭhabbā. <sup>7</sup> Sk ime kho hi. <sup>8</sup> So all MSS. here. <sup>9</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si gadhito. <sup>10</sup> Sk jāleyya throughout. <sup>11</sup> Sk here aggim but aggi infra. <sup>12</sup> So Sk Bm Bu; Si c' eva. <sup>13</sup> Sk inserts nissatṭhānaṃ. <sup>14</sup> Bm jālitum. <sup>15</sup> Sk jāleyya. <sup>16</sup> Sk here & generally, nissatṭhatīṇakatṭhupādānaṃ; Bm Si have short a & u. <sup>17</sup> Sk aggim.

pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, nissatṭha-  
tṭhakatṭhupādānaṃ<sup>1</sup>. paṭicca<sup>2</sup> aggi<sup>3</sup> jalati, tathūpamāhaṃ.  
māṇava, imaṃ pītiṃ<sup>4</sup> vadāmi, yāyaṃ pīti aññatr'eva kāmehi  
aññatra akusalehi dhammehi. Katamā ca, māṇava, pīti aññatr'  
eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi? Idha, māṇava,  
bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi<sup>5</sup>  
paṭhamajjhānaṃ<sup>6</sup> upasampajja viharati; ayam pi kho, mā-  
ṇava, pīti aññatr'eva kāmehi aññatr' akusalehi dhammehi.  
Puna ca paraṃ, māṇava, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā  
— pe<sup>7</sup> — dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayam pi kho,  
māṇava, pīti aññatr'eva kāmehi aññatr' akusalehi dham-  
mehi. Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpenti  
puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya, kam<sup>8</sup> ettha brāh-  
maṇā dhammaṃ mahapphalataraṃ<sup>9</sup> paññāpenti puññassa  
kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāyāti?

Ye 'me, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññā-  
penti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya, cāgam ettha  
brāhmaṇā dhammaṃ mahapphalataraṃ paññāpenti puññassa  
ākiriyya kusalassa ārādhanāyāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Idha aññatarassa brāh-  
maṇassa mahāyaṇā paccupatṭhito assa; atha dve brāhmaṇā  
āgaccheyyūṃ: Itthannāmiassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyaṇānaṃ anu-  
bhavissāmāti; tatth'<sup>10</sup> ekassa brāhmaṇassa evaṃ assa: Aho  
vata aham<sup>11</sup> eva labheyyaṃ bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ  
aggapiṇḍaṃ. na añño<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇo labheyya bhattagge aggā-  
sanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti; tñānaṃ<sup>13</sup> kho pan' etaṃ,  
māṇava, vijjati, yaṃ añño brāhmaṇo labheyya bhattagge aggāsa-  
naṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, na so brāhmaṇo labheyya bhat-  
tagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ; Añño<sup>14</sup> brāhmaṇo  
labhati bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, nāhaṃ  
labhāmi bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti, iti

<sup>1</sup> Si n-āno. <sup>2</sup> Si omits. <sup>3</sup> Sk aggin. <sup>4</sup> Sk pīti; Bm pīt<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>5</sup> Sk Bm omit these three words, Sk inserting pe. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si paṭhamam  
jhānaṃ, as always. <sup>7</sup> Bm Bm omits pe. <sup>8</sup> Sk katam. <sup>9</sup> So Bm Si; Sk  
mahapphalam. <sup>10</sup> Bm Si tatra. <sup>11</sup> Bm Si vat aham. <sup>12</sup> Sk añño; Si  
aññe brāhmaṇā labheyyūṃ. <sup>13</sup> Sk ya. <sup>14</sup> Bm Si aññe brahmaṇā labhanti.

so kupito hoti anattamano; — imassa pana, māṇava, brāhmaṇā kiṃ vipākam paññāpentīti?

Na khvettha<sup>1</sup>, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā evaṃ dānaṃ denti: [minā paro<sup>2</sup> kupito hotu<sup>3</sup> anattamano ti. Atha khvettha brāhmaṇā anukampājātikan<sup>4</sup> yeva dānaṃ dentīti?

Evaṃ sante kho, māṇava<sup>5</sup>, brāhmaṇānaṃ idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ puññakiriyāvatthu hoti yadidaṃ anukampājātikan ti?

Evaṃ sante, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ puññakiriyāvatthu hoti yadidaṃ anukampājātikan ti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ. ime tvaṃ pañca dhamme<sup>6</sup> kattha bahulaṃ samanupassasi<sup>7</sup> gahaṭṭhesu vā pabbajitesu vā ti?

Ye 'me, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ. imāhaṃ pañca dhamme pabbajitesu bahulaṃ samanupassāmi appaṃ gahaṭṭhesu. Gahaṭṭho hi, bho Gotama, mahatṭho mahākiecco mahādhikaraṇo mahāsamārambho, na<sup>8</sup> satataṃ samitaṃ saccavādi<sup>9</sup> hoti. Pabbajito kho<sup>10</sup> pana, bho Gotama, appaṭṭho appakiecco appādhikaraṇo appasamārambho, satataṃ samitaṃ saccavādi hoti. Gahaṭṭho hi, bho Gotama, mahatṭho<sup>11</sup> mahākiecco mahādhikaraṇo mahāsamārambho, na satataṃ samitaṃ tapassī hoti, brahmacārī hoti, sajjhāyabahulo hoti, cāgabahulo hoti. Pabbajito kho<sup>12</sup> pana, bho Gotama<sup>13</sup>, appaṭṭho appakiecco appādhikaraṇo appasamārambho, satataṃ samitaṃ tapassī hoti, brahmacārī hoti, sajjhāyabahulo hoti, cāgabahulo<sup>14</sup> hoti. Ye 'me, bho Gotama, samaṇabrāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, imāhaṃ pañca dhamme pabbajitesu bahulaṃ samanupassāmi, appaṃ gahaṭṭhesūti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ. cittassāhaṃ ete

<sup>1</sup> Sk kho ettha. <sup>2</sup> Si ca vo. <sup>3</sup> Si omits. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si anukampaj<sup>0</sup> (as Sk infra). <sup>5</sup> Sk pana. <sup>6</sup> Si omits ime t. p. dhamme & inserts etc. <sup>7</sup> Si samanupassasīti, omitting remaining words of sentence. <sup>8</sup> Sk omits. <sup>9</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk sabbavadi. <sup>10</sup> Sk omits. <sup>11</sup> Sk here, ut supra, gahaṭṭho. <sup>12</sup> Sk mits. <sup>13</sup> Sk inserts na. <sup>14</sup> Sk bhāvabahulo.

parikkhāre vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu saccavādi hoti, so saccavādi 'mhīti' labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ<sup>2</sup> yaṃ taṃ kusalūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, cittassāhaṃ etaṃ parikkhāraṃ vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu tapassī hoti brahmacārī hoti sajjhāyabahulo hoti cāgabahulo hoti, so cāgabahulo 'mhīti' labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, yaṃ taṃ kusalūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ cittassāhaṃ etaṃ parikkhāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhānāya, cittassāhaṃ ete parikkhāre vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāyāti.

Evam vutte Subho māṇavo Tvdeyyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Sutaṃ me taṃ, bho Gotama: Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ<sup>3</sup> saḥavyatāya maggaṃ jānātīti<sup>4</sup>.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Āsanne ito Naḷakāragāmo? Nayito dūre Naḷakāragāmo ti?

Evam bho. Āsanne ito Naḷakāragāmo. nayito dūre Naḷakāragāmo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Idh' assa<sup>5</sup> puriso Naḷakāragāme jātavaddho<sup>6</sup>, tam enaṃ Naḷakāragāmato tāvadeva avasataṃ<sup>7</sup> Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puccheyyūṃ, — siyā nu kho, māṇava, tassa purisassa Naḷakāragāme jātavaddhassa Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattaṃ vā vitthāyitattaṃ vā ti?

No h' idaṃ. bho Gotama. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amu<sup>8</sup> hi, bho Gotama, puriso Naḷakāragāme jātavaddho; tassa sabbān' eva Naḷakāragāmassa maggāni suviditānīti.

Siyā nu kho, māṇava, tassa purisassa Naḷakāragāme jātavaddhassa Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puṭṭhassa dandhā-

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si saccavadimhīti. <sup>2</sup> Bm pāmojjaṃ. Cf. I 37. <sup>3</sup> Sk abrahmānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Si pajinātīti. <sup>5</sup> Si idha khvasa. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si vaddho. <sup>7</sup> So Bu; Sk avasataṃ; Bm Si apasakkaṃ. <sup>8</sup> So Bm; Sk asu; Si assa.

vitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā<sup>1</sup>. Na tveva Tathāgatassa, brahmalokaṃ vā brahmalokagāminiṃ vā paṭipadam<sup>2</sup> putṭhassa dandhāyitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā. Brahmānaṃ cāham<sup>3</sup>, māṇava, pajānāmi, brahmalokaṃ ca brahmalokagāminiṃ ca paṭipadam, yathāpaṭipanno ca<sup>4</sup> brahmalokaṃ upapanno, taṃ ca pajānāmi<sup>5</sup>.

Sutaṃ me taṃ, bho Gotama: Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ saṃvayātāya maggaṃ desetīti. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo Brahmānaṃ saṃvayātāya maggaṃ desetīti.

Tena hi, māṇava, suṇāhi sadhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāssissāmi<sup>6</sup>.

Evaṃ bho ti Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca: — Katamo ca, māṇava, Brahmānaṃ saṃvayātāya maggo? Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu mettāsaḥagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyaṃ, tatha tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena<sup>7</sup> pharitvā viharati. Evaṃ bhāvitāya<sup>8</sup> kho, māṇava, mettāya cetovimuttiyā yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, balavā saṅkadhama<sup>9</sup> appakasiren' eva catuddisā<sup>10</sup> viññāpeyya; evaṃ eva kho, māṇava<sup>11</sup>, evaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhāvitāya<sup>13</sup> mettāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayam pi kho, māṇava, Brahmānaṃ saṃvayātāya maggo. Puna ca paraṃ, māṇava, bhikkhu karuṇāsaḥagatena cetasā — pe<sup>14</sup> — muditāsaḥagatena cetasā, upekkhāsaḥagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena ap-

<sup>1</sup> Bm adds ti. <sup>2</sup> Sk brahmaloke vā br-iya vā p-dāya. <sup>3</sup> Sk vāham. <sup>4</sup> Sk adds Brahmā. <sup>5</sup> Sk paṭijānāmi. <sup>6</sup> So Bm here, instead of its ordinary reading abyāpajjhena. <sup>7</sup> Sk bhāsitāya. <sup>8</sup> Sk Bu s-mmo. <sup>9</sup> Si catuddisā. <sup>10</sup> Bm inserts la. <sup>11</sup> Sk omits. <sup>12</sup> Bm inserts kho māṇava. <sup>13</sup> Bm Si omit pe.

pamānena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Evaṃ bhāvitāya kho, māṇava, upekhāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamānakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, balavā saṅkhadhamo appaka-siren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, evaṃ eva kho, māṇava, evaṃ bhāvitāya<sup>1</sup> upekhāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamānakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayaṃ pi<sup>2</sup> kho, māṇava, Brahmaṇaṃ saṃvāsatāya maggo ti.

Evaṃ vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikuḍḍitaṃ vā ukkuḍḍiyeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti<sup>3</sup>, — evaṃ evaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhoto Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇḍitaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bho Gotama, gacchāma; bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇiṇyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, māṇava, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabba-setena vaḷavābhirathena<sup>5</sup> Sāvathhiyā niyyāti divādivassa. Addasū kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Subhaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyyaputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvā<sup>6</sup> Subhaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyyaputtaṃ etad avoca: Handa kuto nu<sup>7</sup> bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo āgacchati divādivassāti?

Ito hi kho ahaṃ, bho, āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa santikā ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasī, bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo? Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ paṇḍito maññe ti?

<sup>1</sup> Bm inserts kho māṇava. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si dakkhantīti. <sup>4</sup> Bm eva

<sup>5</sup> Sk vaḷabhirathema. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si disvāna. <sup>7</sup> Si omits kuto nu.

Ko cāhaṃ, bho, ko ca samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā-  
veyyattiyaṃ jānissāmi, so pi nun' assa tādiso va yo samaṇassa  
Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ jāneyyāti.

Uḷārāya khalu bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ  
pasamsāya pasamsatīti.

Ko cāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> bho, ko ca samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pasamsissāmi  
pasatthapasattho ca, so<sup>2</sup> bhavaṃ Gotamo seṭṭho deva-  
manussānaṃ, ye c' ime, bho, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme  
paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya, cittassa  
te<sup>3</sup> samaṇo Gotamo parikkhāre vadati<sup>4</sup>, yadidaṃ cittaṃ  
averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāyāti.

Evam vutte Jāṇussoṇī brāhmaṇo sabbasetā vaḷavābhi-  
rathā orohitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā  
ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā udānaṃ udānesi: Lābhā rañño  
Pasenadissa Kosalassa, suladdhaṃ lābhā rañño Pasenadissa  
Kosalassa yassa<sup>5</sup> vijite Tathāgato viharati araham Sammā-  
sambuddho ti.

SUBHASUTTAM<sup>6</sup> NAVAMAM.

## 100.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu  
cūrikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Tena kho  
pana samayena Dhānañjānī<sup>7</sup> nāma brāhmaṇi Caṇḍalakappe<sup>8</sup>  
paṭivasati abhippasannā Buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca.  
Atha kho Dhānañjānī brāhmaṇi upakkhalitvā tikkhattuṃ  
udānaṃ udānesi: Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-  
sambuddhassa! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsam-  
buddhassa! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsam-

<sup>1</sup> Sk here ca ahaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Si omits so. <sup>3</sup> Si cittass' eva, inserting ete  
after Gotamo. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si vadeti. <sup>5</sup> Sk Bm omit yassa. <sup>6</sup> Sk Subhaga-  
suttam. <sup>7</sup> Bm Si Dhan<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>8</sup> So, Sk elsewhere, after reading  
Vasalakappe here; Bm Caṇḍalikappe; Si Paccagakappe; Bu Vaddha-  
lakappe. A Kandy MS reads Caṇḍalak<sup>o</sup>.



buddhassatī<sup>1</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena Saṅgāravo<sup>2</sup> nāma māṇavo Caṇḍalakappe paṭivasati tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabbhadānaṃ itihāsapañca-mānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Assosi kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Dhānañjāniyā<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇiyā evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamānāya, sutvā Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇiṃ etad avoca: Avabhūta ca 'yaṃ<sup>4</sup> Dhānañjāni brahmaṇi parābhūta ca 'yaṃ<sup>5</sup> Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi vijjamānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ, atha ca pana tassa muṇḍakassa samaṇa-kassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati<sup>6</sup>.

Na hi<sup>7</sup> pana tvaṃ, tāta<sup>8</sup> Bhadramukha<sup>9</sup>, tassa Bhagavato silapaññānaṃ jānāsi; sace tvaṃ, tāta Bhadramukha, tassa Bhagavato silapaññānaṃ jāneyyāsi, na tvaṃ, tāta Bhadramukha, taṃ Bhagavantaṃ akkositabbaṃ paribhāsitaṃ mañneyyāsi.

Tena hi, bhoti. yadā samaṇo Gotamo Caṇḍalakappaṃ anupatto hoti, atha kho me<sup>10</sup> āroceyyāsi.

Evaṃ Bhadramukhāti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi Saṅgāravassa māṇavassa paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Kosalesu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno Caṇḍalakappaṃ tad avasuri. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane. Assosi kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi: Bhagavā kira Caṇḍalakappaṃ anupatto Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane ti. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi yena Saṅgāravo māṇavo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitva Saṅgāravaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: Ayaṃ, tāta Bhadramukha, so Bhagavā Caṇḍalakappaṃ anupatto Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane. Yassa dāni tvaṃ, tāta Bhadramukha, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Evaṃ bhoti<sup>11</sup> kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Dhānañjāniyā brāhmaṇiya paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk Si omit 3rd repetition. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Bm & Bu; Si Saṅgāravo. <sup>3</sup> Bm Dhānañjāniyā. <sup>4</sup> Sk athabhūta 'yaṃ; Bm v' ayaṃ; Si ca yaṃ. <sup>5</sup> So Sk; Bm v' ayaṃ; Si ca yaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Bm bhāsissatīti. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits hi. <sup>8</sup> Sk omits tāta. <sup>9</sup> Sk Bh-ā. <sup>10</sup> Sk kho for me. <sup>11</sup> Sk bhoti.

katham sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Santi kho <sup>1</sup>, bho Gotama, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammābhinnāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti. Tatra, bho Gotama, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammābhinnāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesam bhavaṃ Gotamo katamo ti <sup>2</sup>?

Diṭṭhadhammābhinnāvosānapāramippattānaṃ <sup>3</sup> ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānantānaṃ <sup>4</sup> pi kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, vemattataṃ <sup>5</sup> vadāmi. Santi, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā anussavikā, te <sup>6</sup> anussavena diṭṭhadhammābhinnāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, seyyathāpi brāhmaṇā Tevijjā. Santi pana, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kevalaṃ saddhāmattakena diṭṭhadhammābhinnāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, seyyathāpi Takki Vimaṃsi. Santi, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhinñāya, diṭṭhadhammābhinnāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti. Tatra, Bhāradvāja, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhinñāya, diṭṭhadhammābhinnāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesāham asmi. Tad amina p' etaṃ, Bhāradvāja pariyāyena veditabbaṃ. Yathā ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhinñāya diṭṭhadhammābhinnāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesāham asmi.

Idha me <sup>7</sup>, Bhāradvāja, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa Bodhisattass' eva sato etad aho: — Sambādho gharāvāso rajapatho, abbhokāso <sup>8</sup> pabbajjā. Nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitāṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritūṃ. Yannūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, apa-

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits kho. <sup>2</sup> Sk Bm omits ti. <sup>3</sup> Sk Bm d-pattā. <sup>4</sup> Bm p-antiti. Na pi kho ahaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Si vemattaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si teva. <sup>7</sup> Bm omits me. <sup>8</sup> Bm a-se.

rena samayena daharo va samāno susu kālakeso ... (*&c. as from line 28 of Vol. I page 163 to page 167 line 8, substituting Bhāradvāja for bhikkhave*) .... alam idaṃ padhānāyāti.

Apissu maṃ .... (*&c. as from line 29 of Vol. I page 249 to page 247 line 16, substituting Bhāradvāja for Aggivessana & omitting evarūpā pi kho me ... tiṭṭhati p. 243 line 2 & on p. 244*) ... āvatto bāhullāyāti.

So kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāretvā balaṃ gahetvā vivice' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhantaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijāṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ — pe — tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anañjaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tṭhe añejjappatte .... (*&c. as from line 19 of Vol. I page 248 to page 249 line 21, substituting Bhāradvāja for Aggivessana & omitting evarūpā pi ... tiṭṭhati on pp. 248, 249*) .... ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

Evaṃ vutte Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Atṭhita<sup>1</sup> vata<sup>2</sup> bhoto Gotamassa padhānaṃ ahosi, sappurisa<sup>3</sup> vata bhoto Gotamassa padhānaṃ ahosi, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Kin nu kho<sup>4</sup>, bho Gotama, atthi devā ti?

Tṭhānaso me taṃ<sup>5</sup>, Bhāradvāja, veditaṃ yadidaṃ atthi devā ti.

Kin nu kho, bho Gotama, atthi devā ti puttṭho samāno, tṭhānaso me taṃ<sup>6</sup>, Bhāradvāja, veditaṃ yadidaṃ atthi devā ti<sup>7</sup> vadesi? Nanu<sup>8</sup>, bho Gotama, evaṃ sante tucchā musā hotiti?

Atthi devā ti, Bhāradvāja, puttṭho samāno, atthi devā

<sup>1</sup> So Sk Bm Si. <sup>2</sup> Bm omits vata. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Bm Si. <sup>4</sup> Sk omit kho. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si kho pan etaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Si pan' etaṃ; Bm kho pan' etaṃ. <sup>7</sup> Sk Si omit yadidaṃ; Bm reads adhivā (as throughout). <sup>8</sup> Bm Si nanu.

ti yo yadeyya, thānaso veditā me veditā ti yo vadeyya<sup>1</sup>,  
atha khvettha<sup>2</sup> viññūpurisena ekamsena nittham gantabham<sup>3</sup>  
yadidaṃ atthi devā ti.

Kissa pana me bhavam Gotamo ādiken' eva na<sup>4</sup> byā-  
kāsi<sup>5</sup>ti?

Ucce<sup>6</sup> sammataṃ kho etaṃ, Bhāradvāja, lokasmiṃ yad-  
idaṃ atthi<sup>6</sup> devā ti.

Evam vutte Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:  
— Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama; abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama,  
Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paṭi-  
channaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya.  
andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni  
dakkhintiti, — evam evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena  
dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ  
gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ  
bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇagatan ti.

SAṄGĀRAVASUTTAM DASAMAM.

BRĀHMAṆAVAGGO PAÑCAMO<sup>8</sup>.

MAJJHIMAPAÑÑĀSAM<sup>8</sup> SAMATTAM<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Sk omits thānaso .... vadeyya; Bm thānaso me veditā ti yo vadeyya. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si; Sk kho tvaṃ. <sup>3</sup> Bm gantuṃ; Si gantuṃ vā. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits na. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si uccena. <sup>6</sup> So Si Bu; Sk (here only) adhivēva, like Bm always. <sup>7</sup> Bm omits. <sup>8</sup> Bm Majjhimā Pannāsaka; Si Majjhimapannāsakaṃ. <sup>9</sup> So Si; Bm Sk omit.

## 101.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati; Devadham nāma Sakkānam nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Santi, bhikkhave, eke samanabrāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino: Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, sabban taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānam kammānam tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānam kammānam akaraṇā āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatī. — Evaṃ-vādino, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā. Evaṃ-vādāham, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhe upasāṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: Saccam kira tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, evaṃ vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino: Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, sabban taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānam kammānam tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānam kammānam akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbam dukkam nijjinṇam bhavissatī? Te ce me, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā evaṃ puṭṭhā Āmā ti paṭijānanti, tyāham evaṃ vadāmi: Kim pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Ahuvām' eva mayam pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti?

No h' idam avuso.

Kim pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Akarām' eva mayam pubbe pāpam kammam, na nākaramhāti?

No h' idam avuso.

Kim pana tamhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpam kammam akaramhāti?

No h' idam avuso.

Kim pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā jānātha: Ettakam vā dukkham nijjinṇam, ettakam vā dukkham nijjiretabbam, ettakamhi vā dukkhe njiṇṇe sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatī?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kim pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadan ti?

No h' idaṃ. āvuso.

Iti kira tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, na jānātha: Ahuvāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti; na jānātha: Akarāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ, na nākaramhāti; na jānātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ kammaṃ akaramhāti; na jānātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ, ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakaṃ vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti; na jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ na kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṇivedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā<sup>2</sup>, āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anassavā kammakkhaya, kammakkhaya dukkhakkhaya, dukkhakkhaya vedanākkhaya, vedanākkhaya sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Sace<sup>3</sup> tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā<sup>4</sup>, jāneyyātha: Ahuvāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti, — jāneyyātha: Akarāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ, na nākaramhāti jāneyyātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ dhammaṃ akaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakaṃ vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti; jāneyyātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaṃ. Evaṃ sante āyasman-tānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya, yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṇivedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Cf. I 93 For the foregoing argument. <sup>2</sup> Sk here akarane, *supra* akaranaṃ generally. <sup>3</sup> Si adds pana. <sup>4</sup> Here in Sk begins an undecipherable passage extending to sesaṃ ca nānadassanaṃ on page 218.

kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti.

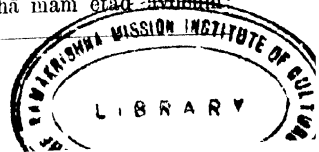
Seyyathāpi, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, puriso sallena viddho assa savīsena gālhūpalepanena<sup>1</sup>; so sallassa pi vedanāhetu<sup>2</sup> dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa mittāmaccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ salla<sup>3</sup>attaṃ upaṭṭhapeyyum<sup>4</sup>; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya; so satthena pi vaṇamukhassa parikantanahetu dukkhā tippā<sup>5</sup> kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto esaniyā sallam eseyya; so esaniyā pi sallassa esanāhetu<sup>6</sup> dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto sallam abbyaheyya<sup>7</sup>; so sallassa pi abbyahanahetu<sup>8</sup> dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto agadaṅgāraṃ vaṇamukhe odaheyya; so agadaṅgārassa pi vaṇamukhe odahanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; so aparena samayena rūlhenā<sup>9</sup> vaṇena saṃchavinā<sup>10</sup> arogo assa sukhī serī sayamvasī pena kāmaṅgamo; tassa evam assa: — Ahaṃ kho pubbe viddho ahoṣiṃ savīsena gālhūpalepanena; so 'haṃ sallassa pi vedanāhetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim; tassa me mittāmaccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upaṭṭhapesum; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanti<sup>10</sup>; so 'haṃ sallena pi vaṇamukhassa parikantanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto esaniyā sallam esi; so 'haṃ esaniyā pi sallassa esanāhetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto sallam abbyahi<sup>11</sup>; so 'haṃ sallassa pi abbyahanahetu<sup>12</sup> dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto agadaṅgāraṃ vaṇamukhe odahi; so 'haṃ agadaṅgārassa pi vaṇamukhe odahanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim;

<sup>1</sup> Si gālhupalepanena; Bm gālapalepanena; Bu gālhūpalepanenāti bahalūpanena. <sup>2</sup> Si vedanāhetu. <sup>3</sup> Bu upaṭṭhapeyyum. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si tibbā throughout, as S\* sometimes. <sup>5</sup> Si esanāhetu. <sup>6</sup> Si abbhūhēyya. <sup>7</sup> Si abbhūhanahetu. <sup>8</sup> Bm rūlhenā. <sup>9</sup> Si saṃchavinā. <sup>10</sup> Si parikantati. <sup>11</sup> Si abbhūhi. <sup>12</sup> Si abbhūhanahetu.

so 'mhi<sup>1</sup> etarahi rūḥena vaṇena samchavinā arogo sukhi serī sayamvasī yena kāmaṅgamo ti. — Evam eva kho, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, sace tumhe jāneyyātha: Ahuvām' eva mayam pubbe na nāhuvamhāti, jāneyyātha: Akarām' eva mayam pubbe pāpaṁ kammaṁ. na nākaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Evarūpaṁ vā evarūpaṁ vā pāpaṁ kammaṁ akaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Ettakaṁ vā dukkhaṁ nijjiṇṇaṁ ettakaṁ vā dukkhaṁ nijjiretabbaṁ, ettakaṁhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṁ dukkhaṁ nijjiṇṇaṁ bhavissatīti; jāneyyatha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṁ kammānaṁ pahānaṁ, kusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ upasampadaṁ. Evam sante āyasmantānaṁ Nigaṇṭhānaṁ kallam assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yaṁ kiñcāyaṁ purisapuggalo paṭisaṁvedeti, sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā, sabbaṁ taṁ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṁ kammānaṁ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṁ kammānaṁ akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo. vedanākkhayā sabbaṁ dukkhaṁ nijjiṇṇaṁ bhavissatīti. Yasmā ca kho tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, na jānātha: Ahuvām' eva mayam pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti, na jānātha: Akarām' eva mayam pubbe pāpaṁ kammaṁ, na nākaramhāti; na jānātha: Evarūpaṁ vā evarūpaṁ vā pāpakammaṁ akaramhāti; na jānātha: Ettakaṁ vā dukkhaṁ nijjiṇṇaṁ ettakaṁ vā dukkhaṁ nijjiretabbaṁ ettakaṁhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṁ dukkhaṁ nijjiṇṇaṁ bhavissatīti, na jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ pahānaṁ kusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ upasampadaṁ, — tasmā āyasmantānaṁ Nigaṇṭhānaṁ na kallam assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yaṁ kiñcāyaṁ purisapuggalo paṭisaṁvedeti, sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā, sabbaṁ taṁ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṁ kammānaṁ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṁ kammānaṁ akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṁ taṁ dukkhaṁ nijjiṇṇaṁ bhavissatīti.

Evam vutte, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhā maṁ etad āvocaṁ:

<sup>1</sup> Si so 'ham.





Nigaṇṭho, āvuso, Nātaputto<sup>1</sup> sabbaññū sabbadassavī apari-  
sesaṇ<sup>2</sup> nānadassanaṃ paṭijānāti: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca  
suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nānadassanaṃ  
paccupaṭṭhitan ti. So evaṃ āha: 'Athi kho vo<sup>3</sup>, āvuso Ni-  
gaṇṭhā, pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ. Taṃ<sup>4</sup> imāya kaṭu-  
kāya dukkarakārikāya nijjaretha<sup>5</sup>; yaṃ pan' ettha etarabi  
kāyena saṃvutā vācāya saṃvutā manasā saṃvutā, taṃ āyatiṃ  
pāpassa kammassa akaraṇaṃ; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ ta-  
pasā vyantibhāvā<sup>6</sup>, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatiṃ  
anavassavo, āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā  
dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā  
sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Taṃ ca pan' amha-  
kaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamaṇā ti.

Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhe etad avocaṃ:  
Pañca kho ime, āvuso<sup>7</sup> Nigaṇṭhā, dhammā diṭṭhe va dhamme  
dvidhā vipākā. Katame pañca? — Saddhā ruci anussavo  
ākāraparivitakko diṭṭhinijjhānakhanti. Ime kho, āvuso Ni-  
gaṇṭhā, pañca dhammā diṭṭhe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā.  
'Tatr' āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kā atitaṃse satthari saddhā,  
kā rūci, ko anussavo, ko ākāraparivitakko, kā diṭṭhinijjhāna-  
khantīti? Evaṃvādi<sup>8</sup> kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhesu na  
kiñci sahadhammikaṃ vādaparihāraṃ samanupassāmi. Puna  
ca parāhaṃ, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhe evaṃ vadāmi. — Taṃ  
kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yasmiṃ vo<sup>9</sup> samaye tippo  
upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi<sup>10</sup> samaye  
opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha<sup>11</sup>; yasmiṃ  
pana vo<sup>12</sup> samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ pa-  
dhānaṃ, na tippā<sup>13</sup> tamhi<sup>10</sup> samaye opakkamikā dukkhā  
tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyathāti?

Yasmiṃ<sup>14</sup> no, āvuso Gotama, samaye tippo upakkamo  
hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā  
dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāma. Yasmiṃ pana no

<sup>1</sup> So Bm Si. <sup>2</sup> Bm aparaṃ sesaṇ ca. <sup>3</sup> Si atthi vo; Bm atthi nu kho  
te. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits avuso & tam. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si nijjiretha. <sup>6</sup> Sk here vy-ve.  
<sup>7</sup> Sk omits avuso. <sup>8</sup> Bm evaṃvādisu. <sup>9</sup> Sk omits here, inserting hi  
here & after samaye. <sup>10</sup> Si tasmiṃ. <sup>11</sup> Sk v-ā; Bm vediyetha  
throughout. <sup>12</sup> Sk te. <sup>13</sup> Sk padhānantiyā. <sup>14</sup> Bm adds pana.

samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāmaṭi.

Iti kir', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, — Yasmiṃ vo<sup>1</sup> samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha; yasmiṃ paṇa<sup>2</sup> vo pana samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kallaṃ asa<sup>3</sup> veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyaṇṭhibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhaya, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhaya, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhaya, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinnaṃ bhavissatīti. Sace, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yasmiṃ vo<sup>4</sup> samaye<sup>5</sup> tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tittṭheyy' eva<sup>6</sup> tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā<sup>7</sup>; yasmiṃ pana vo<sup>8</sup> samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ tittṭheyy' eva<sup>9</sup> tasmim samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā<sup>7</sup>. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ — pe<sup>10</sup> — sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinnaṃ bhavissatīti. Yasmā ca kho, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yasmiṃ pana<sup>11</sup> vo samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Yasmiṃ pana vo<sup>12</sup> samaye na<sup>13</sup> tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippaṃ tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Te tumhe sāmaṃ yeva opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānā avijjā aññāṇā<sup>14</sup> sammohā

<sup>1</sup> Sk kho. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits. <sup>3</sup> Sk na kalla. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits. <sup>5</sup> Sk samayena.

<sup>6</sup> So Si; Bm tippā; Sk na tippā. <sup>7</sup> Bm adda vediyetha. <sup>8</sup> Sk vo pana.

<sup>9</sup> Se Si; Bm na tippā; Sk tippā. <sup>10</sup> Bm Si omit pe & recite in extenso.

<sup>11</sup> Sk omits pana. <sup>12</sup> Sk vo pana. <sup>13</sup> Sk omits. <sup>14</sup> Si aññāṇā.

vipaccetha: Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃvādi pi<sup>1</sup> kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhesu na kiñci sahadhammikaṃ vādapaṭi-hāraṃ samanupassāmi.

Puna ca pañāhaṃ<sup>2</sup>, bhikkhave. te Nigaṇṭhe evaṃ vādāmi: — Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ<sup>3</sup>, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā samparāyavedaniyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yam paṇ' idaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā dukkhavedaniyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yam paṇ' idaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā sukhavedaniyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā aparipakkavedaniyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yam paṇ' idaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā paripakkavedaniyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ ka-

<sup>1</sup> So Sk S; Bm evaṃvādisu pi. <sup>2</sup> Si parāhaṃ. <sup>3</sup> Sk & Bu d-iyam.

nam bahuvedaniyam, tam upakkamena vā padhānena vā appavedaniyam hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idam, āvuso.

Yam pan' idam kammaṃ appavedaniyam, tam upakkamena vā padhānena vā bahuvedaniyam hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idam, āvuso.

Tam kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idam kammaṃ vedaniyam<sup>1</sup>, tam upakkamena vā padhānena vā ave-daniyam hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idam, āvuso.

Yam pan' idam kammaṃ avedaniyam, tam upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedaniyam<sup>1</sup> hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idam, āvuso.

Iti kir', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā. yam idam kammaṃ ditṭha-dhammavedaniyam, tam upakkamena vā padhānena vā sam-parāyavedaniyam hotūti alabbham<sup>2</sup> etaṃ; yam<sup>3</sup> idam kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyam, tam upakkamena vā padhānena vā ditṭhadhammavedaniyam hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yam p'<sup>4</sup> idam kammaṃ sukhavedaniyam, tam upakkamena vā padhānena vā dukkhavedaniyam hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yam p' idam kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyam, tam upakkamena vā padhānena vā sukhavedaniyam hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yam p' idam kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyam, tam upakkamena vā padhānena vā aparipakkavedaniyam hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yam p' idam kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyam, tam upakkamena vā padhānena vā paripakkavedaniyam hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yam p' idam kammaṃ bahuvedaniyam, tam upakkamena vā padhānena vā appavedaniyam hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yam p' idam kammaṃ appavedaniyam, tam upakkamena vā bahuvedaniyam hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yam p' idam kammaṃ vedaniyam<sup>1</sup>, tam upakkamena vā padhānena vā avedaniyam hotūti alabbham e' am; yam p' idam kammaṃ avedaniyam, tam upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedaniyam hotūti alabbham etaṃ. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ aphalo

<sup>1</sup> Bm savedaniyam. <sup>2</sup> Sk labbham. <sup>3</sup> Bm adds pana. <sup>4</sup> Si omits pi.

upakkamo hoti<sup>1</sup> aphalaṃ padhānaṃ. Evaṃvādi, bhikkhave. Nigaṇṭhā; evaṃvādināṃ, bhikkhave. Nigaṇṭhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> dasa sahadhammikā vādānuvādā gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> āgacchanti.

Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pubbedukkata-kammakārino<sup>4</sup>, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpakena issarena nimmitā, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpasāṅgatikā, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpābhijātikā yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu<sup>5</sup> sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpadiṭṭhadhammupakkamā<sup>6</sup>, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issarinimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā issarinimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti,

<sup>1</sup> Sk hotiti. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits these three words; Si (not Bu) Nigaṇṭhā. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm gārayhaṭṭhānaṃ; Si gāreyhaṭṭhānaṃ; Bu adds: vādānuvādā gārayhā ṭhānaṃ ti pāṭho. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si dukkatakaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Bm -dhammup. <sup>6</sup> Bm Nigaṇṭhā evarūpā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaṃ.

gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā dīṭṭhadhammupakkamahetu sukhadukkhāṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Evaṃvādī, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā; evaṃvādināṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ime dasa<sup>2</sup> sahadhammikā vūḍānuvādū gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aphaḷo upakkamo hoti aphaḷaṃ padhānaṃ.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na heva anaddhabhūtaṃ attānaṃ dukkhena addhabhāveti, dhammikaṃ ca sukhaṃ na paricajjati. tasmīṃ ca sukhe anadhimucchite hoti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imassa kho me dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā<sup>3</sup> virāgo hoti; imassa pana me dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato<sup>4</sup> upekkham<sup>5</sup> bhāvayato virāgo hotīti. So yassa khvāssa<sup>6</sup> dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti. saṃkhāraṃ tattha<sup>7</sup> padahati; yassa pana dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkham bhāvayato virāgo hoti. upekkhaṃ tattha bhāveti tassa dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti<sup>8</sup>. — Evaṃ pi'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinnaṃ<sup>9</sup> hoti. tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkhaṃ bhāvayato virāgo hoti. evaṃ pi'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinnaṃ hoti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso itthiyā sāratto paṭibaddhacitto tibbaccando<sup>10</sup> tībāpekko<sup>11</sup>. So taṃ itthiṃ passeyya aññena<sup>12</sup> purisena saddhim santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ saṃjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu tassa purissassa, amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhim santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ saṃjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkadomanassupāyāsa<sup>13</sup> ti?

Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amu hi, bhante, puriso amussā itthiyā sāratto paṭibaddhacitto tibbaccando tībā-

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits these three words. <sup>2</sup> Sk sace ime, omitting dasa. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Si; Bm Bu saṃkhārappadhānā. <sup>4</sup> So all MSS. & Bu. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si upekkham. <sup>6</sup> So Bu; Si yassa hi khvassa; Bm yassa hi khvassa; Sk yassa hi kho pan' assa. <sup>7</sup> So Si Bu; Sk, tattha s. p.; Bm tattha p. s. <sup>8</sup> Sk hotīti. <sup>9</sup> Sk here nijjinnaṃ. <sup>10</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si tībaccando. <sup>11</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si tībāpekko. <sup>12</sup> Sk adds vā. <sup>13</sup> Bm s-upāyāsa.

pekko; tasmā taṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave, tassa purisassa evaṃ assa: Ahaṃ kho amussā<sup>1</sup> itthiyā sāratto paṭibaddhacitto tibbacchando tibbapekko<sup>2</sup>; tassa me amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ<sup>3</sup> uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā<sup>4</sup>; yaṃ nūnaṃ yo me amussā itthiyā chandarāgo taṃ pajaheyyaṃ ti. So yo amussā itthiyā chandarāgo taṃ pajaheyya. So taṃ itthiṃ passeyya aparena samayena aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ. Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu tassa purisassa amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amu hi, bhante, puriso amussā itthiyā vitarāgo; tasmā taṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ na<sup>5</sup> uppajjanti sokadevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, na heva anaddhabhūtaṃ attānaṃ dukkhena addhabhāveti, dhammikaṃ ca sukhaṃ na paricajati<sup>6</sup>; tasmaṃ ca sukhe anadhimucchito hoti<sup>7</sup>. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imassa kho me dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti. Imassa pana me dukkhanidānassa ajjuhekkhato upekkhabhāvayato virāgo hoti<sup>8</sup>. So yassa khvāssa<sup>9</sup> dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti, saṃkhāraṃ tattha padahati; yassa paṇ' assa dukkhanidānassa ajjuhekkhato upekkhaṃ bhāvayato virāgo hoti, upekkhaṃ tattha bhāveti, tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti, evaṃ pi 'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjīṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk āvuso. <sup>2</sup> Sk here tibbapakko. <sup>3</sup> Sk omits. <sup>4</sup> Bm adds so. <sup>5</sup> Sk omits na. <sup>6</sup> Sk paricajati. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits hoti. <sup>8</sup> So Sk; Bm Si hoti. <sup>9</sup> Sk yassa hi kho paṇ' assa.

hoti, tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkham bhāvayato virāgo hoti, evam pi 'ssa dukkham nijjīṇaṃ hoti. Evam pi; bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yathāsukham kho<sup>1</sup> me viharato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti<sup>2</sup> kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; dukkhāya pana me attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Yannūṇāhaṃ dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyyan ti? So dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati, tassa dukkhāya attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. So na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthāya dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyya, svāssa attho abhinipphanno hoti, tasmā na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, usukāro<sup>3</sup> tejanam dvisu alātesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum<sup>4</sup> karoti kammaniyaṃ. Yato kho, bhikkhave, usukārassa tejanam dvisu alātesu ātāpitam hoti paritāpitam<sup>5</sup> hoti ujum kataṃ<sup>6</sup> kammaniyaṃ, na so taṃ<sup>7</sup> aparena samayena usukāro tejanam dvisu alātesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum karoti kammaniyaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, atthāya usukāro tejanam dvisu alātesu ātāpeyya paritāpeyya ujum kareyya kammaniyaṃ. svāssa attho abinipphanno hoti; tasmā na aparena samayena usukāro ca tejanam dvisu alāpesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum karoti kammaniyaṃ. -- Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yathāsukham kho me<sup>8</sup> viharato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, dukkhāya pana me attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; yannūṇāhaṃ dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyyan ti. So dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati, tassa dukkhāya attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. So na<sup>9</sup> aparena samayena duk-

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits kho. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits from here to kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. <sup>3</sup> Bm usukāro. <sup>4</sup> Bm ujukam. <sup>5</sup> Sk ātāpīnam & paritāpīnam.

<sup>6</sup> So Bm; Sk ujukam kataṃ; Si ujukataṃ. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits so taṃ. <sup>8</sup> Sk yathā su me. <sup>9</sup> Sk omits na.



khāya attānaṃ padahati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthāya dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyya, svāssa attho abhinipphanno hoti, tasmā na aparena samāyena dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati<sup>1</sup>. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, idha Tathāgato loka uppajjati arahāṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū .... (repeat from Vol. I p. 179 l. 2 to p. 181 l. 24) .... cittaṃ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nīvaraṇa<sup>2</sup> paḥāya cetaso upakkilese pañcāya<sup>3</sup> dubbalikaraṇa vivicca<sup>4</sup> eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā, ajjhataṃ saṃpasādanāṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako<sup>6</sup> ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ<sup>7</sup> upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va<sup>8</sup> somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā<sup>9</sup> adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ<sup>10</sup> upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe .... (repeat from Vol. I p. 182 l. 19 to l. 33) .... anussarati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe .... (repeat from Vol. I p. 183 l. 1 to l. 18) .... satte pajānāti. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> Si padahatiti. <sup>2</sup> Bm nivarane. <sup>3</sup> So Sk; Bm Si pathamaṃ jhāmaṃ &c., as usual. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si upekkhako. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Sk adds kho. <sup>7</sup> Bm Si atthagamā. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si catutthaṃ jhānaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe .... (*repeat from Vol. I p. 279 l. 19 to l. 32*) .... itthattāyāti pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Evaṃvādī, bhikkhave, Tathāgato, evaṃvādiṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgataṃ<sup>1</sup> dasa sahadhammika pāsāmsaṭṭhānā āgacchanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato<sup>2</sup> pubbesukatakaṇṇakārī, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmāṇahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato bhadakena issarena nimmito, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatiḥbhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇasaṅgātiko, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇabhijātiko, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇadiṭṭhadhammupakkamo, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmāṇahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā issaranimmāṇahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato<sup>3</sup>. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatiḥbhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā saṅgatiḥbhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato, no ce sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu

<sup>1</sup> Bm evaṃvādināṃ b. Tathāgatānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Sk T-te. <sup>3</sup> Sk omi's the whole of this sentence from sace.

sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsaṃso Tathāgato. Evaṃvādi, bhikkhave, Tathāgato<sup>1</sup>, evaṃvādiṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgataṃ<sup>2</sup> ime dasa sahadhammikā pāsaṃsatṭhānā āgacchanti<sup>3</sup>.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

### DEVADAHANASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

## 102.

Evam me sutanti. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante<sup>4</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇa aparantakappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha anekavihiṭṭāni adhi-vuttiṭṭadāni<sup>5</sup> abhivadanti. Saṇṇi attā hoti arogo<sup>6</sup> param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Asaṇṇi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. N' eva saṇṇi nāsaṇṇi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sato vā pana sattassa ucchedaṃ vinasāṃ vibhavaṃ paṇṇāpentī. Diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vā paṇ' eke abhivadanti. Iti santaṃ vā attānaṃ paṇṇāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā<sup>7</sup>. Sato vā pana sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paṇṇāpentī. Diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vā paṇ' eke abhivadanti<sup>8</sup>. Iti imāni pañca hutvā tiṇi honti. tiṇi hutvā pañca honti. Ayam uldeso pañcattayassa<sup>9</sup>.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṇṇim attā-

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Bm T-tā; Sk T-tam. <sup>2</sup> So Si; Sk omits these three words; Bm evaṃvādinam b. Tathāgatānam. <sup>3</sup> Sk āgacchanti. <sup>4</sup> Bm bhaddante.

<sup>5</sup> So Pu; Sk Bm Si adhimuttiṭṭadāni; cf. I Dīgha 12 & 30. <sup>6</sup> Sk arogo throughout. <sup>7</sup> Sk adds ti. <sup>8</sup> Bm omits this sentence, -sato... abhivadanti. <sup>9</sup> So Si; Bm paccattayassa; Sk pavattassa.

nañ<sup>1</sup> paññāpentī arogañ<sup>2</sup> param marañā; rūpiñ<sup>3</sup> vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā; arūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā; rūpiñ ca arūpiñ ca vā<sup>4</sup> te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā; n' eva rūpiñ nārūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā; ekattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā; nānattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā; parittasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā; appamāṇasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā. Etañ va pan' eke' sañ<sup>5</sup> upātivattatañ viññāṇakasiṇaṃ eke abhivadanti appamāṇaṃ āṇaṇjañ<sup>6</sup>. Tayidañ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā, rūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā, arūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā, rūpiñ ca arūpiñ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā, n' eva rūpiñ vā nārūpiñ<sup>7</sup> vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā, ekattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā, nānattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā, parittasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā, appamāṇasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā. Yā vā pan' esañ<sup>8</sup> saññīrañ<sup>9</sup> parisuddhā paramā aggā anuttariyā

<sup>1</sup> Sk saññimattānañ; Bm saññiattānañ; Si saññim attānañ. <sup>2</sup> Sk arogo here only. <sup>3</sup> So Si; Sk Bm rūpi. Similarly arūpiñ &c. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits vā. <sup>5</sup> Si pana tesam. <sup>6</sup> Sk anaṇja; Bm āṇaṇjañ; Si āṇaṇjañ. Cf. page 253. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits vā nārūpiñ. <sup>8</sup> So Sk Si; Bm pan' etasam. <sup>9</sup> So Si Bm; Sk Bu saññānañ throughout.

akkhāyati yadi rūpasāññānam yadi arūpasāññānam yadi ekatta-sāññānam yadi nānattasāññānam. Na 'tthi kiñciti<sup>1</sup> ākin-caññāyatanam eke abhivadanti appamānam āpañjam. Tayidañ samkhatañ oḷarikañ; atthi kho pana samkhārānam nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvi Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānam paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā, rūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānam paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā, arūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānam paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā, rūpiñ ca arūpiñ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānam paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā. n' eva rūpiñ nārūpiñ vā<sup>2</sup> te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānam paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānam paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā, tesam eke<sup>3</sup> paṭikkosanti. Tam kissa hetu? Sañña rogo saññā gaṇḍo saññā sallam, etañ santam<sup>4</sup> pañitam yadidañ asaññan ti. Tayidañ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti<sup>5</sup>: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānam paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā, rūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānam paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā, arūpiñ vā<sup>6</sup> te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānam paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā, rūpiñ ca arūpiñ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānam paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā, n' eva rūpiñ nārūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānam paññāpentī arogañ param maraṇā. Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya: Aham aññatra rūpā<sup>7</sup> aññatra vedanāya aññatra saññāya aññatra samkhārehi aññatra<sup>8</sup> viññāṇassa<sup>9</sup> āgatiñ vā gatiñ vā cutiñ vā uppattiñ vā vuddhiñ vā virūhiñ<sup>10</sup> vā vepullam vā paññāpessāmīti, n' etañ thānañ vijjati. Tayidañ samkhatañ oḷarikañ, atthi kho pana sam-

<sup>1</sup> Bm iti kiñciti. <sup>2</sup> Sk here & infra reads n' eva rūpiñ nārūpiñ va. <sup>3</sup> Si etc. <sup>4</sup> Si adds etañ. <sup>5</sup> Bm abhijānāti. <sup>6</sup> Sk here reads arūpiñ vā. <sup>7</sup> Sk rūpiñ. <sup>8</sup> Sk omits. <sup>9</sup> So Sk; Si viññāṇā; Bm viññāṇena. <sup>10</sup> Bm virūhiñ.

khārānaṃ nirodho ath' etan ti iti vidityā tassa nissaraṇa-  
dassāvī<sup>1</sup> Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ  
nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ  
vā te<sup>2</sup> bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attā-  
naṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ  
param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ  
param maraṇā, nevarūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ  
param maraṇā. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
saṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam  
eke paṭikkosanti. Ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇiṃ  
attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭik-  
kosanti. Tam kissa hetu? Saṇṇā rogo saṇṇā gaṇḍo saṇṇā  
sallam, asaṇṇā sammoho; etaṃ santaṃ<sup>3</sup> etaṃ paṇītaṃ ya-  
didaṃ nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇā<sup>4</sup> ti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato  
pajānāti<sup>5</sup>: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ  
nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ  
vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ<sup>6</sup> attā-  
naṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ te bhonto  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ<sup>7</sup> nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī  
arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī  
arogaṃ param maraṇā, nevarūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī  
arogaṃ param maraṇā<sup>8</sup>. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇā<sup>9</sup> diṭṭhasutamutavinnātabbassa saṃkhāramattena<sup>10</sup>  
etassa āyatanassa<sup>11</sup> upasampadam paññāpentī; byasanaṃ h'  
etaṃ, bhikkhave, akkhāyati<sup>12</sup> etassa āyatanassa upasam-

<sup>1</sup> Sk nissaraṇād°. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits te. <sup>3</sup> Bm adds etaṃ uttamaṃ. <sup>4</sup> So Si Bm Bu; Sk nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇā, & (supra) asaṇṇam. <sup>5</sup> Bm abhijānāti as usual. <sup>6</sup> Sk omits nāsaṇṇiṃ. <sup>7</sup> Sk adds attānaṃ. <sup>8</sup> Sk adds rūpi ca arūpi ca vā te bhonto. <sup>9</sup> Si samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā. <sup>10</sup> So Bu; Bm Si d-tabbasamkh°. <sup>11</sup> Sk d-vinnānasamkh°. <sup>12</sup> So Si Bu; Bm āyatanamat-tena; Sk āyatanamattenassa. <sup>12</sup> Bm āyatanam akkhāyati.

padāya; na h' etaṃ, bhikkhave, āyatanam sasaṃkhārasamāpattipattabbam<sup>1</sup> akkhāyati sasaṃkhārāvesasamāpattipattabbam<sup>2</sup> etaṃ, bhikkhave, āyatanam akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etaṃ ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti, tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti<sup>3</sup> arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti; ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā<sup>4</sup> tesam eke paṭikkosanti; ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti, arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sabbe p' ime bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhaṃsarā<sup>5</sup> āsattiṃ<sup>6</sup> yeva abhivadanti: Iti pecca bhavissāma, iti pecca bhavissāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma vāṇijassa vāṇijāya<sup>7</sup> gacchato evaṃ hoti: Ito me idaṃ bhavissati, iminā idaṃ lacchāmi, -- evaṃ ev' ime<sup>8</sup> bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā vāṇijupamā<sup>9</sup> maññe paṭibhanti: Iti pecca bhavissāma iti pecca bhavissāmāti<sup>10</sup>. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti<sup>11</sup>: Ye kho<sup>12</sup> te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ<sup>13</sup> paññāpenti, te sakkāyabbayā sakkāyaparijegucchā<sup>14</sup>, sakkāyāṇṇeva<sup>15</sup> anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti. Seyyathāpi nāma sāgaddūlabaddho<sup>16</sup> daḷhe thambhe vā khile<sup>17</sup> vā upani-

<sup>1</sup> So Bu; Sk sasam-avyaṃ; Bm Si samkh<sup>o</sup> omitting sā-. <sup>2</sup> So Sk; Bu saṃkhārāvesasamāpattipattabyaṃ ti; Bm Si saṃkhārāvesasamāpattipattabbam. <sup>3</sup> Sk omits words after first paññāpenti & inserts after second parammaraṇā the words tesam p' ete tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti parammaraṇā. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits this clause ye pi... parammaraṇā. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm uddhaṃ paraṃ; Si ad-dham parāmasanti. <sup>6</sup> So Si Bu; Bm āsatti; Sk āsatti; Bu adds āpattiṃ ti pi paṭho. <sup>7</sup> Bm Si vāṇijāya. <sup>8</sup> So Sk; Bm eva te; Si eva kho 'me. <sup>9</sup> So Si Bu; Bm vāṇijupamā; Sk vāṇijupamā. <sup>10</sup> Sk repeats the above passage from seyyathāpi to bhavissāmāti. <sup>11</sup> Si here abhijānāti. <sup>12</sup> Si omits kho. <sup>13</sup> Sk omits. <sup>14</sup> Sp Sk Si; Bm Bu s-jegucchā. <sup>15</sup> So Bm Si; Sk sakkāsaṃṇeva. <sup>16</sup> So Bu; Sk sāgaddalacayo; Bm sāgaddulabandho; Si sāgaddalabandho. <sup>17</sup> So Si; Bm khile; Sk diluṃ.

baddho<sup>1</sup> tam eva thambam vā khilam vā anuparidhāvati anuparivattati, — evam ev' ime<sup>2</sup> bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkāyabhayā sakkāyaparijegucchā sakkāyaṃ űeva anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ olārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto<sup>3</sup>.

Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparantakappikā<sup>4</sup> aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adbhivuttipadāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imān' eva pañc' āyatanāni abhivadanti, etesaṃ vā aññatarāṃ. Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adbhivuttipadāni abhivadanti. Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Asassato<sup>5</sup> attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sassato ca asassato<sup>5</sup> ca attā ca loko<sup>6</sup> ca, idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. N' eva sassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Antavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Anantavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Antavā ca anantavā ca attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. N' ev' antavā nānantavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Ekattasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Nānattasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Parittasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Appamāṇasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Ekantasukkhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Ekantadukkhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva

<sup>1</sup> So Bu; Bm Si upanibandho; Sk upanivaḍḍho. <sup>2</sup> So Si Bu; Bm evam eva kho 'me; Sk ev' ime. <sup>3</sup> Sk adds hoti. <sup>4</sup> Sk aparantakappikā. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Bu; Sk assato, Si asassato. <sup>6</sup> Sk āloko, omitting attā ca.



saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sukhadukkhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Adukkhamasukhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti, tesam vata aññatr' eva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā<sup>1</sup> aññatra anussavā<sup>2</sup> aññatra ākāraparivattakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā<sup>3</sup> paccattaṃ yeva nāṇaṃ bhavissati parisuddhaṃ pariyodātan ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Paccattaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, nāṇe asati parisuddhe pariyodāte, yad api<sup>4</sup> te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tattha nāṇabhāgamattam eva pariyodapenti<sup>5</sup>, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upādānaṃ akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷarikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho, atth' etaṃ ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: Asassato attā ca loko ca — pe<sup>6</sup> — sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca — pe<sup>7</sup> — nevasassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca — pe<sup>8</sup> — antavā attā ca loko ca — pe — antavā attā ca loko ca — pe — antavā ca anantavā ca attā ca loko ca — pe — nevantavā nānantavā attā ca loko ca — pe — ekattasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — nānattasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — parittasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — appamāṇasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — ekantasukhī attā ca loko ca — pe — ekantadukkhī attā ca loko ca — pe — sukhadukkhī attā ca loko ca — pe — adukkhamasukhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti — tesam vata aññatr' eva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivattakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā paccattaṃ yeva<sup>4</sup> nāṇaṃ hessati<sup>10</sup> parisuddhaṃ pariyodātan ti n' etaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk aññatr' eva rūpiyā. <sup>2</sup> Sk aññatr' anussavā. <sup>3</sup> Si d-akaotiya. <sup>4</sup> So Si; Sk yadapi; Bm yadipi. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Si; Sk pariyodāteropenti. <sup>6</sup> Bm omits pe & (with Si) inserts idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti after which Si inserts pe & Bm inserts yathā hetthimam tathā vitthāretabbhaṃ. <sup>7</sup> Si omits; Bm la. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si omits pe here & henceforth. <sup>9</sup> Si paccattaṃ űeva, as usual. <sup>10</sup> Bm Si bhavissati.

ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Paccattaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, nāṇe asati parisuddhe pariyodāte, yad api te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tattha nāṇabhāgamattam eva pariyodapenti, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upādānam akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa sā pavivekā pīti nirujjhati, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ chāyā jahati, taṃ ātapo pharati; yaṃ ātapo jahati, taṃ chāyā pharati; — evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa sā pavivekā pīti nirujjhati, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisam sukhaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ nirāmisam sukhaṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa taṃ nirāmisam sukhaṃ nirujjhati, nirāmisassa sukhasa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam

sukhaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ chāyā jahati, taṃ ātapo pharati, yaṃ ātapo jahati, taṃ chāyā pharati; — evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisassa sukhaṃ. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṇissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṇissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā. nirāmisassa sukhaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ nirāmisassa sukhaṃ upasampajja viharāmīti. Tassa taṃ nirāmisassa sukhaṃ nirujjhati, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisassa sukhaṃ. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho, atth' etaṃ ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassavī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṇissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṇissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhassa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharāmīti. Tassa sā adukkhamasukhā vedanā nirujjhati, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisassa sukhaṃ, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ chāyā jahati taṃ ātapo pharati; yaṃ ātapo jahati, taṃ chāyā pharati; — evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisassa sukhaṃ, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṇissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṇissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhassa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ

adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa sã<sup>1</sup> adukkhamasukhā vedana nirujjhati, adukkhamasukhāya<sup>2</sup> vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisāṃ sukhāṃ, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṇissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṇissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhassa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya samatikkamā, Santo 'ham asmi, nibbuto 'ham asmi, anupādāno 'ham asmi samanupassati. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānati: Ayam kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā . . . . asmīti samanupassati; addhā ayam āyasmā nibbānaṃ sappāyam eva<sup>3</sup> paṭipadaṃ abhivadati. Atha ca paṇāyaṃ bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhiṃ vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, aparantānudiṭṭhiṃ vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, kāmasaṃyojanaṃ vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, pavivekaṃ vā pītiṃ upādiyamāno upādiyati, nirāmisāṃ vā sukhāṃ upādiyamāno upādiyati, adukkhamasukhaṃ vā vedanaṃ upādiyamāno upādiyati. Yaṃ ca kho ayam āyasmā: Santo 'ham asmi, nibbuto 'ham asmi, anupādāno 'ham asmīti samanupassati, tad ap'<sup>4</sup> imassa bhoto samaṇa-brāhmaṇassa upādānaṃ akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ<sup>5</sup> abhisambuddhaṃ yadidaṃ channaṃ phassāyatanaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavāṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimokkho<sup>6</sup>. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ santivara-

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits vedana n. ad. <sup>3</sup> Sk sappayaṃ űeva. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si api. <sup>5</sup> Si santaṃ varaṃ padam. <sup>6</sup> Bm adds ti & omits following down to idam avoca.

padam<sup>1</sup> abhisambuddham yadidaṃ channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimokkho ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

PAṄCATTAYASUTTAM<sup>2</sup> DUTIYAM.

103.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> viharati Baliharane vanasaṇḍe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>4</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: Kinti vo, bhikkhave, mayi hoti? Cīvaraheṭu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, piṇḍapātaheṭu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, senāsanaheṭu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, iti bhavābhavaheṭu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ desetīti?

Na kho no, bhante, Bhagāvati<sup>5</sup> evaṃ hoti: Cīvaraheṭu vā samaṇo Gotamo . . . dhammaṃ desetīti.

Na ca kira vo, bhikkhave, mayi evaṃ hoti: Cīvaraheṭu vā samaṇo . . . dhammaṃ desetīti<sup>6</sup>. Atha kinti<sup>7</sup> vo bhikkhave mayi hotīti?

Evam kho no, bhante, Bhagavati hoti: Anukampako Bhagavā hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya dhammaṃ desetīti.

Evam<sup>8</sup> kira vo, bhikkhave, mayi hoti: Anukampako Bhagavā hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya dhammaṃ desetīti.

Tasmātiha<sup>9</sup>, bhikkhave, ye<sup>10</sup> vo<sup>11</sup> maya dhammā abhinā<sup>12</sup> desitā. seyyathidaṃ: Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappa-dhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta

<sup>1</sup> Si<sup>1</sup> santam varaṃ padam. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm pañcayatanasuttam; Si pañcattayasuttam & (in some headlines) pañcatyasuttam. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm Pisinārāyaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Bm Bhaddante. <sup>5</sup> Sk omits. <sup>6</sup> Bm read dhammaṃ deseti — la — iti bh. dh. d. <sup>7</sup> So Sk; Si adds carahi; Bm kiñ carahi. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si evaṃ ca. <sup>9</sup> Sk adds te. <sup>10</sup> Sk sace. <sup>11</sup> Bm te. <sup>12</sup> Sk omits.

bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. — tattha sabbehi' eva samaggehi sammodamānehi avivadamānehi sikkhitabbañ; tesañ ca vo<sup>1</sup>, bhikkhave, samaggānañ sammodamānānañ avivadamānānañ sikkhatañ, siyaṃsu dve bhikkhū abhidhamme nānāvādā<sup>2</sup>. Tatra ce tumhākañ evaṃ assa: Imesañ kho āyasmantānañ atthato c' eva nānañ<sup>3</sup> byañjanato ca nānañ ti; tattha yañ bhikkhuñ suvacatarañ<sup>4</sup> maññeyyātha, so upasamkamtivā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: Āyasmantānañ kho atthato c' eva nānañ byañjanato ca nānañ, tad aminā p' etañ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā<sup>5</sup> atthato c' eva nānañ byañjanato ca nānañ; mā āyasmanto<sup>6</sup> vivādañ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesañ ekato pakkhikānañ<sup>7</sup> bhikkhūnañ yañ bhikkhuñ suvacatarañ maññeyyātha, so upasamkamtivā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: Āyasmantānañ kho atthato c' eva nānañ byañjanato ca nānañ, tad aminā p' etañ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva nānañ byañjanato ca nānañ; mā āyasmanto vivādañ āpajjitthāti. Iti duggahitañ<sup>8</sup> duggahitato dhāretabbañ<sup>9</sup>; duggahitañ<sup>8</sup> duggahitato dhāretvā<sup>10</sup> yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumhākañ evaṃ assa: Imesañ kho āyasmantānañ atthato hi kho nānañ byañjanato sametīti, tattha yañ<sup>11</sup> bhikkhuñ suvacatarañ maññeyyātha, so upasamkamtivā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: Āyasmantānañ kho atthato hi nānañ byañjanato sameti, tad iminā p' etañ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho nānañ byañjanato sameti; mā āyasmanto vivādañ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesañ ekato pakkhikānañ yañ bhikkhuñ suvacatarañ maññeyyātha, so upasamkamtivā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: Āyasmantānañ kho atthato hi kho nānañ byañjanato sameti, tad iminā p' etañ āyasmanto<sup>12</sup> jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho nānañ byañjanato sameti. Mā āyasmanto vivādañ āpajjit-

<sup>1</sup> Sk kho. <sup>2</sup> So Bm; Si siyā dve &c.; Sk sikkhitam siddunā nivāda; Bu siyaṃsu (?); abhidhamme: dve. <sup>3</sup> Sk nānu. <sup>4</sup> Bm subbacatarañ.

<sup>5</sup> Sk omits. <sup>6</sup> Bm māyasmanto. <sup>7</sup> Bm pakkhiyānañ. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si duggahitam throughout. <sup>9</sup> Bm (alone) adds sugahitam sugahitato dhāretabbañ.

<sup>10</sup> Bm adds sugahitam sugahitato dhāretvā. <sup>11</sup> Bm tatrayam. <sup>12</sup> Sk here adds anāthañ yathā atthato hi kho nānabyañjanato sameti tad iminā p' etā āyasmanto.

thāti. Iti duggahitaṃ duggahitato dhāretabbaṃ, sugahitaṃ sugahitato dhāretabbaṃ<sup>1</sup>, duggahitaṃ duggahitato dhāretvā sugahitaṃ sugahitato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho<sup>2</sup> āyasmantānaṃ atthato hi kho sameti, byañjanato nāna<sup>3</sup> ti, tattha<sup>4</sup> yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaṇiyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi<sup>5</sup> sameti, byañjanato nanaṃ, tad iminā<sup>6</sup> p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho sameti byañjanato nānaṃ; appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ byañjanaṃ; mā āyasmanto appamattakehi vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaṇiyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi kho<sup>8</sup> sameti byañjanato nānaṃ, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā<sup>9</sup> atthato hi kho sameti byañjanato nānaṃ; appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ byañjanaṃ; mā āyasmanto appamattakehi vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Iti sugahitaṃ sugahitato dhāretabbaṃ, duggahitaṃ duggahitato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantānaṃ atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sametīti, tattha yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaṇiyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho<sup>10</sup> atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaṇiyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti; mā āyasmanto

<sup>1</sup> So Bm Si; Sk suggahitaṃ throughout. <sup>2</sup> Sk adds dhammānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So Sk which generally reads nānu. <sup>4</sup> Sk here tatra. <sup>5</sup> Si adds kho; Sk adds me. <sup>6</sup> Si aminā. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits mā & reads appamattakehi āyasmanto vivādaṃ. <sup>8</sup> Bm omit this kho. & Sk omits the preceding kho. <sup>9</sup> Si omits yathā. <sup>10</sup> Sk omits kho.

vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti<sup>1</sup>. Iti sugahitaṃ sugahitato dhāretabbaṃ sugahitaṃ sugahitato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tesā ca vo<sup>2</sup>, bhikkhave, samaggānaṃ sammodamānaṃ avivadamānaṃ sikkhataṃ, siyā aññatarassa bhikkhuno āpatti. siyā vitikkamo<sup>3</sup>. Tatra, bhikkhave, na codanāya taritabbaṃ<sup>4</sup>; puggalo upaparikkhitabbo: Iti mayhañ ca aviheṣā bhavissati, parassa ca puggalassa anupaghāto<sup>5</sup>; paro hi puggalo akkodhano anupanāhi adandhaditthi<sup>6</sup> suppaṇissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitthāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evaṃ assa, kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evaṃ assa: Mayhañ<sup>7</sup> kho aviheṣā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto; paro hi puggalo kodhano upanāhi dandhaditthi suppaṇissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitthāpetun. Appamattakaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ yadidaṃ<sup>8</sup> parassa puggalassa upaghāto. Atha kho etad eva bahutaraṃ. so 'haṃ'<sup>9</sup> sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā<sup>10</sup> vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitthāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evaṃ assa, kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana bhikkhave, evaṃ assa: Mayhañ kho<sup>11</sup> viheṣā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa anupaghāto; paro hi puggalo akkodhano anupanāhi adandhaditthi duppaṇissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitthāpetun. Appamattakaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ yadidaṃ mayhañ viheṣā<sup>12</sup>. Atha kho etad eva bahutaraṃ, so 'haṃ'<sup>9</sup> sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitthāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evaṃ assa, kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evaṃ assa: Mayhañ kho viheṣā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto. Pāro

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits this sentence, — from Athāparesam. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si; Sk tesam kho. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si vitikkamo. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si coditabbaṃ, the latter with note that the Sinhalese reading is taritabbaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Sk anupasāno. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si adandhaditthi, the latter with note that the Sinhalese reading is adandaditthi (*sic*). <sup>7</sup> Sk mayhañ ca kho. <sup>8</sup> Bm (alone) adds here mayhañ ca viheṣā bhavissati, & inserts ca after parassa. <sup>9</sup> Bm Si svāhaṃ. <sup>10</sup> Sk kusale. <sup>11</sup> Sk mayhañ ca kho. <sup>12</sup> Sk here, & Si for the second time, omit ca. <sup>13</sup> So Si; Sk mayhañ ca viheṣā; Bm mayhañ ca bhavissati parassa ca puggalass' upaghāto.



hi puggalo kodhano upanāhi dandhaditthi duppaṭinissaggi, sakkomi cāham etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭitthāpetum. Appamattakaṃ<sup>1</sup> kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ mayhaṃ<sup>2</sup> vihesā parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto. Atha kho etad eva bahutaraṃ, so 'haṃ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭitthāpetun ti. | Sace, bhikkhave, evaṃ assa kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evaṃ assa: Mayhaṃ kho vihesā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto, paro hi puggalo kodhano upanāhi dandhaditthi duppaṭinissaggi, na cāham sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭitthāpetun ti<sup>3</sup>. Evarūpe, bhikkhave, puggale upekkhā<sup>4</sup> nātimanñitabbā. Tesāṃ ca vo<sup>5</sup>, bhikkhave, samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhataṃ, aññamaññassa vacisaṃkhāro<sup>6</sup> uppajjeyya diṭṭhipalāso<sup>7</sup> cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi. Tattha ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ suvacataraṃ mañneyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhataṃ, aññamaññassa vacisaṃkhāro uppanno diṭṭhipalāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi, tam jānamāno samaṇo garaheyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ . . . samaṇo garaheyyāti. Etaṃ<sup>8</sup> pan', āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya<sup>9</sup> nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Yan no, āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya na<sup>10</sup> nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ suvacataraṃ mañneyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ . . . samaṇo garaheyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ . . . garaheyyāti. Etaṃ pan', āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya na<sup>11</sup> nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākaramāno vyā-

<sup>1</sup> Sk adds ca. <sup>2</sup> All MSS add ca. <sup>3</sup> So Si; Sk p-um. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si upekkha. <sup>5</sup> Sk kho. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm vacisaṃkhāro. <sup>7</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm d-palaso. <sup>8</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk evaṃ. <sup>9</sup> Bm (alone) adds na. <sup>10</sup> So Bm Si; Sk omits. <sup>11</sup> So Sk Bm; Si omits.

kareyya: Etaṃ kho, āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya na<sup>1</sup> nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Taṃ ce<sup>2</sup>, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ pare evaṃ puccheyyūṃ<sup>3</sup>: Āyasmatā no ete bhikkhū akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitṭhāpitā ti, sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃ<sup>4</sup>; tassa me Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi<sup>5</sup>; tāhaṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammaṃ sutvā tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhāsimi; taṃ te bhikkhū dhammaṃ sutvā akusale vuṭṭhahimsu<sup>7</sup> kusale patitṭhahimsūti. Evaṃ vyākaramāno kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na c' ev' attānaṃ ukkaṃseti<sup>8</sup>, na paraṃ vambheti<sup>9</sup>, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṭi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādanuvādo<sup>10</sup> gārayhaṃ<sup>11</sup> ṭhānaṃ āgacchatāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

## KINTISUTTAM TATIYAM.

## 104.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Sāmagāme. Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho<sup>12</sup> Nātaputto<sup>13</sup> Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato<sup>14</sup> hoti. Tassa kālakariyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhikajātā<sup>15</sup> bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattibi vitudantā viharanti: Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi; kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi, micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi, ahaṃ asmi sammāpaṭipanno; sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te; pure vacanīyaṃ paccēhā

<sup>1</sup> So all MSS here. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk tava. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si; Sk paro evaṃ puccheyya. <sup>4</sup> Sk Bm upasaṃkami. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si deseti. <sup>6</sup> So Bm Bu; Si tassaṃham; Sk ta-. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits akusale vuṭṭhahimsu. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si attanukkaṃseti. <sup>9</sup> So Sk; Bm Si vambheti. <sup>10</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk vādanupato.

<sup>11</sup> Si gāreyhaṭṭhānaṃ. <sup>12</sup> Si Nigaṇṭho. <sup>13</sup> So Bu throughout and Sk here; Bm Si Nātaputto. Cf. I 92 & Dīgha I 49. <sup>14</sup> Bm kālakato.

<sup>15</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si dvelhakajātā.

avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca; avicinna<sup>1</sup> te viparā-vattaṃ; āropito te vādo; niggahito sī; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbēthehi<sup>2</sup> vā sace pahosīti<sup>3</sup>. Vadho yev' eko<sup>4</sup> maññe Nigaṇṭhesu Nātaputtiyesu<sup>5</sup> vattati. Ye pi Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvakā gihi odātavaśanā, te pi Nigaṇṭhesu Nātaputtiyesu nibbindarūpā<sup>6</sup> virattarūpā pativānarūpā yathā taṃ durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasamasamvattanike asammāsambuddhappavedite<sup>7</sup> bhinnatthūpe<sup>8</sup> appaṭisarane.

Atha kho Cundo samaṇuddeso Pāvāyaṃ vassavuttho<sup>9</sup> yena. Sāmagāmo yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca: Nigaṇṭho, bhante, Nātaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhikajātā<sup>10</sup> bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādapannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharanti — pe — bhinnatthūpe appaṭisarane ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Cundaṃ samaṇuddesaṃ etad avoca: Atthi kho idaṃ, āvuso Cunda, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamissāma, upasaṃkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocessāmāti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Cundo ca samaṇuddeso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho

<sup>1</sup> so Bu; Bm Si adhicinnam; Sk avinna. Cf. pp. 3-4 (where the MSS. & Bu have the same readings) & Dīgha I 8. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si nibbedhehi. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si add te aññamaññaṃ kalaham karimsu. <sup>4</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk vavodhoveko. <sup>5</sup> So Bu; Bm Si Nātap<sup>o</sup>; Sk here, & here after, Nāthap<sup>o</sup>. Sk adds na. <sup>6</sup> So Bm Bu; Sk Si nibbinnarūpā. <sup>7</sup> Bm -apavedite. <sup>8</sup> So Bu the first time; Bm Si & Bu the second time read bhinnatthūpe: Sk bhinnathavo. <sup>9</sup> Bm vassam vuttho; Si vassam vuttho. <sup>10</sup> So Sk (bis). On this occasion, Bm adds la, vitthāro, bhinnatthūpe appaṭisarane ti. In the repetition (infra) Bm agrees with the text down to viharanti, after which it inserts na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānāmi — la — vitthāro — bhinnatthūpe appaṭisarane ti. Si agrees in both cases with Bm, except that it substitutes pe for la vitthāro (bis).

āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayam, bhante, Cundo samapuddeso evam āha: — Nigaṇṭho, bhante, . . . appatissaraṇe ti. Tassa mayham, bhante evam hoti: Mā heva Bhagavato accayena saṅghe vivādo uppajji<sup>1</sup>, so<sup>2</sup> vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya<sup>3</sup> bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānan ti.

Tam kiṃ maññasi, Ānanda? Ye vo mayā dhammā abhiññā desitā, seyyathidam. cattāro satipatṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā<sup>4</sup>, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo — passasi no tvaṃ, Ānanda, imesu dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde ti? Ye me, bhante, dhammā Bhagavatā abhiññā desitā, — seyyathidam: cattāro satipatṭhānā . . . maggo — nāham passāmi imesu dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde<sup>5</sup>. Ye<sup>6</sup> ca kho, bhante, puggalā Bhagavantam patissayamānānarūpā viharanti, te<sup>7</sup> Bhagavato accayena saṅghe vivādam janeyyūṃ ajjhājive vā adhipātīmokkhe vā. So 'ssa<sup>8</sup> vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya<sup>9</sup> dukkhāya devamanussānan ti. Appamattako so, Ānanda, vivādo yadidaṃ ajjhājive vā adhipātīmokkhe vā. Magge vā pi<sup>10</sup>, Ānanda, paṭipadāya vā saṅghe vivādo uppajjamāno uppajjeyya<sup>11</sup>, so 'ssa vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānan ti<sup>12</sup>.

Chayimāni<sup>13</sup>, Ānanda, vivādamulāni. Katamāni cha? Idh'<sup>14</sup>, Ānanda, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso. sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme — pe<sup>15</sup> — saṅghe pi agāravo

<sup>1</sup> Bm uppajju. <sup>2</sup> Bm svāyam; Si svāssa. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si; Sk bahujana-ahitāya & bahujanaasukhāya. <sup>4</sup> Bm idhipādā. <sup>5</sup> Sk adds ti. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si santi. <sup>7</sup> Bm adds pi. <sup>8</sup> Bm svāyam; Si svāssa. <sup>9</sup> Sk omits. <sup>10</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm hi. <sup>11</sup> Bm Si (bis) uppajjamāno uppajjeyya. <sup>12</sup> Sk d-ānam. <sup>13</sup> So Bm Si; Sk chayayimāni; Bu here cha imāni but chayime *in fine*. <sup>14</sup> For the following, cf. Vinaya II. 89. <sup>15</sup> Bm Si omit.

viharati appatisso<sup>1</sup>, sikkhāya pi<sup>2</sup> na paripūrakārī<sup>3</sup>, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo hoti vivādo bahujaṇāhitāya bahujaṇāsu-khāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva-manussānaṃ, evarūpaṃ ce<sup>4</sup> tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāya-meyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhat-taṃ vā bahiddhā vā na<sup>5</sup> samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassa-vāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu makkhī hoti phalāsi — pe<sup>6</sup> —, issukī hoti macchari — pe<sup>6</sup> —, saṭho hoti māyāvi — pe<sup>6</sup> —, pāpiccho hoti micchādittī — pe<sup>6</sup> —, sandittī parāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhi duppaṭinissaggi. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu sandittī parāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhi duppaṭinissaggi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so<sup>7</sup>, Ānanda, bhikkhu Satthari<sup>8</sup> agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme<sup>9</sup>, saṅghe, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī hoti<sup>10</sup>, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo hoti vivādo bahujaṇāhitāya bahujaṇāsu-khāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ, evarūpaṃ ce<sup>11</sup> tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce<sup>12</sup> tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na<sup>13</sup> samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits the four words after saṅghe. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits pi & following hoti. <sup>3</sup> Bm adds hoti. <sup>4</sup> Sk evam appā ca. <sup>5</sup> Sk omits na. <sup>6</sup> Si omits pe. <sup>7</sup> Bm omits so. <sup>8</sup> Sk satthu. <sup>9</sup> Sk inserts pe here but not after saṅghe. <sup>10</sup> Sk omits. <sup>11</sup> So Bm Si; Sk evarūpā ca. <sup>12</sup> Sk evarūpa ce. <sup>13</sup> Sk omits na.

hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim ana-vassavo hoti. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cha vivādamūlāni.

Cattār' imāni, Ānanda, adhikaraṇāni. Katamāni cat-tārī? — Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cattārī adhikaraṇāni. Satta kho pan' ime, Ānanda, adhikaraṇa-samathā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpa-samāya. Sammukhāvinayo dātabbo sativinayo dātabbo amūlha-vinayo dātabbo paṭiññāya kāretabbaṃ yebhuyyasikā<sup>1</sup> tassa-pāpiyyasikā<sup>2</sup> tiṇavatthārako. Kathaṃ ca Ānanda, sammukhā-vinayo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū vivadanti: dhammo ti vā adhammo ti vā, vinayo ti vā. avinayo ti vā<sup>3</sup>. Teh'<sup>4</sup>. Ānanda, bhikkhūhi sabbe' eva samaggehi sannipatitabbaṃ sannipatitvā dhammanetti samanumajjitabbā; dhammanettim samanumajjitvā yathā tattha sameti, tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbaṃ. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, sammukhāvinayo hoti; evaṃ ca pan idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ sammukhāvinayena.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, yebhuyyasikā hoti? Te ce, Ānanda, bhikkhū na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tasmiṃ āvāse vūpasametuṃ, teh', Ānanda, bhikkhūhi yasmiṃ āvāse bahu-tarā<sup>5</sup> bhikkhū<sup>6</sup>, so āvāso gantabbo, tattha sabbe' eva sa-maggehi sannipatitabbaṃ; sannipatitvā dhammanetti samanu-majjitabbā, dhammanettim samanumajjitvā yathā tattha sa-meti, tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbaṃ; — evaṃ kho, Ānanda, yebhuyyasikā hoti, evaṃ ca pan' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ yebhuyyasikāya.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, sativinayo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū<sup>7</sup> bhikkhuṃ evarūpāya garukāya āpattiya codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṃ<sup>8</sup> garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājika-sāmantam vā t'. So evam āha: Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājika-

<sup>1</sup> Sk yebhuyyasikāya. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si t-iyassikā. <sup>3</sup> Sk omits avinayo ti vā.

<sup>4</sup> Bm Si teh' eva. <sup>5</sup> Sk vasutarā. <sup>6</sup> Bm Sk bhikkhu. <sup>7</sup> Sk Bm bhikkhu.

<sup>8</sup> Bm evarūpim.

sāmantam vā ti. Tassa kho evam, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sativīnayo dātabbo. Evam kho, Ānanda, sativīnayo hoti, evaṃ ca paṇ' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ sativīnayaena.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, amūlḥavinayo<sup>1</sup> hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū<sup>2</sup> bhikkhuṃ evarūpāya garukāya āpattiya codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Na kho 'haṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti. Tam enaṃ so nibbēḥentaṃ<sup>3</sup> ativeḥeti<sup>4</sup>: Ingh' āyasmā sādhum eva jānāhi. yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Ahaṃ kho, āvuso, ummādaṃ pāpuṇiṃ cetaso vipariyāsaṃ<sup>5</sup> tena me ummatakena bahūṃ assamaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ; nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi mūlḥena me etaṃ katan ti. Tassa kho, Ānanda, bhikkhuno amūlḥavinayo dātabbo. Evam kho, Ānanda, amūlḥavinayo hoti, evaṃ ca paṇ' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ amūlḥavinayaena.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, paṭinṇātakaraṇaṃ hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu codito vā acodito vā āpattiṃ sarati vivarati uttānīkaroti<sup>6</sup>. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā buddhataro<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggaḥetvā evam assa vacaniyo: Ahaṃ, bhante, itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, taṃ paṭidesemīti. So evam āha: Passasīti? Passāmiti<sup>8</sup>. Āyatim saṃvaram āpajjeyyāsīti? Saṃvaram āpajjissāmiti<sup>9</sup>. Evam kho, Ānanda, paṭinṇātakaraṇaṃ hoti, evaṃ ca paṇ' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ paṭinṇātakaraṇena.

<sup>1</sup> Bm amulḥavinayo. <sup>2</sup> Sk Bm bhikkhu. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si nibbēḥentaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Bm ativedheti; Si anivedheti; Sk anivedheti. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si vipariyesan; Sk vi-parisesan. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Si; Bm uttānīm karoti. <sup>7</sup> Si buddhataro bhikkhu; Bm buddhatare bhikkhū. <sup>8</sup> So Si; Bm prefixes āma; Sk passāmi. <sup>9</sup> So Si; Sk omits saṃvaram āpajjissāmiti; Bm samvareyyāsīti? Sam-varissāmiti.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, tassapāpiyyasikā hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū bhikkhum evarūpāya garukāya āpattiya codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā<sup>1</sup> ti? So evam āha: Na kho ahañ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā ti. Tam enañ so nibbethentañ ativeṭheti<sup>2</sup>: Ingh' āyasmā sādhu kam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā ti; so evam āha: Na kho ahañ āvuso sarāmi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā<sup>3</sup>; sarāmi kho āvuso evarūpañ appamattikañ āpattiñ āpajjitā ti. Tam enañ kho nibbethentañ ativeṭheti: Ingh' āyasmā sādhu kam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā ti? So evam āha: Imañ hi nāmāhañ, āvuso, appamattikañ āpattiñ āpajjitā apuṭṭho paṭijānissāmi; kim panāhañ evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitvā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā puṭṭho na paṭijānissāmi. So evam āha: Imañ hi<sup>4</sup> nāma tvañ, āvuso, appamattikañ āpattiñ āpajjitvā apuṭṭho na paṭijānissasi, kim pana tvañ evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitvā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā puṭṭho<sup>5</sup> paṭijānissasi? Ingh' āyasmā sādhu kam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitvā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā ti? So evam āha: Sarāmi kho ahañ, āvuso, evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā; davā<sup>6</sup> me evañ vuttañ, ravā me etaṃ vuttañ<sup>7</sup>: Nāhañ tañ sarāmi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā ti<sup>8</sup>. Evañ kho, Ānanda, tassapāpiyyasikā hoti, evañ ca pan' idh' ekaccānañ adbhikaraṇānañ vūpasamo hoti, yadidañ tassapāpiyyasikāya.

<sup>1</sup> Bm here inserts ingh' āyasmā sādhu kam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā vā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā.

<sup>2</sup> So S\* here et infra; Bm Si ut supra. <sup>3</sup> S\* Bm add ti; Bm omits sarāmi... āpajjitā ti; Si sarāmi ca kho... <sup>4</sup> Si imañ ca; S\* ahañ hi; Bm imañ hi. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si apuṭṭho. <sup>6</sup> So Si Bu; S\* ja; Bm na tam. <sup>7</sup> Bm omits ravā me etaṃ vuttañ. <sup>8</sup> S\* omits ti.



Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, tiṇavatthārako hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ; teh', Ānanda, bhikkhūhi sabbeḥ' eva samaggehi sannipatitabbāṃ, sannipatitvā ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattatarena<sup>1</sup> bhikkhunā utthāy' āsanā ekamisaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā<sup>2</sup> saṃgho nāpetabbo: Suṇātu me, bhante. saṃgho. Idam amhakaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ. Yadi<sup>4</sup> saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ, ahaṃ yā c' eva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti, imesaṃ c' eva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghamaṃjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ, tṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ tṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttan ti<sup>5</sup>. Athā-paresaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattatarena bhikkhunā utthāy' āsanā ekamisaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā saṃgho nāpetabbo: Suṇātu me, bhante. saṃgho: Idam amhakaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ . . . thullavajjaṃ tṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttan ti. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, tiṇavatthārako hoti, evaṃ ca paṇ' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ tiṇavatthārakena.

Chayime<sup>6</sup>, Ānanda, dhammā sārāṇiṃ piyakaraṇā garu-karaṇā saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā<sup>7</sup> ekibbhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettaṃ kīyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi<sup>8</sup> dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garu-karaṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibbhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettaṃ vaci-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti<sup>9</sup> — pe — ekibbhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno<sup>10</sup> mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garu-

<sup>1</sup> Si byattena. <sup>2</sup> Si paṇāmetvā. <sup>3</sup> So Bm; Sk idamhakaṃ; Si idh' amhakaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Sk yadidaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Bm omits ti & adds khamati, saṃghassa, tasmā tunhi, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. <sup>6</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk? pi ime. <sup>7</sup> Sk here samaggīyā. <sup>8</sup> Si hi here but pi infra. <sup>9</sup> Sk omits these two words.

<sup>10</sup> Sk omits from pe to bhikkhuno.

karano saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamasc pattapariyāpannamattam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī<sup>1</sup> hoti silavanteli sabrahmacārihi sādharmaṇabhogī. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakarano garukarano saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujijsāni<sup>3</sup> viññūppasatthāni<sup>4</sup> aparāmāṭṭhāni<sup>5</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpesu silesu silasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakarano garukarano saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā<sup>6</sup> ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu yāyam<sup>7</sup> diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā<sup>8</sup> diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakarano garukarano saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho, Ānanda, cha<sup>8</sup> sārāṇiye dhammā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. Ime ce tumhe, Ānanda, cha sārāṇiye dhamme samādāya saṃvatteyyātha<sup>9</sup>, passatha no tumhe, Ānanda, vacanapatham aṇum vā thūlaṃ vā yaṃ tumhe nādhivāseyyāthāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Tasmāti<sup>1</sup>, Ānanda, ime cha<sup>8</sup> sārāṇiye dhamme samādāya vattatha<sup>10</sup>, taṃ vo bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

#### SĀMAGĀMASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

<sup>1</sup> Sk appaṭivahataṃ bhogī. <sup>2</sup> Sk bhikkhuno. <sup>3</sup> So Si; Bm bhujijsāni; Sk bhujijsāni. <sup>4</sup> Bm viññūpas<sup>0</sup>; Si viññūpas<sup>0</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Sk aparamāsāni, which it repeats. <sup>6</sup> Sk repeats. <sup>7</sup> Sk yāya. <sup>8</sup> Sk omits. <sup>9</sup> Bm here omits prefix saṃ. <sup>10</sup> So Sk; Bm vatteyyātha; Si saṃvatteyyātha.

## 105.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Tena kho pana sa mayena sambahulehi bhikkhūhi Bhagavato santike aññā vyā katā hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti. Assosi kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto: — Sambahulehi kira bhikkhūh . . . . pajānāmāti. Atha kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Sutam m' etaṃ<sup>2</sup>, bhante: Sambahulehi kira bhikkhūhi . . . . pajānāmāti. Ye te, bhante<sup>3</sup>, bhikkhū Bhagavato santike aññāṃ vyākāṃsu<sup>4</sup>: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti, — Kacci te, bhante, bhikkhū sammadeva aññāṃ vyākāṃsu udāhu sant' etth' ekacce bhikkhū adhimānena aññāṃ vyākāṃsūti?

Ye te, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhū mama santike aññāṃ vyākāṃsu: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti, — sant' etth' ekacce bhikkhū sammadeva aññāṃ vyākāṃsu; santi paṇ' idh' ekacce bhikkhū adhimānena pi aññāṃ vyākāṃsu. Tatra<sup>5</sup>, Sunakkhatta, ye te bhikkhū sammadeva aññāṃ vyākāṃsu<sup>6</sup>, tesaṃ taṃ tath' eva hoti. Ye pana te bhikkhū adhimānena aññāṃ vyākāṃsu, tatra, Sunakkhatta, Tathāgatassa evam hoti: Dhammaṃ nesaṃ deseyyan<sup>7</sup> ti; evaṃ c'<sup>8</sup> ettha, Sunakkhatta, Tathāgatassa hoti: Dhammaṃ nesaṃ deseyyan ti. Atha ca paṇ' idh' ekacce moghapurisā paṇhaṃ abhisaukharitvā<sup>9</sup> Tathāgataṃ upasaṃkamitvā pucchanti. Tatra, Sunakkhatta,

<sup>1</sup> Sk Bm Kuṭ<sup>0</sup>. <sup>2</sup> So Si; Bm sutam etaṃ; Sk sutam me. <sup>3</sup> Si omits. <sup>4</sup> Sk aññā vyākātā. <sup>5</sup> Sk tattha. <sup>6</sup> Bm here adds ye te, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhū mama santike aññāṃ vyākāṃsu: Khīṇā . . . pajānāmāti. <sup>7</sup> So Bm; Sk Si biś desessan ti. <sup>8</sup> Sk omits. <sup>9</sup> Bm Si repeat.

yam pi<sup>1</sup> Tathāgatassa evaṃ<sup>2</sup> hoti: Dhammaṃ nesaṃ de-  
seyyan ti, tassa pi hoti aññathattan ti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo. Yaṃ Bhagavā  
dhammaṃ deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena hi, Sunakkhatta, suñhi<sup>3</sup> sādhukam manasikarohi,  
bhāsissāmīti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto Bhaga-  
vato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etaḍ avoca: — Pañca kho<sup>4</sup> ime, Sunak-  
khatta, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā  
ittā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā<sup>5</sup>, sota-  
vīññeyyā saddā — pe<sup>6</sup> —, ghānavīññeyyā gandhā<sup>7</sup>, jivhā-  
vīññeyyā rasā<sup>8</sup>, kāyavīññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā  
piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, Sunakkhatta,  
pañca kāmaguṇā.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ. Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh'  
ekacco purisapuggalo lokāmisādhimutto assa. Lokāmisādhi-  
muttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpi<sup>9</sup> c'  
eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tadanudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuvi-  
ceti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ<sup>10</sup> āpajjati. āṇāja-  
paṭisaṃyuttāya<sup>11</sup> ca pana kathāya kacehamānīya<sup>12</sup> na  
sussūsati<sup>13</sup> na sotam odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti<sup>14</sup>,  
na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati.  
Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sakamhā gāmā vā nigamā  
vā ciravippavuttho assa; so aññataro purisaṃ passeyya  
tamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā acirakapakkantaṃ; so taṃ puri-  
saṃ tassa gāmassa vā nigamassa vā khemattaṃ<sup>15</sup> ca subhik-  
khataṃ<sup>16</sup> ca appābādhattaṃ<sup>17</sup> ca puccheyya; tassa so puriso  
tassa gāmassa vā nigamassa vā khemattaṃ ca subhikkhattaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Sk Si; Bm omits yam pi. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si suñhi. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits  
pañca kho. <sup>5</sup> Bm kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. <sup>6</sup> Si omits. <sup>7</sup> Sk adds pe.

<sup>8</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si tappatirūpi. <sup>9</sup> So Sk Bm, Si cittaṃ adding note  
that the Sinh. reading is vittiṃ. Evaṃ sabbattha nūtabbam. <sup>10</sup> So<sup>1</sup> Sk  
Bu; Bm Si āneñj<sup>10</sup>, as at p. 229. <sup>11</sup> Sk generally -mānāya. <sup>12</sup> So Sk;  
Bm sussūsati; Si sussusati. <sup>13</sup> Bm u-āpeti. <sup>14</sup> So Si; Bm khemattaṃ;  
Sk khettaṃ. <sup>15</sup> So Si; Sk Bm subhikkhattaṃ. <sup>16</sup> So Si; Bm a-attaṃ;  
Sk appābādhaṃ.

ca appābhaddhattaṇ ca samseyya; — taṃ kim maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso tassa sussūseyya<sup>1</sup>, sotam odahēyya, aññā cittaṃ upatṭhāpeyya, taṇ ca purisaṃ bhajeyya, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjeyyāti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo lokāmisādhimutto assa<sup>2</sup>; lokāmisādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta<sup>3</sup>, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhammaṇ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṇ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. āṇaṇjapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati<sup>4</sup>, na sotam odahati na aññā cittaṃ upatṭhāpeti na<sup>5</sup> c' etaṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. So evam assa veditabbo<sup>6</sup>: Lokāmisādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo āṇaṇjādhimutto assa. āṇaṇjādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhammaṇ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṇ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, lokāmisapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upatṭhāpeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, paṇḍupalāso bandhanā pavutto abhabbo haritattāya<sup>7</sup>, evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, āṇaṇjādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye<sup>8</sup> lokāmisasaṃyojanane se pavutte<sup>9</sup>, so evam assa veditabbo: Lokāmisasaṃyojanena hi<sup>10</sup> kho visamaṃyutto āṇaṇjādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo ākiṇcaṇṇādhimutto assa. ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhammaṇ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṇ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>4</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> Si sussuseyya. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits thānaṃ etaṃ... assa. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits kho S. <sup>4</sup> All MSS here sussūsati. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits na. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> here adds āṇaṇjasaṃyojanena hi kho, visamaṃyutto. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> haritattāya. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>k</sup> yō.

<sup>9</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; S<sup>k</sup> here se vaputto. <sup>10</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si & S<sup>k</sup> infra; S<sup>k</sup> (here) & Bu l-jane hi.

āpajjati, āṇaṇjapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati, na aṇṇā cittaṃ upatṭhapeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puthusilā dvedhā<sup>1</sup> bhinnā appaṭi-sandhikā hoti, evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye āṇaṇjasamyojane se bhinne<sup>2</sup>, so evam assa veditabbo: Āṇaṇjasamyojanena hi visamutto ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanādhimutto assa. Nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhamman ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati, na aṇṇā cittaṃ upatṭhapeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso maṇṇābhojanam bhuttāvī chaḍḍeyya. Taṃ kim maṇṇāsi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu tassa purisassa tasmiṃ bhatte<sup>3</sup> puna bhattakamyatā<sup>4</sup> assāti?

No h' etaṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Adunā hi, bhante, bhattam<sup>5</sup> paṭikkūlasammatan<sup>6</sup> ti.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanasamyojane, se vante; so evam assa veditabbo: Ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanasamyojanena<sup>7</sup> hi kho visamutto nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ. Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo sammānibbānādhimutto assa. Sammānibbānādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhamman ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana ka-

<sup>1</sup> So Bm Si Bu; S<sup>k</sup> dvidhā. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si, Bu; S<sup>k</sup> omits se & reads(?) līnena. <sup>3</sup> So Si; Bm bhutte; S<sup>k</sup> vante. <sup>4</sup> Bm bhuttak<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> bhontuk<sup>o</sup>; Si Sunakkhatta k<sup>o</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> vantaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Si paṭikul<sup>o</sup>. <sup>7</sup> So all MSS. here.

thāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotaṃ odahati na aññā cittaṃ upatthapeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, tālo matthakacchinno abhabetto puna virūhiyā<sup>1</sup>. — evaṃ eva kho, Sunakkhatta, sammānibbānādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saṃyojanā se ucchinne<sup>2</sup> uccinnamūle tālavatthukate<sup>3</sup> anabhāvakate<sup>4</sup> āvattiṃ anuppādadhamme; so evaṃ assa veditabbo: Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saṃyojanena hi kho visamīyutto sammānibbānādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ assa: Taṇhā kho sallāṃ Samaṇena vuttaṃ, avijjāvisadoso chandarāgabyāpādena<sup>5</sup> ruppatti; tam me taṇhāsallāṃ pahīnaṃ, apanīto avijjāvisadoso, sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti evaṃmāṇi<sup>6</sup> assa atthaṃ samānaṃ<sup>7</sup>. So yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni, tāni anuyūñjeyya, asappāyāṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ<sup>8</sup> anuyūñjeyya, asappāyāṃ sotena saddaṃ<sup>9</sup> anuyūñjeyya, asappāyāṃ ghāṇena gandhaṃ<sup>10</sup> anuyūñjeyya, asappāyāṃ jivhāya rasaṃ<sup>11</sup> anuyūñjeyya, asappāyāṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ<sup>12</sup> anuyūñjeyya, asappāyāṃ manasā dhammaṃ<sup>13</sup> anuyūñjeyya. Tassa asappāyāṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyāṃ sotena saddaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyāṃ ghāṇena gandhaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyāṃ jivhāya rasaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyāṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyuttassa, manasā dhammaṃ anuyuttassa, rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamiseyya; so rāgānuddhamisitena cittaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sallena viddho assa savisena gālhūpalepanena; tassa mittāmaccā nātisālohitā blisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatthapeyyuṃ; tassa so blisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya, satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikantetvā<sup>14</sup> esaniyā sallāṃ eseyya, esaniyā sallāṃ esetvā<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bm virūhiyā. <sup>2</sup> Bm omits. <sup>3</sup> Si talay<sup>o</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Si omits; Bm anabhavakate. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Bu; Sk Si ch-pādehi. <sup>6</sup> Si evamādi. <sup>7</sup> So Si & Sk infra; Sk here atthasamāna; Bm atthaṃ s<sup>o</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Sk (here) rūpaṃ divi. <sup>9</sup> Sk (here) adds satvā. <sup>10</sup> Sk (here) adds ghāyitvā. <sup>11</sup> Sk adds no particle here. <sup>12</sup> Bm parikantitvā. <sup>13</sup> Bm Si esitvā.

sallāṇi abbaheyya<sup>1</sup> apaneyya visadosaṃ sa-upādisesaṃ<sup>2</sup> anupādiseso ti maññamāno<sup>3</sup>; so evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho purisa, ubbhataṃ<sup>4</sup> kho te sallāṇi, apanīto<sup>5</sup> visadoso anupādiseso, alaṃ ca te antarāyāya<sup>6</sup>; sappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhujjeyyāsi, mā te asappāyāni bhojanāni bhujjato vaṇo assāvī assa, kālena kālaṃ ca<sup>7</sup> vaṇaṃ dhoveryyāsi, kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpeyyāsi, mā tena<sup>7</sup> kālena kālaṃ vaṇaṃ dhovato, kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālīmpato, pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ pariyaṇandhi, mā ca vātātape cārittaṃ anuyunji. mā te vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuttassa, rājosukaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ anuddhamseṣi<sup>9</sup>, vaṇānurakkhī ca ambho purisa vihareyyāsi vaṇasāropi ti. Tassa evaṃ assa: Ubbhataṃ kho me sallāṇi, apanīto visadoso anupādiseso, analaṃ ca me antarāyāyati; so asappāyāni c' eva<sup>10</sup> bhojanāni bhujjeyya. tassa asappāyāni bhojanāni bhujjato vaṇo assāvī<sup>11</sup> assa, na ca kālena kālaṃ vaṇaṃ dhoveryya, na ca kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpeyya; tassa na kālena kālaṃ vaṇaṃ dhovato na kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālīmpato pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ pariyaṇandheyya<sup>12</sup>, vātātape ca cārittaṃ anuyunjeyya, tassa vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuttassa rājosukaṃ<sup>13</sup> vaṇamukhaṃ anuddhamseyya, na ca vaṇānurakkhī vihareyya na vaṇasāropi; tassa imissā va<sup>14</sup> asappāyakiriyāya asuci visadoso<sup>15</sup> apanīto sa-upādiseso tad ubhayena vaṇo puthuttaṃ<sup>16</sup> gaccheyya; so puthuttagatena<sup>17</sup> vaṇena maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ; — evaṃ eva kho, Sunakkhatta. thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ assa: Taṇhā kho sallāṇi Samaṇena vuttaṃ, avijjāvisadoso chandarāgavyāpādehi ruppati; tam me taṇhasallāṇi pahīnaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> Si abbaheyya; Bm abbaheyya; Sk abbaheyya. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk upādisesaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si; Si adding a note that the Sinhalese reading is maññamāno, which Sk reads here but not infra. <sup>4</sup> Si ubbhataṃ; Sk omits kho. <sup>5</sup> Bm apanito. <sup>6</sup> Sk inserts so. <sup>7</sup> Bm omits ca. <sup>8</sup> So Bm; Sk Si te. <sup>9</sup> Bm a-ti. <sup>10</sup> Sk inserts c' eva after bhojanāni. <sup>11</sup> Sk anassāvī. <sup>12</sup> Sk parisonaseyya na, omitting next ca. <sup>13</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk (bis) rājosukam. <sup>14</sup> So Si; Sk Bm ca. <sup>15</sup> Bu & Sk infra asuci; Sk (here) Bm Si asuci. <sup>16</sup> Sk puthu tatra. <sup>17</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si puthuttaṃ gatena.



apanito avijjāvisadoso sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti, evamimāni<sup>1</sup> assa atthaṃ samānaṃ. So yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni tāni anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ anuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ anuyuttassa, rāgo<sup>2</sup> cittaṃ anuddhañiseyya; so rāgānuddhañisitena cittaṃ<sup>3</sup> maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Maraṇaṃ h' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta. ariyassa vinaye yo<sup>4</sup> sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattati: maraṇamattaṃ h' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, dukkhaṃ yo aññatarāṃ saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ assa: Taṇhā kho sallāṃ Samañena vuttaṃ, avijjāvisadoso chandarāgavyāpādehi ruppati, tam me taṇhāsallāṃ pahīnaṃ, apanito avijjāvisadoso, sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti. Sammānibbānādhimuttassa eva sato so<sup>5</sup> yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni tāni nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ nānuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ ananuyuttassa rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhañiseyya, so na

<sup>1</sup> So Bm; S<sup>k</sup> evamāni; Si evamādi. <sup>2</sup> Si so rāgo. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si; S<sup>k</sup> so taṇhānudoḥaste taṇhānuddhañisitaṃ maraṇaṃ vā &c. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits yo. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> hīnāya vattati. Cf. supra p. 61 & 1 Jst. 206. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>k</sup> yo.

rāgānuddhasitena cittena n' eva maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Seyyatbāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sallena viddho assa savisena gāḥupalepanena<sup>1</sup>; tassa mittā-maccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upaṭṭhapeyyuṃ; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya, satthena vaṇamukhaṃ<sup>2</sup> vaṇamukhaṃ parikantetvā esaniyā sallaṃ eseyya, esaniyā sallaṃ esetvā sallaṃ abbaheyya apaneyya visadosaṃ anupādisesaṃ anupādiseso ti jānamāno<sup>3</sup> so evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho purisa, ubbhataṃ kho te sallaṃ, apanito visadoso anupādiseso, analaṃ ca te antarāyāya; sappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñjeyyāsi, mā te asappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo assāvī assa. kālena kālaṃ ca vaṇaṃ dhoveryyāsi, kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpeyyāsi, mā te na kālena kālaṃ vaṇaṃ dhovato kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ<sup>4</sup> ālimpato pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ pariyaṇandhi. mā ca vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuñji, mā te vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuttassa rajosukaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ anuddhaṃsesi, vaṇānurakkhi ca ambho purisa vihareyyāsi vaṇasāropi ti. Tassa evaṃ assa: Ubbhataṃ kho me sallaṃ, apanito visadoso anupādiseso, analaṃ ca me antarāyāyāti; so sappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñjeyya; tassa sappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo na assāvī assa, kālena kālaṃ ca vaṇaṃ dhoveryya, kālena kālaṃ vaṇaṃ dhovato kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpato pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ na pariyaṇandheyya, na ca vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuñjeyya; tassa vātātape cārittaṃ ananuyuttassa rajosukaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ nānuddhaṃseyya, vaṇānurakkhi ca vihareyya vaṇasāropi<sup>5</sup>; tassa imissū va<sup>6</sup> sappāya-kiriyaṃ asuci<sup>7</sup> visadoso apanito anupādiseso, tadubhayena vaṇo virūheyya<sup>8</sup>, so rūḥena<sup>9</sup> vaṇena sañchavinā n' eva maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ; — evaṃ eva kho, Sunakkhatta, tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ assa: Taṇhā kho sallaṃ Samaṇena

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Sk ga-; Bm gālap<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits s. v. & inserts na. <sup>3</sup> So all MSS. here. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits dhovato kālena. kālaṃ vana. <sup>5</sup> Sk Si add ti. <sup>6</sup> so Si; Sk Bm ca. <sup>7</sup> so Si; Bm asuhi; Sk asuca. <sup>8</sup> So Si; Bm viruheyya; Sk ruheyya. <sup>9</sup> So Si; Bm Sk ru heda.

avijjāvisadoso . . . tāni nānuyuñjeyya. — asappāyaṃ cakkhūnā rūpaṃ disvā nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ sutvā nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ <sup>1</sup> nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ nānuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhūnā rūpadassanaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ ananuyuttassa, rāga cittaṃ nānuddhamseyya, so na rāgānuddhamisitena cittena n' eva maraṇaṃ nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Upamā kho me ayaṃ, Sunakkhatta, katā <sup>2</sup> atthassa vinnāpanāya <sup>3</sup>. Ayam ev' ettha attho: Vaṇo ti kho, Sunakkhatta, chaṇṇ' etaṃ <sup>4</sup> ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Visadoso ti kho, Sunakkhatta, avijjā' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sallā ti kho, Sunakkhatta, taṇhā' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Esanī ti kho, Sunakkhatta, satiyā' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Satthan ti kho, Sunakkhatta, ariyā' etaṃ paññāya adhivacanaṃ. Bhisakko sallakatto ti kho, Sunakkhatta, 'Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. So vata, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu saṃvutakāri: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan <sup>5</sup> ti iti viditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaḃ vimutto, upadhimim vā kāyaṃ upasamharissati cittaṃ vā uppadessatī <sup>6</sup>, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, āpāṇiyakamso <sup>7</sup> vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno <sup>8</sup>, so ca kho visena saṃsattho; atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo <sup>9</sup>. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso amuṃ āpāṇiyakamsam piveyya, yaṃ jaññā <sup>10</sup>; Imāhaṃ pitvā <sup>11</sup> maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

<sup>1</sup> Sk adds ghāyitvā. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits katā. <sup>3</sup> Si atthav°. <sup>4</sup> Sk janena tam. <sup>5</sup> Si dukkhamulan. <sup>6</sup> So Bu; Si anupp; Sk anuppadassati; Bm upadessatīti. <sup>7</sup> Sk here āpāṇiyakamso & infra āpāṇiyakamsamsam; Si āpāṇiyakamsam. <sup>8</sup> Si adds rasasampanno. <sup>9</sup> Si d-ulo; Bm d-ikulo. <sup>10</sup> Sk piveyya sakko. <sup>11</sup> Sk viditvā.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, so vata bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu saṁvutakārī: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ti iti viditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaye vimutto upadhisimhi vā kāyaṃ upasamharissati cittaṃ vā āuppedessatīti, — n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, āsīso ghoraviso, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhaṇaṭṭikkūlo. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso amussa<sup>2</sup> āsīvisassa ghoravisassa hatthaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā aṅgutthaṃ vā dajjā, yaṃ jaññā: Iminā 'haṃ datṭho maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, so vata bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu saṁvutakārī: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ti iti viditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaye vimutto upadhisimhi vā kāyaṃ upasamharissati cittaṃ vā āuppedessatīti — n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto<sup>4</sup> Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

#### SUNAKKHATTASUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

## 106.

Evam me sutanti. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati. Kammassadhammaṃ<sup>5</sup> nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Aniccā, bhikkhave, kāmā tucchā musā moghadhammā<sup>6</sup>; māyākatam etaṃ, bhikkhave, bālalāpanaṃ. Ye ca diṭṭha-dhammikā kāmā, ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭha-

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si omit iti viditvā āuppedessati, & insert la. <sup>2</sup> Sk assa. <sup>3</sup> Si hatthe. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits L-to. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si Kammāsadhammaṃ. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Bu: Bm Si mosadhammā.

dhammikā kāmāsāṇṇā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmāsāṇṇā, ubhayaṃ etaṃ Māradheyyaṃ, Mārass' esa visayo, Mārass' esa<sup>1</sup> nivāpo, Mārass' esa gocaro. Etth' ete pāpakā akusalā mānasā abhijjhā pi vyāpādā pi sārāmbhā pi samvattanti, te ca<sup>1</sup> ariyasāvakaṃ idhamanusikkhato antarāyāya sambhavanti<sup>2</sup>. Tatra bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā . . . . . sambhavanti. Yannunāhaṃ vipulena mahaggatena cetasā vihareyyaṃ abhibbhuyya lokāṃ adhiṭṭhāya manasā. Vipulena hi me mahaggatena cetasā viharato abhibbhuyya lokāṃ adhiṭṭhāya manasā. ye pāpakā akusalā mānasā abhijjhā pi vyāpādā pi sārāmbhā pi, te na bhavissanti, tesāṃ pahānā<sup>3</sup> aparitthaṃ ca me cittaṃ bhavissati, appamāṇaṃ subhāvitān ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino<sup>4</sup> āyatane cittaṃ paṣīdati sampasāde sati<sup>5</sup>, etarahi vā ānañjaṃ<sup>6</sup> samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā thūnaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ānañjupagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamā ānañjasappāyā<sup>7</sup> paṭipadā<sup>8</sup> akkhāyati.

Puna ca paramaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā, ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmāsāṇṇā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmāsāṇṇā<sup>9</sup>, yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ<sup>10</sup> cattāri ca<sup>11</sup> mahābhūtāni catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa<sup>12</sup> tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ paṣīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ānañjaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā thūnaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ānañjupagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyā ānañjasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

<sup>1</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm va. <sup>2</sup> Sk bhavanti. <sup>3</sup> Bm pahānaṃ. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bm Si & Bu omit; Bm infra & Bu (once) tabbahūlav. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Si; Sk Bu sampasādessati. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si āneñjaṃ, as usually. <sup>7</sup> So Si always & Sk here; Bm always, & Sk usually, -sappāya. <sup>8</sup> So Bm Si always; Sk paṭipadāmakkhāyati. <sup>9</sup> Sk omits ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā . . . kāmāsāṇṇā. <sup>10</sup> Si adds sabbaṃ rūpaṃ. <sup>11</sup> Si omits ca. <sup>12</sup> Sk sup<sup>o</sup>.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmasaṇṇā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaṇṇā, ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpā ye ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca dhiṭṭhadhammikā rūpasaṇṇā, yā ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpasaṇṇā, yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaṇṇā, ubhayam etaṃ aniccaṃ. Yad aniccaṃ<sup>1</sup> taṃ nālaṃ abhinanditum, nālaṃ abhivaditum, nālaṃ ajjhositum ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasidati sampasāde sati etarahi vā āṇaṇṇaṃ samāpajjati, paṇṇāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇaṃ ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa āṇaṇṇupagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyā āṇaṇṇasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako ti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā . . . yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaṇṇā, yā ca āṇaṇṇasaṇṇā, sabbā saṇṇā yatth' etaṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti, etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasidati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paṇṇāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇaṃ ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanupagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamā ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Saṇṇam idaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasidati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paṇṇāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇaṃ ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanupagaṃ. Ayaṃ<sup>2</sup>, bhikkhave, duttiyā ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Nāhaṃ kvaṇi<sup>3</sup>, kassaci kiṇcanatasmim, ha ca

<sup>1</sup> So Si only; Bm also omits taṃ. <sup>2</sup> Sk adds pi. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Bu; Si kvaṇi; Sk kvaṇa kassaci. Si inserts na before kassaci.

mama kvacani kismiñci<sup>1</sup> kiñcanam na 'tthīti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paṇṇāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāpaṃ assa ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ. Ayaṃ<sup>2</sup>, bhikkhave, tatiyā ākiñcaṇṇāyatana-sappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ye ca dīṭṭhadhammīkā . . . rūpasāññā yā ca āṇāṇasaññā, yā ca ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśāññā, sabbā saññā yattlī' etaṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti, etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ nevasaṇṇānāsāññāyatanaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā nevasaṇṇānāsāññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paṇṇāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāpaṃ assa nevasaṇṇānāsāññāyatanaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, nevasaṇṇānāsāññāyatana-sappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idha, bhante, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti: No c' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati<sup>3</sup>, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmi<sup>4</sup> evaṃ<sup>5</sup> upekkhā<sup>6</sup> paṭilabhati. Parinibbāyi<sup>6</sup> nu kho eso<sup>7</sup>, bhante, bhikkhūti<sup>8</sup>?

Ap' etthī' ekacco, Ānanda, bhikkhu parinibbāyeyya. Ap' etthī' ekacco bhikkhu na parinibbāyeyyāti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo, yena ap'<sup>9</sup> etthī' ekacco bhikkhu parinibbāyeyya, ap' etthī' ekacco bhikkhu na parinibbāyeyyāti?

Idhī, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti: No c' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi

<sup>1</sup> Sk kvacani kismiñci. <sup>2</sup> Sk add's pi. <sup>3</sup> Si omits na bhavissati. <sup>4</sup> So Bm Bu; Sk Si omit evaṃ here. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si as always, upekkhā. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si parinibbāyeyya. <sup>7</sup> So Bu; Sk Bm Si so. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si bhikkhu na vā parinibbāyeyyāti. <sup>9</sup> Bm yen' ap'; Si yenāp'.

yam bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmiti evaṃ upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So taṃ upekhaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ upekkhaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato taṃ nissitaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ tad upādānaṃ. Sa-upādāno, Ānanda, bhikkhu na parinibbāyatīti.

Kahaṃ pana so. bhante, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyatīti?

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ, Ānandāti.

Upādānasetṭhaṃ kira so, bhante, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyatīti.

Upādānasetṭhaṃ so, Ānanda, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyati. Upādānasetṭhaṃ h' etaṃ, Ānanda, yadidaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ. Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti: No e' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmiti evaṃ upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So taṃ upekhaṃ nābhinandati, nābhivadati, na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ upekhaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na taṃ nissitaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ na tad upādānaṃ. Anupādāno, Ānanda, bhikkhu parinibbāyatīti.

Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante. Nissāya nissāya kira no, bhante, Bhagavatā oghassa nittharaṇā akkhātā. Katamo pana, bhante, ariyo vimokho ti?

Idh', Ānanda, ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā, ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpā ye ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaññā, yā ca āṇājasaññā, yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññā, yā ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśāññā, esa sakkāyo yāvata sakkāyo etaṃ amataṃ yadidaṃ anupādā cittaṃ vimokkho. Iti kho, Ānanda, desitā mayā āṇājasappāyā paṭipadā, desitā ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññāyā paṭipadā, desitā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśāññāyā paṭipadā, desitā nissāya nissāya oghassa nittharaṇā, desito ariyo vimokkho. Yaṃ kho, Ānanda, Satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvākānaṃ litesinā anukampakeṇa anukampaṃ upādāya,



katam vo tam mayā. Etāni, Ānanda, rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyath', Ānanda, mā pamādattha. mā pacchā vippatissarīno ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

ANĀJASAPPĀYASUTTAM CHATTHAM.

Pali Text Society.

---

THE  
MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY  
ROBERT CHALMERS  
C.B.

VOL. III.

LONDON:  
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

---

1899.

UNWIN BROTHERS, THE GRESHAM PRESS, WOKING AND LONDON.

To  
VAJIRANĀNA :  
A WESTERN TRIBUTE  
TO  
EASTERN SCHOLARSHIP.

#### MANUSCRIPTS CONSULTED.

1.  $S^k$ ,  $S^i$ ,  $B^m$ ,  $Si$  and  $Bu$ ,—as defined at the beginning of Volume II.

2.  $S^v$  is a manuscript (in Sinhalese character) from the Kandy Oriental Library, for the loan of which I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. J. B. Yatawara, of Gampola. (It is closely related to  $S^k$  and  $S^i$ .)

R C

Evam me sutāhi. Ekaññi samayaññi Bhagavā Sāvattthi-  
yam viharatī Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho  
Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upa-  
sāṇikamī, upasāṇikamīvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi  
sammodanīyaññi kathaññi sārāṇīyaññi vītisāretvā ekamantaññi  
māsīdi. Ekamantaññi māsino kho Gaṇaka-Moggallāno  
brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaññi etad avoca: Seyyathāpi, bho  
Gotama, massa Migāramātu pāsādassa dissati anupubba-  
sikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaññi yāva  
pacchimā sopāṇakaleparā: <sup>1</sup> mesam pi hi, bho Gotama,  
brāhmaṇānaññi dissati anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriya anu-  
pubbapaṭipadā, yadidaññi ajjhene: mesam pi hi, bho Gotama,  
issāsānaññi dissati anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubba-  
paṭipadā, yadidaññi issatthe; ambhākam pi hi, bho Go-  
tama, gaṇānaññi gaṇānājivānaññi dissati anupubbasikkhā  
anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaññi saṇkhāne.  
Mavaññi hi, bho Gotama, antevāsī labhivā paṭhamaññi evaññi  
gaṇāpema: Ekaññi ekakaññi, dve dukā, tīpi tikā, cattāri  
catukkā, pañca pañcakā, cha chakkā, satta sattakā, añṇha  
añṇhakā, nava navakā, dasa dasakā ti: satam pi mayaññi,  
bho Gotama, gaṇāpema. Sakkā nu kho, bho Gotama,  
masino pi dhammavimaye evam eva anupubbasikkhā  
anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetum ti<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So Bu (the R.A.S. MS. correcting from s- varā). Si sopāṇa-  
kaleparā; S<sup>k</sup> sopāṇakaleparā. S<sup>v</sup> sopāṇakaleparā. (Cf. supra II.  
93, and II. Vinaya 128.

Sakkā, brāhmaṇa, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasiikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetuṃ. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, dakkho assadamako bhadrāṃ assājānīyaṃ labhitvā paṭhamen' eva mukhādhāne <sup>1</sup> kāraṇaṃ karoti, atha uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ karoti;—evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato purisadammaṃ labhitvā paṭhamāṃ evaṃ vineti: Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, sīlavā hohi, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhassu sikkhāpadesūti.<sup>2</sup> Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇam <sup>3</sup> enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkha cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriyasamvaraṃ āpajja; sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkha manindriyaṃ, manindriyasamvaraṃ āpajjati. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti:—Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, bhojane mattaññu hohi, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreyyāsi n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhītiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi, navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. Yato kho,

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Bu: mukhaṭhāne ti mukhaṭhāpāne.

<sup>2</sup> So Si;

S<sup>\*</sup> sikkhāpadehīti; S<sup>\*</sup> sikkhāpādādehīti. <sup>3</sup> Si yatvādhikaraṇam

brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti : Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto viharāhi, divasaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ paṭhamam yāmaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhīṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappeyyāsi pāde pādaṃ accadhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyaṃ pacchimam yāmaṃ paccuttāya caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehīti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti : Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī, samuññite pasārite sampajānakārī, saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī, asite piṭhe khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī, uccārapassāvakaṃme sampajānakārī, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhibhāve sampajānakārī ti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti : Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajā araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujjuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satīṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhiññaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhiññaṃ cittaṃ parisodheti ; byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāpabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti ; thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti ; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti ; vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇaviekiccho viharati akathaṃkathī kusaḷesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.



So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkani savicāraṇi vivekajani pītisukhani paṭhamajjhānaṇi upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṇi vūpasamā ajjhattaṇi sampasādanani cetaso ekodhibhāvaṇi avitakkani avicāraṇi samādhijani oṭtisukhani dutiyajjhānaṇi upasampajja viharati; pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṇi ca kāyena paṭisaṇivedeti yaṇ taṇ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṇi upasampajja viharati; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṇi atthagānā adukkhamasukhani upekhāsatipārisuddhiṇi catutthajjhānaṇi upasampajja viharati. Ye kho te, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaraṇi yogakkhemaṇi paṭthayamānā viharanti, tesu me ayaṇi evarūpī anusāsani hoti. Ye pana te bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsava vusitavanto katakaraṇiyā ohitabhārā anuppattasatthā parikkhīṇa bhavasariyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā, tesuṇi ime dhammā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya e' eva saṇvattanti satisampajaññāya eāti.

Evani vutte Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṇi etad avoca: Kin nu kho bhoto Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evani ovadiyamānā evani anusāsiyamānā sabbe va accantaniṭṭhaṇi nibbānaṇi ārādhenti udāhu ekacce n' ārādhentīti?

Appekacce kho, brāhmaṇa, mama sāvakā evani ovadiyamānā evani anusāsiyamānā accantaniṭṭhaṇi nibbānaṇi ārādhenti; ekacce n' ārādhentīti.

Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yaṇ tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānaṇi tiṭṭhati nibbānagāminimaggo tiṭṭhati bhavaṇi Gotamo samādapetā, atha ca pana bhoto Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evani ovadiyamānā evani anusāsiyamānā appekacce accantaniṭṭhaṇi nibbānaṇi ārādhenti, ekacce n' ārādhentīti?

Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, taṇi ñev' ettha paṭipucchassāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā naṇi byākareyyāsi. Taṇi kiṇ

maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Kusalo tvaṃ Rājagaha-gāmiṣṣa maggassāti?

Evam, bho; kusalo ahaṃ Rājagaha-gāmiṣṣa maggassāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Idha puriso āgaccheyya Rājagaham gantukāmo; so taṃ upasāṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: 'Icchāmi' ahaṃ, bhante, Rājagaham gantumi; tassa me Rājagahassa maggaṃ<sup>1</sup> upadisāti. Tam enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: 'Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagaham gacchati, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam pokkharapirāmaṇeyyakam ti. So tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno ummaggaṃ gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya. Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya Rājagaham gantukāmo, so taṃ upasāṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: 'Icchāmi' ahaṃ, bhante, Rājagaham gantumi, tassa me Rājagahassa maggaṃ<sup>2</sup> upadisāti. Tam enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: 'Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagaham gacchati, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha, tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam pokkharapirāmaṇeyyakam ti. So tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno sotthinā Rājagaham gaccheyya.—Ko nu kho, brāhmaṇa, hetu ko paccayo yaṃ tiṭṭhat' eva Rājagaham tiṭṭhati Rājagahagāminimaggo tiṭṭh'esi tvaṃ samādapetā, atha ca pana tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno eko puriso ummaggaṃ gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya, eko sotthinā Rājagaham gaccheyyāti?

<sup>1</sup> So Si: S<sup>v</sup> corrects maggaṃ to maggassa; S<sup>k</sup> maggassa.

Ettha kvāhaṃ,<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama, karomi?—Maggakkhāyī 'haṃ,<sup>2</sup> bho Gotamāti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānaṃ tiṭṭhatī nibbānagāminuaggo tiṭṭhām' ahaṃ samādapetā. Atha ca pana mama sāvakā mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsīyamānā appekacce accantaniṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti ekacce n' ārādhenti. Ettha kvāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, karomi? Maggakkhāyī, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato ti.

Evam vutte Gapaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Ye 'me, bho Gotama, puggalā asaddhā<sup>3</sup> jīvikatthā<sup>4</sup> agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā sathā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnalā<sup>5</sup> capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattañño jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekhavanto sikkhāyā<sup>6</sup> na tibbagāravā bāhulikā<sup>7</sup> sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke<sup>8</sup> nikkhittadhurā kusitā hīnaviriyā muṭṭhassatino<sup>9</sup> asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā elamūgā,<sup>9</sup> na tehi bhavaṃ Gotamo saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Ye pana kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asathā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattañño jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekhavanto sikkhāyā tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhaviriyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitasatino sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā pañnavanto anelamūgā, tehi bhavaṃ Gotamo saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, ye keci mūlagandhā kālāṇusārikā tesāṃ aggam akkhāyati, ye keci sārāgandhā lohita-candanāṃ tesāṃ aggam akkhāyati, ye keci pupphagandhā

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si kyāhaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Si maggakkhāyāhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> assaddhā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds: na sathā; S<sup>v</sup> adds: na saddhā.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>v</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> omits, but reads anunnalā infra; Si unnalā.

<sup>6</sup> Si anapekkhavanto s. na t.; S<sup>ky</sup> anapekhavanto na s. t.

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si bāhullikā.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> m—ati.

<sup>9</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Si and Bu. Cf. I. Jāt. 247–8; but see Vol. I. of Majjhima, p. 527.

vassikañ tesañ aggam akkhāyati,—evam eva kho bho Gotamassa ovādo paramajjadharmesu. Abhikkantañ, bho Gotama, abhikkantañ, bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitañ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭichannañ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggañ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotañ dhāreyya : Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti ti;—evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhañ bhavantañ Gotamañ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca; upāsakañ mañ bhavañ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetañ saraṇaṃ gatañ ti.

GAṆAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAMĪ SATTAMAṀ.

## 108.

Evam me suttañ. Ekañ samayañ Ānando Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakamvāpe aciraparimibbute Bhagavati. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Rājagahañ paṭisaṅkhārāpeti rañño Pajjotassa āsāṅkamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattacīvarañ ādāya Rājagahañ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad aho si : Atippago kho tāva Rājagahañ piṇḍāya caritunī; yaṇṇūnāhañ yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kamanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṅkameyyan ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kamanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantañ Ānandañ dūrato va āgacchantañ, disvā āyasmantañ Ānandañ etad avoca : Etu kho bhavañ Ānando, svāgatañ bho Gotamassa, ciraṇaṃ kho bhavañ Ānando imañ pariāyamañ akāsi yadidañ idh' āgamanāya. Nisīdatu bhavañ Ānando, idaṃ āsanañ paññattan ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Ānando paññatte āsane. Gopaka-

Moggallāno pi kho brāhmaṇo aññatarāni nīcaṃ āsanāni gaheṭvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:—Atthi kho, Ānanda, ekabhiṅkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāni sabbathā sabbāni samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahoṣi arahāni sammāsambuddho ti?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiṅkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāni sabbathā sabbāni samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahoṣi arahāni sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṃjātassa maggassa saṃjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.

Ayaṃ ca hi idaṃ āyasmato Ānandassa Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ antarākathā vipṭakatā hoti. Atha Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Rājagahe kammante anusaññāyamāno yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena āyasmā Ānando ten' upasāṇikāni, upasāṇikamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathāni sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Kāya nu 'ttha, Ānanda, etarahi kathāya sannisinā ti? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vipṭakatā ti?

Idha maṃ, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo idaṃ āha: Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhiṅkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāni sabbathā sabbāni samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahoṣi arahāni sammāsambuddho ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiṅkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāni sabbathā sabbāni samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahoṣi arahāni sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā

asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā sanannāgatā ti.—Ayañ kho no, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena saddhiñ antarākathā vippakatā. Atha tvañ anuppatto ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito : Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito : Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ mayañ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti.

Atthi pana kho, Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi sañghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayañ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi sañghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayañ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ mayañ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti.

Evañ appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggīyā ti ?

Na kho mayañ, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaraṇā : sappaṭisaraṇā mayañ, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaraṇā ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito : Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito : Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ mayañ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi sañghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayañ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi sañghena sammato sambahulehi therehi

bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayam no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṁ mayam etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Evam appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggīyā ti ?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na kho mayam, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaraṇā ; sappaṭisaraṇā mayam, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaraṇā ti vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsitaṣṣa katham attho daṭṭhabbo ti ?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tēna Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattam pātimokkham uddiṭṭham. Te mayam tadahu-posatho yāvatikā ekam gāmakkhettam upanissāya viharāma, te sabbe ekajjhāni sannipatāma,<sup>1</sup> sannipatitvā yassa tam vattati, tam<sup>2</sup> ajjesāma. Tasmim ce bhaññamāne hoti bhikkhussa āpatti hoti vitikkamo, tam mayam yathādhammam yathāsattham kāremāti.<sup>3</sup> Na kira no bhavanto kārenti ; dhammo no kāretiti.

Attā nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi yaṁ tumhe etarahi sakkaroṭha garukaroṭha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti ?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi yaṁ mayam etarahi sakkaroṭha garukaroṭha mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito : Ayam vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṁ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito : Ayam vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṁ mayam etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayam no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṁ tumhe etarahi paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>vy</sup> sannipātāma ; Si sannipatitāma.

S<sup>vy</sup> pavattitam a.

<sup>3</sup> So Bu ; S<sup>vy</sup> y. y. karomāti ; Si y. yathā-

nusiṭṭham kāremāti. Na kira no, &c.

<sup>2</sup> So Si Bu ;

dhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayaṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayā etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmaṃti vadesi. Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ tunhe etarahi sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ mayā etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmaṃti vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsitaṃ kathāṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dasa pasādaniyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmiṃ no ime dhammā saṃvijjanti, taṃ mayā etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāma. Katame dasa? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu<sup>1</sup> vajjesu bhaya-lassāvī samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo ; ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā maj-ḥhimakalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ<sup>2</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, athārūpā 'ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Santuṭṭho hoti āvarapipḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. Catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasira-lābhī, anekavihāraṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvi-bhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropab-bataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmaṃjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi udaye, udaye pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi

<sup>1</sup> So Si and Majjhima I., 529 ; S<sup>ky</sup> anumattesu.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ;

Si sātthā sabyañjanaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> So Si and Vol. I., 529 ; S<sup>ky</sup> ābhice.



pallaṅkena caṅkamati seyyathāpi pakkhī sakunō, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇmā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasanti vatteti; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānussikāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca: parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti,—sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: Sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: Sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vītadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ: Samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: Saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: Mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: Amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: Sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: Anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: Samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, asaṃhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: Asaṃhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti. Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ: Ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . 'anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇṭe suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate<sup>2</sup> yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena dasa pasādaniyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmiṃ no ime dhammā saṃvijjanti, taṃ mayā etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmaṃti.

<sup>1</sup> Etc. as at Vol. II. p. 20.

<sup>2</sup> Si inserts pe.

Evani vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Upanandani senāpatini āmantesi: Tañ kim maññasi? Evani, senāpati, yad' ime bhonto sakkātabbani sakkaronti, garukātabbani garukaronti, mānetabbani mānenti, pūjetabbani pūjenti,<sup>1</sup> taggh' ime bhonto sakkātabbani sakkaronti garukātabbani garukaronti mānetabbani mānenti pūjetabbani pūjenti. Imañ ca hi te bhonto na sakkareyyuni na garukareyyuni, na māneyyuni na pūjeyyuni, atha kiñcarahi te bhonto sakkareyyuni garukareyyuni māneyyuni pūjeyyuni sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyun ti.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantañ Ānandañ etad avoca: Kahañ pana bhavañ Ānando etarahi viharatīti?

Veḷuvane kho ahañ, brāhmaṇa, etarahi viharāmiti.

Kacci, bho Ānanda, Veḷuvanañ ramaṇiyañ c' eva appasaddaṇ ca appanigghosañ ca vijanavātañ manus-sarāhaseyyakañ paṭisallānasāruppañ ti?

Taggha, brāhmaṇa, Veḷuvanañ ramaṇiyañ c' eva appasaddaṇ ca appanigghosañ ca vijanavātañ manussarāhaseyyakañ paṭisallānasāruppañ, yathā tañ tumhādiseti rakkhehi gopakabhīhi.

Taggha, bho Ānanda, Veḷuvanañ ramaṇiyañ c' eva appasaddaṇ ca appanigghosañ ca vijanavātañ manus-sarāhaseyyakañ paṭisallānasāruppañ yathā tañ bhavantehi jhāyībhī jhānasībhī. Jhāyino c' eva bhavanto jhānasīno ca. Ekamidāhañ, bho Ānanda, samayañ so bhavañ Gotamo Vesāliyañ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyañ. Atha kho ahañ, bho Ānanda, yena Mahāvanañ Kūṭāgārasāla yena so bhavañ Gotamo ten' upasaṅkamini. Tatra ca so bhavañ Gotamo anekapariyāyena jhānakathañ kathesi. Jhāyī c' eva so bhavañ Gotamo ahosi jhānasī ca; sabbañ ca pana so bha' uñ Gotamo jhānañ vaṇṇesi.

Na kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā sabbañ jhānañ vaṇṇesi, nāpi so Bhagavā sabbañ jhānañ na vaṇṇesi. Kathaṃ rūpañ

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>2</sup> pūjentīti.

ca, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; so kāmarāgaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So byāpādaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So thīnamiddhaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So uddhaccakukkuccaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So vicikicchaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi. Kathaṃ rūpaṃ ca, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu vivice' eva kānehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādhanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ,<sup>1</sup> tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi.

Gārayhaṃ kira, bho Ānanda, bhavaṃ Gotamo jhānaṃ garahi, pāsāsaṃ<sup>2</sup> pāsāsi. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bho Ānanda, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇiyyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kālaṃ maññasīti.

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> recite this passage in full.

<sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> pāsāsaṃ pāsāsi.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo acirapakkante Vassakāre brāhmaṇe Magadhamahāmatte āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca : Yan no mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ apucchimha,<sup>1</sup> tan no bhavaṃ Ānando na byākāsīti.

Api nu<sup>2</sup> te, brāhmaṇa, avocunha : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbenā sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbāṃ samannāgato yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahāṃ sammāsambuddho? So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṃjātassa maggassa saṃjānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū maggavidū maggakovidō. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.

GOPAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAM ATTHAMAN.

## 109.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Pubbarāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu uṭṭhāy' āsanā ekasmiṃ cīvaraṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Puccheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ kiñcid eva desam, sace me Bhagavā okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.

Tena hi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sake āsane nisīditvā puccha yad ākaṃkhasīti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu sake āsane nisīditvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Ime nu kho, bhante, pañe' upādānakkhandhā,

<sup>1</sup> Si ap—hā, as usual.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>kv</sup>; Si nanu.

seyyathidam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti ?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā, seyyathīdāni—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti.

Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantāni uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi : Ime pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhā kiṃ-mūlakā ti ?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā chandamūlakā ti.

Taṃ yeva nu kho, bhante, upādānaṃ te pañc' upādānakkhandhā ? Udāhu aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandhehi upādānaṃ ti ?

Na kho, bhikkhu, taṃ yeva upādānaṃ te pañc' upādānakkhandhā, na pi aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandhehi upādānaṃ. Yo kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgo, taṃ tattha upādānaṃ ti ?

Siyā pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu <sup>1</sup> chandarāgavemattatā ti ?

Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca : Idha, bhikkhu, ekaccassa evaṃ hoti : evaṃrūpo siyaṃ <sup>2</sup> anāgatamaddhānaṃ, evaṃvedano siyaṃ anāgatamaddhānaṃ, evaṃsaññaṃ siyaṃ anāgatamaddhānaṃ, evaṃsaṅkhāro siyaṃ anāgatamaddhānaṃ, evaṃviññāṇo siyaṃ anāgatamaddhānaṃ ti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavemattatā ti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, khandhānaṃ khandhādhiyaṇaṃ hotīti ?

Yaṃ kiñci, bhikkhu, rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, ayaṃ rūpakkhandho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> pañcas' up<sup>o</sup> ; Si sā pañc' up<sup>o</sup>.    <sup>2</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> evaṃrūpe siyaṃ.

Yā kāci vedanā<sup>1</sup> atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhatañi vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhunā vā hīnā vā paṇītā vā yā dūre santike vā, ayañi vedanākkhandho. Yā kāci saññā atītānāgatapaccuppannā . . . santike vā, ayañi saññākkhandho. Ye keci saṅkhārā . . . santike vā, ayañi saṅkhārakkhandho. Yañi kiñci viññāpañi . . . santike vā, ayañi viññāpakkhando. Ettāvatā kho, bhikkhu, khandhānañi khandhādhivacanañi hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saṅkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo viññāpakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti?

Cattāro kho, bhikkhu, mahābhutā hetu, cattāro mahābhūtā paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saṅkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Nāmarūpañi kho, bhikkhu, hetu nāmarūpañi paccayo viññāpakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti.

Kathañi pana, bhante, sakkāyadittṭhi hotīti?

Idha, bhikkhu, assutavā puthujjano ariyānañi adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānañi adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto,—rūpañi attato samanupassati, rūpavantañi vā attānañi, attani vā rūpañi, rūpasmiñi vā attānañi; vedanañi attato samanupassati, vedanāvantañi vā attānañi, attani vā vedanañi, vedanāya vā attānañi; saññañi attato samanupassati, saññāvantañi vā attānañi, attani vā saññañi, saññāya vā attānañi; saṅkhāre attato samanupassati, saṅkhāravantañi vā attānañi, attani vā saṅkhāre, saṅkhāresu vā attānañi; viññāpañi attato samanupassati, viññāpavantañi vā attānañi,

<sup>1</sup> Si Yā kāci vedanā. Yā kāci saññā. Ye keci saṅkhārā. Yañi kiñci viññāpañi attā.

attani vā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyadiṭṭhi hotīti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, sakkāyadiṭṭhi na hotīti ?

Idha, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisasadhammassa kovido sappurisasadhamme suvinīto,—na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, nāttani vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ ; na vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, na vedanāvantaṃ . . . na vedanāya vā attānaṃ ; na saññaṃ . . . na saññāya vā attānaṃ ; na saṃkhāre . . . na saṃkhāresu vā attānaṃ ; na viññāṇaṃ . . . na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyadiṭṭhi na hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, rūpe assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ? Ko vedanāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ? Ko saññāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ? Ko saṃkhāresu assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ? Ko viññāṇe assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti ?

Yaṃ kho, bhikkhu, rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpe assādo. Yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ rūpe ādīnavo. Yo rūpe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpe nissaraṇaṃ. Yaṃ kho,<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu, vedanaṃ paṭicca—pe<sup>2</sup>—saññaṃ paṭicca—pe<sup>2</sup>—saṃkhāre paṭicca—pe<sup>2</sup>—viññāṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇe assādo. Yaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇe ādīnavo. Yo viññāṇe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ, idaṃ viññāṇe nissaraṇaṃ ti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, jānato kathaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamāṇikāramānānusayā<sup>3</sup> na hotīti ?

Yaṃ kiñci, bhikkhu, rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si ca.

<sup>2</sup> Si omits pe and recites in full.

<sup>3</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> ahiṃkāramamāṇikāramānānusayo hotīti.

vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbāṃ rūpaṃ: N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti,—evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci saññā—pe—ye keci saṅkhārā—pe—yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgata-paccuppannaṃ . . . sabbāṃ viññāṇaṃ; N' etaṃ . . . attā ti,—evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca aviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāramānānusayā na hontīti.

Atha kho aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi: Iti kira, bho, rūpaṃ anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, saṅkhārā anattā, viññāṇaṃ anattā, anattakatāni kammāni kam attānaṃ<sup>1</sup> phusissantīti?

Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto parivitaṅkaṃ aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi:—Tānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco moghapuriso avidvā<sup>2</sup> avijjāgato taṇhādhipateyyena cetasā Satthu sāsaṇaṃ atidhāvitaḥ paṇ' maññeyya: Iti kira, bho, rūpaṃ anattā vedanā anattā saññā anattā saṅkhārā anattā viññāṇaṃ anattā anattakatāni kammāni kam attānaṃ phusissantīti? Paṭicca<sup>3</sup> vinītā kho me tumhe, bhikkhave, tatra tatra tesu tesu dhammesu. Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ: Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Vedanā—pe—saññā—pe—saṅkhārā—pe—viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?<sup>2</sup>

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si kammattānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; S<sup>y</sup> avidvā corrected to avidvā; Si aviddhā. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si paṭipucchā, with note that the Sinhalese reading is paṭicca.



Yam panāniccam, dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti?

Dukkham, bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṃ  
nu tam samanupassituṃ : Etam mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso  
me attā ti?

No h' etam, bhante.

Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā . . . sabbam rūpaṃ : N' etaṃ . . . attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbhaṃ. Yā kāci vedanā, yā kāci saññā, ye keci saṃkhāra, yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ . . . sabbam viññāṇaṃ : N' etaṃ . . . attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbhaṃ. Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ nibbindati, vedanāya nibbindati, saññāya nibbindati, saṃkhāresu nibbindati, viññāṇasmiṃ nibbindati ; nibbindam virajjati, virāgā vimuccati ; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti : Khīṇa jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.<sup>1</sup>

Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccisīsūti.

MAHĀPUṆṢAMASUTTAM<sup>2</sup> NAVAMAṆI.

## 110.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihayaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase puṇṇāya

<sup>1</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ks</sup> abhinandun.

<sup>2</sup> So Si Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> Mahāpuṇṇamāyas°.



byābādhāya pi manteti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisamantī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisavāco hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso musāvādo<sup>1</sup> hoti, pisuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpi hoti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisavāco hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisakammanto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisadiṭṭhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso evaṇḍiṭṭhī<sup>2</sup> hoti: Na 'tthi dinnañ, na 'tthi yitṭhañ, na 'tthi hutañ, na 'tthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇañ kammāṇañ phalañ vipāko, na 'tthi ayañ loko, na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na 'tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṇ ca lokañ parañ ca lokañ sayañ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeṭṭitī;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisadiṭṭhī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisadāṇañ deti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso asakkaccadāṇañ<sup>3</sup> deti, asahattā dāṇañ deti, acittikatvā<sup>4</sup> dāṇañ deti, apaviddhañ<sup>5</sup> dāṇañ deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko dāṇañ deti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisadāṇañ deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, asappuriso evañ asaddhammasamannāgato, evañ asappurisabhaddhī, evañ asappurisacintī, evañ asappurisamantī, evañ asappurisavāco, evañ asappurisakammanto, evañ asappurisadiṭṭhī, evañ asappurisadāṇañ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā yā asappurisāṇañ gati, tattha uppajjati. Kā ca, bhikkhave, asappurisāṇañ gati?—Nirayo vā tiracchāṇayoni vā.

Jāneyya nu kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisāṇi: Sappuriso ayañ bhavaṇ ti?

<sup>1</sup> Si musāvādī.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> here; S<sup>ky</sup> infra and Si always evaṇḍiṭṭhiko.

<sup>3</sup> So Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> Si asakkaccevaṇ dāṇam.

<sup>4</sup> So Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> acintikatvā; Si acittin katvā.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> and

Bu; Si apaviṭṭhañ.

Evaiṁ bhante.

Sādhū bhikkhave ; ṭhānaṁ etaṁ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṁ sappuriso sappurisaṁ jāneyya : Sappuriso ayaṁ bhavaṁ ti. Jāneyya paṇa, bhikkhave, sappuriso asappurisaṁ : Asappuriso ayaṁ bhavaṁ ti?

Evaiṁ bhante.

Sādhū, bhikkhave, etaṁ pi kho, bhikkhave, ṭhānaṁ vijjati yaṁ sappuriso asappurisaṁ jāneyya : Asappuriso ayaṁ bhavaṁ ti. Sappuriso, bhikkhave, saddhammasamannāgato hoti, sappurisaḥḥattī hoti, sappurisaḥḥintī hoti, sappurisaḥḥantī hoti, sappurisaḥḥāco hoti, sappurisaḥḥakammanto hoti, sappurisaḥḥittī hoti, sappurisaḥḥānaṁ deti. Kathaṁ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddhammasamannāgato hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddho hoti, hiraṁ hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradḥaviriyo hoti, upaṭṭhitasatī hoti, paṇṇavā hoti;—evaiṁ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddhammasamannāgato hoti. Kathaṁ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisaḥḥattī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappurisaḥḥa ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhā hiraṁto ottappiṇo bahussutā āradḥaviriyaṁ upaṭṭhitasatino paṇṇavanto, tyāssa mittā honti te saḥāyaṁ honti ; evaiṁ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisaḥḥattī hoti. Kathaṁ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisaḥḥintī hoti? Idhā, bhikkhave, sappuriso n' ev' attabyābādhāya ceteti, na parabyābādhāya ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya ceteti ; evaiṁ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisaḥḥintī hoti. Kathaṁ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisaḥḥantī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso n' ev' attabyābādhāya manteti, na parabyābādhāya manteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya manteti ; —evaiṁ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisaḥḥantī hoti. Kathaṁ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisaḥḥāco hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāvācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāvācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti ;—evaiṁ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisaḥḥāco hoti. Kathaṁ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisaḥḥakammanto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā

paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadiṭṭhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso evandiṭṭhī hoti: Atthi dinnañ, atthi yiṭṭhañ, atthi hutañ, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇañ kammāṇañ phalañ vipāko, atthi ayañ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañ ca lokañ parañ ca lokañ sayañ abhiññā sacchikātvā pavedentīti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadiṭṭhī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso<sup>1</sup> sappurisadāṇañ deti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso sakkaccadāṇañ deti, cittikatvā<sup>2</sup> dāṇañ deti, parisuddhañ dāṇañ deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko dāṇañ deti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadāṇañ deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso evañ saddhammasamannāgato evañ sappurisabhattī evañ sappurisacintī evañ sappurisamantī evañ sappurisavāco evañ sappurisakammanto evañ sappurisadiṭṭhī evañ sappurisadāṇañ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā yā sappurisāṇañ gatiṃ, tattha uppajjati. Kā ca, bhikkhave, sappurisāṇañ gatiṃ<sup>3</sup> Devamahattatā<sup>3</sup> vā manussamahattatā vā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

#### CŪḶAPUṆṆĀMASUTTAM<sup>4</sup> DASAMAM

#### DEVADAHAVAGGO PAṬHAMO.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> here insert *pe*, omitting the following down to “Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso,” inclusive. <sup>2</sup> *Sī cittaṃ katvā*.

<sup>3</sup> So *Sī Bu*; S<sup>k</sup> *devavambhattatā vā manussambhattatā vā*; S<sup>y</sup> *devattatā vā manussattatā vā*. <sup>4</sup> So *Sī Bu*;

S<sup>ky</sup>—*puṇṇamāsa*°.

## III.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; mahāpaṇḍito, bhikkhave,\* Sāriputto; puthupaṇḍito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; hāsupaṇḍito,<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave, Sāriputto; javanapaṇḍito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; tikkhapaṇḍito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; nibbedhikapaṇḍito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, aḍḍhamāsam anupadadhammavipassanam vipassi. Tatr' idam, bhikkhave, Sāriputtassa anupadadhammavipassanāya hoti. Idha, bhikkhave, Sāriputto vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca paṭhamajjhāne dhammā vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhaṃ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saṇṇā cetanā cittam chando adhimokkho viriyam satī upekkhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhathanti gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Evam kira me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti.<sup>2</sup> So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anupāyo<sup>3</sup> anissito apaṭibaddho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati; So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇam ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parim, bhikkhave, Sāriputto vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam

\* S<sup>k</sup> has a lacuna from this point to ye on page 7, line 23.

<sup>1</sup> So Bu S<sup>vy</sup>; Si hāsupaṇḍito. <sup>2</sup> Si Bu pativenūti; so sometimes S<sup>k</sup><sup>vy</sup>, which generally read pativedentīti. <sup>3</sup> So Si Bu and (here) S<sup>y</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> and (infra) S<sup>y</sup> ahupāyo. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>vy</sup>; Bu tovassa (?); Si tvev' assa, as S<sup>k</sup> once infra.

avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca dutiyajjhāne dhammā ajjhata-sampasādo ca pīti ca sukhañ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittam chando adhimokkho viriyam sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Evañ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippanutto visamīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇam ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parim, bhikkhave, Sāriputto pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisañvedeti, yañ tam ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti, tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca tatiyajjhāne dhammā upekhā ca sukhañ ca sati ca sampajānāñ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittam chando adhimokkho viriyam upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Evañ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippanutto visamīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇam ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parim, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsati pārisuddham catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca catutthajjhāne dhammā upekhā adukkhamasukhā vedanā passi vedanā cetaso anābhogo sati pārisuddhi citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittam chando adhimokkho viriyam sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti.

viditā abbatthani gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiyyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t'ev' assa hoti.

<sup>1</sup> Puna ca parani, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca ākāsañcāyatane dhammā ākāsañcāyatana-saññā ca citte kaggatā ca phasso ca vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyaṃ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthani gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiyyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti.<sup>2</sup> Tabbahulikārā atthi t'ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parani, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamā: Anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca viññāṇañcāyatane dhammā viññāṇañcāyatana-saññā ca citte kaggatā phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyaṃ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthani gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiyyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t'ev' assa hoti. •

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>v</sup> repeat this paragraph.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>v</sup> omit from evaṃ kira to here.



Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso viññānañ-  
cāyatanāṃ samatikkamā : Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ  
upasampajja viharati. Ye ca ākiñcaññāyatane dhammā  
ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā  
saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyāṃ sati upekhā  
manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa  
dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbat-  
thanti gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti : Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā  
ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu  
anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visarī-  
yutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So : Atthi uttariṃ  
nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa  
hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākiñ-  
caññāyatanāṃ samatikkamā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ  
upasampajja viharati. So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahati.  
So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahitvā ye dhammā atītā  
niruddhā vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassati : Evaṃ kira  
'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu  
dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippa-  
mutto visarīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So :  
Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi  
t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso nevasañ-  
ñānāsaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamā saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ  
upasampajja viharati. Paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parik-  
khiṇā honti. So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahati. So tāya  
samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahitvā ye te dhammā atītā niruddhā  
vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassati : Evaṃ kira 'me  
dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu  
dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippa-  
mutto visarīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So :  
Na 'tthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā na  
'tthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Yam kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya :  
Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ silasmiṃ, vasippatto

pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ samādhismiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya saññāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti,—Sāriputtam eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ silasmiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ samādhismiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyā paññāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti.

Yan kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmitto dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti,—Sāriputtam eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmitto dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti.

Sāriputto, bhikkhave, Tathāgatenā anuttaraṃ dhammacakkhaṃ pavattitaṃ sammad eva anuppavatteṭi.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

#### ANUPADASUTTAṂ PAṬHAMAN.

## 112.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññaṃ byākaroti : Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmīti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbhaṃ nappaṭikkositabbhaṃ ; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā pañho pucchitaḥ : Cattāro 'me, āvuso, vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katame cattāro. Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, sute sutavādītā, <sup>1</sup>mutte mutavādītā, viññāte

<sup>1</sup> Si mutto, and (infra) mutte.

viññātavādītā. Ime kho, āvuso, cattāro vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu catusu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasaiṃyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya: Diṭṭhe kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippanutto visaiyyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharāmi; sute kho ahaṃ āvuso—pe—mute kho ahaṃ āvuso—pe—viññāte kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippanutto visaiyyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu catusu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbāṃ anumoditabbāṃ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariṃ pañho pucchitabbo: Pañca kho ime, āvuso, upādānakkhandhā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katame pañca? Seyyathidaṃ rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho; ime kho, āvuso, pañce' upādānakkhandā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu pañcasu 'pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasaiṃyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya:—Rūpaṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso, abalaṃ virāgaṃ anassāsikaṃ<sup>1</sup> veditvā ye rūpe upāyupādānā<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So Bu ("virāgaṃ ti vigacchanasabbhavaṃ; anassāsikaṃ ti assāsavirahitaṃ"); S<sup>ky</sup> virāgukam (S<sup>k</sup> infra virāgupaṃkam) anassāsikaṃ; Si virāgunam anassāsikaṃ ti. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si upādāyupādānā.

cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā  
 nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi;  
 vedanāni kho ahaṃ āvuso—pe—saṃkhāraṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso—  
 pe—saṃkhāre kho ahaṃ, āvuso—pe—viññāṇaṃ kho ahaṃ,  
 āvuso, abalaṃ virāgaṃ anassāsikaṃ veditvā ye viññāṇe  
 upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam  
 khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan  
 ti pajānāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato  
 imesu pañcasu 'pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ  
 vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ  
 abhinanditabbāṃ anumoditabbāṃ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhi-  
 nanditvā anumoditvā uttariṃ pañho pucchitabbo: Cha—y—  
 imā, āvuso, dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā  
 sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katamā cha?  
 Paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu ākāsadhātu  
 viññāṇadhātu: imā kho, āvuso, cha dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā  
 jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā.  
 Kathaṃ jānato paṇ' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imāsu chasu  
 dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇā-  
 savassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa  
 ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasamīyo-  
 janassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti  
 veyyākaraṇāya: Paṭhavīdhātuni kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anattato  
 upagacchimi, na ca paṭhavīdhātunissitaṃ attānaṃ; ye ca  
 paṭhavīdhātunissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhi-  
 nivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā  
 vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi. Āpodhātuni kho ahaṃ,  
 āvuso—pe—tejodhātuni kho ahaṃ, āvuso—pe—vāyodhātuni  
 kho ahaṃ, āvuso—pe—ākāsadhātuni kho ahaṃ, āvuso—pe—  
 viññāṇadhātuni kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anattato upagacchimi, na  
 ca viññāṇadhātunissitaṃ attānaṃ; ye ca viññāṇadhātu-  
 nissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā,  
 tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me  
 cittan ti pajānāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ  
 passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ  
 vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhā-

sitañ abhinanditabbāñ anumoditabbāñ ; Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariñ pañho pucchitabbo : (Cha kho pan' imāni, āvuso, ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātāni. Katannāni cha?—Cakkhu e' eva rūpā ca, sotāni ca saddā ca, ghānāni ca gandhā ca, jivhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā ca, mano ca dhammā ca ;—imāni kho, āvuso, cha ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātāni. Kathañ jānato pan' āyasmato kathañ passato imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittañ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇiyyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasaniyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayaṃ anudhammo<sup>1</sup> hoti veyyākaraṇiyya : Cakkhusmiñ, āvuso, rūpe cakkhaviññāṇe cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhiniवेशānusayā, tesāñ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittañ ti pajānāmi. Sotasmīñ, āvuso, sadde sotaviññāṇe ; ghānasmiñ, āvuso, gandhe ghānaviññāṇe. jivhāya, āvuso, rase jivhaviññāṇe ; kāyasmīñ, āvuso, phoṭṭhabbe kāyaviññāṇe ; manasmīñ, āvuso, dhamme manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhiniवेशānusayā, tesāñ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittañ ti pajānāmi.—Evañ kho me, āvuso, jānato evañ passato imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittañ vimuttan ti. Tassa bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditabbāñ anumoditabbāñ ; Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariñ pañho pucchitabbo : Kathañ jānato pan' āyasmato kathañ passato imasmīñ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahinikāramamānikāramānānusayā<sup>1</sup> susamūhatā ti ?

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ; Si ahaṇikāramamānikāramānānusayā.

Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇa-bhavasamīhayanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya : Pubbe kho ahaṃ, āvuso, agāriyabhūto<sup>1</sup> samāno aviddasu ahoṃsiṃ; tassa me Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā dhammaṃ desesi; tāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā<sup>2</sup> Tathāgate saddhamṃ paṭilabhiṃ; so tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhiṃ :— Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā; nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparissuddhamṃ saṃkhalikhitāṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ; yaṃnūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, āvuso, aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajiṃ. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsāḍḍhasamāpanno pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato ahoṃsiṃ, nihitadāḍḍo nihitasattho laj्ji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtāhitānukampī vihāsiṃ. Adinnādānāṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato ahoṃsiṃ dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikāṃkhi athenena sucibhūtena attanā vihāsiṃ. Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ahoṃsiṃ ārācārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato ahoṃsiṃ saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa. Pisunaṃ vācāṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato ahoṃsiṃ, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā anūsaṃ bhedaṃ; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā, sahitaṇaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācāṃ bhāsītā aḥosiṃ. Pharusaṃ vācāṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato ahoṃsiṃ, yā sū vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā

<sup>1</sup> Si āg°.<sup>2</sup> For the following passage, cf. Majjhima, Vol. I., p. 179, &c.

pemaniyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṇi vācaṇi bhāsītā ahoṣiṇi. Samphappalāpaṇi pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi, kālavādī bhūta-vādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatīṇi vācaṇi bhāsītā ahoṣiṇi kālena sāpadesaṇi pariyantavatiṇi atthasaṇihitaṇi. So bijagāmahūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Ekabhattiko ahoṣiṇi rattūparato, paṭivirato vikālabhojanā. Naccagītā vāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Āmakadhañṇapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Āmakamaṇi-sapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Itthikumārīkapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Ajelākapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Hatthigavāssavaḷavā-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Khetṭavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Dūteyyapaṭiṇaḍḍhapaṇānūyogā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Tulā-kūṭakamīsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Ukkotṭanavañce-ananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosa—ālopasahasākārā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. So santuṭṭho ahoṣiṇi kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamiṇi samā-dāy' eva pakkamiṇi. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakunṇo yena yen' eva ḍeti sapattabhāro va ḍeti, evaṇ eva kho ahaṇi, āvuso, santuṭṭho ahoṣiṇi kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamiṇi, samā-dāy' eva pakkamiṇi. So iminā ariyena silak-khandhena samannāgato ujjhataṇi anavajjasukhaṇi paṭi-saṇivedesiṇi. So cakkhunā rūpaṇi disvā na nimittaggāhī ahoṣiṇi nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇam' enaṇi cak-khūṇḍriyaṇi asaviṇṇaṇi viharantaṇi abhiññādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṇi, tassa saṇivarāya

† So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si yatvādho.

paṭipajjīn, rakkhīn cakkhundriyaṇ, cakkhundriye saṁva-  
raṇ āpajjīn. Sotena saddaṇ sutvā—pe<sup>1</sup>—ghāṇena gan-  
dhaṇ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaṇ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena  
phoṭṭhabbaṇ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṇ viññāya  
na nimittaggāhī ahoṣiṇ nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhika-  
raṇaṇ enaṇ manindriyaṇ asaṁvutaṇ viharantaṇ abhi-  
jñādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṇ,  
tassa saṁvarāya paṭipajjīn, rakkhīn manindriyaṇ, mani-  
ndriye saṁvaraṇ āpajjīn. So iminā ariyena indriya-  
saṁvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṇ abyāsekasukhaṇ paṭi-  
saṁvedesiṇ. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī  
ahoṣiṇ, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī ahoṣiṇ, sammūñjite<sup>2</sup>  
pasārite sampajānakārī ahoṣiṇ, saṁghāṭipattacīvaraḍhāraṇe  
sampajānakārī ahoṣiṇ, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajāna-  
kārī ahoṣiṇ, uccārapassāvakaṇme sampajānakārī ahoṣiṇ,  
gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṇhibbhāve sampajā-  
nakārī ahoṣiṇ.

So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato  
iminā ca ariyena indriyaṇsaṁvarena samannāgato iminā ca  
ariyena saṁsāmpajāñhena samannāgato vivittaṇ senāsaṇaṇ  
bhajīn araññaṇ rukkhamūlaṇ pabbataṇ kandaṇaṇ girigu-  
haṇ susāṇaṇ vanapatthaṇ abbhokāsaṇ palāpuñjaṇ. So  
pacchābhāttaṇ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto nisīdiṇ pallaṅkaṇ  
ābhuṭṭitvā, ujjuṇ kāyaṇ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṇ satīṇ upa-  
ṭṭhapetvā. So abhiṭṭhaṇ loke paḍāya vigatābhiṭṭhena cetasā  
vihāsiṇ, abhiṭṭhāya cittaṇ parisodhesiṇ, byāpādapadosaṇ  
paḍāya abyāpannacitto vihāsiṇ sabbapaṇābhūtaḍhitānu-  
kaṇpī, byāpādapadosā cittaṇ parisodhesiṇ; thīṇamiddhaṇ  
paḍāya vigatathīṇamiddho vihāsiṇ ālokaṇaṇñī sato sam-  
pajāno, thīṇamiddhā cittaṇ parisodhesiṇ; uddhaccakuk-  
kuccaṇ paḍāya anuddhato vihāsiṇ ajjhattaṇ vūpasantaṇcitto,  
uddhaccakukkurēcā cittaṇ parisodhesiṇ; vicikicchā paḍāya  
tiṇṇavicikiccheho vihāsiṇ akathaṇkathī, kusalesu dhammesu  
vicikicchāya cittaṇ parisodhesiṇ.

<sup>1</sup> Si omits pe here et infra.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Si.



Ime pañca nīvarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarane vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkani savicārani vivekajani pītisukhani paṭhamajjhānani upasampajja vihāsihi. Vitakkavicārānani vūpasamā ajjhatani sampasādanani cetaso ekodibhāvani, avitakkani avicārani samādhijani pītisukhani dutiyajjhānani upasampajja vihāsihi. Pītiyā ca virāgā ca upekhako ca vihāsihi, sato ca sampajāno sukkañ ca kāye...<sup>1</sup> paṭisariivedesihi, yan tañ ariyā ācikkhanti : Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānani upasampajja vihāsihi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānani atthagamā adukkhamasukhani upekhāsatipārisuddhihi catutthajjhānani upasampajja vihāsihi. Evañ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye thite āṇaṇjappatte<sup>2</sup> āsavānani khayaññāya cittañ abhinīnānesihi. So : Idañ dukkhan ti yathābhūtañ abbhāññāsihi ; Ayañ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtañ abbhāññāsihi ; Ayañ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtañ abbhāññāsihi ; Ayañ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtañ abbhāññāsihi. Ime āsavā ti yathābhūtañ abbhāññāsihi ; Ayañ āsavasamudayo ti yathābhūtañ abbhāññāsihi ; Ayañ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtañ abbhāññāsihi ; Ayañ āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtañ abbhāññāsihi. Tassa me evañ jānato evañ passato kāmāsavā pi cittañ vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittañ vimuccittha, avijjāsavā pi cittañ vimuccittha, vimuttasmihi vimuttam iti ñāṇaṇ aho si : Khīṇā jātā, vusitā brahmacariyañ, katañ karaṇiyañ, nāparañ itthat-tāyāti abbhāññāsihi. `Evañ kho me, āvuso, jānato evañ passato imasmihi ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbamittesu ahiṇkāramanihi kārāmañānūsayaṇ susamūhatā<sup>3</sup> ti Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditabbāñ anumoditabbāñ ; Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā evam assa vacanīyo : Lābhā no, āvuso, sulad-

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Vol. II., p. 253 (note). S<sup>ky</sup> here ānejjā<sup>o</sup> (as Vol. I. p. 182).

<sup>2</sup> So Si (cf. p. 32) ; S<sup>ky</sup> sahatā ti ; S<sup>t</sup> sahatatā ti.

dhāṇi no, āvuso, ye mayāhi<sup>1</sup> āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ brahma-cāriṃ passāmāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

CHABBIŚODHANASUTTAṂ <sup>2</sup> DUTIYĀṂ.

## 113.

Evam me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca : Sappurisasadhammaṃ ca vo, bhikkhave, desissami asappurisasadhammaṃ ca. Taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisasadhammo ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso uccā kulā pabbajito hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Ahaṃ kho 'mhi uccā kulā pabbajito ; me paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na uccā kulā pabbajitā ti. So tāya uccākulīnatāya attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti.<sup>3</sup> Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisasadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Na kho uccākulīnatāya lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ; no ce pi uccā + kulā pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudham-

<sup>1</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> omit ye mayāhi.

<sup>2</sup> So Bu (ter) ; Si Chavi<sup>o</sup> ;

S<sup>ky</sup> Chabbidhodhanas<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> So Si and (sts.) S<sup>k</sup> ; S<sup>y</sup> and

(sts.) S<sup>k</sup> vambheti. Cf. Vol. II. 43 and 1 J. 191.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> make

pi follow uccā here, but not infra.

macārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadaṇṇi yeva antaraṇṇi karitvā tāya uccākulīnatāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇiṇṇeti na paraṇṇi vambheti. Ayaṇṇi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṇṇi, bhikkhave, asappuriso mahākulā pabbajito hoti pe<sup>1</sup>—heṭṭhimanayena vitthāretabbāṇṇi—; mahābhogaṇṇi pabbajito hoti; uḷārabhogakulā pabbajito hoti. So itī paṭisaṇṇiṇṇeti: Ayaṇṇi kho 'mhi uḷārabhogakulā pabbajito; ime paṇṇi' aṇṇi bhikkhū na uḷārabhogakulā pabbajitā ti. So tāya uḷārabhogatāya attān' ukkaṇṇiṇṇeti paraṇṇi vambheti. Ayaṇṇi, pi bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave itī, paṭisaṇṇiṇṇeti: Na kho uḷārabhogatāya lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṇṇi gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṇṇi gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṇṇi gacchanti; no ce pi uḷārabhogakulā pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno ānuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadaṇṇi yeva antaraṇṇi karitvā tāya uḷārabhogatāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇiṇṇeti na paraṇṇi vambheti. Ayaṇṇi, pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṇṇi, bhikkhave, asappuriso nāto hoti yasassī. So itī paṭisaṇṇiṇṇeti: Ayaṇṇi kho 'mhi nāto yasassī, ime paṇṇi' aṇṇi bhikkhū appaṇṇatā<sup>2</sup> appesakkhā ti. So tena nātattena<sup>3</sup> attān' ukkaṇṇiṇṇeti paraṇṇi vambheti. Ayaṇṇi, pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisaṇṇiṇṇeti: Na kho nātattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṇṇi gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṇṇi gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṇṇi gacchanti; no ce pi nāto hoti yasassī, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno ānuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadaṇṇi yeva antaraṇṇi karitvā tena nātattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇiṇṇeti na paraṇṇi vambheti. Ayaṇṇi, pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; Si omits pe heṭṭhimanayena v<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>3</sup> nātana.

<sup>3</sup> Si appaṇṇatā

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso lābhī hoti cīvara-  
piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. So  
iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapāta-  
senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, ime paṇ' aññe  
bhikkhū na lābhino cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-  
bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. So tena lābhena attān' ukkaṇṇeti  
paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo.  
Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho  
lābhena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosa-  
dhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā  
parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, no ce pi lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapāta-  
senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, so ca hoti  
dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anuddhamma-  
cārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ  
yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena lābhena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti  
na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-  
dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso bahussuto hoti.  
So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi bahussuto, ime  
paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na bahussutā ti. So tena bāhusaccena  
attān' ukkaṇṇeti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave,  
asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti  
paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho bāhusaccena lobhadhammā vā  
parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ  
gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, no ce  
pi bahussuto hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno  
sāmīcipaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha  
pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena  
bāhusaccena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na paraṃ vambheti.  
Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vinayadharo hoti.  
So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi vinayadharo, ime  
paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na vinayadharā ti. So tena vinaya-  
dharattena attān' ukkaṇṇeti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi,  
bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhik-  
khave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho vinayadharattena

lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, no ce pi vinayadharo hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena vinayadharattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso dhammakathiko hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi dhammakathiko, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na dhammakathikā ti. So tena dhammakathikattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho dhammakathikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti; no ce pi dhammakathiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena dhammakathikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ārañṇako hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ārañṇako, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na ārañṇakā ti. So tena ārañṇakattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho ārañṇakattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti; no ce pi ārañṇako hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena ārañṇakattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso paṃsukūliko hoti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Aham kho 'mhi paṇsukūliko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na paṇsukūlikā ti. So tena paṇsukūlikattena attān' ukkaṇṇeti parāṇi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho paṇsukūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṇi gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṇi gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṇi gacchanti; no ce pi paṇsukūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadaṇi yeva antaraṇi karitvā tena paṇsukūlikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na parāṇi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍḍhammo.

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, asappuriso piṇḍapātiko hoti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Aham kho 'mhi piṇḍapātiko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na piṇḍapātikā ti. So tena piṇḍapātikattena attān' ukkaṇṇeti parāṇi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho piṇḍapātikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṇi gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṇi gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṇi gacchanti; no ce pi piṇḍapātiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadaṇi yeva antaraṇi karitvā tena piṇḍapātikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na parāṇi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍḍhammo.

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, asappuriso rukkhāmūliko hoti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Aham kho 'mhi rukkhāmūliko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na rukkhāmūlikā ti. So tena rukkhāmūlikattena attān' ukkaṇṇeti parāṇi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho rukkhāmūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṇi gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṇi gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṇi gacchanti; no ce pi rukkhāmūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So

paṭipadañi yeva antarāñi karitvā tena<sup>1</sup> rukkhamūlikattena n' ev' attān' ukkañseti na parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, asappuriso sosāniko hoti—pe<sup>2</sup>—abbhokāsiko hoti—pe—nesajjiko hoti—pe—yathāsana-thatiko<sup>3</sup> hoti—pe—ekāsaniko<sup>3</sup> hoti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati Ahañi kho 'mhi ekāsaniko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na ekāsanikā ti. So tena ekāsanikattena attān' ukkañseti parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, ita paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho ekāsanikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāñi gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāñi gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāñi gacchanti; no ce pi ekāsaniko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadañi yeva antarāñi karitvā tena ekāsanikattena n' ev' attān' ukkañseti na parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, asappuriso vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicc' akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāñi savičārāñi vivekañi pītisukkhāñi paṭhamajjhānañi upasampajja viharati. So ita paṭisañcikkhati: Ahañi kho 'mhi paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ lābhino ti.<sup>4</sup> So tāya paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkañseti parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, ita paṭisañcikkhati: Paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā<sup>5</sup> vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañi hoti aññathā ti. So

<sup>1</sup> Si omits pe here et infra.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si yathāsanthako.

<sup>3</sup> Before ekāsaniko S<sup>ky</sup> insert: Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, asappuriso.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> has a lacuna from this point down to vagganandi in Sutta No. 114 on page 48 line 10. (S<sup>k</sup> has been copied for this lacuna.)

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> akammayatā (generally) and (sts.) akammayatā; Si agammayatā throughout; Bu: Atammayatā ti. Tammayatā vuccati tañhā. Nittañhatā ti attho.

atammayatañi yeva antarāñ karitvā tāya paṭhamajjhāna-samāpattiya n' eva attān' ukkaṇṇseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā ajjhatañi sampasādanāñ cetaso ekodibhāvañ avitakkāñ avicārāñ samādhijāñ pītisukhāñ dutiyajjhānañ — tatiyajjhānañ — catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi catutthajjhānasamāpattiya lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū catutthajjhānasamāpattiya na lābhino ti. So tāya catutthajjhānasamāpattiya attān' ukkaṇṇseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Catutthajjhānasamāpattiya pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatañi yeva antarāñ karitvā tāya catutthajjhānasamāpattiya n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso rūpasāññānañ samatikkamā paṭighasāññānañ atthagamā nānattasāññānañ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāśānañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiya lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiya na lābhino ti. So tāya ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiya attān' ukkaṇṇseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiya pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatañi yeva antarāñ karitvā tāya ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiya n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākāśānañcāyatanañ samatikkamā: Anantañ viññānañ ti viññānañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi viññānañcāyatanasamāpattiya lābhī, ime pan' aññe



bhikkhū viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṇṇesi paṇaṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti annathā ti. So atammayatān yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṇṇesi na paṇaṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paṇaṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanān samatikkamā: Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Abhaṃ kho 'mhi ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī, ime paṇaṃ aṇṇe bhikkhū ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṇṇesi paṇaṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aṇṇathā ti. So atammayatān yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṇṇesi na paṇaṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paṇaṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samatikkamā nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Abhaṃ kho 'mhi nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī, ime paṇaṃ aṇṇe bhikkhū nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṇṇesi paṇaṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aṇṇathā ti. \*So atammayatān yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṇṇesi na paṇaṃ vambheti. \*Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parami, bhikkhave; sappuriso sabbaso nevasaññā-  
nāsaññāyatanam samatikkamā saññāvedayitanirodham  
upasampajja viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkha-  
yāpentī. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na kiñci maññati,  
na kuhiñci maññati,<sup>1</sup> na kenaci maññatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato  
bhāsitam abhinandun ti.

#### SAPPURISASUTTAM TATIYAM.

## 114.

<sup>2</sup> Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho  
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti  
te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:  
Sevitabbāsevitabbam vo, bhikkhave, dhammapariyāyam  
desissāmi. Tam supātha sādhumam manasikarotha, bhāsis-  
sāmiti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato  
paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Kāyasamācāram p' aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi  
sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññam kāya-  
samācāram; vacīsamācāram p' aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena  
vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññam  
vacīsamācāram; manasamācāram p' aham, bhikkhave, duvi-  
dhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññam-  
añnam manasamācāram; cittuppādam p' aham,<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave,  
duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Bu kuhiñci na maññati. S<sup>by</sup> omit.

in S<sup>k</sup> extends to p. 48 l. 10 in this Sutta.

<sup>2</sup> The lacuna  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>o</sup> adds saññā-  
patilābham.

aññamaññāni cittuppādanā. Saññāpaṭilābhanā p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññāni saññāpaṭilābhanā. Diṭṭhipaṭilābhanā p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññāni diṭṭhipaṭilābhanā Attabhāvapaṭilābhanā p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññāni attabhāvapaṭilābhanā ti .

Evāñ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantāni etad avoca . Imassa kho ahañ, bhante, Bhagavatā suñkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthāni avibhattassa evāñ vitthārena atthāni ājānāmi :—

“ Kāyasamācārāni p' ahañ,<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññāni kāyasamācārāni ti ”—iti kho pan' etiāni vuttāni Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etiāni paṭicca vuttāni? Yathārūpañ, bhante, kāyasamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, kāyasamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitabbo.

Kathārūpañ, bhante, kāyasamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti<sup>2</sup> Idha, bhante, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, luddo lohitapāṇī hatapahate nivijjho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu.<sup>3</sup> Adinnādāyi kho pana hoti; yañ tañ parassa paravittūpakaraṇāni gāmagatāni vā araññagatāni vā, tañ adinnāni theyyasañkhātāni ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā pīturakkhitā<sup>4</sup> bhāturakkhitā<sup>5</sup> bhāgīnirakkhitā nātīrakkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāgūḷaparikkhittā<sup>6</sup> pi, tathārūpāsu cārittañi āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpañ, bhante,

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>v</sup> omit p' ahañ.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> prefixes sabba to pan<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> Si adds mātāpīturakkhitā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>v</sup> here omit.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>

infra; S<sup>v</sup> here mālāgūḷa. Si (and S<sup>k</sup> once infra) mālāgūḷa-parikkhittā.



ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā<sup>1</sup> rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhī<sup>2</sup> puttḥo : Evam<sup>3</sup> bho purisa yañ jānāsi tañ vadehīti. So ajānañ vā āha Jānāmīti, jānañ vā āha Na jānāmīti ; apassañ vā āha Passāmīti, passañ vā āha Na passāmīti, iti<sup>4</sup> attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisuṇāvāco<sup>5</sup> kho pana hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesañ bhedaṃ, amutra vā sutvā imesañ akkhātā āmūsañ bhedaṃ, iti samaggānañ vā bhetta<sup>6</sup> bhinnānañ vā anuppādātā<sup>7</sup> vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī<sup>8</sup> vaggakaraṇiñ vācāñ<sup>9</sup> bhāsītā hoti. Pharusa-vāco kho pana hoti ; yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā<sup>10</sup> parakaṭukā<sup>11</sup> parābhisajjanī kodhasāmantā asamādhisañvattanikā, tathārūpiñ vācāñ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpī kho pana hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī, aniddhānavatīñ<sup>12</sup> vācāñ bhāsītā akālena anapadesañ<sup>13</sup> aparīyantavatiñ anattasamhitāñ,—evarūpañ, bhante, vacīsamācārañ sevato akusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalaṃ dhammā parihāyanti.

Kathañrūpañ, bhante, vacīsamācārañ sevato akusalaṃ dhammā parihāyanti kusalaṃ dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti ? Idha, bhante, ekacco musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti sabhāgato vā parisāgato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhī puttḥo : Evam bho purisa, yañ jānāsi tañ vadehīti ; so ajānañ vā āha Na jānāmīti, jānañ vā āha Na jānāmīti, apassañ vā āha Na passāmīti, passañ vā āha

<sup>1</sup> So Si ; S<sup>y</sup> omit these two words here, but not infra

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> ; S<sup>y</sup> (and S<sup>k</sup> infra) sakkhī ; Si sakkhiñ. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>y</sup> and S<sup>k</sup> once infra ; Si eh' ambho ; S<sup>k</sup> once infra ehimbo.

<sup>4</sup> Si omits iti here, not infra. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>y</sup> and infra S<sup>k</sup> ; Si pisuṇāvāco. <sup>6</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> infra ; S<sup>y</sup> bheda ; Si bhedeta.

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>i</sup> and S<sup>k</sup> infra ; S<sup>y</sup> uppādātā. <sup>8</sup> At this point there ends the lacuna in S<sup>k</sup> which began at p. 42 in No. 113.

<sup>9</sup> So Si ; S<sup>k</sup> v—vācāñ. <sup>10</sup> So Si S<sup>y</sup> ; S<sup>k</sup> vācā akakkasā.

<sup>11</sup> Si kaṭukā. <sup>12</sup> So S<sup>i</sup> S<sup>y</sup> and S<sup>k</sup> infra ; S<sup>k</sup> here an—vācāñ

<sup>13</sup> Si anappadesañ.

Passāmihi; iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisupani vācam pahāya pisupāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāno samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Pharusani vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇīyā<sup>1</sup> hadayaṃgamā porī bahujaṇakantā bahujaṇamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti; kālavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi nidhānavatiniṃ vācam bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyanta-vatiniṃ atthasaṃhiṭṭaṃ. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“ Vacīsamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ vacīsamācāraṃ ti,” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“ Manosamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ manosa-mācāraṃ ti ” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, manosa-mācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo manosa-mācāro na sevitaḥho. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, manosa-mācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo manosa-mācāro sevitaḥho.

Kathārūpaṃ, bhante, manosa-mācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhiññhālū hoti; yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittū-pakaraṇaṃ taṃ abhiññhitā<sup>2</sup> hoti: Aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti. Vyāpānācitto kho paṇa hoti paduṭṭhamana-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> pemaṇīyā.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> Si; S<sup>k</sup> abhiññhātā.

samikkappo : Ime sattā haññantu vā vajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā ahesum vā ti,<sup>1</sup> iti vā evarūpaṃ, bhante, manosaṃācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, manosaṃācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ nābhijjhītā hoti : Aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti. Avyāpunnacitto kho pana hoti appadutṭhamanasamikkappo : Ime sattā averā avyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, manosaṃācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Manosaṃācāraṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ manosaṃācāraṃ ti,” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Cittuppādaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ cittuppādaṃ ti”—iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo cittuppādo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo cittuppādo sevitabbo.

Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti abhijjhāsaḥagatena cetasā viharati, vyāpāḍavā hoti vyāpāḍasaḥagatena cetasā viharati, vihesāvā<sup>2</sup> hoti vihesāsaḥagatena cetasā viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S\* ucchijjantu vā ahesum iti vā evarūpaṃ; S<sup>y</sup> ucchijjantu vā mā vā ahesum iti vā iti evarūpaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; Si vihesavā (bis).

kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha bhante ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti anabhijjhāsaḥagatena cetasā viharati, avyāpādavā hoti avyāpādasahagatena cetasā viharati, aviheṣāvā hoti aviheṣāsaḥagatena cetasā viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Cittuppādaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ cittuppādan ti”—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhan ti”—iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho sevitabbo. Kathārūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti abhijjhāsaḥagatāya saññāya viharati, vyāpādavā hoti vyāpādasahagatāya saññāya viharati, viheṣāvā hoti viheṣāsaḥagatāya saññāya viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathārūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti anabhijjhāsaḥagatāya saññāya viharati, avyāpādavā hoti avyāpādasahagatāya saññāya viharati, aviheṣāvā hoti aviheṣāsaḥagatāya saññāya viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhan ti”—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.





bhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho na sevitaḥho. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho sevitaḥho. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Savyāpajjhaṃ,<sup>1</sup> bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ abhinibbattayato<sup>2</sup> apariniṭṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Avyāpajjhaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ abhinibbattayato<sup>2</sup> pariniṭṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. “Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ ti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta; sādhū kho tvaṃ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ vibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi.

“Kāyasamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ mayā.<sup>3</sup> Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitaḥho. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitaḥho. •

<sup>1</sup> So Bu S<sup>v</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> savyāpajjham; Si<sup>1</sup> byāpajjham.

Si (bis) abhinibbattassa yato.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>;

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add pi.

Kathamirūpaṇi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti laddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate nivijṭṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī kho pana hoti; yan taṇi parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṇi gāmagataṇi vā araṇṇagataṇi vā, taṇi adinnaṇi theyyasamikhātāṇi ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti; yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷa-parikkhittā pi, tathārūpasu cārittaṇi āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṇi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathamirūpaṇi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco pāṇātipātāṇi pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabba-pāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṇi pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti; yan taṇi parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṇi gāmagataṇi vā araṇṇagataṇi vā, taṇi adinnaṇi theyyasamikhātāṇi na<sup>1</sup> ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṇi pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti; yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpasu cārittaṇi na āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṇi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. “Kāyasamācāraṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave,<sup>2</sup> duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi taṇ c’ aññamaññaṇi kāyasamācāraṇi ti” iti yan taṇi vuttaṇi mayā idam etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi.

“Vacīsamācāraṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave,<sup>3</sup> duvidhena

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> omit here.

<sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> Sāriputta, as

generally hereafter. <sup>3</sup> After bhikkhave Si continues pe—manosamācāraṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Cittuppādaṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Saññāpaṭilābhāṇi, p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Diṭṭhipaṭilābhāṇi, p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Attabhāvapaṭilābhāṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi (&c. in extenso).—S<sup>ky</sup> recite in full.

vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevittabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññāni vacīsamācāraṇi ti" itī kho paṇ' etaṇi vuttāni mayā. Kiñ c' etaṇi paṭicca vuttāni? Yathārūpaṇi, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevittabbo. Yathārūpaṇi ca kho, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevittabbo. Katharūpaṇi, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco musāvādī hoti sabhāgato vā . . . (*cf. as above page 47, last line, to page 53 line 15*) . . . "Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṇi p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevittabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññāni attabhāvapaṭilābhaṇi ti" itī yaṇ taṇi vuttāni mayā idaṇi etaṇi paṭicca vuttāni.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa<sup>1</sup> evaṇi vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Cakkhuviññeyyāṇi rūpaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta,<sup>2</sup> duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevittabbam pi; sotaviññeyyāṇi saddaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevittabbam pi; ghānaviññeyyāṇi gandhaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevittabbam pi; jivhāviññeyyāṇi rasaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevittabbam pi; kāyaviññeyyāṇi phoṭṭhabbaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevittabbam pi; manoviññeyyāṇi dhammaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevittabbam pi.

Evāṇi vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṇi etad avoca: Imassa kho ahaṇi, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṇi avibhattassa evāṇi vitthārena atthaṇi ājānaṇi:—

"Cakkhuviññeyyāṇi rūpaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta,<sup>3</sup> duvi-

<sup>1</sup> Si adds vitthārena atthaṇi avibhattassa.  
bhikkhave before Sāriputta.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> insert

dhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṇi vuttaṇi Bhagavatā. Kiṇ c’ etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi? Yathārūpaṇi, bhante, cakkhuviññeyyaṇi rūpaṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpaṇi cakkhuviññeyyaṇi rūpaṇi na sevitaḅbaṇi. Yathārūpaṇi ca kho, bhante, cakkhuviññeyyaṇi rūpaṇi sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṇi cakkhuviññeyyaṇi rūpaṇi sevitaḅbaṇi. “Cakkhuviññeyyaṇi rūpaṇi p’ ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti yaṇ taṇi vuttaṇi Bhagavatā idam etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi.<sup>1</sup>

“Sotaviññeyyaṇi saddaṇi p’ ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṇi vuttaṇi Bhagavatā. Kiṇ c’ etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi? Yathārūpaṇi, bhante, sotaviññeyyaṇi saddaṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevitaḅbo. Yathārūpaṇi ca kho, bhante, sotaviññeyyaṇi saddaṇi sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevitaḅbo. “Sotaviññeyyaṇi saddaṇi p’ ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti yaṇ taṇi vuttaṇi Bhagavatā idam etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi.

“Ghānaviññeyyaṇi gandhaṇi p’ ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṇi vuttaṇi Bhagavatā. Kiṇ c’ etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi? Yathārūpaṇi, bhante, ghānaviññeyyaṇi gandhaṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti,

<sup>1</sup> Si continues:—pe—evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevitaḅbo.—pe—evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevitaḅbo.—pe—evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho na sevitaḅbo.—pe—evarūpo gh. g. sevitaḅbo.—pe—evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso na sevitaḅbo.—pe—evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo [raso] sevitaḅbo.—pe—evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevitaḅbo.—pe—evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevitaḅbo.—pe—Manoviññeyyaṇi dhammaṇi p’ ahaṇi (i.e. in full).

evārūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho na sevitaḥḥo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, ghānaviññeyyañ gandhañ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evārūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho sevitaḥḥo. “Ghānaviññeyyañ gandhañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti” iti yañ tañ vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Jivhāviññeyyañ rasañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti” iti kho pañ’ etañ vuttañ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, jivhāviññeyyañ rasañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evārūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso na sevitaḥḥo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, jivhāviññeyyañ rasañ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evārūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso sevitaḥḥo. “Jivhāviññeyyañ rasañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti” iti yañ tañ vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

“Kāyaviññeyyañ phoṭṭhabbañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti” iti kho pañ’ etañ vuttañ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, kāyaviññeyyañ phoṭṭhabbañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evārūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevitaḥḥo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, kāyaviññeyyañ phoṭṭhabbañ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evārūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevitaḥḥo. “Kāyaviññeyyañ phoṭṭhabbañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti” iti yañ tañ vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

“Manoviññeyyañ dhammañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti” iti kho pañ’ etañ vuttañ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, manoviññeyyañ dhammañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti,

evarūpo manoviññeyyo dhammo na sevitaḅbo. Yathā-rūpañ ca kho, bhante, manoviññeyyañ dhammañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḁḁhanti. evarūpo manoviññeyyo dhammo sevitaḅbo. “Mano-viññeyyañ dhammañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti yañ tañ vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Imassa kho ahañ, bhante,<sup>1</sup> Bhagavatā sañkhittena bhāsitaṣa vitthārena atthañ avibhattaṣa evañ vitthārena atthañ ājānāmīti.

• Sādhū sādhu, Sāriputta; sādhu kho tvañ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā sañkhittena bhāsitaṣa vitthārena atthañ avibhattaṣa vitthārena atthañ ājānāsi.

“Cakkhuviññeyyañ rūpañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti kho pañ etañ vuttañ mayā. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathā-rūpañ . . . (&c. as above). . . . “Manoviññeyyañ dhammañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti yañ tañ vuttañ mayā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā sañkhittena bhāsitaṣa evañ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Cīvarañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; piṇḁapātañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; senāsanañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; gāmañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; nigamañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; nagarañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; janapadañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; puggalañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit bhante.

Evamī vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca : Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi :—

“ Cīvaram p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti ” iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpam, bhante, cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḥḥanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evārūpam cīvaram na sevitaḥḥam. Yathārūpam ca kho, bhante, cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḥḥanti, evārūpam cīvaram sevitaḥḥam. “ Cīvaram p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti ” iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Piṇḍapataṁ p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Senāsanaṁ p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Gāmaṁ p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Nigamaṁ p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Nagaraṁ p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Janapadaṁ p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Puggalaṁ p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.”

Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā, saṅkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta; sādhū kho tvaṁ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi.

“ Cīvaram p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevi-



tabbam pi asevitabbam pīti " iti kho pan' etam vuttam mayā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpam, Sāriputta, cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

" Piṇḍāpātam p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam asevitabbam pīti " iti kho pan' etam vuttam mayā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Senāsanaṃ p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam asevitabbam pīti—pe—evarūpam senāsanaṃ na, sevittabbam—pe—evarūpam senāsanaṃ sevittabbam—pe—evarūpo gāmo na sevittabbo—pe—evarūpo gāmo sevittabbo—pe—evarūpam nagaram na sevittabbam—pe—evarūpam nagaram sevittabbam—pe—evarūpo janapado na sevittabbo—pe—evarūpo janapado sevittabbo—pe—. " Puggalam p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pīti " iti kho pan' etam vuttam mayā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpam, Sāriputta, . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, khattiyā imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attham ājāneyyūṃ, sabbesānaṃ ' p' assa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, brāhmaṇā—pe<sup>2</sup>—vassā—pe—sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, suddā imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attham ājāneyyūṃ, sabbesānaṃ ' p' assa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce pi, Sāriputta, loko samārako sabbrahmako sassamaṇabrahmanī pajā sadevamanussā imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attham ājāneyyūṃ, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabbrahmakassa sassamaṇabrahmaṇiṇi pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

<sup>1</sup> So all MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Si omits pe and adds sabbe pi ce

Sāriputta before vassā.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto  
Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SEVITABBA-ASEVITABBASUTTAM<sup>1</sup> CATUTTHAM.

## ||5.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ  
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Tatra kho  
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti  
te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad  
avoca : —

Yāni kānici, bhikkhave, bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni  
tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upaddavā  
uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye  
keci upasaggā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no  
paṇḍitato. Seyyathāpi, bhikkave, naḷāgārā vā tiṇāgārā vā<sup>2</sup>  
aggimukko<sup>3</sup> kūṭāgārāni pa dahati<sup>4</sup> ullittāvaḥittāni nivātāni<sup>5</sup>  
phussitaggaḷāni pihitavātapānāni,—evameva kho, bhikkhave,  
yāni kānici bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato uppaj-  
janti no paṇḍitato ; ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti, sabbe te  
bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato ; ye keci upasaggā uppaj-  
janti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Iti kho,  
bhikkhave, sappatibhavo bālo, appatibhavo paṇḍito ;  
sa-upaddavo bālo, anupaddavo paṇḍito ; sa-upasaggo bālo,  
anupasaggo paṇḍito. Na 'tthi, bhikkhave, paṇḍitato  
bhayaṃ, na 'tthi paṇḍitato upaddavo, na 'tthi paṇḍitato  
upasaggo. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, paṇḍitā bhavissāma  
vimaṃsakā ti<sup>6</sup> ; evaṃ hi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban ti.

<sup>1</sup> So Bu ; Si Sevitabbāsevitabbasuttam ; S<sup>ky</sup> Sevitabbasuttam.

<sup>2</sup> So Si Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> n—ro vā t—ro vā. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si agginutto.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si dahati.

<sup>5</sup> Si omits here. Cf. Vol. II. p. 8.

<sup>6</sup> Si bhavissāmāti, omitting vimaṃsakā.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca .  
 ---Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, paṇḍito bhikkhu vīmaṁsako  
 ti alaṁ vacanāyāti ?

Yato kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu, dhātukusalo ca hoti  
 āyatanakusalo ca hoti paṭiccasamuppādakusalo ca hoti  
 ṭhānāṭṭhānakusalo ca hoti, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, paṇḍito  
 bhikkhu vīmaṁsako ti alaṁ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, b' ante, bhikkhu dhātukusalo ti alaṁ  
 vacanāyāti ?

Aṭṭhārasa kho imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo :—Cakkhuhātu,  
 rūpadhātu, cakkhuviññāpadhātu ; sotadhātu, saddadhātu,  
 sotaviññāpadhātu ; ghānadhātu, gandhadhātu, ghānaviññā-  
 padhātu ; jivhādhātu, rasadhātu, jivhaviññāpadhātu ;  
 kāyadhātu, phoṭṭhabbadhātu, kāyaviññāpadhātu ; mano-  
 dhātu, dhammadhātu, manoviññāpadhātūti. Imā kho,  
 Ānanda, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā  
 pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanā-  
 yāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo  
 bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti ?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Paṭhavī-  
 dhātu, āpodhātu, vāyodhātu, tejodhātu, ākāśadhātu, viññā-  
 padhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo yato jānāti passati,  
 ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṁ  
 vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo  
 bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti ?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Sukha-  
 dhātu, dukkhadhātu, somanassadhātu, domanassadhātu,  
 upekkhādhātu, avijjādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo  
 yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo  
 bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti.

•Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo  
 bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti ?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Kāma-  
 dhātu, nekkhammadhātu, vyāpādadhātu, avyāpādadhātu.

vihesādhātu,<sup>1</sup> avihesādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Tisso imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Kāma-dhātu, rūpadhātu, arūpadhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, tisso dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Dve imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Saṁkhatā ca dhātu asaṁkhatā ca dhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, dve dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, āyatanakusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti?

Cha kho pan' imāni, Ānanda, ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatanāni : Cakkhuṁ<sup>2</sup> c' eva rūpaṁ ca, sotaṁ ca saddo ca, ghānaṁ ca gandho ca, jivhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbo ca, mano ca dhammā ca. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cha<sup>3</sup> ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatanāni yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, āyatanakusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, paṭiccasamuppādakusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evañ jānāti. Inasmim' sati, idaṁ hoti; imass' uppadā idaṁ uppajjati; inasmim' asati, idaṁ na hoti; imassa nirodhā idaṁ nirujjhati; yadidaṁ avijjāpaccayā saṁkhārā, saṁkhārāpaccayā viññāpaṁ, viññāpāpaccayā nāmarūpaṁ, nāmarūpāpaccayā saḷāyatanāṁ, saḷāyatanāpaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā tanhā, tanhāpaccayā upādānaṁ, upādānāpaccayā

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si vihiṁsādhātu and avihiṁsādhātu.  
Si cakkhu.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>;

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit cha.

bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraññaṃ soka-paridevaḍukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti—avijjāya tveva<sup>1</sup> asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho, saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho, viññāṇaṇirodhā nāmarūpaṇirodho, nāmarūpaṇirodhā saḷāyatanaṇirodho, saḷāyatanaṇirodhā phassaṇirodho, phassaṇirodhā vedanāṇirodho, vedanāṇirodhā taṇhāṇirodho, taṇhāṇirodhā upādānaṇirodho, upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho, bhavaṇirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraññaṃ sokaparidevaḍukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, paṭiccasamuppāḍakusalō bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, tṭhānāṭṭhānakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu: Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci saṅkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci saṅkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya, tṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya, tṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci dhammaṃ attato<sup>2</sup> upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya, tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano mātaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya, tṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>r</sup> avijjāyave; S<sup>k</sup> avijjāyanteva

<sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> attano.

diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitarāṃ jīvītā voropeyya—pe<sup>1</sup>—  
 arahantaṃ jīvītā voropeyya<sup>2</sup>—pe—; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anava-  
 kāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo duṭṭhacitto Tathāgatassa  
 lohitaṃ uppādeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;  
 Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano duṭṭhacitto  
 Tathāgatassa lohitaṃ uppādeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti  
 pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno  
 puggalo saṃghaṃ bhindeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti  
 pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano saṃ-  
 ghaṃ bhindeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam  
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ  
 Satthāraṃ uddiseyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;  
 Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano aññaṃ Satthā-  
 raṃ uddiseyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam  
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto  
 Sammāsambuddhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyūṃ, n'  
 etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ  
 vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko arahāṃ Sammāsa-  
 muddho uppajjeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam  
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cakka-  
 vattino<sup>3</sup> apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyūṃ, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ  
 vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ ekissā  
 lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavattī<sup>4</sup> uppajjeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ  
 vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi  
 arahāṃ assa Sammāsambuddho, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti  
 pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso arahāṃ  
 assa Sammāsambuddho, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;  
 Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi rājā assa cakkavattī,  
 n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ  
 vijjati yaṃ puriso rājā assa cakkavattī, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti  
 pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi Sakkattaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Si adds: n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho  
 etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano pitarāṃ jīvītā voropeyya. <sup>2</sup> Si

adds: ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. <sup>3</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> c—ī.

<sup>4</sup> Si c —i always.

kareyya,<sup>1</sup> n' etañ ðhānañ vijjatīti pajānāti; ðhānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ puriso Sakkattañ kareyya, ðhānañ etañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānañ etañ anavakāso yañ itthi Mārattañ kareyya, n' etañ ðhānañ vijjatīti pajānāti. ðhānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ puriso Mārattañ kareyya, ðhānañ etañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānañ etañ anavakāso yañ itthi Brahmattañ kareyya, n' etañ ðhānañ vijjatīti, pajānāti; ðhānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ puriso Brahmattañ kareyya, ðhānañ etañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānañ etañ anavakāso yañ kāyaduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etañ ðhānañ vijjatīti pajānāti; ðhānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ kāyaduccaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ðhānañ etañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānañ etañ anavakāso yañ vacīduccaritassa—pe<sup>2</sup>—yañ manoduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etañ ðhānañ vijjatīti pajānāti; ðhānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ manoduccaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ðhānañ etañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānañ etañ anavakāso yañ kāyasucaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etañ ðhānañ vijjatīti pajānāti; ðhānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ kāyasucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ðhānañ etañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānañ etañ anavakāso yañ vacīsucaritassa—pe<sup>2</sup>—yañ manosucaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etañ ðhānañ vijjatīti pajānāti; ðhānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ manosucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ðhānañ etañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānañ etañ anavakāso yañ kāyaduccaritassa—mañgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ paraṃ sugatīñ saggañ lokañ uppajjeyya, n' etañ ðhānañ vijjatīti pajānāti; ðhānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ kāyaduccari-

<sup>1</sup> Si<sup>1</sup> reads kareyya and continues: Mārattañ kareyya; Brahmattañ kareyya n' etañ ðhānañ vijjatīti pajānāti. ðhānañ ca kho etañ vijjati, yañ puriso Sakkattañ kareyya, Mārattañ kareyya, Brahmattañ kareyya, ðhānañ etañ (&c.). <sup>2</sup> Si omits.

tasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātāṁ nirayaṁ uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Atṭhānam etaṁ anavakāso yaṁ vacīduccaritasamaṅgī -- pe -- yaṁ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggāṁ lokāṁ uppajjeyya, n' etaṁ ṭhānaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṁ ca kho etaṁ vijjati yaṁ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātāṁ nirayaṁ uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Atṭhānam etaṁ anavakāso yaṁ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātāṁ nirayaṁ uppajjeyya, n' etaṁ ṭhānaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṁ ca kho etaṁ vijjati yaṁ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggāṁ lokāṁ uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Atṭhānam etaṁ anavakāso yaṁ vacīsucaritasamaṅgī -- pe -- yaṁ manosucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṁ apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātāṁ nirayaṁ uppajjeyya, n' etaṁ ṭhānaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṁ ca kho etaṁ vijjati yaṁ manosucaritasamaṅgī tannidānaṁ tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggāṁ lokāṁ uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti.—Ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, ṭhānāṭṭhānakasalo bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca: Acchariyaṁ, bhante; abbhutaṁ, bhante. Konāmo ayaṁ, bhante, dhammapariyāyo ti?

Tasmātiha tvaṁ, Ānanda, imaṁ dhammapariyāyaṁ Bahudhātuko ti pi naṁ dhārehi, Catuparivaṭṭo ti pi naṁ dhārehi, Dhammādāso ti pi naṁ dhārehi, Amatad'undubhīti pi naṁ dhārehi, Anuttaro Saṁgāmaṁ vijayo ti pi naṁ dhārehi.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandīti.



## 116.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Isigilismim pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca : Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etam Vebhāram pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Vebhārassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etam Paṇḍavam pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Paṇḍavassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etam Vepullam pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Vepullassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etam Gijjhakūṭam pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Gijjhakūṭassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, imam Isigilim pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Imassa ' kho, bhikkhave, Isigilissa pabbatassa esā va samaññā ahosi esā paññatti.

Bhūtapabbam, bhikkhave, pañca Paccakabuddhasatām imasmim Isigilismim pabbate ciranivāsino ahesum. Te imam pabbatam pavisantā<sup>1</sup> dissanti pavittṭhā na dissanti. Tam enam manussā disvā evam āhamsu : Ayam pabbato ime isī gilatīti Isigili Isigili tveva samaññā udapādi. Āekkhiṣāmi, bhikkhave, Paccakabuddhānam nāmāni ; kittayissāmi, bhikkhave, Paccakabuddhānam nāmāni ; desissāmi,

<sup>1</sup> Si adds pi.

bhikkhave, Paccekabuddhānaṃ nāmāni. Taṃ supātha, sādhukena manasikarotha; bhāsissāmi.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosumi.

Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Ariṭṭho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho <sup>1</sup> imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ pabbate ciranivāsī aho; Upariṭṭho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho; Tagarasikhī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho; Yasassī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho; Sudassano nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho; Piyadassī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho; Gandhāro nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho; Piṇḍolo nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho; Upāsabho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho; Nītho <sup>2</sup> nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho; Tatho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho; Sutavā nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho; Bhāvitatto nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho.

Ye sattasārā anighā nirāsā paccekam ev' ajjhagamuṃ subodhiṃ,

Tesaṃ visallānaṃ naruttanānaṃ nāmāni me kittayato supātha.

Ariṭṭho Upariṭṭho Tagarasikhī Yasassī Sudassano Piyadassī ca buddho

Gandhāro Piṇḍolo Upāsabho ca Nītho Tatho Sutavā Bhāvitatto

<sup>1</sup> S\* Si throughout the following prose passage read paccekasambuddho; supra et infra paccekab.  
<sup>2</sup> Si Nītho.

Sumbho Subho Methulo Aṭṭhamo ca Athassumegho Aniggho  
 Sudāṭṭho  
 Paccekabuddhā bhavanettikkhīṇā Hiṅgū ca Hiṅgo ca mahā-  
 nubhāvā  
 Dve Jālino munino Aṭṭhako ca atha Kosalo buddho atho  
 Subāhu  
 Upanemi so Nemi so Santacitto sacco tatho virajo paṇḍito  
 ca  
 Kālūpakālā Vijito Jito ca Aṅgo ca Paṅgo ca Gutijjito <sup>1</sup> ca  
 Passī jahī <sup>2</sup> upadhiṃ dukkhamūlaṃ Aparājito Mārabaṇṇi  
 ajesi.  
 Satthā Pavattā Sarabhaṅgo Lomahaṇṇo Uccaṇḍamāyo  
 Asito Ānāsavo  
 Manomāyo mānacehido ca Bandhumā Tadādhimutto vi-  
 malo ca ketumā  
 Ketumbarāgo ca Mātāṅgo Ariyo ath' Accuto Accutaḡama-  
 byāmakko  
 Sumaṅgalo Dabbilo Supatitṭhito Asayho Khemābbhirato ca  
 Sorato  
 Durannāyo Saṅgho atho pi Ujjayo aparo munī <sup>3</sup> Sayho  
 anomanikkhamo  
 Ānanda-Nando Upanando dvādasa Bhāradvājā <sup>4</sup> antimade-  
 hadhārī  
 Bodhi-Mahānāmo atho pi uttaro keśī sikhī sundaro Bhāra-  
 dvājo  
 Tissūpatissā bhavabandhanacechidā Upasīdarī taṇhaecchido  
 ca Sīdarī  
 Buddhō ahu Maṅgalo vītarāgo Usabh' acchidā jāliniṃ  
 dukkhamūlaṃ  
 Santāṃ padāṃ ajjhagam' Upanīto uposatho sundaro sacca-  
 nāmo  
 Jeto Jayanto Padumo Uppalo ca Padumuttaro Rakkhito  
 Pabbato ca

<sup>1</sup> Si Guticchito.<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> Bu ; Si Passījahī.<sup>3</sup> Si munī.<sup>4</sup> So Bu ; S<sup>v</sup> Bhāradvāyojā ; S<sup>k</sup> Si Bhāradvājo.

Mānathhaddho sobhito Vitarāgo Kaṇho ca Buddho suvimuttacitto.

Ete ca aññe ca mahānubhāvā paccakabuddhā bhavanettikhīṇā.

Te sabbasaṅgātigate<sup>1</sup> mahesī parinibbute vandatha appameyye ti.

ISIGILISUTTAM CHAṬṬHAM.

## 117.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihiyam viharati Jetavane Ānāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca : Ariyam vo, bhikkhave, sammāsamādhim desissāmi sa-upanisaṃ saparikkhāram. Tam supātha sādhuṃ manasīkarotha, bhāsissamīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ariyo sammāsamādhi sa-upaniso saparikkhāro? Seyyathidam : sammādiṭṭhi sammāsankappo sammāvēcā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo samuāvāyāmo sammāsati. Yā kho, bhikkhave, imehi sattaṅgehi cittassa ekaggatā parikkhatā, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyo sammāsamādhi sa-upaniso iti pi, saparikkhāro iti pi.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchādiṭṭhim : Micchādiṭṭhī pajānāti, sammādiṭṭhim : Sammādiṭṭhī pajānāti. Sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi? Na 'tthi dinnam, na 'tthi yijjam, na 'tthi hutam, na 'tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammanam phalam vipāko, na 'tthi ayam loko, na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si s—dhigate.

'tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇ ca lokani paraṇ ca lokani sayani abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti; ayaṇi, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi? Sammādiṭṭhiṇi p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, dvayaṇi vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā<sup>1</sup> upadhivepakkā; atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā? Atthi dinnani, atthi yiṭṭhani, atthi hutani, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānani kammānani phalaṇi vipāko, atthi ayaṇi loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇ ca lokani paraṇ ca lokani sayani abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti; ayaṇi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā?

Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa<sup>2</sup> ariyamaggassa<sup>3</sup> samaṅgino ariyamaggaṇi bhāvayato paññā paññindriyaṇi paññābalaṇi dhammavicayasambojhaṅgo sammādiṭṭhi maggaṅgā, — ayaṇi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅga. Yo<sup>4</sup> micchādiṭṭhiyā pahānāya vāyamati sammādiṭṭhiyā upasampadāya, sāssa<sup>5</sup> hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchādiṭṭhiṇi pajahati, sato sammādiṭṭhiṇi upasampajja viharati; sāssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammādiṭṭhiṇi anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathīdani: sammādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti?<sup>6</sup> Micchāsankappaṇi: Micchāsankappo ti pajānāti, sammāsankappaṇi: Sammāsankappo ti pajānāti—sā'ssa hoti

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si Bu puññābh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si ariyamaggasamaṅgino.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> and (once) Si; Si usually svāssa.

<sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> omit.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si so.

sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchāsaukappo? Kāmasaukappo, vyāpādasaukappo, vihiṃsāsaukappo, ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchāsaukappo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaukappo? Sammāsaukappaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsaukappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsaukappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaukappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Nekkhammasaukappo, avyāpādasaukappo avihiṃsāsaukappo, ayaṃ, bhikkhave sammāsaukappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaukappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yo kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggassa samaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato takko vitakko sukkappo appanāvyappaṇā cetaso abhiniropanā vācāsaukkhāro,<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāsaukappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchāsaukappassa pahānāya vāyamati sammāsaukappassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa<sup>2</sup> hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāsaukappaṃ pajahati, sato sammāsaukappaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammāsaukappaṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidam: sammādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchāvācāṃ: Micchāvācā ti pajānāti; sammāvācāṃ: Sammāvācā ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchāvācā? Musāvādo, piṣuṇā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo;—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchāvācā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā? Sammāvācāṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkhā; atthi,

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> Si vacīsaṃkhāro. Buddhaghosa (MS. of R.A.S.) has the following: Vācāsaukkhārotīti vacīsaṃkhāro. My own MS. of Bu reads: Vācāsaukkharotīti.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si svāssa.

bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsava puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā? Musāvādā veramaṇī, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsava puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggāni bhāvayato catūhi pi vacīduccaritehi āraṭi viratī paṭivirati veramaṇī,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā. So micchāvācāya pahānāya vāyamaṇi, sammāvācāya upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāvācāni pajahati, sato sammāvācāni upasampajja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammāvācāni anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidāni: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Ēatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchākammantaṃ: Micchākammantō ti pajānāti; sammākammantaṃ: Sammākammanto ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchākammanto? Pāpātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchākammanto. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto? Sammākammantaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Atthi, bhikkhave, pāpātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggāni bhāvayato tīhi pi kāyaduccaritehi āraṭi viratī paṭivirati veramaṇī; ayaṃ bhikkhave, sammākammanto

ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchākammantassa pahānāya vāyamati sammākammantassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchākammantāni pajahati, sato sammākammantāni upasampajja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammānāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammākammantāni anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathīdāni: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammānāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṅ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchā-ājīvaṇi: Micchā-ājīvo ti pajānāti; sammā-ājīvaṇi: Sammā-ājīvo ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo? Kuhanā<sup>1</sup> lapanā nemittakatā mppesikatā lābhena lābhāni nijignāsanatā,—ayaṇi, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo? Sammā-ājīvaṇi p' abhāni, bhikkhave, dvayaṇi vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako micchā-ājīvaṇi pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikaṇi kappeti; ayaṇi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggaṇi bhāvayato micchā-ājīvā ārati virati paṭivirati veramaṇī; ayaṇi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchā-ājīvassa pahānāya vāyamati sammā-ājīvassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchā-ājīvaṇi pajahati, sato sammā-ājīvaṇi upasampajja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammānāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammā-ājīvaṇi anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathīdāni: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammānāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā<sup>2</sup> hoti. Kathaṅ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti?

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu; <sup>2</sup> So kuhapalapanā.



Sammādiṭṭhissa, bhikkhave, sammāsainkappo pahoti ; sammāsainkappassa sammāvācā pahoti ; sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti ; sammākammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti ; sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti ; sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti ; sammāsatissa sammāsamādhī pahoti ; sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇaṇi pahoti ; sammāñāṇassa sammāvimutti pahoti. Iti kho, bhikkhave, atṭhaṅgasamannāgato sekho paṭipado <sup>1</sup> dasaṅgasamannāgato <sup>2</sup> arahā hoti.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti ? Sammādiṭṭhissa bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi nijjīṇṇa hoti ; ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti ; sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi <sup>3</sup> gacchanti. Sammāsainkappassa, bhikkhave, micchāsainkappo nijjīṇṇo hoti ; ye ca micchāsainkappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti ; sammāsainkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti. Sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā nijjīṇṇa hoti ; ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti. Sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto nijjīṇṇo hoti ; ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammākammantapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti. Sammā-ājīvassa, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo nijjīṇṇo hoti ; ye ca micchā-ājīvapaccayā aneke

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>vy</sup> ; Si omits.      <sup>2</sup> Si dasaṅgas<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>3</sup> Si bh—parip<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> Si continues :—pe—sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā nijjīṇṇa hoti. Sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto nijjīṇṇo hoti. Sammā-ājīvassa, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo nijjīṇṇo hoti. Sammāvāyāmassa . . . hoti. Sammāñāṇassa . . . hoti. Sammāvimuttassa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti nijjīṇṇa hoti, ye ca) &c., &c.).

pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammā-āḷvāpaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā bhāva-nāpāripūriṇ gacchanti. Sammāvāyāmassa, bhikkhave, micchāvāyāmo nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchāvāyānapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāvāyānapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇ gacchanti. Sammāsatiṣṣa, bhikkhave, micchāsati nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāsatiṣṣapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāsatiṣṣapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇ gacchanti. Sammāsaṇādhissa, bhikkhave, micchāsaṇādhī nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāsaṇādhīpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāsaṇādhīpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇ gacchanti. Sammāñāṇassa, bhikkhave, micchāñāṇaṇi nijjiṇṇaṇi hoti; ye ca micchāñāṇa-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāñāṇapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇ gacchanti. Sammāvimuttassa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇ gacchanti. Iti, kho, bhikkhave, vīsati kusalapakkhā vīsati akusalapakkhā. Mahācattārīsako dhammapariyāyo pavattito appativattiyo samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā<sup>1</sup> Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin.<sup>2</sup> Yo hi keci,<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā, imāni mahācattārīsakaṇi dhammapariyāyaṇi garahitabbāni paṭikkositabbāni maññeyya, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme dasa sahadhammikā vādānupādā<sup>4</sup> gārayhaṇi 5 ṭhānaṇi āgacchanti. Sammādiṭṭhiṇ ce bhavaṇi garahati, ye ca micchādiṭṭhi<sup>5</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto puṇṇā te bhoto pāsūsā. Sammāsaṇkappaṇ ce bhavaṇi

<sup>1</sup> Si omits Mārena vā.<sup>2</sup> Si lokasmin ti.<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> ye

hi keci.

<sup>4</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> vādānupatā as at II. Maj. p. 127.

Si gāreyhaṭṭhānaṇi.

<sup>5</sup> Si micchādiṭṭhi; S<sup>ky</sup> micchādiṭṭhiṇi.

garahati, ye ca micchāsaiṅkappā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsaiṅsā. Sammāvācaṅ ce bhavaṅ garahati,<sup>1</sup> ye cā . . . pāsaiṅsā. Sammākammantaṅ ce . . . pāsaiṅsā. Sammā-ājīvaṅ ce . . . pāsaiṅsā. Sammāvāyāmaṅ ce . . . pāsaiṅsā. Sammāsatiṅ ce . . . pāsaiṅsā. Sammāsamādhiṅ ce . . . pāsaiṅsā. Sammāñāṇaṅ ce . . . pāsaiṅsā. Sammāvimuttiṅ ce bhavaṅ garahati, ye ca micchāvimutti samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā<sup>2</sup> te bhoto pāsaiṅsā. Yo hi<sup>3</sup> koci, bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṅ mahācattārīsakaṅ dhammapariyāyaṅ garahitabbaṅ paṭikkositabbaṅ maññeyya, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme ime dasa sahadhammika vādāmu-vādā gārayhaṅ ṭhānaṅ āgacchanti. Ye pi te, bhikkhave, ahesuṅ Okkalā<sup>4</sup> Vassa-Bhañṇā ahetuvādā akiriṇavādā natthikavādā, te pi mahācattārīsakaṅ dhammapariyāyaṅ na garahitabbaṅ na paṭikkositabbaṅ maññeyyuṅ. Taṅ kissa hetu<sup>5</sup> ? Nindābyārosa-upārambhabhayā<sup>6</sup> ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṅ abhinandun ti.

#### MAHĀCATTĀRĪSAKASUTTAṀ SATTAMAṀ.

## 118.

Evam me suttaṅ. Ekaṅ samayaṅ Bhagavā Savatthiyaṅ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde sambahulehi abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṅ,— āyasmatā ca Sāriputtena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Moggallānena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kassapena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kaccāyanena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kotṭhitena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kappinena,<sup>5</sup> āyasmatā ca Mahā-Cundena, āyasmatā ca

<sup>1</sup> Si omits rest of sentence, here et infra, resuming full recital with Sammāvimuttiṅ. <sup>2</sup> Si omits hi. <sup>3</sup> So Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> Si

Ukkalā. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Si ; Bu nindāvyāpāros<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>o</sup> omits

Anuruddhena,<sup>1</sup> āyasmatā ca Revatena, āyasmatā ca Anandena,—aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ. Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū nave bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū vīsatiṃ<sup>2</sup> pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tiṃsam pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārīsam pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti.<sup>3</sup> Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovadiyamānā anusāsiyamānā ulāraṃ + pubbenāparaṃ viṣesaṃ jānanti.<sup>5</sup> Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase pavāraṇāya puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiya bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Āraddho 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya, āraddhacitto 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, bhīyyosomattāya viriyāṃ ārabhatha appattassa pattiya, anadhiḡatassa adhiḡamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriya, idh' evāhaṃ Sāvattiyaṃ Komudiṃ cātumāsiniṃ āgamissāmīti. Assosam kho jānapadā bhikkhū: Bhagavā kira tatth' eva Sāvattiyaṃ Komudiṃ cātumāsiniṃ āgamissatīti. Te ca<sup>6</sup> jānapadā bhikkhū Sāvattiṃ<sup>7</sup> osaranti Bhagavantāṃ dassanāya. Te ca therā bhikkhū bhīyyosomattāya nave bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū vīsatiṃ pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tiṃsam pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārīsam pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti.<sup>8</sup> Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovadiyamānā anusāsiyamānā

<sup>1</sup> Si omits,—thus leaving at nine the number of theras named, though Bu says: pāliyaṃ āgate dasa there. <sup>2</sup> Si vīsam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit this clause here, but not infra. <sup>4</sup> Si ulāraṃ.

<sup>5</sup> So Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> sañjānanti; Si pajānanti. <sup>6</sup> Si omits ca.

<sup>7</sup> So Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> Si Sāvattiyaṃ. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit this clause here, but not infra.

ulāraṇi<sup>1</sup> pubbenāparaṇi viṣesaṇi jānanti.<sup>2</sup> Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase Komudiya cātumāsiniyā puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiya bhikkhusaṅgha-parivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṇi tuṇhībhūtaṇi bhikkhusaṅghaṇi anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Apalāpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā, nippalāpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā, suddhāsāre patiṭṭhitā. Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpā parisā āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇīyo: Anuttaraṇi puññakkhettaṇi lokassāti.<sup>3</sup> Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpāya parisāya appaṇi dinnāṇi bahuṇi<sup>4</sup> hoti bahuṇi<sup>4</sup> dinnāṇi bahutarāṇi. Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpā parisā dullabhā dassanāya lokassa. Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā, yathārūpaṇi parisāṇi alaṇi yojanagaṇaṇi<sup>5</sup> dassanāya gantvāṇi puṭṭosenāpi.<sup>6</sup> Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā.<sup>7</sup> Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasasaṅyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā:—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe pañcannaṇi orambhāgiyānaṇi saṅyojanānaṇi parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe tiṇṇaṇi saṅyojanānaṇi parikkhayā rāgadosamo-hānaṇi tanuttā sakadāgāmīno sakid eva imaṇi lokāṇi āgantvā

<sup>1</sup> Si olāraṇi.

<sup>2</sup> So Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> sañjananti; Si pajānanti.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si āhuneyyā p—ā d—ā . . . lokassa.

<sup>4</sup> Si bahu

<sup>5</sup> Bu yojanagaṇāni. <sup>6</sup> So Bu (adding: puṭṭhisenā ti pi pātho).

Si puṭṭhisenāpi; S<sup>y</sup> puṭṭhisenāti; S<sup>k</sup> puṭṭhisenāti.

<sup>7</sup> So Si.

S<sup>ky</sup> omit these four words.

dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe.<sup>1</sup> Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ sammapadhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe pañcannaṃ balānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe mettābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;<sup>2</sup>—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū

<sup>1</sup> Si continues : Catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ. Pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ. Pañcannaṃ balānaṃ. Sattānaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ. Ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa (&c. as text). <sup>2</sup> Si continues : Karuṇābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti, . . . &c., similarly down to . . . aniccasaññābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi (&c., as in text).

imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū  
 imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe karuṇābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā  
 viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ  
 bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhik-  
 khusaṅghe muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—  
 evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhu-  
 saṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhu-  
 saṅghe upekhābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—  
 evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhu-  
 saṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhu-  
 saṅghe asubhabhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—eva-  
 rūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe.  
 Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe am-  
 casaññābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi,  
 bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi,  
 bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe ānāpānasati-  
 bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Ānāpānasati, bhik-  
 khave, bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṁsā;  
 ānāpānasati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikā cattāro sati-  
 patṭhāne paripūreti; cattāro satipatṭhānā bhāvitā bahuli-  
 katā satta bojjhange paripūrenti; satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā  
 bahulikā vijjāvimuttiñ paripūrenti. Kathaṁ bhāvitā ca,  
 bhikkhave, ānāpānasati? Kathaṁ bahulikā? Kathaṁ  
 mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṁsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu  
 araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati  
 pallaṅkamaṁ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṁ paṇidhāya parimukhaṁ  
 satim upatthapetvā. So sato va assasati, sato passasati;  
 dīghaṁ vā assasanto : Dīghaṁ assasāmīti pajānāti; dīghaṁ  
 vā passasanto : Dīghaṁ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṁ vā  
 assasanto : Rassaṁ assasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṁ vā passa-  
 santo : Rassaṁ passasāmīti pajānāti; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī  
 assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti  
 sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasaṁkhāraṁ assasissāmīti  
 sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasaṁkhāraṁ passasissāmīti  
 sikkhati; Pītipaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Pītipaṭi-  
 saṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī assasiss-

sāmīti sikkhati ; Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Cīttasaṁkhārapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Cīttasaṁkhārapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passambhayaṁ cīttasaṁkhāraṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passambhayaṁ cīttasaṁkhāraṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Cīttapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Cīttapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Samādahāṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Samādahāṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Virāgānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Virāgānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Nirodhānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Nirodhānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati ;—evaṁ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasatī, evaṁ bahulikatā mahapphalā hotī mahānisīnsā.

Kathaṁ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānasatī ? Kathaṁ bahulikatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti ?<sup>1</sup> Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dīghaṁ vā assasanto : Dīghaṁ assasāmīti pajānāti ; dīghaṁ vā passasanto : Dīghaṁ passasāmīti pajānāti ; rassaṁ vā assasanto : Rassaṁ assasāmīti pajānāti ; rassaṁ vā passasanto : Rassaṁ passasāmīti pajānāti ; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passambhayaṁ kāyasaṁkhāraṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passambhayaṁ kāyasaṁkhāraṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati ;—kāye kāyānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. Kāyesu kāyaññātarāhaṁ, bhikkhave, etaṁ vadāmi yadidaṁ assāsapassāsaṁ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, kāye kāyānupassī, tasmīṁ samaye, bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave,

<sup>1</sup> MSS. p—enti.



bhikkhu : Pītipaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Pītipaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittasaṁkharāpaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittasaṁkharāpaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayaṁ cittasaṁkharāṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayaṁ cittasaṁkharāṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati ;—vedanāsu vedānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samāye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. Vedanāsu<sup>1</sup> vedanāññatārāhaṁ,<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave, etaṁ vadāmi<sup>3</sup> yadidaṁ assāṣapassāsānaṁ sādhukaṁ manasikāraṁ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, vedanāsu<sup>2</sup> vedānupassī tasmīṁ samāye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. Yasmiṁ samāye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu : Citta-  
 paṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Citta-  
 paṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādahaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādahaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati ;  
 —citte cittānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samāye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. Nāhaṁ, bhikkhave, muṭṭhasatissa<sup>3</sup> asampajānassa ānāpānasatibhāvanāṁ<sup>4</sup> vadāmi. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, citte cittānupassī tasmīṁ samāye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. Yasmiṁ samāye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu : Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Virāgānupassī . . . , Nirodhānupassī . . . , Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati,—dhamīnesu dhammānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samāye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. So yaṁ taṁ abhiññhādomanas-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> vedanāññatārāhaṁ.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omīti.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu

Si muṭṭhasatissa.

<sup>4</sup> Si ānāpānasatīṁ vadāmi.

sānaṃ pahānaṃ taṃ paññāya disvā sādhukaṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, dhammesu dhammānupassī tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati, evaṃ bahulikatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti.

Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā kathaṃ bahulikatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti? Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ, - upaṭṭhit' assa tasmiṃ samaye sati hoti asammutṭhā.<sup>1</sup> Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā sati hoti asammutṭhā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti; satisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti; satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. So tathāsato<sup>2</sup> viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, dhammavinayasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati, tassa taṃ<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ hoti viriyāṃ asallīnaṃ. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ hoti viriyāṃ asallīnaṃ,<sup>4</sup> viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Āraddhviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddhviriyassa uppajjati

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>vy</sup> ; Si appamutṭhā.

<sup>2</sup> So Si and S<sup>k</sup> infra ; S<sup>k</sup> here and S<sup>v</sup> (bis) Tathāgato.

<sup>3</sup> Si omits.

<sup>4</sup> Si omits these four words.

pīti nirāmisā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrīṃ gacchati. Pīṭimanassa kāyo pi passambhati, cittaṃ pi passambhati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pīṭimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrīṃ gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrīṃ gacchati. So tathāsamāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhuṃ ajjhupekkhitā hoti. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tathāsamāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhuṃ ajjhupekkhitā hoti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrīṃ gacchati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vedanāsu —pe—citte<sup>1</sup> —pe—dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ, upaṭṭhit' assa tasmīn samaye sati hoti asammūṭṭhā. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā sati hoti asammūṭṭhā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, satisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrīṃ gacchati. So tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, dhammavicaya-

<sup>1</sup> Si cittesu, omitting pe before and after.

sambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-pāripūriṃ gacchati. Tassa taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇṣaṃ āpajjato āradधाṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇṣaṃ āpajjato āradधाṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ, viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradधाṃ hoti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-pāripūriṃ gacchati. Āradधaviriyaṃ uppajjati pīti mirā-misā. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āradधaviriyaṃ uppajjati pīti nirāmisā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradधाṃ hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-pāripūriṃ gacchati. Pīti-manassa kāyo pi passambhati, cittaṃ pi passambhati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pīti-manassa kāyo pi passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āradधाṃ hoti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-pāripūriṃ gacchati. Passaddhakāyaṃ sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno passaddhakāyaṃ sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradधाṃ hoti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-pāripūriṃ gacchati. So tathāsamāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsamāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradधाṃ hoti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-pāripūriṃ gacchati.

Evam bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, evaṃ bahulikātā satta sambojjhaṅge paripūrenti.

Kathani bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā? Kathani bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmaṃ; dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe<sup>1</sup>—viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmaṃ. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā, evaṃ bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrentīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ĀNĀPĀNASATISUTTĀM ATTHAMAM.

## 119.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāṭhapinḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sammipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso yāvaṃ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā vuttā mahānisamsā ti. Ayaṃ ca h' idaṃ<sup>2</sup> tesu bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallāpā<sup>3</sup> vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

<sup>1</sup> Si omits pe throughout.  
S<sup>v</sup> ayaṇcarahidaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Si ayaṃ ca kho idaṃ  
<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>v</sup>; Si paṭis<sup>o</sup>.

Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ paccehābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapatik-kantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi : Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso yāvaṃ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā vuttā mahānisaiṃsā ti. Ayam no,<sup>1</sup> bhante, antarākathā vippakātā, atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati, kathaṃ bahulikatā<sup>2</sup> mahapphalā hoti mahānisaiṃsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suñṇāgaragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato va assasati sato passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto : Dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto : Dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti ; rassaṃ vā assasanto : Rassaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto : Rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti. Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passambhayaṃ kāyasamkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passambhayaṃ kāyasamkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati. Tassa evaṃ appanattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sammisīdati ekodihoti<sup>3</sup> samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satim bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gacchanto vā Gacchāmīti pajānāti ; thito vā Thito 'mhīti pajānāti ; nisinno vā Nisinno 'mhīti pajānāti ; sayāno vā Sayāno 'mhīti pajānāti ; yathā yathā vā paṇ' assa kāyo paṇihito hoti, tathā tatnā naṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ appanattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te<sup>4</sup> gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sammisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satim bhāveti.

<sup>1</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> kho.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add : sati kathaṃ bahulikatā.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si ekodibhoti.

Cf. ekodikarotī infra at p. 111.

<sup>4</sup> Si omits.

Puna ca parahi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abhikkante paṭik-kante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammūñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattācī-varadhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakaṃme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hoti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te <sup>1</sup> gehasitā sarasamkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sammisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca parahi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamattakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asuena paccavekkhati : Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimūṇṇā <sup>2</sup> vakkamā hadayaṃ yakanāṃ kilomakāṃ pihakāṃ papphāsāṃ antaṃ antaguṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan ti.<sup>3</sup> Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ubhato mukhā mūḷoḷi pūrā nānāvihitassa dhañṇassa seyyathidaṃ,—sālīnaṃ vīḷūnaṃ muggānaṃ māsānaṃ tilānaṃ taṇḍulānaṃ ; taṃ enaṃ cakkhumā puriso muñcivā paccavekkheyya : Ime sālī ime vīḷū ime muggā ime māsā ime tilā ime taṇḍulā ti ;—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamattakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asuena paccavekkhati : Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimūṇṇā <sup>2</sup> vakkamā hadayaṃ yakanāṃ kilomakāṃ pihakāṃ papphāsāṃ antaṃ antaguṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan ti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasamkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sammisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

<sup>1</sup> Si omits.

<sup>2</sup> Si aṭṭhimūṇṇaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> muttam.

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathāṭṭhitāṃ yathāpaṇihitāṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāvīṃ vadhitvā cātummahāpathe bilaso <sup>1</sup> paṭibhajitvā <sup>2</sup> nisinno assa,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathāṭṭhitāṃ yathāpaṇihitāṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasāṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sammisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chadditāṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakāṃ vinīlakāṃ vipubbakajātāṃ; so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṇḍhammo evaṇḍhāvī evaṇḍhanatīto ti. Tessa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasāṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sammisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chadditāṃ kakehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ giṃjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ suvāṇehi <sup>3</sup> vā khajjamānaṃ sigālehi <sup>4</sup> vā khajjamānaṃ vīvidhehi vā pūpakajātehi khajjamānaṃ; so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṇḍhammo evaṇḍhāvī evaṇḍhanatīto ti. Tassa evam <sup>5</sup> appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasāṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sammisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; S<sup>v</sup> bilaso; Si vilaso.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; Si vibhajitvā.

<sup>3</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> supāṇehi.

<sup>4</sup> Si sigālehi.

<sup>5</sup> Here and subsequently, Si after appamattassa inserts pe, resuming at evam pi.



Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi pass-  
seyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikasamkhalikaṃ  
samanisalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ aṭṭhikasamkhalikaṃ  
nimmanisalohitamakkhitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ aṭṭhika-  
samkhalikaṃ apagatamanisalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ aṭṭhi-  
kāni apagatasambandhāni disāvidisāsu vikkhittāni<sup>1</sup> aññena  
hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ  
aññena ūraṭṭhikaṃ aññena kaṭṭhikaṃ<sup>2</sup> aññena piṭṭhika-  
ṭakaṃ aññena sīsakaṭāhaṃ. So imam eva kāyaṃ upasa-  
mharati : Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ-  
anātito ti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa  
vihārato ye te gehasitā sarasamkappā te pahiyanti, tesam  
pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati<sup>3</sup> sammisidati ekodi-  
hoti samādhīyati. Evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ  
satiṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi pas-  
seyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni setāṃ  
saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni aṭṭhikāni puñjakajātāni<sup>3</sup> aṭṭhikāni  
terovassikāni pūtini cuṇṇakajātāni. So imam eva kāyaṃ  
upasaṃharati : Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī  
evaṃanātito ti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa . . . kāyagataṃ  
satiṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi  
vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ viveka-  
jānaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam  
eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti  
paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vive-  
kajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave,  
dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantēvūsi vā kaṇṭhale nahāniya-  
cuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ  
sanneyya, sā 'ssa nahāniyapiṇḍi snehānugatā snehapparetā  
santarabāhirā phutā snehena, na ca paggharini ; 4—evam eva  
kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisu-

<sup>1</sup> Si vikkhittāni.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> kaṭṭhikaṃ.      <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>3</sup> ; Si puñ-  
jakitāni ; S<sup>4</sup> puñjānikāni.      <sup>4</sup> Cf. Vol. II. p. 15.

khena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutañ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satin bhāveti.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā ajjhatañ sampasādanañ cetaso ekodibhāvāñ avitakkañ avicārāñ samādhijāñ pītisukhañ<sup>1</sup> tatiyajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyañ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutañ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakarahado ubbhidadako, tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass' āyamukhañ, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyumukhañ, na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyumukhañ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakass' āyumukhañ, devo ca kālena kālañ sammādhārañ anuppaveccehaya ; atha kho tañhā va udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjivā tam eva udakarahadañ sītena vāriṇā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vāriṇā apphutañ assa ;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyañ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutañ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satin bhāveti.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisañvedeti, yañ tañ ariyā ācikkhanti : Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti<sup>1</sup> tatiyajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyañ nippītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutañ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uppalinīyañ vā padumīniyañ vā puṇḍarikīniyañ vā appekaccāni uppalañi vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udaye jātāni udaye samvaddhāni udakā nuggatāni antonimug-

<sup>1</sup> Si omits words after vūpasamā, inserting pe.  
Words after virāgā, inserting pe.

Si omits

gaposīni, tāni yāva c' aggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vāma<sup>1</sup> abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphutāni, nāss kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarikānaṃ vā vārinā apphutaṃ assa ;—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa . . . satiṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>1</sup> dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhāṃ asukhāṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhū catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso odātena vatthena sasīsam pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa ;—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa . . . satiṃ bhāveti.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci mahāsamuddo cetasā phuto antogadhā tassa kunnadiyo yā kāci samuddaṅgamā,—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṃ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso garukaṃ silāguḷaṃ allamattikāpuñje pakkhipeyya, taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu taṃ garukaṃ silāguḷaṃ allamattikāpuñje labhetha otāraṃ ti?

Evam, bhante.

<sup>1</sup> Si here inserts pe and omits words before catutth<sup>1</sup>.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikāṭā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇi, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sukkhaṇi kaṭṭhaṇi koḷāpaṇi,<sup>1</sup> atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya : Aggiṇi abhinibbattessāmi<sup>2</sup> tejo pātukarissāmi<sup>3</sup> ;<sup>3</sup> taṇi kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave ? Api nu so puriso anuṇi sukkhaṇi kaṭṭhaṇi koḷāpaṇi uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya abhimatthento aggiṇi abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti ?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikāṭā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇi, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko ritto tuccho ādhāre ṭhito, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhāraṇi<sup>4</sup> ādāya ; taṇi kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave ? Api nu so puriso labhetha udakassa nikkhepanaṃ<sup>5</sup> ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikāṭā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇi, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṇi.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikāṭā, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṇi, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso lahukaṇi suttaguḷaṇi sabbasāramaye aggalaṭṭhalake pakkhiṇe<sup>6</sup> ; taṇi kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave ? Api nu taṇi lahukaṇi suttaguḷaṇi sabbasāramaye aggalaṭṭhalake labhetha otāraṇi ti ?

No h' etaṇi, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikāṭā, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṇi, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, allaṇi kaṭṭhaṇi sasnehaṇi, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya : Aggiṇi abhinibbattessāmi tejo pātukarissāmi<sup>7</sup> ; taṇi

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si koḷāpaṇi.

<sup>2</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> abhinibbattissāmi.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si tejodhātum karissāmi.

<sup>4</sup> So Si ; S<sup>y</sup> udaka-

gāraṇi ; S<sup>k</sup> udagāraṇaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>y</sup> bhikkhavepanaṃ.

kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso amuñ allañ katṭhañ sasnehañ uttarāraṇiñ ādāya abhimattlhento aggañ abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otārañ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇañ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko pūro udakassa samatittiko kākapeyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhārañ ādāya;—tāñ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso labhetha udakassa nikkhepanan ti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otārañ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇañ.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvita bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññā<sup>1</sup>-sacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittañ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyatañ<sup>2</sup> pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko pūro udakassa samatittiko kāka-peyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, tam enañ balavā puriso yato yato<sup>3</sup> āvajjeyya,<sup>4</sup>—āgaccheyya udakan ti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittañ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyatañ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi same bhūmibhāge caturassā<sup>5</sup> pokkharāṇi ālī-baddhā<sup>6</sup> pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā, tam enañ balavā puriso yato yato āliñ muñceyya,<sup>7</sup>—āgaccheyya udakan ti?

<sup>1</sup> Bu abhiññāya.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si sakkhibyatañ; Bu: Sak-khībhabbatam pāpuṇāti paccakkhabhāvāñ pāpuṇāti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omī.

<sup>4</sup> Si āvajjeyya.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> bhūmibhāve caturassara.

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Si;

S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ālībaddhā.

<sup>7</sup> Si paccheyya, with note that the Siṅha

lese reading is muñceyya.

Evam bhante.<sup>1</sup>

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhavyatāṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, subhūmiyaṃ cātummahāpathe ājāññaratho yutto assa t̥hito odhastapato,<sup>2</sup> tam enaṃ dakkho yogācariyo assa dhammasārathi abhiruhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ gahetvā yenicchakaṃ sāreyya;<sup>3</sup>—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhavyatāṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya<sup>4</sup> vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricīṭāya susamāradhāya ime<sup>5</sup> das'<sup>6</sup> ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṃkhā. Katame dasa?<sup>7</sup>

Aratiratisaḥ hoti, na ca taṃ aratīṃ sahati, uppannaṃ aratīṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya<sup>8</sup> viharatī. Bhayaabherava-saḥ hoti, na ca taṃ bhayaabheravaṃ sahati, uppannaṃ bhayaabheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharatī. Khama hoti sītassa uphassa jighaccāya<sup>9</sup> pipāsāya dāṃsamakasavātātapasirīṃsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ<sup>10</sup> kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhamma-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit these two words.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si ubhantara-

paṭodo, with note that the Sinhalese reading is odhastapaṭodo.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> yenicchakaṃ sāreyyāpi; Si yadicehakaṃ yadicehakaṃ sāreyya.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si yānikatāya.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit ime.

<sup>6</sup> So all MSS. here; infra S<sup>ky</sup> read ekādasa, as at 2 Jāt. 61.

<sup>7</sup> Si omits these two words.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> does not repeat this word.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> digho; Si khigho.

<sup>10</sup> Si omits.

sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasīralābhī.<sup>1</sup> Anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ<sup>2</sup> paccanubhoti,—eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ : tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajja māno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjammujaṃ karoti seyyathāpi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati : seyyathāpi pakkhī sal. ṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃmadhiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.<sup>5</sup> Dibbāya soṭadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantaṃānusikāya<sup>6</sup> ubho sadde supāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre ca santike ca. Parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti : sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ Sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītārāgaṃ vā cittaṃ<sup>7</sup> Vītārāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Vītadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ Samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ Vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ Saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ Vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ Mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ Amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ Sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ Anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ Samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ Asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti. Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati seyyathidaṃ ekaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Si inserts hoti before and after this word, and inserts so at the beginning of the next sentence. <sup>2</sup> Si iddhividham here.

<sup>3</sup> Si inserts pe and omits the following down to yāva b.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> caṅkamati.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. Vol. II. p. 18. S<sup>1</sup> here ca samvatteti. Si kāyena samvatteti.

<sup>6</sup> So even Si here.

<sup>7</sup> Si here inserts pe, and continues as follows : Sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ (&c., &c.) : . . Avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti.

pi jātim dve pi jātiyo—pe—iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-  
vihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā  
visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne  
upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate dug-  
gate,<sup>1</sup> yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā  
anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme  
sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya  
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuttṛhitāya paricitāya  
susamāraddhāya ime das'<sup>2</sup> ānisaṃsā paṭikaṅkhā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato  
bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

#### KĀYAGATĀSATISUTTAM NAVAMAṂ.

### 120.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvata-  
thiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra  
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante  
ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad  
avoca : Saṃkhārappattiṃ<sup>3</sup> vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ  
supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. Evam  
bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā  
etad avoca :—

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti,  
sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena  
samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa  
evam hoti : Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarupā  
khattiyamahā sālānaṃ<sup>4</sup> sahavyatāṃ uppajjeyyā ti. So  
taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adluṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Si adds pe.      <sup>2</sup> Sk<sup>2</sup> ekādas'.      <sup>3</sup> Si saṃkhārūpapattiṃ  
and (infra) tatrūpapattiya.      <sup>4</sup> All MSS. add vā.



bhāveti; tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro<sup>1</sup> c' evaṃ bhāvitā bahulikatā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā brāhmaṇamañāsālānaṃ vā—pe—gahapati mahāsālānaṃ vā saḥavyatāṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti; tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro ca evaṃ bhāvitā evaṃ bahulikatā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

<sup>2</sup> Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti: Cātummahārājikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti; tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro ca . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti: Tāvatisīsā devā—pe—Yāmā devā—pe<sup>3</sup> Tusitā devā—pe—Nimmānaratī devā—pe—Paranimmitavasattino devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā Paranimmitavasattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti: Tāvatisīsā devā—pe—Yāmā devā—pe<sup>3</sup> Tusitā devā—pe—Nimmānaratī devā—pe—Paranimmitavasattino devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā Paranimmitavasattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

<sup>1</sup> So Bu; Si vihāra; Sk' virāgā.

paragraph. <sup>3</sup> Si omits pe here et infra.

<sup>2</sup> Si omits this

nāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannagato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Sahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Sahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā saḥassīlokaadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso ekam āmaṇḍam hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Sahasso Brahmā saḥassīlokaadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammarupā Saḥassassa Brahmuno saḥavyatam uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittam dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṁvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti. Dvīsaḥasso Brahmā—pe—Tisaḥasso Brahmā—pe Catusaḥasso Brahmā—pe—Pañcaḥasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Pañcaḥasso pi, bhikkhave, Brahmā pañca-saḥassīlokaadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso pañca āmaṇḍam hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Pañcaḥasso Brahmā pañca-saḥassīlokaadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati: ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammarupā Pañca-saḥassassa Brahmuno saḥavyatam uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittam dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṁvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti—pe—sīlena—pe—sutena—pe—cāgena—pe—paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Dasasaḥasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Dasasaḥasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā dasa-saḥassīlokaadhātum pharitvā

\* Si recites the whole of the foregoing in full.

adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, maṇi velūriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaniso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca viroceti ca, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Dasasahasso Brahmā dasasahassilokadhātūn pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammarañā Dasasahassassa Brahmuno saṃvattati. So tam cittaṃ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti: Satasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Satasahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā satasahassilokadhātūn pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, nekkhaṃ jambōnadān dakkhakammāraputta-nikkāmmukhe sukusalasampahatṭhaṃ paṇḍukambale nikkhittān bhāsati ca tapati ca<sup>1</sup> viroceti ca, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Satasahassassa Brahmuno satasahassilokadhātūn pharitvā . . . viharati. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammarañā Satasahassassa Brahmuno saṃvattati. So tam cittaṃ dahati . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti: Abhā devā pe—Parittābhā devā; Appamāṇābhā devā; Ābhassarā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti: Subhā devā . Parittasubhā devā; Appamāṇasubhā devā; Subhakiṇṇā<sup>2</sup> devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya.

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> bhāsate ca tapate ca.

<sup>2</sup> Si Subhakiṇṇā

Tassa suttaṃ hoti : Vehapphalā devā ; Avihā devā ; Atappā devā ; Sudassī <sup>1</sup> devā ; Akaniṭṭhā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti : Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Akaniṭṭhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvattati. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa suttaṃ hoti : Ākāsaññācāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā ciraṭṭhikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti : Aho vatāhaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa suttaṃ hoti : Viññāpaññācāyatanūpagā devā ; <sup>2</sup> Ākiñcāyatanūpagā devā ; Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā ciraṭṭhikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti : Aho vatāhaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti : Aho vatāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ, <sup>3</sup> bhikkhave, bhikkhu na katthaci <sup>4</sup> uppajjati na kuhiñci <sup>5</sup> uppajjati.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SAṂKĪHĀRUPPATTISUTTAṂ <sup>6</sup> DASAMAṂ.

ANUPADA VAGGO DU TIYO.

<sup>1</sup> Si Sudassā. <sup>2</sup> Si continues as follows : dīghāyukā . . . uppajjeyjan ti—pe—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo . . . saṃvattati. . . . Puna ca paraṃ . . . samannāgato hoti. • Tassa suttaṃ hoti : Ākiñcāyatanūpagā devā ; Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā (&c.). <sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add pi. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add na. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> ; S<sup>r</sup> nahiñci ; Si omits uppajjati na kuhiñci.

<sup>6</sup> Si saṃkīhārūppattisuttaṃ.

## [21.]

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihiam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sāyaṇhasamayam patisallāṇā<sup>1</sup> vutthito yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamam upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca : Ekamidam,<sup>2</sup> bhante, samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. Nagarakam nāma Sakyānam nigamo. Tattha me, bhante, Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam : Suññatāvihārenāham, Ānanda, etarahi bahulam viharāmi. Kacci me tam, bhante, sussutam sugghātam<sup>3</sup> sumanasikatham sūpadhāritam ti<sup>4</sup>

Taggā me tam, Ānanda, sussutam sugghātam sumanasikatham sūpadhāritam. Pubbe cāham, Ānanda, etarahi ca suññatāvihārena bahulam viharāmi. Seyyathāpi ayam Migāramātu pāsādo suñño hatthigavāssavaḷavena, suñño jātarūparajatenā, suññam itthipurisasannipātena ; atthi c' ev' idam asuññatam yadidam bhikkhusamghanam paṭicca ekattam ;—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā gāmasaṇṇam amanasikaritvā manussasaṇṇam araṇṇasaṇṇam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa araṇṇasaṇṇāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati.<sup>4</sup> So evam pajānāti : Ye assu darathā gāmasaṇṇam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; ye assu darathā manussasaṇṇam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; atthi c' evāyam darathamattā yadidam araṇṇasaṇṇam paṭicca ekattam ti. So : Suññam idam saṇṇāgatham gāmasaṇṇāyāti pajānāti ; Suññam idam saṇṇāgatham manussasaṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññatam yadidam araṇṇasaṇṇam paṭicca ekattam ti. Iti yam hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suññam samanupassati ; yam pana tattha

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si paṭisallāṇā.

<sup>2</sup> So Si Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> ekamidamam.

<sup>3</sup> Si sussutam sugghātam.

<sup>4</sup> So Bu and S<sup>ky</sup> generally ;

Si adhimuccati.

avasitṭhañ hoti, Tañ santañ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca parañ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā manussasaññāñ amanasikaritvā araññasaññāñ paṭhavisaññāñ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattañ. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cittañ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, usabhaṇṇamāñ<sup>1</sup> saṅkhasatena suvihatañ<sup>2</sup> vigatavasikañ;<sup>3</sup>—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu yañ imissā paṭhaviyā ukkūlavikūlañ<sup>4</sup> nadīdivuggañ khāṇukaṇṭakādharañ<sup>5</sup> pabbatavisamañ, tañ sabbāñ amanasikaritvā paṭhavisaññāñ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattañ. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cittañ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evañ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā manussasaññāñ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā araññasaññāñ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyañ darathamattā,<sup>6</sup> yadidañ paṭhavisaññāñ paṭicca ekattañ ti. So: Suññam idañ suññāgatañ manussasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idañ suññāgatañ<sup>7</sup> araññasaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idañ asuññatañ, yadidañ paṭhavisaññāñ paṭicca ekattañ ti. Iti yañ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tañ suññāñ samanupassati; yañ pana tattha avasitṭhañ hoti, Tañ santañ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca parañ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā araññasaññāñ amanasikaritvā paṭhavisaññāñ ākāśānañcāyatanasaññāñ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattañ. Tassa ākāśānañcāyatanasaññāya cittañ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evañ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā araññasaññāñ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Si āsabbhaṇṇamāñ; S<sup>ky</sup> usambhañṇamāñ; Bu: Usabhaṇṇamāñ etan ti āsabbhañ.

<sup>2</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> suvihatañ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> v—likam.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si ukkulavikūlañ.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> kan°.

Si kh—adharāñ.

<sup>6</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> darathamattā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omīti manussasaññāyāti pajānāti, suññam idañ suññāgatañ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>ky</sup>

omīti araññasaññāñ . . . darathā.

paṭhavisaññāni paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ ākāsañācāyatanaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ araññasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ paṭhavisaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ ākāsañācāyatanaśaṇṇāni paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññāṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhāṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthiṃ pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkānaṃ ti bhavati.

Puna ca parāṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarītvā paṭhavisaññāni amanasikarītvā ākāsañācāyatanaśaṇṇāni viññāṇācāyatanaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa viññāṇācāyatanaśaṇṇāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā paṭhavisaññāni paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā ākāsañācāyatanaśaṇṇāni paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ viññāṇācāyatanaśaṇṇāni paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ paṭhavisaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākāsañācāyatanaśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ viññāṇācāyatanaśaṇṇāni paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññāṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhāṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthiṃ pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkānaṃ ti bhavati.

Puna ca parāṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarītvā ākāsañācāyatanaśaṇṇāni amanasikarītvā viññāṇācāyatanaśaṇṇāni ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇāni paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā ākāsañācāyatanaśaṇṇāni paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā viññāṇācāyatanaśaṇṇāni paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇāni paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākāsañācāyatanaśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti; Suññam

idam saŨŨāgataŨ viŨŨāṇaṇcāyatana-saŨŨāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuŨŨataŨ yadidaŨ ākiŨcaŨŨāyatana-saŨŨam paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaŨ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suŨŨam samanupassati; yaŨ pi tattha avasiṭṭhaŨ hoti, Tam santaŨ idam atthi pajānāti. EvaŨ pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suŨŨatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraŨ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā viŨŨāṇaṇcāyatana-saŨŨam amanasikarivā ākiŨcaŨŨāyatana-saŨŨam nevasaŨŨānāsaŨŨāyatana-saŨŨam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa nevasaŨŨānāsaŨŨāyatana-saŨŨāya cittaŨ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaŨ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā viŨŨāṇaṇcāyatana-saŨŨam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā ākiŨcaŨŨāyatana-saŨŨam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaŨ darathamattā, yadidaŨ nevasaŨŨānāsaŨŨāyatana-saŨŨam paṭicca ekattan ti. So: SuŨŨam idam saŨŨāgataŨ viŨŨāṇaṇcāyatana-saŨŨāyāti pajānāti; SuŨŨam idam saŨŨāgataŨ ākiŨcaŨŨāsaŨŨāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuŨŨataŨ, yadidaŨ nevasaŨŨānāsaŨŨāyatana-saŨŨam paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaŨ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suŨŨam samanupassati; yaŨ pi tattha avasiṭṭhaŨ hoti, Tam santaŨ idam atthi pajānāti. EvaŨ pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suŨŨatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraŨ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā ākiŨcaŨŨāyatana-saŨŨam amanasikarivā nevasaŨŨānāsaŨŨāyatana-saŨŨam animittaŨ cetosaŨŨdhiŨ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa animitte<sup>1</sup> cetosaŨŨdhiŨ cittaŨ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaŨ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā ākiŨcaŨŨāyatana-saŨŨam paṭicca, te 'dha na samū; ye assu darathā nevasaŨŨānāsaŨŨāyatana-saŨŨam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaŨ darathamattā yadidaŨ<sup>2</sup> imam eva kāyaŨ paṭicca saḷāyatanaŨ

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> animittam.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> insert kho.



jīvitapaccayā ti. So: Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c'ev'idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatanaṃ kaṃ jīvitapaccayā ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā <sup>1</sup>avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakan ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā ākiñcaññāyatanasaññaṃ amanasikaritvā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññaṃ animittaṃ cetosamādhin paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa animitte cetosamādhinhi cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ayam pi <sup>2</sup> kho animitto cetosamādhī <sup>3</sup> abhisankhato abhisāñcetayito. Yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisankhataṃ <sup>4</sup> abhisāñcetayitaṃ, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato <sup>5</sup> evaṃ passato kāmasavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñapaṃ hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā kāmasavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā bhavāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā avijjāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi cevāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatanaṃ jīvitapaccayā ti. So: Sunnam idaṃ saññāgataṃ kāmasavenāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ bhavāsavenāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ avijjāsavenāti pajānāti. Atthi c'ev'idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatanaṃ jīvitapaccayā ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evam assa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā

<sup>1</sup> Si hi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> animittaṃ c—dhiṃ. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omīti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> pajānato.

avipallatthā parisuddhā paramānuttarā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, atītamaddhānāni samapā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharissu, sabbe te imāni yeva parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharissu. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, anāgata-maddhānāni samapā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharissanti, sabbe te imāni yeva parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharissanti. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, etarāhi samapā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharanti, sabbe te imāni yeva parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharanti. Tasmātiha, Ānanda, Parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharissāmīti,—evam hi vo, Ānanda, sikkhitabban ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

CŪḲASUNĪĀTASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

## 122.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvarāni ādāva Kapilavatthusmim<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi. Kapilavatthusmim piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Kālā-khemakassa<sup>2</sup> Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasāṃkamā divāvihārāya. Tena kho pana samayena Kālākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambahulāni senāsanaṇi paññattāni honti. Addasā kho Bhagavā Kālākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambahulāni

<sup>1</sup> So Si ; S<sup>vy</sup> Kapilavatthusmim.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>vy</sup> Bu ; Si Kāl°.

senāsanāni paññattāni ; disvāna Bhagavato etad ahoṣi. Sambahulāni kho Kālākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni.<sup>1</sup> Sambahulā nu kho idha bhikkhū viharantīti ?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando sambahulēhi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ Ghaṭṭāya-Sakkassa vihāre cīvarakammamāṇi karoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Ghaṭṭāya-Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasaṅkamam upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : Sambahulāni kho, Ānanda, Kālākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni. Sambahulā nu kho ettha bhikkhū viharantīti ?

Sambahulāni, bhante, Kālākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni ; sambahulā ettha bhikkhū viharanti. Cīvarakārasamayo no, bhante, vattatīti.

Na kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu sobhati saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato, gaṇasammudito. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito, yaṃ taṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ sambodhasukhaṃ,<sup>2</sup> tassa sukhassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akiechalābhī akasīralābhī ti,—n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ, yaṃ taṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ sambodhasukhaṃ, tassa sukhassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akiechalābhī akasīralābhī ti,—ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito sāmāyikaṃ vā kantaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharissati asāmāyikaṃ vā akuppan ti,—n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati : Yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ sāmāyikaṃ vā kantaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit this word here.

<sup>2</sup> Si sambodhisukhaṃ

cetovimuttiñ upasampajja viharissati asāmayikañ vā akuppan ti,—*ṭhānam* etañ vijjati. Nāhañ, Ānanda, ekam rūpam <sup>1</sup> pi samanupassāmi, yattha ratassa yatthābhiratassa <sup>2</sup> rūpassa vipariñāmaññathābhāvā na uppajjeyyuh sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā.

Ayañ kho pan',<sup>3</sup> Ānanda, vihāro Tathāgatenā abhisambuddho, yadidañ sabbanimittānañ amanasikārā<sup>4</sup> ajjhatañ suññatañ upasampajja viharituñ.<sup>5</sup> Tatra ce, Ānanda, Tathāgatañ iminā vihārena viharantañ bhavanti<sup>6</sup> upasāṅkamatāro<sup>7</sup> bhikkhū bhikkhuṇiyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvaka, — tatr', Ānanda, Tathāgato vivekaninnen' eva cittena vivekaṇṇena vivekapabbhārena vūpakatṭhena nekkhammābhiratena byantibhūtena sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi aññadatthu<sup>8</sup> uyyojaniyapaṭisañhuttañ<sup>9</sup> yeva kathañ kattā hoti. Tasmātiñ', Ānanda, bhikkhu ce pi ākañkheyya: Ajjhatañ suññatañ upasampajja vihareyyan ti,—ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā ajjhattam eva cittañ saṅghapetabbhañ sammisādetabbhañ ekodikātabbañ samādahātabbañ.

Kathañ ca, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhattam eva cittañ saṅghapeti sammisādeti ekodikaroti samādahati? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu vivice' eva kamehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāñ savicārañ vivekañ pītisukham<sup>10</sup> paṭhamajjhānañ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā ajjhatañ sampasādanāñ cetaso ekodibhāvāñ avitakkāñ avicārañ samādhijañ pītisukhañ<sup>11</sup> duttiyajjhānañ — tattiyaajjhānañ — catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Evañ kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhattam eva cittañ saṅghapeti sammisādeti ekodikaroti samādahati.

<sup>1</sup> So Si and (?) Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> ekarūpañ.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>y</sup> and Bu; Si

rattassa yatthābhirattassa tassa.

<sup>3</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> omitt pana.

<sup>4</sup> Si am—karā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> viharatañ; Si viharati.

<sup>6</sup> Si Bhagavantañ.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> upasāṅkamatā te.

<sup>8</sup> Si a—uñ.

<sup>9</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> uyyojanik°.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omitt; Si, after paṭhamajjhānañ, continues: Dutiyañ jhānañ. Tattiyañ jhānañ. Catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> here insert pe.

So ajjhatañ suññatañ manasikaroti ; tassa ajjhatañ suññatañ<sup>1</sup> manasikaroto ajjhatañ suññatāya cittañ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Evañ santam etañ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Ajjhatañ suññatañ<sup>1</sup> kho me manasikaroto ajjhatañ suññatāya cittañ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suññatañ manasikaroti ; so āpañjañ<sup>2</sup> manasikaroti ; tassa āpañjañ manasikaroto āpañje cittañ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Evañ santam etañ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Āpañjañ kho me manasikaroto āpañje cittañ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā tasmīñ yeva parimasīñ samādhimutte ajjhatañ eva cittañ saṅṭhapetabbāñ sammāsādetabbāñ ekādikātabbāñ samādahātabbāñ. So ajjhatañ suññatañ manasikaroti ; tassa ajjhatañ suññatañ manasikaroto ajjhatañ suññatāya cittañ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Evañ santam etañ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Ajjhatañ suññatañ kho me manasikaroto ajjhatañ suññatāya cittañ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suññatañ manasikaroti ; so ajjhatabhiddhā suññatañ manasikaroti ; so āpañjañ manasikaroti ; tassa āpañjañ manasikaroto āpañje cittañ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Evañ santam etañ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Āpañjañ kho me manasikaroto āpañje cittañ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato caṅkamāya cittañ namati, so caṅkamati : Evañ mañ caṅkamantañ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusālā dhammā

<sup>1</sup> Si omits.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>o</sup> ; Si āneñjañ (and infra āneñjāya). Cf. supra Sutta No. 112 (in fine) and Vol. II. p. 283.

anvāssavissantīti,<sup>1</sup>—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato thānāya cittaṃ namati so tiṭṭhati : Evaṃ mañ tiṭṭhantaṃ<sup>2</sup> nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti ; —itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno, iminā vihārena viharato nisajjāya cittaṃ namati, so nisīdati : Evaṃ mañ nisinnantaṃ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti ;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato sayanāya cittaṃ namati, so sayati : Evaṃ mañ sayantaṃ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti ;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato bhāsāya<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ namati, so : Yāyañ kathā hīnā gammā pothuḍḍhāṇikā anariyā anattasamhiṭā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati,—seyyathidāni : rājakathā corakathā mahāmattakathā senākathā bhayakathā yuddhakathā annakathā pānakathā vatthakathā sayanakathā mālākathā gandhakathā nātikathā yānakathā gāmakathā nigamakathā nagarakathā janapadakathā itthikathā sūrakathā visikhākathā kumbhatṭhānakathā pubbapetakathā nānattakathā lokakkhāyikā samuddakkhāyikā itibhavābhavakathā iti vā iti evarūpiṃ katharū na kathessāmīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Yā ca kho ayaṃ, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā<sup>4</sup> ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati,—seyyathidāni : appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā iti evarūpiṃ katharū kathessāmīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato

<sup>1</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> anvāsabhavissantīti.      <sup>2</sup> Si ṭhitanti.

S<sup>ky</sup> bhassāyaṃ, which spelling it supported by Bu.

<sup>3</sup> So Si ;

<sup>4</sup> Si

cetovicāraṇas°.

vitakkāya cittaṃ namati, so: Ye 'me vitakkā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattanti,—seyyathidam: kāmavitakko byāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko iti evarūpe vitakke na vitakkessāmīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ye ca kho ime, Ānanda, vitakkā ariyā niyyānikā niyyantī takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, seyyathidam:—nekkhammavitakko abyāpādavitakko avihimsāvitakko iti evarūpe vitakke vitakkessāmīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Pañca kho ime, Ānanda, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca? Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā; sotaviññeyyā saddā; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhaviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, Ānanda, pañca kāmagaṇā. Yattha bhikkhunā abhikkhaṇaṃ sakam cittaṃ paccavekkhitabbam: Atthi nu kho me<sup>1</sup> imesu pañcasu kāmagaṇesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti? Sace, Ānanda, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ pajānāti. Atthi kho me imesu pañcasu kāmagaṇesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti,—evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti: Yo kho me pañcasu kāmagaṇesu chandarāgo, so appahīno ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pan', Ānanda, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ pajānāti: Na 'tthi kho me imesu pañcasu kāmagaṇesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti,—evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti: Yo kho me pañcasu kāmagaṇesu chandarāgo, so' me pahīno ti. Itiha sampajāno hoti.

Pañca kho 'me, Ānanda, upādānakkhandhā. Yattha bhikkhunā udayabyāyānupassinā vihātabbam. Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo; iti vedanā iti

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit kho me here (but not infra).

vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthagamo ; iti sañña . . . ;  
 iti saṅkhārā . . . ; iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo  
 iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti. Tassa imesu pañcasu upādānak-  
 khandhesu udayabyayānupassino viharato yo pañcas' upādā-  
 nakkhandhesu asmiṃmāno so pahīyati. Evaṃ santam etaṃ,  
 Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti: Yo kho me pañcas'  
 upādānakkhandhesu asmiṃmāno, so me pahīno ti. Itiha  
 tattha sampajāno hoti. Ime kho te, Ānanda, dhammā  
 ekantakusalāyatikā<sup>1</sup> ariyā lokuttarā anavakkantā pāpimatā.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Ānanda? Kaṃ atthavasāṃ sam-  
 passamāno arahati sāvako satthāraṃ anubandhituṃ api  
 payujjamāno ti?<sup>2</sup>

Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no, bhante, dhammā Bhagavaṃ-  
 nettikā Bhagavaṃ-pāṭisarajā; sādhu vata, bhante, Bhaga-  
 vantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho; Bhagavato  
 sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Na kho, Ānanda, arahati sāvako satthāraṃ anubandhi-  
 tuṃ yadidaṃ suttāṃ geyyāṃ veyyākaraṇassa hetu. Taṃ  
 kissa hetu? Dīgharattassa hi vo, Ānanda, dhammā sūtā  
 dhatā vacasā paricitā manasā 'nupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-  
 viddhā. Yā ca kho ayaṃ, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekhikā  
 cetovivaraṇasappāyā ekantaṇibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya  
 upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati,  
 —seyyathidaṃ: appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā  
 asārasaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā  
 paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā,—evarū-  
 piyā kho, Ānanda, kathāya hetu arahati sāvako satthāraṃ  
 anubandhituṃ api payujjamāno.

Evaṃ sante kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti; evaṃ  
 sante antevāsūppadavo hoti; evaṃ sante brahmacariyūpad-  
 davo hoti.<sup>3</sup> Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti? Idh',  
 Ānanda, ekacco satthā vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ  
 rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ susāmaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu ; S<sup>k</sup> ekantakusalānayatikā; S<sup>v</sup> ekantakusalānīyānikā.

<sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> (here) and S<sup>v</sup> infra also apipanujjamāno pi; S<sup>k</sup> infra apipanujjamano pi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> have ūppadavo.



vanapatthani abbhokāsani palālapuñjani. Tassa tathāvūpakaṭṭhassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmaya<sup>1</sup>ti gedhi<sup>2</sup>ni āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayam vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto<sup>3</sup> ācariyo; ācariyūpaddavena avadhi<sup>4</sup>ṇisu nam pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā poṇobhavikā<sup>1</sup> sadarā dukkhavipākā āyati<sup>2</sup>ni jātijarāmaruṇiyā. Eva<sup>3</sup>ni kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti. Katha<sup>4</sup>ni c', Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Tass' eva kho pa<sup>5</sup>n', Ānanda, satthu sāvako tassa satthu viveka<sup>6</sup>ni anubrūhayamāno vivitta<sup>7</sup>ni senāsana<sup>8</sup>ni bhajati araṇṇa<sup>9</sup>ni rukkhama<sup>10</sup>la<sup>11</sup>ni pabbata<sup>12</sup>ni kanda<sup>13</sup>ra<sup>14</sup>ni giriguhani susāna<sup>15</sup>ni vanapatthani abbhokāsani palālapuñjani. Tassa tathāvūpakaṭṭhassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmaya<sup>1</sup>ti gedhi<sup>2</sup>ni āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayam vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto antevāsī; antevāsūpaddavena avadhi<sup>4</sup>ṇisu nam pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā poṇobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyati<sup>2</sup>ni jātijarāmaruṇiyā. Eva<sup>3</sup>ni kho, Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Katha<sup>4</sup>ni c', Ānanda, brahmacariyūpaddavo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahani sammāsambuddho vijjācarasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussāna<sup>16</sup>ni buddho bhagavā. So vivitta<sup>7</sup>ni senāsana<sup>8</sup>ni bhajati araṇṇa<sup>9</sup>ni rukkhama<sup>10</sup>la<sup>11</sup>ni pabbata<sup>12</sup>ni kanda<sup>13</sup>ra<sup>14</sup>ni giriguhani susāna<sup>15</sup>ni vanapatthani abbhokāsani palālapuñjani. Tassa tathāvūpakaṭṭhassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca na mucchati kāmaya<sup>1</sup>ti na gedhi<sup>2</sup>ni āpajjati na

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si mucchani nikāmayati. Bu: kāmaya<sup>1</sup>ti mucchana<sup>1</sup>ta<sup>1</sup>ni pattheti pavatteti<sup>1</sup>ti attho. <sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> gey<sup>1</sup>.

S<sup>g</sup> gedhi; S<sup>ky</sup> (infra) hetthi<sup>1</sup>ni (but S<sup>k</sup> once gedhi<sup>1</sup>ni). <sup>3</sup> Si upad<sup>1</sup>davo ācariyo ācariyūpaddavena. Avadhi<sup>4</sup>ṇisu nam, &c. <sup>4</sup> Si

poṇobbhavikā, as S<sup>ky</sup> infra.

āvattati bāhullāya. Tass' eva kho pan', Ānanda, Satthu sāvako tassa Satthu vivekam anuyutto brūhayamāno vivittam senāsanam bhajati araṇṇam rukkhamaṇḍam pabbatam kandaram giriguham susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuṇjam. Tassa tathāvūpakatṭhassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmāyati gedhim āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaṁ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto brahmacārī; brahmacārūpaddavena avadhimso maṁ pāpakā akusālā dhammā saṁkilesikā poṇobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmaṇiyā. Evaṁ kho, Ānanda, brahmacārūpaddavo hoti. Tat', Ānanda, yo c' evāyaṁ ācariyūpaddavo yo ca antevāsūpaddavo ayaṁ tehi brahmacārūpaddavo dukkhavipākataro c' eva kaṭukavipākataro ca api ca vinipātāya saṁvattati. Tasmātiha maṁ, Ānanda, mittavatāya samudācaratha, mā sapattavatāya; tam vo bhavissati dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Kathaṁ c', Ānanda, satthāraṁ sāvakā sapattavatāya samudācaranti no mittavatāya? Idh', Ānanda, satthā sāvakānaṁ dhammaṁ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampam upādāya: Idam vo hitāya idam vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā na sussūsanti na sotam odahanti aññaṁ <sup>1</sup> cittaṁ upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṁ <sup>2</sup> vattanti. Evaṁ kho, Ānanda, satthāraṁ sāvakā sapattavatāya samudācaranti no <sup>3</sup> mittavatāya. Kathaṁ c', Ānanda, satthāraṁ sāvakā mittavatāya samudācaranti no sapattavatāya? Idh', Ānanda, satthā sāvakānaṁ dhammaṁ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampam upādāya. Idam vo hitāya idam vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā sussūsanti sotam odahanti na <sup>4</sup> aññaṁ cittaṁ upaṭṭhapenti na vokkamma ca <sup>5</sup> satthu sāsanaṁ vattanti. Evaṁ kho, Ānanda, satthāraṁ sāvakā mittavatāya samudācaranti no sapattavatāya. Tasmā-

<sup>1</sup> Si na añña.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si sāsanaṁ.

<sup>3</sup> So Si;

S<sup>ky</sup> yo ne.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> Si omit na here, though S<sup>ky</sup> insert it before sussūsanti and sotam in this sentence.

<sup>5</sup> Si na ca v.

tiha maññ, Ānanda, mittavatāya samudācaratha mā sapattavatāya. Tani vo bhavissati digharattani hitāya sukhāya. Na vo <sup>1</sup> ahani, Ānanda, tathā parakkamissāmi yathā kumbhakāro āmake āmakamatte; niggayha niggayhāhani, Ānanda, vakkhāmi, pavayha pavayha.<sup>2</sup> Yo sāro so ṭhassatīti.<sup>3</sup>

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitanī abhinudīti.

### MAHĀSUNṢĀTASUTTĀM DUTIYĀM.

## [23.]

Evam me sutanti. Ekani samayañi Bhagavā Sāvattthiyañi viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulānañi bhikkhūnañi pacchābhattañi piṇḍapātapaṭik-kantānañi upatṭhānasālāyañi sannisinnānañi sannipatitānañi ayañ antarākathā udapādi:—Acchariyañi, āvuso, abbhutanti,<sup>4</sup> āvuso, Tathāgatassa mahiddhikāṭā mahānubhāvātā,<sup>5</sup> yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinnavatume<sup>6</sup> pariyādinnavatṭe<sup>7</sup> sabbadukkhavīti-vatte jānissati: Evañi-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuñi iti pi, evaṇnāmā te Bhagavanto ahesuñi iti pi, evaṇi-gottā te Bhagavanto ahesuñi iti pi, evaṇi-silā . . . evaṇi-dhammā . . . evaṇi-paññā . . . evaṇi-vihārī . . . evaṇi-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuñi iti pīti. Evañi vutte, āyasmā Ānando te bhikkhū etad avoca:—Acchariyā c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgatā acchariyadhammasamannāgatā ca; abbhutā<sup>8</sup> c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgatā abbhutadhammasamannāgatā cāti.

<sup>1</sup> Si te; S<sup>v</sup> kho. <sup>2</sup> Si adds Ānanda vakkhāmi. <sup>3</sup> So Si Bu and Dhp. p. 271; S<sup>k</sup> yassatīti; S<sup>v</sup> sassatīti. <sup>4</sup> Si omits here but not infra. <sup>5</sup> Si m—vakatā. <sup>6</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> Bu; Si c—ṭṭume. <sup>7</sup> So Bu (one MS. reading —uu—); Si pariyādiṇṇavatṭe; S<sup>k</sup> pariyādiehinnavatṭe; S<sup>v</sup> pariyādiehinnavaddhe. Cf. Vol. II. p. 172. <sup>8</sup> Si abbhūtā, as throughout.

Ayañ ca h' idan tesam bhikkhūnam antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasamkamam upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Idha, bhante, amhākam pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikantānam upaṭṭhānasālāyam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyam, āvuso, . . . (*etc. as above, down to*) . . . evam-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pīti. Evam vutte, bhante, āyasmā Ānando amhe etad avoca: Acchariyā . . . abbhutadhammasamannāgatā cāti. Ayam kho no, bhante, antarākathā vippakatā. Atha Bhagavā anupatto ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:—Tasmātiha tam, Ānanda, bhiyyosomattāya paṭibhantu Tathāgatassa acchariyā abbhutadhammā ti.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitam: Sato sampajāno uppijamāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitam kāyam uppijiti; yam pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitam kāyam uppijiti, idam aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam: Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsiti; yam pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsiti, idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam:—Yāvatāyukam, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsiti; yam pi, bhante, yāvatāyukam Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsiti, idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam:—Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchim okkamāmi; yam pi,

bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchiṃ okkami, idam p' ahaṃ Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchiṃ okkami, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo uḷaro <sup>1</sup> obhāso pātubhavati atikkamṃ' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asānūvutā andhakārā andhakāratimissā, yattha p' ime candimasuriyā evaṃ-mahiddhika <sup>2</sup> evaṃ-mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo uḷaro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamṃ' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ; ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten' obhāseṇa aññamannaṃ sañjānanti: Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh' upapannā. Ayaṃ ca dasasahassilokadhātu saṇikampati sampakampati sampavedhati, appamāṇo ca uḷaro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamṃ' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ ti. Yāṃ pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, cattāro naṃ devaputtā catuddisārakkhāya upagacchanti: Mā naṃ kho Bodhisattaṃ vā Bodhisattamātaraṃ vā manusso vā amanusso vā koci vā <sup>3</sup> viheṭhesīti. <sup>4</sup> Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, pakatiyā silavatī Bodhisattamātā hoti, viratā pāṇātipātā viratā adinnādānā viratā kāmesu micchācārā viratā musāvādā viratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> Bu; Si olāro.

<sup>2</sup> Si omits.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>v</sup> mā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>v</sup> viheṭhessīti; Si vihesesīti.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato suttañ sammukhā paṭiggahitañ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchina okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu purisesu mānasāni uppajjati kāmagaṇūpasanihitāni,<sup>1</sup> anatikkamanīyā ca Bodhisattamātā hoti kenaci purisena rattacittenāti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, acchariyañ abbhuta-dhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato suttañ sammukhā paṭiggahitañ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchina okkanto hoti, lābhina Bodhisattamātā hoti pañcannañ kāmagaṇūpānañ, sā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā<sup>2</sup> parivāretīti. Yam pi, bhante . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sāmmukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato suttañ sammukhā paṭiggahitañ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchina okkanto hoti, na<sup>3</sup> Bodhisattamātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhina Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattañ ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigatañ passati sabbaṅgapaccāṅgañ abhinindriyañ.<sup>4</sup> Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, mañi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhañso superikammakato ; tatr' assa suttāni āvutañi nīlañi vā pītañi vā lohitañi vā odātāni vā paṇḍusuttāni vā ; tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya : Ayañ kho mañi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhañso superikammakato, tatr' idaṃ suttāni āvutañi nīlañi vā pītañi vā lohitañi vā odātāni vā paṇḍusuttāni vā ti ;—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchina okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhina Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattañ ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigatañ passati sabbaṅgapaccāṅgañ abhinindriyañ. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> Bu ; Si kāmagaṇūp<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> Si samāṅgibhūtā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>v</sup> insert na after ābādho here, but not infra.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> ;

Si ahinindriyañ.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ saṃ  
mukhā paṭiggahitāñ :—Sattāhajāte, Ānanda, Bodhisat  
Bodhisattamātā kālañ karoti, Tusitañ kāyañ uppajjati  
Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagava  
acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sa  
mukhā paṭiggahitāñ :—Yathā kho pañ, Ānanda aññā itthi<sup>1</sup>  
nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhañ kucchinaṃ pariharitvā vij  
yanti, na h' evañ Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati  
das' eva māsāni Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā kucchi  
pariharitvā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aha  
bhante, acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sa  
mukhā paṭiggahitāñ :—Yathā kho pañ, Ānanda, añ  
itthikā nisinnā vā nipannā vā vijāyanti, na h' evañ Bod  
sattañ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati; ñhitā va Bodhisatt  
Bodhisattamātā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam  
ahañ, bhante, acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sa  
mukhā paṭiggahitāñ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto m  
kucchismā nikkhamati, devā paṭhamāñ paṭiggagha  
pacchā manussā ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aha  
bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāre

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sa  
mukhā paṭiggahitāñ :—Yadā, Ānanda,<sup>2</sup> Bodhisatto m  
kucchismā nikkhamati, appatto va Bodhisatto paṭhaviñ h  
cattāro nañ devaputtā paṭiggahetvā mātu purato ñape  
Attamanā devī hohi,<sup>3</sup> mahesakkho te putto upapanno ti. Y  
pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acce  
yañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sa  
mukhā paṭiggahitāñ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto m  
kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati amakk  
uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena<sup>4</sup> amakk

<sup>1</sup> Si<sup>o</sup> omit vijāyati.

<sup>2</sup> Si adds so.

<sup>3</sup> Si<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Si adds amakkhito pubbena.

kenaci asucinā suddho visado.<sup>1</sup> Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, maṇiratanani kāsike vatthe nikkhittani,<sup>2</sup> n' eva maṇiratanani kāsikani vatthanī makkheti nāpi kāsikani vatthanī maṇiratanani makkheti;—tani kissa hetu? ubhinnaṃ suddhattā;<sup>3</sup>—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena amakkhito kenaci asucinā suddho visado ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyani abbhutadhammani dhāremi.

Sam mukhā me tani, bhante, Bhagavato sutani sam mukhā paṭiggahitani :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, dve udakassa dhārā antalikkhā pātubhavanti, ekā sitassa ekā uphassa, yena Bodhisattassa udakakiccani karonti<sup>4</sup> mātu cāti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyani abbhutadhammani dhāremi.

Sam mukhā me tani, bhante, Bhagavato sutani sam mukhā paṭiggahitani :—Saṃpatijāto, Ānanda, Bodhisatto sacehi pādehi<sup>5</sup> paṭiṭṭhahitvā uttarābhmukho sattapada-vītilāre gacchati, setamhi chatte anubhīramāne sabbā ca disā viloketi, āsabbhiṃ<sup>6</sup> ca vācāni bhāsati : Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, setṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, jetṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā jāti, na 'tthi dāni punabbhavo ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyani abbhutadhammani dhāremi.

Sam mukhā me tani, bhante, Bhagavato sutani sam mukhā paṭiggahitani :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso<sup>7</sup> pātubhavati atikanam<sup>8</sup> eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ; yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asahiṃvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisiṃ, yattha p' ime candīmasuriyā evaṃ mahiddhikā evaṃ mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha

<sup>1</sup> Si visuddho.    <sup>2</sup> Si nikkhitam.    <sup>3</sup> Si suddhattā.    <sup>4</sup> Si karoti.  
<sup>5</sup> Si inserts paṭhaviyaṃ.    <sup>6</sup> So all MSS. Cf. 1 Jāt. 53.



pi appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ ; ye pi tattha sattā upapannā te pi ten' obhāseṇa aññamaññaṃ sañjānanti : Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhūpapannā ti. Ayam pi ca dasasahassilokadhātu saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati appamāṇo ca uḷāro obhāso loka pātubhavati atikamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremīti.

Tasmātiha tvam, Ānanda, idam pi Tathāgatassa acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhārehi.<sup>1</sup> Idh', Ānanda, Tathāgatassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti ; viditā saññā ;<sup>2</sup> viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. Idam pi kho tvam, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhārehi.

Yam pi, bhante, Bhagavato viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti ; viditā saññā ; viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti,—idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremīti.

Idam avoca āyasmā Ānando. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṃ. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

#### ACCHARIYABBHUTADHAMMASUTTAM<sup>3</sup> 3 TATIYAM.

### 124.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Bakkulo Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Acela-Kassapo<sup>4</sup> āyasmato Bakkulassa purāṇagihisahāyo<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Si dhārehi.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>h</sup> adds uppajjanti.

<sup>3</sup> So Si ;

S<sup>h</sup> Acchariyabbhutasuttam ; Bu Acchariyadhammasuttam. <sup>4</sup> Si

Acelo Kassapo.

<sup>5</sup> Si —gihi—.

yen' āyasmā Bakkulo ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamtivā āyasmatā Bakkulena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Acela-Kassapo āyasmantaṃ Bakkulaṃ etad avoca : Kīvacīraṃ pabbajito si, āvuso Bakkulāti ?

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbājitassāti.

Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ methuno dhammo paṭisevito ti ?

Na kho maṃ, āvuso Kassapa, evaṃ pucchitabbhaṃ : Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ methuno dhammo paṭisevito ti ? Evaṃ ca kho maṃ, āvuso Kassapa, pucchitabbhaṃ : Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ kāmasaṇṇā uppannapubbā ti ?

Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ kāmasaṇṇā uppannapubbā ti ?<sup>1</sup>

Asīti me, āvuso Kassapa, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi kāmasaṇṇaṃ uppannapubbhaṃ.

(Yam **p'** āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti kāmasaṇṇaṃ uppannapubbhaṃ, idaṃ pi mayaṃ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhārema.<sup>2</sup>)

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi byāpādasāṇṇaṃ vihiṃsāsāṇṇaṃ uppannapubbhaṃ.

(Yam **p'** āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti byāpādasāṇṇaṃ vihiṃsāsāṇṇaṃ uppannapubbhaṃ, idaṃ pi mayaṃ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhārema.)

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi kāma-vitakkaṃ uppannapubbhaṃ.

Yam **p'** āyasmā . . . dhārema.

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi byāpādavittakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvittakkaṃ uppannapubbhaṃ.

Yam **p'** āyasmā . . . dhārema.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si omits this repetition. • <sup>2</sup> Bu has the following note : Yam *p'* āyasma ādini padāni sabbavācesu Dhammasaṅgahe therehi niyametvā thapitāni.

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi gahapaticīvarāni sādītā.<sup>1</sup>

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi satthena cīvarāni chinditā.<sup>2</sup>

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi sūciyā cīvarāni sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāni rajanāya cīvarāni rajitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . kaṭṭhine cīvarāni sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi sabrahmacārīcīvarakamme<sup>3</sup> byāpāritā<sup>4</sup> . . . nimantanāni sādītā . . . evarūpani cittaṇi uppannapubbāni : Aho vata maṇi koci nimanteyyāti.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . antaraghare nisīditā . . . antaraghare bhūñjita . . . mātugāmassa anubyañjanaso nimittāni gahetā . . . mātugāmassa dhammāni desitā, antamaso catuppadam pi gāthāni . . . bhikkhunūpassayaṇi<sup>5</sup> upasaṇkamitā . . . bhikkhunīyā dhammāni desitā—pe—nābhijānāmi sikkhimānāya dhammāni desitā, nābhijānāmi sāmaṇerāya dhammāni desitā.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāni sāmaṇerāya dhammāni desitā, idam pi mayāni āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṇi abbhutaṇi dhammāni dhārema.<sup>6</sup>

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi pabbajetā<sup>7</sup>—pe<sup>8</sup>—upasampādetā—nābhijānāmi nissayaṇi detā . . . nābhijānāni sāmaṇeraṇi upatṭhāpetā . . . jantāghare nahāyitā . . . cuṇṇena nahāyitā . . . sabrahmacārīgattaparikāma-

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S\* sādittā, chindittā, &c.

here (as S\* infra):—Nābhijānāmi sūciyā cīvarāni sibbitā Nābhijānāmi rajanāya cīvarāni rajitā, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Si continues

<sup>3</sup> So S\*, Si

sabrahmacārīnaṇi c. <sup>4</sup> Si vicāritā. <sup>5</sup> S\*, bhikkhūni.

<sup>6</sup> Si omits this paragraph—continuing: nābhijānāmi pabbajeta

<sup>7</sup> S\* pabbajento; S<sup>v</sup> pabbajentā (corrected from pabbajeta)

<sup>8</sup> Si omits.

me byāpajjitā <sup>1</sup> . . . ābādhani uppannapubbani, antamaso gaddūhananattam <sup>2</sup> pi . . . bhesajjani pariharitā antamaso haritakīkhaṇḍam <sup>3</sup> pi . . . apassenakani apassetā <sup>4</sup> . . . seyyani kappetā . . . gāmantasanāsane vassani upagantā.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti gāmantasanāsane vassani upagantā, idam pi . . . dhārema.

Sattāham eva kho ahañi, āvuso, sāṇo <sup>5</sup> raṭṭhapiṇḍani bhuñjīni, atha aṭṭhamiyani aññā udapādi.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo sattāham eva sāṇo raṭṭhapiṇḍani bhuñjī atha aṭṭhamiyani aññā udapādi, idam pi mayani āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyani abbhutani dhammani dhārema.

Labheyyāhani, āvuso Bakkula, imasmiñ dhammavinaye pubbajjani, labheyyani upasampadan ti. Alattha kho Acela-Kassapo imasmiñ dhammavinaye pubbajjani alattha upasampadani. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Kassapo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmiṇā anagāriyani pubbajanti, tad anuttarani brahmacariyapariyosānani diṭṭhe va dhamme sayani abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi : Khīṇā jāti vusitani brahmacariyani katanī karaṇīyani nāparani itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Kassapo arahatani ahoṣi.

Atha kho āyasmā Bakkulo aparena samayena apāpuraṇani ādāya vihārena vihāraṇi upasaṅkamitvā evam āha : Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto ; ajja me parinibbānani bhavissatīti.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo apāpuraṇani ādāya vihārena vihāraṇi upasaṅkamitvā evam āha : Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto ; ajja me parinibbānani bhavissatīti,—idam pi mayani āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyani abbhutani dhammani dhārema.

<sup>1</sup> So Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> vyāpāritā : Si sūditā. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Si ; Bu gadduho. <sup>3</sup> Si harit. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> apassetā ; Si apassenakam apasayitā ; Bu apassenattā. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu (sāṇo ti sakilesa) : Si sūraṇo.

Atha kho āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnako parinibbāyi.

Yam. p' āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnako parinibbāyi, idam pi mayam āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyam abbhutam dhammam dhāremāti.

BAKKULASUTTAM<sup>1</sup> CATUTTHAM.

## 125.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Aciravato samaṇuddeso Araññakuṭikāyam viharati. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro jaṅghāvihāram anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno, yena Aciravato samaṇuddeso ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Aciravatena samaṇuddesena saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatam samaṇuddesam etad avoca:—Sutam me tam, bho Aggivessana: Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti.

Evam etam, rājakumāra; evam etam, rājakumāra. Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti.

Sādhu me bhavam Aggivessano yāthāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam desetūti.

Na kho te aham, rājakumāra, saṅkōmi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam desetūti. Ahañ carahi te, rājakumāra, yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam descayam; tvañ ca me bhāsitassa attham na ājāneyyāsi. So mam' assa kilamatho, sā mam' assa vihesā ti.

<sup>1</sup> So Bu; Si Bakkulatheracchariyabbhuta<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>ky</sup> Bakkulatherassa acchariyabbhutasuttanto.

Desetu maiñ bhavaññ Aggivessano yathāsutaññ yathā-pariyattaññ dhammaññ. Appeva nāññ ahaññ bhoto Aggives-sanassa bhāsītassa atthaññ ājāneyyaññ ti.

Deseyyaññ kho te ahaññ, rājakumāra, yathāsutaññ yathāpariyattaññ dhammaññ. Sace me tvaññ bhāsītassa atthaññ ājāneyyāsi, icc'¹ etaññ kusalaññ; no ce me tvaññ bhāsītassa atthaññ ājāneyyāsi, yathāsake tiṭṭheyyāsi; na maññ tattha uttariññ paṭipuccheyyāsi.

Desetu me bhavaññ Aggivessano yathāsutaññ yathā-pariyattaññ dhammaññ. Sace ahaññ bhoto Aggives-sanassa bhāsītassa atthaññ ājānissāmi, icc'¹ etaññ kusalaññ; no ce ahaññ bhoto Aggives-sanassa bhāsītassa atthaññ ājānissāmi, yathāsake tiṭṭhissāmi; nāhaññ tattha bhavantaññ Aggives-saññ uttariññ paṭipucchissāmi.

Atha kho Aciravato samaṇuddeso Jayasenassa rājakumārassa yathāsutaññ yathāpariyattaññ dhammaññ desesi. Evaññ vutte Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravataññ samaṇuddesaññ etad avoca: Aṭṭhānaññ etaññ, bho Aggivessana, anavakāso yaññ bhikkhu appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittaassa ekaggataññ ti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatassa samaṇuddesassa aṭṭhānaññ ca anavakāsaññ ca pavedetvā uṭṭhāy¹ āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Aciravato samaṇuddeso, acirapakkante Jayasene rājakumāre, yena Bhagavā ten¹ upasaññikami, upasaññikamitvā Bhagavantaññ abhivādetvā ekamantaññ nisīdi. Ekamantaññ nisinno kho Aciravato samaṇuddeso yāvatako ahoṣi Jayasenena rājakumārena saddhiññ kathāsallāpo taññ sabbhaññ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evaññ vutte Bhagavā Aciravataññ samaṇuddesaññ etad avoca:—Taññ kut¹ ettha, Aggivessana, labbhā? Yan taññ nekkhammena ñātabbhaññ, nekkhammena daṭṭhabbaññ, nekkhammena pattabbhaññ, nekkhammena sacchikātabbaññ, taññ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmaññajjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmaññvitakkehi khajjamāno kāmaññpariḷāhena pariḷayhamāno kāmaññpa-

¹ S\* here idh¹, and infra imetaññ.

riyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati<sup>1</sup> vā sacchi vā karissatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi 'ssu, Aggivessana, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā; dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā. Taṃ kim maññasi, Aggivessana? Ye te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, api nu te dantā dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyuh, dantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyuh ti?

Evam, bhante.

Ye pan' ete dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā, api nu te adantā va dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyuh, adantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyuh, seyyathāpi te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, yaṃ taṃ nekkhammena ñātabbaṃ nekkhammena daṭṭhabbaṃ nekkhammena pattabbhaṃ nekkhammena sacchikātabbaṃ, taṃ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavitakkehi khajjamāno kāmaparilāhena pariḍayhamāno kāmāpariyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissatīti, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahā pabbato; tam enaṃ dve saḥāyakā tamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā nikkhamitvā hatthavilaṅghakena<sup>2</sup> yena so pabbato ten' upasāmaṇeyyuh, upasāmakamitvā eko saḥāyako heṭṭhāpabbatapāde tiṭṭheyya eko saḥāyako uparipabbataṃ āroheyya; tam enaṃ heṭṭhāpabbatapāde ṭhito saḥāyako uparipabbate ṭhitāṃ saḥāyakaṃ evaṃ vadēyya: Yaṃ,<sup>3</sup> samma, kiṃ tvaṃ passasi uparipabbate ṭhito? So evaṃ vadēyya: Passāmi kho ahaṃ, samma, uparipabbate ṭhito ārāmaṇeyyakāṃ vanārāmaṇeyyakāṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāṃ pokkharāṇārāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti. So evaṃ vadēyya: Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ,

<sup>1</sup> So Si S<sup>ky</sup> here; S<sup>ky</sup> infra dakkhīti. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Si; Bu hatthavilaṅghakenāti hattham gahetvā. <sup>3</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> vadēyyāham.

samma, anavakāso yaññ tvaññ uparipabbate t̥hito passeyyāsi ārāmarāmaṇeyyakani vanarāmaṇeyyakani bhūmirāmaṇeyyakani pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakan ti. Tam enaññ uparipabbate t̥hito sahiyako heṭṭhāpabbatapādani orohitvā taññ sahāyakaññ bāhāya gahetvā uparipabbataññ āropetvā muhuttaññ assāsetvā evaññ vadeyya: Yaññ, samma, kiññ tvaññ passasi uparipabbate t̥hito ti? So evaññ vadeyya: Passāmi kho ahaññ, samma, uparipabbate t̥hito ārāmarāmaṇeyyakani vanarāmaṇeyyakani bhūmirāmaṇeyyakani pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakan ti. So evaññ vadeyya: Idāññ' eva kho te, samma, bhāsitaññ mayaññ evaññ ājānāma: Aṭṭhānaññ kho etaññ, samma, anavakāso yaññ tvaññ uparipabbate t̥hito passeyyāsi ārāmarāmaṇeyyakani . . . pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakan ti. Idāññ' eva ca pana te bhāsitaññ mayaññ evaññ ājānāma: Passāmi kho ahaññ, samma, uparipabbate t̥hito ārāmarāmaṇeyyakani . . . pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakan ti. So evaññ vadeyya: Tathā hi panāhaññ, samma, immā mahatā pabbatena āvaṭo<sup>1</sup> datṭheyyaññ nāddasan ti.

Evam eva kho<sup>2</sup> ato mahantatarena kho, Aggivessana, avijjākhandhena Jayaseno rājakumāro āvaṭo nivuṭo ovuṭo pariyonaddho. So vata yaññ taññ nekkhammena nātabbaññ nekkhammena datṭṭhabbaññ nekkhammena pattabbaññ nekkhammena sacchikātabbaññ, taññ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavitakkehi khajjamāno kāmāparilāhena pariḍayhamāno<sup>3</sup> kāmāpariyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissatīti n' etaññ t̥hānaññ vijjati.<sup>4</sup>

Sace kho taññ, Aggivessana, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa ime dve upamā paṭibhāseyyuññ, anacchariyaññ te Jayaseno rājakumāro pasādeyya pasanno ca te passannākāraññ kareyyāti.

Kuto pana maññ, bhante, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā dve upamā paṭibhāsissanti anacchariyā pubbe assuta-pubbā seyyathāpi Bhagavantāññ ti?

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; Si āvaṭo; S<sup>v</sup> āvaṭo.  
words.

<sup>3</sup> Si omits these two words.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit these three

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>v</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> Si vijjatīti.



Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto<sup>1</sup> nāgavanikān āmanteti: Tvaṃ,<sup>2</sup> samma nāgavanika, rañño nāgaṃ abhiruhitvā nāgavanān pavisitvā āraññakān nāgaṃ atipassitvā rañño nāgassa gīvāya<sup>3</sup> upanibandhāhīti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Aggivessana, nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā rañño nāgaṃ abhiruhitvā nāgavanān pavisitvā āraññakān nāgaṃ atipassitvā rañño nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati; tam enaṃ rañño nāgo abbhokāsān niharati; ettāvatā ca<sup>4</sup> kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo abbhokāsān gato hoti; etagedhā<sup>5</sup> hi, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo<sup>6</sup> yadidaṃ nāgavanān; tam enaṃ nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa āroceti: Abbhokāsagato kho, deva, āraññako nāgo ti; tam enaṃ rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto hatthidamakān āmanteti: Ehi tvaṃ, samma hatthidamaka, āraññakān nāgaṃ damayāhi āraññakānaṃ c' eva silānaṃ abhinimma-  
danāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva sarasāṃkappānaṃ abhinimma-  
danāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva darathakilamathapariḷhānaṃ  
abhinimmadanāya gāmate abhiramāpanāya manussa-  
kantesu silesu samādapanāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Aggivessana, hatthidamako rañño khattiyassa muddhā-  
sittassa paṭissutvā mahantaṃ thambān paṭhaviyaṃ  
nikhaṇitvā āraññakassa nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati  
āraññakānaṃ c' eva silānaṃ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaṃ  
c' eva sarasāṃkappānaṃ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaṃ  
c' eva darathakilamathapariḷhānaṃ abhinimmadanāya  
gāmate abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu silesu samāda-  
panāya; tam enaṃ hatthidamako yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā  
pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujaṇakantā bahujaṇa-  
manāpā tathārūpāhi vācāhi samudācārati. Yato kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo hatthidamakassa yā sā vācā  
nela kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujaṇakantā

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>vy</sup>; Si m—ito.<sup>2</sup> Si ehi tvaṃ.<sup>3</sup> Si gīvāyaṃ.<sup>4</sup> Si omits ca<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>vy</sup> Bu (etagedhā ti etasmiṃ pavatte

gedhā); Si ettha gedhā.

<sup>6</sup> Si ā—ā nāgā.

bahujaṇamanāpā tathārūpāhi vācāhi samudācariyamāno  
 sussusati sotam odahati aññā cittam upaṭṭhapeti, tam enam  
 hatthidamako uttariṃ tiṇaghāsodakam anuppavecchati.  
 Yato kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo hatthidamakassa  
 tiṇaghāsodakam paṭiṇaṇhāti, tattha hatthidamakassa evam  
 hoti : Jivissati kho dāni rañño <sup>1</sup> nāgo ti ; tam enam hatthida-  
 mako uttariṃ kāraṇam karoti <sup>2</sup> : Ādissa bho, nikkhipa <sup>3</sup> bho  
 ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo hatthidamakassa  
 ādānanikkhepe <sup>4</sup> vacanakaro hoti ovādapāṭikaroti, tam enam  
 hatthidamako uttariṃ kāraṇam karoti : Abhikkama bho,  
 paṭikkama bho ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo  
 hatthidamakassa abhikkamapaṭikkame vacanakaro hoti  
 ovādapāṭikaroti, tam enam hatthidamako uttariṃ kāraṇam  
 karoti : Uṭṭhaha bho, nisīda <sup>5</sup> bho ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana,  
 rañño nāgo hatthidamakassa uṭṭhānanisajjāya <sup>6</sup> vacanakaro  
 hoti ovādapāṭikaroti, tam enam hatthidamako uttariṃ  
 ānejjam <sup>7</sup> nāma kāraṇam karoti. Mahantassa phalakan  
 soṇḍāya upanibandhati, tomarahattho ca <sup>8</sup> puriso upari gīvāya  
 nisinno hoti, samantato ca tomarahatthā purisā parivāretvā  
 ṭhitā honti, hatthidamako ca dīghatomarayatṭhiṃ gahetvā  
 purato ṭhito hoti. So ānejjakāraṇam kāriyamāno n' eva  
 purime pāde copeti <sup>9</sup> na pacchimne pāde copeti <sup>10</sup> na purimam  
 kāyam copeti na pacchimam kāyam copeti na sīsam copeti  
 na kaṇṇam copeti na dante copeti na naṅguṭṭham copeti na  
 soṇḍam copeti. So hoti rañño nāgo khamo sattippahārānam  
 asippahārānam usuppahārānam parasattupphārānam <sup>11</sup>  
 bheripañava <sup>12</sup>—saṅkhatinava <sup>13</sup>—ninnādasaddānam sabba-  
 vaṅkadosanihitannitakasāvo <sup>14</sup> rājāraho rājabhoggo rañño  
 aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

<sup>1</sup> Si āraññako here, but not infra.

<sup>2</sup> Si kareti.

<sup>3</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> abhikkama bho paṭikkama bho ti.

<sup>4</sup> So Si ;

S<sup>ky</sup> adānanikkhape.

<sup>5</sup> Si nipajja.

<sup>6</sup> Si u—nipajjāya.

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si ānejjam. Cf. supra p. 112.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit ca.

<sup>9</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> dhopeṭi usually.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit these four words.

<sup>11</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> omit this word.

<sup>12</sup> Si bheripañava ; S<sup>ky</sup> Bu —

pañava—.

<sup>13</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si saṅkhadindima—.

<sup>14</sup> Si —ninnita—.

Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, idha Tathāgato loka uppajjati arahanti sammāsambuddho . . . (&c., as Vol. I. p. 179, lines 2-20) . . . agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Ettāvata kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako abbhokāsagato hoti. Etagedhā hi, Aggivessana, devamanussā yadidaṃ pañca kāmagaṇā. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sīlavā hohi, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasaṃ anno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhāhi <sup>1</sup> sikkhāpadesūti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvāna mā nimittaggāhi <sup>2</sup> mā 'nubyañjanaggāhi, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja rakkha cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajja.<sup>3</sup> Sotena saddaṃ sutvā ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhi mā 'nubyañjanaggāhi yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja rakkha manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati.<sup>4</sup> Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhojane mattaññu hohi paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreyyāsi n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya. vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na-v-uppādessāmi. yatrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. Yato

<sup>1</sup> Si sikkhassu.

<sup>2</sup> Si here inserts pe and omits to So

ime pañca nīvaraṇe on page 136. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>vy</sup> add ti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>vy</sup> āpajja.

kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako bhojane mattaññu hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto viharāhi, divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ paṭhamaññi yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ majjhimaññi yāmaṃ dakkhiṇeṇa passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pāde pādāṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññiṃ manasikarivā, rattiyaṃ pacchimāṃ yāmaṃ paccuttāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi. Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, satisampajāññeṇa samannāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ālokithe vilokite sampajānakārī sammāññite pasārite sampajānakārī saṃghāṭipattacivaradhārane sampajānakārī asite pīte khāyite sampajānakārī uccārapassāvakanne sampajānakārī gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hohi.<sup>1</sup> Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako satisampajāññeṇa samannāgato hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajā araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuṇṇaṃ ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuṇṇaṃ; so pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā; so abhiṇṇaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasaṃ viharati abhiṇṇhāya cittaṃ parisodheti byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāpaḥkhātānukampī byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati āloka-saññi sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccaṃ cittaṃ parisodheti, vici-

<sup>1</sup> S\* hoti; S\* hohi.

kiecham pahāya tiṇṇavicikiecho viharati akathasikkhā kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkarāṇe kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam; vedanāsu—pe—; citte dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam.

Seyyathāpi, Aggīyessana, hatthidamako mahantaṃ thambhaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ nikkhapitvā āraññakassa nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati āraññakānaṃ c' eva silānaṃ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva saṃkappānaṃ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva darathakilamathapariḷāhānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gāmanāte abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu sīlesu samādapanāya,—evam eva kho, Aggīyessana, ariyasāvakaṃ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cetaso upanibandhanaṃ honti gehasitānaṃ c' eva silānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gehasitānaṃ c' eva saṃkappānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gehasitānaṃ c' eva darathakilamathapariḷāhānaṃ abhinimmadanāya nāyassa adhiḡamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya.

Tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi mā ca kāyūpasamhitāṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesi, vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharāhi mā ca vedanūpasamhitāṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesi, citte cittaṇupassī viharāhi mā ca cittaūpasamhitāṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesi, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi mā ca dhammūpasamhitāṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesi. So vitakkavīcārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanāṃ cetaso ekodibhāvāṃ avitakkaṃ avīcārāṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So evaṃ samāhite citte . . . (&c. as Vol. I. p. 347, l. 24 to p. 348, l. 34.) . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

So bhikkhu khamo sītassa uḥhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya dārasamakasavātātāpasirīṇasapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ upapannānaṃ sārīrikā-

nañ vedanānañ dukkhānañ tippānañ kharūnam <sup>1</sup> kaṭukā-  
nañ asātānañ amanāpānañ pāṇabarānañ adhivāsakajātiko <sup>2</sup>  
hoti sabbarāgadosamohanihitaninnītakasāvo <sup>3</sup> āhuneyyo pā-  
huneyyo <sup>4</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇīyo anuttarañ puññak-  
khettañ lokassāti.

Mahallako ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo adanto avinīto  
kālañ karoti, Adantamarapañ mahallako rañño nāgo <sup>5</sup>  
kālakato tveva <sup>6</sup> sañkhañ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggi-  
vessana, rañño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo  
adanto avinīto kālañ karoti, Adantamarapañ daharo rañño  
nāgo kālakato tveva sañkhañ gacchati.—Evañ eva kho,  
Aggivessana, therō ce pi bhikkhu akhīṇāsavo kālañ karoti,  
Adantamarapañ therō bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhañ  
gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu; navo ce  
pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu akhīṇāsavo kālañ karoti, Adanta-  
marapañ navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhañ gacchati.  
Mahallako ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo sudanto suvinīto  
kālañ karoti, Dantamarapañ mahallako rañño nāgo kālakato  
tveva sañkhañ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana,  
rañño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo sudanto  
suvinīto kālañ karoti, Dantamarapañ daharo rañño nāgo  
kālakato tveva sañkhañ gacchati.—Evañ eva kho, Aggi-  
vessana, therō ce pi bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālañ karoti,  
Dantamarapañ therō bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhañ  
gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu; navo ce  
pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālañ karoti, Danta-  
marapañ navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhañ gacchatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Aciravato sama-  
ñuddeso Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

#### DANTABHŪMISUTTAM PAÑCAMAṆ.

<sup>1</sup> Si omits. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si adhivāsikaj. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> Sabba-  
rāgadosamohāni. <sup>4</sup> Si āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo. <sup>5</sup> Si, unlike  
S<sup>ky</sup> and Bu, adds mato. <sup>6</sup> Si and (infra) S<sup>ky</sup> t' eva.

## 126.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nivesanam ten' upasamkamam, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro yen' āyasmā Bhūmijo ten' upasamkamam, upasamkamitvā āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantam Bhūmijam etad avoca :—Santi, bho Bhūmija, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṇivādino evaṇiditṭhino : Āsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam carati,<sup>1</sup> abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya ; anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya ; āsaṇ ca<sup>2</sup> anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya ; n' ev' āsam nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti. Idha bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā kiṇivādi<sup>3</sup> kimakkhāyi ti?

Na kho me tam, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam. Tānaṇ ca kho etam vijjati yam Bhagavā evam vyākareyya :—Āsaṇ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya ; anasaṇ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya ; āsaṇ ca<sup>4</sup> anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya ; n' ev' āsam nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya. Āsaṇ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si caranti abhabbā throughout. <sup>2</sup> So Si throughout, and S<sup>ky</sup> sts ; S<sup>ky</sup> generally āsaṇ ce pi anāsaṇ ce pi. Bu āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ cāti kālena āsam kālena anāsam. <sup>3</sup> Si adds Kimditthi here and evaṇiditṭhi infra. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> Si add pi here and infra.

adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ<sup>1</sup> ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti. Na kho me taṃ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, thānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ vyākareyyāti.

Sace kho bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā evaṃvādī evamak-khāyī, addhā bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā sabbesaṃ yeva puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ muddhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatīti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantaṃ Bhūmijaṃ saken' eva thālipākena parivisi.

Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bhūmijo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Idhāhaṃ, bhante, pubbaḥhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattaci-varaṃ ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nīvesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃ. Atha kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā mama<sup>3</sup> saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro maṃ etad avoca: Santi, bho Bhūmija, eke . . . satthā kiṃvādī kimakkhāyī ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhante, Jayasenaṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca. Na kho me taṃ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā . . . maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatīti. Kacci,<sup>4</sup> bhante, evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva Bhagavato homi, na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaraṃi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo<sup>5</sup> gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgacchatīti?

<sup>1</sup> Si so āsaṃ.      <sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> buddhānaṃ.      <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si mayā.      <sup>4</sup> Si kaccāhaṃ.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> vādānuvādo. Cf. vol. ii. p. 127.



Taggha tvaṃ, Bhūmija, evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākara-  
māno vuttavādi c' eva Bhagavato <sup>1</sup> hosi na ca maṇi abhūtena  
abbhācikkhasi dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṣi na ca  
koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āga-  
chati.

Ye hi keci, Bhūmija, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā  
micchādittthino micchāsaiṇikappā micchāvācā micchākam-  
mantā micchā-ājivā micchāvāyāmā micchāsati <sup>2</sup> micchā-  
samādhino, <sup>3</sup> te + āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti,  
abhabbā phalassa adhiḡamāya; anāsavaṃ ce pi karitvā  
brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhiḡamāya;  
āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhiḡamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ  
ce pi . . . adhiḡamāya. Tvaṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, <sup>5</sup>  
Bhūmija, phalassa adhiḡamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso telatthiko telagavesi tela-  
pariyesanaṃ caramāno vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena  
parippḥosakaṃ parippḥosakaṃ piḷeyya; āsaṃ ce pi karitvā  
vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena parippḥosakaṃ parippḥo-  
sakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhiḡamāya; anāsaṃ ce  
karitvā vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena parippḥosakaṃ  
parippḥosakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhiḡamāya; āsaṃ  
ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā vālikaṃ doṇiyā udakena parippḥo-  
sakaṃ parippḥosakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhiḡamāya;  
n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā  
udakena parippḥosakaṃ parippḥosakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo  
telassa adhiḡamāya. Tvaṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, <sup>6</sup>  
Bhūmija, telassa, adhiḡamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija,  
ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādittthi micchā-  
saiṇikappā . . . micchāsamādhino, te āsaṃ ce pi karitvā  
brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhiḡamāya;  
anāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhiḡamāya; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi . . .  
adhiḡamāya, n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhiḡamāya.

<sup>1</sup> Si me.

<sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>vy</sup> m—i, and supra micchādittthi.

<sup>3</sup> So Si; S<sup>vy</sup> m—dhi.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>vy</sup> add ce.

<sup>5</sup> Si throughout and S<sup>vy</sup> sts. ayoniso; Si omits hesā. Cf. Childers sub voce yoniso.

<sup>6</sup> Si omits.

Tañhissa kassa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesi khīrapariyesanañ caramāno gāviñ taruṇavacchañ visāṇato āviñjeyya; āsañ ce pi karitvā gāviñ taruṇavacchañ visāṇato āviñjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā—pe—n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā gāviñ taruṇavacchañ visāṇato āviñjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya. Tañhissa kassa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādīṭṭhī—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitva; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tañhissa kassa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītattthiko<sup>1</sup> nonītāgavesi nonītapariyesanañ caramāno udakañ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āviñjeyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā udakañ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āviñjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā udakañ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āviñjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Tañhissa kassa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija,<sup>2</sup> nonītassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādīṭṭhī—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tañhissa kassa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggitthiko aggigavesi aggipariyesanañ caramāno allañ kaṭṭhañ sasavehañ uttarā-

<sup>1</sup> Si navañītattthiko, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Si here, and in next passage,

bho Bhūmija.

raṇiṇi ādāya abhimattheyya, āsaṇ ce pi karitvā allani katṭhani  
sasnehani uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya abhimattheyya, abhabbo agghiṣṣa  
adhigamāya; anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi  
karitvā; n' ev' āsaṇi nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā allani katṭhani  
sasnehani uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya abhimattheyya, abhabbo  
agghiṣṣa adhigamāya. Taiṇi kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā,  
Bhūmija, agghiṣṣa adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija,  
ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādītṭhi—pe-  
micchāsamaṇādhino, te āsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi  
caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṇ ce pi  
karitvā; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṇ ca  
nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti, abhabbā  
phalassa adhigamāya. Taiṇi kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā,  
Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Ye hi keci, Bhūmija, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammā-  
dītṭhi sammāsaṇhikkappā sammāvācā sammākammantā sam-  
mā-ājīvā sammāvāyāmā sammāsati sammāsamādhino, te  
āsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti, bhabbā phalassa  
adhigamāya; anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti,  
bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā  
brahmacariyaṇi caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev'  
āsaṇi nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti, bhabbā  
phalassa adhigamāya. Taiṇi kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā,  
Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso telatthiko telagavesi tela-  
pariyesanaṇ caramāno tilapitṭhiṇi doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena  
paripphosakaṇi paripphosakaṇi pīleyya, āsaṇ ce pi karitvā  
tilapitṭhiṇi ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṇi paripphosakaṇi  
pīleyyā, bhabbo telassa adhigamāya; anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā;  
āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṇi nānāsaṇ ce pi  
telassa adhigamāya. Taiṇi kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā,  
Bhūmija, telassa adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye  
hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādītṭhi—pe—sammā-  
samādhino, te āsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti,

bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tañhissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesī khīrapariyesanañ caramāno gāvinñ taruṇavacchañ thanato āviñjeyya, āsañ ce karitvā gāvinñ taruṇavacchañ thanato āviñjeyya, bhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā . . . khīrassa adhigamāya. Tañhissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī—pe—sammāsamaṇādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tañhissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītattuko nonīttagavesī nonītapariyesanañ caramāno dadhiñ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā dadhiñ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā dadhiñ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Tañhissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, nonītassa adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī—pe—sammāsamaṇādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tañhissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggīttthiko aggītagavesī aggīpariyesanañ caramāno sukkhañ kaṭṭhañ koḷāpañ uttarāraṇiñ ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā sukkhañ kaṭṭhañ koḷāpañ

uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, aggissa adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī . . . sammāsa-mādhino, te āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya, n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Sace kho,<sup>1</sup> Bhūmija, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā caṭṭasso upamā paṭibhāseyyuṃ, anacchariyaṃ te Jayaseno rājakumāro pasādeyya, paṇṇo ca te paṇṇākaṃ kareyyāti. Kuto pana maṃ, bhante, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā caṭṭasso upamā paṭibhāsisanti anacchariyā pubbe assu-tapubbā, seyyathāpi Bhagavantā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Bhūmijo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

#### BHŪMIJASUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

127.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Pañcakaṇḍo thapati aññatarāṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, yen' āyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasaṃkama,<sup>2</sup> upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Anu-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds taṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> upasaṃkamaṃ.

ruddhassa pāde sirasā vandāhi evañ ca vadehi<sup>1</sup>:—Pañcakaṅgo, bhante, thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti: Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacattuttho bhattaṃ; yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevatarāṃ<sup>2</sup> āgaccheyya, Pañcakaṅgo thapati bahukicco bahukaraṇīyo rājakaraṇīyenāti. Evam bhante ti kho so puriso Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa paṭissutvā yen' āyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca: Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti: Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacattuttho bhattaṃ; yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevatarāṃ āgaccheyya, Pañcakaṅgo thapati bahukicco bahukaraṇīyo rājakaraṇīyenāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Anuruddho tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho tassā rattiya accayena pubbaṃhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā patta-civarāṃ ādāya yena Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ paṇitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.<sup>3</sup> Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ bhuttāvaṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ aṇṇatarāṃ nīcaṃ āsanāṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca:—Idha,<sup>4</sup> bhante, therā bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhāsisu: Appamāṇaṃ, gahapati, cetovimuttiṃ bhāvehīti; ekacce therā evaṃ āhāsisu: Mahaggataṃ, gahapati, cetovimuttiṃ bhāvehīti. Yā cāyaṃ, bhante, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti,—ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā<sup>5</sup> c' eva

<sup>1</sup> Si S<sup>ky</sup> omit these three words here but not infra.      <sup>2</sup> So Si (bis) and S<sup>y</sup> infra; S<sup>k</sup> (bis) and S<sup>y</sup> here pagetaraṃ.  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> repeat this sentence.      <sup>4</sup> Si inserts maiṃ.      <sup>5</sup> So Bu S<sup>ky</sup>; Si nānaṭṭhā, &c.

nānābyañjanā ca? udāhu ekaṭṭhā, byañjanam eva nānan ti?

Tena hi, gahapati,<sup>1</sup> tañ yev' ettha paṭibhātu, appannakan<sup>2</sup> te ito bhavissatīti.

Mayhañ kho, bhante, evaṃ hoti : Yā cāyañ<sup>3</sup> appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā ekaṭṭhā byañjanam eva nānan ti.

Yā cāyañ, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca. Tad aminā p' etañ,<sup>4</sup> gahapati, pariyāyena vedītabbhañ, yathā<sup>5</sup> ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca.

Katamā ca, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekañ disañ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyañ, tathā tatiyañ, tathā catutthiñ iti uddhamadhotiriyāñ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāyantañ lokāñ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā; muditāsahagatena cetasā; upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekañ disañ pharitvā . . . viharati.—Ayañ vuccati, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti.

Katamā, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekañ rukkhamūlañ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayañ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,<sup>6</sup> gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayañ pi<sup>7</sup> vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, yāvatā ekañ gāma-khettan mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayañ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> repeat: appamāṇāñ . . . mahaggatam . . . bhāve-hīti, as above. <sup>2</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> appannakan. <sup>3</sup> Both S<sup>k</sup> and S<sup>y</sup> cūṭṭhā, omitting following ca. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> tad aminā ca tad aminā pe gahapati. <sup>5</sup> Si yathā pañ'; S<sup>ky</sup> yatha v'. <sup>6</sup> Si adds pana here and in following sentences. <sup>7</sup> Si omits pi here and in the following sentences.

gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantāni paṭhavīni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Iminā kho etaṃ, gahapati, pariyāyena vedītabbāni yathā ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca.

Catasso kho imā, gahapati, bhavūppattiyo. Katamā catasso? Idha,<sup>1</sup> gahapati, ekacco parittābhā ti<sup>2</sup> pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Parittābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati. Idha,<sup>3</sup> gahapati, ekacco appamāṇā ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Appamāṇābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco saṃkiliṭṭhābhā ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Saṃkiliṭṭhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco parisuddhābhā ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Parisuddhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati. Imā kho, gahapati, catasso bhavūppattiyo.

Hoti kho so, gahapati, samayo yā tā devatā ekajjhāni sannipatanti, tāsāni ekajjhāni sannipatitānaṃ vaṇṇanānattāni hi kho paññāyati no ca ābhānānattāni. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso sambāhulāni telappadīpāni<sup>4</sup> ekaṃ gharāni paveseyya, tesāni<sup>5</sup> gharāni paveseṣitānaṃ accinānattāni hi kho paññāyeta,<sup>6</sup> no ca ābhānānattāni;—evaṃ eva kho, gahapati, hoti<sup>6</sup> so samayo yā tā devatā ekajjhāni saṃni-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add pana      <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si parittābhāni, &c.      <sup>3</sup> Si adds pana.      <sup>4</sup> Si telapadīpāni.      <sup>5</sup> Si adds ekaṃ.      <sup>6</sup> Si adds kho.



patanti, tāsam ekajjhaṃ sannipatitānaṃ vaṇṇanānattaṃ hi kho paññāyati, no ca ābhānānattaṃ. Hoti kho so, gahapati, samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti, tāsāṃ tato vipakkamantīnaṃ<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇanānattaṃ c' eva paññāyati ābhānānattaṃ ca. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso tāni sambahulāni telappadīpāni tamhā gharā nīhareyya, tesāṃ tato nīharantānaṃ accinānattaṃ c' eva paññāyetha ābhānānattaṃ ca;—evam eva kho, gahapati, hoti so samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti tāsāṃ tato vipakkamantīnaṃ vaṇṇanānattaṃ c' eva paññāyati ābhānānattaṃ ca. Na kho, gahapati, tāsāṃ devatānaṃ evaṃ hoti: Idaṃ amhākaṃ niccan ti vā dhuvaṃ ti vā sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā<sup>2</sup> devatā abhinivisanti,<sup>3</sup> tattha tatth' eva tā devatā abhīramanti. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, makkhikānaṃ kājena<sup>4</sup> vā piṭakena vā harīyamānānaṃ na evaṃ hoti: Idaṃ amhākaṃ<sup>5</sup> niccan ti vā dhuvaṃ ti vā sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā makkhikā abhinivisanti tattha tatth' eva tā makkhikā abhīramanti;—evam eva kho, gahapati, tāsāṃ devatānaṃ na evaṃ hoti: Idaṃ amhākaṃ niccan ti vā dhuvaṃ ti vā sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā devatā abhinivisanti tattha tatth' eva tā devatā abhīramanti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Abhiyo<sup>6</sup> Kaccāno āyasmantānaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca: Sādhū, bhante Anuruddha; atthi ca me ettha uttariṃ paṭipucchitabbāṃ.<sup>7</sup> Yā tā, bhante, devatā ābhā, sabbā tā parittābhā? udāhu sant' ettha ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti?

Tadaṅgena kho, āvuso Kaccāna, sant'<sup>8</sup> ettha ekaccā devatā parittābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tāsāṃ devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant'

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> v—ānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Si yā; S<sup>ky</sup> omit (S<sup>y</sup> omits also the following tā). <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Si; Bu (?) adbhivasanti. <sup>4</sup> So Si Bu (kacenāti pi pāṭho); S<sup>ky</sup> kācena. <sup>5</sup> Si here as elsewhere read idamhākaṃ. <sup>6</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> Sabhiyo. <sup>7</sup> So Si and S<sup>ky</sup> infra; S<sup>ky</sup> here parip. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> santi pan'.

etth' ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti ?

Tena,<sup>1</sup> āvuso Kaccāna, taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ rukkhāmūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhāmūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsāṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhāmūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsāṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhāmūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsāṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsāṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsāṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsāṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā

<sup>1</sup> Si tena h'.

adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, —imāsaṃ ubhinnāni cittaabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnāni cittaabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, imāsaṃ ubhinnāni cittaabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu, bhante, yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnāni cittaabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantāni paṭhavīni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, — imāsaṃ ubhinnāni cittaabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantāni paṭhavīni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnāni cittaabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Ayaṃ kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena tāsāni devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi paṇ' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti.

Sādhū, bhante Anuruddha; atthi ca me ettha uttarin paṭipucchitabbāni.<sup>1</sup> Yāvatā, bhante, devatā ābhā, sabbā tā saṃkiliṭṭhābhā?<sup>2</sup> udāhu sant' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti?

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>v</sup> Si here paṭip°. <sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>v</sup> saṃkiliṭṭhā here, but not infra.

Tadañgena kho, āvuso Kaccāna, sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tāsaṃ devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti?

Tena, āvuso Kaccāna, upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idh' ekacco<sup>1</sup> viññū puriso bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānāti. Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aparisuddham<sup>2</sup> vaṭṭi<sup>3</sup> pi aparisuddhā; so telassa pi aparisuddhattā vaṭṭiyā pi aparisuddhattā andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati, —evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh' ekacco bhikkhu saṅkiliṭṭhābham<sup>4</sup> pharivā adhimuccivā viharati; tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam pi na suppaṭippasaddhaṃ hoti, thīnamiddham pi na susamūhataṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi na suppaṭivinitaṃ hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi na suppaṭippassaddhattā thīnamiddhassa pi na susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi na suppaṭivinitattā andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Saṅkiliṭṭhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyanaṃ uppajjati. Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi parisuddhaṃ vaṭṭi pi parisuddhā, so telassa pi parisuddhattā vaṭṭiyā pi parisuddhattā na andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati, —evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh' ekacco bhikkhu parisuddhābhāni<sup>5</sup> pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam pi suppaṭippasaddhaṃ hoti, thīnamiddham pi susamūhataṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi suppaṭivinitaṃ hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi suppaṭippasaddhattā thīnamiddhassa pi susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi suppaṭivinitattā na andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā parisuddhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyanaṃ uppajjati.

<sup>1</sup> Si puts the following in the plural.  
word.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> vaddhī; S<sup>v</sup> vaddhā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit this

<sup>4</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> s -bhā.

<sup>5</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> parisuddhā bhikkhu parisuddhābhā ti.



kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam t̥hito kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Idha, bhante, Kosambiyam bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpānnā aññamaññāni mukhasatt̥hi vitu-dantā viharanti. Sādhu, bhante, Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasāṇkamatu anukampam upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇḥibhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasāṇkami upasāṇkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca : Alam, bhikkhave ; mā bhaṇḍanam mā kalaham mā viggaham mā vivādan ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi ; appos-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāni anu-yutto viharatu ; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca : Alam, bhikkhave ; mā bhaṇḍanam mā kalaham mā viggaham mā vivādan ti. Dutiyam pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi ; appos-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāni anuyutto viharatu ; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca : Alam, bhikkhave ; mā bhaṇḍanam mā kalaham mā viggaham mā vivādan ti. Tatiyam pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi ; appos-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāni anu-yutto viharatu ; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Atha kho Bhāgavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civarāni ādāya Kosambin<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Kosambiyam piṇḍāya ca ritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatiṅkanto senā-sanam saṇṇāmetvā pattacivarāni ādāya t̥hitako ya imā gāthā<sup>2</sup> abhāsi :—

<sup>1</sup> So Si ; S<sup>v</sup> Kosambiyam, as usual.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. I. Vin. 349 ; Udāna p. 61 ; Dh. vv. 3-6, 328-330 ; III. Jātaka 488 ; S.N. 7.

Puthusaddo samajano <sup>1</sup>	na bālo koci maññatha, <sup>2</sup>
Saṅghasmiṇi bhijjamānas- miṇi	nāññaṇi bhiyyo amaññaruṇi <sup>3</sup>
Parimuṭṭhā paṇḍitā bhāsā	vācā gocarabhāṇino
Yāv' icchanti mukhāyāmaṇi	yena nītā na taṇi vidū.
Akkocchi maṇi avadhi maṇi	ajini maṇi ahāsi me,—
Ye + taṇi upanayhanti	verāṇi tesāṇi na sammati.
Akkocchi maṇi avadhi maṇi	ajini maṇi ahāsi me,—
Ye taṇi na upanayhanti <sup>5</sup>	verāṇi tesūpasammati.
Na hi verena verāṇi	sammantīdha <sup>6</sup> kudācanāṇi,
Averena ca sammanti ;	—esa dhammo sanantano.
Parē ca na vijānanti	Mayam ettha yamānase ; <sup>7</sup>
Ye ca tattha vijānanti	tato sammanti medhagā.
Aṭṭhicchidā pāṇaharā <sup>8</sup>	gavāssadhanahāriṇo
Ratthaṇi vilumpamānānaṇi	tesam pi hoti saṅgati ;
Kasmā tumhāka <sup>9</sup> no siyā?	
Sace labhetha nipakaṇi sahā- yaṇi	saddhiṇcarāṇi sādhuvihāri- dhīraṇi,
Abhibhuyya sabbāni parissa- yāmi	careyya ten' attamano satī- mā. <sup>10</sup>
No ce labhetha nipakaṇi sa- hāyaṇi	saddhiṇcarāṇi sādhuvihāri- dhīraṇi,
Rājā va raṭṭhaṇi vijitam pa- hāya	eko care mātāṅg' araṇṇe va nāgo.
Ekassa caritaṇi seyyo,	na 'tthi bāle sahāyatā ;
Eko care na ca pāpāni kayirā	appossukko mātāṅg' araṇṇe va nāgo ti.

<sup>11</sup> Atha kho Bhagavā ṭhitako va imā gāthā bhāsitvā yena  
Bālakaḷaṇakāragāmo ten' upasaṅkamaṇi. Tena kho pana

<sup>1</sup> Bu : sampajāno ti samāno ; Si S<sup>ky</sup> samajano. <sup>2</sup> Bu  
maññetha. <sup>3</sup> So Bu ; Si S<sup>ky</sup> amaññatha. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ;  
Si addsa. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si ye ca taṇi na up. <sup>6</sup> Si sammant'  
idha. <sup>7</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ; Si yamānase. <sup>8</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si  
pāṇā harā (as S<sup>k</sup> before correction). <sup>9</sup> Si tumhākaṇi.  
<sup>10</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si satimā. <sup>11</sup> Cf. I. Vin. 350.

samayena āyasmā Bhagu Bālakalonakārāgāme viharati, Addasā kho āyasmā Bhagu Bhagavantāni dūrato va āgacchantāni, disvāna āsanāni paññāpesi udakañ ca pādānāni. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Āyasmā pi kho Bhagu Bhagavantāni abhivādetvā ekamantāni nisīdi. Ekamantāni nisinnāni kho āyasmantāni Bhaguñ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci, bhikkhu, khamanīyāni, kacci yāpanīyāni, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamasīti?—Khamanīyāni Bhagavā, yāpanīyāni Bhagavā, na cāhañi bhante, piṇḍakena kilanāmīti.—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantāni Bhaguñ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahānsetvā utthāy' āsanā yena Pācīnavānīsadāyo ten' upasānīkāmī. <sup>1</sup> Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo <sup>2</sup> Pācīnavānīsadāye viharanti. Addasā kho dāyapālo Bhagavantāni dūrato va āgacchantāni, disvāna Bhagavantāni etad avoca: Mā, samaṇa, etañi dāyāni pāvisi; sant' ettha tayo kulaputtā attakāmarūpā viharanti; mā tesuñi aphāsum akāsīti. Assosi kho āyasmā Anuruddho dāyapālassa Bhagavatā saddhiñ mantayamānassa, sutvāna dāyapālāni etad avoca: Mā, āvuso dāyapāla, Bhagavantāni vāresi; satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yen' āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ten' upasānīkāmī, upasānīkamitvā āyasmantañ ca Nandiyañ āyasmantañ ca Kimbilañ etad avoca: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo Bhagavantāni paccuggantvā eko Bhagavato pattacīvarañ paṭiggahehi, eko āsanāni paññāpesi, eko pāṭhodakañ upaṭṭhapesi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane; nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Te pi kho āyasmanto Bhagavantāni abhivādetvā ekamantāni nisīdiñsu. Ekamantāni nisinnāni kho āyasmantāni Anuruddhañ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci vo, Anuruddhā, khamanīyāni, kacci yāpanīyāni, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamathāti?

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Vol. I. p. 205 for follg.<sup>2</sup> Si Kimbilo.



Khamanīyāni Bhagavā, yāpanīyāni Bhagavā, na ca mayāni, bhante, piṇḍakena kilamāmāti.

Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññāni piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

Taggha mayāni, bhante, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññāni piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmāti.

Yathākathāni pana tumhe, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññāni piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

Idha mayhāni, bhante, evāni hoti: Lābhā vata me suladdhāni vata me yo 'hāni evarūpehi sabrahmacārīhi saddhiṃ viharāmīti. Tassa mayhāni, bhante, imesu āyasmantesu mettāni kāyakammaṇi paccupaṭṭhitāni āvī c' eva raho ca, mettāni vacīkammaṇi,<sup>1</sup> mettāni manokammaṇi paccupaṭṭhitāni āvī c' eva raho ca. Tassa mayhāni, bhante, evāni hoti: Yannūnāhāni sakāni cittāni nikkhipitvā imesāni yeva āyasmantānāni cittassa vasena vatteyyan ti. So kho ahāni, bhante, sakāni cittāni nikkhipitvā imesāni yeva āyasmantānāni cittassa vasena vattāmi. Nānā hi kho no, bhante, kāyā, ekañ ca pana maññe cittan ti.

Āyasmā pi kho Nandiyo, āyasmā pi Kimbilo Bhagavantaṇi etad avocuṃ: Mayham pi kho, bhante, evāni hoti: Lābhā vata me suladdhāni vata me yo 'hāni . . . *de. as above* . . . ekañ ca pana maññe cittan ti.

Evāni kho mayāni, bhante, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā<sup>2</sup> khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññāni piyacakkhūhi sampassantā<sup>3</sup> viharāmāti.

Sādhu sādhu, Anuruddhā. Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?

<sup>1</sup> Si adds: paccupaṭṭhitāni āvī c' eva raho ca. omits.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>vy</sup> here sampassamānā.

Taggha mayam, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Yathākatham pana tumhe, Anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?

Idha, bhante, anhākaṃ yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanāni paññāpeti, pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam upaṭṭhapeti, avakkārapātini [upaṭṭhapeti. Yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākaṃkhati, bhuñjati; no ce ākaṃkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍeti, appānake vā uḍake opilāpeti; so āsanāni paṭisāmeti, pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam paṭisāmeti, avakkārapātini<sup>1</sup> dhovivā<sup>2</sup> paṭisāmeti bhattaggaṃ sammajjati. Yo passati pāṇiyaghataṃ vā paribhojanīyaghataṃ vā<sup>3</sup> rittam tuccham, so upaṭṭhapeti; sac' assa hoti avisayham hatthavikārena dutiyam āmantetvā hatthavilaṅghakena<sup>4</sup> upaṭṭhapema. Na tveva mayam, bhante, tappaccayā vācam bhindāma. Pañcāhikaṃ kho pana mayam, bhante, sabbarattiyam<sup>5</sup> dhammiyā kathāya sammisidāma.—Evaṃ kho mayam, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Sādhū sādhū, Anuruddhā. Atthi pana vo, Anuruddhā, evaṃ appamattānam ātāpīnam pahitattānam viharantānam uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaññāpadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti?

Idha mayam, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā obhāsaṃ c' eva sañjānāma dassanaṃ ca rūpānam. So kho pana no obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānam; taṃ ca nimittam na paṭivijjhāmāti.

Tam kho pana vo, Anuruddhā, nimittam paṭivijjhitabbari. Aham pi sudam, Anuruddhā, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddho Bodhisatto va samāno obhāsaṃ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanaṃ ca rūpānam. So kho pana me obhāso

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit passage in brackets.

<sup>2</sup> Si omits.

substitutes vaccaghaṭam vā, which perhaps should be added to text as at I. Vin. 352.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. supra p. 130; Si adds:

pāṇiyaghataṃ vā paribhojanīyaghataṃ vā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> s—iyā.

na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Vicikicchā kho me udapādi, vicikicchādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ; so 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissatīti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So kho pana me obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Amanasikāro kho me udapādi, amanasikārādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro ti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Thīnamiddhañ kho me udapādi, thīnamiddhādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddhan ti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Chambhitattañ kho me udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso addhānamaggapaṭipanno, tassa ubhatopasse vadhakā uppateyyuñ,<sup>2</sup> tassa ubhatonidānañ<sup>3</sup> chambhitattañ uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, chambhitattañ udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ.) So 'hañ tathā karis-

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> omit pana here and generally.

<sup>2</sup> Si uppa-

jjeyyuñ. <sup>3</sup> Si tato nidānañ; S<sup>ky</sup> ubhato tā nidānañ.

sāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad aho si : Ubbillam<sup>1</sup> kho me udapādi, ubbillādhikarapaṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ekam nidhimukham gavesanto sakideva pañca nidhimukhāni adhigaccheyya, tassa tatonidānaṃ ubbillam uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, ubbillam kho me udapādi, ubbillādhikarapaṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ.) So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattam na ubbillam ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad aho si : Duṭṭhullam kho me udapādi, duṭṭhullādhikarapaṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattam na ubbillam na duṭṭhullam ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad aho si : Accāraddhaviṛiyam kho me udapādi, accāraddhaviṛiyādhikarapaṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ubbohi hatthehi vaṭṭakam gāḷham gaṇheyya,<sup>2</sup> so tatth' eva matameyya,<sup>3</sup>—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, accāraddhaviṛiyam udapādi accāraddhaviṛiyādhikarapaṇaṃ ca . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ.) So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattam na ubbillam na duṭṭhullam na accāraddhaviṛiyam ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad aho si : Atilīnaviṛiyam kho me

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ; Si ubbillam throughout. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> continue : tatth' eva pana mayham evam eva kho. <sup>3</sup> So Si (corr.) ; Bu patameyyāti mareyya (Morris MS. of R.A.S. puneyāti mareyya).

udapādi atilīnaviriyādhikarāṇaṃ ca . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso vaṭṭakaṃ sīthilaṃ gaṇḥeyya, so tassa <sup>1</sup> hatthato uppateyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, atilīnaviriyāṇi udapādi . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ.) So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro . . . na accāraddhaviṛiyāṇi na atilīnaviriyāṇi ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, e' d' ahoṣi: Abhiṇṇappā kho me udapādi abhiṇṇappādhikarāṇaṃ ca pana . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na atilīnaviriyāṇi na abhiṇṇappā ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Nānattasaṇṇā kho me udapādi . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na abhiṇṇappā na nānattasaṇṇā ti.

So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ e' eva sañjānāmi dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So kho pana me obhāso na cirassa' eva antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi. Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Atinijjhāyitattaṃ kho me rūpānaṃ udapādi . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na nānattasaṇṇā na atinijjhāyitattaṃ rūpānaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittaṃ upakkilesaṃ ti iti veditvā vicikicchāṃ cittaṃ upakkilesaṃ pajahāmi; Amanasikāro cittaṃ upakkilesaṃ ti iti veditvā amanasikāraṃ cittaṃ upakkilesaṃ pajahāmi; Thīnamiddhaṃ cittaṃ upakkilesaṃ ti . . . pajahāmi; Chamḍhitattaṃ . . . pajahāmi; Ubballaṃ . . . pajahāmi; Duṭṭhallaṃ . . . pajahāmi; Accāraddhaviṛiyāṇi . . . pajahāmi; Atilīnaviriyāṇi . . . pajahāmi; Abhiṇṇappā . . . pajahāmi; Nānattasaṇṇā . . . pajahāmi; Atinijjhāyitattaṃ rūpānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit.

cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā atinijjhāyitattañ rūpānañ  
cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahin.

So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto  
viharanto obhāsañ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi;  
rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsañ sañjānāmi kevalam pi  
rattinā kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivañ. Tassa  
mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad' ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko  
paccayo yo 'hañ obhāsañ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni  
passāmi, rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsañ sañjānāmi  
kevalam pi rattinā kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattin-  
diva ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad' ahosi: Yasmiñ  
kho ahañ samaye rūpanimittañ amanasikarivā obhāsani-  
mittañ manasikaromi, obhāsañ hi kho tamhi samaye  
sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi. Yasmiñ panāhañ samaye  
obhāsanimittañ amanasikarivā rūpanimittañ manasikaromi,  
rūpāni hi kho tamhi samaye passāmi na ca obhāsañ sañ-  
jānāmi kevalam pi rattinā kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi  
rattindivañ ti.

So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto  
viharanto parittañ c' eva obhāsañ sañjānāmi parittāni ca  
rūpāni passāmi, appamāṇaṃ ca obhāsañ sañjānāmi appa-  
māṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattinā kevalam pi  
divasañ kevalam pi rattindivañ. Tassa mayhañ, Anu-  
ruddhā, etad' ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yo 'hañ  
parittañ c' eva obhāsañ sañjānāmi parittāni ca rūpāni  
passāmi appamāṇaṃ c' eva obhāsañ sañjānāmi appamāṇāni  
ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattinā kevalam pi divasañ  
kevalam pi rattindivañ ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā,  
etad' ahosi: Yasmiñ kho samaye paritto samādhī hoti,  
parittam me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti; so 'hañ parittena  
cakkhunā parittañ c' eva obhāsañ sañjānāmi parittāni ca  
rūpāni passāmi. Yasmiñ pana samaye apparitto me  
samādhī hoti, appamāṇaṃ me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti;  
so 'hañ appamāṇena cakkhunā appamāṇaṃ c' eva obhāsañ  
sañjānāmi appamāṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattinā  
kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivañ ti. Yato kho

me, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi; Amanasikāro cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā amanasikāro cittassa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi; Thīnamiddhāni . . . pahīno ahosi; Chambhitattāni . . . pahīno ahosi; Ubbillāni . . . pahīno ahosi; Duṭṭhullāni . . . pahīno ahosi; Accāraddhaviṛiyāni . . . pahīno ahosi; Atilīnaviṛiyāni . . . pahīno ahosi; Abhiṇṇappa . . . pahīno ahosi; Nānattasāñhā . . . pahīno ahosi; Atinijjhāyitattāni rūpānaṃ cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā atinijjhāyitattāni rūpānaṃ cittassa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi. Tassa mayhāni, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ye kho me cittassa upakkilesā,<sup>1</sup> te me pahīnā. Handa dānāhaṃ tividhena samādhīni bhāvēmiti.<sup>2</sup> So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, savitakkam pi savicāraṃ samādhīni bhāvesiṃ, avitakkam pi vicāramattaṃ samādhīni bhāvesiṃ, avitakkam pi avicāraṃ samādhīni bhāvesiṃ, sappītikam pi samādhīni bhāvesiṃ, nippītikam pi samādhīni bhāvesiṃ, sātasaḥagataṃ pi samādhīni bhāvesiṃ, upekhāsahagataṃ pi samādhīni bhāvesiṃ. Yato kho me, Anuruddhā, savitakko<sup>3</sup> savicāro samādhīni bhāvito ahosi, avitakko vicāramatto samādhīni bhāvito ahosi, avitakko avicāro samādhīni bhāvito ahosi, sappītiko pi samādhīni bhāvito ahosi, nippītiko<sup>3</sup> pi samādhīni bhāvito ahosi, upekhāsahagato samādhīni bhāvito ahosi, nāpaṇ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi: Akuppā me vimutti, ayam antimā jāti, na 'tthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

#### UPAKKILESASUTTAM + AṬṬHAMAM.

<sup>1</sup> MSS. upakkilesa.  
in each clause.  
Upakkilesiyasuttaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Si bhāvesin ti.      <sup>3</sup> Si adds pi  
<sup>4</sup> So Si Bu ; S<sup>vy</sup> (cf. title of No. 131)

## 129.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvathiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Tiṇ' imāni, bhikkhave, bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālani-mittāni bālāpadānāni.<sup>1</sup> Katamāni tiṇi? Idha, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsitaḥbhāsī dukkatakammakārī.<sup>2</sup> No ce tam, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca abhavissa dubbhāsitaḥbhāsī dukkatakammakārī, kena nañi<sup>3</sup> paṇḍitā jāneyyū: Bālo ayañi bhavañi asappuriso ti? Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsitaḥbhāsī dukkatakammakārī, tasmā nañi paṇḍitā jānanti: Bālo ayañi bhavañi asappuriso ti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo tividhañi diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhañi domanassañi paṭisañivedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, bālo sabhāyañi vā nisinno hoti rathiyāya<sup>4</sup> vā nisinno hoti siṅghātake vā nisinno hoti, tatra ce<sup>5</sup> jano tajañi tassāruppañi kathañi manteti, sace, bhikkhave, bālo paṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti surāmeraya-majjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti, tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evañi hoti: Yañi kho jano tajañi tassāruppañi kathañi manteti, sañvijjante te ca dhammā mayi ahañ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmīti.—Idañi, bhikkhave, bālo paṭhamañi diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhañi domanassañi paṭisañivedeti.

<sup>6</sup> Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, bālo passati rājāno corañi āgucārīñi gahetvā vīvidhā kammakāraṇā<sup>7</sup> kārente kasāhi pi

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>y</sup> Bu; Si S<sup>k</sup> bālāp.      <sup>2</sup> Si dukkaṭak as in I. Ang. 102. Si also inserts ca after and before this word both here and infra.  
<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>y</sup>; Si ke nañi here and infra.      <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>y</sup>; Si rathiyā. Cf. vol. ii. 108.      <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>y</sup> Bu; Si omits.      <sup>6</sup> Cf. for this list I. Aṅguttara 47, Milinda 197.      <sup>7</sup> So Si; S<sup>y</sup> k—karaṇā here, but k—karaṇā sts. infra.



tālente, vettehi pi tālente, addhadanḍakehi pi tālente, hattham pi chindante, pādam pi chindante, hatthapādam pi chindante, kaṇṇam pi chindante, nāsam pi chindante, kaṇṇanāsam pi chindante, bilaṅgathālikam pi karonte, saṅkhamuṇḍikam pi karonte, Rāhumukham pi karonte, jotinālikam pi karonte, hatthapajjotikam pi karonte, erakavattikam pi karonte, cīrakavāsikam pi karonte, eṇeyyakam pi karonte, baḷisamaṇsi<sup>1</sup> am pi karonte, kaḷāpaṇakam pi karonte, khārāpatacchikam pi karonte, palighaparivattikam pi karonte, palālapīṭhakam pi karonte, tattenā pi telena osiṅcante, sunakhehi khādāpente, jīvantam pi sūle uttāsente, asinā pi sīsam chindante. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ hoti: Yathārūpānam kho pāpakānam kammānam hetu rājāno corānam āgucārīnam gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā karenti kasāhi pi tālenti, vettehi pi tālenti, addhadanḍakehi pi tālenti,<sup>2</sup> hattham pi chindanti, pādam pi chindanti, hatthapādam pi . . . asinā pi sīsam chindanti,—vijjante te ca dhammā mayi, ahaṃ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi. Mañ ce pi rājāno jāneyyūmi, maṃ pi rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kareyyūmi, kasāhi pi tāleyyūmi, vettehi pi tāleyyūmi,<sup>2</sup> . . . asinā pi chindeyyun ti.—Idam pi, bhikkhave, bālo dutiyam diṭṭh<sup>3</sup> eva dhamme dukkham dhamassam paṭisaṃvedeti.

Puna ca parānam, bhikkhave, balānam pīṭhasamāruḷhaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā mañcasamāruḷhaṃ vā chamāya<sup>4</sup> vā semānam yāni 'ssa pubbe pāpakāni kammāni kāyena duccarītāni vācāya duccarītāni manasā duccarītāni, tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahantānam pabbatakūṭānam chāyā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭhaviyā olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti,—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, balānam pīṭhasamāruḷhaṃ vā mañcasamāruḷhaṃ vā chamāya vā semānam yāni 'ssa pubbe pāpa-

<sup>1</sup> Si tālenti—pe—asinā pi sīsam chindanti. <sup>2</sup> Si tāleyyūmi—pe—jīvantam pi sūle uttāseyyūmi, asinā sīsam chindeyyun ti.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si p—ūlhaṃ, throughout.

<sup>4</sup> Si chamāyam.

kāni kammāni katāni kāyena duccharitāni vācāya duccharitāni manasā duccharitāni tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjho-  
lambanti abhippalambanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ  
hoti : Akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ kusalaṃ akataṃ  
bhīruttāṇaṃ, kataṃ pāpaṃ kataṃ luddaṃ kataṃ kibbisāṃ ;  
yāvataṃ hoti akatakalyāṇaṃ akatakusalaṃ akatabhīrut-  
tāṇaṃ katapāpāṇaṃ kataluddāṇaṃ katakibbisāṇaṃ gati,  
taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmi. So socati kilamati paridevati,  
urattāluṃ kandaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjati.—Idaṃ kho, bhik-  
khave, bālo tatiyaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanas-  
saṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu bālo kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā  
vācāya duccharitaṃ caritva manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā  
kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ  
nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vada-  
māno vadeyya : Ekaṃ taṃ aṇiṭṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ akantaṃ  
ekaṃ taṃ amanāpaṇaṃ ti mrayaṃ eva etaṃ sammā vadamāno  
vadeyya : Ekaṃ taṃ aṇiṭṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ akantaṃ ekaṃ taṃ  
amanāpaṇaṃ ti. Yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, upamaṃ pi na sukaṛā  
yāva dukkhā nirayā ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad  
avoca : Sakkā pana me, bhante, upamaṃ kātuṃ ti ?

Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca : Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu,  
coraṃ āgucārīṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyuṃ : Ayaṃ te, deva,  
coro āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daḍḍhaṃ pañehīti ; taṃ  
enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya : Gacchatha bho imaṃ purisaṃ  
pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti ; taṃ enaṃ pubbaṇ-  
hasamayaṃ sattisatena haneyyūṃ. Atha rājā majjhantikaṃ  
samayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya : Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti ?  
—Tath' eva deva jīvātīti.—Tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya :  
Gacchatha bho taṃ purisaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ satti-  
satena hanathāti ; taṃ enaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ satti-  
satena haneyyūṃ. Atha rājā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya :  
Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti ?—Tath' eva deva jīvātīti.—Tam  
enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya : Gacchatha bho taṃ purisaṃ  
sāyaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti ; taṃ enaṃ sāyaṇ-

hasanayam sattivatena haneyyūmi. Tam kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Apī nu so puriso tīhi sattivatēhi haññamāno tatonidānam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyethāti?

Ekissā pi, bhante, sattiyā haññamāno so puriso tatonidānam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyetha; ko pana vādo tīhi sattivatēhī?

Atha kho Bhagavā parittam pāṇimattam pāsāpām gahetvā bhikkhū āmaññesi: Tam kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro,—yo cāyam mayā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito Himavā vā pabbatarājā ti?

Appamatto kho ayam, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito, Himavantam pabbatarājānam upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim<sup>1</sup> pi na upetīti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yam so puriso tīhi sattivatēhi haññamāno tatonidānam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti, tam nerayikassa<sup>2</sup> upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti. Tam enam, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanam nāma kāraṇam karonti; tattam ayokhīlam hatthe gamenti tattam ayokhīlam dutiye hatthe gamenti tattam ayokhīlam pāde gamenti tattam ayokhīlam dutiye pāde gamenti, tattam ayokhīlam majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kalam karoti yāva na tam pāpam kammam byantihoti. Tam enam nirayapālā samvesetvā<sup>3</sup> kūṭhārīhi<sup>4</sup> tacchanti. So tattha dukkhā tippa<sup>5</sup> kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kalam karoti yāva na tam pāpam kammam byantihoti. Tam enam, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddham pādam adho siram ṭhapetvā vāsīhi tacchanti. So tattha<sup>6</sup>—pe—yāva na tam pāpam kammam byantihoti. Tam enam, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya<sup>7</sup> sārenti pi

<sup>1</sup> So Bu and S<sup>vy</sup> infra; Si, and S<sup>vy</sup> here, upanidham. <sup>2</sup> Si nirayassa dukkham. <sup>3</sup> Bu s—itvā; Si samvedhetvā. <sup>4</sup> Si kūṭhārīhi. <sup>5</sup> Si tippā—pe—byantihoti. <sup>6</sup> Si adds dukkhā tippā, and omits yāva . . . kammam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>vy</sup> sajot.

paccāsārenti pi. So tattha—pe—yāva na<sup>1</sup> tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti. Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahantañ aṅgārapabbatañ ādittañ sampajjalitañ sañjoti-bhūtañ āropenti pi oropenti pi. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭuka vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālañ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti. Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhañ pādañ adhosirañ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha pheṇuddehakañ paccati. So tattha pheṇuddehakañ paccamāno sakim pi uddhañ gacchati, sakim pi adho gacchati, sakim pi tiriyañ. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālañ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti. Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā Mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayo catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito; tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā samantā yojanasatañ pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.<sup>1</sup>

Anekapariyāyena pi kho ahañ, bhikkhave, nirayakathañ katheyyañ, yāvañcidañ, bhikkhave, na sukarañ akkhānena pāpūṇiṇa yāva dukkhā nirayā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā tiṇabhakkhā. Te allāni pi tiṇāni sukkāni dantullahakañ khādanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā tiṇabhakkhā?—Assā goṇā gadrabhā ajā migā, ye vā pañ aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā tiṇabhakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesarī saddhānañ saṅgavyatañ upapajjati ye te sattā tiṇabhakkhā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā; te dūrato va gūṭhagandhañ ghāyitvā dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma brāhmaṇā āhutīgandhena<sup>2</sup> dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, santi tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā; te dūrato va gūṭha-

<sup>1</sup> See note 4 p. 183.

<sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>ks</sup> ahūti. Cf. S.N., p. 21.

gandham ghāyivā dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā?—Kukkuṭā sūkarā soṇā sigālā, ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesuṃ sattānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati ye te sattā gūṭhabhakkhā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti?—Kīṭā puḷavā gaṇḍuppādā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesuṃ sattānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati ye te sattā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmīṃ jāyanti udakasmīṃ jīyanti udakasmīṃ mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmīṃ jāyanti udakasmīṃ jīyanti udakasmīṃ mīyanti?—Macchā kacchapā suṇṇasumārā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmīṃ jāyanti udakasmīṃ jīyanti udakasmīṃ mīyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesuṃ sattānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati ye te sattā udakasmīṃ jāyanti udakasmīṃ jīyanti udakasmīṃ mīyanti.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā asucismīṃ jāyanti asucismīṃ jīyanti asucismīṃ mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā asucismīṃ jāyanti asucismīṃ jīyanti asucismīṃ mīyanti?—Ye te, bhikkhave, sattā pūtimacche vā jāyanti pūtimacche vā jīyanti pūtimacche vā mīyanti; pūtikumape vā; pūtikummāse vā; candanikāya vā; oḷigalle<sup>1</sup> vā jāyanti—pe<sup>2</sup>—. Sa kho so, bhikkhave,

<sup>1</sup> So all MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Si adds: ye vā pan' . . . mīyanti.

bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesāni sattānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati ye te sattā asucismīṃ jāyanti asucismīṃ jīyanti asucismīṃ mīyanti.

Anekapariyāyena pi kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, tiracchāna-yonikathaṃ katheyyaṃ, yāvaṃ c' idaṃ, bhikkhave, na sukaṃ akkhānena pāpuṇituṃ yāva dukkhā tiracchāna-yoni.

Seyyathāpi puriso, bhikkhave, ekacchigalaṃ yugaṃ samudde pakkhipeyya, tam enaṃ puratthiṃ vāto pacchi-mena saṃhareyya pacchiṃ vāto puratthimena saṃhareyya uttaro vāto dakkhiṇena saṃhareyya dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena saṃhareyya; tatr' assa kāṇo kacchapo; so vassasatassa<sup>1</sup> accayena sakīṃ ummujjeyya.—Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Apī nu so kāṇo kacchapo amukasmiṃ ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvaṃ paveseyyāti?

Yadi nūna, bhante, kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayenāti.

Khippatarāṃ kho so, bhikkhave, kāṇo kacchapo amukasmiṃ ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvaṃ paveseyya, ato dullabhatarāhaṃ, bhikkhave, manussattaṃ vadāmi sakīṃ vinipātagatena bālena. Taṃ kiṃsa hetu? Na h' ettha, bhikkhave, atthi dhammacariyā samacariyā kusalakiriyā puñṇakiriyā, aññaṃaññakārikā ettha, bhikkhave, vattati dubbalamārikā.<sup>2</sup> Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo sace kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena manussattaṃ āgacchati, yāni tāni nīcakulāni—caṇḍālakulāni vā nesādakulāni vā veṇakulāni<sup>3</sup> vā rathakārakulāni vā pukkusakulāni vā tathārūpe kule paccājāyati daḍḍe appannapāṇabhojane kasiravuttiṃ, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. So ca hoti dubbapṇo duddasiko okoṭṭimako bāvhabādhō kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khaṇḍo vā pukkahato vā na lābhī annassa pānassa vat-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add: vassasahassassa vassasatasahassassa. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>i</sup>; S<sup>ky</sup> dubbalakhādikā. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>i</sup> veṇukulam; S<sup>ky</sup> venakulāni.

(Cf. vol. ii. 183.

thassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadī-peyyassa; so kāyena duccharitaṃ carati vācāya duccharitaṃ carati manasā duccharitaṃ carati; so kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaliggaheṇa puttam pi jīyetha dāram pi jīyetha sabbasāpateyyam <sup>1</sup> pi jīyetha, uttarim pi anubandhaṃ <sup>2</sup> nigaccheyya Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaliggaheṇa yaṃ so akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaliggaheṇa puttam pi jīyetha dāram pi jīyetha sabbasāpateyyam pi jīyetha uttarim pi anubandhaṃ nigaccheyya. Atha kho ayaṃ eva mahantataro kaliggaheṇa yaṃ so bālo kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ pi, bhikkhave, kevalapariṇāma <sup>3</sup> bālabhūmi.

Tiṇ' imāni, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapadānāni. Katamāni tiṇi? Idha, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitaḥbhāsī sukatakammakārī. No ce taṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca abhavissa subhāsitaḥbhāsī sukatakammakārī, kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyūṃ: Paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti? Yasmaṃ ca kho, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitaḥbhāsī sukatakammakārī, tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti: Paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, ayaṃ paṇḍito tividhaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sabhāya vā nisinno hoti rathiyāya vā nisinno hoti siṅghātake vā nisinno hoti, tatra ce <sup>4</sup> jāno tassaṃ tassārūpaṃ kathaṃ manteti, sace, bhikkhave, paṇḍito pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchā-

<sup>1</sup> Si sabbam s. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> Bu ("attanā pi bandhaṃ nig."); Si andhubandhaṃ. <sup>3</sup> Si kevalā p. here and in fine. <sup>4</sup> Si omits; S<sup>v</sup> ca. Cf. supra p. 163.

cārā paṭivirato hoti musavādā paṭivirato hoti surāmeraya-  
majjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, —tatra, bhikkhave, paṇ-  
ḍitassa evaṃ hoti : Yaṃ kho jaṇo tajjaṃ tassāruppaṃ  
kathaṃ manteti, saṃvijjante te dhammā mayi ahaṃ ca tesu  
dhammesu sandissāmi. —Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito paṭha-  
maṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhāṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito passati rājāno coraṃ  
āgucārīṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārente kasāhi pi  
tālente vetthehi pi tālente . . . (*Āc., as page 164*) . . . asinā pi  
sisaṃ chindante. Tatra, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa evaṃ hoti :  
Yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu rājāno  
coraṃ āgucārīṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti,—  
kasāhi pi tālenti vetthehi pi tālenti . . . asinā pi sisaṃ  
chindanti,—na te dhammā mayi saṃvijjante, ahaṃ ca na tesu  
dhammesu sandissāmi. —Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito dutiyaṃ  
diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhāṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍitaṃ pīṭhasamāruḷhaṃ  
vā mañcasamāruḷhaṃ vā chamāya vā semānaṃ yaṃ 'ssa  
pubbe kalyāṇāni kammāni katāni kāyena sucaritāni vācāya  
sucaritāni manasā sucaritāni tāni 'ssa taṃhi samaye  
olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi,  
bhikkhave, mahantānaṃ pabbatakūṭānaṃ chāyā sāyaṇhasa-  
mayāṃ paṭhaviyā olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti,  
—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, paṇḍitaṃ pīṭhasamāruḷhaṃ vā  
mañcasamāruḷhaṃ vā chamāya vā semānaṃ yaṃ 'ssa pubbe  
kalyāṇāni . . . ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Tatra,  
bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa evaṃ hoti : Akataṃ vata me pāpaṃ  
akataṃ luddaṃ akataṃ kibbisāṃ, kataṃ kalyāṇaṃ kataṃ  
kusalaṃ kataṃ bhīruttānaṃ ; yāvatā hoti akatapāpānaṃ  
akataluddānaṃ akatakibbisānaṃ katakalyāṇānaṃ katakusa-  
lānaṃ katabhīruttānaṃ gati, taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmi.  
So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāṇiṃ kandati  
na sammohaṃ āpajjati. —Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito tatiyaṃ  
diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhāṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sa kho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā  
vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa



bhedā param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Yāṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Ekaṃ taṃ iṭṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ kantaṃ<sup>1</sup> ekaṃ taṃ manāpan ti, saggaṃ eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Ekaṃ taṃ iṭṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ kantaṃ ekaṃ taṃ manāpan ti. Yāvañcidāṃ, bhikkhave, upanā pi na sukarā yāva sukhā saggā ti.

Evāṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca : Sakkā pana, bhante, upanā kātun ti ?

Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca : Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, rājā cakkavattī sattahī ratanehi samannāgato catuhi ca iddhihi, tatonidānaṃ sukhāṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Katamehi sattahī ?

Idha, bhikkhu, rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsāṃ nahātassa uposathikassa uparipāsādavaragatassa dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātubhavati saḥassāraṃ saṇemikaṃ saṇābhikaṃ sabbākāraparipūraṃ disvā, rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa evaṃ hoti<sup>2</sup> : Sutaṃ kho pana me taṃ : Yassa rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsāṃ nahātassa uposathikassa uparipāsādavaragatassa dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātubhavati saḥassāraṃ saṇemikaṃ saṇābhikaṃ sabbākāraparipūraṃ, so hoti rājā cakkavattīti.<sup>3</sup> Assaṃ nu kho ahaṃ rājā cakkavattīti ? Atha kho, bhikkhave, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto uṭṭhāy' āsanā<sup>4</sup> vāmena hatthena bhiṃkāraṃ<sup>5</sup> gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena cakkaratanaṃ abbhukkirati :<sup>6</sup> Pavattatu bhavaṃ cakkaratanaṃ, abhivijjātu bhavaṃ cakkaratanaṃ ti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaṃ puratthimaṃ disvaṃ pavattati, anvadeva rājā cakkavattī, saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, padese cakkaratanaṃ patiṭṭhāti, tatra rājā cakkavattī vasaṃ upeti saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Ye kho pana,

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit ekaṃ taṃ kantaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Si etad ahoṣi. <sup>3</sup> MSS. omit ti. <sup>4</sup> So Si Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> omit uṭṭhāy' āsanā. <sup>5</sup> Si bhiṃkāraṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Si abbhukirati.

bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattinā upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : Ehi kho mahārāja ; svāgataṃ mahārāja ; sakaṃ te mahārāja : anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavattī evaṃ āha : Pāṇo na hantaḃbo, adinnaṃ nādātabbaṃ, kāmesu micchā na caritaḃbā, musā na bhāsitaḃbā, majjaṃ na pātabbaṃ, yathābhuttaṃ<sup>1</sup> ca bhuñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā bhavanti.<sup>2</sup> Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaṃ puratthimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogaḥetvā paccuttaritvā dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pavattati — pe — dakkhiṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> samuddaṃ ajjhogaḥetvā paccuttaritvā pacchimaṃ disaṃ pavattati—pe—pacchimaṃ<sup>3</sup> samuddaṃ paccuttaritvā uttariṃ disaṃ pavattati, anvaḍeva rājā cakkavattī saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, paḍese cakkaratanaṃ paṭiṭṭhāti, tatra rājā cakkavattī vasaṃ upeti saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattinā upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : Ehi kho mahārāja ; svāgataṃ mahārāja ; sakaṃ te mahārāja ; anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavattī evaṃ āha : Pāṇo na hantaḃbo . . . bhuñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā bhavanti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaṃ samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhavinaṃ abhivijjinitvā taṃ eva<sup>4</sup> rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā rañño cakkavattissa antepuraḍvāre akkhāhataṃ maññe tiṭṭhati, rañño cakkavattissa antepuraḍvāraṃ upasobhayamānaṃ. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātubhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa hatthiratanāṃ pātubhavati, sabbaṣeto sattappaṭiṭṭho iddhiṃā vehāsaṅgamo Uposatho nāma nāgarājā. Disvāna rañño cakkavattissa cittaṃ paṣīdati : Bhaddakaṃ vata bho hatthiyaṇaṃ, sace damathaṃ upeyyāti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave,

<sup>1</sup> Si yathābhūtaṃ (bis). Cf. *S.B.E.* xi. 253 (note). <sup>2</sup> Si ahesuṃ. <sup>3</sup> Si (but not Bu) adds disaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Si taṃ evaṃ.

hatthiratanāni seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo hatthajāniyo dīgharattāni superidanto, evam eva damathanāni upeti. Bhūtapubbāni, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva hatthiratanāni vīmaṇṣamāno pubbaṇhasamayāni abhirūhitvā samudāpariyantāni paṭhavīni anusamīyāyivā<sup>1</sup> tam eva rājadhānīni paccāgantvā pātārāsam akāsi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṇi hatthiratanāni pātubhavati.

Puna ca parāni, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa assaratanāni pātubhavati, sabbaseso kākasīso muñjakeso iddhiṃ vahaṃsāṃgamō Valāho<sup>2</sup> nāma assarājā. Disvāna rañño cakkavattissa cittaṃ pasīdati : Bhaddakāni vata bho assayānāni sace damathanāni upeyyāti. Atha kho taṇi, bhikkhave, assaratanāni seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo assajāniyo dīgharattāni superidanto, evam eva damathanāni upeti. Bhūtapubbāni, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva assaratanāni vīmaṇṣamāno pubbaṇhasamayāni abhirūhitvā samudāpariyantāni paṭhavīni anusamīyāyivā tam eva rājadhānīni paccāgantvā pātārāsam akāsi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṇi assaratanāni pātubhavati.

Puna ca parāni, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa maṇiratanāni pātubhavati. So hoti maṇi velūriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṇṇiso superikammakato. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, maṇiratanassa ābhā samantā yojanāni phuṭṭha hoti. Bhūtapubbāni, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva maṇiratanāni vīmaṇṣamāno caturaṅginīni senāni sannayhitvā maṇiṇi dhajaggāni āropetvā rattandhakāratimissāyam pāyāsi. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, samantā gāmaṃ ahesuṇi, te ten' obhāseṇa kammante payojesuṇi Divā ti maññamānā Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṇi maṇiratanāni pātubhavati.

Puna ca parāni, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa itthiratanāni pātubhavati,<sup>3</sup> abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā nātidīghā nātīrassā nāti-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si anupariyāyivā.

Valāhako.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ; Si

<sup>3</sup> Si adds sā.

kisā<sup>1</sup> nātithulā nātikālī<sup>2</sup> nāccodāta atikkantā mānusañi vaṇṇañi appattā dibbañi vaṇṇañi. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa evarūpo kāyasamphasso hoti, seyya-thāpi nāma tūlapicuno vā kappāsapicuno vā. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa sīte uṇhāni gattāni honti, uṇhe sītāni gattāni honti. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa kāyato candanagandho vāyati, mukhato uppalagandho vāyati. Tam kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanañi rañño cakkavattissa pubbuṭṭhāyini hoti pacchāni-pātinī kiṇkārapaṭissāvinī manāpacārini piyavādinī. Tam kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanañi rājānañi cakkavattinī manasā pi no aticarati kuto<sup>3</sup> kāyena. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpañi itthiratanañi pātubhavati.

Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa gahapatiratanañi pātubhavati. Tassa kammaṇipākajañi dibbañi cakkhu pātubhavati yena nidhiñi passati sassāṇikam pi assāṇikam pi. So rājānañi cakkavattinī upasaṇkamitvā evaṃ āha : Appossukko tvañi, deva, hohi ; ahan te dhanena dhanakaraṇiyanī karissāmi. Bhūtapubbañi, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva gahapatiratanañi vīmaṇisaṃāno nāvāni abhirūhitvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotani ogahetvā<sup>4</sup> gahapatiratanañi etad avoca : Attho me, gahapati, hiraṇṇasuvapṇenāti.—Tena hi, mahārāja, ekani tīraṇi uāvā upetūti.—Idh' eva me, gahapati, attho hiraṇṇasuvapṇenāti.—Attha kho nañi, bhikkhave, gahapatiratanañi ubhohi hatthehi udakani<sup>5</sup> onasitvā pūraṇi hiraṇṇasuvapṇassa kumbhīni uddharitvā rājānañi cakkavattinī evaṃ āha : Alam ettāvata mahārāja ; katam ettāvata mahārāja ; pūjitam ettāvata<sup>6</sup> mahārājāti. Rājā cakkhavattī evaṃ āha : Alam ettāvata gahapati ; katam ettāvata gahapati ; pūjitam ettāvata gahapatīti. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpañi gahapatiratanāni pātubhavati.

Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa pariṇā-

<sup>1</sup> Si nātikāsā. Cf. vol. ii. 121.

<sup>2</sup> Si nātikālīkā.

<sup>3</sup> Si adds pana.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si ogāhitvā.

<sup>5</sup> Si udake.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit this line.

yakaratanani pātubhavati, paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo<sup>1</sup> rājānani cakkavattin upaṭṭhapetabbani upaṭṭhapetuni apayāpetabbani apayāpetuni ṭhapetabbani ṭhapetuni. So rājānani cakkavattin upasankamitvā evam āha : Appossukko tvam, deva, hohi ; aham anusāsissāmīti. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpani paripāyakaratanani pātubhavati.

Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imehi sattahi<sup>2</sup> ratanehi samannāgato hoti.

Katamāhi catuhi iddhihi ?

Idha, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī abhirūpo hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya paṭhamāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca parani, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī dīghāyuko hoti ciraṭṭhitiko ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya dutiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca parani, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī appabādho hoti appātānko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāceṇhāya ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya tatiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca parani, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī brāhmaṇagahapatikānani piyo hoti manāpo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pitā puttānam piyo hoti manāpo, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī brāhmaṇagahapatikānam piyo hoti manāpo. Rañño pi, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa brāhmaṇagahapatikā piyā honti manāpā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pitu puttā piyā honti manāpā, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa brāhmaṇagahapatikā piyā honti manāpā. Bhūtapubbani, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī caturaṅginiyā senāya uyyāna-bhūminī niyyāsi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇagahapatikā rājānani cakkavattin upasankamitvā evam āhaṇsu : Ataraṇāno, deva, yāhi yathā tam mayani cirataram passeyyāmāti. Rājā pi, bhikkhave, cakkavattī sārathinī āmantesi :

<sup>1</sup> Si patibalo.

<sup>2</sup> Si omits.

Ataramāno, sārathi, pesehi yathā 'haṃ brāhmaṇagahapatike cirataraṃ passeyyaṃ ti. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya catutthāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāhi catuhi iddhīhi samannāgato hoti.

Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu kho rājā cakkavattī imehi sattahi ratanehi samannāgato imāhi catuhi ca iddhīhi tattonidānaṃ sukhāṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyethāti?

Ekamekena pi tena, bhante, ratanena samannāgato rājā cakkavattī tattonidānaṃ sukhāṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyetha; ko pana vādo sattahi ratanehi catuhi ca iddhīhi.

Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṃ paṇimattaṃ pāsāṇaṃ gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro? Yo cāyaṃ mayā paritto paṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito Himavā vā pabbatarājā ti?

Appamattako ayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto paṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito, Himavantaṃ pabbatarājānaṃ upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgaṃ pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upetīti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yaṃ<sup>1</sup> rājā cakkavattī sattahi ratanehi catuhi ca iddhīhi tattonidānaṃ sukhāṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, taṃ dibbassa sukhassa upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgaṃ pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sace kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena manussattaṃ āgacchati, yāni tāni uccākulāni—khattiyamahāsālakulāni vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulāni vā gahapatimahāsālakulāni vā—tathārūpe kule paccājayati adḍhe<sup>2</sup> mahaddhane mahābhoge pahunātarūparajate pahunātarūparajate pahunātanadhaññe; so ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhāvilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sugṛitaṃ carati vācāya sugṛitaṃ carati manasā sugṛitaṃ carati; so

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit; Si ayaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Si addhe.

kāyena sucaritani caritvā vācāya sucaritani caritvā manasā sucaritani caritvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatini saggani lokani uppajjati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkha-dhutto paṭhamen' eva kaṭaggahena mahantani bhogak-khandhani adhigaccheyya. Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaṭaggaho yaṃ so akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaṭaggahena mahantani bhogakkhandhani adhigaccheyya. Atha kho ayaṃ eva tato mahantataraṃ kaṭaggaho yaṃ so paṇḍito kāyena sucaritani caritvā vācāya sucaritani caritvā manasā sucaritani caritvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatini saggani lokani uppajjati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, kevalaparipūrā paṇḍitabhūmiti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

BĀLA PAÑḌITASUTTAM NAVAMAṆ.

### 130.

Evam me sutanti. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dve agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhunā puriso majjhe tṛṇito passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavisante pi nikkhamante pi anusañcarante pi anuvicarante pi,—evam eva kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavaṃuāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇḍite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākam-mūpage satte passāmi:—Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavāḍakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatini saggani lokani upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyā-

naiñ anupavāḍakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikaumasamā-dānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā manussesu upapannā. Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manoduccaritena ariyānaiñ upavāḍakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā pettivisayañ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaiñ upavāḍakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā tiracchānayoñ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena . . . te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātāñ nirayañ upapannā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Tam enaññ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā nānābhāsu gabhetvā Yamassa rañño dassenti [ : Ayaññ, deva, puriso ametteyyo asāmañño abrahmañño na kule jettāpaccayī ; massa devo daṇḍaññ paṇetūti. ] <sup>2</sup>

Tam enaññ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamaññ devadūtāññ samanuyuññjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati : Ambho purisa, na tvaññ addasa manussesu paṭhamaññ devadūtāññ pātubhūtan ti ?—So evaññ āha : Nāddasaññ, bhante ti. — Tam enaññ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaññ āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaññ addasa manussesu daharaññ kumāraññ mandaññ uttānaseyyakaññ sake muttakarise palipannaññ semānan ti ?—So evaññ āha : Addasaññ, bhante ti. — Tam enaññ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaññ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na <sup>3</sup> etad ahoṣi : Aham pi kho 'mhi jāti-dhammo jātiññ anatīto, haṇḍāhaññ kalyāṇaññ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti ?—So evaññ āha : Nāsakkhissaññ, bhante ; paññādaṣsaññ, bhante ti. — Tam enaññ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaññ āha : Ambho purisa, paññādavataṃ na kalyāṇaññ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvaññ, ambho purisa, tathā karissunti yathā taññ paṇattāññ. Taññ kho pana te etaññ pāpaññ kammaññ n' eva mātaraṃ kataññ na pitaraṃ

<sup>1</sup> Cf. I. Ang. 138, and J.P.T.S. 'for 1885, p. 62. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit the bracketed passage. <sup>3</sup> Si omits here and infra.



katañi na bhātarā katañi na bhaginiyā katañi na mittāmaccehi katañi na ñātisālohitehi katañi na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi katañi na devatāhi katañi; tayā v' etañi pāpañi kammañi katañi; tvañ ñeva etassa vipākāñi paṭisañvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamañi devadūtāni samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā dutiyañi devadūtāni samanuyuñjat. <sup>1</sup> samanugāhati samanubhāsati : Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu dutiyañi devadūtāni pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasaṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā asītikaṃ vā navutikaṃ vā vassasatikaṃ vā jātiyā <sup>2</sup> jīṇṇaṃ gopānasivaṇṇaṃ bhoggaṃ daṇḍaparāyaṇaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantāni āturaṃ gatayobbanāni khaṇḍadantaṃ palitakeṣaṃ vilūnaṃ khalitaṃsiraṃ <sup>2</sup> valīnaṃ tilakāhatagattaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Addasaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi : Ahaṃ pi kho 'mhi jarādhammaṃ jaraṃ anatīto, haṇḍāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomaṃ kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāsakkhissaṃ, bhante; paṃāḍassaṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, paṃāḍavatāya na kalyāṇaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya <sup>1</sup> manasā; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tatthā karissanti yathā taṃ pāmattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ n' eva mātaraṃ katañi na pitarā katañi na bhātarā katañi na bhaginiyā katañi na mittāmaccehi katañi na ñātisālohitehi katañi na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi katañi na devatāhi katañi; tayā v' etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ katañi; tvañ ñeva etassa vipākāñi paṭisañvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā dutiyañi devadūtāni samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā dutiyañi devadūtāni samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati :

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit asītikaṃ . . . jātiyā.  
taṃsirovalīnaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> khali-

Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ābādhikaṃ dukkhitāṃ bāḥagilānaṃ sake muttakarise palipannaṃ semānaṃ aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Addasaṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi : Aham pi kho 'mhi byādhidhammo byādhiṃ anatīto ; handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomaṃ kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāsakkhissaṃ bhante ; pamāḍassaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, pamāḍavatāya na kalyāṇaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ na bhātaraṃ kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na mittāmaccehi kataṃ na nātisālohitehi kataṃ na samapa-brāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ ; tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjītvā samanugāhitva samanubhāsītvā catutthaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu catutthaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu rājāno coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārente,—kasāhi pi tālente vetthehi pi tālente addhapaṇḍakehi pi . . . (*etc., as p. 164*) . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindante ti? — So evaṃ āha : Addasaṃ, bhante ti. — Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi : Ye kira bho pāpakāni kammāni karonti, te diṭṭh' eva dhamme evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā karīyanti, kimaṅga pana

parattha ; handāhami kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha : Nāsakkhissam bhante ; pamā-dassam bhante ti.—Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattam. Tam kho pana te etam pāpam kammam n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ . . . na devatāhi kataṃ ; tayā v' etam pāpam kammam kataṃ ; tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipākam paṭisamivedissasīti.

Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā catuttham devadūtam samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā, pañcamam devadūtam samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati . Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu pañcamam deva-dūtam pātubhūtan ti? So evam āha : Nāddasam bhante ti. Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthim vā purisam vā ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakam<sup>1</sup> viññakam vipubbakajātan ti?—So evam āha : Addasam, bhante ti.—Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi : Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇam anatito ; handāhami kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha : Nāsakkhissam bhante, pamādessam bhante ti. Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattam. Tam kho pana te etam pāpam kammam n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ . . . na devatāhi kataṃ ; tayā v' etam pāpam kammam kataṃ ; tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipākam paṭisamivedissasīti.

Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā pañcamam deva-dūtam samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā tuṇhi hoti.

Tam enam, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcavidhābandha-

<sup>1</sup> Si uddumātakam.

nan nāma kāraṇaṃ karonti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ hatthe gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ dutiye hatthe gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ pāde gamenti. tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ dutiye pāde gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā saṃvesitvā kuṭhāriṃ tacchanti; so tattha dukkhā —pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhapādaṃ adhosiraṃ ṭhapetvā<sup>2</sup> vāsīṃ tacchenti; so tattha dukkhā —pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā<sup>3</sup> sampajjilitāya sañjotibhūtāya sārenti pi paccāsārenti pi; so tattha dukkhā—pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti pi; so tattha dukkhā—pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhapādaṃ gaḥetvā tattāya lohakuṇḍhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccati, so tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim pi uddhaṃ gacchati sakim pi adho gacchati sakim pi tiriyaṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā Mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayo—

Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito

Ayopākārapariyanto ayaśa paṭikujjito.

Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejaśa yutā

Samantā yojanasataṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.<sup>4</sup>

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayassa puratthimāya bhittiyā acci utṭhahitvā pacchimāya bhittiyā paṭihaṇṇāti; pacchimāya bhittiyā acci utṭhahitvā puratthimāya

<sup>2</sup> Si omits throughout the words: so tattha dukkhā—pe—.

<sup>3</sup> Si gaḥetvā, as S<sup>vy</sup> infra. <sup>4</sup> Si tattāya bhūmiyā ādittāya.

<sup>4</sup> Si prints these lines as prose, as (*pitūle*) p. 167 supra. Cf. 1 Ang. 141.

ritvā<sup>1</sup> thale paṭiṭṭhāpetvā evam āhaṇisu : Ambho purisa, kiṃ icchasīti ?—So evam āha : Jighacchito 'smi, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtena tattarū lohaḡuḡaṃ mukhe pakkhipanti ādittarū sampajjalitarū sañjotibhūtarū. Tassa<sup>2</sup> oṭṭham pi ḡayhati mukham pi ḡayhati kaṇṭham pi ḡayhati uram<sup>3</sup> pi ḡayhati, antam pi antaḡuḡam pi āḡāya adhobhāḡā nikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na tarū pāparū kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā evam āhaṇisu : Ambho purisa, kiṃ icchasīti ?—So evam āha : Pipāsito 'smi, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtena tattarū tambalohaṃ mukhe āsiṇcanti ādittarū sampajjalitarū sañjotibhūtarū. Tarū tassa oṭṭham pi ḡayhati mukham pi ḡayhati kaṇṭham pi ḡayhati uram pi ḡayhati, antam pi antaḡuḡam pi āḡāya adhobhāḡā nikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na tarū pāparū kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā puna Mahāniraye pakkhipanti.

Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, Yamassa raṇṇo etad ahoṣi : Ye kira bho loke pāpakāṇi kammāṇi karonti, te evarūpā vīdihā kammakāraṇā karīyanti<sup>4</sup> :—Aho vatāhaṃ manussatarū labheyyam, Tathāgato ca loke uppajjeyya araham sammasambudho, taṃ cāhaṃ Bhagavantam payirupāseyyam, so ca me Bhagavā dhammam deseyya, tassa cāhaṃ Bhagavato dhammam ājāneyyam ti.

Tarū kho pana aham, bhikkhave, nāṇṇassa<sup>5</sup> samāṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā vadāmi ; api ca<sup>6</sup> yad eva me sāmāṇātaraṃ, sāmāṇi diṭṭharū, sāmāṇi viditarū,—tam evāharū vadāmīti.

<sup>1</sup> Si uddaritvā.

<sup>2</sup> Si : So tassa.

<sup>3</sup> Si udaram.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si karīyanti.

<sup>5</sup> Si adds kassaci.

<sup>6</sup> Si adds kho.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athāparam  
etaḍ avoca Satthā :

Coditā devadūtehi	ye pamajjanti māṇavā,
Te digharattam socanti	hīnakāyūpagā <sup>1</sup> narā.
Ye ca kho devadūtehi	santo sappurisā idha
Coditā nappamajjanti,	ariyadhamme kudācanam
Upādāne bhayam disvā	jātimaraṇasambhave
Anupādā vimuccanti	jātimaraṇasamkhaye
Te khemapattā sukhino	diṭṭhadhammābhinnibbutā
Sabbaverabhayātītā	sabbadukkham upaccagun ti.

DEVADŪTASUTTAM DASAMAM

SUÑÑATAVAGGO TATIYO.

### 131.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho  
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te  
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etaḍ avoca :  
Bhaddekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca  
desissāmi. Tam supātha manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti.  
Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.  
Bhagavā etaḍ avoca :

Atitam nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ.
Yad atitam pahīnaṃ tam,	appattaṃ ca anāgataṃ.
Paccuppannaṃ ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati,
maṃ	
Asamhīraṃ asamkappaṃ	taṃ vidvā <sup>2</sup> manubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccam ātappaṃ ;	ko jaññā maraṇam suve ?
Na hi no saṃgāraṃ tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evamvihāraṃ ātāpiṃ	ahorattam atanditaṃ <sup>1</sup>
Tam ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Bu h—kū ; Si h—upagā.

<sup>2</sup> Si viddhā.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, atītaṃ anvāgāmeti?—Evarūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsañño ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsaṃkhāro ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti, evaṃviññāṇo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atītaṃ anvāgāmeti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, atītaṃ nānvāgāmeti? Evarūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ na samanvāneti; evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ na samanvāneti; evaṃsañño . . . evaṃviññāṇo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ na samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atītaṃ nānvāgāmeti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati? Evarūpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsañño . . . evaṃviññāṇo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati? Evarūpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃsañño siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃsaṃkhāro siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃviññāṇo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati? Idha, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā attānaṃ; saññaṃ attato samanupassati, saññāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saññaṃ, saññāya vā attānaṃ; saṃkhāre attato samanupassati,

samkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā samkhāre, samkhāresu vā attānaṃ; viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu samhīrati.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na samhīrati? Idha, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme viñito sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme viñito na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; na vedanaṃ—pe—; na saññāṃ—pe—: na samkhāre—pe—; na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā viññāṇaṃ, na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na samhīrati.

Attānaṃ nānvāganeyya, nappaṭikaṃ ke anāgataṃ

. . . (*etc., as above*) . . .

Tuṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munī

Bhaddekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca desissāmi itī yā tuṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

BHADDEKARATTASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

## 132.

Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathiyāṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammāniyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samut-



tejesi sampahañseti ; bhaddekaratassa uddesañ ca vibhañgañ ca bhāsati. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāni paṭisallānā vutṭhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Ko nu kho, bhikkhāve, upaṭṭhānasālāyaṇi bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahañsesi ; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhañgañ ca abhāsīti ?

Āyasmā, bhante, Ānando upaṭṭhānasālāyaṇi bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahañsesi ; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhañgañ ca abhāsīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṇi Ānandaṇi āmantesi : Yathākathaṇi pana tvāṇi, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahañsesi ; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhañgañ ca abhāsīti ?

Evaṇi kho ahaṇi, bhante, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahañsesi ; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhañgañ ca abhāsīti :—

Atītaṇi nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṇi.
Yad atītaṇi pahīnaṇi taṇi,	appattaṇi ca anāgataṇi.
Paccuppannaṇi ca yo dhammaṇi	tattha tattha vipassati,
Asaṇhīraṇi asaṇkappaṇi	taṇi vidvā-m-anubhūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccam ātappaṇi ;	ko jaññā maraṇaṇi suve ?
Na hi no saṅgaran tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evaṇivihāraṇi ātāpiṇi	ahorattam atanditaṇi
Taṇi ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo āeikkhate muntī.

Kathaṇ c', āvuso, atītaṇi anvāgameti ? Evarūpo ahoṇi atītaṇi addhānaṇi ti tattha nandiṇi samanvāneti ; evaṇi vedano ahoṇi atītaṇi addhānaṇi ti tattha nandiṇi samanvāneti, . . . (cc., as in foregoing Sutta<sup>1</sup>) . . . Evaṇi kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṇhīratī.

<sup>1</sup> Substituting āvuso for bhikkhāve throughout.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ.  
 . . . (i/c., as above) . . .

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Evaiṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesinī samādapesiṃ samuttejesiṃ sampahāṇesiṃ; bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsiṃ ti.

Sādhū sādhū, Ānanda; sādhū kho tvaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahāṇesi; bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsi.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya . . . . .

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, atītaṃ anvāgameṭi?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, atītaṃ anvāgameṭi. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, atītaṃ nānvāgameṭi?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, atītaṃ nānvāgameṭi. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīratī?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīratī. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīratī?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīratī.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya . . . . .

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

ĀNANDABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM<sup>1</sup> DUTIYAM.

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>v</sup> Ānandattatherassa bhaddekarattiyasuttanto.

[33].

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Tapodārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodo ten' upasāṃkami gattāni paṇiṇe. Tapode gattāni paṇiṇe paccuttarivā ekasīṃ varo aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbapayamāno. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Tapodam obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Samiddhi ten' upasāṃkami upasāṃkamitvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam gītā kho sā devatā āyasmantam Samiddhim etad avoca : Dhāresi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti ?

Na kho aham, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Tvam pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddēkarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti ?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Dhāresi pana tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddēkarattiyo gāthā ti ?

Na kho aham, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddēkarattiyo gāthā. Tvam pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddēkarattiyo gāthā ti ?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi bhaddēkarattiyo gāthā. Uggaṇhāhi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddēkarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; pariāpuṇāhi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddēkarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; dhārehi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddēkarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; atthasāṃhito, bhikkhu, bhaddēkarattassa uddeso ca vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacariyako ti.

Idam avoca sā devatā ; idam vtvā tatth' ev' antardhāyi. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi tassā rattiyaṃ accayena yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantam etad avoca : Idhāham, bhante, rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodo ten' upasāṃkamim gattāni paṇiṇe.

Tapode<sup>1</sup> gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro  
 atthāsini gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho, bhante,  
 aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya . . . (*éc., as above*)  
 . . . ādibrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca, bhante, sā devatā;  
 idam vatvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Sādhū me, bhante.  
 Bhagavā bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca desc-  
 tūti.

Tena hi, bhikkhu, suṇāhi sādhukam manasikarohi,  
 bhāsissāmīti.—Evañ bhante ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi  
 Bhagavato paccasosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Atītañ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgatañ.
Yad atītaṃ paḥiṇaṃ tañ,	appattañ ca anāgatañ.
Paccuppannañ ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati,
mañ	
Asaṇhīrañ asaṇkappaṃ	tam vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiecañ ātappañ;	ko jaññā maraṇaṃ suve <sup>2</sup>
Na hi no saṅgāraṇa tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evañvihārim ātāpiñ	ahorattaṃ atanditañ
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato uṭṭhāy'  
 āsanā vihāraṃ pāvīsi.

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhaga-  
 vato etad ahoṣi:—Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhhi-  
 tena uddesañ uddisitvā vitthārena atthañ avibhajitvā  
 uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho:

Atītañ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ.
. . . ( <i>éc., as above</i> ) . . .	
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddessa  
 uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena  
 atthañ vibhajeyyāti?

<sup>1</sup> S\* adds 'ham; S<sup>2</sup> Tapodāham.

Atha kho tesaññ bhikkhūnañ etad ahoṣi: Ayañ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṁvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnañ sabrahmacārīnañ; pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṁkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ vibhajituñ. Yan nūna mayañ yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṁkameyyāma upasaṁkamitvā āyasmantañ Mahā-Kaccānañ evaṁ atthañ paṭipuccheyyāmāti? Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṁkaminissu, upasaṁkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddhiñ sammodinissu sammodanīyañ kathañ sārāṇīyañ vitisāretvā ekamantañ nisidinissu. Ekamantañ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantañ Mahā-Kaccānañ etad avocun:—Idaṁ kho no, āvuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā saṁkhittena uddesañ uddisitvā vitthārena atthañ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihārañ pavīṭṭho:

Atītañ nānvāgameyya                   —pe—  
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti           santo ācikkhate muniti.

Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākañ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idaṁ kho no, āvuso,<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā saṁkhittena uddesañ uddisitvā vitthārena atthañ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihārañ pavīṭṭho:

Atītañ nānvāgameyya                   —pe—  
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti           santo ācikkhate muniti.

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṁkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākañ etad ahoṣi: Ayañ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṁvaṇṇito . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti? Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanañ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add Kaccāna.

atikamm' eva mūlañ atikamma khandhañ sākāpālāse  
sāram pariyesitabbañ<sup>1</sup> maññeyya,—evañ sampadam idañ.  
—Āyasmantānañ Satthari sammukhībhūte tañ Bhagavan-  
tañ atisitvā amhe etam atthañ paṭipucchitabbañ maññetha.  
So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānañ jānāti passañ passati cakkhu-  
bhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā  
atthassa ninnetā anātassa dātā dhammassāmī Tathāgato.  
So c' eva pañ' etassa kālo hoti<sup>2</sup> yañ Bhagavantañ yeva  
etam atthañ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byāka-  
reyya, tathā nañ dhāreyyathāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānañ jānāti . . .  
kālo hoti yañ Bhagavantañ etam atthañ paṭipuccheyyāma.  
Yathā no Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā nañ dhāreyyāma.  
Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva sañivannito  
sañbhāvito ca viññūnañ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ ; pahoti c'  
āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā sañkhittena  
uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa  
vitthārena atthañ vibhajituñ. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-  
Kaccāno agarukarivā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, suṇātha sādhukañ manasikarotha,  
bhāsissāmīti.—Evañ āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato  
Mahā-Kaccānassa paccassosun. — Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno  
etañ avoca :—

Yañ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesañ  
uddisitvā vitthārena atthañ avibhajitvā uttāy' āsana  
vihārañ pavittṭho :

Atītañ nānvāgameyya                      —pe—  
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti                      santo ācikkhate munīti.

--imassa kho ahañ, āvuso, Bhagavatā sañkhittena udde-  
sassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evañ  
vitthārena atthañ ājānāmi.

Kathañ c', āvuso, atītañ anvāgāmeti?—Iti me cak-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> pariyesitañ yañ.

<sup>2</sup> Si ahoṣi,

khui<sup>1</sup> ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rūpā<sup>2</sup> ti tattha chandarāgaṇṇapāṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; chandarāgaṇṇapāṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto atītaṃ anvāga-meti. Iti me sotāṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti saddo ti—pe—. Iti me ghānaṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti me phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti chandarāgaṇṇapāṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; chandarāgaṇṇapāṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto atītaṃ anvāga-meti.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, atītaṃ anvāga-meti

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, atītaṃ nānvāga-meti?—Iti me cakkhuṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti na tattha chandarāgaṇṇapāṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; na chandarāgaṇṇapāṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto atītaṃ nānvāga-meti. Iti me sotāṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti saddā ti—pe—. Iti me ghānaṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti na tattha chandarāgaṇṇapāṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; na chandarāgaṇṇapāṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto atītaṃ nānvāga-meti.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, atītaṃ nānvāga-meti.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati?—Iti me cakkhuṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidhāti; cetaso paṇidhāna-paccayā tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati. Iti me sotāṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti saddā ti—pe—. Iti me ghānaṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Bu (bis); S<sup>ky</sup> Si 'cakkhu  
S<sup>ky</sup> usually rūpaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> Si Bu rūpā;

iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidāhati; cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati?—Iti me cakkhuṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidāhati; cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati. Iti me sotāṃ. . . . Iti me mano siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidāhati; cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati?—Yaṃ c', āvuso, cakkhuṃ ye ca rūpā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmīṃ yeva paccuppanne chandarāgapāṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; chandarāgapāṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati. Yaṃ c', āvuso, sotāṃ ye ca saddā—pe—. Yaṃ c', āvuso, ghānaṃ ye ca gandhā—pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā ye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ . . . paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati?—Yaṃ c', āvuso, cakkhuṃ ye ca rūpā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmīṃ yeva paccuppanne<sup>1</sup> na chandarāgapāṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; na chandarāgapāṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati. Yaṃ c', āvuso, sotāṃ ye ca saddā—pe—. Yaṃ c', āvuso, ghānaṃ ye ca gandhā—pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā ye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmīṃ yeva

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> tass' eva paccuso.



paccuppanne na chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññānaṃ ;  
na chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati ;  
na tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃ-  
hīrati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na  
saṃhīrati.

Yañ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ  
uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajtvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā  
vihāraṃ pavittṭho :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya      —pe—  
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti      santo ācikkhate munī

imassa kho 'haṃ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddessa  
uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena  
atthaṃ ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tunhe, āyasmanto,  
Bhagavantaṃ yeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ paṭi-  
puccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṃ  
dhāreyyāthāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa  
bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā yena  
Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ  
abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisīma  
kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum : Yaṃ kho no,  
bhante, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena  
atthaṃ avibhajtvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavittṭho :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya      —pe—  
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti      santo ācikkhate munī

tesaṃ no, bhante, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato  
etad ahoṃ : Idaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena  
uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajtvā vihāraṃ  
pavittṭho :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya,      nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ  
   . . . (cf., as above) . . .  
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti      santo ācikkhate munī

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthani avibhattassa vitthārena atthani vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, bhante, anihākaṇi etad ahosi: Ayani kho, āvuso, Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva samivaṇṇito . . . etam atthani paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Atha kho mayani, bhante, yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimhā, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṇi Mahā-Kaccānaṇi etam atthani paṭipucchimhā. Tesan no, bhante, āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti.

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno mahāpaṇiño bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno. Mañ ce pi tumhe, bhikkhave, etam atthani paṭipuccheyyātha, ahaṇ pi taṇi evaṇ evaṇi byākareyyaṇi yathā taṇi Mahā-Kaccānena byākataṇi. Eso c' eva tassa <sup>1</sup> attho evaṇ ca naṇi dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṇi abhinandun ti.

MAHĀKACCĀNABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM <sup>2</sup> TATIYAM.

## 134.

Evam me sutanti. Ekaṇi samayaṇi Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṇi viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Lomasakaṇgiyo Sakkesu viharati Kapi-lavatthusmiṇi Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Candano devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṇi abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṇi Nigrodhārāmaṇi obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Lomasakaṇgiyo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṇi atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṇi hito kho Candano devaputto āyasmantaṇi Lomasakaṇgiyaṇi etad avoca: Dhāresi tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṇ ca vibhaṅgaṇ cāti? •

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>2</sup> so c' etassa. <sup>2</sup> So Bu; Si omits Mahā; S<sup>2</sup> Mahākaccānattherassa bhaddekarattiyasuttanto.

Na kho ahañ, āvuso, dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca. Tvañ pan', āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ cati?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca. Dhāresi pana tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Na kho ahañ, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Tvañ pan' āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Dhāremi kho 'ham, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti.

Yathākatham pana tvañ, āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Ekamidani, bhikkhu, samayañ Bhagavā devesu Tāvatiṇsesu viharati Pāricchattakamūle Paṇḍukambalasilāyañ. Tatra Bhagavā devānañ Tāvatiṇsānañ Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsi :

Aṭṭaṇi nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikañkhe anāgatañ.
Yad atītam pahīnaṇ tañ,	appattañ ca anāgatañ.
Paccuppannañ ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati,
mañ	
Asaṇhīraṇ asaṇhikuppañ	tañ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccaṇ ātappañ ;	ko jaññā maraṇaṇ suve?
Na hi no saṇḍaṇaṇ tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evānivihārim ātāpiṇi	ahorattam atanditañ
Taṇi ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Evāñ kho ahañ, bhikkhu, dhāremi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Uggahāhi tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca ; pariyaṇaṇhi tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca ; dhārehi tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca ; atthasaṇhito, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddeso ca vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacāriyako ti. Idam avoca Candano devaputto, idaṇi vatvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

Atha kho āyasmā Loṇasakaṇgiyo tassā rattiya accayena senāsanañ saṇisāmetvā pattacivarāṇi ādāya yena Sāvattihī

tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvattḥī Jetavanani Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamaṃ, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantani abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Bhagavantani etad avoca: Eka-midaṃ, bhante, samayaṃ Sakkesu viharāmi Kapilavatthus-miṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho, bhante, aññataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Nigro-dhārāmaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasāṃkamaṃ, upasāṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho, bhante, so devaputto maṃ etad avoca: Dhāresi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhante, taṃ devaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ: Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, dhāreṃ Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Tvaṃ paṃ' āvuso, dhāresi . . . vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahma-cariyako ti. Idam avoca so, bhante, devaputto, idaṃ vatvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Sādhu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca desetūti.

Jānāsi pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, taṃ devaputtaṃ ti?  
Na kho ahaṃ, bhante, jānāmi taṃ devaputtaṃ ti.

Candano nāṃ' eso, bhikkhu, devaputto. Candano, bhikkhu, devaputto aṭṭhikavā manasikavā sabbaṃ cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Tena hi, bhikkhu, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāssissāmi ti.—Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṃkhe anāgataṃ.  
. . . (*acc., as above*) . . .

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhato munīti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu, atītaṃ anvāgameṭi? Evaṃ rūpo ahoṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneṭi; evaṃ vedano ahoṃ—pe—; evaṃ saññaṃ ahoṃ—pe—; evaṃ saṃkhāro ahoṃ—pe—; evaṃ viññāṇo ahoṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneṭi.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, atītaṃ anvāgameṭi.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, atītañ nānvāgāmeti?—Evañrūpo  
ahosiñ . . . atītañ nānvāgāmeti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, anāgatañ patikañkhati? . . .  
(*cc.*, as in No. 131, pp. 188–9). . . —Evañ kho, bhikkhu,  
paccuppannesu dhammesu na sañhīrati.

Atītañ nānvāgāmeyya                      —pe—  
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto si,              santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo  
Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

LOMASAKAṆGIYABHADDEKARATTASUTTAṂ<sup>1</sup> CATUTTHAṂ.

### 135.

Evaṃ me suttañ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvata-  
thiyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha  
kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upa-  
saṇṅkami, upasaṇṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi  
sammodaniyañ kathañ sārāṇiyañ vītisāretvā ekamantañ  
nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho Subho māṇavo Todeyya-  
putto Bhagavantañ etaḍ avoca: Ko nu kho, bho Gotama,  
hetu ko paccayo yena manussānañ yeva satañ manussa-  
bhūtānañ dissati hīnappaṇītā?<sup>2</sup> Dissanti hi,<sup>3</sup> bho Gotama,  
manussā appāyukā, dissanti dīghāyukā; dissanti bavhā-  
bādhā,<sup>3</sup> dissanti appābādhā; dissanti lubbaṇṇā, dissanti  
vaṇṇavanto; dissanti appesakkhā, dissanti mahesakkhā;  
dissanti appabhogā, dissanti mahābhogā; dissanti nīcaku-  
linā, dissanti uccākulinā; dissanti duppaññā,<sup>4</sup> dissanti

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> Lomasakaṅgiyattherassa Bhaddekarattiya-  
suttanto.                      <sup>2</sup> Si omits.                      <sup>3</sup> Si bahv., here et infra.

Si appapaññā.

paññāvanto.<sup>1</sup> Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yena manussānaṃ yeva satanṃ manussabhūtānaṃ dissati hīnappaṇītataṃ ti?

Kammassakā, māṇava, sattā kammadāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammaṇaṭṭhapaṇṇā. Kammaṃ satte vibhajati yadidaṃ hīnappaṇītataṃ ti.

Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānaṃ. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā 'haṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ ti.

Tena hi, māṇava, supāhi sādhukena manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti.—Evaṃ bho ti kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato paccassosi.—Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitaṇṇā, hatapahate niviṭṭho adayaṇṇo pāṇabhūtesu. So tena kammaṇa evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yathā yathā paccājayati<sup>2</sup> appāyuko hoti. Appāyukasamvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā, yadidaṃ pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitaṇṇā hatapahate niviṭṭho adayaṇṇo pāṇabhūtesu.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā pāṇātipātī pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadāḍḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāṇṇo sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. So tena kammaṇa evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yathā yathā paccājayati dighāyuko hoti. Dighāyukasamvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ pāṇātipātī pahāya pāṇātipātā

<sup>1</sup> Si paññav.

<sup>2</sup> Si pacchā jāyati.

paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharatī.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānaṃ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samā-dipṇena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājayati bāvha-bādho hoti. Bāvhabādhasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭi-padā, yadidaṃ sattānaṃ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānaṃ aviheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . sugatiṃ . . . appābādho hoti. Appābādhasaṃvattanikā esā . . . aviheṭṭhakajātiko . . . satthena vā.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati l . . . uppajjati patitthīyati, kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . apāyaṃ . . . dubbaṇṇo hoti. Dubbaṇṇasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ kodhano . . . appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā akkodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vutto samāno nābhisaṃjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitthīyati na kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . sugatiṃ . . . pāsādikā hoti. Pāsādikasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ akkodhano . . . appaccay . . . ca pātukaroti.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā issāmanako hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāraṇānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issaṃ bandhati. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . apāyaṃ . . . appesakkho hoti. Appesak-khasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ issāma-nako . . . issaṃ bandhati.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā anissāmanako hoti paralābhasakkāraṅgarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaṇi bandhati. So tena kammena . . . sugatiṇi . . . mahesakkho hoti. Mahesakhasaṇivattanikā . . . na issaṇi bandhati.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṇi pānaṇi vatthāṇi yānaṇi mālāgandhavilepanaṇi seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṇi.<sup>1</sup> So tena kammena . . . apāyaṇi . . . appabhogo hoti. Appabhogasaṇivattanikā . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṇi.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṇi pānaṇi . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṇi. So tena kammena . . . sugatiṇi . . . mahābhogo hoti. Mahābhogasaṇivattanikā . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṇi.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā thaddho hoti atimāṇī abhivādetabbaṇi na abhivādeti paccuṭṭhātabbaṇi na paccuṭṭheti āsanārahassa āsaṇaṇi na deti maggārahassa na maggaṇi deti sakkātabbaṇi na sakkaroṭi garukātabbaṇi na garukaroṭi māṇetabbaṇi na māṇeti pūjetabbaṇi na pūjeti. So tena kammena . . . apāyaṇi . . . nicākulino<sup>2</sup> hoti. Nicākulīnasāṇivattanikā . . . pūjetabbaṇi na pūjeti.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā atthaddho hoti anatiṇāṇī abhivādetabbaṇi abhivādeti . . . pūjetabbaṇi pūjeti. So tena kammena . . . sugatiṇi . . . uccākulino<sup>3</sup> hoti. Uccākulīnasāṇivattanikā . . . pūjetabbaṇi pūjeti.

Idha, māṇava, itthī vā puriso vā samaṇaṇi vā brāhmaṇaṇi upasaṇikamitvā na paripucchitā hoti: Kiṇi, bhante, kusalaṇi? Kiṇi akusalaṇi? Kiṇi sāvajjaṇi? Kiṇi anavajjaṇi? Kiṇi sevitaṇi? Kiṇi na sevitaṇi? Kiṇi me kayiraṇi naṇi?<sup>3</sup> dīgharattaṇi ahitāya dukkhāya hoti? Kiṇi vā pana me kayiraṇaṇaṇi dīgharattaṇi hitāya sukhāya hotitī? So tena kammena . . . apāyaṇi . . . duppaṇṇo hoti. Duppeṇṇasaṇivattanikā . . . hitāya sukhāya hotitī?

<sup>1</sup> Si seyyāvasatthaṇi.    <sup>2</sup> Si nicākulīno, &c.    <sup>3</sup> Si kariyamānaṇi.



Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā samaṇaṇi vā brāhmaṇaṇi vā upasaṅkamitvā paripucchitā hoti : Kiṃ, bhante, kusalāṇi ? . . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti ? So tena kammaṇa . . . sugatim . . . mahāpaṇṇo hoti. Mahāpaṇṇasaṁvattanikā . . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti ?

Iti kho, māṇava, appāyukasāṁvattanikā paṭipadā appāyukattaṇi upaneti, dīghāyukasāṁvattanikā paṭipadā dīghāyukattaṇi upaneti ; bahvābādhasāṁvattanikā paṭipadā bahvābādhattaṇi upaneti, appābādhasāṁvattanikā paṭipadā appābādhattaṇi upaneti ; dubbaṇṇasaṁvattanikā paṭipadā dubbaṇṇattaṇi upaneti ; pāsādikasaṁvattanikā paṭipadā pāsādikattaṇi upaneti, appesakkhasāṁvattanikā paṭipadā appesakkhattaṇi upaneti, mahesakkhasāṁvattanikā paṭipadā mahesakkhattaṇi upaneti ; appabhogasaṁvattanikā paṭipadā appabhogattaṇi upaneti, mahābhogasaṁvattanikā paṭipadā mahābhogattaṇi upaneti ; nīcākulīnasāṁvattanikā paṭipadā nīcākulīnattaṇi upaneti ; uccākulīnasāṁvattanikā paṭipadā uccākulīnattaṇi upaneti ; duppaṇṇasaṁvattanikā paṭipadā duppaṇṇattaṇi upaneti, mahāpaṇṇasaṁvattanikā paṭipadā mahāpaṇṇattaṇi upaneti.

Kammassakā, māṇava, sattā kammaḍāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammaṭṭisaraṇā. Kammaṇi satte vibhajati yadidaṇi hinappaṇitātāyāti.

Evamī vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṇi etad avoca : Abhikkantaṇi bho Gotama, abhikkantaṇi bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṇi vā . . . dakkhinitīti, evamī eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṇi bhavantaṇi Gotamaṇi saraṇaṇi gacchāmi dhammaṇ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇ ca. Upāsakaṇi maṇi bhavaṇi Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṇi saraṇaṇ gataṇ ti.

CŪĻAKAMMAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM<sup>1</sup> PAÑCAMAM.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>vy</sup> Si; Bu : Subhasuttam pañcamam. Cūḷakammavibhaṅgasuttam ti pi vuccati.

## 136.

Evam me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Samiddhi araṇṇakūṭikāya viharatī. Atha kho Potaliputto paribbājako jaṅghāvihārāṃ anucaṇkama-māno anuvicaramāno yen' āyasmā Samiddhi ten' upasaṇkamaṃ, upasaṇkamitvā āyasmatā Samiddhinā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisaṅgāya ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Potaliputto paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ etad avoca: Sammukhā me taṃ, āvuso Samiddhi, samapassa Gotamassa sutāṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ : Moghaṃ kāyakammaṃ, moghaṃ vacikkammaṃ, manokammaṃ eva saccan ti ; atthi ca sā samāpatti yaṃ samāpattiṃ samāpanno na kiñci vediyatīti.

Mā evaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, avaca : mā evaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, avaca<sup>1</sup> ; mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi ; na hi sādhu Bhagavato abhakkhānaṃ ; na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya : Moghaṃ kāyakammaṃ, moghaṃ vacikkammaṃ, manokammaṃ eva saccan ti ; atthi ca kho sā, āvuso, samāpatti yaṃ samāpattiṃ samāpanno na kiñci vediyatīti.

Kivaciraṃ pabbajito si, āvuso Samiddhī ?

Na ciraṃ, āvuso ; tīṇi vassānīti.

Ettha dāni mayaṃ there bhikkhū kiṃ vakkhāma, yatra hi nāṃ' evaṃ navo bhikkhu Satthāraṃ parirakkhitabbāṃ maññissati ? Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Samiddhi, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā, kiṃ so vediyatīti ?

Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā, dukkhaṃ so vediyatīti.

Atha kho Potaliputto paribbājako āyasmato Samiddhissa bhāsitaṃ n'eva abhinandi na paṭikkosi, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi acirapakkante Potaliputte paribbājake yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṇkamaṃ, upasaṇ-

<sup>1</sup> Si omits this repetition.

kamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ samnuodi samno-  
danīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.  
Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi yāvatako ahoṣi  
Potaliputtana paribbājakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ  
sabbhaṃ āyasmato Ānandassa ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā  
Ānando āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ etad avoca : Atthi kho  
imaṃ, āvuso Samiddhi, kathāpābhataṃ Bhagavantaṃ  
dassanāya. Āyāṃ', āvuso Samiddhi, yena Bhagavā ten'  
upasaṃkameyyāma, upasaṃkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ Bhaga-  
vato āroceyyāma ; yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati, tattha  
naṃ dhāreyyāmāti.

Evaṃ āvuso ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi āyasmato Ānandassa  
paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca  
Samiddhi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkaminisu, upasaṃ-  
kamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdissu.  
Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahoṣi  
āyasmato Samiddhissa Potaliputtana paribbājakena saddhiṃ  
kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbhaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad  
avoca : Dassamaṃ pi kho ahaṃ, Ānanda, Potaliputtassa  
paribbājakassa nābhijānāmi, kuto paṇ' evarūpaṃ kathāsal-  
lapaṃ. Iminā va, Ānanda, Samiddhinā moghapurisaṃ  
Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa vibhajja byākarāṇīyo paṇho  
ekamisaṃ byākato ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca.  
Sace pana, bhante, āyasmatā Samiddhinā idaṃ sandhāya  
bhāsitaṃ, yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmiṃ ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi.  
Passa kho tvaṃ, Ānanda, imassa Udāyissa moghapurissassa  
ummaggaṃ. Aññāsiṃ kho ahaṃ, Ānanda, idāṃ' evāyaṃ  
Udāyi moghapuriso ummujjamāno ayoniso ummujjissati :  
ādiso va,<sup>1</sup> Ānanda, Potaliputtana paribbājakena tisso vedanā  
puçchitā. Sacayaṃ,<sup>2</sup> Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu (ādimhi yeva) ; Si ādim yeva.  
S<sup>k</sup> yvāyaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> So Si ;

Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākareyya: Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā sukhavedaniyaṃ, sukhaṃ so vediyati. Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā dukkhavedaniyaṃ, dukkhaṃ so vediyati. Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ, adukkhamasukhaṃ so vediyatīti;—evaṃ vyākaramāno kho, Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa sammā vyākareyya. Api c', Ānanda, ke ca <sup>1</sup> aññatitthiyaparibbājakā bālā avyattā ke ca <sup>2</sup> 'Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ jaṇissanti, sace tumhe, Ānanda, suṇeyyātha Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ bhajantassāti.

Etassa, Bhagavā, kālo, etassa, Sugata, kālo yaṃ Bhagavā mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ vibhajeyya. Bhagavato sutaṃ bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena h', Ānanda, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Cattāro 'me, Ānanda, puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti pisuṇāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhujjhālū hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādītṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parama maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Idha paṇ', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātī hoti . . . (*dc., as in foregoing paragraph*) . . . micchādītṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parama maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti pisuṇāvācā paṭivirato hoti

<sup>1</sup> Si te aññatitthiyap.: S\* kheṇne titth. corr. to aññe t; S' kheṇne ti.

<sup>2</sup> So all MSS.

pharusāvācā paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti anabhijjhālū hoti avyāpannacitto hoti sammādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatīni saggaṃ lokāni uppajjati.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . (*etc., as in foregoing paragraph*) . . . sammādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyāni duggatīni vinipātāni nirāyāni uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādaṃ anvāya sammāmanasikāraṃ anvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhīni phusati, yathā samāhite citte dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena amūhi puggalaṃ passati idha pāṇātipātīni adinnādāyīni kāmesu micchācārīni musāvādīni piṣuṇāvācīni pharusāvācīni samphappalāpīni abhijjhālūni vyāpannacittāni micchādiṭṭhīni, kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā passati apāyāni duggatīni vinipātāni nirāyāni upapannāni. So evaṃ āha : Atthi kira bho pāpakāni kammanī, atthi duccharitassa vipāko ; apāhāni <sup>1</sup> puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātīni adinnādāyīni . . . piṣuṇāvācīni—pe—micchādiṭṭhīni, kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā passāmi apāyāni duggatīni vinipātāni nirāyāni upapannāni <sup>2</sup> ti. So <sup>3</sup> evaṃ āha :—Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo <sup>4</sup> so kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyāni duggatīni vinipātāni nirāyāni uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesāni ñāṇaṃ ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmaṃ ñātāni sāmaṃ diṭṭhāni sāmaṃ viditāni, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa <sup>5</sup> abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā

<sup>1</sup> Si amāhāni, with note that the Sinhalese reading is apāhāni (which S<sup>ky</sup> read infra); S<sup>ky</sup> here apāyāni. <sup>2</sup> Si omits.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add kira.

<sup>4</sup> So all MSS. here.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Bu

“parāmassāti diṭṭhiparāmassena”; Si parāmassā, with note that the Sinhalese reading is parāmassa.

ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amuñ puggalañ passati idha pāṇātipātīñ adinnādāyīñ—pe—micchādīṭṭhīñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati sugatīñ saggāñ lokāñ upapannañ. So evaṃ āha : Na 'tthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni ; na 'tthi duccaritassa vipāko ; apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātīñ adinnādāyīñ—pe—micchādīṭṭhīñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ passāmi sugatīñ saggāñ lokāñ upapannañ ti. So evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādīṭṭhī, sabbo<sup>1</sup> so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīñ saggāñ lokāñ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesuñ ñaṇaṃ ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmāñ ñātāñ sāmāñ dīṭṭhañ sāmāñ viditāñ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccañ moghañ aññañ ti.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amuñ puggalañ passati idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ adinnādānā paṭiviratañ kānesu micchācārā paṭiviratañ musāvādā paṭiviratañ pisinānvācā paṭiviratañ pharusāvācā paṭiviratañ samphappalāpā paṭiviratañ anabhijjhālūñ avyāpānacittañ sammādīṭṭhūñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati sugatīñ saggāñ lokāñ upapannañ. So evaṃ āha : Atthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni ; atthi sucaritassa vipāko ; apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ—pe—sammādīṭṭhūñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi sugatīñ saggāñ lokāñ upapannañ ti. So evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādīṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīñ saggāñ lokāñ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesuñ ñaṇaṃ ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmāñ ñātāñ sāmāñ dīṭṭhañ sāmāñ viditāñ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccañ moghañ aññañ ti.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā . . . amuñ pug-

<sup>1</sup> Sc Si S\* ; S\* here and infra, sa kho.

galañ passati idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ adinnādānā paṭiviratañ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā passati apāyañ vinipātāñ nirayañ upapannañ. So evaṃ āha : Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni ; na 'tthi sucari-tassa vipāko ; apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ adinnādānā paṭiviratañ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ passāmi apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātāñ upapannañ ti. So evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyañ . . . moghaṃ aññañ ti.

'Tatr' Ānanda, yvāyañ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ āha : Atthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni, atthi duccharitassa vipāko ti, idam assa anujānāmi. Yam pi so evaṃ āha : Apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātāñ adinnādāyañ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā passāmi apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātāñ upapannañ ti, idam pi 'ssa anujāpāmi. Yañ ca kho so evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātāñ nirayañ uppajjati, idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evaṃ āha : Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchātesaṃ nāpañ ti, idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmañ nātañ sāmañ diṭṭhañ sāmañ viditañ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccañ moghaṃ aññañ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Tañ kissa hetu ? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge nāpañ hoti.

'Tatr' Ānanda, yvāyañ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ āha : Na 'tthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni na 'tthi duccharitassa vipāko ti,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yañ ca kho so evaṃ āha : Apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātāñ adinnādāyañ pe—micchādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā passāmi sugatiñ saggañ lokañ upapannañ ti,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yañ ca kho so evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiñ saggañ lokañ uppajjati,—

idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha : Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesam aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmāṃ ñātaṃ sāmāṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmāṃ viditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge ñāpaṃ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha : Atthi kira bho kalyāṇaṃ kammāni, atthi sucaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha : Apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passāmi sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppañjati, —idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha : Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesam aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmāṃ ñātaṃ sāmāṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmāṃ viditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge nāpaṃ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha : Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇaṃ kammāni na 'tthi sucaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa nānujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha : Apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passāmi apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ ti,—idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppañjati,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha :



Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesaṃ ñāṇaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmāṇi ñātāṃ . . . mogham aññāṇaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge ñāṇaṃ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyam puggalo idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādittḥi, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyāṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādittḥi samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyāṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti—pe—micchādittḥi hoti, tassa dittḥe va dhamme vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjati<sup>1</sup> vā apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādittḥi, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādittḥi samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Sace kho so idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti—pe—micchādittḥi hoti, tassa dittḥe va dhamme vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjati<sup>2</sup> apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātī paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādittḥi, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādittḥi samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātī paṭivirato

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si (throughout) uppajje.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit here.

hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākāni paṭisaṇvedeti uppajjāni vā apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṇi puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṇi duggatiṇi vinipātāni nirayaṇi uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṇi kataṇi hoti pāpakammaṇi dukkhavedanīyaṇi, pacchā vā 'ssa taṇi kataṇi hoti pāpakammaṇi dukkhavedanīyaṇi, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhī samattā sammādiṭṭhā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṇi duggatiṇi vinipātāni nirayaṇi uppajjati. Yaṇi ca kho so idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākāni paṭisaṇvedeti uppajjāni vā apare vā pariyāye.

Iti kho, Ānanda, atthi<sup>1</sup> kammaṇi abhabbaṇi abhabbābhāsaṇi; atthi kammaṇi abhabbaṇi bhābbābhāsaṇi<sup>2</sup>; atthi kammaṇi bhābbāñ c' eva bhābbābhāsaṇi ca; atthi kammaṇi bhābbāni abhabbābhāsaṇi ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṇi abhinandīti.

MAHĀKAMMAVIBHAṄGASUTTAṂ CHATTHAṂ.

### 137.

Evam me sutaṇi. Ekaṇi samayaṇi Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṇi viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhādante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Saḷāyatanaṇi vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṇi suṇātha sādhucaṇi manasikarotha, bhāssāmi ti. Evaṇi bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

<sup>1</sup> So Si · S<sup>ky</sup> natthi.

<sup>2</sup> So Si Bu : S<sup>ky</sup> abh.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni; cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā; atṭhādasā manopavicārā veditabbā; chattiṃsa sattapadā veditabbā. Tatr' idam nissāya idam pajahatha. Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati, yad ariyo sevamāno Satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahati. So vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathīti. Ayam uddeso saḷāyatanavibhaṅgassa.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhāyatanaṃ<sup>1</sup> ṣoṭāyatanaṃ ghāṇāyatanaṃ jivhāyatanaṃ kāyāyatanaṃ manāyatanaṃ. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha bāhirāni āyatāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Rūpāyatanaṃ saddāyatanaṃ gandhāyatanaṃ rasāyatanaṃ phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ dhammāyatanaṃ. Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhaviññāṇaṃ sotaviññāṇaṃ ghānaviññāṇaṃ jivhāviññāṇaṃ kāyaviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ. Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhusamphasso sotasamphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāyasamphasso manosamphasso. Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Atṭhādasā manopavicārā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati domanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati upekkaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—; ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—; jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—; kāyena

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si cakkhūṭ.

phoṭṭhabbani phusitvā—pe—; manasā dhamman viññāya somanassatṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati domanassatṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati upekkhatṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati. Iti cha somanassupavicārā cha domanassupavicārā cha upekkhupavicārā. Atṭhādasā manopavicārā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Chattinisa sattapadā veditabbā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cha gehasitāni somanassāni, cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni; cha gehasitāni domanassāni, cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni; cha gehasitā upekkhā, cha nekkhammasitā upekkhā.

Tattha katamāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni? Cakkhaviññeyyānaṃ rūpānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokāmisapaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ paṭilābhāni vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbāni atītaṃ niruddhāni vipariṇātāni samanussarato uppajjati somanassaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati gehasitaṃ somanassaṃ. Sotaviññeyyānaṃ saddhānaṃ—pe—; ghānaviññeyyānaṃ gandhānaṃ—pe—; jivhāviññeyyānaṃ rasānaṃ—pe—; kāyaviññeyyānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ—pe—; manoviññeyyānaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokāmisapaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ paṭilābhāni vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbāni atītaṃ niruddhāni vipariṇātāni samanussarato uppajjati somanassaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati gehasitaṃ somanassaṃ. Imāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni.

Tattha katamāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni? Rūpānaṃ tvevā aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇāmaṃ avirāgaṃ nirodhaṃ: Pubbe c' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evaṃ etaṃ yaṭhābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati somanassaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitaṃ somanassaṃ; saddhānaṃ tvevā—pe—; gandhānaṃ tvevā—pe—; rasānaṃ tvevā—pe—; phoṭṭhabbānaṃ tvevā—pe—; dhammānaṃ

tvevā aniccataṇṇi viditvā vipariṇāṃavirāgaṇirodhaṇṇi : Pubbe c' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evaṃ etaṇṇi yathābhūtaṇṇi sammappaṇṇāya passato uppajjati somanassaṇṇi ; yaṇṇi evarūpaṇṇi somanassaṇṇi, idaṇṇi vuccati nekkhammasitaṇṇi somanassaṇṇi. Imāṇi cha nekkhammasitāṇi somanassaṇṇi.

Tattha katamāṇi cha gehasitāṇi domanassaṇṇi ? Cakkhaviññeyyāṇaṇṇi rūpāṇaṇṇi iṭṭhāṇaṇṇi kantāṇaṇṇi manāpāṇaṇṇi manoramāṇaṇṇi lokāmisappaṭisaṇṇiyuttāṇaṇṇi appaṭilābhāṇṇi vā appaṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā appaṭiladdhapubbāṇṇi atītaṇṇi niruddhaṇṇi vipariṇataṇṇi samanussarato uppajjati domanassaṇṇi ; yaṇṇi evarūpaṇṇi domanassaṇṇi, idaṇṇi vuccati gehasitaṇṇi domanassaṇṇi. Sotaviññeyyāṇaṇṇi saddhāṇaṇṇi—pe— ; ghānaviññeyyāṇaṇṇi gandhāṇaṇṇi—pe— ; jivhāviññeyyāṇaṇṇi rasāṇaṇṇi—pe— ; kāyaviññeyyāṇaṇṇi phoṭṭhabbāṇaṇṇi—pe— ; manoviññeyyāṇaṇṇi dhammāṇaṇṇi iṭṭhāṇaṇṇi kantāṇaṇṇi manāpāṇaṇṇi manoramāṇaṇṇi lokāmisappaṭisaṇṇiyuttāṇaṇṇi appaṭilābhāṇṇi vā appaṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā appaṭiladdhapubbāṇṇi atītaṇṇi niruddhaṇṇi vipariṇataṇṇi samanussarato uppajjati domanassaṇṇi ; yaṇṇi evarūpaṇṇi domanassaṇṇi, idaṇṇi vuccati gehasitaṇṇi domanassaṇṇi. Imāṇi cha gehasitāṇi domanassaṇṇi.

Tattha katamāṇi cha nekkhammasitāṇi domanassaṇṇi ? Rūpāṇaṇṇi tveva aniccataṇṇi viditvā vipariṇāṃavirāgaṇirodhaṇṇi : Pubbe c' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evaṃ etaṇṇi yathābhūtaṇṇi sammappaṇṇāya disvā anuttaresu vimokhesu pihaṇṇi upaṭṭhāpeti : Kadā 'ssu nāṃ' ahaṇṇi tad āyatanāṇṇi upasampajja viharissāṇi yad ariyā etarahi āyatanāṇṇi upasampajja viharantīti, iti anuttaresu vimokhesu pihaṇṇi upaṭṭhāpayato uppajjati piḥapaccayā domanassaṇṇi ; yaṇṇi evarūpaṇṇi domanassaṇṇi, idaṇṇi vuccati nekkhammasitaṇṇi domanassaṇṇi. Saddhāṇaṇṇi tveva—pe— ; gandhāṇaṇṇi tveva—pe— ; rasāṇaṇṇi tveva—pe— ; phoṭṭhabbāṇaṇṇi tveva—pe— ; dhammāṇaṇṇi tveva aniccataṇṇi viditvā vipariṇāṃavirāgaṇirodhaṇṇi : Pubbe c' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadham-

mā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anuttareṣu vimokheṣu pihaṃ upaṭṭhāhāpeti : Kadā 'ssu nāṃ' ahaṃ tad āyatanāṃ upasampajja viharissāmi yad ariyā etarahi āyatanāṃ upasampajja viharantīti iti anuttareṣu vimokheṣu pihaṃ upaṭṭhāpayato uppajjati pihapaccayā domanassāṃ ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassāṃ, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitāṃ domanassāṃ. Imāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni.

Tattha katamā cha gehasitā upekhā ? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā upekhā bālassa mūḷhassa puthujjanassa anodhijjanassa avipākajinassa anādinavadassāvino assutavato puthujjanassa ; yā evarūpā upekhā, rūpaṃ sā nātivattati : tasmā sā upekhā gehasitā ti vuccati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe— ; ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe— ; jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe— ; kāyena phoṭṭhabbāṃ phusitvā—pe— ; manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjati upekhā bālassa mūḷhassa puthujjanassa anodhijjanassa avipākajinassa anādinavadassāvino assutavato puthujjanassa ; yā evarūpā upekhā, dhammaṃ sā nātivattati ; tasmā sā upekhā gehasitā ti vuccati. Imā cha gehasitā upekhā.

Tattha katamā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā ? Rūpānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇāṃnavirāgaṇirodhaṃ : Pubbe e' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati upekhā ; yā evarūpā upekhā, rūpaṃ sā ativattati ; tasmā sā upekhā nekkhammasitā ti vuccati. Saddānaṃ tveva—pe— ; gandhānaṃ tveva—pe— ; rasānaṃ tveva—pe— ; phoṭṭhabbānaṃ tveva—pe— ; dhammānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇāṃnavirāgaṇirodhaṃ : Pubbe e' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati upekhā ; yā evarūpā upekhā, dhammaṃ sā ativattati ; tasmā sā upekhā nekkhammasitā vuccati. Imā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā.

Chatṭhiṃsa sattapadā veditabbāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Tatra idani nissāya idam pajahathāti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgama, yāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha ; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti ; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgama, yāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha ; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti ; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā, tā nissāya tā āgama, yā cha gehasitā upekhā, tā pajahatha, tā samatikkamatha ; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti ; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgama, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha ; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti ; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā, tā nissāya tā āgama, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha ; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti ; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti.

Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nānattasitā ; atthi upekhā ekattā ekattasitā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nānattasitā ? Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā rūpesu, atthi sadhesu, atthi gandhesu, atthi rasesu, atthi phoṭṭhabbesu. Ayam, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nānattasitā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, upekhā ekattā ekattasitā ? Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā ākāsaṇācāyatanaṇissitā ; atthi viññāṇācāyatanaṇissitā ; atthi ākiñcaṇñāyatanaṇissitā ; atthi nevasaṇñānāsaṇñāyatanaṇissitā. Ayam, bhikkhave, upekhā ekattā ekattasitā. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāyam upekhā ekattā ekattasitā, taṃ nissāya taṃ āgama, yāyam upekhā nānattā nānattasitā, taṃ pajahatha taṃ samatikkamatha ; evaṃ etissā pahānaṃ hoti ; evaṃ etissā samatikkamo hoti. Atammayatani, bhikkhave, nissāya atammayatani āgama, yāyam upekhā ekattā ekattasitā. taṃ pajahatha' taṃ samatikkamatha ; evaṃ etissā pahānaṃ hoti ; evaṃ etissā samatikkamo hoti. Tatr'

idañ nissāya idañ pajahathāti iti yan tañ vuttañ idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇam anusāsituñ arahatīti iti kho pan' etañ vuttañ. Kiñ c' etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Idha, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānañ dhammañ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampañ upādāya : Idañ vo hitāya idañ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā na sussūyanti,<sup>1</sup> na sotāñ odahanti, na aññā cittañ upaṭṭhāpenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanā vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti na ca attamanatañ paṭisañvedeti, anavassuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idañ, bhikkhave, paṭhamañ satipaṭṭhānañ yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇam anusāsituñ arahati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānañ dhammañ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampañ upādāya : Idañ vo hitāya idañ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa ekacce sāvakā na sussūyanti na sotāñ odahanti na aññā cittañ upaṭṭhāpenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanā vattanti. Ekacce sāvakā sussūyanti sotāñ odahanti aññā cittañ upaṭṭhāpenti na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanā vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti na ca attamanatañ paṭisañvedeti, na ca anattamano hoti na ca anattamanatañ paṭisañvedeti ; attamanatañ ca anattamanatañ ca tad ubhayañ<sup>2</sup> abhinivajjetvā so<sup>3</sup> upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. Idañ, bhikkhave, dutiyañ satipaṭṭhānañ yad . . . arahati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānañ dhammañ deseti . . . sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā sussūyanti sotāñ odahanti aññā cittañ upaṭṭhāpenti na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanā vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato attamano c' eva hoti attamanatañ ca paṭisañvedeti anavassuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idañ, bhikkhave, tatiyañ satipaṭṭhānañ yad . . . arahati.

<sup>1</sup> Si (and ? Bu) sussuyanti.      <sup>2</sup> So Si; S\* omits these four words and continues : na ca anattamanatañ ca tad ubhayañ.

<sup>3</sup> Si omits.



Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamano satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttanī idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttanī.

So vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadhammasāra-thīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttanī. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttanī? Hatthidamakena, bhikkhave, hatthidammo sārīto ekaṃ yeva disaṃ dhāvati,—puratthimaṃ vā pacchimaṃ vā uttaraṃ vā dakkhīṇaṃ vā. Assadamakena, bhikkhave, assadammo sārīto ekaṃ yeva disaṃ . . . dakkhīṇaṃ vā. Godamakena, bhikkhave, godammo sārīto . . . dakkhīṇaṃ vā. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena purisadhammo sārīto aṭṭha disā vidhāvati. Rūpī rūpāni passati; ayaṃ paṭhamā disā. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati; ayaṃ dutiyā disā. Subhan t' eva adhimutto hoti; ayaṃ tatiyā disā. Sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā, nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā : Ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṇācāyatanāni upasampajjā viharati; ayaṃ catutthā disā. Sabbaso ākāsaṇācāyatanāni samatikkamma : Anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanāni upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ pañcamī disā. Sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanāni samatikkamma : Na t'thi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanāni upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ chaṭṭhā disā. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāni samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāni upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ sattamī disā. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāni samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ aṭṭhamī disā. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena purisadhammo sārīto imā aṭṭha disā vidhāvati. So vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadhammasārathīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttanī idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttanī ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

• SAJĀYATANAVIBHAṄGASUTTAṃ SATTAMAṃ

## 138.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: Uddesavibhaṅgam vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Tam suṇātha sādhu kam manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññānam avikkhattam avisaṭam ajjhattam asaṅghitam anupādāya na paritasseyya; bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāne avikkhitte avisaṭe sati ajjhattam asaṅghite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatim jātijārāmarapaḍukhasamudaya-sambhavo na hotīti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vattvā Sugato utthāy' āsanā vihāram pavisi.

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi:—Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisittvā vitthārena attham avibhajittvā utthāy' āsanā vihāram pavittho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññānam avikkhattam avisaṭam ajjhattam asaṅghitam anupādāya na paritasseyya; bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāne avikkhitte avisaṭe sati ajjhattam asaṅghite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatim jātijārāmarapaḍukhasamudayasambhavo na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti?

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva samvappito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārinam, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum; yannūna mayam yen' āyasmā Mahā-

Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma upasaṅkamitvā āyasman-  
taṁ Mahā-Kaccānaṁ etaṁ atthaṁ paṭipuccheyyāmaṁti.  
Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten'  
upasaṅkamiṁsu upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccā-  
nena saddhiṁ sammodiṁsu sammodaniyaṁ kathaṁ  
sārāṇiyaṁ vītisaṅgetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdiṁsu. Ekaman-  
taṁ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṁ Mahā-Kac-  
cānaṁ etad avocuṁ: — Idhaṁ kho no, āvuso Kaccāna,  
Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṁ uddisitvā vitthārena  
atthaṁ avibhajitvā utthāy' āsanā vihāraṁ pavittḥo.  
Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Tesā no, āvuso Kaccāna,  
amhākaṁ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idhaṁ  
kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṁ uddisitvā  
. . . vihāraṁ pavittḥo: Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Ko  
nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddessa uddiṭṭhassa  
vitthārena atthaṁ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṁ vibhajey-  
yāti? Tesā no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṁ etad ahoṣi:  
Ayaṁ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmaṁti.  
Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattḥiko sāragavesi sāra-  
pariyesanaṁ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato  
atikkamm' eva mūlaṁ atikamma khandhaṁ sākāphalāse  
sāraṁ pariyesitabbhaṁ maññeyya,—evaṁ-sampadam idaṁ.  
Āyasmantānaṁ Sattharī sammukhībhūte taṁ Bhagavan-  
taṁ atisitvā amhe etaṁ atthaṁ paṭipucchitabbhaṁ maññatha.  
So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānaṁ jānāti passaṁ passati cak-  
khubbūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā  
pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi  
Tathāgato. So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo ahoṣi yaṁ Bhaga-  
vantaṁ yeva etaṁ atthaṁ paṭipuccheyyātha; yathā vo  
Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṁ dhāreyyāthāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānaṁ jānāti passaṁ  
passati cakkhubbūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto  
vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi  
Tathāgato. So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo yaṁ Bhagavantaṁ  
yeva etaṁ atthaṁ paṭipuccheyyāma; yathā no Bhagavā

byākareyya, tathā nañ dhāreyyāma. Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva sañvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnañ sabrahmacārīnañ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ vibhajituñ. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno agarukarivā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, suṇātha sādhukañ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno etad avoca :—

Yañ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesañ uddisitvā vitthārena atthañ vibhajivā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihārañ pavitṭho : 'Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti,—imassa kho ahañ, āvuso, Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evañ vitthārena atthañ ājānāmi.

Kathañ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhittañ visaṭaṇ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpañ disvā rūpanimittānusārī viññāpañ hoti rūpanimittassādagathitañ rūpanimittassādavibaddhañ<sup>1</sup> rūpanimittassādasañjoyanasañyuttañ, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhittañ visaṭaṇ ti vuccati. Sotena saddañ sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhañ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasañ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbañ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammañ viññāya dhammanimittānusārī viññāpañ hoti dhammanimittassādagathitañ dhammanimittassādavibaddhañ dhammanimittassādasañjoyanasañyuttañ, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhittañ visaṭaṇ ti vuccati.—Evañ kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhittañ visaṭaṇ ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañ avikkhittañ avisaṭaṇ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpañ disvā na rūpanimittānusārī viññāpañ hoti na rūpanimittassādagathitañ na rūpanimittassādasañjoyanasañyuttañ, bahiddhā viññāpañ avikkhittañ avisaṭaṇ ti

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si -bandhañ.

vuccati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ plusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na dhammanimittānusārī viññāpaṃ hoti na dhammanimittasādagathitaṃ na dhammanimittassādasaiṃyojanasaiṃyuttaṃ, bahiddhā viññāpaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭṭaṃ ti vuccati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭṭaṃ ti vuccati.

Kathaṃ e', āvuso, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhāmmehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajajjānaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa vivekajapītisukhānusārī viññāpaṃ hoti vivekajapītisukhassādagathitaṃ vivekajapītisukhassādaviniḍḍhaṃ vivekajapītisukhassādasaiṃyojanasaiṃyuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijajjānaṃ pītisukhaṃ duttiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa samādhijapītisukhānusārī viññāpaṃ hoti samādhijapītisukhassādagathitaṃ samādhijapītisukhassādaviniḍḍhaṃ samādhijapītisukhassādasaiṃyojanasaiṃyuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā acikkhanti:—Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti, tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa upekkhānusārī viññāpaṃ hoti upekkhāsukhassādagathitaṃ upekkhāsukhassādaviniḍḍhaṃ upekkhāsukhassādasaiṃyojanasaiṃyuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa adukkhamasukhānusārī viññāpaṃ hoti adukkhamasukhassādagathitaṃ adukkhamasukhassādaviniḍḍhaṃ adukkhamasukhassādasaiṃyojanasaiṃyuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati.

Kathaṇ c', āvuso, ajjhattaṇ cittaṇ asaṇṭhitaṇ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi —pe— paṭhamajjhānaṇ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na vivekajapītisukkhānusārī viññāṇaṇ hoti na vivekajapītisukkhassādagathitaṇ na vivekajapītisukkhassādavimibaddhaṇ na vivekajapītisukkhassādasamīyojanasamuyuttaṇ, ajjhattaṇ cittaṇ asaṇṭhitaṇ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṇ, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṇ vūpasamā —pe— dutiyajjhānaṇ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na samādhijapītisukkhānusārī viññāṇaṇ hoti na samādhijapītisukkhassādagathitaṇ na samādhijapītisukkhassādavimibaddhaṇ na samādhijapītisukkhassādasamīyojanasamuyuttaṇ, ajjhattaṇ cittaṇ asaṇṭhitaṇ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṇ, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā —pe— tatiyajjhānaṇ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na upekkhāsukkhānusārī viññāṇaṇ hoti na upekkhāsukkhassādagathitaṇ na upekkhāsukkhassādavimibaddhaṇ na upekkhāsukkhassādasamīyojanasamuyuttaṇ, ajjhattaṇ cittaṇ asaṇṭhitaṇ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṇ, āvuso, bhikkhu, sukhassa ca pahānā —pe— catutthajjhānaṇ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na adukkhamasukkhānusārī viññāṇaṇ hoti na adukkhamasukkhassādagathitaṇ na adukkhamasukkhassādavimibaddhaṇ na adukkhamasukkhassādasamīyojanasamuyuttaṇ, ajjhattaṇ cittaṇ asaṇṭhitaṇ ti vuccati.—Evaṇ kho, āvuso, ajjhattaṇ cittaṇ asaṇṭhitaṇ ti vuccati.

Kathaṇ c', āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, asutavā puthujjano ariyānaṇ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṇ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpaṇ attato samānupassati rūpavantaṇ vā attānaṇ attan vā rūpaṇ rūpasmiṇ vā attānaṇ. Tassa taṇ rūpaṇ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṇ hoti, tassa rūpaṇ vipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṇ hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṇ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekhavā ca anupādāya ca paritassati. Vedanaṇ

—pe— saññāni —pe— saṅkhāre —pe— viññāṇāni attato samanupassati viññāṇavantaṇi vā attānaṇi attani vā viññāṇāni viññāṇasmiṇi vā attānaṇi. Tassa taṇi viññāṇāni vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇāni hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasanupādā cittaṇi pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekhavā ca anupādāya ca paritassati. —Evaṇi kho, āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti.

Kathaṇi c', āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṇi dassāvi ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṇi dassāvi sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpaṇi attato samanupassati na rūpavantaṇi vā attānaṇi, na attani vā rūpaṇi na rūpasmiṇi vā attānaṇi. Tassa taṇi rūpaṇi vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇāni hoti, tassa na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasanupādā cittaṇi na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso aparīyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati. Na vedanaṇi —pe— na saññāni —pe— na saṅkhāre —pe— na viññāṇāni attato samanupassati na viññāṇavantaṇi vā attānaṇi, na attani vā viññāṇāni na viññāṇasmiṇi vā attānaṇi. Tassa taṇi viññāṇāni vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇāni hoti, tassa na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasanuppādā cittaṇi pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati. —Evaṇi kho, āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti.

Yañi kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṇi uddisītvā vitthārena atthaṇi avibhajitvā uttāhā' āsanā vihāraṇi pavittṭho: 'Tathā, tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti, —imassa kho ahaṇi, āvuso, 'Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddessa uddittṭhassa vitthārena atthaṇi avibhaṭṭassa evaṇi vitthārena

attham ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tunhe āyasmanto Bhagavantam yeva upasāṅkamitvā etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti, tathā nam dhāreyyathāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamiṃsu upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocun: Yaṃ kho no, bhante, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti; tesam no, bhante, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi: Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā . . . vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti? Tesam no, bhante, amhākaṃ etad ahosi: Ayam kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmaṃti. Atha kho mayam, bhante, ye' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasāṅkamimha upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etam attham paṭipucchimha. Tesam no, bhante, āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti.

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno; mahāpañño, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno. Mañ ce pi tunhe, bhikkhave, etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha, aham pi tam evam evam byākareyyam, yathā tam Mahā-Kaccānena byākataṃ. Eso c' etassa attho evaṃ ca nam dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

UDDESA VIBHAṄGASUTTAM AṬṬHAMAM.



## 139.

Evam me sutān. Ekān samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathiyān viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍakassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca : Araṇavibhaṅga<sup>1</sup> vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ supātha sādhukān manasikarotha bhāsissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :—Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṃ gāmmaṃ pothujjanikān anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitān, na ca attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuñjeyya dukkhān anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitān ; ete te<sup>2</sup> ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī nāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya suhivattati. Ussādanaṃ ca jaññā apasādanaṃ ca jaññā ussādanaṃ ca ñatvā apasādanaṃ ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammaṃ eva deseyya. Sukhavinicchayaṃ jaññā sukhavinicchayaṃ ñatvā ajjhataṃ sukham anuyuñjeyya. Raho vādaṃ na bhāseyya. Sammukhā na khīṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhaṇe Ataramāno va bhāseyya, no taramāno. Janapadanruttiṃ<sup>4</sup> nābhiniवेशeyya, samaññaṃ nātidhāveyyāti.—Ayaṃ uddeso araṇavibhaṅgassa.

Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṃ gāmmaṃ pothujjanikān anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitān, na ca attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuñjeyya dukkhān anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitān ti iti paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Yo kāmapaṭisaṇḍhisukhiṇo somanassānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anattasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto<sup>1</sup> sa-upāyāso sapariḷāho micchāpaṭipadā. Ye kāmapaṭisaṇḍhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> ete tveva here and infra.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ;

Si nātikkhīṇaṃ with note that Sinhalese reading is as in text

<sup>3</sup> Si janapathan°.

<sup>4</sup> So Si Bu and S<sup>ky</sup> eventually.

S<sup>ky</sup> savighāto (and avighāto) generally.

ananuyogo hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saparilāho micchāpaṭipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo ananuyogo dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattadukkhaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā. Na kāmasukhaṃ anuyūñjeyya hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, na c' attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyūñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāpakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidāni: sammā-diṭṭhi sammāsaṃkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsaṃti sammāsamādhi. Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā . . . samvattatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ussādanaṃ ca jaṇṇā apasādanaṃ ca jaṇṇā ussādanaṃ ca ñatvā apasādanaṃ ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyyāti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, ussādanaṃ ca hoti apasādanaṃ ca hoti no ca dhammadesanā? “Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassanuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā saparilāhā micchāpaṭipannaṃ ti” iti vadaṃ itth' eke apasādeti. “Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassanuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannaṃ ti” iti vadaṃ itth' eke ussādeti. “Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sabbe te sa-

dukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇṇāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke apasādeti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ ananuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke ussādeti. "Yesaṃ kesaṇci bhavasamūjojanaṃ appahīnaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇṇāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke apasādeti. "Yesāṃ kesaṇci vibhavasamūjojanaṃ pahīnaṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke ussādeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hoti apasādanā ca no ca dhammadeśanā. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, n' ev' ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadeśanā ca? "Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇṇāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṇṇāhā micchāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. "Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇṇāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṇṇāhā micchāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. "Yesāṃ kesaṇci bhavasamūjojanaṃ appahīnaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇṇāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na

evam āha. “Bhavasāṃhoyane kho appahīne, bhavo appahīno hotīti” iti vadāṃ dhammam eva deseti. “Yesāṃ kesaṇci bhavasāṃhoyanāṃ pahīnāṃ, sabbe te adukkā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā saṃmāpaṭipannā ti” na evam āha. “Bhavasāṃhoyane ca kho pahīne bhavo pahīno hotīti” iti vadāṃ dhammam eva deseti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, n’ ev’ ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadesanā ca.

Ussādanā ca jaṇṇā apasādanā ca jaṇṇā ussādanā ca ñatvā apasādanā ca ñatvā n’ ev’ ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyyāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Sukhavinicchayaṃ jaṇṇā sukhavinicchayaṃ ñatvā ajjhataṃ sukhāṃ anuyuiṇṇeyyāti iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Paṇe’ ime, bhikkhave, kāmaguṇā. Katame paṇca?—Cakkhuvīṇṇeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasāṃhitā rajanīyā, sotaviṇṇeyyā saddā—pe—ghānaviṇṇeyyā gandhā—pe—, jivhāviṇṇeyyā rasā—pe—, kāyaviṇṇeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasāṃhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, paṇca kāmaguṇā. Yaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ime paṇca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhāsaṃhāraṃ, idaṃ vuccati kāmāsukhāṃ mīḥāsukhāṃ<sup>1</sup> puthujjanāsukhāṃ anariya-sukhāṃ. Na āsevītabbāṃ na bhāvetabbāṃ na bahulīkātabbāṃ bhāyītabbāṃ<sup>2</sup> etassa sukhassāti vadāmi. Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivice’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhāṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanāṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkāṃ avicāraṃ samādhijāṃ pītisukhāṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ—pe—tatiyajjhānaṃ—pe—catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasukhāṃ pavivekasukhāṃ upasamasukhāṃ sambodhisukhāṃ. Āsevītabbāṃ bhāvetabbāṃ bahulīkātabbāṃ na bhāyītabbāṃ etassa sukhassāti

<sup>1</sup> Si mīḥāsukhāṃ, following puth.

<sup>2</sup> S\* na bhāsitabbāṃ.

vadāmi. Sukhavinicchayaṃ jaññā sukhavinicchayaṃ ñatvā  
ajjhataṃ sukhān anuyuñjeyyāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam  
etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Rahovādāṃ na bhāseyya; sammukhā na khīṇaṃ bhaṇe  
ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?  
Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaññā rahovādāṃ abhūtaṃ ataccāṃ  
anattasāṃhitāṃ, sasakkāṃ taṃ rahovādāṃ na bhāseyya;  
yaṃ pi jaññā rahovādāṃ bhūtaṃ taccaṃ anattasāṃhitāṃ,  
tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya; yaṃ ca kho jaññā rahovādāṃ  
bhūtaṃ taccaṃ atthasāṃhitāṃ, tatra kālaññū assa tassa  
rahovādassa vacanāya. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaññā  
sammukhā khīṇavādāṃ abhūtaṃ ataccāṃ anattasāṃ-  
hitāṃ, sasakkāṃ taṃ sammukhā khīṇavādāṃ na bhāseyya;  
yaṃ pi jaññā sammukhā khīṇavādāṃ bhūtaṃ taccaṃ  
anattasāṃhitāṃ, tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya; yaṃ ca  
kho jaññā sammukhā khīṇavādāṃ bhūtaṃ taccaṃ attha-  
sāṃhitāṃ, tatra kālaññū assa tassa sammukhā khīṇavādassa  
vacanāya. Rahovādāṃ na bhāseyya; sammukhā na khīṇaṃ  
bhaṇe ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ataramāno va bhāseyya no taramāno ti iti kho pan'  
etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tatra, bhik-  
khave, taramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi kilamati cittaṃ pi  
upahaññati<sup>1</sup> saro pi upahaññati kaṇṭho pi āturiyati, avis-  
saṭṭham pi hoti aviññeyyaṃ taramānassa bhāsitaṃ. Tatra,  
bhikkhave, ataramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi na kilamati cittaṃ  
pi na upahaññati saro pi na upahaññati kaṇṭho pi na āturi-  
yati, vissaṭṭham pi hoti viññeyyaṃ ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ.  
Ataramāno va bhāseyya na taramāno ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ  
idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Janapadaniruttiṃ nābhivaseseyya, 'samaññaṃ nāti-  
dhāveyyāti' iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ  
paṭicca vuttaṃ? Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā  
ca abbhivaseso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro? Idha, bhik-  
khave, tad ev' ekaccesu janapadesu Pātiti sañjānanti.

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>v</sup> Bu ūhaññati, followed by saro pi upa<sup>h</sup>.

Pattan ti sañjānanti, Vitthan<sup>1</sup> ti sañjānanti, Sarāvan ti sañjānanti, Dhāropan<sup>2</sup> ti sañjānanti, Poṇan ti sañjānanti,<sup>3</sup> Pisilan<sup>4</sup> ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā nañ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti, tathā tathā thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccañ mogham aññan ti. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro? Idha, bhikkhave, tad ev' ekaccesu janapadesu pāti ti sañjānanti, pattan ti sañjānanti, vitthan ti sañjānanti, sarāvan ti sañjānanti, dhāropan ti sañjānanti, poṇan ti sañjānanti, pisilan ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā nañ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti: Idam kira 'me āyasmanto sandhāya vohārantīti, tathā tatthā voharati aparāmasañ. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro. Janapadaniruttiñ nābhiniveseyya, samaññāñ nātidhāveyyāti iti yan tañ vuttañ, idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanassānuyogo hīno gummo pothujjano anariyo anattasamhihito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanassānuyogañ ananuyogo hīnañ gummañ pothujjanañ anariyañ anattasamhihitañ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso apaṭilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamhihito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilamathānuyogañ ananuyogo dukkhañ anariyañ anattasamhihitañ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso apaṭilāho sammāpaṭi-

<sup>1</sup> Si piṭṭhan, noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

<sup>2</sup> Si harosan,—noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

<sup>3</sup> Si here adds hanan ti sañjānanti, with note that Sinhalese MSS. omit this clause.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>4</sup>; here silan, but pisilan infra; Si pipilan ti with note that Sinhalese reading is pisilan.

padā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī nāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ ussādanā ca apasādanā ca no ca dhammadesanā, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saparilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā esa dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ n' ev' ussādanā na apasādanā dhammadesanā vā,<sup>1</sup> adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ idaṃ kāmasukhaṃ mīḥasukhaṃ puthujjanasukhaṃ anariyasukham, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saparilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo.<sup>2</sup> Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ idaṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ rahovādo abhūto ataccho anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saparilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ rahovādo bhūto taccho anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saparilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ rahovādo bhūto taccho atthasamhito, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ sammukhā khīṇavādo abhūto ataccho anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saparilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ sammukhā khīṇavādo bhūto taccho anattasamhito, sadukkho . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ sammukhā

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> ca, omitting dhammadesanā.

<sup>2</sup> Si omits the whole of this sentence from Tatra.

khīṇavādo bhūto taccho atthasamhito, adukkho . . . sammāpaṭipadā . . . araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idaṃ taramānassa bhāsitaṃ, sadukkho eso dhammo . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idaṃ ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ, adukkho . . . sammāpaṭipadā . . . araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso samaññāya ca atisāro, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso samaññāya ca anatisāro, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo.

Tasmāt iha, bhikkhave, saraṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ jānissāma araṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ jānissāma, saraṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ ñatvā araṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ ñatvā araṇapaṭipadaṃ paṭipajjissāmāti,—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sikkhitaḥ paṭipanno ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ARAṆAVIBHAṄGASUTTAṂ<sup>1</sup> NAVAMAṆ.

## [40].

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu cūrikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari, yena Bhagavo kumbhakāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavaṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca:—Sace te, Bhaggava, agaru, viharāṃ' āvesane<sup>2</sup> ekarattin ti.

Na kho me, bhante, garu. Atthi c' ettha pabbajito paṭhamam vāsupagato; sace so anujānāti, vihara,<sup>3</sup> bhante, yathāsukhan ti.

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> Araṇavibhaṅgiyaśuttanto. <sup>2</sup> Si nivesane, with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text. <sup>3</sup> Si viharatha.



Tena kho pana samayena Pukkusāti nāma kulaputto Bhagavantān uddissa saddhāya<sup>1</sup> agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. So tasmīn kumbhakārāvesane paṭhamān vāsupagato hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Pukku-sāti ten' upasāṃkamā, upasāṃkamanitvā āyasmantaṃ Pukku-sātiṃ etad avoca : Sace te, bhikkhu, agaru, viharāṃ' āvesane ekarattin ti.

Ūrundaṃ,<sup>2</sup> āvuso, kumbhakārāvesanaṃ ; viharat' āyasmā yathāsukhan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā kumbhakārāvesanaṃ pavasiṭvā eka-mantaṃ tiṇasantharakaṃ paññāpetvā nisīdī pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇḍhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭ-thapetvā. Atha kho Bhagavā bahud eva rattinṃ nisajjāya vītināmeti. Āyasmā pi kho Pukkusāti bahud eva rattinṃ nisajjāya vītināmesī. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi : Pāsādikaṃ nu kho ayaṃ kulaputto iriyati? yannūnāhaṃ puccheyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Pukkusā-tiṃ etad avoca :—Kaṃ si tvaṃ, bhikkhu, uddissa pabbajito? Ko vā te satthā? Kassa vā tvaṃ dhammaṃ rocesīti?

Atth', āvuso, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito ; taṃ kho pana Bhagavantān Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Iti pi so Bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ Bud-dho bhagavā ti. Tāhaṃ Bhagavantān uddissa pabbajito ; so ca me Bhagavā satthā ; tassāhaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ rocemīti.

Kahaṃ pana, bhikkhu, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati ara-haṃ sammāsambuddho ti?

Atth', āvuso, uttaresu janapadesu Sāvattihī nāma nagā-raṃ ; tattha so Bhagavā etarahi viharati arahāṃ sammāsa-mbuddho ti.

Diṭṭhapubbo pana te, bhikkhu, so Bhagavā? Disvā ca pana jāneyyāsīti?

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>vy</sup> saddhā.

<sup>2</sup> So Si Bu ; S<sup>vy</sup> ur.

Na kho me, āvuso, diṭṭhapubbo so Bhagavā; disvā cāhañ na jāneyyan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: Mañi khvāyañi kula-putto uddissa pabbajito; yannūñ' assāhañi dhammañi deseyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantañi Pukkusātiñi āmantesi: Dhammañ te,<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu, desissāmi; tañi suñāhi sādhucañi manasikaroñi bhāsissāmi.

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca: Chadhāturo ayañi, bhikkhu, puriso chaphassāyatano aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro caturādhiṭṭhāno (yattha ṭṭhitañi maññussavā<sup>2</sup> nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccati) paññāñi nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya, cāgam anubrūheyya, santim eva so sikkheyyāti ayañ uddeso chadhātuvibhaṅgassa.

Chadhāturo ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etañi vuttañi. Kiñ c' etañi paṭicca vuttañi?<sup>3</sup> Paṭhavīdhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu ākāśadhātu viññāṇadhātu. Chadhāturo ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yañ tañi vuttañi idañ etañi paṭicca vuttañi.

Chaphassāyatano ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etañi vuttañi. Kiñ c' etañi paṭicca vuttañi? Cakkhusamphassāyatanañi sotasamphassāyatanañi + ghāṇasamphassāyatanañi jivhāsamphassāyatanañi kāyasamphassāyatanañi manasamphassāyatanañi. Chaphassāyatano ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yañ tañi vuttañi idañ etañi paṭicca vuttañi.

Aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etañi vuttañi. Kiñ c' etañi paṭicca vuttañi? Cakkhunā rūpañi disvā somanassaṭṭhāñi rūpañi upavicarati, domanassaṭṭhāñi rūpañi upavicarati, upekkhaṭṭhāñi rūpañi upavicarati, soteṇa saddañi sutvā —<sup>4</sup> pe ghāṇena

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si vo.

<sup>2</sup> So Bu: S<sup>ky</sup> maññussavā here, and infra maññussace; Si maññussavā.

<sup>3</sup> Si continues (cf. A. I. 175-6): Chayimā, bhikkhu, dhātuyō.

<sup>4</sup> Si cakkhaphassāyatanañ, &c.

gandham ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasam sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammam viññāya somanassatṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati, domanassatṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati, upekkhatṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati; iti cha somanassupavicārā, cha domanassupavicārā, cha upekkhūpavicārā. Atṭhādasannopavicāro ayam, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayam, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Paññādhiṭṭhāno saccādhiṭṭhāno cāgādhiṭṭhāno upasamādiṭṭhāno. Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayam, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Paññam nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya cāgum anubrūheyya, santim eva so sikkheyyāti iti kho pan' etam vuttam. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu paññam nappamajjati? Chayimā dhātuyo:—paṭhavīdhātu, āpodhātu tejodhātu, vāyodhātu, ākāśadhātu, viññādhātu.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, paṭhavīdhātu? Paṭhavīdhātu siyā ajjhantikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhantikā paṭhavīdhātu? Yam ajjhattam paccattam kakkhalam<sup>1</sup> kharigatam upādinnam, seyyathidam: kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco manasam mahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhiminṇā<sup>2</sup> vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antagunam udariyam karisam; yam vā pan' añnam pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam kakkhalam kharigatam upādinnam;—ayam vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhantikā paṭhavīdhātu. Ya c' eva kho pana ajjhantikā paṭhavīdhātu, yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu paṭhavīdhātur ev'esā, tam: N'etam mama, n'eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbam. Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati, paṭhavīdhātuyā cittam virājeti.

Kātamā ca, bhikkhu, āpodhātu? Āpodhātu siyā ajjhat-

<sup>1</sup> Si kakkhalam.

<sup>2</sup> Si aṭṭhiminṇam as at III. 90.

tikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu ?  
 Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidaṃ : pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo<sup>1</sup> siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttaṃ ; yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādinnaṃ : —ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu, yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu, āpodhātur ev'esā, taṃ : N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'haṃ asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, tejodhātu ? Tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu ? Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidaṃ : yena ca santappati yena ca janīyati yena ca pariḍayhati yena ca asitapīṭakhāyitasāyitaṃ sammāpariñāmaṃ gacchati ; yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādinnaṃ ; —ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu, yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu, tejodhātur ev'esā, taṃ : N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'haṃ asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ . . . cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, vāyodhātu ? Vāyodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu ? Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidaṃ : uddhaṅgamā vātā adhogaṇā vātā kucchisayā vātā koṭṭhasayā vātā aṅgamaṅgānūsārino vātā assāso passāso ; yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādinnaṃ ; —ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu, yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhātur ev'esā, taṃ . . . cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ākāśadhātu ? Ākāśadhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā

<sup>1</sup> Si khelo.

ākāsadhātu? Yaññ ajjhataññ paccattaññ ākāsaññ ākāsaḡataññ upādiṇṇaññ, seyyathādaññ : kaṇṇacchiddaṇñ nāsacchiddaṇñ mukhadvāraññ, yena ca asitāpīṭakhāyitasāyitaññ ajjhoharati, yattha ca asitāpīṭakhāyitasāyitaññ santitṭṭhati, yena ca asitāpīṭakhāyitasāyitaññ adhobhāḡā nikkhamati; yaññ vā paññ aññaṇñ pi kiñci ajjhataññ paccattaññ ākāsaññ ākāsaḡataññ upādiṇṇaññ;—ayaññ vuccaṭi bhikkhu, ajjhattikā ākāsaḡadhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā ākāsaḡadhātu, yā ca bāhirā ākāsaḡadhātu, ākāsaḡadhatur ev'esā, taññ . . . cittaññ virājeti.

Athāparaññ viññāṇaññ yeva avasissati parisuddhaññ pariyoḡataññ, tena viññāṇena kiñci jānāti.—Sukhaññ ti pi vijānāti; Dukkhaññ ti pi vijānāti; Adukkhamasukhaññ ti pi vijānāti. Sukhavedaṇīyaññ bhikkhu phassaññ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. So sukhaññ vedanaññ vediyamāno Sukhaññ vedanaññ vediyānīti pajānāti. 'Tass' eva sukhavedaṇīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaññ tajjaññ vedayitaññ sukhavedaṇīyaññ phassaññ paṭicēca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Dukkhavedaṇīyaññ, bhikkhu, phassaññ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkhaññ vedanaññ vediyamāno Dukkhaññ vedanaññ vediyānīti pajānāti. 'Tass' eva dukkhavedaṇīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaññ tajjaññ vedayitaññ dukkhavedaṇīyaññ phassaññ paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhavedaṇīyaññ bhikkhu phassaññ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. So adukkhamasukhaññ vedanaññ vediyamāno Adukkhamasukhaññ vedanaññ vediyānīti pajānāti. 'Tass' eva adukkhamasukhavedaṇīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaññ tajjaññ vedayitaññ adukkhamasukhavedaṇīyaññ phassaññ paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dvinnaññ kaṭṭhānaññ saṇphassasaṇmodhānā<sup>1</sup> usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati, tesaññ yeva dvinnaññ kaṭṭhānaññ nānābhāvā vinikkhepā yā tajjā usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati,—evaññ eva kho, bhikkhu, sukha-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>v</sup>; Si saṇghaṭṭa samodhānā, with note that the Sinh. reading is as in text.

vedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. So sukhariṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Sukhariṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiṭi pajānāti; tass'eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajiṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Dukkavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkhariṃ vedanaṃ . . . vediyāmiṭi pajānāti; tass'eva dukkhavedanīyassa . . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca . . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti.

Athāparariṃ upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodātā mudu ca kammañña ca palhassarā ca Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dakkho suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakāraṇtevāsī vā ukkaṃ bandheyya ukkaṃ bandhitvā ukkāṃmukhaṃ ālumpēyya<sup>1</sup> ukkāṃmukhaṃ ālīmpetvā saṇḍāsena jātarūpaṃ gahetvā ukkāṃmukhe pakkhipeyya, tam enaṃ kālēna kālāṃ abhidhamēyya kālēna kālāṃ udakena parippheyya kālēna kālāṃ ajjupekkheyya, taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ dhantaṃ suddhantaṃ middhantaṃ<sup>2</sup> nīhaṭaṃ<sup>3</sup> ninnītakasāvaṃ<sup>4</sup> mudu ca kammañña ca pabhasaraṃ ca, yassā yassā va piḷindhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati yaḍi pavaṭṭikāya yaḍi kuṇḍalāya yaḍi gīveyyakāya yaḍi suvaṇṇamālāya, taṃ e' assa atthaṃ anubhoti; evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhu, athāparariṃ upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodātā mudu ca kammañña ca palhassarā ca. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ ākāsaṇācāyatanāṃ upasāhāreyyaṃ, tadānudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanāṃ upasāhāreyyaṃ, tadānudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya; imaṃ ce

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> āl°; Bu ālamp°. <sup>2</sup> Si omits these three words, noting that they are inserted in Sinh. MSS. <sup>3</sup> So Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> Si nīhataṃ. <sup>4</sup> So Si S<sup>ky</sup>; Bu nīhaṭak°. Cf. III. 137.

ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ ākiñcāyatanañ upasāñhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyāñ, evañ me ayañ upekā tannissitā tadupādānā cirañ dīghamaddhānañ tiṭṭheyya ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ upasāñhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyāñ, evañ me ayañ upekā tannissitā tadupādānā cirañ dīghamaddhānañ tiṭṭheyyāti. So evañ pajānāti : Imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ ākāsañcāyatanañ upasāñhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyāñ, sañkhatam etañ ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ viññāṇañcāyatanañ upasāñhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyāñ, sañkhatam etañ ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ ākiñcaññāyatanañ upasāñhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyāñ, sañkhatam etañ ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ upasāñhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyāñ, sañkhatam etañ ti. So n' eva abhisañkharoti nābhisañcetayati bhavāya vā vibhavāya vā. So anabhisañkharonto anabhisañcetayanto bhavāya vā vibhavāya vā na kiñci loke upādiyati anupādiyañ na paritassati aparitassañ paccattañ yeva parinibbāyati : Khīṇā jāti vusitañ brahmacariyañ katañ karaṇiyañ nāparañ itthattāyāti pajānāti. So sukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sā aniccā ti pajānāti ; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti ; Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti. Dukkhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sā aniccā ti pajānāti ; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti ; Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sā . . . pajānāti. So sukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visañyutto nañ vedeti ; so dukkhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visañyutto nañ vedeti ; adukkhāmasukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visañyutto nañ vedeti. So kāyapariyantikañ<sup>1</sup> vedanañ vediyāmāno : Kāyapariyantikañ vedanañ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Jīvitapa-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>vy</sup> Si,—cf. 2 D. 128. Bu (?) -pariyattikañ.

riyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Kāyassa bhedaṃ uddhaṃ jīvita-pariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitāni abhinanditāni<sup>1</sup> sītibhavissantīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, telaṃ ca paṭicca vaṭṭiṇ<sup>2</sup> ca paṭicca telappadipo jhāyati, tass' eva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyati,—evaṃ eva, bhikkhu, kāyapariyattikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : Kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti; jīvita-pariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti; kāyassa bhedaṃ uddhaṃ jīvita-pariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitā abhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti. Tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena paññā-dhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Esā hi, bhikkhu, paramā ariyā paññā yadidaṃ sabbadukkhakkhaye nāpariṇ. Tassa sū vimutti sacce tīhitā akuppā hoti. Taṃ hi, bhikkhu, musā yaṃ mosadhammaṃ,<sup>3</sup> taṃ saṃceti yaṃ amosadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ; tasma evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena saccādhīṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Etaṃ hi, bhikkhu, paramaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, yadidaṃ amosadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno upadhī honti samattā samādiṇṇā. Tyassa pahīnā honti ucchinna-mūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā<sup>4</sup> āyatiṃ anuppāda-dhammā; tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena cāgādhīṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo cāgo, yadidaṃ sabbūpadhīpaṇissaggo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno abhijjhā hoti chando sārāgo. Svāssa pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno āghāto hoti byāpādo sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno avijjā hoti sammoho sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti ucchin-

<sup>1</sup> So Bu Si; S<sup>ky</sup> anabhin.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> vaddhiṇ as usual.

<sup>3</sup> So Bu S<sup>k</sup>; S<sup>y</sup> Si mogh.

<sup>4</sup> Si anabhāvaṇkatā.



namūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppāda-dhammo. Tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena upasamādhīṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo upasamo yadidaṃ rāgadosamohānaṃ upasamo.

Paññaṃ nappamajjeyya saccam anurakkheyya cāgam anubrūheyya santim eva so sikkheyyāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.<sup>1</sup>

Yattha ṭhitāṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho paṇa nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti iti kho paṇa' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Asmīti bhikkhu maññitam etaṃ; Ayam ahaṃ asmīti<sup>2</sup> maññitam etaṃ; Bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Na bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; <sup>2</sup> Rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Arūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Saññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ. Maññitāṃ, bhikkhu, rogo, maññitāṃ gaṇḍo,<sup>3</sup> maññitāṃ sallāṃ; sabbamaññitānaṃ tveva, bhikkhu, samatikkamā muni santo ti vuccati. Muni kho paṇa, bhikkhu, santo na jāyati na jiyyatī<sup>4</sup> na kuppati nappiheti; taṃ pi 'ssa bhikkhu na 'tthi yena jāyetha, ajāyamāno kiṃ jiyyissati, ajiyyamāno kiṃ miyyissati, amiyamāno kiṃ kuppissati, akuppamāno kissa piheṣṣati? Yattha ṭhitāṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho paṇa nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imaṃ kho me tvaṃ, bhikkhu, saṅkhittena chadhātu-vibhaṅgaṃ dharehīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti: Satthā kira me anuppatto, Sugato kira me anuppatto, Sammāsambuddho kira me anuppatto ti utṭhāy' āsanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvarāṃ katvā Bhagavato pādesu sīrasā nipatitvā Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca: Accayo maṃ, bhante, accagamā yathābālāṃ yathāmūlhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Bu S<sup>vy</sup>; Si nāham asmīti.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>vy</sup> omit this clause.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; S<sup>y</sup> gaṇḍo; Si gaṇṭho.

<sup>4</sup> So Si; S<sup>vy</sup> omit

these two words.

yathā-akusalāni, yo 'hañi Bhagavantāni āvuso-vādena samudācaritabbāni amaññissāni; tassa me, bhante, Bhagavā accayāni accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatini sañvarāyāti.

Taggha tvāni, bhikkhu, accayo accagamā yathābālāni yathāmūlāni yathā-akusalāni, yañi māni tvāni āvuso-vādena samudācaritabbāni amaññittho; yato ca kho tvāni, bhikkhu, accayāni accayato disvā yathādhammāni paṭikarosi, tan te mayāni paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā, bhikkhu, ariyassa vinaye yo accayāni accayato disvā yathādhammāni paṭikaroti āyatini sañvarāni āpajjatīti.

Labheyyāhañi, bhante, Bhagavato santike upasampadan ti?

Paripuṇṇāni pana te, bhikkhu, pattacīvaran ti?

Na kho me, bhante, paripuṇṇāni pattacīvaran ti.

Na kho, bhikkhu, Tathāgatā aparipuṇṇapattacīvarāni upasampādentīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato bhāsitañi abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsana Bhagavantāni abhivādetvā padakkhiṇāni katvā pattacīvarapariyesanāni pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusātim pattacīvarapariyesanāni carantāni bhantagāvī jīvita voropesi.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamiṃsu upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantāni abhivādetvā ekamantāni nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantāni nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantāni etad avocuṃ:—Yo so, bhante, Pukkusāti nāma kulaputto Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadittho so kālakato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Pukkusāti kulaputto paccapādi dhammassānudhammāni, na ca māni dhammādhikaraṇāni viheṭhesi. Pukkusāti, bhikkhave, kulaputto pañcannāni orambhāgiyāni sañyojanāni parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañi abhinandun ti.

## 141.

Evam me sutariñ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā. Bārāṇasiyañ viharati Isipatane migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :—Tathāgatenā, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasiyañ Isipatane migadāye anuttarañ dhammacakkañ pavattitañ appativattiyañ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena va Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiñ, yadidañ catunnañ ariyasaccānañ ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammañ.<sup>1</sup>

Katamesaṃ catunnañ ?—Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammañ. Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā . . . uttānikammañ. Dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa . . . uttānikammañ. Dukkhanirodhagāmīniyā paṭipadāya<sup>2</sup> ariyasaccassa . . . uttānikammañ. 'Tathāgatenā, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasiyañ Isipatane migadāye anuttarañ dhammacakkañ pavattitañ appativattiyañ samaṇena vā . . . kenaci vā lokasmiñ, yadidañ mesaṃ catunnañ ariyasaccānañ . . . uttānikammañ. Sevatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, bhajatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, paṇḍitā bhikkhū anuggāhakā<sup>3</sup> brahmacārīnañ.—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, janettī,<sup>4</sup> evaṃ Sāriputto ; seyyathāpi jātassa āpādetā, evaṃ Moggallāno. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, sotāpatti-phale vineti, Moggallāno uttamatthe ; Sāriputto, bhikkhave, pahoti cattāri ariyasaccāni vitthārena ācikkhituñ desetun paññāpetuñ paṭṭhāpetuñ vivarituñ vibhajituñ uttānikātun ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vutvā Sugato utthāy' āsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvīsi.

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> ; S<sup>ky</sup> uttānik. Cf. Vol. ii. 248.

Bu (?) ; S<sup>ky</sup>—gāminīp.

<sup>2</sup> So Si Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> an—ikā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ; Si janetā.

<sup>4</sup> So

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi : Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosuih. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :—Tathāgatena, āvuso, arahatā sammā-sambuddhena Bārāṇasīyāh Isipatane migadāye anuttarañ dhammacakkaiñ pavattitāh . . . dhukkanirodhagāmininiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭha-panā vivaranā vibhajanā uttānikammañh.

Katamañ c' āvuso, dukkhañ ariyasaccañ?—Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, maraṇaṃ pi dukkhañ, sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā. Yaṃ p' icchañ na labhati, taṃ pi dukkhañ; saññhittena pañcupādānak-khandhā dukkhā.

Katamañ c', āvuso, jāti?—Yā tesuñ tesuñ sattānañ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti, nibbatti<sup>1</sup> abhinibbatti, khandhānañ pātubhāvo āyatānañ paṭilābho ;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, jāti.

Katamañ c', āvuso, jarā?—Yā tesuñ tesuñ sattānañ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā<sup>2</sup> khaṇḍiceañ pālicheañ valittacatā<sup>3</sup> āyuno saññhāñi indriyānañ paripāko ; ayañ vuccat', āvuso, jarā.

Katamañ c', āvuso, maraṇaṃ?—Yañ tesuñ tesuñ sattānañ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā, bhedo antaradhānañ maccu maraṇañ kālakiriya, khandhānañ bhedo kaḷebarassa<sup>4</sup> nikkhepo ;—idañ vuccat', āvuso, maraṇañ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, soko?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataran-ñātarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññātarena dukkhadhammena phutṭhassa soko socanā socitattañ, anto-soko antoparisoko ; ayañ vuccat', āvuso, soko.

Katamañ c', āvuso, paridevo?—Yo kho, āvuso, añ-ñātaraññātarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññatarañ-ñātarena dukkhadhammena phutṭhassa ādevo pari-devo,

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit.

<sup>2</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> jīraṇam.

<sup>3</sup> Si vall.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si kaḷev. Cf. III. 1.

ādevanā paridevanā,<sup>1</sup> ādevitattāni paridevitattāni;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, paridevo.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhaṃ?—Yaṃ kho, āvuso, kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ kāyikaṃ asātaṃ kāyasamphassajāṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedayitaṃ;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhaṃ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, domanassāni?—Yaṃ kho, āvuso, cetasikaṃ asātaṃ maṇosamphassajāṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedayitaṃ,—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, domanassāni.

Katamo c', āvuso, upāyāso?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phutṭhassa āyāso upāyāso, āyāsītattāni upāyāsītattāni,—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, upāyāso.

Katamañ c', āvuso, yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ?—Jātidhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: Aho vata mayaṃ na jātidhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyāti; na kho paṇ' etaṃ icchāya pattabbāni; idaṃ pi yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati, tam pi dukkhaṃ. Jarādhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ —pe— byādhdhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ —pe— maraṇadhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ —pe— sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: Aho vata mayaṃ na sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādhammā assāma, na ca vata no sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā āgaccheyyun ti; na kho paṇ' etaṃ icchāya pattabbāni; idaṃ pi yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ.

Katāme c', āvuso, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā?—Seyyathīdāni: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho;—ime vuccant', āvuso, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

Idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccāni.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhasamudayaṃ<sup>2</sup> ariyasaccam<sup>3</sup> Yāyaṇi taṇhā ponobhavikā<sup>3</sup> nandirāgasahagatā tatrataṭṭhābhinandinī, seyyathīdāni: Kāmatāṇhā bhavataṇhā vi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit these two words.

<sup>2</sup> Si d—yo.

<sup>3</sup> Si ponobhā

bhavataṇha ;—idañ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhasamudayañ ariyasaccañ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhañ ariyasaccañ ? Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāgañirodho cāgo paṇinissaggo mutti anālayo ;—idañ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhañ ariyasaccañ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam ?—Ayañ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidañ : sammādiṭṭhi sammāsāṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi ?—Yañ kho, āvuso, dukkhe ñāpañ dukkhasamudaye ñāpañ dukkhanirodhe ñāpañ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāpañ ;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsāṅkappo ? Nekkhammasāṅkappo abyāpādasāṅkappo<sup>1</sup> avihīṇisāsāṅkappo ;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsāṅkappo.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammāvācā ? Musāvādā veramaṇī, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī ;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvācā.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammākammanto ?—Pañātipātā veramaṇī, adinnadānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī ;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, sammākammanto.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo ?—Idh', āvuso, ariya-sāvako micchā-ājīvañ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikañ kappeti ;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo ? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu anuppannānañ pāpakānañ akusalānañ dhammānañ anuppādāya chandañ janeti vāyamañ viriyañ ārabhati cittañ paggaṇhāti padahati ; uppannānañ pāpakānañ akusalānañ dhammānañ pahānāya chandañ janeti . . . padahati ; anuppannānañ kusalānañ dham-

<sup>1</sup> Sk<sup>2</sup> avyābādhas.

mānāni uppadāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati ; uppannāni kusalāni dhammāni tṭhiyā asanmohāya<sup>1</sup> bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsati?—Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ ; vedanāsu—pe— ; citte—pe— ; dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī . . . abhiññhādomanassaṃ ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsati.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsamādhi?—Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāni savicārāni vivekāni pītisukhāni paṭhamajjhāni upasampajja viharati ; vitakkavicārāni vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanāni cetaso ekodibhāvāni avitakkāni avicārāni samādhiyāni pītisukhāni dutiyajjhāni —pe— ; tatiyajjhāni —pe— ; catutthajjhāni upasampajja vihaṇṇi ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsamādhi.

Idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccāni.

Tathāgaten', āvuso, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasiyāni Isipatane migadāye anuttarāni dhammacakkāni pavattitāni appativattiyāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, yadidaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ acikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānīkaṃ man ti.

Idaṃ avoc' āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti

SACCAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM EKĀDASAMAM.

<sup>1</sup> Si asamosāya, omitting the next four words before chandaṃ.

## 112.

<sup>1</sup> Evm me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī navam dussayugam ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca :— Idam me, bhante, navam dussayugam Bhagavantam uddissa sāmam kantaṃ sāmam vāyitam; tam me, bhante, Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampam upādāyāti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatīm Gotamīm etad avoca :— Saṃghe, Gotamī, deli; saṃghe te dme abhā e' eva pūjito bhavisāmi saṃgho cāti. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca :— Idam me . . . upādāyāti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatīm Gotamīm etad avoca :— Saṃghe . . . saṃgho cāti. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī . . . saṃgho cāti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Paṭiggaṇhātu, bhante, Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamīyā navam dussayugam; bahūpakārā,<sup>2</sup> bhante, Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā Bhagavantam janettiyā kālakatāya thaṇṇam pāyesi. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamīyā; Bhagavantam, bhante, āgammā Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddhāṃ saraṇam gatā, dhammāṃ saraṇam gatā, saṃgham saraṇam gatā. Bhagavantam, bhante, āgammā Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerīyamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Bhagavantam, bhante, āgammā Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgatā, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariya-

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Milinda, p. 240.

<sup>2</sup> Si bahukārā.



kantehi silehi samannāgatā. Bhagavantān, bhante, āgama Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī dukkhe nikkaṅkhā dukkhasamudaye nikkaṅkhā dukkhanirodhe nikkaṅkhā dukkhanirodhagāminiya paṭipadāya nikkaṅkhā. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamīyā ti.

Evam etān, Ānanda; evam etān, Ānanda. Yaṁ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalān āgama Buddhān saraṇān gato hoti, dhammān saraṇān gato hoti, saṅghān saraṇān gato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṇ vadāmi yadidaṇ abhivādanapaccupaṭṭhānājalikaṇṇān sāmīcikaṇṇān cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānuppadānena. Yaṁ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalān āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivīro hoti adinnādānā paṭivīro hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivīro hoti musāvādā paṭivīro hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivīro hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṇ vadāmi yadidaṇ . . . —uppadānena. Yaṁ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalān āgama Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti, dhamme . . . silehi samannāgato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṇ vadāmi yadidaṇ . . . —uppadānena. Yaṁ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalān āgama dukkhe nikkaṅkho hoti dukkhasamudaye nikkaṅkho hoti dukkhanirodhe nikkaṅkho hoti dukkhanirodhagāminiya paṭipadāya nikkaṅkho hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṇ vadāmi yadidaṇ . . . —uppadānena.

Cuddasa kho paṇ' im', Ānanda, pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgate arahante Sammāsambuddhe dānaṇ deti; —ayaṇ paṭhamā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Paccakasambuddhe<sup>1</sup> dānaṇ deti; ayaṇ dutiyā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgatasāvake arahante dānaṇ deti; —ayaṇ tatiyā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṇ deti:—ayaṇ catutthī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Anāgāmiṇi dānaṇ deti; —ayaṇ pañcamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> here; Si always and S<sup>v</sup> infra paccakasambuddhe.

Anagāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti ; —  
 ayaṃ chaṭṭhā paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sakadāgāmiṃsa  
 dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ sattaṃ paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.  
 Sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti ; —  
 ayaṃ aṭṭhamā paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpanne dānaṃ  
 deti ; — ayaṃ navamā paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpatti-  
 phalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ dasamā  
 paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Bāhirake kāmesu vitarāge dānaṃ  
 deti ; — ayaṃ ekādasamā paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Puthujja-  
 nasīlavante <sup>1</sup> dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ dvādasamā paṭipuggalikā  
 dakkhiṇā. Puthujjanadussile dānaṃ deti ; ayaṃ terasamā  
 paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tiracchānagate dānaṃ deti ; —  
 ayaṃ cuddasamā paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

'Tatr', Ānanda, tiracchānagate dānaṃ datvā sataguṇā  
 dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā ; puthujjanadussile dānaṃ datvā  
 saḥassaguṇā dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā ; puthujjanasīlavante  
 dānaṃ datvā satasaḥassaguṇā dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā ;  
 bāhirake kāmesu vitarāge dānaṃ datvā koṭṭasasaḥassaguṇā  
 dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā ; sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyaṃ  
 paṭipanne dānaṃ datvā asaṅkheyyā appameyyā dakkhiṇā  
 paṭikaṅkheyyā. Ko pana vādo sotāpanne ? Ko pana vādo  
 sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne ? Ko pana vādo  
 sakadāgāmiṃsa ? Ko pana vādo anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ  
 paṭipanne ? Ko pana vādo anāgāmiṃsa ? Ko pana vādo  
 arahattaphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne ? Ko pana vādo  
 Tathāgatasāvahe arahante ? Ko pana vādo Paṇḍitaṃ  
 Ko pana vādo Tathāgate arahante Saṃmāsambuddhe ?

Satta kho pan' m', Ānanda, saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā.  
 Buddhapamukhe ubhatosaṅghe dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ paṭhamā  
 saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgate parimbbute ubha-  
 tosaṅghe dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ dutiyā saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā.  
 Bhikkhusaṅghe dānaṃ deti ; ayaṃ tatiyā saṅghagatā  
 dakkhiṇā. Bhikkhunīsaṅghe dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ catutthī  
 saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo

<sup>1</sup> Sk<sup>v</sup> agree both here and infra in reaching p—silānce.

ca saṅghato uddissathāti dānam deti; - ayaṃ pañcamī saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkhū saṅghato uddissathāti dānaṃ deti;—chaṭṭhā saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkuniyo saṅghatō uddissathāti dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ sattamī saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā.

Bhāvissanti kho paṇ', Ānanda, anāgataṃ maddhānaṃ gotraḥ bhuno kāsāvakaṇṭhā dussilā pāpadhammā tesa dussilesu saṅghaṃ uddissa dānaṃ dassanti. Tadā p' ahaṃ, Ānanda, saṅghagataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ asaṅkheyyaṃ appameyyaṃ vadāmi, na tvevāhaṃ, Ānanda, kenaci pariyāyena saṅghagatāya dakkhiṇāya pātipuggalikaṃ dānaṃ mahapphalaratāṃ vadāmi.

Catasso kho imā, Ānanda, dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo. Katamaṃ catasso? Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakaṭṭo visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti silavā kalyāṇa-dhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā;—evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti silavanto kalyāṇadhammā;—evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti dussilā pāpadhammā;—evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti silavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti silavanto kalyāṇa-

dhammā ;—evañ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva  
visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho, Ānanda, catasso dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idañ vatvā Sugato athāparam  
etaḍ avoca sutthā :—

Yo sīlavā dussīlesu dadāti  
Dānañ dhammena laddhā<sup>1</sup> supasannacitto  
Abhisaddhahañ kammaphalañ uḷārañ,  
Sā dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati.

Yo dussilo sīlavantesu dadāti  
Dānañ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto  
Anabhisaddhahañ kammaphalañ uḷārañ,  
Sā dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati.

Yo dussilo dussīlesu dadāti  
Dānañ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto  
Anabhisaddhahañ kammaphalañ uḷārañ,  
Sā dakkhiṇā n' ev' ubbato visujjhati.<sup>2</sup>

Yo sīlavā sīlavantesu dadāti  
Dānañ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto  
Abhisaddhahañ kammaphalañ uḷārañ,  
Tañ ve dānañ vipullaphalañ ti brūmi.

Yo vītarāgo vītarāgesu dadāti  
Dānañ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto  
Abhisaddhahañ kammaphalañ uḷārañ,  
Tañ ve dānañ ānisaḍānañ vipulañ ti brūmi.<sup>3</sup>

DAKKHIṆĀVIBHAṄGASUTTĀ DVĀDASAMAṆ.

VIBHAṄGAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

<sup>1</sup> Si laddhañ, with note that the Sinhalese reading is laddhā ;  
S<sup>ky</sup> here laddhūna (but laddhā infra) followed by pasannacitto.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si reads : Na tañ dānañ vipullaphalañ ti brūmi.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si reads : Tañ ve d. ānisaḍānānamaggañ.

## 143.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati aññataram purisaṃ āmanesi: - Ehi tvam, ambho purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi evaṃ ca vadehi: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasamkama upasamkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandāhi evaṃ ca vadehi: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, . . . vandatīti. Evaṃ ca vadehi: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasamkamatu anukampam upādāyāti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho so puriso Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho so puriso Bhagavantam etad avoca: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasamkami upasamkamitvā āyasantam Sāriputtam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho so puriso āyasantam Sāriputtam etad avoca: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati evaṃ ca vadeti: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasamkamatu anukampam upādāyāti.

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇḍibhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamāṇena yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā

paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ etad avoca: Kacci te, gahapati, khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, bhante Sāriputta, khamanīyam, na yāpanīyam; bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bhante Sāriputta, balavā puriso tūphena sikharena . . . (&c. as Vol. II. p. 193, line 1 to line 23). . . no paṭikkamo ti.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbam: Na cak-khuni upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhunissitam viññāpam bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam. Tas-mātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbam: Na sotam upādiyissāmi na ca me sotanissitam viññāpam bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na ghānam . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na jivham . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na kāyam . . . sik-khitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na manam . . . sikkhitab-bam. Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpam . . . sikkhitabbam. Tas-mātiha . . . Na saddam upādiyissāmi pe Na gandham upādiyissāmi—pe—Na rasam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na phoṭṭhabbam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na dhammam upādiyissāmi, na ca me dhammanissitam viññāpam bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbam: Na cak-khuvinnāpam upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhuvinnāpanissitam viññāpam bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam. Na sotavinnāpam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānavinnāpam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāvinnāpam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyavinnāpam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manovinnāpam upādiyissāmi, na ca me manovinnāpanissitam viññāpam bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbam: Na cak-khusamphassam upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusamphas-

sañissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāñ. Tasmātiha . . . Na sotasaṃphassañ viññāpañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghāṇasaṃphassañ viññāpañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāsaṃphassañ viññāpañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyasaṃphassañ viññāpañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manosaṃphassañ viññāpañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manosaṃphassañissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāñ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na cakkhusaṃphassajañ vedanañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusaṃphassajañ vedanāñissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāñ. Tasmātiha . . . Na sotasaṃphassajañ vedanañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghāṇasaṃphassajañ vedanañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāsaṃphassajañ vedanañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyasaṃphassajañ vedanañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manosaṃphassajañ vedanañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manosaṃphassajañ vedanāñissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāñ.

Tasmātiha . . . Nā paṭhavīdhātunā upādiyissāmi, na ca me paṭhavīdhātunissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāñ. Tasmātiha . . . Na āpo-dhātunā upādiyissāmi . . . Na tejodhātunā upādiyissāmi—pe—Na vāyodhātunā upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ākāsadhātunā upādiyissāmi—pe—Na viññāpadhātunā upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāpadhātunissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāñ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me rūpañissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāñ. Na vedanañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na saññañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na sañkhāre upādiyissāmi—pe—Na viññāpañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāpañissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāñ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na ākāśaṇācāyatanañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me ākāśaṇācāyatanāñissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāñ. Tasmātiha . . . Na viññāpañcāyatanañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ākiñcaṇñāyata-

nañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me nevasaññānāsaññānissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbañ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evañ sikkhitabbañ; Na idhalokañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me idhalokanissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbañ. Tasmātiha . . . Na paralokañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me paralokanissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbañ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evañ sikkhitabbañ: Yam p' idañ <sup>1</sup> diṭṭhañ suttañ mutañ <sup>2</sup> viññātañ pariyesañ anuvicariñ manasā, tam pi na upādiyissāmi na ca me tannissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbañ.

Evañ vutte Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati parodi assūni pavattesi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikañ gahapatiñ etad avoca:—Oliyāsi <sup>3</sup> kho tvañ, gahapati, sañsisīdasi <sup>4</sup> kho tvañ gahapatīti?

Nahañ, bhante Ānanda, oliyāmi, na sañsisīdāmi. <sup>5</sup> Api me dīgharattañ Satthā payinupāsito, manobhāvanīyo ca bhikkhū, na ca me evarūpī dhammī kathā sutapubbā ti.

Na kho, gahapati, gihīnañ odātavasanānañ evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhāti. Pabbajitānañ kho, gahapati, evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhātīti.

Tena hi, bhante Sāriputta, gihīnañ odātavasanānañ evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhātu. Santi hi, bhante Sāriputta, kulaputtā apparajakkhajātikā, assavanatā dhammasa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti. <sup>6</sup>

Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikañ gahapatiñ iminā ovādena ovaditvā utthāy' āsanā pakkaminīsu. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati acirapakkante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si yam pi me.      <sup>2</sup> Si muttañ.      <sup>3</sup> So Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> oliyissasīti; Si oleyyāsi here and oleyyāmi infra. Cf. Asl. 377.  
<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si sañsisīdi.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omīti na s<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>6</sup> Cf. I Maj. 168; Si omīti bhavissanti.



Ānande kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajji.<sup>1</sup> Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṇikamī, upasāṇikamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavantaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:—

<sup>2</sup> Idam hitaṃ Jetavanaṃ	isisaṃghanisevitaṃ
Āvutthaṃ dhammārājena	pītisaṃjananaṃ mama.
Kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo <sup>3</sup> ca	silam jīvitam + uttamaṃ,
Etena maccā <sup>5</sup> sujjhanti	na gottena na dhanena vā.
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso	sampassaṃ atthaṃ attano
Yoniso vicine dhammaṃ,	evaṃ tattha visujjhati.
Sāriputto va paṇḍāya	silena upasamena ca
Yo hi pāragato bhikkhu	etāva paramo siyā.

Idam avoca Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto : Samanuñño me Satthā ti Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: Imam, bhikkhave, rattiṃ aṇṇataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten' upasāṇikamī, upasāṇikamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho so devaputto maṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:—

Idam hitam Jetavanaṃ . . . . .  
 . . . (cf., as above) . . . . .  
 . . . . . etāva paramo siyā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Si after Ānande reads kalam akāsi, Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajjiti

<sup>2</sup> Cf. 1 Sainyutta, p. 33 and 55.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>vy</sup> Bu; Si dhammā

<sup>4</sup> So MSS.; Bu (?) silaj.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>vy</sup> Si; Bu manas ā.

Idam avoca, bhikkhave, so devaputto. Samanuñño me Satthā ti mañi abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : So hi nūna so, bhante, Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavissati ; Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gaḥapati āyasmante Sāriputte aveccappasanno <sup>1</sup> ahoṣīti.

Sādhū sādhū, Ānanda. Yāvatakaṃ kho, Ānanda, takkāya pattabbhaṃ, anuppatthaṃ tayā. Anāthapiṇḍiko so, Ānanda, devaputto n' añño <sup>2</sup> ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhimaṇḍīti.

#### ANĀTHAPIṆḌIKOVĀDASUTTAṂ PATHAMAṂ.

### III.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmā ca Channo Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharanti. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṃhasamayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Mahācundo ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahācundaṃ etad avoca :—Āyāṃ', āvuso Cunda, yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasaṃkameyyāma gilānapucchakā <sup>3</sup> ti. Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Channena saddhūṃ sammodhiṃsu sammodaniyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Si abhippasanno, with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> (which omit preceding Ānanda) read ne nañño.

<sup>3</sup> So Si Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> gilānaṃ p.

kathañ sārāṇīyañ vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisīduṃsu. Ekamantañ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantañ Channañ etad avoca:—Kacci te, āvuso Channa, khamanīyañ, kacci yāpanīyañ, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānañ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, avuso Sāriputta, khamanīyañ na yāpanīyañ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā . . . (*cc.*, *as at p. 259 supra*) . . . no paṭikkamo. Satthañ, āvuso Sāriputta, āharissāmi, nāvakaṃkhāmi jīvitañ ti.

Māyasmā Channo satthañ āharesi. Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentañ mayañ āyasmantañ Channañ icchāma. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyān bhojanāni, ahañ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhojanān pariyesissāmi.<sup>1</sup> Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyān bhesajjāni, ahañ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhesajjān pariyesissāmi. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi patirūpo upaṭṭhāko, ahañ āyasmantañ Channañ upaṭṭhahissāmi. Māyasmā Channo satthañ āharesi. Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentañ mayañ āyasmantañ Channañ icchāmāti.

Na pi me, āvuso Sāriputta, na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, na pi na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni na pi me na 'tthi patirūpo upaṭṭhāko. Api c', āvuso Sāriputta, paricijño me Satthā dīgharattañ manāpen' eva no amanāpena. Etañ hi, āvuso Sāriputta, sāvakassa patirūpāñ yañ satthārañ paricareyya manāpen' eva no amanāpena. Anupavajjañ Channo bhikkhu satthañ āharissatīti, evaṃ etañ, āvuso Sāriputta, dhārehīti.

Puccheyyāma mayañ āyasmantañ Channañ kañceid eva desañ,<sup>2</sup> sace āyasmā Channo okāsañ karoti pañhassa veyyakaraṇāyāti.

Pucch', āvuso Sāriputta; sutvā vedissāmāti.

Cakkhuñ, āvuso Channa, cakkhuviññāpañ cakkhuvīññāpavīññātabbe dhamme: Etañ mama, Eso 'hañ asmi.

<sup>1</sup> Si omits this sentence.

<sup>2</sup> Si Kiñci desañ, *as at p. 15 supra*.

Eso me attā ti samanupassasi? Sotahi, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāpahi—pe—; Ghānāhi, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāpahi; Jivhāhi, āvuso Channa, jivhāviññāpahi; Kāyāhi, āvuso Channa, kāyaviññāpahi; Manāhi, āvuso Channa, manoviññāpahi manoviññāpaviññātabbe dhamme: Etahi mama, Eso 'ham asmi, Eso attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhuhi, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuvinnāpahi cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etahi mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi; sotahi, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāpahi; ghānāhi, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāpahi; jivhāhi, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāpahi; kāyāhi, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāpahi; manāhi, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāpahi manoviññāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etahi mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmiti.

Cakkhusmihi, āvuso Channa, cakkhuvinnāpe cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiñ disvā kiñ abhiññāya cakkhuhi cakkhuvinnāpahi cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etahi mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasi? Sotasmhi, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāpe; ghānasmihi, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāpe; jivhāya . . .; kāyasmihi . . .; manasmhi, āvuso Channa, manoviññāpe manoviññāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiñ disvā kiñ abhiññāya manāhi manoviññāpahi manoviññāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etahi mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhusmihi, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuvinnāpe cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhañ disvā nirodhañ abhiññāya cakkhuhi cakkhuvinnāpahi cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etahi mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi. Sotasmhi, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāpe; ghānasmihi, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāpe; jivhāya, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāpe; kāyasmihi, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāpe; manasmhi, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāpe manoviññāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhañ disvā nirodhañ abhiññāya manāhi manoviññāpahi.

manoviññānaviññātabbe dhamme : N' etāni mama, N' ece 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmīti.

Evān vutte āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmantañ Channañ etad avoca :—Tasmātiñ', āvuso Channa, idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanañ niccakappañ manasikātabbañ ; nissitassa calitañ, anissitassa calitañ na 'tthi ; calite asati passaddhi passaddhi<sup>1</sup> sati, nati na hoti ; natiyā asati āgatigati na hoti ; āgatigatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hoti ; cutūpapāte asati n' ev' idha na hurāñ na ubhayam antarena es' ev' anto dukkhassāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmantañ Channañ iminā ovādena ovaditvā utthāy' āsanā pakkamiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Channo, acirapak-kante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca Mahācunde, satthañ āhāresi. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantañ etad avoca : Āyasmatā, bhante, Channena satthañ āharitañ. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Nanu te, Sāriputta, Channena bhikkhuna sammukhā yeva anupavajjatā byākatā ti?

Atthi, bhante, Pubbañjirañ, nāma Vajjigāmo. Tat' āyasmato Channassa mittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulānīti.

Honti h' ete<sup>1</sup>, Sāriputta, Channassa bhikkhuno mitta-kulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulāni ; nāhañ, Sāriputta, ettāvatā sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Yo kho, Sāriputta, imañ ca kāyañ nikkipati aññañ ca kāyañ upādiyati, tam ahañ Sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Tañ Channassa bhikkhuno na 'tthi, anupavajjo<sup>2</sup> Channo bhikkhu satthañ āhāresi.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

#### CHANNOVĀDASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ; Si etāni.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si anupavajjam.

## 145.

<sup>1</sup> Evam me sutam. Ekaññi samayaññi Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaññi viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo sāyaṇhasamayaññi patisallanā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaññi nisīdi. Ekamantaññi nismno kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sādhū maññi, bhante, Bhagavā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadatu yam ahaññi Bhagavato dhammaññi sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan ti. Tena hi, Puṇṇa, supohi sādhukaññi manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca:—Santi kho, Puṇṇa, cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taññi abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī; nandīsamudaya dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi. Santi kho, Puṇṇa, sotaviññeyyā saddā; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā; manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taññi abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī; nandīsamudaya dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi.

Santi ca kho, Puṇṇa, cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taññi anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati; nandīnīrodhā dukkhanīrodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi. Santi kho, Puṇṇa, sotaviññeyyā saddā; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā; manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam-

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Saṃyutta iv. 60; Divy. 37-39; J.P.T.S. 1887, 23.

hitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tañ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati ; nandīmirodhā dukkha-nirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi.

Iminā ca tvam, Puṇṇa, mayā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito katarasmiñ janapade viharissasīti ?

Iminā hañ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito, atthi Sunāparanto nāma janapado, tatthāhañ viharissāmi.

Caṇḍā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā ; pharusā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā. Sace tañ, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti ?

Sace mañ, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yañ me na-y-ime pāṇinā pahārañ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahārañ dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti ?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahārañ dassanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yañ me na-y-ime leḍḍunā pahārañ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahārañ dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti ?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahārañ dassanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yañ me na-y-ime dappena pahārañ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . daḍḍena . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā daḍḍena . . .  
yam me na-y-ime satthena . . . Sugata bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . satthena . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me . . . satthena . . . yam me na-y-ime tiṇhena  
satthena jīvītā voropentīti . . . Sugata bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . jīvītā voropessanti . . . kinti bha-  
vissatīti?

Sace mañ . . . jīvītā voropessanti, tattha me evaṃ  
bhavissati: Santi kho Bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jīvītena  
ca aññyamānā<sup>1</sup> jigucchamānā satthahārakaṃ pariyesanti.  
Tam me idaṃ apariyitthaṃ<sup>2</sup> yeva satthahārakaṃ laddhaṃ ti.  
Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam ettha, Sugata,  
bhavissatīti.

Sādhū sādhū, Puṇṇa. Sakkhissasi kho tvam, Puṇṇa,  
iminā damupasaṃmena samanuṃgato Sunāparantasmiṃ jana-  
pade viharitum. Yassa dāni tvam, Puṇṇa, kālam mañ-  
ñasīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinan-  
ditvā anumoditvā utthāy<sup>3</sup> āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā  
padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ  
ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi.  
Anupubbena cārikaṃ carumāno yena Sunāparanto janapado  
tad avasari. Tatra sudāṃ āyasmā Puṇṇo Sunāparantasmiṃ  
janapade viharatī. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo ten' ev' antara-  
vassena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭipādesi,<sup>4</sup> ten' ev'  
antaravassena pañcamattāni upāsikāsatāni paṭipādesi, ten'  
ev' antaravassena tisso vijjā sacchi-akāsi.<sup>4</sup> Atha kho āyasmā  
Puṇṇo aparena samayena parinibbāyi.

Atha kho sambhulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upa-  
sāṃkamāṃsu upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā  
ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisīnā kho te  
bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: Yo so, bhante, Puṇṇo

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> addhiyamānā, —S<sup>k</sup> adding hariyamānā. <sup>2</sup> So  
S<sup>ky</sup>; Si apariyitthaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si paṭidesesi. <sup>4</sup> Si sacchakāsi.



nāma kulaputto Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito, so kālakato. Tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto ; paccapādi dhammassānudhamman ; na ca mañi dhammādhikaraṇaṃ viheṭhesi. Parinibbuto, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

#### PUNṆOVĀDASUTTAM TATIYAM.

### 146.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī pañcamatthehi bhikkhunīsatehi saddhamiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca:—Ovadatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo; anusāsatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo; karota, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammikathan ti.

Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovadanti pariyāyena; āyasmā pāna Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovadituṃ pariyāyena. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : Kassa nu kho, Ānanda, ajja pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovadituṃ pariyayenāti?—Nandakassa, bhante, pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovadituṃ pariyāyena; ayam, bhante, āyasmā Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovadituṃ pariyayenāti.—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ āmantesi : Ovada, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo; anusāsa, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo; karohi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammikathan ti. Evam bhante ti kho so

\* So S<sup>ky</sup>. For Nandakassa . . . pariyāyena Si (which notes that Sinhalese reading is as in text) reads: sabbehi' eva bhante kato pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovadituṃ pariyāyena; ayam (&c.).

āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paṭissutvā pubbaṅhasamayāni  
nivāsetvā puttacivarāni ādaya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi.  
Sāvattthiyāni piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭaṭik-  
kanto attadutiyo yena Rājakārāmo ten' upasaṃkamaṃ. Adda-  
sāsuṃ kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ dūrato  
va āgacchantāni disvāna āsanāni paññāpesuṃ udakaṃ ca  
pādānāni upaṭṭhapesuṃ. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Nandako  
paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Tā pi kho bhik-  
khuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ  
nisīdimāsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā  
Nandako etad avoca :- Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhagimyo,  
bhavissati. Tattha ājānantīhi<sup>1</sup> Ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyāni ;  
na ājānantīhi Na ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyāni. Yassā vā paṇ'  
assa kaṃkhā vā vimati vā, aham eva tattha paṭipucchitabbo :  
—Idaṃ bhante kathāni,—massa kvattho ti.

Ēttakena pi mayāni, bhante, ayyassa Nandakassa atta-  
manā abhiraddhā<sup>2</sup> yaṃ no ayyo Nandako pavāretīti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhagimyo ? Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā ti ?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti ?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ  
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ : Etauṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, so  
me attā ti ?

No h' etauṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhagimyo ? Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā ti ? Aniccaṃ, bhante. Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā  
aniccaṃ vā ti ? Aniccaṃ, bhante.—Jivhā niccā vā aniccā  
vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante.—Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti ?  
Anicco, bhante.—Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti ? Anicco,  
bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti ?  
Dukkhaṃ, bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇā-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> here and infra. Si reads : tattha ājānantīti ājānāmāti  
'ssa v. ; na ājānantīti, &c.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ko</sup> ; Si abhinandāma,—  
adding note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

madhammañi kallaṇaṇu taṇi samanupassituṇi : Etaṇi mama, eso 'haṃ asmi, so me attā ti ?

No h' etaṇi, bhante. Taṇi kissa hetu ? Pubbe va no h' etaṇi, bhante, yathābhūtaṇi sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṇi . Iti p' ime cha ajjhakkā āyatanā aniccā ti.

Sādhū sādhū, bhagīniyo ; evaṇi h' etaṇi, bhagīniyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṇi sammappaññāya passato. Taṇi kiṇi maññatha, bhagīniyo ? Rupā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ?

Aniccā, bhante.

Yaṇi panāneccaṇi dukkhaṇi vā taṇi sukhaṇi vā ti ?

Dukkhaṇi, bhante.

Yaṇi panāneccaṇi dukkhaṇi vipariṇāmadhammañi kallaṇaṇu taṇi samanupassituṇi : Etaṇi mama, eso 'haṃ asmi, so me attā ti ?

No h' etaṇi, bhante.

Taṇi kiṇi maññatha, bhagīniyo ? Saddā niccā vā aniccā vā tī ? Aniccā, bhante. Gandhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Rasā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Phoṭṭhabbā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Yaṇi panāneccaṇi, dukkhaṇi vā taṇi sukhaṇi vā ti ? Dukkhaṇi, bhante. Yaṇi panāneccaṇi dukkhaṇi vipariṇāmadhammañi kallaṇaṇu taṇi . . . attā ti ?

No h' etaṇi, bhante. Taṇi kissa hetu ? Pubbe va no h' etaṇi, bhante, yathābhūtaṇi sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṇi . Iti p' ime cha bāhirā āyatanā aniccā ti.

Sādhū sādhū, bhagīniyo ; evaṇi h' etaṇi, bhagīniyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṇi sammappaññāya passato. Taṇi kiṇi maññatha, bhagīniyo ? Cakkhuyiññāṇaṇi niccaṇi vā aniccaṇi vā ti ?

Aniccaṇi, bhante.

Yaṇi panāneccaṇi dukkhaṇi vā taṇi sukhaṇi vā ti ?

Dukkhaṇi, bhante.

Yaṇi panāneccaṇi dukkhaṇi vipariṇāmadhammañi kallaṇaṇu taṇi . . . attā ti ?

No h' etaṇi, bhante.

Taṁ kim maññātha, bhaginiyo? Sotavinnāṇaṁ niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti? Aniccaṁ, bhante. Ghānaviññāṇaṁ niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti? Aniccaṁ, bhante. Kāyaviññāṇaṁ niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti? Aniccaṁ, bhante. Manoviññāṇaṁ niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti? Aniccaṁ, bhante. Yaṁ paṇāniccaṁ dukkhaṁ vā taṁ sukhaṁ vā it? Dukkhaṁ, bhante. Yaṁ paṇāniccaṁ dukkhaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ kallaṁ nu taṁ . . . attā ti?

No h' etaṁ, bhante. Taṁ kissa hetu? Pubbe va no etaṁ, bhante, yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṁ : Iti p' ime cha viññāpakāyā aniccā ti.

Sādhū, sādhū, bhaginiyo; evaṁ h' etaṁ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya pasato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ vaṭṭi pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā acci pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ābhā pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā; yo nu kho, bhaginiyo evaṁ vadeyya: Amussa telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ vaṭṭi pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā acci pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā, yā ca khvāssa ābhā sā niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṁ, bhante. Taṁ kissa hetu? Amussa hi, bhante, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ vaṭṭi pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā acci pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā, pagev' assa ābhā aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ti.

Evam eva kho, bhaginiyo, yo nu kho evam vadeyya: Cha kho 'me ajjhattikā āyatanā aniccā, yaṁ ca kho cha ajjhattike āyatanā paṭicca patisaṁvedemi sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā, taṁ niccaṁ dhuvāṁ sassataṁ avipariṇāmadhammaṁ ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṁ, bhante. Taṁ kissa hetu? Tajjaṁ tajjaṁ, bhante, paccayaṁ paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti.

Tajjassa tajjassa paccayassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantīti.<sup>1</sup>

Sādhū sādhū, bhaginiyo; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ chāyā pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā; yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya: Amussa mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, yā ca khvāssa chāyā sā niccā dhuvaṃ sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amussa hi, bhante, mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, pagev' assa chāyā aniccā vipariṇāmadhamma ti.

Evam eva kho, bhaginiyo, yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya: Cha kho 'me bāhirā āyatanā aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā yaṃ ca kho cha bāhire āyatane paṭicca paṭisaṃvedemi sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ niccaṃ dhuvāṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tajjaṃ tajjaṃ, bhante, paccayaṃ paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti, tajjassa tajjassa paccayassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantīti.

Sādhū sādhū, bhaginiyo; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsi vā gāvīṃ vadhitvā tiṇhena govikantanena gāvīṃ vikanteyya, anupahacca antaraṃ maṇsakāyaṃ, anupahacca bāhiraṃ sammakāyaṃ, yaṃ yad eva tattha antarā cilīmaṃ antarā nahārū antarā bandhanaṃ, taṃ tad eva tiṇhena

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>vy</sup>; Si nirujjhantīti and (supra) uppajjati.

govikantanena sañchindeyya saṅkanteyya samparikanteyya, sañchinditvā saṅkantitvā samparikantitvā vidhūnitvā bāhirāṇi sammakāyaṇi ten' eva cammena taṇi gāviṇi paṭicchādetvā evaṇi vadeyya : Tathevāyaṇi gāvī saṇhyuttā iminā cammenāti,—sammā nu kho so, bhagīniyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṇi, bhante. Taṇi kissa hetu? Asu hi, bhante, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāviṇi vadhītvā . . . taṇi gāviṇi paṭicchādetvā kiñcāpi so evaṇi vadeyya : Tathevāyaṇi gāvī saṇhyuttā iminā cammenāti, atha kho sā gāvī visañhyuttā tena cammenāti.<sup>1</sup>

Upanā kho me ayaṇi, bhagīniyo, katā atthassa viññāpanāya. Ayam ev' ettha attho : Antaro maṇisakāyo ti kho, bhagīniyo, chaṇṇetaṇi ajjhattikānaṇi āyatanānaṇi adhivacanāṇi ; bāhiro sammakāyo ti kho, bhagīniyo, chaṇṇetaṇi bāhirānaṇi āyatanānaṇi adhivacanāṇi ; antarā cūlīmaṇi antarā nahārū antarā bandhanaṇi ti kho, bhagīniyo, nandirāgass' etaṇi adhivacanāṇi ; tiṇhaṇi govikantanāṇi ti kho, bhagīniyo, ariyāy' etaṇi paṇṇāya adhivacanāṇi, yāyaṇi ariyā paṇṇā antarā kilesāṇi antarā saṇhyojanaṇi antarā bandhanaṇi sañchindati saṅkantati samparikantati.

Satta kho ime, bhagīniyo, bojjhaṅgā yesaṇi bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā bhikkhu āsavānaṇi khayā anāsavaṇi cetovimuttiṇi paṇṇāvimuttiṇi 'diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṇi abhiññā saccekhatvā upasampajja viharati. Katame satta? Idha, bhagīniyo, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti vivekanissitaṇi virāgaṇissitaṇi nirodhanissitaṇi vossaggapariṇāmiṇi,<sup>2</sup> dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti vivekanissitaṇi virāgaṇissitaṇi nirodhanissitaṇi vossaggapariṇāmiṇi. Ime kho, bhagīniyo, satta bojjhaṅgā yesaṇi bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā bhikkhu āsavānaṇi khayā . . . upasampajja viharatīti.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>v</sup> Si cammena.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> ; Si v—am,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text.

Atha kho āyasmā Nandako tā bhikkhuniyo iminā ovādena ovaditvā uyyojesi : Gacchatha, bhaginiyo ; kālo ti.

Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmato Nandakassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā āyasman-taṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamāṃsu upasāṃkamtvā Bhagavan-taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavā etad avoca : Gacchatha, bhikkhuniyo ; kālo ti. Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamāṃsu. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantāsu tāsu bhikkhunīsu bhikkhū āman-tesi :—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tadahu 'posathe cātuddase na hoti bahuno janassa kaṃkhā vā vimati vā : Ūno nu kho cando, puṇṇo nu kho cando ti ; atha kho ūno cando tveva hoti ;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammadesanāya attamanā c'eva honti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṃkappā ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ āmantesi : Tena hi tvam, Nandaka, sve pi tā bhikkhuniyo ten' ev' ovādena ovadeyyāsīti.

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Nandako tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaḍvarāṃ ādāya Sāvatthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhat-taṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkānto attadutiyo yena Rājakārāmo ten' upasāṃkami. Addasāsu kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ dūrato va āgacchantāṃ disvāna āsanaṃ paññāpesuṃ udakaṃ ca pādānaṃ upaṭṭhapesuṃ. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Nandako paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Tā pi kho bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā Nandako etad avoca :—Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhaginiyo, bhavissati. Tattha ājānantīhi Ājānāmāti ssa vacanīyaṃ, na ājānantīhi Na ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Yassā vā paṇ' assa kaṃkhā vā vimati vā, aham eva tattha

paṭipucchitabbo : Idam, bhante, katham,—imassa kvattho ti ?

Ettakena pi mayam, bhante, ayyassa Nandakassa attamanā abhiraddhā, yam no ayyo Nandako pavāretēti.

Tam kiṁ maññatha, bhaginiyo ? Cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti ?—Aniccam, bhante.—Yam panāneccam . . . (cf. as above, page 271, line 21, to page 276, line 2). . . . . Gacchatha, bhikkhuniyo ; kālo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantāsu tāsū bhikkhunīsū bhikkhū āmantesi :—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tadahu 'posathe pannarase na hoti bahuno janassa kaṁkhā vā vimati vā : Ūno nu kho cando, puṇṇo nu kho cando ti ; atha kho puṇṇo cando tveva hoti ;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammaḍḍesaṇāya attamanā c' eva paripuṇṇasamikkappā ca. Tāsam, bhikkhave, pañcannam bhikkhunīsattānam yā pacchimā bhikkhunī sā sotapannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandan ti.

NANDAKOṼĀDASUTTAṂ CATUTTHAṂ.

• 111.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭissallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi : ' Paripakkā kho Rāhulassa vimutti paripācāniyā dhammā ; ṣannūnāham Rāhulam uttarim āsavānam khaye vineyyam ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto āyasmantam Rāhulam āmantesi : Gaṇhāhi, Rāhula, nisīdanam, yen' Andhavanam ten' upasamkamissāma



divāvihārāyāti. Evañ bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanāñ ādāya Bhagavantāñ<sup>1</sup> piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantāñ anubandhāni honti: Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantāñ Rāhulāñ uttarīñ āsavānāñ khaye viñessatīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanāñ ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmīñ rukkhamūle pañña<sup>2</sup> ce āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantāñ abhivādetvā ekamantāñ nisīdi. Ekamantāñ nisinnāñ kho āyasmantāñ Rāhulāñ Bhagavā etad avoca: Tañ kiñ maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhūñ niccāñ vā aniccāñ vā ti?

Aniccāñ, bhante.

Yañ panānīccāñ, dukkhāñ vā tañ sukhāñ vā ti?

Dukkhāñ, bhante.

Yañ panānīccāñ dukkhāñ vipariṇāmadhammāñ, kallañ nu tañ samanupassitūñ: Etañ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Tañ kiñ maññasi, Rāhula? Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?

Aniccā, bhante.

Yañ panānīccāñ, dukkhāñ vā tañ sukhāñ vā ti?

Dukkhāñ, bhante.

Yañ panānīccāñ dukkhāñ vipariṇāmadhammāñ, kallañ nu tañ samanupassitūñ: Etañ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Tañ kiñ maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhuvīññāpāñ niccāñ vā aniccāñ vā ti?

Aniccāñ, bhante.

Yañ panānīccāñ, dukkhāñ vā tañ sukhāñ vā ti?

Dukkhāñ, bhante.

Yañ panānīccāñ dukkhāñ vipariṇāmadhammāñ . . . attā ti?

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> Bhagavato,—omitting second piṭṭhito.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula? Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante . . . No' h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yaṃ idaṃ<sup>1</sup> cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāpagataṃ, taṃ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante—pe—. Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante—pe—. Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?—Aniccā, bhante—pe—. Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante—pe—. Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante. Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?—Aniccā, bhante. . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manoviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?<sup>2</sup>—Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yaṃ p' idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāpagataṃ, taṃ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam passam, Rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim<sup>2</sup> nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe nibbindati cakkhusamphasse nibbindati; yaṃ p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāpagataṃ, tasmim pi nibbindati. Sotasmin nibbindati, saddesu nibbindati, ghānasmin nibbindati, gandhesu nibbindati, jivhāya nibbindati, rasesu nibbindati, kāyasmin nibbindati, phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati, manasmin nibbindati, dhammesu nibbindati,<sup>3</sup> manoviññāṇe nibbindati, manosamphasse nibbindati. Yaṃ p' idaṃ manosamphassa-

<sup>1</sup> Si yaṃ idaṃ,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is yaṃ p' idaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Si cakkhusmim pi (and infra rūpesu pi, &c.)

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit dh. n.

paccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, tasmīṃ pi nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itī ñāṇaṃ hotī: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Āyasmā Rahulo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti. Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne, āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. Tāsaṃ c' anekānaṃ devatāsahassānaṃ virajjaṃ vīṭamalaṃ dhammacakkhaṃ udapādi: Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti.

C'ĪLARĀHULOṬDASUTTAṃ PAÑCAMAṃ.

## 148.

Etan me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū ānantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Dhammaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāṣissāmi, yadidaṃ cha chakkāni. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukena manasikarotha bhāṣissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā, cha vedanākāyā veditabbā, cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni itī kho paṇ etan vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etan paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhāyatanāni sotāyatanāni ghāṇāyatanāni jīvhāyatanāni kāyāyatanāni manāyatanāni. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etan paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idaṃ paṭhaman chakkāni.

Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Rūpāyatanāni saddāyatanāni gandhāyatanāni rasāyatanāni phoṭṭhabbāyatanāni dhammāyatanāni. Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ chakkam.

Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ; soṭaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavīññāṇaṃ; ghāṇaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavīññāṇaṃ; jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññāṇaṃ; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavīññāṇaṃ; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññāṇaṃ. Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idaṃ tatiyaṃ chakkam.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho . . . paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; soṭaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; ghāṇaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso. Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idaṃ catutthaṃ chakkam.

Cha vedanākāyā veditabbā ti iti . . . paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ, iññaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā; soṭaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavīññāṇaṃ; ghāṇaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavīññāṇaṃ; jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññāṇaṃ; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavīññāṇaṃ; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā. Cha vedanākāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ

tañ vuttanñ idam etañ paṭicca vuttanñ. Idanñ pañcamanñ chakkamñ.

Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti iti . . . vuttanñ? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvinnāṇaṇi, tiṇṇaṇi saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavinnāṇaṇi; ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavinnāṇaṇi; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati vīhvāvinñāṇaṇi; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavinnāṇaṇi; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovinnāṇaṇi, tiṇṇaṇi saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti iti yañ tañ vuttanñ idam etañ paṭicca vuttanñ, Idanñ chaṭṭhanñ chakkamñ.

Cakkhuñ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhussa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhuñ attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā. Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Rūpānañ uppādo pi vayo pi uppajjati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā, rūpā anattā. Cakkhuvinnāṇaṇi attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhuvinnāṇassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhuvinnāṇaṇi attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvinnāṇaṇi anattā. Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhusamphassassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvinnāṇaṇi anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya,

<sup>1</sup> So Si,—and S<sup>2</sup> infra; S<sup>3</sup> here āhatanñ.

tani na uppajjati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatahi hoti ; tasmā tani na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti cakkhuhi anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvīññāpahi anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Taṇhā attā ti yo vadeyya, tani na uppajjati. Taṇhāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatahi hoti ; tasmā tani na uppajjati, Taṇhā attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti cakkhuhi anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvīññāpahi anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā taṇhā anattā. Sotahi attā ti yo vadeyya. Ghānāhi attā ti yo vadeyya. Jivhā attā ti yo vadeyya. Kāyo attā ti yo vadeyya. Mano attā ti yo vadeyya, tani na uppajjati. Manassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatahi hoti ; tasmā tani na uppajjati, Mano attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā. Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya, tani na uppajjati. Dhammassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatahi hoti ; tasmā tani na uppajjati, Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā. Manovīññāpahi attā ti yo vadeyya, tani na uppajjati. Manovīññāpassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatahi hoti ; tasmā tani na uppajjati, Manovīññāpahi attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manovīññāpahi anattā. Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tani na uppajjati. Manosamphassassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatahi hoti ; tasmā tani na uppajjati, Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manovīññāpahi anattā manosamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya, tani na uppajjati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana

. . . veti cāti iccassa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāpañ anattā manosamphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Tañhā anattā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Tañhāya uppādo pi . . .; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Tañhā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāpañ anattā manosamphasso anattā vedanā anattā tañ anattā.

Ayañ kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkāyasamudayagāminī paṭipadā:—Cakkhuñ: Etañ mama eso 'ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassati. Rūpe: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhuvīññāpañ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhusamphassañ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Vedanañ: <sup>1</sup> Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Tañhañ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Sotañ: Etañ mama; ghānañ: Etañ mama; Jivhañ: Etañ mama; Kāyañ: Etañ mama; Manañ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Dhamme: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Manoviññāpañ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; <sup>2</sup> Manosamphassañ: Etañ mama . . . samanupassati; Vedanañ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Tañhañ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati.

Ayañ kho pana, bhikkhavē, sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā:—Cakkhuñ: N' etañ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na me so attā ti samanupassati; rūpe: N' etañ . . . attā ti samanupassati; cakkhuvīññāpañ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati; cakkhusamphassañ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati; vedanañ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati; tañhañ: N' etañ mama . . . samanupassati. Sotañ: N' etañ mama; ghānañ: N' etañ mama; jivhañ: N' etañ mama; kāyañ: N' etañ mama; manañ: N' etañ mama . . . samanupassati; dhamme: N' etañ mama . . . samanupassati; manoviññāpañ: N' etañ mama samanupassati; manosamphassañ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati; vedanañ:

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> rūpe vedanañ.

<sup>2</sup> Si omits all down to tañhañ.

N'etañ . . . samanupassati; tañhañ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati.

Cakkhuñ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ suṃgati phasso; phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā. So sukhānaṃ vedanāya phutṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāṇi kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ appaṭivinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ asamuhanitvā avijjaṃ appahāya vijjaṃ anuppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro bhavissatīti n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Sotaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ. Ghānaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca . . . *etc. to* . . . manaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ suṃgati phasso; phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāṇi kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ appaṭivinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ asamuhanitvā avijjaṃ appahāya vijjaṃ anuppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro bhavissatīti n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.



Cakkhuñ ca kho, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññānañ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāñ vā adukkhañ vā adukkhamasukhāñ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāliṃ kandatī na sammohañ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo nānuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtañ pajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo nānuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayañ pahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayañ paṭivinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayañ samūhanitvā avijjañ pahāya vijjañ uppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhassa antakaro bhavissatīti, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sotañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavīññānañ; ghānañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati gandhavīññānañ; jivhañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññānañ; kāyañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavīññānañ; manañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññānañ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāñ vā dukkhañ vā adukkhamasukhāñ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti . . . antakaro bhavissatīti ṭhānañ etaṃ vijjati.

Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati, cakkhuvīññāṇe nibbindati cakkhusamphasse nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati taṇhāya nibbindati. Sotasmin nibbindati saddesu nibbindati; ghānasmin nibbindati gandhesu nibbindati; jivhāya nibbindati rasesu nibbindati; kāyasmin nibbindati phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati; manasmin nibbindati dhammesu nibbindati manovīññāṇe nibbindati manosamphasse nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati taṇhāya nibbindati. Nibbindam

virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti. Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne satthimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccināsūti.

CHACHAKKASUTTAM<sup>1</sup> CHATTHAM.

## 149.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū ānantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Mahāsālayatanikaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Cakkhuṃ, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, rūpe ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhusamphassaṃ ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, yaṃ p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, taṃ pi ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhusmiṃ sārājati rūpe sārājati cakkhuviññāṇe sārājati cakkhusamphasse sārājati, yaṃ p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi sārājati. Tassa sāruttassa saṃyuttassa saṃmūlhasa assādanupassino viharato āyatiṃ pañcupādānakkhandhā upacayaṃ gacchanti; taṃhā c' assa ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandmī, sā c' assa pavaḍḍhati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhati,

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup>. Chachakkanāmayasuttanto.

etasikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti, kāyikā pi santāpā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi santāpā pavaḍḍhanti, kāyikā pi pariḷāhā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi pariḷāhā pavaḍḍhanti. So kāya-lukkhān<sup>1</sup> pi cetodukkhān pi paṭisaṇṇavedeti.

Sotān, bhikkhave, ajānān apassān yathābhūtaṇ ; ghānān, bhikkhave, ajānān apassān yathābhūtaṇ ; jivhān, bhikkhave, ajānān apassān yathābhūtaṇ ; kāyān, bhikkhave, ajānān apassān yathābhūtaṇ ; manān, bhikkhave, ajānān apassān yathābhūtaṇ, dhamme, bhikkhave, ajānān apassān yathābhūtaṇ, manoviññāṇān ajānān apassān yathābhūtaṇ, manosaṃphassān ajānān apassān yathābhūtaṇ, yam p' idaṇ manosaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṇ sukhān vā dukkhān vā adukkhamasukhān vā tam pi ajānān apassān yathābhūtaṇ, manasmim sārājati dhammesu sārājati manoviññāṇe sārājati manosaṃphasse sārājati, yam p' idaṇ manosaṃphassapaccayā . . . cetasikā pi pariḷāhā pavaḍḍhanti. So kāyadukkhān pi cetodukkhān pi paṭisaṇṇavedeti.

Cakkhuṇ ca kho, bhikkhave, jānān passān yathābhūtaṇ, rūpe jānān passān yathābhūtaṇ, cakkhuvinnāṇān jānān passān yathābhūtaṇ, cakkhusaṃphassān jānān passān yathābhūtaṇ, yam p' idaṇ cakkhusaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṇ sukhān vā dukkhān vā adukkhamasukhān vā, tam pi jānān passān yathābhūtaṇ, cakkhusmim na sārājati rūpesu na sārājati cakkhuvinnāṇe na sārājati cakkhusaṃphasse na sārājati, yam p' idaṇ cakkhusaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṇ sukhān vā dukkhān vā adukkhamasukhān vā tasmim pi na sārājati. Tassa asāraṭṭassa asāṇiyuttassa aśammūlhasa ādināvānupassino viharato āyatim pañcupādānakkhandhā apacayaṇ gacchanti : taṇhā e' assa ponobhāvikā nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandinī, sā e' assa pahīyati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pahīyanti, cetasikā pi darathā pahīyanti, kāyikā pi santāpā pahīyanti, cetasikā pi santāpā pahīyanti, kāyikā pi pariḷāhā

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>h</sup> Bu ; Si kāyikaḍ.

pahīyanti, cetasikā pi pariḷāhā pahīyanti. So kāyasukhañ pi cetosukhañ pi paṭisañivedeti. Yā yathābhūtaṣsa<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhi, sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi; yo yathābhūtaṣsa saṅkappo, svāssa hoti sammāsaṅkappo; yo yathābhūtaṣsa vāyāmo, svāssa hoti sammāvāyāmo; yā yathābhūtaṣsa sati, sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati; yo yathābhūtaṣsa samādhi, svāssa hoti sammāsamādhi. Pubbe va kho pan' assa kāyakammañ vacīkammañ ājīvo supārisuddho hoti. Evam assāyañ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati. Tassa evañ imañ ariyañ aṭṭhaṅgikañ maggañ bhāvayato cattāro pi satipatṭhānā bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchanti, cattāro pi sammappadhānā bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchanti, cattāro pi iddhipādā bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchanti, pañca pi indriyāni bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchanti, pañca pi balāni bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchanti, satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchanti. Tass' ime dve dhammā yuganandhā<sup>2</sup> vattanti, samatho ca vipassanā ca. So ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, te dhamme abhiññā pariññāti; ye dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā pajahati; ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā, te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti; ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā sacchikaroti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā? Pañcupādānakkhandhā ti 'ssa vacaṇīyañ,—seyyathidāñ: rūpūpādānakkhandho 'vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññūpādānakkhandho; ime dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā? Avijjā ca bhava-taṇhā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā? Samatho ca vipassanā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā. Katame

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>u</sup> Bu; Si tathābhūtaṣsa. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>u</sup> (here) & Bu; Si (and S<sup>u</sup> infra) yuganandhā. Bu: Yuganandhā ti ekakkhaṇṇikayuganandhā. Ete hi aññasmim khaye samāpatti aññasmim vipassanā ti evañ hūnākhayikā pi honti. Ariyamaggena pana ekakkhaṇṇikā

ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā? Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Sotam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam; ghānam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam; jīvham, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam; kāyam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam; manam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam; dhamme, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam; manoviññā<sup>1</sup>m, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam; manosamphassam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam, yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi jānam passam yathābhūtam manasmim na sārājati dhammesu na sārājati manoviññā<sup>2</sup>ne na sārājati manosamphasse na sārājati, yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā . . cetasikā pi parilāhā pahīyanti. So kayasukham pi cetosukham pi patisamvedeti. Yā yathābhūtassa diṭṭhi, sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi; yo yathābhūtassa saṅkappo . . . suparisuddho hoti. Evam assāyam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati. Tassa evam imam ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam. . . . Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti.

MAHĀSĀLĀYATANIKASUTTAM<sup>1</sup> SATTAMAM.

## 150.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Nagaravindan nāma Kosalanam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Assosum kho Nagaravindeyyakā brahmaṇagahapatikā:—Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena

<sup>1</sup> So Bu S<sup>b</sup>; Si Salāyatanavibhaṅgasuttam.

saddhiin Nagaravindaiin anuppatto; taiin kho pana bhavantaan Gotamaan evaam kalyaṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Iti pi so Bhagavā araham . . . tathārūpānaam arahataam dassanaam hotīti. Atha kho Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkaminissu, upasaṅkamitvā appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiin sammodiissu, sammodaniyaam kathaa sārāṇiyaam vītisaṇetvā ekamantaam nisīdiissu,<sup>1</sup> appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliin paṇametvā ekamantaam nisīdiissu, appekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaam sāvetvā ekamantaam nisīdiissu, appekacce tuṇḍhībūtā ekamantaam nisīdiissu. Ekamantaam nisinne kho Nagaravindeyyake brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā etaḍ avoca : -

Sace vo, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājaka evaam puccheyyuu : Kathaam rūpā, gahapatayo, samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā ti?—evaam puṭṭhā tunhe, gahapatayo, tesam aññatitthiyaanam paribbājakaanam evaam byākareyyātha :—Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu avitarāgā avitadosā avitamohā ajjhataam avūpasantacittā samavisaṇamaam caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā. Taiin kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu avitarāgā avitadosā avitamohā ajjhataam avūpasantacittā samavisaṇamaam carāma<sup>2</sup> kāyena vācāya manasā; tesam no samacariyam pi h' etaam uttariin apassataam; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu, ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avitarāgā avitadosā avitamohā ajjhataam avūpasantacittā samavisaṇamaam caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā. Taiin kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avitarāgā avitadosā avitamohā

<sup>1</sup> Si reads : Upasaṅkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantaam abhivādetvā ekamantaam nisīdiissu.

ajjhataṇi avūpasantacittā samavisamaṇi carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesaṇ no samacariyaṇi pi h' etaṇi uttariṇi apassataṇi; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā ti. Evaṇi puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesaṇi aññatitthiyānaṇi paribbājakānaṇi evaṇi byākareyyātha.

Sace pana vo, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṇi puccheyyuh:—Ka'laṇirūpā, gahapatayo, samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti?—evaṇi puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesaṇi aññatitthiyānaṇi paribbājakānaṇi evaṇi byākareyyātha:—Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhataṇi vūpasantacittā samacariyaṇi caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Taṇi kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhataṇi avūpasantacittā samavisamaṇi carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesaṇ no samacariyaṇi pi h' etaṇi uttariṇi passataṇi; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu, ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhataṇi vūpasantacittā samacariyaṇi caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Taṇi kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhataṇi avūpasantacittā samavisamaṇi carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesaṇ no samacariyaṇi pi h' etaṇi uttariṇi passataṇi; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti. Evaṇi puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesaṇi aññatitthiyānaṇi paribbājakānaṇi evaṇi byākareyyātha.

Sace te, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṇi puccheyyuh: Ke pan' āyasmantānaṇi ākāra, ke anvayā, yena tumhe āyasmanto evaṇi vadetha: Addhā te āyasmanto

vitarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītaḍoṣā vā doṣavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā? —evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gaḥapatayo, tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ byākareyyātha: Tathā hi te āyasmanto araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā ye disvā disvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā sotaviññeyyā saddā ye sutvā sutvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ye ghāyitvā ghāyitvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā jivhāviññeyyā rasā ye sāyitvā sāyitvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi tattha tathārūpā kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā ye phusitvā phusitvā abhirameyyuṃ. Ime kho no, āvuso, ākāraṃ ime anvayā, yena mayuṃ āyasmanto evaṃ vadema: Addhā te āyasmanto vitarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītaḍoṣā vā doṣavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā ti.—Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gaḥapatayo, tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthāti.

Evaṃ vutte Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocaṃ: Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā . . . upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

NAGARAVINDEYYASUTTAM ATTHAMAM.

## 151.

Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atthā kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayāṃ patisaḷlānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnāṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Vippa-



sannāni kho te, Sāriputta, indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodato. Katamena tvaṃ, Sāriputta, vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharasīti?

Suññatāvihārena kho ahaṃ, bhante, etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmi.

Sādhū sādhu, Sāriputta. Mahāpurisavihārena kira tvaṃ, Sāriputta, etarahi bahulaṃ viharasi. Mahāpurisavihāro h' esa, Sāriputta, yadidaṃ suññatā. Tasmātiha, Sāriputta, bhikkhu sace ākaṃkheyya : Suññatāvihārena etarahi bahulaṃ vihareyyan ti, tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbāni : Yena cāhaṃ maggena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ, yasmiṃ ca padese piṇḍāya acariṃ, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamiṃ, atthi nu kho me tattha cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti?

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : Yena cāhaṃ maggena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ, yasmiṃ ca padese piṇḍāya acariṃ, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamiṃ, atthi me tattha cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesāṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyunitabbāni.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, na 'tthi me tattha cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbāni ahorattānu-sikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbāni : Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, atthi nu kho me tattha sotavīññeyyesu saddesu—pe—ghānavīññeyyesu gāndhesu, jivhāvīññeyyesu rasesu, kāyavīññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manovīññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti?

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamīhi, atthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesāṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbhaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamīhi, na 'tthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Appahīnā kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbhaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Appahīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbhaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Pariññātā nu kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: 'Apariññātā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ pariññāya vāyāmitabbhaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu

paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pariññātā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbāṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbāṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā catunnāṃ satipaṭṭhānāṃ bhāvanāya vāyamitabbāṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti, tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbāṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbāṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro sammappadhānā ti? Sace . . . vāyamitabbāṃ. Sace pana . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbāṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro iddhipādā ti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbāṃ: Bhāvitāni nu kho me pañc' indriyānīti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbāṃ: Bhāvitāni nu kho me pañca balānīti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbāṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me satta bojjhaṅgā ti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbāṃ: Bhāvito nu kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti. Abhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanāya vāyamitabbāṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko

maggo,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātābbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbāṃ; Bhāvitā nu kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā samathavipassanānaṃ bhāvanāya vāyamiṭabbāṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātābbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbāṃ: Sacchikatā nu kho me vijjā ca vimutti cāti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Asacchikatā kho me vijjā ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā vijjāya ca vimuttiyā ca sacchikiriyyāya vāyamiṭabbāṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Sacchikatā kho me vijjā ca vimutti cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātābbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Ye hi keci, Sāriputta, atītamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātaṃ parisodhesuṃ, sabbe te evaṃ eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātaṃ parisodhesuṃ. Ye pi<sup>1</sup> hi keci, Sāriputta, anāgataṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātaṃ parisodhessanti, sabbe te evaṃ eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātaṃ parisodhessanti. Ye pi hi keci, Sāriputta, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātaṃ parisodhenti, sabbe te evaṃ eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātaṃ parisodhenti. Tena hi<sup>2</sup> vo, Sāriputta, evaṃ sikkhitabbāṃ; Paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātaṃ parisodhessāmaṃti. Evaṃ hi vo, Sāriputta, sikkhitabbāṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

PIṄḌAPĀTAPĀRISUDDHISUTTAṂ NAVAMAṂ.

<sup>1</sup> Si omits here et infra.

<sup>2</sup> Si tasmātiha.

## 152.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kajaṅgalāyam<sup>1</sup> viharati Mukheluvane.<sup>2</sup> Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo Pārāsariyantevāsī<sup>3</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantanam nisidi. Ekamantanam nisinnam kho Uttaram māṇavam Pārāsariyantevāsīṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Deseti,<sup>4</sup> Uttara, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānam indriyabhāvanam ti?

Deseti, bho Gotama, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānam indriyabhāvanam ti.

Yathākatham pana,<sup>5</sup> Uttara, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānam indriyabhāvanam ti?

Idha, bho Gotama, cakkhunā rūpam na passati, sotena saddam na suṇāti; evam kho, bho Gotama, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānam indriyabhāvanam ti.

Evam sante kho, Uttara, andho bhāvitindriyo bhavissati badhiro bhāvitindriyo bhavissati, yathā Pārāsariyassa brāhmaṇassa vacanam. Andho hi, Uttara, cakkhunā rūpam na passati badhiro sotena saddam na suṇāti.

Evam vutte Uttaro māṇavo Pārāsariyantevāsī tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhando adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāṇo nisidi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uttaram Pārāsariyantevāsīṃ tuṇhībhūtam maṅkubhūtam pattakkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhāṇam veditvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Aññathā kho, Ānanda, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo<sup>6</sup> sāvakānam indriyabhāvanam; aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinayo anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hotīti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yam Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> Si Kajj. <sup>2</sup> So Bu (one MS. Mukheluvane); S<sup>v</sup> Muñceluvane; Si Veluvane. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>v</sup>; Si Pārāsariyant—.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>v</sup> add no.

<sup>5</sup> Si omits.

<sup>6</sup> Si adds ca.

ariyassa vinaye anuttaraṃ indriyabhāvaṇaṃ deseyya. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena h', Ānanda, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Kathaṃ paṇ',<sup>1</sup> Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvaṇā hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So evaṃ pajānāti : Uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ, taṃ ca kho saṃkhataṃ olārikaṃ paṭicca samuppannaṃ etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ upekhā ti. Tassa taṃ uppannaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ nirujjhati, upekhā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, cakkhunā puriso ummiletvā<sup>2</sup> vā nimileyya<sup>3</sup> nimiletva vā ummileyya, —evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci evaṃ sīghaṃ evaṃ tuvaṭaṃ evaṃ appakasirena uppannaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ nirujjhati upekhā saṇṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvaṇā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So evaṃ pajānāti : . . . upekhā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso appakasirena accharikaṃ pahareyya, —evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci evaṃ sīghaṃ evaṃ tuvaṭaṃ evaṃ appakasirena uppannaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ nirujjhati upekhā saṇṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvaṇā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā uppajjati manāpaṃ . . . saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi,

<sup>1</sup> Si Kathaṃ ca.  
Si nimmileyya.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si ummiletvā.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>;

Ānanda, isakapone <sup>1</sup> paduminipatte udakaphusitāni <sup>2</sup> pavattanti na saṇṭhanti, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . . saṇṭhāti. Ayam vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno jivhāya rasam sāyitvā uppajjati manāpam . . . . saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso jivhagge khelapiṇḍam samyūhitvā appakāsirena vameyya, <sup>3</sup>—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . . saṇṭhāti. Ayam vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbāni phusitvā uppajjati manāpam . . . . saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso sammāñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammāñjeyya, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . . saṇṭhāti. Ayam vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno manasā dhammāni viññāya uppajjati manāpam . . . . saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, puriso divasam santatte ayothāle <sup>4</sup> dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya, dandho, Ānanda, udakaphusitānam nipāto, atha kho tam khippam eva parikkhayam pariyaḍānam gaccheyya, <sup>5</sup>—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . . saṇṭhāti. Ayam vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu.

Evam kho, Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hoti.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, sekho hoti paṭipado? <sup>6</sup> Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So tena uppannena manāpena uppannena amanāpena uppannena manāpāmanāpena atṭhiyati <sup>7</sup> harāyati jigucchati. Sotena

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Si; Bu (?) Isakapāṇe. <sup>2</sup> Si throughout -phussitāni. <sup>3</sup> Si vameyya. <sup>4</sup> Si ayokaṭāhe. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> gaccheyyūm.

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> infra (here paṭipado); Si paṭipādo. <sup>7</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> atṭhiyati.

saddam sutvā, ghānena gandham ghāyivā, jivhāya rasam sāyivā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusivā, manasā dhammam viññāya uppañjati manāpam uppañjati amanāpam uppañjati manāpāmanāpam. So tena uppannena manāpena uppannena amanāpena uppannena manāpāmanāpena aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati.—Evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, sekho hoti pāṭipado.

Kathaṃ e', Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā uppañjati manāpam uppañjati amanāpam uppañjati manāpāmanāpam. So sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle<sup>1</sup> appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle, ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyam sato sampajāno ti, upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Papaṃ, ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddam sutvā, ghānena gandham ghāyivā, jivhāya rasam sāyivā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusivā, manasā dhammam viññāya uppañjati manāpam uppañjati amanāpam uppañjati manāpāmanāpam. So sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca

<sup>1</sup> Si paṭikkule, &c.



tad ubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno ti, upekhako tattha viharatī sato sampajāno.

Evam kho, Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo.

Iti kho, Ānanda, desitā mayā ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā, desito sekho pāṭipado, desito ariyo bhāvitindriyo. Yaṃ kho, Ānanda, satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataro vo taṃ mayā. Etāni, Ānanda, sammāsaṃsāraṇi, etāni suññagārāni. Jhāyathī, Ānanda, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vipphaṇṇasāro ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsani ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditī.

INDRIYABHĀVANĀSUTTAṃ DASAMAṃ.

SALĀYATANAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

UPARIPANÑASAM SAMMATAṃ.

Printed on 3.6.80

R. R. No. 7820

Q. R. No. 20696

<sup>1</sup> Si Uparippaṇṇāsakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. MSS. do not add: Majjhima-Nikāyo niṭṭhito,—on analogy with Si in connection with the Dīgha Nikāya.

INDICES

TO THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA

BY MABEL BODE PH.D.

## TABLE OF INDICES

I. GĀTHĀS . . . . .	PAGE. 305
II. PROPER NAMES, TITLES OF SUTTAS AND VAGGAS . . . . .	306
III. WORDS AND SUBJECTS . . . . .	314
IV. LIST OF SIMILES IN THE MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA . . . . .	324

I.

GĀTHĀS.

Atītañ nānvāgameyya nappatīkañkhe anāgatañ (Bhad-  
dekarattiyo gāthā), III. 187, 190, 193, 198, 200

Apārutā tesuñ amatassa dvārā (Brahme), I. 169

Ayuñ loko paraloko jānatā suppakāsito, I. 227

Ārogyaparamā lābhā nibbānañ paramañ sukhañ, I. 508

Idañ hitañ Jetavanañ isisaviñghanisevitañ, III. 262

Kathañ kho brāhmaṇo hoti? Kathañ bhavati vedagū?  
II. 144

Kicchena me adhigatañ, balan-dāni pakāsituñ, I. 168

Kīdiso nirayo āsi yattha Dūsī apaccatha, I. 337

Khattiyo seṭṭho jano tasmuñ ye gottapaṭisārino, I. 358

Gacchañ vadesi, samaṇa, tīhito mhi mamañ ca brūsi tīhitañ  
aṭṭhito ti, II. 99

Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mto, III. 183

Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajanti māṇavā, III. 187

Dhīrassa vigatamohassa . . . Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham  
asmi, I. 386

Passa cittakatañ bimbāñ arukāyañ samussitañ, II. 64

Passāmi loka sadhane manusse, laddhāna vittañ na dadanti  
mohā, II. 72

Pāturaḥosi Magadhesu pubbe I. 168

Puthusaddo samajano na bālo koci maññatha, III. 154

Pubbenivāsam yo vedī saggāpāyañ ca passati, II. 144

Bāhukañ Adhikakkañ ca, Gayāñ Sundarikāñ api, I. 39

Bhave vāhañ bhayañ disvā bhavañ ca vibhavesinañ, I. 330

Mādisā ve jinā honti ye pattā āsavakkhayaṃ, I. 171

Yāvata candimasuriyā pariharanti disā bhanti virocanaṃ,  
I. 328

Ye te dvattiṃsāti sutā mahāpurisalakkhaṇā, II. 143

Yo ca pubbe pamajjitvā pacchā so nappamajjati, II. 104

Yo silavā dussilesu dadāti, III. 257

Sabbābhibhū sabbavidū 'haṃ-asmi, I. 171

So tatto so sīno, eko bhūṃsanake vane, I. 79

## II.

### PROPER NAMES, SUTTAS AND VAGGAS.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| Akaṇiṭṭhā (devā), III. 103                 | Adhikakkā, I. 39                                 |
| Aggi-Vacchagottasuttāṃ, I. 483             | Anaṅganasuttāṃ, I. 24                            |
| Aggivessano, I. 229, 239, 497; III. 128    | Anāthapiṇḍikovādasuttāṃ, III. 258                |
| Aṅga-Magadhā, II. 2                        | Anuttarosaiṅgāmaṇijayo (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67 |
| Aṅgā, I. 271, 281; (rājā), II. 163         | Anupadavaggo, III. 25                            |
| Aṅgirasō (isi), II. 169, 200               | Anupadasuttāṃ, III. 25                           |
| Aṅguttarāpā, I. 359, 447                   | Anuruddhasuttāṃ, III. 144                        |
| Aṅgulimālasuttāṃ, II. 97                   | Anuruddho, I. 205, 212, 462; III. 79, 144, 155   |
| Aciravato (samaṇuddeso), III. 128          | Apaṇṇakasuttāṃ, I. 400                           |
| Acela-Kassapo (gihī), III. 124             | Appamāṇābhā (devā), III. 102, 147                |
| Acchariyabbhutaḍḍhamma-suttāṃ, III. 118    | Appamāṇasubbhā (devā), III. 102                  |
| Ajātasattu (rājā), I. 231; II. 116; III. 7 | Abhayarājakumārasuttāṃ, I. 392                   |
| Ajito Kesakambalī, I. 198, 250; II. 2      | Abhā (devā), III. 102                            |
| Aṭṭhakanāgarasuttāṃ, I. 349                | Abhibhū, I. 2, 329                               |
| Aṭṭhako (isi), II. 169, 200                | Abhiyo Kaccāno, III. 148                         |
| Atappā (devā), III. 103                    | Amatadundubhī (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67          |
|  | Ambalāṭṭhikā, I. 414                             |

- Araṇavibhaṅgasuttaṃ, III. 230  
 Ariṭṭho (pacceka-buddho), III. 69  
 Ariṭṭho (bhikkhu), I. 130  
 Ariyapariyesanasuttaṃ, I. 160  
 Alagaddhūpamasuttaṃ, I. 130  
 Avihā (devā), III. 103  
 Asito Devalo (isi), II. 155  
 Asipattavanani, III. 185  
 Assaji, I. 227  
 Assaji-Punabbasukā (bhikkhū), I. 473  
 Assapurasaṃsuttaṃ (cūḷa°), I. 281 ; (mahā°), 271  
 Assalāyanasuttaṃ, II. 147  
 Ākaṅkheyyasuttaṃ, I. 33  
 Ākāsaṇācāyatanūpagā (devā), III. 103  
 Ākiñcāyatanūpagā (devā), III. 103  
 Ānandabhaddekarattasuttaṃ III. 189  
 Ānando, I. 114, *passim*  
 Ānāpānasatisuttaṃ, III. 78  
 Ābhassarā (devā), I. 2, 329 ; III. 102  
 Ālāra-Kālāmo, I. 163  
 Indo, I. 140  
 Indriyabhāvanāsuttaṃ, III. 298  
 Isigilisuttaṃ, III. 68  
 Isidatto (thapati), II. 123  
 Ukkatṭhā, I. 1, 326  
 Ukkācelā, I. 225  
 Uggāhamāno (paribbājako), II. 22  
 Ujuññā, II. 125  
 Uttaro (māṇavo), II. 134 ; III. 298  
 Udāyī, I. 396, 447  
 Udeno, II. 157  
 Uddako Rāmaputto, I. 165  
 Uddesavibhaṅgasuttaṃ, III. 223  
 Upako (ājīviko), I. 170  
 Upakkilesasuttaṃ, III. 152  
 Upariṭṭho (pacceka-buddho), III. 69  
 Uparipaṇṇāsani, II. 214-III. 302  
 Upālisuttaṃ, I. 371  
 Upāsabho (pacceka-buddho), III. 69  
 Uposatho (nāgarājā), III. 173  
 Uruvelā, I. 166  
 Esukārisuttaṃ, II. 177  
 Okkalā, III. 78  
 Opasāda (brāhmaṇagāmo), II. 164  
 Kakaṇṇapamasuttaṃ, I. 122  
 Kakusandho (bhagavā), I. 333  
 Kaccāno, II. 40  
 Kajaṅgalā, III. 298  
 Kaṇṇakattthalasuttaṃ, II. 125  
 Kaṇho, I. 337  
 Kandarakasattaṃ, I. 339, 521  
 Kapilavatthu, I. 91, 108, 353 ; III. 109, 199, 253  
 Kammavibhaṅgasuttaṃ (cūḷa°), III. 202 ; (mahā°), 207

- Kammāssadhamma(nigamo), I. 55  
 Kalārajanako, II. 82  
 Kassapo (isi), II. 169, 200  
 Kassapo (bhagavā), II. 45  
 Kāpaṭhiko (māṇavo), II. 168  
 Kāyagatāsatisuttaṃ, III. 83  
 Kālakhemako (Sakko), III. 109  
 Kālī, I. 333; (dāsī), I. 125  
 Kāsinapura, I. 171  
 Kāsina, I. 473  
 Kikī (Kāsirājā), II. 49  
 Kintisuttaṃ, II. 238  
 Kimbilo, I. 205, 462; III. 155  
 Kiso Saṅkicco (acelako), I. 238, 524  
 Kīṭāgirisuttaṃ, I. 473  
 Kukkuravatikasuttaṃ, I. 387  
 Kukkuḷanirayo, III. 185  
 Kuṇḍadhāno, I. 462  
 Kumārakassapo, I. 142  
 Kuru, I. 55, 501; II. 54, 71, 261  
 Kusinārā, II. 238  
 Komudī (cātumāsini), III. 79  
 Koravyo (rājā), II. 61  
 Kolhyā, I. 387  
 Kosambī, I. 320, 513; III. 152  
 Kosambiyasuttaṃ, I. 320  
 Kosalā, I. 285, 400, 462; II. 45; (Kāsi°), II. 164, 209; III. 290  
 Kosiyo, I. 252  
 Khārodakā (nadī), III. 185  
 Gaggo, II. 102  
 Gaṅgā (nadī), I. 225, 404, 435, 493; III. 175  
 Gaṇakamoggallānasuttaṃ, III. 1  
 Gandhāro (paccekabuddho), III. 69  
 Gayā, I. 39  
 Gahapativaggo, I. 339  
 Gulissānisuttaṃ, I. 469  
 Gūṭhanirayo, III. 185  
 Gopakamoggallānasuttaṃ, III. 7  
 Gopālakasuttaṃ (cūla°), I. 225; (mahā°), 220  
 Gosinḡasuttaṃ (cūla°), I. 205; (mahā°), 212  
 Ghaṭṭikārasuttaṃ, II. 45  
 Ghoṭamukhasuttaṃ, II. 157  
 Caṅkī (brāhmaṇo), II. 164, 202  
 Caṅkīsuttaṃ, II. 164  
 Caṇḍalakappa, II. 209  
 Catuparivaṭṭo (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67  
 Candāno (devaputto), III. 199  
 Campā, I. 339  
 Cātumasuttaṃ, I. 456  
 Cātummahārijikā (devā), II. 194; III. 100  
 Cundo (saṃaṇuddeso), II. 244  
 Cūlayamakavaggo, I. 285  
 Cetokhilasuttaṃ, I. 101  
 Chachakkasuttaṃ, III. 280  
 Channovādasuttaṃ, III. 263  
 Chabbisodhanasuttaṃ, III. 29.

- Jayaseno (rājakumāro), III. 128, 138
- Jāpussoṇi (brāhmaṇo), I. 16, 175; II. 202
- Jīvikasuttaṃ, I. 368
- Jotipālo (māpavo), II. 46
- Tagarasikhī (paccekabuddho), III. 69
- Taṇḍulapāladvārā, II. 185
- Taṇhāsaṅkhayasuttaṃ (cūḷa°), I. 251; (mahā°), I. 256
- Tatiyo (vaggo), I. 122
- Tatho (paccekabuddho), III. 69
- Tārukkho (brāhmaṇo), II. 202
- Tāvatisā (devā), I. 252; II. 78, 131, 194; III. 100, 200
- Tusitā (devā), II. 194; III. 100
- Tusito (kāyo), III. 119
- Tevijja-Vacchagottasuttaṃ, I. 481
- Tevijjā, II. 211
- Toḍeyyo, II. 202
- Thullakoṭṭhita (nigamo), II. 54
- Dakkhiṇāvibhaṅgasuttaṃ, III. 253
- Daṇḍapāṇi (Sakko), I. 108
- Dantabhūmisuttaṃ, III. 128
- Dasamo Aṭṭhakanāgaro, I. 349
- Dīghatappasī (nigaṇṭho), I. 371
- Dīghanakhasuttaṃ, I. 497
- Dīgho (yakkho), I. 210
- Dīgho Kārāyano, II. 118
- Dukkhakkhandhasuttaṃ (cūḷa°), I. 91; (mahā°), 83
- Dummukho (Licchaviputto), I. 234
- Dūsi, I. 333
- Devakaṭasobbho, I. 513
- Devadatto, I. 192, 393
- Devadahavaggo, II. 214
- Devadahasuttaṃ, II. 214
- Devadūtasuttaṃ, III. 178
- Dvedhāvitakkasuttaṃ, I. 114
- Dhammacetiyasuttaṃ, II. 118
- Dhammadāyādasuttaṃ, I. 12
- Dhammadinnā (bbikkhunī), I. 299
- Dhammasamādānasuttaṃ (cūḷa°), I. 305; (mahā°), 309
- Dhammādāso (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67
- Dhātuvibhaṅgasuttaṃ, III. 237
- Dhānañjānisuttaṃ, II. 184
- Dhānañjāni (brāhmaṇi), II. 209
- Nagaravinda (brāhmaṇagāmo), III. 290
- Nagaravindeyyakasuttaṃ, III. 290
- Naṅgurako, II. 118
- Nandakovādasuttaṃ, III. 270
- Nandiyo, I. 205, 462; III. 155
- Nando Vaccho (aceḷako), I. 238, 524
- Naḷakapānasuttaṃ, I. 462



- Naḷakāragāmo, II. 206  
 Nāgasamālo, I. 83  
 Nādika, I. 205  
 Nālāṇḍā, I. 371  
 Nālījaṅgho (brāhmaṇo), II. 108  
 Nigaṇṭhā, II. 214, 243  
 Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto, I. 92, 198, 250, 371, 392; II. 2, 31, 243  
 Nimi (nāḷā), II. 79  
 Nimmānaratī (devā), II. 194; III. 100  
 Nivāpasuttaṇ, I. 151  
 Nītho (paccekabuddho), III. 69  
 Nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanūpa-gā (devā), III. 103  
 Pakudho Kaccāyano, I. 198, 250; II. 2  
 Pajāpati, I. 2, 140, 327, 329  
 Pajjoto (rājā), III. 7  
 Pañcakaṅgo (thapati), I. 396; II. 23; III. 144  
 Pañcattayasuttaṇ, II. 228  
 Paṇḍuputto (ājiviko), I. 31  
 Payāga, I. 39  
 Parittasubhā (devā), III. 102  
 Parittābhā (devā), III. 102, 147  
 Parinimmitavasavattino (devā), II. 194; III. 100  
 Paribbhājakavaggo, I. 481  
 Parisuddhābhā (devā), III. 147  
 Pasenadi Kosalō (rājā), I. 148, 231; II. 97, 100, 107, 112, 118, 125, 166, 209  
 Pācīnavarissadāyi, III. 155  
 Pāṭaliputta, I. 349; II. 163  
 Pārāsiriyo (brāhmaṇo), III. 298  
 Pāvā, II. 243  
 Piṅgalakoceho (brāhmaṇo), I. 198  
 Piṇḍapātapārisuddhisuttaṇ, III. 293  
 Piṇḍolo (paccekabuddho), III. 69  
 Piyaḷātikasuttaṇ, II. 106  
 Piyadassī (paccekabuddho), III. 69  
 Pilotiko (paribbhājako), I. 175  
 Pukkusūti (kulaputto), III. 238  
 Puṇṇamasuttaṇ (mahā°), III. 15; (cūḷa°), 20  
 Puṇṇo (govatiko), I. 387  
 Puṇṇo (Mantāṇiputto), I. 146  
 Puṇṇovādasuttaṇ, III. 267  
 Purāṇo (thapati), II. 123  
 Pūrano Kassapo, I. 198; II. 2  
 Pessō (hatthārohaputto), I. 339  
 Pokkharasāti (brāhmaṇo), II. 166, 200, 202  
 Potaliputto (paribbhājako), III. 207  
 Potaliyasuttaṇ, I. 359  
 Bako (brāhmaṇo), I. 326  
 Bakkulasuttaṇ, III. 124  
 Bahudhātukasuttaṇ, III. 61  
 Bahuvedaniyasuttaṇ, I. 396  
 Bārāṇasī, I. 170; II. 49, 157; III. 248

- Bālapaṇḍitasuttain, III. 163  
 Bāhītikasuttain, II. 112  
 Bāhukā (nadī), I. 39  
 Bāhumatī (nadī), I. 39  
 Bodhirājakumārasuttain, II. 91  
 Brahmanimantapikasuttain, I. 326  
 Brahmalo, II. 194  
 Brahmā, I. 2, 71, 140, 168, 320, 329, 358, 370, 458; II. 194, 206; III. 77, 101, 248  
 Brahmāyusuttain, II. 133  
 Brāhmaṇavaggo, II. 133  
 Bhagu, I. 462; (isī), II. 169, 200; (āyasmā), III. 155  
 Bhaggā, I. 95, 332; II. 91  
 Bhaddāhsuttain, I. 437  
 Bhaddekarattasuttain, III. 187  
 Bhayabheravasuttain, I. 16  
 Bhavitatto (paccakabuddho), III. 69  
 Bhāradvājo (brāhmaṇo), I. 501 (isī), II. 169, 200  
 Bhikkhuvaggo, I. 414  
 Bhūmijāsuttain, III. 138  
 Makhādevasuttain, II. 74  
 Makkhali (Gosālo), I. 198, 238, 524; II. 2  
 Magadhā, I. 166; III. 237  
 Majjhimaṇḍāsain, I. 338-III. 212  
 Madhupinḍikasuttain, I. 108  
 Madhurasuttain, II. 83  
 Madhuro Avantiputto (rājā), II. 83  
 Manosattā (devā), I. 376  
 Mantāpī, II. 102  
 Mallikā (devī), II. 107  
 Mahākaccānabhaddekarattasuttain, III. 192  
 Mahākaccāno, I. 110; II. 83; III. 78, 194, 223  
 Mahākappino, III. 78  
 Mahākassapo, I. 212; III. 78  
 Mahakoṭṭhito, I. 292; III. 78  
 Mahācattārisakasuttain, III. 71  
 Mahācundo, I. 40; III. 78, 263  
 Mahānāmo (Sakko), I. 91, 354  
 Mahānirayo, I. 337; III. 167, 183  
 Mahāpajāpati Gotamī, III. 253, 270.  
 Mahāmoggallāno, I. 25, 95, 212, 252, 332, 456, 472; III. 78, 248  
 Mahāyamakavaggo, I. 205  
 Mahā-Vacchagottasuttain, I. 489  
 Mahāsalāyatamkasuttain, III. 287  
 Māgadhako (gopālako), I. 225  
 Māgandhyasuttain, I. 501  
 Mātali (sainigahako), II. 79  
 Māratajjamyasuttain, I. 332  
 Mārō, I. 71, 118, 155, 225, 320, 326, 332; II. 262; III. 77, 248  
 Mālunḱyasuttain (ēūḷa<sup>o</sup>), I. 426; (maha<sup>o</sup>), 432  
 Mithilā, II. 74, 133, 140  
 Mūlapaṇḍāsain, I. 1-338

- Mūlapariyāyavaggo, I. 1  
 Mūlapariyāyasuttaiṃ, I. 1  
 Medaḷumpa (nigamo), II. 118  
 Moliyaphagguno, I. 122  
 Yamataggi (isi), II. 169, 200  
 Yamo (rājā), III. 179  
 Yasassi (paccekabuddho), I. 69  
 Yāmā (devā), II. 194; III. 100  
 Ratṭhapālasuttaiṃ, II. 54  
 Rattapāṇi (rajakaputto), I. 385  
 Rathavinītasuttaiṃ, I. 145  
 Rammako (brāhmaṇo), I. 160  
 Rājavaggo, II. 44  
 Rājagaha, I. 31, *passim*  
 Rāmo, I. 165  
 Rāhulovadasuttaiṃ (Amba-  
 latṭhikā) I. 114 (cūḷa),  
 III. 277  
 Revato, I. 212, 462; III. 79  
 Laṭṭukikopamasuttaiṃ, I. 447  
 Licchavī, I. 228; (Vesāhikā),  
 II. 101  
 Lomaśakaṇḍīyabhaddekarat-  
 tasuttaiṃ, III. 199  
 Lomahamsanapariyāyo, I. 83  
 Vacchagotto (paribbājako), I. 481, 483, 489  
 Vajjino, I. 210, 225  
 Vatthūpamasuttaiṃ, I. 36  
 Vanapatthasuttaiṃ, I. 104  
 Vammikāsuttaiṃ, I. 142  
 Valāho (assarājā), III. 174  
 Vassakāro (Magadhamahā-  
 matto), III. 8  
 Vāmako (isi), II. 169, 200  
 Vāmadevo (isi), II. 169, 200  
 Vāsetṭhasuttaiṃ, II. 196  
 Vāsetṭho (isi), 169, 200  
 Viññāṇaṇḍeyatanūpagā  
 (devā), III. 103  
 Viḍūḍabho (senāpati), II.  
 110, 127  
 Vitakkasanthānasuttaiṃ, I.  
 118  
 Videhā, II. 79, 133  
 Vidhuro, I. 333  
 Vibhaṅgavaggo, III. 187  
 Visākho (upāsako), I. 299  
 Vīmaṇsakasuttaiṃ, I. 317  
 Vekhanassasuttaiṃ, II. 40  
 Vedallasuttaiṃ (cūḷa), I. 299;  
 (mahā), 292  
 Vedehikā (gahapatānī), I. 125  
 Vebhaḍḍha (gāmanigamo),  
 II. 15  
 Veraṇḍjakasuttaiṃ, I. 290  
 Vesālī, I. 68, 227, 237, 349,  
 481; II. 252; III. 13  
 Vessavaṇo, I. 253  
 Vessāmitto (isi), II. 169, 200  
 Vehapphalā (devā), I. 2, 329;  
 III. 103  
 Sakulā (bhaginī), II. 125  
 Sakuludāyisuttaiṃ (cūḷa), II.  
 29; (mahā), I  
 Sakkā, I. 91, 108, 353, 457;  
 II. 118, 214; III. 104, 109,  
 253  
 Sakko (devo), I. 251, 338; II.  
 79  
 Saṅkiliṭṭhābhā (devā), III. 147  
 Saṅkhārūpattisuttaiṃ, III. 99

- Saigāravasuttain, II. 209  
 Saccakasuttain (cūla<sup>o</sup>), I. 227; (mahā<sup>o</sup>), 237  
 Saccavibhaṅgasuttain, III. 248  
 Sañjayo Ākāsagotto (brāhmaṇo), II. 127  
 Sañjayo Belaṭṭhaputto, I. 198, 250; II. 2  
 Sañjikāputto (māpavo), II. 91  
 Sañjīvo, I. 333  
 Satipatṭhānasuttain, I. 55  
 Sanānikumāro, I. 358  
 Sandakasuttain, I. 513  
 Sappurisasuttain, III. 37  
 Sabbāsavasuttain, I. 6  
 Samanamaṇḍikāsuttain, II. 22  
 Samiddhi, III. 192, 207  
 Sammādiṭṭhisuttain, I. 46  
 Sallekhasuttain, I. 40  
 Saḷāyatanavaggo, III. 258  
 Saḷāyatanavibhaṅgasuttain, III. 215  
 Sāketa, I. 149  
 Sāti (bhikkhu), I. 256,  
 Sāmagāmasuttain, II. 243  
 Sāriputto, I. 13, *passim*  
 Sāropamasuttain (cūla<sup>o</sup>), I. 198; (mahā<sup>o</sup>), 192  
 Sāleyyakasuttain, I. 285  
 Sāleyyakā (brāhmaṇagahapatikā), I. 285, 400  
 Sāvatti, III. 271  
 Sirivaḍḍho (mahāmatto), II. 112  
 Sihanādavaggo, I. 63  
 Sihanādasuttain (cūla<sup>o</sup>), I. 63; (mahā<sup>o</sup>), 68  
 Suññatavaggo, III. 104  
 Suññatasuttain (cūla<sup>o</sup>), III. 104; (mahā<sup>o</sup>), 109  
 Sutavā (paccekabuddho), III. 69  
 Sudassano (paccekabuddho), III. 69  
 Sudassī (devā), III. 103  
 Sudhammā (sabhā), II. 79  
 Sunakkhattasuttain, II. 252  
 Sunakkhatto (Licchaviputto), I. 68; II. 252  
 Sunāparanto (janapado), III. 268  
 Sundarikā, I. 39  
 Sundarikabhāradvājo (brāhmaṇo), I. 39  
 Subhakiṇṇā (devā), I. 2, 329, 390; III. 102  
 Subhasuttain, II. 196  
 Subhā (devā), III. 102  
 Subho Todeyyaputto (māpavo), II. 196; III. 202  
 Suṇsumāragiri, I. 95; II. 91  
 Suvidehā, I. 225  
 Sekhasuttain, I. 353  
 Semyo (kukkuravatiko), I. 387  
 Semyo Bimbisāro (rājā), I. 94; II. 101, 167  
 Selasuttain, II. 146  
 Sevitaḥḥa-asevitaḥḥasuttain, III. 45  
 Sonā (bhaginī), II. 125  
 Hatthipadopamasuttain (cūla<sup>o</sup>), I. 175; (mahā<sup>o</sup>), 184  
 Humavā, III. 166, 177

## III.

## WORDS AND SUBJECTS.

- Akusalāni, I. 47, 225, 475, 489; (sīlā), II. 25, 215  
 Agāraṇi (ajjhāvasati), II. 55  
 Acavanadhammo, I. 326  
 Accaṃ, I. 438  
 Acchariyo (abbhuto) dhammo, III. 118, 125  
 Ajjhenani, II. 199  
 Aññatitthiyapubbo, I. 494, 512  
 Aññārādhanaṇi, I. 479  
 Atthaṅgasamannāgato (āhāro, ghoso), II. 138  
 Atthādasamanopavicāro (puriso), III. 239  
 Atimāno, I. 363  
 Atitani, III. 188, 190, 196  
 Attakilamathānuyogo, III. 230  
 Attantapo, I. 341, 411; II. 159  
 Attaparitāpanānuyogo, I. 341, 411  
 Attabyābādho, I. 369  
 Attabhāvapaṭilābho, III. 46  
 Attā, I. 138, 232; III. 265, 271, 278, 282  
 Atthupaparikkhā, II. 175  
 Adinnādānaṇi, I. 361  
 Adhammacariyā-visama-cariyā, I. 285; II. 186  
 Adhammacārī, II. 186  
 Adhikaraṇāni (cattāri), II. 247  
 Adhiceāpattiko (bhikkhu), I. 443  
 Adhidevā, II. 132  
 Adhibrahmā, II. 132  
 Anagāriyā, II. 55, 75  
 Anaṅgano, I. 24  
 Anaññani, I. 256  
 Anabhisambuddho, I. 71, 92, 114, 163, 240  
 Analani, I. 455  
 Anavasesadohī, I. 220  
 Anassāsikāni (brahmacariyāni), I. 514  
 Anāgataṇi, III. 188, 190, 196  
 Anāpāthagato, I. 174  
 Anāvaṭṭi (kāmesu), I. 91  
 Anuttariyo, I. 235  
 Anupadadhammo, III. 25  
 Anupādā (partassanā), III. 227  
 Anupubbāsikkhā (dhamma-vinayo), III. 1  
 Anubandhitabbo (bhikkhunā), I. 106  
 Anusayo (rāga°, &c.), III. 285  
 Antarāyikā (dhammā), I. 130  
 Antevāsūpaddavo, III. 116  
 Appamāko (dhammo), I. 101  
 Aparantānuditthi, II. 228  
 Appamādapalaṇi, I. 477  
 Appasaddakāmo, II. 2, 23, 30  
 Appānako (jhāno), I. 243  
 Appābādho, II. 125  
 Appāhāratā, I. 245  
 Appāhāro, II. 5  
 Apphuto (pītisukhena), I. 276  
 Abbūlhesiko, I. 139

- Abrahmacariyavāsā (cattāro), I. 514  
 Abhiññādomanassanī, I. 340  
 Abhiññāvosānapāramippatto, II. 11  
 Abhiññāsacchikriyā, III. 96  
 Abhiññāpattiko (bhikkhu), I. 442  
 Abhidhammakathā, I. 214  
 Abhidhammo, II. 239  
 Abhibhāyatanāni (atṭha), II. 13  
 Abhisambuddho, I. 6  
 Amatadvārāni, I. 353  
 Amūḷhavināyo, II. 248  
 Araññāni, I. 16  
 Araññako (āraññako), I. 214, 469; III. 89  
 Araññagato, I. 323  
 Araññasaññā, III. 104  
 Araṇḍo, III. 237  
 Arahā, I. 4, 245, 280; III. 76  
 Ariyacitto, III. 72  
 Ariyadhammo, I. 1, 7, 135  
 Ariyasaccāni (cattāro), I. 62, 184; III. 248  
 Ariyasāvako, I. 8, 46, 91, 136, 181, 323, 354; II. 262, III. 134, 228, 272, 279  
 Ariyasīlī, II. 167  
 Ariyo, I. 17, 35, 40, 139, 280; III. 221, 301  
 Alāni (abhinivesāya), I. 251  
 Avijjā, I. 54, 67, 144  
 Aveccappasādo (dhamme), I. 47  
 Asandiṭṭhīparāmāsī (bhikkhu), I. 98  
 Asappuriso, III. 37  
 Assāsapāssāso, I. 243  
 Assutavā, I. 1, 8, 135  
 Ahaṇṇkāramanāṇikāramānā-nusayo, III. 18, 32  
 Ahorattānusikkhī (kusalesu dhammesu), I. 417  
 Ākāśadhātu, I. 423  
 Ākāśasamo, I. 424  
 Ākāśānañcāyatanāni, I. 40, 159, III. 27; (°samāpatti), III. 44  
 Ākūṇḍaññāyatanāni, I. 41, 165; III. 28; II. 254, 263; (°samāpatti), III. 44  
 Ācariyūpaddavo, III. 115  
 Āpañjasappāyā (paṭipadā), II. 262  
 Āpañjādhimutto, II. 254  
 Ājīvako, I. 483  
 Ātappāni, III. 210  
 Ātāpī, I. 22, 56, 116, 207, 349; III. 89, 128, 156  
 Ādibrahmacariyāni, II. 214  
 Ādibrahmacariyako (uddeso, vibhaṅgo), III. 192  
 Ānāpānasati, I. 425; III. 82  
 Āpo, I. 327  
 Āpodhātu, I. 187, 422  
 Āposamo, I. 423  
 Āmisadāyādo, I. 12  
 Āyatanakusalo, III. 63  
 Āyatanāni (ajjhattikabāhūrāṇi), I. 61; II. 233; III. 32, 216, 273, 280  
 Āraññakattāni, I. 214; III. 40  
 Ārādhako, I. 491; II. 197  
 Ārādhanāni (puññassa), II. 199  
 Āruppā, I. 410  
 Ārogyāni, I. 509

- Āvaṭṭabbhayaṇi, I. 461  
 Āsaṇi (karotī), III. 138  
 Āsavaṭṭhāṇiyā (dhammā), I. 445  
 Āsavā, I. 7, 23, 35, 55, 76, 219, 250, 279, 464; II. 22; III. 277  
 Āhārā (cattāro), I. 261  
 Iccāvacarā (pāpakā), I. 27  
 Īñjitaṇi, I. 454  
 Iddhi, II. 18  
 Iddhipādo, I. 103; II. 11; III. 296  
 Iddhiyo (catasso), III. 176  
 Indriyaṇi, I. 9, 295; II. 11, 106; III. 296; (bhāvanāṇi), III. 298; (evemattatā), I. 437, 453; (saṇivarā), I. 269, 346  
 Ukkhattapaligho, I. 139  
 Uccākulīnatā, III. 37  
 Ujuvipaccanīkavādo, I. 402  
 Uttarimanussadhammā, II. 200  
 Uddeso, III. 223  
 Upakāḷesā (cittassa), I. 36  
 Uparibhāvo, I. 45  
 Upasāṇkamanāṇi, II. 176  
 Upasāṇhitā (chanda°, &c.), I. 119  
 Upasāmo (paramo ariyo), III. 246  
 Upādānāṇi (cattāri), I. 66  
 Upādāṇakkhandho, I. 61, 144, 185, 299; III. 15, 30, 111, 295  
 Upāsako, I. 29, 467, 490  
 Upāsikā, I. 29, 467, 491  
 Upekhā, I. 364; III. 219  
 Upekhāvihāro, I. 79  
 Ubbillaṇi, III. 159  
 Ubbhatobhāgavimutto, I. 477  
 Uḷārabhogatā, III. 38  
 Ussādanā, III. 230,  
 Ussāho, II. 174  
 Ussolhipannarasāṇgasaman-nāgaṭo, I. 103  
 Ūmibhayaṇi, I. 460  
 Ekadhammo, I. 349  
 Ekantasukhapāṭisaiṇivedī, I. 94  
 Ekantasukho (loko), II. 36  
 Ekāyano (maggo), I. 63  
 Ekāsaṇikattaṇi, III. 42  
 Obhāso, III. 157  
 Opārambho, II. 113  
 Orambhāgryāṇi (pañca saṇi-yojanāṇi), I. 432  
 Olīnavuttiko, I. 200  
 Kathā (abhisallekhikā), III. 113  
 Kammaṇi, I. 372, 415; II. 104, 191, 214; III. 180, (sakā, &c.), III. 203, (sañcetamkaṇi), III. 207, (abhabbaṇi, &c.), III. 215, (ekāraṇā), III. 186  
 Kammatṭhānaṇi, II. 197  
 Kammāṇi (kaṇha° sukkar° &c.), I. 389, 401; (purāṇāṇi, navāṇi), II. 214  
 Karaṇīyaṇi (uttariṇi), I. 271, II. 134

- Kalyāṇaṇi (vaṭṭaṇi), II. 75 ;  
     (°dhammā), I. 334  
 Kaḷiṅgaro, I. 449  
 Kasiṇāyatanāni (dasa), II. 14  
 Kasī (kammaṭṭhānaṇi), II.  
     198  
 Kāmaguṇā (pañca), I. 85, 92,  
     144, 155, 173, 454, 504 ; II.  
     42 ; III. 114, 295  
 Kāmataphā, I. 504  
 Kāmapaṭisandhisukhī, III.  
     230  
 Kāmarāgo, I. 433  
 Kāmaṇi, I. 114  
 Kāmasaṇṇā, II. 262  
 Kāmaheṭu, I. 86, 92  
 Kāmūpasamhita, I. 504, III.  
     267  
 Kāmo, I. 84, 91, 130, 241, 305,  
     463 ; III. 129  
 Kāyakammaṇi, I. 415, III.  
     206  
 Kāyadukkhaṇi, III. 288  
 Kāyabhāvanānuyogo, I. 237  
 Kāyasukkhī, I. 478  
 Kāyasamācāro, II. 119 ; III.  
     45  
 Kāyā (satta), I. 547  
 Kāyānupassī, I. 56  
 Kāyo, I. 37 ; (cātummahā-  
     bhūṭiko), I. 441, 500, II. 17  
 Kāraṇaṇi (karaṇa), I. 444  
 Kālakiriya (ekaputtakassa),  
     II. 108  
 Kiṇṇakusalagavesī, I. 163, 240  
 Kiriya, I. 405  
 Kumbhilaḥḥayaṇi, I. 460  
 Kulaputto, I. 192, 210, 463  
 Kulavāṇiso, II. 181  
 Kusalaṇi, I. 47, 226, 489 ; II.  
     25 ; (°pakkhā [vīsati]), III.  
     77  
 Kusala (dhammā), I. 98  
 Kevalaṇi, I. 326  
 Kodhupāyāso, I. 363  
 Khattiyo, II. 84, 149, 177 ;  
     III. 60  
 Khandhādhivacanaṇi, III. 16  
 Khūṇāsavo (bhikkhu), I. 145 ;  
     III. 30  
 Gatiyo (pañca), I. 73  
 Gandho, III. 55, 267  
 Gahapati, I. 31, 359  
 Gāmasaṇṇā, III. 104  
 Giddhiloḥbo, I. 362  
 Gihī, III. 261 ; (°saviyojanaṇi),  
     I. 483  
 Gocarakusalo, I. 220  
 Cakkhuṇi (dibbaṇi), I. 213 ;  
     (ariyaṇi), I. 510 ; (°sotaviñ-  
     ñeyyā [dhammā]), I. 318 ;  
     III. 264  
 Caturādhiṭṭhāno (puriso), III.  
     239  
 Cāgo, II. 199 ; III. 99  
 Cittaṇi, I. 206, 214, 274,  
     347 ; II. 19 ; III. 226 ;  
     (°ānupassī), I. 59 ; (°uppā-  
     dan), I. 43, III. 45 ; (°bhā-  
     vanā), I. 237, III. 149 ;  
     (sākaṇi), III. 156  
 Cetokhilā (pañca), I. 101  
 Cetodukkhaṇi, III. 288  
 Cetovimutti, I. 197, 205, 296 ;  
     III. 110, 145  
 Chadhāturo (puriso), III. 239



- Chando, II. 174 ; III. 294  
 Chaphassāyatano (puriso),  
 III. 239  
 Jaṭaliko, I. 282  
 Janapadanirutti, III. 230  
 Jarāmaraññaṃ, I. 49  
 Jāti, I. 50, 167 ; II. 20  
 Jeguccī, I. 77  
 Jhānasamāpatti, III. 42  
 Jhānasīlī, III. 13  
 Ñāṇaṃ, I. 323 ; (dassanaṃ),  
 I. 195, 202 ; (vādo), I. 164  
 Ñātattāṃ, III. 38  
 Thānāṭṭhānakusalo, III. 64  
 Takkaro, I. 68  
 Tapphā, I. 51, 122 ; (ekāyā),  
 III. 280 ; (saṅkhaṇḍavimutti),  
 I. 256, 270  
 Tathāgatabalāṇi (dasa), I. 69  
 Tathāgato, I. 5, 67, 68, 85,  
 III. 136, 140, 143, 144, 157,  
 168, 171, 179, 181, 210, 221,  
 231, 235, 249, 250, 267, 281,  
 317, 331, 332, 344, 350, 370,  
 392, 426, 464, 468, 480, 484,  
 486, 503 ; II. 38, 45, 56,  
 94, 116, 181, 207, 209, 227,  
 229, 252, 260 ; III. 2, 6,  
 29, 33, 65, 111, 118, 124,  
 134, 186, 195, 209, 212, 221,  
 224, 231, 236, 247, 249, 254  
 Tapassī, I. 77  
 Tapo, II. 155, 199  
 Tassapāpiyyasikā, II. 249  
 Tipavattthārako, II. 250  
 Tittham (jānāti), I. 220  
 Titthakarā, I. 198  
 Tiracchānagato, III. 167  
 Tuṇhībhavo (ariyo), I. 161  
 Tulanā, II. 174  
 Tejo, I. 327 ; (odhātu), I. 188,  
 422 ; (samo), I. 424  
 Theravādo, I. 164  
 Dakkhiṇā (cuddasa pāṭipug-  
 galikā), III. 254 ; (visud-  
 dhiyo), III. 256  
 Dakkhiṇeyyaṃ, I. 236  
 Daṇḍam (kāya<sup>o</sup>, vaci<sup>o</sup>, mano<sup>o</sup>),  
 I. 372  
 Damupasamo, III. 269  
 Dametā, II. 102  
 Dassanaṃ, II. 46 ; (rūpānaṃ),  
 III. 157  
 Dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro,  
 I. 23  
 Dīṭṭhī, I. 40, 65, 484, 497 ;  
 (dhanānaṃ) I. 135 ; (mis-  
 sayo), I. 237 ; (paṭilābho),  
 III. 46 ; (patto), I. 178 ;  
 (sammaṇṇaṃ), I. 324  
 Dīṭṭhigataṃ, I. 130, 228, 256,  
 326, 426, 485 ; II. 154  
 Disā (atṭha), III. 222  
 Dukkham, I. 93, 247 ; II. 10 ;  
 (ekhandho), I. 85, 92, 261,  
 266, 512 ; (dhammā), I.  
 447 ; (nidānaṃ), II. 223 ;  
 (nirodho), III. 267  
 Duggahitattāṃ (dhammā-  
 naṃ), I. 133  
 Dappaṇṇo, I. 292  
 Devadūtā, II. 75 ; III. 179  
 Devanahattatā, III. 24

- Devā, I. 140, 327; III. 147  
 Devānubhāvo, III. 120  
 Domānassanī, I. 313; III. 218  
 Dovacassakaraṇā (dhammā), I. 95  
 Doso, I. 305  
 Dhamīsī, I. 236  
 Dhanāni (cattāri), II. 180  
 Dhammakathikattani, III. 40  
 Dhammacārī, I. 289; II. 188  
 Dhammacetiyaṃ, II. 124  
 Dhammadhāraṇaṃ, II. 175  
 Dhammanijjhānakhantī, II. 175  
 Dhammadāyādo, I. 12; III. 29  
 Dhammadhātu, I. 396  
 Dhammanvayo (Bhagavato), II. 120  
 Dhammamūlāṃ, I. 1  
 Dhammasamādānāṃ (cattāri), I. 305, 316  
 Dhammasavanāṃ, II. 175  
 Dhammā, I. 220, 228, 318, 322; (Bhagavato), II. 5; (puññassa ārāhanāya), II. 199  
 Dhammānupassī, I. 60  
 Dhammānusārī, I. 226, 179  
 Dhammikathā, I. 161  
 Dhammuddesā (cattāro), II. 68  
 Dhammo, I. 133, 235, 349  
 Dhātukusalo, III. 62  
 Dhātuyo(cha), III. 31, 62, 240  
 Dhuvāṃ, I. 326  
 Nandirāgo, I. 145  
 Nabātako, I. 280  
 Nānākarapaṇi, II. 128  
 Nāmarūpaṇi, I. 53  
 Nikāmalābhī, III. 110  
 Nicco (mecaṇi), I. 326; III. 271, 278  
 Niṭṭhā, I. 64, 176  
 Nidānaṃ, I. 261  
 Nidāroso, I. 362  
 Nibbānaṃ, I. 509; (ditṭhadhamma), II. 228  
 Nimittaṃ, I. 119, 296; (obhāsa, rūpa), III. 161  
 Niraggaḷo, I. 139  
 Nirayapālā, III. 179  
 Nrayo, I. 73, 285, 291, 308, 331; II. 86, 149, 186; III. 166, 203, 209  
 Nirodhadhammo, III. 280  
 Nirodho, I. 140, 263, 410  
 Nivāpabhojanaṃ, I. 156  
 Nissaraṇaṃ (uttaraṃ), I. 326; III. 25  
 Nivaraṇā (pañca), I. 60, 144, 276; III. 4, 295  
 Nekkhammaṃ, III. 129; (esūkhaṃ), III. 110  
 Nevassaṃnānāsaṃnāyatanaṃ, I. 41, 160; (adhimutto), II. 255, III. 28; (samāpatto), III. 44  
 Paṇsukūlikaṭṭhaṃ, I. 214; III. 41  
 Pakkamitabbhaṃ (bhikkhū), I. 105  
 Paccayo, I. 259, 261  
 Paccuppanna (dukkhaṃ), I.

- 307, 310; (oḍhammā), III. 188, 190, 196  
 Paccakabuddhā, III. 68  
 Pacchavekkhitabbāhi, I. 415  
 Pañcavaggiyā (bhikkhū), I. 170; II. 94  
 Paññāvā, I. 292  
 Paññā (ariyā), I. 144; III. 99; (paramā), III. 245; (sammā), 272; (evimutto), I. 477  
 Paṭiccasamuppādaṃ, I. 190, 257  
 Paṭiccasamuppādakusalo, III. 63  
 Paṭipadā (sāvakānaṃ), II. 11; (dukkhanirodhagāminī), III. 251; (sakkāyasamudaya-gāminī), III. 284  
 Paṭibhāgo, I. 304  
 Paṭisaraṇaṃ, III. 9  
 Paṭhavī, I. 327; (oḍhātu), I. 185, 421; (osaññā), III. 105; (osamo), I. 423  
 Paṇḍitabhūmi, III. 178  
 Paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni, III. 170  
 Paṇḍito, III. 61  
 Paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, II. 248  
 Padāni (cattāri), I. 176  
 Padhānaṃ, II. 174, 218  
 Padhāniyaṅgāni (pañca), II. 95, 128  
 Papañcasaññāsāṅkhā, I. 109  
 Pabbajjā, II. 56; III. 33  
 Pabbajito, I. 290, 267, 345, 459; II. 66, 181; III. 261  
 Pamādo, I. 151  
 Payirūpāsana, II. 176  
 Parantapo, I. 341, 411; II. 159  
 Parabyābādho, I. 369  
 Paramanipaccākāro (Bhagavati), II. 120  
 Parikkamanāhi, I. 44  
 Pariggaho, I. 137  
 Parinñā, I. 66  
 Paritassanā, I. 136  
 Parimibbānaṃ, I. 45, 118; III. 127  
 Parinibbāpetā, II. 102  
 Parimibbāyī, II. 52 (tattha), II. 146  
 Paripuggasaṅkappo, III. 276  
 Pariyesanā (dve), I. 161  
 Parisā (aṭṭha), I. 72; (dve), II. 160  
 Parisuddhattā, I. 36  
 Pavivitto, I. 14, 77; II. 6  
 Pavivekaṃ, I. 16  
 Pasādanīyā (dhammā), III. 11  
 Pahātabbā (aṭṭha dhammā), I. 360  
 Pāṇātipāto, I. 361  
 Pāricariyā (catasso), II. 177  
 Pārijunnāmi (cattāri), II. 66  
 Pāsāṇsaṭṭhānā (dasa), II. 227  
 Piṇḍapātukattāni, III. 11  
 Piṇḍapāto, III. 297  
 Piṇḍo, III. 157  
 Pisuṇā (vācā), I. 362  
 Puññaṃ, I. 104; II. 191, 199  
 Puññakkhettaṃ (anuttaraṃ), I. 446; III. 80  
 Puthujjano, I. 1, 7, 135, 239, 323; III. 227; (osukhaṃ), I. 454  
 Punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti, I. 294  
 Pubbaññanūdiṭṭhi, II. 233

- Pubbekatari, II. 215  
 Pubbenivāsani, I. 278; II. 21  
 Phalaṇi, III. 138  
 Phasso, I. 52; III. 242 (āyatanāni), II. 261; (ekāyā), III. 280  
 Phāsuvihāro, I. 209, 466; II. 125, 141  
  
 Bandhanani, I. 449  
 Balāni, II. 12, III. 296  
 Bālo, III. 163  
 Bāhusaccaṇi, III. 39  
 Buddhasāsanani, II. 104  
 Buddhā (atītā), III. 118  
 Bojjhaṅgā (satto), I. 61, II. 12; III. 85, 275, 296  
 Bodhisatto, III. 119  
 Byāpādo, I. 434  
 Brahmacariyani (caturaṅga-samannāgatani), I. 77, 147, 193, 197, 205, 426, 463, 492; II. 38; III. 37; (cuppadavo), III. 116  
 Brahmacariyāṃ (cattāri), I. 519  
 Brahmadāyādo, II. 148  
 Brahmabhūto, I. 341  
 Brahmavaccasī, II. 167  
 Brahmavihārā (cattāro), II. 76  
 Brāhmaṇakaraṇā (dhammā), I. 271  
 Brāhmaṇo, I. 280; II. 84, 148, 177; III. 60  
 Bhaddekaratto, III. 187, 192  
 Bhayabheravani, I. 17, 33  
 Bhayāni (cattāri), I. 159  
 Bhavaditṭhi, I. 65  
 Bhavūppattiyo (catasso), III. 117  
 Bhāvitakāyo, I. 239  
 Bhāvitindriyo, III. 301  
 Bhikkhuni, I. 122, 466, 490  
 Bhikkhusaṅgho, I. 138, 157  
 Bhūtā, I. 327  
  
 Maṇṣani, I. 368  
 Maggakkhāyī, III. 6  
 Maggaṅgā, III. 72  
 Maggānugo, III. 8  
 Maggo (ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko), I. 15, 48, 118, 299, 300; II. 12; III. 8, 289, 296; (nibbānagāmi), III. 1  
 Majjhimā (paṭṭipadā), I. 15; III. 230  
 Manasikaraṇiyyā (dhammā), I. 7  
 Manussa-saṇhā, III. 104  
 Manopavicāra (aṭṭhādasa), III. 216  
 Manoviññeyyo (dhammo), III. 55  
 Manosamācāro, II. 114; III. 15  
 Mahāakammavibhaṅgo, III. 212  
 Mahāpurisulakkhaṇāṃ, II. 131, 143, 165  
 Mahāvikaṭabhojanani, I. 79  
 Mahābhūtāni (cattāri), I. 185  
 Māṇicakkhuni, I. 159, 174  
 Micchā, III. 210 (edutṭhi), I. 388, 402; III. 71; (maggo, evācā, saṅkappo), I. 118, 402  
 Musāvādo, I. 361, 411

- Mettāni (kammaṇi), I. 321 ;  
 (°citto), I. 18, 123  
 Yathākammūpago, I. 482 ; II.  
 21 ; III. 178  
 Yebhuyyasikā, II. 247  
 Yogakkhemo (anuttaro), I.  
 349, 357  
 Yoggācariyā, III. 222  
 Yoniyo (catasso), I. 73  
 Rattibhojanāni, I. 473  
 Raso, III. 55, 267  
 Rahovādo, III. 230  
 Rukkhāmūlikattāni, III. 41  
 Rūpani, I. 84, 228, 266 ; III.  
 18, 55  
 Rūpaññū, I. 220  
 Rūpāni (cakkhuviññeyyāni),  
 III. 291  
 Rūpi, II. 229  
 Lakkhaṇakusalo, I. 220  
 Lajjā, I. 414  
 Lābhasakkārasiloko, I. 192  
 Lābhī, III. 39  
 Lūkho, I. 77  
 Lokānṛsaṇi, I. 156 (°ādhi-  
 mutto), II. 253  
 Loko, I. 225, 426, 484 ; II.  
 68, 233  
 Vacanapathā (pañca), I. 126  
 Vacikkammaṇi, I. 372, 417 ;  
 III. 207  
 Vacīsamācāro, II. 114 ; III. 45  
 Vaṇṇā (cāttāro), II. 128  
 Vaṇṇo (paramo), II. 32, 40 ;  
 (settho), 84, 148  
 Vanijjā (kammattṭhānaṇi), II.  
 198  
 Vāyo, I. 327 ; (°dhātu), I. 188,  
 422 ; (°samo), I. 424  
 Vicikicchā, I. 144, 433 ; III.  
 158  
 Vijjā, I. 22, 67, 117 ; (°vimutti),  
 III. 88, 297  
 Viññāṇaṇi, I. 53, 228, 256,  
 292 ; III. 18, 225  
 Viññāṇakāyā (cha), III. 280  
 Viññāṇañcāyatanaṇi, I. 41,  
 159 ; III. 28, 44  
 Viññū (puriso), I. 515 ; II. 44,  
 113  
 Vitakkapariyāpathā, I. 122  
 Vitakkasaṅkhārasanthānaṇi,  
 I. 120  
 Vitakkā (dvidhā), I. 114 ;  
 (pāpakā), I. 119  
 Viddasu, I. 310  
 Vinibandhā (cetaso), I. 101  
 Vinayadharattāni, III. 39  
 Vinayo (ariyassa), I. 360 ; III.  
 299 ; (rāga°, dosa°, moha°)  
 III. 293  
 Vipāko (dukkha° sukha°), I.  
 305, 310 ; III. 180  
 Vibhavadiṭṭhi, I. 65  
 Vimuttacitto, I. 235, 486  
 Vimuttisampanno, I. 214  
 Vimokhā (atṭha), II. 12  
 Viriyaṇi, I. 242  
 Viriyārambho, I. 144  
 Vivādamulāni (cha), II. 245  
 Vīvekaṇi, I. 14  
 Visahyutto, I. 139  
 Visuddhi, I. 148  
 Vihārasamāpatti, I. 210, 214

- Vīmaṇisako, I. 317  
 Vedagū, I. 280  
 Vedanā, I. 84, 228, 240;  
   (sukhā), 247, 293, 302, 396,  
   475, 500; (dukkhā), II. 192,  
   214; III. 18, 259, 264, 285;  
   (ānupassī), I. 56; [okāyā  
   (cha)], III. 280  
 Vedanīyaṃ (kammaṃ), II. 220  
 Venayiko, I. 140  
 Veyyākaraṇaṃ (catuppadaṃ),  
   I. 480  
 Vesārajāmi (cattāri), I. 71  
 Vesso, II. 84, 177; III. 60  
 Vohārasamucchedo, I. 360  
 Vohārā (cattāro), III. 29  
  
 Sa-upavajjo, III. 266  
 Sa-upādāno, II. 265  
 Sakkāyadiṭṭhi, I. 9, 300, 433;  
   III. 17  
 Sakkāyo, I. 299  
 Sakkhibhabbatā, I. 494  
 Saggaparāyano, I. 142  
 Saggo (loko), I. 73, 285, 291,  
   308, 336; II. 87; III. 209  
 Saṅkinnuparikho, I. 139  
 Saṅkhārā, I. 54, 228, 301;  
   II. 230; (uppati), III. 99  
 Saṅgaṇikārāmo (bhikkhu),  
   III. 110  
 Saṅghāṭiko, I. 281  
 Saccāni, II. 169, 199; III.  
   207, 210  
 Saññā, I. 108, 228; III. 104;  
   (apaṭilābho), III. 46; (veda-  
   yitanirodho), I. 160, 301;  
   III. 45  
 Saññi, II. 228  
  
 Sati (kāyagatā), III. 89  
 Satipaṭṭhānā (cattāro), I. 56,  
   339; II. 11; III. 85,  
   296; (tayo), III. 221  
 Satvinayo, II. 247  
 Satuppādakaraṇīyaṃ, I. 124  
 Sattapadā (chattinisa), III.  
   217  
 Saddo, III. 55, 267  
 Suddhammo, I. 46  
 Saddhā, II. 176, III. 99;  
   (ānusāri), I. 479; (vi-  
   mutto), I. 478  
 Santivarapadaṃ, I. 163, 240;  
   II. 237  
 Santuṭṭho, II. 6  
 Sappuriso, III. 21, 37  
 Sabbāññi, II. 126  
 Sabbasaṅgātigato, III. 71  
 Sabbāsavasanihvaro, I. 6  
 Sabrahmacārī, I. 96, 101, 145,  
   206  
 Samaggo, II. 239  
 Samacārī, I. 289  
 Samaṇakaraṇā (dhammā), I.  
   271  
 Samaṇasāmaṇicapaṭipado, I. 281  
 Samaṇo, I. 63, 108, 286, 284;  
   II. 89  
 Samādhi, I. 301, III. 158;  
   (śampadā), I. 191  
 Sampannasilo, I. 33  
 Sammappadhāno, II. 11; III.  
   296  
 Sammādiṭṭhi, I. 46, 294, 404;  
   III. 71  
 Sammānibbānādhimutto, II.  
   255  
 Sarīraṃ, I. 157, 126, 484

Salāyatanani, I. 52	khī), II. 36 ; (edhammā), I.
Sassatani, I. 326, 426	447 ; (evinicchayo), III. 230
Sahavyatā (Brahmānani, &c.),	Suññatā, III. 104, 111,
II. 195 ; III. 99	(ovihāro), 294
Sāṅgano, I. 24	Suññāgāraṇi, I. 33, 118, 213 ;
Śāthaliko, I. 200	III. 302
Sāmaññaṇi, I. 281, 414	Sutani, III. 99
Sāmaññattho, I. 271	Suddo, I. 384 ; II. 84, 177 ;
Sārakatapiyam, I. 192, 198	III. 60
Sārattarattho, II. 160	Suddhi, I. 80 ; (cātuvapṇi), II.
Sārāpiyā (cha dhammā), I.	132, 147
322 ; II. 250	Susukābhayaṇi, I. 461
Sāvakaśāṅgho, II. 120	Sekho, I. 4, 144, 354 ; III. 76,
Sāvako, I. 234, 330 ; II. 3, 11 ;	300
III. 115	Sevitabbāsevitabbani, III. 45
Śāsanakaro, I. 234	Sotāpatti phalasamannāgato,
Sikkhitabbani (bhikkūnaṇi),	I. 325
I. 123, 271 ; II. 239 ;	Sotāvadhānaṇi, II. 175
(gahapatiṇa), III. 259	Sottiyo, I. 280
Sikkhāpadā, I. 33, 438 ; III. 2	Somanassaṇi, I. 313 ; III. 26,
Sinānaṇi (antaraṇi), I. 39	36, 217
Sīlabbataparīkṣasā, I. 133	Sovacassakarapā (dhammā),
Sīlavā, I. 331	I. 96
Sīlasampadā, I. 194, 201	
Sīlasampanno, I. 354	Hirottappaṇi, I. 271
Sīlaṇi, III. 99	Hinappanītātā (manussabhū-
Sukhaṇi, I. 37, 93, 141, 247,	tānaṇi), III. 202
398 ; (ekāmo), I. 341 ; (luk-	Hetu, I. 407 ; II. 187

## IV.

## SIMILES OCCURRING IN THE TEXT.

Akkhadhutto, III. 170, 178	Aggi (jalati), I. 259 ; II. 181,
Agāraṇi (ekādasadvāraṇi), I.	204
353	Aggigavesī (puriso), III.
Agārā (dve sadvārā), I. 279 ;	121
II. 21 ; III. 178	Aggimukko, III. 61

- Aṅgārakāsu (sādhikaporisā), I. 74, 365  
 Aṅghikaṅkalāni, I. 364  
 Aṇḍahārako (puriso), I. 383  
 Aṇḍāni (kukkuṭiyā), I. 104, 357  
 Atinuttakamālā (utthi . . . labhivā), I. 32  
 Adassanākāmo (rūpānaṃ), I. 120  
 Addhānamaggo, III. 158  
 Andhaveṇi, II. 170  
 Ayosiṅghātakaṇi (kaṇṭhe vi-  
laggaṇi), I. 394  
 Araṇṇako migo, I. 79  
 Aḍadattthiko (puriso), I. 133  
 Assadamako, I. 146; III. 2  
 Assadammasārathi, I. 124  
 Ahī, II. 18  
 Ahikuyapena ( . . . utthi  
atṭhiyeyya), I. 119  
 Ākāso, I. 190, 421  
 Āpāṇiyakaṇiso, I. 316  
 Āpo, I. 123  
 Ābādhiko (puriso), I. 275  
 Āraṇṇako mago (baddho), I.  
173; (caramāno), 174  
 Asītikapabbhā, I. 80, 245  
 Āsīviso, II. 261  
 Āhutigandho, III. 167  
 Īṇaṇi (puriso ādāya), I. 275  
 Udakatārakā, I. 80, 245  
 Udakamaṇiko, III. 95  
 Udakarahado, I. 276, 279;  
II. 15, 22; III. 93  
 Uparipabbate (puriso thuto),  
III. 130  
 Uppalāni, &c., I. 277; II.  
16; III. 93  
 Ummāpupphani, II. 13  
 Ulūko, I. 334  
 Usabhaṇṇamaṇi, III. 105  
 Usabhā (gopitaro), I. 226  
 Usmā, III. 242  
 Oṭṭhapadaṇi, I. 80, 245  
 Odātani vatthani, I. 277; II.  
16; III. 94  
 Oluggaviluggaṇi (agārakaṇi),  
I. 450  
 Osadhitarakā, II. 14  
 Kaṇṣapātī, I. 25  
 Kaṇṇā (khattiya, &c.), I. 88  
 Kaṭṭhani (sasnehaṇi), I. 240,  
III. 95; (sukkhani), I. 242  
 Kaṇṇikārapupphani, II. 14  
 Kantāraddhānamaggo, I. 276  
 Kammāragaggariyā dhama-  
mānāya (saddo), I. 243  
 Kuṭṭhī (puriso), I. 506  
 Kuddālapitakaṇi (puriso . . .  
ādāya), I. 127  
 Kunnadiyo (samuddaṅgamā),  
III. 94  
 Kumbhakāro, II. 18  
 Kullo (puriso . . . bandhivā),  
I. 135  
 Kūṭāgāraṇi, I. 322  
 Kotthu (naditire), I. 334  
 Kosi, II. 17  
 Khīragavesi (puriso), III. 141  
 Khuddani madhuni anclakaṇi  
. . . (puriso piṭṭhiyā), II. 5  
 Gaṅgā, I. 435, 493



- Gadrabho, I. 334  
 Gandhā (mūla°, sārā°, pup-  
 pha°), III. 6  
 Gahapati (Nandane vane), I.  
 505  
 Gāmo (sako, añño), I. 278 ;  
 II. 20, 253  
 Gāvī (taruṇavacchā), I. 324  
 Gūthakūpo (sādhikaporiso),  
 I. 74  
 Goghātako, I. 244 ; II. 193 ;  
 III. 91, 274  
 Gopānasiyo, I. 80, 245  
 Gopālako (gāvo rakkheyya),  
 I. 115 ; ekādasahi aṅgehi  
 sammānāgato, 220  
 Canddo, III. 276  
 Chāyā, II. 235 ; III. 164, 171  
 Jaccandho (puriso), I. 509 ;  
 II. 201  
 Jambonadaṇṇ (paṇḍukam-  
 bale), III. 102  
 Jigucchādubbalyapareto pu-  
 riso, I. 114  
 Tālo (matthakācchinno), I.  
 250, 331, 461 ; II. 256  
 Tipukkam (puriso), I. ādā-  
 ya, I. 128, 365  
 Tittakālābu, I. 80, 245, 315  
 Tindukākhaṇṇu, I. 78  
 Tejo, I. 424  
 Telagavesī (puriso), III. 140  
 Teḍappadīpaṇi (opadīpo), III.  
 147, 151, 245  
 Dadhī, I. 316  
 Dantabhūmi, III. 130  
 Dammasārathi, III. 97  
 Daharo (kumāro), I. 324 ;  
 (bandhanehi baddho), II.  
 44  
 Dāso, I. 275  
 Dussayuganī, I. 215  
 Nahāpako, I. 276 ; II. 15 ;  
 III. 92  
 Nāgavananī, I. 178  
 Nāgo (rañño), I. 414, 450 ;  
 (ārañṇako) III. 132 ; (ma-  
 ballako), III. 137  
 Nidhummukhaṇṇi, III. 159  
 Nonītagavesī (puriso), III.  
 141  
 Pakkhī, I. 268 ; III. 31  
 Paṭhavī, I. 423  
 Paṇḍupalāso, II. 254  
 Palagaṇḍo, I. 119  
 Pāsādo, I. 76 ; (suñño) III.  
 101  
 Pītā (piyo), III. 176  
 Puthusilā (bhinnā), II. 255  
 Pūtmūttanī, I. 316  
 Pokkharapī, I. 76, 283 ; III.  
 96  
 Baddho (puriso), I. 275  
 Bandhujīvakaupphāṇi, I.  
 14  
 Bahavagavā, I. 226  
 Bahavanto (dve purisā),  
 244 ; II. 193  
 Bahavā (puriso), I. 121, 24  
 243  
 Bāhaṇi sammīñjitanī (pa-  
 reyya), II. 79

- Bīlārabhastā, I. 128  
 Bīlāro, I. 334  
 Bījagāmbhūtagāmā, I. 230  
 Bījāni, I. 457  
 Bhamakāro, I. 56  
 Maṇḍasapēṣī, I. 361  
 Makkhikā, III. 148  
 Maggo (khemo), I. 117  
 Maṭṭajani, I. 281  
 Maṇi (veluriyo), II. 17, 33, 41; III. 121; (ratanaṇi), III. 123  
 Manuññabhojanani (puriso . . . chaḍḍeyya), II. 255  
 Migasaṅgho, I. 117  
 Mukhanimittani . . . puriso . . . paccavekkhamāno, I. 100, II. 19  
 Muñjo, II. 17  
 Muddhānani (puriso . . . abhinattheyya), II. 193  
 Yācitakani bhogaṇi, I. 365  
 Yugani (ekacchiggaṇi), III. 169  
 Rājagahagāmmaggo, III. 5  
 Rukkhaphalaṇi, I. 366  
 Rukkho (visame, same bhūmbhāge), I. 75; (mahā), III. 274  
 Laṭṭukikā (baddhā), I. 449  
 Lākhā (puriso . . . ādāya), I. 127  
 Vacchakā (kisabulakā), I. 226  
 Vacchako (tarupako), I. 226, 458  
 Vacchatarā (vacchatariyo), I. 226  
 Vaṭṭakā (gāḷhā), III. 159; (sithilā), 160  
 Vaṭṭanāvaḷi, I. 80  
 Vatthani, I. 36; II. 145  
 Vāṇijjo, II. 232  
 Vāyo, I. 424  
 Visamo maggo, I. 13  
 Saṅkhadhamo, II. 19, 207  
 Sāṭṭani (sīvathukāyani chaḍḍitaṇi), III. 91  
 Sallaṇi, II. 216, 256  
 Sāracchedo (rukkhassa), I. 131  
 Sāratto (puriso), II. 223  
 Sāratthiko (puriso), I. 111, 192, 198, 233, III. 194, 224  
 Sālarukkho gāmassa avi-dūre), I. 488  
 Sālayanani, I. 124  
 Sālī, &c., I. 57, III. 90  
 Silāguḷo (purisopakkupeyya), III. 94  
 Sīghani (gaccheyya), I. 120  
 Sīsavethanani, II. 193  
 Supisā, I. 186  
 Suttaguḷo (puriso pakkupeyya), III. 95  
 Supinakani, I. 365  
 Suvannakāro, II. 18; III. 213  
 Hatthapādā (chimā), I. 523  
 Hatthidamako, III. 132, 136  
 Hatthipadaṇi, I. 184

The Gresham Press

FRANK PROTHERS,

WORKING AND LONDON





